

PRESIDENT'S DWELLING.

UNIVERSITY HALL.

OBSERVATORY.

SCIENCE HALL.

STATE UNIVERSITY, AT COLUMBIA, BOONE COUNTY, MISSOURI.





1  
HISTORY

52  
1674

OF

# SALINE COUNTY, MISSOURI,

CAREFULLY WRITTEN AND COMPILED

FROM THE

MOST AUTHENTIC OFFICIAL AND PRIVATE SOURCES,

INCLUDING A HISTORY OF ITS

## Townships, Cities, Towns and Villages,

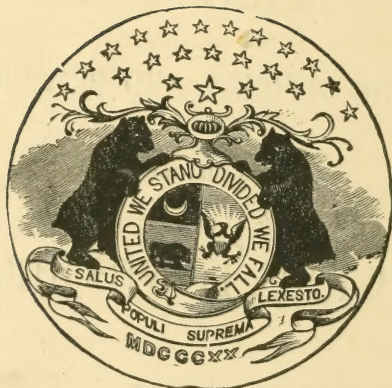
TOGETHER WITH

A CONDENSED HISTORY OF MISSOURI; THE STATE CONSTITUTION; A MILITARY  
RECORD OF ITS VOLUNTEERS IN EITHER ARMY OF THE GREAT CIVIL WAR;  
GENERAL AND LOCAL STATISTICS; MISCELLANY; REMINISCENCES,  
GRAVE, TRAGIC AND HUMOROUS; BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF  
PROMINENT MEN AND CITIZENS IDENTIFIED WITH  
THE INTERESTS OF THE COUNTY.

ILLUSTRATED.

ST. LOUIS:  
MISSOURI HISTORICAL COMPANY.  
1881.

F472  
S35H6



299048  
22

## PREFACE.

---

This history is what the people of Saline county have made it. But for their co-operation it never would or could have been written. It is they who dictated what should be printed in it, by furnishing all the data, facts, and details which go to compose its make-up. The labor of collating, compiling, and putting these items in shape for the printer, has been almost wholly mechanical. No attempt has been made at high rhetorical passages or flights, and many of the periods are quite roughly rounded, the tales humbly adorned, and the morals very bluntly pointed. If the people had furnished less information there would have been less in the book; if what they did give had been of a different character, that in the book would not be what it now is.

No pretension of literary excellence is made for this history, save that it delivers a round, unvarnished tale, void of invention and imagination, and confined to statements made in language that all can understand, even if they do not admire, and printed in type that all can read. If the writers of this history have ever so many accomplishments, word-painting is certainly not one of them. Neither has the mantle of Prescott or of Motley, not to mention Gibbon or Macaulay, fallen upon the shoulders of the scribes who have prepared this book, as will be evident upon inspection, comparison, and contemplation.

The obligations of the historians, as well as the publishers, to the people of the county for assistance rendered, are so many and so great, that no attempt will be made to discharge them. In 1876, Mr. Jerrold Letcher, son of Hon. Wm. H. Letcher, attempted the laudable scheme of preparing a history of Saline county, and spent some months in collecting information, data, etc. From his note books, and from the papers and memoranda, collected by him, much of the early history of the county contained in this volume, has been derived or adapted. Since Mr. Letcher's labors, many of the old settlers, whom he interviewed, have died, and certain information obtained from them, if not gained by Mr. Letcher could not now be learned. It may therefore be seen, and in some sense understood, how much we are all indebted to Mr. Letcher.



To the old settlers who have been waited upon, to the citizens who have been visited by the representatives of the publishers, to the editors of the county newspapers, especially to the editorial force of the *Saline County Progress*, and individually to Mr. R. S. Sandidge, of that paper, and to his contemporary, Mr. J. M. Yantis, of the *Democrat*; to Rev. Tutt, Dr. M. T. Chastain, and Maj. John W. Bryant, of Marshall; to Dr. Dunlap, of Miami; to Thos. Edwards, Esq., to Gen. John S. Marmaduke, Hon. John F. Philips, Col. W. F. Switzler, of Columbia, and to all, and singular the people of the county who have assisted in making the book what it is, much credit is due, and many thanks are tendered.

That the book is not what it should be, is freely admitted; that it is what it reasonably can be, is claimed. To give a detailed history of Saline county would require a volume twice the size of this, and twice the time spent in its preparation. Much matter that had been collected and prepared for publication has been discarded, much has been re-written, everything condensed. The paradox may be asserted that while there has been condensation there is yet repetition, since the township histories contain much that has been stated in the first chapters; and mayhap in some instances these statements do not agree. The last statements are given with the first, and the reader can draw his own conclusions, for it is not the province of the writers hereof to impeach the testimony of any one of the reputable citizens of Saline county, renowned as they are, and have always been, for devotion to the principles of truth and veracity.

The biographical department is made up from the statements of the parties in interest themselves, and consequently the sketches therein made may be relied upon as to accuracy. No better opportunity to become acquainted with the lives and fortunes of Saline county's best citizens has ever been presented to the public. This department is regarded as one of the most prominent features of the history, and much attention has been bestowed upon it, and much space given it.

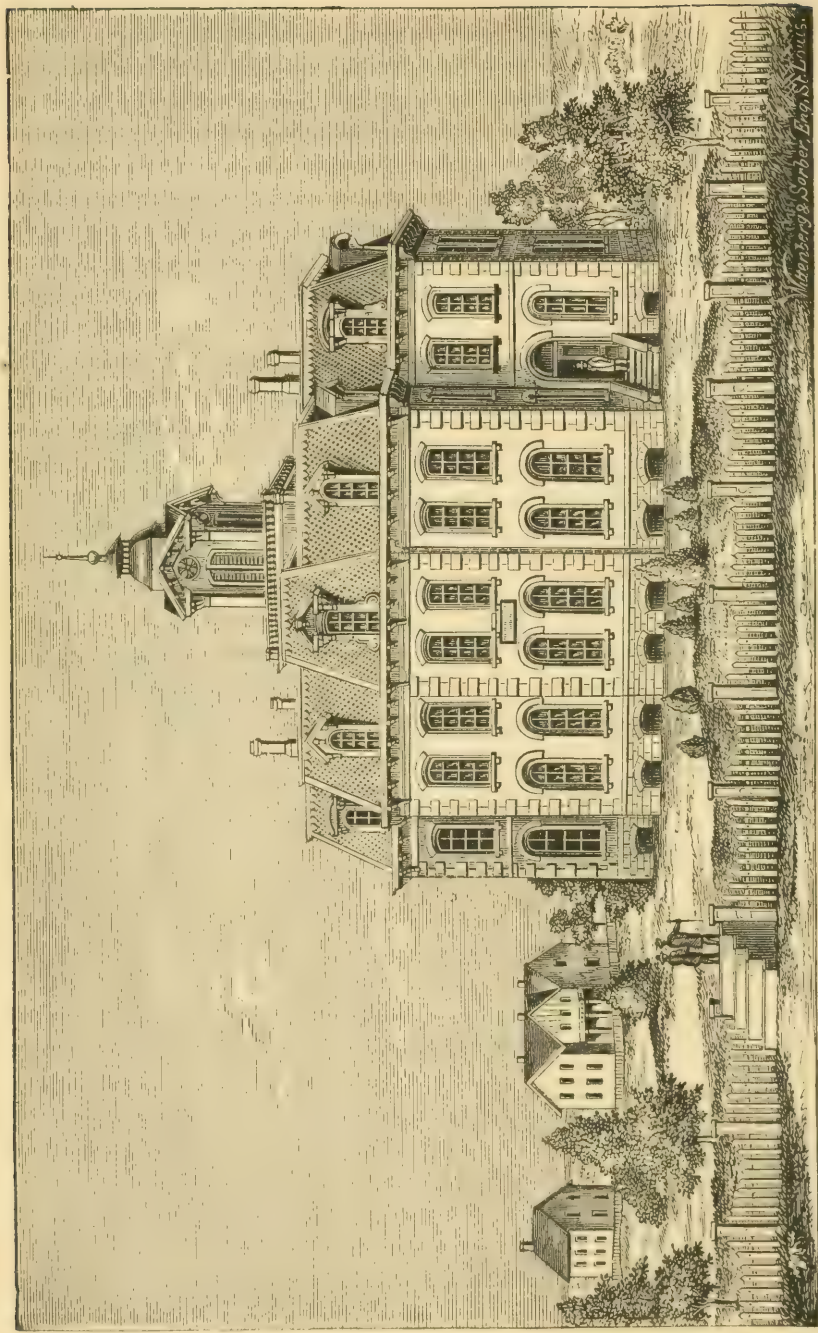
In the day when Macaulay's New Zealander shall sit upon the broken arches of London bridge and sketch the ruins of St. Paul's—when America shall have taken the station among the nations of the earth to which she shall be entitled—when Saline county shall have become what it will be, a rich and magnificent province—when where now are towns there shall be cities, and where now are villages there shall be towns—where now are waste places there shall be blossom and grain—in that day, another

historian shall write another history of Saline county for another people. But in that day *this* modest, imperfect history shall be alive; for it will pass from posterity to posterity, from generation to generation, and treasured as a most valuable heirloom by those who revere the memory of their ancestry and their native land.

The deeds of the men who first came to the river bottoms of Saline county, and in time turned under the blossoms of its prairies with their wooden plows, cannot be too well remembered, cannot be too often told. The achievements of those who came next after the first pioneers, the statesmen, the warriors, the planters who have given to the country not only its notoriety, its fame and its glory, but its material prosperity as well—these ought never to be forgotten. Their works do follow them. The schools they established, the churches they built, the institutions they founded, the battles they fought, should be remembered. These things this history purports to record—imperfectly, but after a fashion that is better than none.

In hope that they have discharged their duty at least to the partial satisfaction of those who shall read this volume in this year, as well as those who shall read it in the far-off years to come, the writers hereof lay their pens aside with regret that they were not able to do their work better, but with a consciousness that they have done as best they could.

MISSOURI HISTORICAL COMPANY.



BOARDING HOUSE.

MINERAL HALL.

STATE SCHOOL OF MINES AND METALLURGY, AT ROLLA, PHELPS COUNTY, MO.



# History of the State of Missouri.

---

## PART I.—HISTORICAL AND POLITICAL.

---

### INTRODUCTORY.

When a book is written, it is presumed that the writer had some object in view and some end to achieve by his labor in collecting the material and writing the book; and it is right that he should put himself on good terms with his readers at the outset by making a brief, but frank and honest statement of his object, plan and purpose in the book which he offers to public patronage. The writer of this History of Missouri has aimed to embody in a brief space the greatest amount of solid and reliable information about things which directly hinge and center upon or within the territory of this State—this international commonwealth, which holds by right divine the royal prerogative of a destiny imperial and grand, if she can acquire or develop human brain and muscle adequate to utilize wisely, honorably and energetically her magnificent natural resources, both of commercial position and of agricultural and mineral wealth. The writer's desire and effort has been to present nothing which would not be read with deep interest by every intelligent citizen of Missouri at the present time; and also stand as a permanent body of information, at once useful and reliable for future reference. Discussion of theories, problems or doubtful matters has been avoided; solid facts have been diligently sought after; and the narrative has been made to embody as many facts and events as possible without falling into the dry-bones method of mere statistical tables. In fact, the limit of space allotted him has compelled the writer to condense, epitomize, shorten up—and therefore continually to repress his desire to embellish the narrative with the graces of rhetoric and the glow of an exuberant and fervid enthusiasm. This, however, secures to the reader more facts within the same space.

In preparing this work more than a hundred volumes have been consulted, to collate incidents and authenticate dates and facts, besides much matter gathered from original sources and not before embraced in any

book. It is not presumed that there are no mistakes or errors of statement herein made; but it is believed that there are fewer of such lapses than commonly occur with the same amount of data in similar works. The classification of topics is an attempt to give them a consecutive and consistent relative place and order in the book, for convenience of incidental reference or of selective reading.

---

## PRE-HISTORIC MISSOURI.

---

### THE MOUND-BUILDERS, Etc.

Every State has a pre-historic history—that is, remains and relics are found which show that the land was inhabited by a race or races of men long before its discovery and occupation by a race sufficiently advanced in the arts of civilization to preserve a written record of their own observations and doings. It is now well established that every portion of the United States was inhabited by a race of men grouped under the general name of “Mound-builders,” who preceded the modern hunter tribes called “Indians.” It further appears, from all the evidence accumulated, that the Mound-builders were a race that made permanent settlements, and built earthworks of considerable extent for defense against enemies, both man and beast; also for sepulture, for religious rites, and for memorial art; it is also evident that they cultivated the soil to some extent, made rude textile fabrics and clay pottery, and wrought implements of domestic use, ornaments, charms, toys, pipes, etc., and weapons of war and of the chase, from flint, porphyry, jasper, hornstone, granite, slate, and other varieties of rocks; also from horn, bone, shells, and other animal products; and from native copper. But they had no knowledge of iron, nor any art of smelting copper; they merely took small pieces of the native ore and hammered it cold with their stone tools until it took some rude shape of utility, and then they scoured and polished it to its utmost brilliancy; and it is altogether probable that these articles were only possessed by the chieftains or ruling families. Plates of mica are also found among their remains, with holes for suspension on cords around the neck or body; and lumps of galena or lead ore sometimes occur, but these must have been valued merely as trinkets or charms, because of their lustre. Remains of this people are found frequently both on the bluffs and bottom lands of the Mississippi and Missouri rivers, and, in many States, far inland, also.

The first mention of such remains in Missouri is made by a U. S.

was in old time a town there, with streets, squares, and houses built with stone foundations and mud walls. He also mentions the ruins of an ancient stone building described to him by Gen. Ashley, as situated on a high cliff on the west side of the Gasconade river. And another one said to be in Pike county, is thus described: "It presents the dilapidated remains of a building constructed of rough, unhewn stones, fifty-six feet long and twenty-two broad, embracing several divisions and chambers. The walls are from two to five feet high. Eighty rods eastward of this structure is found a smaller one of similar construction. The narrow apartments are said to be arched with stone, one course overlapping the other, after the manner of the edifices of Central America."

I. Dille, Esq., of Newark, Ohio, reported that he had examined some of these pre-historic town ruins, in the vicinity of Mine-la-Motte and Fredericktown, in Madison county, Missouri. He speaks of them as groups of small tumuli, and says: "I have concluded they are the remains of mud houses. They are always arranged in straight lines, with broad streets intervening between them, crossing each other at right angles. The distance apart varies in different groups, but it is always uniform in the same group. \* \* I have counted upwards of two hundred of these mounds in a single group. Arrow heads of jasper and agate, and axes of sienite and porphyry have been found in their vicinity." \*

Mounds or other pre-historic structures have been found on Spencer's creek in Ralls county; on Cedar creek in Boone county; on Crow's Fork and other places in Callaway county; near Berger Station in Franklin county; near Miami in Saline county; on Blackwater river in Johnson county; on Salt river in Pike county; on Prairie Fork in Montgomery county; near New Madrid; and in many other parts of the State.

The class of ancient ruins, partly built of stone, said to exist in Clay, Crawford, Pike and Gasconade counties, Missouri, are not found further north, but are frequent enough further south, and are supposed to indicate a transitional period in the development of architectural knowledge and skill, from the grotesque earth-mounds of Wisconsin to the well-finished adobe structures of New Mexico, and the grander stone ruins of Yucatan. But, no matter what theory we adopt with regard to these pre-historic relics, the present citizens of Missouri can rest assured that a different race of human beings lived and flourished all over this region of country, hundreds—yes, thousands of years ago, and that they were markedly different in their modes of life from our modern Indians.

---

\* Many large and costly works have been published by scientists, devoted to the general subject of Pre-Historic Man; but of cheap and popular works for the general reader, the best are Foster's "Pre-Historic Races of the United States"; and Baldwin's "Ancient America".



And there are at least two discoveries known which show that these people were here before the extinction of the mastodon, or great American elephant. In the "Transactions of the St. Louis Academy of Sciences," 1857, Dr. Kock reports that in the year 1839 he dug up in Gasconade county [as that county then was] the bones of a mastodon, near the Bourbeuse river. The skeleton of this gigantic creature was buried in such a position as to show that it had got its hind legs down in a bog so deeply that it could not climb out, although its fore feet were on dry ground. The natives had attacked it with their flint arrows and spears, most of which were found in a broken condition; but they had finally managed to build a big fire so close to its head as to burn it to death, the head-bones and tusks being found all burnt to coals. The account of this discovery was first printed in the *Philadelphia Presbyterian*, Jan. 12, 1839, and copied into the "American Journal of Science" the same year. The authenticity of the incident has been disputed, on the assumed ground that man did not exist as long ago as when the mastodon roamed over these pre-historic plains; but science now has indisputable evidence that man existed even in the Tertiary age of the geological scale, (see note to chart in chapter on Geology) long before the glacial epoch; hence that objection has no force at present.

Dr. Koch further reports that about a year after unearthing the Gasconade county monster, he again found in the bottom land of the Pomme-de-Terre river, in Benton county, a nearly complete skeleton of the great extinct beast called *Missourium*, with arrow-heads under it in such a way as to show beyond question that they were made and used while the animal was alive. This skeleton is now in the British Museum. \*

*Human footprints* have been found in the rocks at De Soto in Jefferson county, also in Gasconade county, and at St. Louis. H. R. Schoolcraft, in his book of travels in the Mississippi river country in 1821, said of these footprints: "The impressions in the stone are, to all appearance, those of a man standing in an erect posture, with the left foot a little advanced, and the heels drawn in. The distance between the heels, by accurate measurement, is  $6\frac{1}{4}$  inches and between the extremities of the toes  $13\frac{1}{2}$  inches. The length of these tracks is  $10\frac{1}{4}$  inches; across the toes  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches as spread out, and but  $2\frac{1}{2}$  at the heel."

Our eminent U. S. Senator, Thomas H. Benton, wrote a letter April 29th, 1822, in which he says: "The prints of the human feet which you mention, I have seen hundreds of times. They were on the uncovered limestone rock in front of the town of St. Louis. The prints were seen when the country was first settled, and had the same appearance then as now. No tradition can tell anything about them. They look as old as the rock. They have the same fine polish which the attrition of the

---

\* See Foster's "Pre-Historic Races of the United States," pp. 62-3-4-5-6.

exploring expedition under Major S. H. Long, in 1819. This expedition went in the first steamboat that ever puffed and paddled its way against the swift, muddy current of the Missouri river; \* the boat was named "Western Engineer," but it had a double stern-wheel, or two wheels, one of them named in large letters, "James Monroe," and the other "John C. Calhoun," in honor of the then President and Secretary of War. This steamer had to stop at St. Louis for some repairs; and two members of the expedition, Messrs. Thomas Say and T. R. Peale, improved the time by surveying a group of twenty-seven ancient mounds which occupied ground that is now all covered over by the modern city of St. Louis. This occurred in June, 1819; Mr. Say prepared a map of the mounds and a brief account of them, and this appears to be the first authentic record of such ancient works within the territory now constituting the State of Missouri; his notes on these mounds were published in 1823, in the report of Major Long's expedition, but his map of them was never published until 1862, when it appeared on page 387 of the "Smithsonian Report" for the year 1861. In his account Mr. Say says:

"Tumuli and other remains of the labors of nations of Indians(?) that inhabited this region many ages since are remarkably numerous about St. Louis. Those tumuli immediately northward of the town and within a short distance of it, are twenty-seven in number, of various forms and magnitudes, arranged nearly in a line from north to south. The common form is an oblong square, and they all stand on the second bank of the river. \* \* It seems probable these piles of earth were raised as cemeteries, or they may have supported altars for religious ceremonies."

It was from these mounds that St. Louis derived her pseudonym of the "Mound City"; but this name is now almost entirely obsolete, since the city has risen up to claim the prouder title of "Inter-Metropolis of North America". When the largest one of the mounds was leveled some skeletons were found, and some thick discs with holes through them; they had probably served as beads, and were wrought from shells of a species of fresh water clam or mussel. Numerous specimens of wrought flints were found between St. Louis and Carondelet, in 1860; and in 1861 an ancient flint shovel was dug up while building military earthworks.

In Mississippi county, in the southeastern corner of the State, there is a group of mounds covering ten acres, in section 6, t. 24, r. 17, varying from ten to thirty feet in height. About 1855 these mounds were explored by two gentlemen from Chicago, and they found some pottery, with men represented upon its sides; one figure appeared to be a priest or some official personage, as shown by his head-dress, and the other

---

\* Campbell's History of Howard County says: "May 28th, 1819, the first steamboat—the 'Independence,' Capt. Nelson, time from St. Louis, including all stops, twelve days—landed at Franklin on her way up the [Missouri] river." Thus it seems that Major Long's boat was really the second one to go up, although in most histories it is mentioned as the *first*—and it was *the first* that went up any great distance.



represented a captive bound with thongs. Both figures showed the peculiar contour of head and features which marks the mound-builder race.

In December, 1868, some laborers engaged in grading Sixth street, in East St. Louis, dug up a nest of unused flint hoes or shovels, and another deposit of shells with string-holes worked in them, and another deposit of boulders of flint and greenstone, ready to make more tools or weapons from. These deposits were on high ground, and about half-way between two ancient mounds.

In 1876 or 1877 some ancient mounds were discovered on the banks of the Missouri river near Kansas City. They were in groups of three and five together, at different points for five miles up and down the river. Some were built entirely of earth, and some had a rude stone chamber or vault inside, but covered with earth so that all looked alike outside. They were of an irregular oval shape, from four to six feet high, and had heavy growths of timber on top. Mr. W. H. R. Lykins, of Kansas City, noticed a burr-oak tree five feet in diameter, growing on top of one of them, and the decayed stump of a black walnut of about the same size, on another. In describing the exploration of some of these mounds Mr. Lykins gives some points that will be of interest to every one. He says:

"We did not notice any very marked peculiarity as to these bones except their great size and thickness, and the great prominence of the supraciliary ridges. The teeth were worn down to a smooth and even surface. The next one we opened was a stone mound. On clearing off the top of this we came upon a stone wall inclosing an area about eight feet square, with a narrow opening for a doorway or entrance on the south side. The wall of this inclosure was about two feet thick; the inside was as smooth and compactly built and the corners as correctly squared as if constructed by a practical workman. No mortar had been used. At a depth of about two feet from the top of the wall we found a layer of five skeletons lying with their feet toward the south." \*

None of the other walls examined were so skilfully laid as this one. The bones were crumbly, and only a few fragments were preserved by coating them well with varnish as quickly as possible after they were exposed to the air. One stone enclosure was found full of ashes, charcoal and burnt human bones, and the stones and earth of which the mound was composed all showed the effects of fire. Hence it is presumed that this was either a cremation furnace or else an altar for human sacrifices—most probably the latter. Some fragments of pottery were found in the vicinity.

L. C. Beck in 1823† reported some remains in the territory now constituting Crawford county, Missouri, which he thought showed that there

---

\* Smithsonian Report, 1877, p. 252.

† Gazetteer of Illinois and Missouri, published by L. C. Beck, in 1822-23.

sand and water has made upon the rest of the rock which is exposed to their action. I have examined them often with great attention. They are not handsome, but exquisitely natural, both in the form and position.

\* \* A block 6 or 8 feet long and 3 or 4 feet wide, containing the prints, was cut out by Mr. John Jones, in St. Louis, and sold to Mr. Rappe, of New Harmony, Indiana.”\*

Prof. G. C. Broadhead, and some other writers, think these were not natural impression of human feet, but sculptures made by hand. This theory requires a belief that the pre-historic men of Missouri had tools with which they could cut the most delicate lines in hard rocks; and that they studied the human form in its finest details of muscular action and attitude, and had the art of sculpturing these things so as to look “*exquisitely natural*,” as Col. Benton expresses it—thus rivalling, if not excelling the most famous sculptors of ancient Greece; all of which is wholly inconsistent with the known facts. And besides this, there is no better geological reason for doubting their genuineness as natural footprints, than there is in the case of the famous bird and reptile tracks in the sandstones of Connecticut, or those found by Prof. Mudge in Kansas, in 1873. There is no valid reason, either of an æsthetic, historical, or scientific nature, for pronouncing them anything but just what they show themselves to be—fossil footprints of a man who stood in the mud barefooted; and in course of time that mud became solid stone, preserving his footprints just as he left their exact impression in the plastic material.

---

## THE WHITE RACE IN MISSOURI.

---

### SPANISH AND FRENCH DISCOVERERS.

In 1512 the Spanish adventurer Ponce de Leon discovered Florida; and at this time and for some years after the old countries of Europe were filled with the wildest and most extravagant stories about the inexhaustible mines of gold, silver and precious stones that existed in the country north of the Gulf of Mexico; also of great and populous cities containing fabulous wealth, beyond what Pizarro and Cortes had found in Peru and Mexico. And besides all this, the “fountain of perpetual youth,” which all Europe had gone crazy after, about this time, was supposed to be in that region. Indeed, it can hardly be doubted that the Spaniards in Mexico had gathered from the natives some inkling of the wonderful healing waters now known as

---

\* See Smithsonian Report, 1879, pp. 357-58. Also “American Iniquities,” by Josiah Priest, 1833, pp. 1850-51-52.

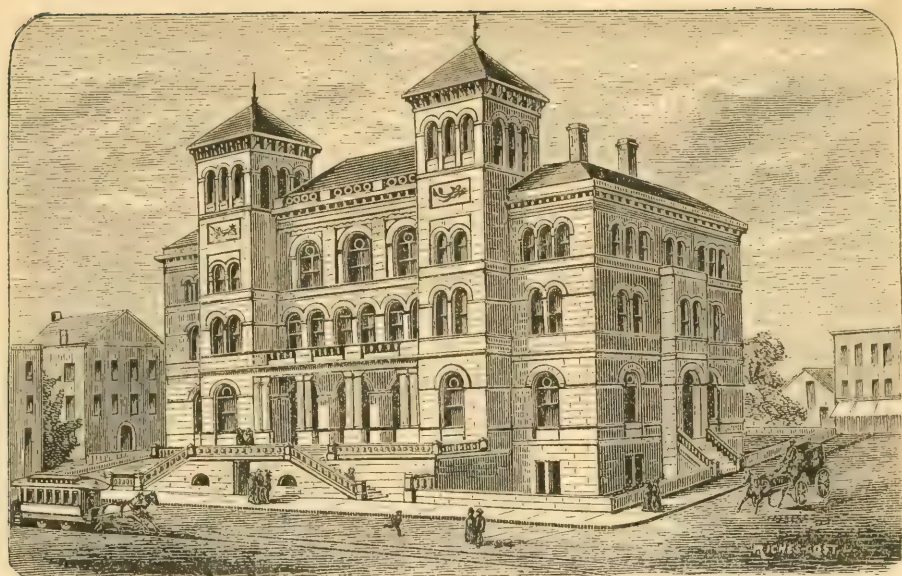
Hot Springs, Arkansas, and the brilliant quartz crystals found in that region, as well as the glittering ores of Missouri.

Ferdinand de Soto was a wealthy cavalier who had won fame as a leading commander in Pizarro's conquest of Peru; he imbibed deeply the current imaginings about the undiscovered wonders of the new world, and was eager to immortalize his name by bringing to his king and country the glory of still more important conquests and discoveries; and he especially desired to find the supposed "fountain of perpetual youth." Accordingly, in 1538 he received permission from the king of Spain to conquer Florida at his own cost—"Florida" then meaning all the unknown country from the Gulf of Mexico to the Northern ocean. He collected a band of more than six hundred young bloods who were able to equip themselves in all the gorgeous trappings and splendor of a Spanish cavalier dress parade, and with this plumed and tinselled troupe, very like the *grand entree* riders of a modern circus, he landed in Tampa Bay, Florida, in 1539. From here he boldly struck out into the interior, wandering about and pushing forward with dogged perseverance, in spite of bogs and streams and bluffs; in spite of tangling thickets and dense forests; in spite of heats and rains; in spite of the determined hostility of the natives—until in May, 1541, he discovered the Great River, a few miles below where the city of Memphis now stands; and thus he made his name memorable for all time. After some delay, to construct boats, they crossed the river and pushed on northward as far as where the city of New Madrid now stands; and this was the first time that the eyes of white men looked upon any portion of the soil now comprised within the State of Missouri.\* But, so fruitless was this visit that no white man set foot within our present State boundary again until one hundred and thirty-two years afterward, when the French missionaries, Marquette and Joliet, came from the great lakes down the Wisconsin and Mississippi rivers, to the mouth of the Missouri, in June, 1673. This was the first time white men had beheld the waters of this great stream, and they named it *Pekitonozi*, or "Muddy Water River". It was known by this name until about 1710 or 1712, when it began to be called "the river of the Missouris," referring to a tribe of Indians that dwelt at its mouth, chiefly on the lands now comprised in St. Louis county. Marquette and Joliet went on down the river as far south as the mouth of the Arkansas river, of course making several camping stops on Missouri soil, and discovering the Ohio river. From the Arkansas they returned northward the same way they

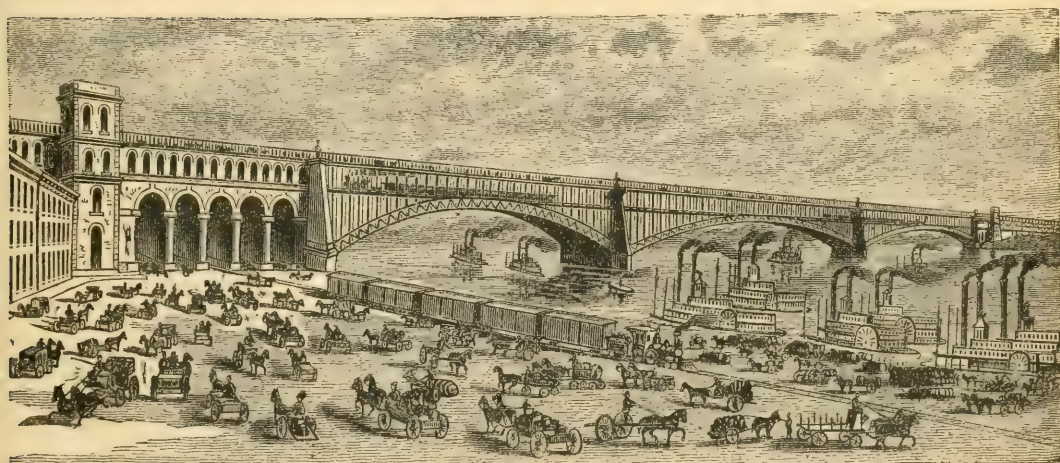
---

\* De Soto and his army came into Missouri from the south, twice crossing the Ozark mountains. He spent the winter of 1541-42 in Vernon county, in the extreme western part of the State. Ruins of their winter camp structures and smelting operations are still found there. They melted lead ore for silver, and the glittering, lustrous, yellow, zinc blende or Smithsonite for gold; but were deeply disgusted to find at last that they had been handling only the basest metals.





UNITED STATES CUSTOM-HOUSE AND POST-OFFICE,  
AT KANSAS CITY.—1881.



RAILROAD BRIDGE ACROSS THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER,  
AT ST. LOUIS.—1881.



came down, and reached Green Bay, Wisconsin, again in September of that year — 1673.

The next visit of white men to this State was in 1682. In 1678 the French had built a fort with a missionary station and trading post, near where the city of Peoria, Ills., now stands. During the winter of 1681–82, Robert de la Salle made preparations, first in Canada, and then at this Illinois fort, to explore the Mississippi river to its mouth. He left the fort with a company of twenty Frenchmen, eighteen Indian men and ten squaws, in such boats and canoes as he could provide. They rowed down the Illinois river and reached its mouth on the 6th of February; a few days were spent here making observations, repairing boats, preparing food, and establishing signals that they had been there and taken possession of the land in the name of their great king. By February 13th La Salle was ready to push on, and started with his little fleet to solve the great mystery of a navigable waterway to the Gulf of Mexico. Of course this expedition passed along the eastern border of Missouri, but no points are mentioned to identify any landing which they may have made within our State. Early in April La Salle accomplished the grand object of his venture by discovering the three principal mouths of the Mississippi; and on the nearest firm dry land he could find from the mouth he set up a column bearing the cross and the royal arms of France, while the whole company performed the military and religious rites of loyalty to their king and country — and La Salle himself, acting as chief master of ceremonies, in a clear, loud voice proclaimed that he took possession of all the country between the great gulf and the frozen ocean, “in the name of the most high, mighty and victorious prince, Louis the Great, by the grace of God king of France and Navarre, 14th of the name, this 9th day of April, 1682.” In honor of his sovereign he named the whole vast region Louisiana — that is, Louis’ land, and named the river itself St. Louis. And thus it was that our State of Missouri first became a part of historic Louisiana, and passed under the nominal ownership and authority of France.

The next historic appearance of white men within our State was in 1705. The French settlers in this vast new country had kept themselves entirely on the east side of the Mississippi river; but during this year they sent an exploring party up the Missouri river in search of gold; it prospected as far as the mouth of the Kansas river, where Kansas City now stands, without finding anything valuable, and returned disheartened and disgusted. On September 14, 1712, the king of France, Louis XIV, gave to a wealthy French merchant named Anthony Crozat, a royal patent of “all the country drained by the waters emptying directly or indirectly into the Mississippi, which is all included in the boundaries of Louisiana.” Crozat appointed his business partner, M. de la Motte, governor, and he



arrived in 1713; Kaskaskia, Illinois, was then the provincial headquarters, and source of supplies for Upper Louisiana, which was also sometimes called Illinois; but New Orleans was the nominal seat of government for the whole Louisiana territory. The old town of Mine-la-Motte, in Madison county, commemorates this first governor. Crozat expected to find inexhaustible mines of gold and silver in this territory, and spent immense sums of money in vain efforts to attain his object. Practical miners were sent everywhere that the natives reported any glittering substance to exist. The explorers found iron, zinc, copper, lead, mica, pyrites, quartz crystals, etc., in great abundance, but no gold, silver or diamonds; and after five years of disastrous failure and disappointment, in 1717, Crozat returned his luckless charter to the king.

Next, in 1716 an adventurous Scotchman named John Law, got up a grand scheme for making everybody rich without work, and induced the French king and court and people to engage in it. This wild financial venture is known in history as the "Mississippi bubble," the "South Sea bubble," etc. The charter of Louisiana and monopoly of all its trade was given to a corporation, called the "Company of the West," whose capital stock was to be 100,000,000 francs, with power to issue stock in small shares, and establish a bank, etc. Shares rose to twenty times their original value, and the bank's notes, though essentially worthless, were in circulation to the amount of more than \$200,000,000. Law himself sunk \$500,000 in the scheme; but it bursted, as bodiless as a bag of wind; while he, the originator and manager of it, had to escape from Paris for his life, and died poor at Venice in 1729. In 1731 the charter of Louisiana was again returned to the crown. However, the excitement over this great scheme for making fabulous wealth out of nothing, had brought many adventurous Frenchmen into the territory as gold-hunters, who failing in that, worked some of the lead mines, and sent their products back to Europe.

In 1720 or 1721, an enterprising Frenchman named Renault took charge of a large lead mining enterprise. He brought M. La Motte, who was a professional mineralogist, with about two hundred expert miners and metallurgists, and five hundred negroes, to develop the mineral wealth that actually did exist. He made his headquarters at Fort de Chartres, on the Illinois side, ten miles above St. Genevieve, and sent out exploring and working parties to locate mining camps west of the Great River. Mine-la-Motte, in Madison county, was one of the first of these locations; also Potosi and Old Mine in Washington county; and many others. In 1765 a few families located at Potosi. Much of the mining was surface work—hence, scattered and transitory; and their smelting operations were merely to melt the ore in a wood fire and then clear away the ashes and gather up the lumps of lead. This was carried to

the river on pack-horses or on rude ox-carts, and thence shipped to New Orleans by fleets of drifting keel-boats, which returned laden with foreign goods. Many of the immigrants of this period also engaged in agriculture, especially in Illinois, so that there really began to be a settled occupation of the country, as a final outcome of the greatest speculative delusion known to history. Lippincott's Gazetteer of the World says: "Fort Orleans, near where Jefferson City now stands, was built by the French in 1719"; this was a temporary safeguard for John Law's crazy gold-hunters, but did not make a permanent settlement. Kaskaskia, now in Randolph county, Ills., was settled by the French in 1673, and was for about a century the metropolis of the vast territory sometimes called "Upper Louisiana," sometimes "Illinois," and sometimes the "Northwestern Territory." And in 1735 some emigrants from Kaskaskia, moved across the Great River and made a settlement at what is now St. Genevieve, Missouri, which was the first permanent white settlement made and maintained within the State; the previous adventurers in search of mineral wealth had located mining camps at several points, but had not established any permanent town or trading post.

The next settlement that can be historically traced to its origin was that of St. Louis. A Frenchman named Pierre Liguist Laclede,\* who lived in New Orleans in 1762, organized the "Louisiana Fur Company," under a charter from the director-general of the province of Louisiana; this charter gave them the exclusive right to carry on the fur trade with the Indians bordering on the Missouri river, and west of the Mississippi, "as far north as the river St. Peter" (the same that is now called the Minnesota river, and empties into the Mississippi at Fort Snelling). Laclede seems to have formed a definite plan and purpose to establish a permanent trading post at some point in Upper Louisiana, for he made up a company of professional trappers, hunters, mechanics, laborers, and boatmen, and with a supply of goods suitable for the Indian trade, they left New Orleans in August, 1763, bound for the mouth of the Missouri river. The manner of navigating these boats against the current of the Mississippi for a distance of 1,194 miles, was of the most rude, primitive and laborious sort. Sometimes when the wind was favorable they could sail a little; but the main dependence was by means of push-poles and tow-ropes. The boats were long and narrow, with a plank projecting six or eight inches on each side. The boat would of course keep near the shore; a man at each side, near the bow of the boat, would set his pole on the river bottom, then brace his shoulder against the top of the pole with

---

\* Campbell's Gazetteer of Missouri says this man's family name was Liguist; B. Gratz Brown gives it in Johnson's Cyclopedia as Linguete; but the man himself appears to have written his name Laclede, of the firm of Laclede, Moxan & Co., who constituted the historic "Louisiana Fur Company."

all his might, and as the boat moved under him he would walk along the narrow plank until he reached the stern, and the boat had thus been propelled forward the distance of its length; then he would walk back to the bow, dragging his pole along in the water, set it on the bottom and push again as before. And thus it was that the rugged pioneers of civilization in the new world for more than a hundred years navigated the Mississippi, Ohio, Missouri, Illinois, Wisconsin, and some other rivers, with what were in later years called keel-boats. But sometimes, for a rest, or when the beach was favorable, a gang of men would go ashore with a long rope attached to the boat, and thus tow it along against the current, or they would tie the forward end to a tree or snag and let those on the boat pull in the rope and thus draw the boat along—meanwhile those on shore going ahead with another rope, making another tie—and so on; this was called “warping”; but when it was necessary to cross the stream they had recourse to oars or paddles. It took Laclede three months in this way to get from New Orleans up to St. Genevieve, or Fort de Chartres, the military post on the east side a few miles further up the river, where he arrived on the third of November. Here he left his goods and part of his company, but taking a few picked men, he himself pushed on to the mouth of the Missouri. He seems to have had a sort of prophetic forecast that this was the right spot to locate the future trading post for all that vast region of country which was drained by the two principal great rivers of the new world. At the mouth of the Missouri he found no site that suited him for a town, and he turned back down the Mississippi, carefully exploring the west bank until he reached the high, well protected and well drained location where the city of St. Louis now stands. This was the nearest spot to the mouth of the Missouri which at all met his idea, and he began at once to mark the place by chopping notches in some of the principal trees. This was in December, 1763. He then returned to the fort and pushed on his preparations for the new settlement, saying enthusiastically to the officers of the fort that he had “found a situation where he was going to plant his colony; and the site was so fine, and had so many advantages of position for trade with all this region of country, that it might in time become *one of the finest cities in America.*”

Early in February, 1764, a company of thirty men, in charge of Auguste Chouteau, set out from Fort de Chartres and arrived at the chosen spot on the 14th. The next day all hands went to work clearing the ground and building a storehouse for the goods and tools, and cabins for their own habitation. In April Laclede himself joined them and proceeded to lay out the village plat, select a site for his own residence, and name the town Saint Louis, in honor of his supposed sovereign, Louis XV. This very territory had been yielded up to Spain in 1762, but these loyal



Frenchmen in naming their new town after the French king never dreamed that they were then and for nearly two years had been Spanish subjects, instead of French; the unwelcome news had reached New Orleans in the same month, April, but did not arrive at St. Louis until late in the year; and when it came the inhabitants were appropriately wroth and indignant, for they hated Spain with a fighting hatred. However, the change made very little practical difference to the town or its people. In 1763 all the French possessions on the east side of the Mississippi river, and also Canada, had been ceded to England, but it was late in 1764 before the English authorities arrived to take possession of Kaskaskia, or Fort de Chartres, and other military posts; and when they did come, many of the French settlers moved over to St. Louis, giving it a considerable start, both in population and business. The Indians, too, being generally more friendly toward the French than the English, came over to St. Louis to trade their peltries, instead of going to Kaskaskia, as they had formerly done; and this fact gave the new town a powerful impulse.

From this time forward new settlements began to spring up within our present boundaries. New Bourbon was settled in 1789. In 1762 a hunter named Blanchette built a cabin where the city of St. Charles now stands, and lived there many years; but just when the place began to be a town or village does not appear to be known. However, in 1803, St. Charles county was organized, and then comprised all the territory lying north of the Missouri and west of the Mississippi; thus taking in all of north Missouri, and the entire States of Iowa, Minnesota, Dakota, and on west to the Pacific ocean. This was the largest single "county" ever known in the world, and St. Charles city was the county seat.

In 1781 the Delaware Indians had a considerable town where New Madrid now stands; and that year Mr. Curre, a fur trader of St. Louis, established a branch house here. In 1788 a colony from New Jersey settled here, and laid out a plat for a large city, giving it the name of New Madrid, in honor of the capital of Spain. But they never realized their high hopes of building up a splendid city there.

Among the historic incidents of early settlement worthy of mention at this point, is the case of Daniel Boone, whose hunter life in Kentucky forms a staple part of American pioneer history. Boone came to this territory in 1797, renounced his citizenship in the United States, and took the oath of allegiance to the Spanish crown. Delassus was then the Spanish governor; and he appointed Boone commander of a fort at Femme Osage, now in the west part of St. Charles county. He roamed and hunted over the central regions of Missouri the rest of his life, and it was for a long period called the "Boone's Lick country," from some salt licks or springs which he discovered and his sons worked, and which were choice hunting grounds because deer and other animals came there

to lick salt. Col. Boone died Sept. 26, 1820, in St. Charles county, but was buried in Marthasville in Warren county, as was his wife also. Their bones were subsequently removed to Frankfort, Kentucky.

### THE AMERICAN PERIOD.

In 1801 the territory west of the Mississippi was ceded back to France by Spain; in 1803 President Jefferson purchased from the French Emperor Napoleon Bonaparte, the entire territory of Louisiana, for \$15,000,000; the formal transfer was made at New Orleans, December 20, 1803. On the 26th of March, 1804, Congress passed an act dividing this vast accession into two parts, the lower one being named the "Territory of Orleans," with its capital at New Orleans; the upper division was called the "District of Louisiana," with its capital at St. Louis. This latter district comprised the present State of Arkansas and all from that north to nearly the north line of Minnesota, and west from the Mississippi river to the Rocky Mountains. Don Carlos Dehault Delassus had been the last Spanish governor at St. Louis, and no change was made after its re-cession to France, until in March, 1804, when he delivered the keys and the public documents of his governorship to Capt. Amos Stoddard, of the United States army, who immediately raised the first American flag that ever floated west of the Mississippi river, over the government buildings at St. Louis. There it has floated proudly and uninterruptedly ever since, and there it will float until St. Louis becomes the central metropolis and seat of empire of the entire North American continent.

It should be mentioned here that the war of the American Revolution did not involve any military operations as far west as the Mississippi river; hence the little French fur-trading village of St. Louis was not affected by the clash of arms which was raging so desperately through all the States east of the Ohio river. But the success of the colonies in this unequal conflict gave them control of all south of the river St. Lawrence and the great lakes, as far west as the Mississippi river; and when Napoleon had sold to the new republic the extensive French possessions west of the Mississippi, he remarked that this accession of territory and control of both banks of the Mississippi river would forever strengthen the power of the United States; and said he, with keen satisfaction, "I have given England a maritime rival that will sooner or later humble her pride."

On the 3d of March, 1805, Congress passed an act to organize the Territory of Louisiana; and President Jefferson then appointed as territorial governor, Gen. James Wilkinson; secretary, Frederick Bates; judges, Return J. Meigs and John B. Lucas. Thus civil matters went on,

and business increased rapidly. When the United States took possession of this district or territory it was reputed to contain nine thousand white inhabitants and about three thousand negroes. The first census of St. Louis was taken in 1799, and it then had 897 inhabitants. This is presumed to have included the village of Carondelet also, which was started as a rival town soon after the founding of St. Louis.

In June, 1812, Congress passed another act with regard to this new country, and this time it was named the Territory of Missouri, instead of Louisiana. The President was to appoint a governor; the people were to elect representatives in the ratio of one for every five hundred white male inhabitants; this legislative body or lower house, was to nominate to the President eighteen of their own citizens, and from those he was to select and commission nine to form a senate or legislative council. The house of representatives was to consist of thirteen members at first; they were to hold their office two years, and must hold at least one legislative session at Saint Louis each year. The territory was also authorized to send one delegate to Congress.

In October, 1812, the first territorial election was held, and these people experienced for the first time in their lives the American privilege of choosing their own law-makers. There were four candidates for Congress, and Edward Hempstead was elected. He served two years from December 7th, 1812; then Rufus Easton served two years; then John Scott two years; Mr. Easton was one of the four candidates at the first election; and Mr. Scott was one of the members from St. Genevieve of the first legislative council. The first body of representatives met at the house of Joseph Robidoux, in St. Louis, on December 7th, and consisted of the following members:

*From St. Charles* — John Pitman, Robert Spencer.

*St. Louis* — David Musick, B. J. Farrar, Wm. C. Carr, Richard Caulk.

*St. Genevieve* — George Bullet, R. S. Thomas, Isaac McGready.

*Cape Girardeau* — G. F. Ballinger, Spencer Byrd.

*New Madrid* — John Shrader, Samuel Phillips.

They were sworn into office by Judge Lucas. Wm. C. Carr of St. Louis, was elected speaker. The principal business of this assembly was to nominate the eighteen men from whom the President and U. S. Senate should select nine to constitute the legislative council; they made their nominations and sent them on to Washington, but it was not known until the next June who were selected. June 3d, 1813, the secretary and acting governor, Frederick Bates, issued a proclamation declaring who had been chosen by the President as the council of nine, and they were —

*From St. Charles* — James Flaugherty, Benj. Emmons.

*St. Louis* — Auguste Chouteau, Sr., Samuel Hammond.

*St. Genevieve* — John Scott, James Maxwell.



*Cape Girardeau*—Wm. Neely, Joseph Caverer.

*New Madrid*—Joseph Hunter.

In July of this year the newly appointed governor, Wm. Clarke, took his seat, and held it until Missouri became a State in 1820.\*

December, 1813, the second session of the territorial legislature was convened in St. Louis, and continued until January 19, 1814. This year the second territorial election occurred, and the new general assembly met December 5, this being the third sitting of the territorial legislature. The fourth commenced in November, 1815, and continued until about the last of January, 1816. And it was during this session that the common law of England, and her general statutes passed prior to the fourth year of James I, were adopted as the laws of Missouri, except such changes as were necessary to phrase them for the United States and its system of government, instead of England.

April 29, 1816, Congress again legislated for this territory, and provided that the legislative council or senate should be elected by the people instead of being appointed by the President; that the legislature should meet biennially instead of annually; and that the U. S. judges should be required to hold regular terms of circuit court in each county. The fifth legislative session (being the first under this act) met the first week in December of this year, and continued until February 1, 1817. Then there was no further legislation until the regular biennial session which met about December first, 1818. But during 1817, Henry S. Gayer, Esq., compiled a digest of all the laws, including those of French, Spanish, English and American origin, which were still in force in this territory. This was a very important work, in view of the fact that there were land titles and instances of property inheritance deriving their legal verity from these different sources; and it was now desirable to get all titles and vestitures clearly set upon an American basis of law and equity. The next or sixth session of the legislature continued through December, 1818, and January, 1819; and the most important thing done was applying to Congress for Missouri to be admitted as a State. John Scott, of St. Genevieve county, was then the territorial delegate in Congress, and presented the application. A bill was introduced to authorize the people of Missouri to elect delegates to a convention which should frame a State constitution. The population of Missouri territory at this time (or when the first census was taken, in 1821,) consisted of 59,393 free white inhabitants and 11,254 slaves. A member of Congress from New York, Mr. Talmadge, offered an amendment to the proposed bill, providing that slavery should be excluded from the proposed new State. This gave rise to hot and angry debate for nearly two

---

\* Gov. Clarke died Sept. 31, 1838, at St. Louis.

years, and which at times seemed to threaten an immediate dissolution of the National Union. But the strife was finally quieted by the adoption in Congress on March 6, 1820, of what is famous in history as the "Missouri Compromise," by which it was agreed that Missouri might come into the Union as a slave-holding State; but that slavery should never be established in any State which might thereafter be formed from lands lying north of latitude 36 deg. 30 min. The elections were held for delegates, the constitutional convention met at St. Louis, accepted the terms of admission prescribed by Congress, and on July 19th, 1820, Missouri took her place as one of the sovereign States of the National Union.

---

## MISSOURI AS A STATE.

---

July 19, 1820, Missouri laid off the vestments of territorial tutelage and put on the matronly robes of mature statehood, as the constitutional convention was authorized to frame the organic law and give it immediate force without submitting it to a vote of the people, and this constitution stood in force without any material change until the free State constitution of 1865 was adopted. The first general election under the constitution was held in August, 1820, at which time Alexander McNair was chosen governor and John Scott representative in Congress. Members of legislature had been chosen at the same time, comprising fourteen senators and forty three representatives; and this first general assembly of the State convened in St. Louis in the latter part of September. The principal thing of historic interest done by this assembly was the election to the United States Senate of Thomas H. Benton, who continued there uninterruptedly until 1851, a period of thirty years, and was then elected in 1852 as representative in Congress from the St. Louis district. The other senator elected at this time was David Barton, who drew the "short term," and was re-elected in 1824.

### EPITOMIZED SUMMARY OF EVENTS AND DATES.

Application made to Congress for a state government March 16, 1818, and December 18, 1818.—A bill to admit was defeated in Congress, which was introduced February 15, 1819.—Application made to Congress for an enabling act, December 29, 1819.—Enabling act (known as the *Missouri Compromise*) passed by Congress March 6, 1820.—First state constitution formed July 19, 1820.—Resolution to admit as a state passed Senate December 12, 1820; rejected by the House February 14, 1821.—

Conditional resolution to admit approved March 2, 1821.—Condition accepted by the legislature of Missouri and approved by governor, June 26, 1821.—By proclamation of the President, admitted as a state August 10, 1821.

The State capital was first at St. Louis; then at St. Charles about five years; but on October 1st, 1826, it was moved to Jefferson City, and has remained there ever since.

#### COUNTIES AND POPULATION.

The first census of the State was taken in September, 1821, and showed the population by counties as follows:

Boone county.....	3,692	Marion .....	1,907
Calloway .....	1,797	Montgomery .....	2,032
Cape Girardeau.....	7,852	New Madrid.....	2,444
Chariton.....	1,426	Perry .....	1,599
Cole .....	1,028	Pike.....	2,677
Cooper .....	3,483	Ralls.....	1,684
Franklin .....	1,928	Ray .....	1,789
Gasconade.....	1,174	Saline .....	1,176
Howard .....	7,321	St. Charles .....	4,058
Jefferson .....	1,838	St. Genevieve.....	3,181
Lillard (afterward called La-		St. Louis.....	8,190
fayette).....	1,340	Washington .....	3,741
Lincoln .....	1,674	Wayne.....	1,614

The total was 70,647, of which number 11,254 were negro slaves. The area of the State at this time comprised 62,182 square miles; but in 1837 the western boundary was extended by authority of Congress, to include what was called the "Platte Purchase," an additional area of 3,168 square miles, which is now divided into the counties of Platte, Buchanan, Andrew, Holt, Nodaway and Atchison. This territory was an Indian reservation until 1836.

The last census was taken in June, 1880, when the state had an area of 65,350 square miles, divided into one hundred and fourteen counties, with populations as follows:



## CENSUS REPORT OF THE STATE FOR THE YEAR 1880.

Counties.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Native.	Foreign.	White.	Col'd.
Adair .....	15,190	7,915	7,275	14,719	471	14,964	226
Andrew .....	16,318	8,387	7,931	15,432	880	15,950	368
Atchison .....	14,565	7,936	6,629	13,538	1,027	14,524	41
Audrain .....	19,739	10,417	9,322	18,982	757	17,896	1,843
Barry .....	14,424	7,311	7,113	13,975	449	14,413	11
Barton .....	10,332	5,425	4,907	10,086	240	10,316	16
Bates .....	25,382	13,630	11,752	24,674	708	25,135	247
Benton .....	12,398	6,357	6,041	11,438	960	12,127	271
Bollinger .....	11,132	5,698	5,434	10,766	366	11,108	24
Boone .....	25,424	12,928	12,496	25,084	340	20,397	5,027
Buchanan .....	49,824	27,045	22,779	42,920	6,904	46,093	3,731
Butler .....	6,011	3,221	2,790	5,848	163	5,871	140
Coldwell .....	13,654	7,060	6,594	13,023	631	13,241	413
Calloway .....	23,670	12,280	11,390	23,064	600	19,268	4,402
Camden .....	7,267	3,756	3,511	7,166	101	7,152	115
Cape Girardeau .....	20,998	10,812	10,186	18,612	2,386	19,004	1,994
Carrroll .....	23,300	12,298	11,002	22,359	941	21,827	1,473
Carter .....	2,168	1,138	1,030	2,154	14	2,157	11
Cass .....	22,431	11,884	10,547	21,830	601	21,681	750
Cedar .....	10,747	5,479	5,268	10,659	88	10,601	146
Chariton .....	25,224	13,145	12,079	23,916	1,308	21,266	3,958
Christian .....	9,632	4,871	4,761	9,425	207	9,435	197
Clark .....	15,031	7,717	7,314	14,283	748	14,723	308
Clay .....	15,579	8,138	7,441	15,136	443	14,066	1,513
Clinton .....	16,073	8,310	7,763	15,375	698	15,098	975
Cole .....	15,519	8,437	7,082	13,369	2,150	13,648	1,871
Cooper .....	21,622	11,085	10,537	20,057	1,565	18,120	3,502
Crawford .....	10,763	5,586	5,177	10,197	566	10,640	123
Dade .....	12,537	6,415	6,142	12,463	94	12,310	247
Dallas .....	9,272	4,671	4,601	9,189	83	9,184	88
Daviess .....	19,174	9,983	9,191	18,794	380	18,723	451
De Kalb .....	13,343	7,008	6,335	12,723	620	13,216	127
Dent .....	10,647	5,635	5,012	10,365	282	10,580	61
Douglass .....	7,753	3,891	3,862	7,732	21	7,727	26
Dunklin .....	9,604	5,161	4,443	9,569	35	9,436	168
Franklin .....	26,536	13,885	12,651	22,101	4,435	24,469	2,067
Gasconade .....	11,153	5,824	5,329	8,435	2,718	10,988	165
Gentry .....	17,188	8,947	8,241	16,712	476	17,160	28
Greene .....	28,817	14,649	14,168	28,010	807	26,009	2,808
Grundy .....	15,201	7,762	7,439	14,662	539	14,997	204
Harrison .....	20,318	10,518	9,800	19,824	494	20,245	73
Henry .....	23,914	12,301	11,613	23,696	818	22,925	989
Hickory .....	7,388	3,775	3,613	7,169	219	7,338	50
Holt .....	15,510	8,291	7,219	14,621	889	15,285	225
Howard .....	18,428	9,554	8,874	17,955	473	13,195	5,233
Howell .....	8,814	4,495	4,319	8,736	78	8,723	91
Iron .....	8,183	4,232	3,951	7,592	591	7,783	400
Jackson .....	82,328	45,891	36,437	71,653	10,675	72,445	9,883
Jasper .....	32,021	16,763	15,258	30,686	1,335	31,249	772
Jefferson .....	18,736	9,873	8,863	15,755	2,981	17,731	1,005
Johnson .....	28,177	14,797	13,380	27,231	946	26,164	2,013
Knox .....	13,047	6,774	6,273	12,341	706	12,819	228
Laclede .....	11,524	5,889	5,635	11,145	379	11,048	476
Lafayette .....	25,731	13,370	12,361	23,679	2,052	21,313	4,418
Lawrence .....	17,585	8,990	8,595	16,835	750	17,284	301
Lewis .....	15,925	8,157	7,768	15,080	845	14,520	1,405
Lincoln .....	17,443	9,010	8,433	16,606	837	15,299	2,144
Linn .....	20,016	10,349	9,667	18,823	1,193	19,184	832
Livingston .....	20,205	10,365	9,840	18,952	1,253	19,062	1,143
McDonald .....	7,816	4,101	3,715	7,777	39	7,804	12
Macon .....	26,223	13,449	12,774	24,383	1,840	24,726	1,497
Madison .....	8,860	4,463	4,397	8,506	354	8,552	308
Maries .....	7,304	3,806	3,498	6,974	330	7,292	12
Marion .....	24,837	12,622	12,215	22,828	2,009	21,123	3,714

CENSUS REPORT OF THE STATE FOR THE YEAR 1880.—*Continued.*

Counties.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Native.	Foreign.	White.	Col'd.
Mercer .....	14,674	7,510	7,164	14,486	188	14,573	101
Miller .....	9,807	5,070	4,737	9,561	246	9,577	230
Mississippi .....	9,270	5,131	4,139	9,020	250	7,129	2,141
Moniteau .....	14,349	7,257	7,092	13,177	1,172	13,376	973
Monroe .....	19,075	9,942	9,133	18,739	336	16,925	2,150
Montgomery .....	16,250	8,383	7,867	15,304	946	14,334	1,916
Morgan .....	10,134	5,182	4,952	7,399	735	9,719	415
New Madrid .....	7,694	4,145	3,549	7,587	107	5,813	1,881
Newton .....	18,948	9,767	9,181	18,324	624	18,245	603
Nodaway .....	29,560	15,669	13,891	27,936	1,624	29,447	113
Oregon .....	5,791	2,995	2,796	5,772	19	5,772	19
Osage .....	11,824	6,201	5,623	9,848	1,976	11,422	402
Ozark .....	5,618	2,920	2,698	5,602	16	5,604	14
Pemiscot .....	4,299	2,300	1,999	4,267	32	4,033	266
Perry .....	11,895	6,120	5,775	10,588	1,307	11,424	471
Pettis .....	27,285	14,150	13,135	25,428	1,857	24,278	3,007
Phelps .....	12,565	6,478	6,087	11,729	836	12,059	506
Pike .....	26,716	13,645	13,071	25,888	828	21,340	5,376
Platte .....	17,372	9,055	8,317	16,645	727	15,754	1,618
Polk .....	15,745	7,886	7,859	15,649	96	15,459	286
Pulaski .....	7,250	3,719	3,531	6,987	263	7,190	60
Putnam .....	13,556	6,953	6,603	13,333	223	13,536	20
Ralls .....	11,838	6,162	5,676	11,452	386	10,625	1,213
Randolph .....	22,751	11,830	10,921	21,302	1,449	19,937	2,814
Ray .....	20,193	10,637	9,556	19,765	428	18,472	1,721
Reynolds .....	5,722	2,901	2,821	5,679	43	5,708	14
Ripley .....	5,377	2,803	2,574	5,277	100	5,367	10
St. Charles .....	23,060	12,097	10,963	18,774	4,286	20,650	2,410
St. Clair .....	14,126	7,243	6,883	13,839	287	13,817	309
St. Francois .....	13,822	7,246	6,576	12,739	1,083	13,169	653
St. Genevieve .....	10,390	5,338	5,052	9,296	1,094	9,833	557
St. Louis .....	31,888	16,988	14,900	25,299	6,589	28,009	3,879
Saint Louis (City) .....	350,522	179,484	171,038	245,528	104,994	328,232	22,290
Saline .....	29,912	15,619	14,293	28,657	1,255	24,987	4,925
Schuyler .....	10,470	5,334	5,136	10,132	338	10,461	9
Scotland .....	12,507	6,398	6,109	12,238	269	12,378	129
Scott .....	8,587	4,631	3,956	7,972	615	8,036	551
Shannon .....	3,441	1,742	1,699	3,430	11	3,441	—
Shelby .....	14,024	7,126	6,898	13,320	567	13,087	937
Stoddard .....	13,432	6,924	6,508	13,320	112	13,399	33
Stone .....	4,405	2,327	2,078	4,395	10	4,377	28
Sullivan .....	16,569	8,589	7,980	16,202	367	16,487	82
Taney .....	5,605	2,900	2,705	5,586	19	5,601	4
Texas .....	12,207	6,223	5,984	12,013	194	12,178	29
Vernon .....	19,370	10,184	9,186	18,900	470	19,268	102
Warren .....	10,806	5,743	5,063	8,917	1,889	9,852	954
Washington .....	12,895	6,457	6,438	12,478	417	11,857	1,038
Wayne .....	9,097	4,764	4,333	8,925	172	8,990	107
Webster .....	12,175	6,201	5,974	12,044	131	11,928	247
Worth .....	8,208	4,220	3,988	8,031	177	8,207	1
Wright .....	9,733	4,903	4,830	9,559	174	9,471	262

The classification footings of the census of 1880 show:

Males.....	1,127,424	Females .....	1,041,380
Native born.....	1,957,564	Foreign born.....	211,240
White .....	2,023,568	Colored* .....	145,236

Total population in June, 1880, 2,168,804.

\* This includes 92 Chinese, 2 half-Chinese, and 96 Indians and half-breeds.

The following table shows the population of Missouri at each Federal census from 1810 to 1880:

Years.	White.	Free Colored.	Slaves.	Total Population.
1810.....	17,227	607	3,011	20,845
1820.....	55,988	376	10,222	66,586
1830.....	114,795	569	25,091	140,455
1840.....	323,888	1,574	58,240	383,702
1850.....	592,004	2,618	87,422	682,044
1860.....	1,063,489	3,572	114,931	1,182,012
1870.....	1,603,146	118,071	.. . . .	1,721,295
1880.....	2,023,568	145,236	.. . . .	2,168,804

## STATE FINANCES.

### THE STATE DEBT.

The bonded indebtedness of Missouri has various periods to run. The following table is compiled from the State Auditor's report for 1879-1880, and embodies all state bonds that will become payable from 1882 to 1897, at 6 per cent interest.

St. Louis & Iron Mountain Railroad series.....	\$1,361,000
Cairo & Fulton Railroad.....	267,000
North Missouri Railroad.....	1,694,000
State Debt proper.....	439,000
Pacific Railroad.....	2,971,000
Consolidation.....	2,727,000
Platte County Railroad.....	504,000
State University.....	201,000
Northwestern Lunatic Asylum.....	200,000
State Bank Stock, refunding.....	104,000
State Funding.....	1,000,000
Penitentiary Indemnity.....	41,000
Renewal Funding.....	3,850,000
School Fund Certificates.....	900,000
Total.....	\$16,259,000

In addition to this there are \$250,000 of revenue bonds, issued June 1, 1879; and \$3,000,000 bonds issued to the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad Company.

### THE STATE INCOME.

The receipts of the State from all sources during the years 1879 and 1880 were as follows:



State Revenue Fund.....	\$3,024,084.39
State Interest Fund.....	2,429,040.71
State School Fund.....	335.55
Swamp Land Indemnity Fund.....	15,408.05
Insurance Department Fund.....	31,096.40
Executors' and Administrators' Fund.....	6,790.07
State School Moneys.....	241,080.00
State Seminary Moneys.....	3,660.00
Earnings Missouri Penitentiary.....	214,358.97
Militia Fund.....	82.25
Total.....	\$5,965,936.39

The total balance of all moneys in the State treasury January 1, 1881, was \$517,517.21.

During the year 1879, the state paid a total of \$6,458.00 as bounty on wolf scalps; but in 1880 the amount was only \$1,428.50.

## WHO MISSOURI VOTED FOR.

### PRESIDENTIAL VOTES OF MISSOURI FROM 1820 TO 1880.

Year.	Presidential Candidates Voted for in Missouri.	Political Parties.	Pop. Vote.	Elec. Vote.	Vice-President Candidates.
1820	James Monroe.....	Democratic.....		3	D. D. Tompkins.
1824	John Q. Adams.....	Coalition.....	311		Nathan Sanford.
	Andrew Jackson.....	Democratic.....	987		John C. Calhoun.
	Henry Clay.....	Democratic.....	1,401	3	Andrew Jackson.
1828	Andrew Jackson.....	Democratic.....	8,232	3	John C. Calhoun.
	John Q. Adams.....	National Republican.	3,422		Richard Rush.
1832	Andrew Jackson*.....	Democratic.....		4	Martin Van Buren.
1836	Martin Van Buren.....	Democratic.....	10,995	4	R. M. Johnson
	W. H. Harrison.....	Whig.....	7,401		Francis Granger.
	Hugh L. White.....	Independent.....	936		John Tyler.
1840	W. H. Harrison.....	Whig.....	22,972		John Tyler.
	Martin Van Buren.....	Democratic.....	29,760	4	R. M. Johnson.
1844	Jas. K. Polk.....	Democratic.....	41,369	7	Geo. M. Dallas.
	Henry Clay.....	Whig.....	31,251		Th. Frelinghuysen.
1848	Zachary Taylor.....	Whig.....	32,671		Millard Fillmore.
	Lewis Cass.....	Democratic.....	40,077	7	Wm. O. Butler.
1852	Franklin Pierce.....	Democratic.....	38,353	9	Wm. R. King.
	Winfield Scott.....	Whig.....	29,984		Wm. A. Graham.
1856	Jas. Buchanan.....	Democratic.....	58,164	9	J. C. Breckenridge.
	Millard Fillmore.....	American.....	48,524		A. J. Donelson.
1860	Abraham Lincoln.....	Republican.....	17,028		Hannibal Hamlin.
	J. C. Breckenridge.....	State Rights Dem'cr't	31,317		Joseph Lane.
	John Bell.....	Old Line Whig.....	58,372		Edward Everett.
	Stephen A. Douglas....	Union Democrat....	58,801	9	H. V. Johnson.
1864	Abraham Lincoln.....	Republican.....	72,750	11	Andrew Johnson.
	Geo. B. McClellan.....	Democratic.....	31,678		George H. Pendleton.

\* This year Gen. Jackson received 5,192 majority; but the popular vote of Missouri for this year does not appear in any of the statistical tables. The other presidential candidates this year were: Henry Clay, National Republican; John Floyd, Independent; Wm. Wirt, Anti-Mason.

PRESIDENTIAL VOTES OF MISSOURI FROM 1820 TO 1880.—*Continued.*

Year.	Presidential Candidates Voted for in Missouri.	Political Parties	Pop. Vote.	Elec. Vote.	Vice President Candidates.
1868	Ulysses S. Grant.....	Republican .....	86,860	11	Schuyler Colfax.
	Horatio Seymour.....	Democratic .....	65,628		F. P. Blair, Jr.
1872	Ulysses S. Grant.....	Republican .....	119,196		Henry Wilson.
	Horace Greeley.....	Dem. and Liberal.....	151,434		B. Gratz Brown.
	Chas. O'Connor.....	Democratic .....	2,429		Geo. W. Julien.
	Thos. A. Hendricks.....			6	John M. Palmer.
	B. Gratz Brown.....			8	T. E. Bramlette.
	David Davis.....			1	Willis B. Machem.
1876	Rutherford B. Hayes.....	Republican .....	145,029		William A. Wheeler.
	Samuel J. Tilden.....	Democratic .....	203,077	15	Thomas A. Hendricks.
	Peter Cooper.....	Greenbacker .....	3,498		Samuel F. Carey.
	G. C. Smith.....	Prohibitionist .....	64		G. T. Stewart.
	Scattering .....		97		
1880	James A. Garfield.....	Republican .....	153,567		Chester A. Arthur.
	W. S. Hancock.....	Democratic .....	208,609	13	W. H. English.
	James B. Weaver.....	Greenback .....	35,135		B. J. Chambers.

## LIST OF GOVERNORS FROM 1820 TO 1880.

YEAR.	NAME.	REMARKS.
1820	Alexander McNair .....	
1824	Frederick Bates.....	died in office.
1825	Abraham J. Williams.....	vice Bates.
1826	John Miller.....	
1828	John Miller.....	
1832	Daniel Dunklin .....	resigned; appointed Serv. Gen. U. S.
1836	Lilburn W. Boggs.....	vice Dunklin.
1840	Thos. Reynolds.....	died 1844.
1844	M. M. Marmaduke.....	vice Reynolds.
1844	John C. Edwards.....	
1848	Austin A. King.....	
1852	Sterling Price.....	
1856	Trusten Polk .....	resigned.
1857	Hancock Jackson .....	vice Polk.
1857	Robert M. Stewart.....	" " [State Convention.
1860	C. F. Jackson.....	office declared vacant by Unionist
1861	Hamilton R. Gamble.....	appointed governor by State Conven-
1864	Willard P. Hall.....	vice Gamble. [tion; died in office.
1864	Thos. Fletcher .....	
1868	Joseph W. McClurg.....	
1870	B. Gratz Brown.....	
1872	Silas Woodson .....	
1874	Charles H. Hardin.....	
1876	John S. Phelps.....	term now 4 years instead of 2.
1880	Thos. T. Crittenden.....	

## LIST OF UNITED STATES SENATORS FROM 1820 TO 1880.

Year.	Names.	Year.	Names.
1820	Thomas Hart Benton.....	1857	Trusten Polk.....
1824	David Barton.....	1861	Waldo Porter Johnson.....
1826	Thomas Hart Benton.....	1863	Robert Wilson .....
1830	Alexander Buckner.....	1863	B. Gratz Brown .....
1832	Thomas Hart Benton.....	1863	John B. Henderson.....
1833	Lewis Field Linn.....	1867	Chas. D. Drake.....
	vice Buckner		resigned 1870

LIST OF UNITED STATES SENATORS FROM 1820 TO 1880.—*Continued.*

Year.	Names.	Year.	Names.
1836	Lewis Field Linn.....	1869	Carl Schurz.....
1838	Thomas Hart Benton.....	1870	Daniel F. Jewett.....vice Drake
1842	Lewis Field Linn.....died 1843	1871	Francis P. Blair, Jr.....
1843	David R. Atchison.....vice Linn	1873	Lewis V. Bogy.....
1844	David R. Atchison.....	1875	Francis M. Cockrell.....
1844	Thomas Hart Benton.....	1879	Daniel H. Armstrong.....
1849	David R. Atchison.....	1880	James Shields.....vice Bogy
1851	Henry S. Geyer.....	1881	George G. Vest.....
1857	Jas. S. Green.....		

## MEMBERS OF CONGRESS FROM 1820 TO 1881.

YEAR.	CONG.	DIST.	NAMES.	YEAR.	CONG.	DIST.	NAMES.
1820	17		John Scott.....	1852	33	3	John G. Miller.....
1822	18		John Scott.....			4	Mordecai Oliver.....
1824	19		John Scott.....			5	John S. Phelps....
1826	20		Edward Bates.....				James I. Lindley, at large..
1828	21		Spencer Pettis.....				Samuel Carruthers, at large.
1830	22		Spencer Pettis, died 1831...	1854	34	1	L. M. Kennett.....
1831	22		Wm. H. Ashley, vice Pettis.			2	Gilchrist Porter.....
1832	23		Wm. H. Ashley.....			3	John I. Lindley.....
			John Bull.....			4	Mordecai Oliver.....
1834	24		Wm. H. Ashley.....			5	John G. Miller, died 1855...
			Albert G. Harrison.....			6	John S. Phelps.....
1836	25		Albert G. Harrison.....			7	Samuel Carruthers.....
			John Miller.....	1855	34	5	Thos. P. Aiken, vice Miller.
1838	26		Albert G. Harrison, died in 1839.....			1	Francis P. Blair.....
			John Miller.....			2	T. L. Anderson.....[1857
1838	26		J. Jamison, vice Harrison..	1856	34	3	Jas. S. Green, elec. U. S. Sen.
1840	27		John Miller.....			4	James Craig.....
			John C. Edwards.....			5	James H. Woodson.....
1842	28		James M. Hughes.....			6	John S. Phelps.....
			James H. Relfe.....	1857	35	3	Sam'l Carruthers.....
			John Jamison.....	1858	36	1	John B. Clark, vice Green..
			John B. Bowlin.....				J. Richard Barrett, declared not elected.
			Gustavus M. Brown.....			2	Thos. L. Anderson.....
1844	29		James B. Bowlin.....			3	John B. Clark.....
			James H. Relfe.....			4	Jas Craig.....
			Sterling Price, resigned....			5	Jas. H. Woodson.....
			John S. Phelps.....			6	John S. Phelps.....
			Leonard H. Sims.....			7	John W. Noell.....
1846	29		Wm. McDaniels, vice Price.	1860	36	1	Francis P. Blair, Jr., resigned
1846	30	1	James B. Bowlin.....			1	J. Richard Barrett, vice Blair
		2	John Jameson.....	1860	37	1	Francis P. Blair, Jr.....
		3	James S. Green.....			2	Jas. S. Rollins.....
		4	Willard P. Hall.....			3	John B. Clark, expelled....
		5	John S. Phelps.....			4	E. H. Norton.....
1848	31	1	James B. Bowlin.....			5	John W. Reid, expelled....
		2	William V. N. Bay.....			6	John S. Phelps.....
		3	James S. Green.....			7	John W. Noell.....
		4	Willard P. Hall.....	1862	37	3	Wm. A. Hall, vice Clark....
		5	John S. Phelps.....			5	Thos. L. Price, vice Reid...
1850	32	1	John F. Darby.....	1862	38	1	Francis P. Blair.....
		2	Gilchrist Porter.....			2	Henry T. Blow.....
		3	John G. Miller.....			3	John W. Noell, died 1863...
		4	Willard P. Hall.....			4	Sempronius S. Boyd.....
		5	John S. Phelps.....			5	Joseph W. McClurg.....
1852	33	1	Thos H. Benton.....			6	Austin A. King.....
		2	Alfred W. Lamb.....			7	Benjamin F. Loan.....



MEMBERS OF CONGRESS FROM 1820 TO 1880.—*Continued.*

YEAR.	CONG.	DIST.	NAMES.	YEAR.	CONG.	DIST.	NAMES.
1862	38	8	W. A. Hall .....	1874	44	1	Edward C. Kerr .....
		9	John S. Rollins .....			2	Erastus Wells .....
		9	John G. Scott, vice Noell...			3	William H. Stone .....
1864	39	1	John Hogan .....			4	Robert A. Hatcher .....
		2	Henry T. Blow .....			5	Richard P. Bland .....
		3	Thos. E. Noell .....			6	Charles H. Morgan .....
		4	John R. Kelsoe .....			7	John F. Philips .....
		5	Joseph W. McClurg .....			8	Benjamin J. Franklin .....
		6	Robert T. Van Horn .....			9	David Rea .....
		7	Benjamin F. Loan .....			10	Rezin A. DeBolt .....
		8	John F. Benjamin .....			11	John B. Clark, Jr. ....
		9	George W. Anderson .....			12	John M. Glover .....
1866	40	1	William A. Pile .....			13	Aylett H. Buckner .....
		2	C. A. Newcombe .....	1876	45	1	Anthony Ittner .....
		3	Thomas E. Noell, deceased..			2	Nathan Cole .....
		4	J. J. Gravely .....			3	Lyne S. Metcalfe .....
		5	Jos. W. McClurg, resigned			4	Robert H. Hatcher .....
		6	Robert T. Van Horn .....			5	Richard P. Bland .....
		7	Benjamin F. Loan .....			6	Charles H. Morgan .....
		8	John F. Benjamin .....			7	Thos. T. Crittenden .....
		9	George W. Anderson .....			8	Benjamin J. Franklin .....
		3	J. R. McCormack, vice Noell			9	David Rea .....
1867	40	5	John H. Stover, vice McClurg			10	Henry M. Pollard .....
1868	41	1	Erastus Wells .....			11	John B. Clark, Jr. ....
		2	G. A. Finkelnburg .....			12	John M. Glover .....
		3	J. R. McCormack .....			13	Aylett H. Buckner .....
		4	S. H. Boyd .....	1878	46	1	Martin L. Clardy .....
		5	Samuel S. Burdett .....			2	Erastus Wells .....
		6	Robert T. Van Horn .....			3	Richard G. Frost .....
		7	Joel F. Asper .....			4	Lowndes H. Davis .....
		8	John F. Benjamin .....			5	Richard P. Bland .....
		9	David P. Dyer .....			6	James R. Waddill .....
1870	42	1	Erastus Wells .....			7	Alfred M. Lay, died .....
		2	G. A. Finkelnburg .....	1879	46	7	John F. Philips, vice Lay..
		3	J. R. McCormack .....			8	Samuel L. Sawyer .....
		4	H. E. Havens .....			9	Nicholas Ford .....
		5	Samuel S. Burdett .....			10	Gideon F. Rothwell .....
		6	A. Comingo .....			11	John B. Clark, Jr. ....
		7	Isaac C. Parker .....			12	Wm. H. Hatch .....
		8	James G. Blair .....			13	Aylett H. Buckner .....
		9	Andrew King .....	1880	47	1	Martin L. Clardy .....
1872	43	1	E. O. Stanard .....			2	Thomas Allen .....
		2	Erastus Wells .....			3	Richard G. Frost .....
		3	W. H. Stone .....			4	Lowndes H. Davis .....
		4	Robert A. Hatcher .....			5	Richard P. Bland .....
		5	Richard P. Bland .....			6	Ira S. Hazeltine .....
		6	Harrison E. Havens .....			7	Theron M. Rice .....
		7	Thomas F. Crittenden .....			8	Robert T. Van Horn .....
		8	Abram Comingo .....			9	Nicholas Ford .....
		9	Isaac C. Parker .....			10	J. H. Burroughs .....
		10	Ira B. Hyde .....			11	John B. Clark, Jr. ....
		11	John B. Clark, Jr. ....			12	Wm. H. Hatch .....
		12	John M. Glover .....			13	Aylett H. Buckner .....
		13	A. H. Buckner .....				

The election for members of the legislature and members of Congress occurs biennially on the Tuesday after the first Monday in November of

the even numbered years—as 1880, 1882, etc.; and the legislature meets on the first Wednesday after January 1st, in the odd numbered years—as 1881, 1883, etc. The governor is elected every four years, at the same time with the presidential election.

---

## EDUCATIONAL INTERESTS.

---

### THE PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM.

The State of Missouri has made liberal provision for the support of public schools, equal to any other state in the Union.\* The main features of our school system are well epitomized in a report made by the state superintendent in 1879, as follows:

**SCHOOL REVENUE**—Is derived from invested state funds, bearing interest at the rate of six per cent per annum, and one-fourth of the state revenue collections, annually, equal to a tax of five cents on the \$100 of valuation; from the invested county funds at rates from 6 to 10 per centum annually, secured by real estate mortgages; from the sixteenth section or township fund invested and producing income in the same manner as the county funds.

The state and township permanent funds arise principally from the sale of lands donated by the general government. The income is used only for teachers' wages, and is apportioned upon the number of children to townships having maintained the minimum term of school.

The deficiency is supplied by local taxation, limited in amount, and controlled in the first instance by boards of directors, and second, by the tax-payers in annual meeting assembled.

**STATE BOARDS.**—**STATE BOARD OF EDUCATION** consists of the superintendent of public schools, the governor, secretary of state, and attorney-general. The duties, practically, are simply the investment and care of the state permanent fund.

**BOARD OF CURATORS OF THE STATE UNIVERSITY**—Consists of nine members, appointed by the governor, with the consent of the senate, for a term of six years, three being appointed every two years. They control and manage the university, agricultural college and school of mines and metallurgy.

**BOARDS OF REGENTS**—Of normal schools consist of six members

---

\* The first free day school ever opened in Missouri was by the Church of the Messiah, in St. Louis. This church was organized in 1834, by Rev. Wm. G. Elliott, D. D., who was the founder, and is now Chancellor of Washington University.

to each school, appointed by the governor, with consent of the senate, from the locality. The state superintendent of public schools is *ex officio* member of each board.

**BOARDS OF CONTROL**—Of other institutions vary in name and number of members. They are usually appointed by the governor.

**SUPERINTENDENT OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS**—Has general supervision of the public schools; collects and tabulates the school statistics of the state; apportions the state school funds to the counties; gives information to school officers upon construction of school law; prepares and furnishes blanks for use of school officers; spends five days in each congressional district of the state, yearly, consulting and advising teachers and other school officers, and delivering lectures; is a member of the board of regents of the normal schools, and president of state board of education; receives reports from the county commissioners and state institutions of learning; makes annual reports to the governor and general assembly alternately; and is the executive manager of the state school fund under the direction of state board of education.

**COUNTY SCHOOL COMMISSIONERS**—Elected at the annual school meetings of the various school districts for the term of two years; compensation varies according to population of county, from twenty to forty dollars per annum and a fee, additional, of one and one-half dollars from each teacher undergoing examination; examines teachers, grants and revokes certificates; has final jurisdiction over appealed cases of changes of district boundaries, appealed from the annual meetings; condenses and reports to state superintendent of public schools the educational statistics of the county, as received by him from the district boards of directors; supplies the districts with copies of the law, and all blanks needed; performs any and all duties required by the State Superintendent, and in counties where the people have voted in favor of it, employs his whole time in supervision and school work.

**MISCELLANEOUS.**—To draw public money, districts must maintain at least three months public school in each year, but the law requires and provides that four months shall be taught. Any person between the ages of six and twenty years may attend the public schools. In cities, towns and villages, the boards are authorized to hold from five to ten months term of school each year, and in the country districts the people may vote an extension of term over four months. The rate of taxation for school purposes, in addition to the distributed state, county and township, or sixteenth section funds, is limited to forty cents on the \$100 valuation, except that the people, at the annual school meeting, may vote an increase not to exceed sixty-five cents on the \$100, by a majority vote of tax-payers. To raise funds by taxation for building purposes, requires



that the increased rate be voted by two-thirds of the qualified voters voting at the annual or special meeting.

**ANNUAL SCHOOL MEETING**—Meets at the district school house annually, and elects a director for a full term, and fills vacancies in the board; determines the length of time in excess of four months, that the schools shall be kept open, and orders the proper levies within the limitations to be made therefor; votes a sum not exceeding \$20 per annum for purchase of books for district library; decides for or against proposed changes of district boundary lines; directs the sale of property no longer required, and determines the applications of proceeds; designates their choice for county school commissioner every second year; directs the loan of money to aid in erecting school houses; directs the levy of tax for the erection of school houses; determines the location of the school house or houses; by a two-thirds vote changes location of school house; receives the reports of school district board as to financial condition, and itemized receipts and disbursements for the year ending.

**DISTRICT BOARDS**—Consist of three members in the country districts, and six members in the city, town and village districts; each elected for a term of three years; one, annually, in the country, and two in the city, town and village districts; they elect one of their number president, and appoint a clerk who may not be a member of the board, if it so chooses; they are the executive officers of the school corporation, which each district is, being created by law; they serve without compensation; have custody of school property; execute the orders of the annual meeting; take the school census; make and file the estimates for tax levies; control the disbursements of all school money; keep the district records; visit the schools; employ teachers; provide for a four months term of school without consulting the people; make rules for organization, grading and government of the schools, suspend or expel pupils; admit and prescribe fees for non-resident pupils, and in general do all things necessary to carry on the schools.

In city, town and village districts the board has power to establish higher grades of schools, but are subject to the same tax restrictions.

Some cities have special charters giving other privileges than those enumerated, but subject to the same tax restrictions, they being constitutional provisions.

**EDUCATIONAL DIRECTORY**.—University of Missouri, located at Columbia; number of students, 577; legislative appropriation for 1879 and 1880, \$39,000. State Agricultural College constitutes a department of the University. Three State Normal Schools, located respectively at Kirksville, Warrensburg and Cape Girardeau.\* The appropriation to each of

---

\* St. Louis supports its own normal school, for the preparation and training of its teachers, the greater number of whom are graduates of this normal school.

normal schools is \$7,500 per annum. Deaf and Dumb Asylum, located at Fulton; legislative appropriation for 1879 and 1880, \$91,000. Blind Asylum, located at St. Louis; legislative appropriation for 1879 and 1880, \$46,000. Lincoln Institute,\* located at Jefferson City; legislative appropriation, \$10,000 for 1879 and 1880; devoted to training colored teachers for colored public schools of the state. School of Mines and Metallurgy, located at Rolla; legislative appropriation, \$15,000 for 1879 and 1880; constitutes a department of the state university. State teachers' association, meets annually at places selected at each session, during the last week in June.

STATISTICS OF 1878.—School population, 688,248; school enrollment, 448,033; No. of ungraded school districts, 8,142; No. of graded school districts, 279. No. of school houses, 8,092; estimated value of school houses and sites, \$8,321,399; average school year in months, 5; average school year in months, in graded school districts, 9; total number of teachers employed, 11,268; total wages of teachers, \$2,320,430.20; average wages of teachers per month, males, \$36.36, females, \$28.09; average wages of teachers per month, in grades schools, estimated, males, \$87.81, females, \$40.73.

REVENUE.—From interest on state permanent fund, \$174,030.15; from one-fourth state revenue collections, \$363,276.32; from county and township permanent funds, \$440,191.37; from district taxes, \$2,446,-910.71. Total, \$3,424,408.55.

PERMANENT FUNDS.—State fund, \$2,909,457.11; county fund, \$2,388,-368.29; township or sixteenth section fund, \$1,980,678.51. Total \$7,278,-046.80.

The state auditor's report for 1879 and 1880 furnishes the following school items; and they make a very favorable showing for the public school interests of Missouri:

	1879.	1880.
Amount distributed to the counties .....	\$502,795.18	\$515,286.09
Maintenance of State University .....	19,500.00	19,500.00
Support of Lincoln Institute.....	5,000.00	5,000.00
Support School of Mines and Metallurgy.....	7,500.00	7,500.00
Normal School, 1st district.....	7,500.00	7,500.00
“ “ 2d “ .....	7,500.00	7,500.00
“ “ South Missouri district.....	7,500.00	7,500.00
Distribution of school laws.....	308.58	436.50

\*Lincoln Institute was first projected by the 62d Regiment U. S. Colored Infantry, while on duty in Texas, in 1865, and was designed for the higher education of colored people. In January, 1866, the state attached a state normal department to it, to provide suitable teachers for the public schools for colored children. The school was opened Sept. 17, 1876, but was not finally provided for by law as a state normal school until Feb. 14, 1870, since which time it has gone steadily forward and done a good work for the negro population.

## MASSACHUSETTS AND MISSOURI SCHOOL RATES.

Massachusetts is taken almost universally as the standard of measurement for other states. The state reports of Massachusetts and Missouri, for 1879, show that in the former there was applied to the education of every child of school age the sum of \$13.71—in the latter, \$4.37. But it must be remembered that school age in Massachusetts is between five and fifteen years; in Missouri between six and twenty; a difference of four years in school.

The report of the secretary of the Massachusetts board of education, for 1879, states the “per centage of valuation appropriated for public schools,” as two and seventy-two one hundredths mills. In Missouri it was over five mills. That is, every tax-paying Missourian paid nearly twice as much for the maintenance of public schools on the same amount (of value) of property as the tax-payer of Massachusetts.

## DENOMINATIONAL SCHOOLS.

DATE ORG'ZED.	NAME OF INSTITUTION.	WHERE LOCATED.	DENOMINATION.
1871	Central College.....	Fayette .....	M. E. Church South.
1856	Christian College.....	Canton.....	Christian.
1859	College Christian Brothers.	St. Louis.....	Roman Catholic.
1873	Drury College .....	Springfield .....	Congregational.
1868	Hannibal College.....	Hannibal .....	M. E. Church South.
1865	Lewis College.....	Glasgow .....	Methodist Episcopal.
1870	Lincoln College.....	Greenwood.....	United Presbyterian.
1853	McGee College.....	College Mound...	Cumb. Presbyterian.
1867	St. Joseph College.....	St. Joe.....	Roman Catholic.
1832	St. Louis University.....	St. Louis.....	Roman Catholic.
1844	St. Paul College .....	Palmyra .....	Protestant Episcopal.
1844	St. Vincent College.....	Cape Girardeau..	Roman Catholic.
1857	Washington University...	St. Louis.....	Non-Sectarian.
1852	Westminster College....	Fulton .....	Presbyterian.
1853	Wm. Jewell College.....	Liberty .....	Baptist.
1869	Woodland College.....	Independence ....	Christian.
1835	St. Charles College.....	St. Charles .....	M. E. Church South.
1852	Central College.....	Fayette .....	“ “ “
1843	Arcadia College.....	Arcadia.....	“ “ “

## THEOLOGICAL SCHOOLS.

1839	Concordia College.....	St. Louis.....	Evangelical Luth'ran
1844	St. Vincent College.....	Cape Girardeau..	Roman Catholic.
	Theological School of West-		
	minster College .....	Fulton .....	Presbyterian.
1869	Vanderman School of The-		
	ology .....	Liberty .....	Baptist.

In addition to the above, the Baptists have: Stephens College, Columbia.



Mt. Pleasant College, Huntsville; Baptist Female College, Lexington; La Grange College, La Grange; Baptist College, Louisiana; Liberty Female College, Liberty; St. Louis Seminary for Young Ladies, Jennings Station; Fairview Female Seminary, Jackson; Booneville Seminary for Young Ladies, Booneville; North Grand River College, Edinburg; Ingleside Academy, Palmyra.

The Christian connection has Christian University, at Canton, in Lewis county.

The Congregationalists have Thayer College, at Kidder, in Caldwell county.

The German Evangelicals have Missouri College, in Warren county.

The Methodist Episcopal (North) have Johnson College at Macon City.

The Presbyterians have Lindenwood Female College, at St. Charles.

A good feeling prevails amongst these different schools. Each attends to its own work in its own way, caring for the patronage of its own people and the community at large, as a good neighbor of every other worker. A most liberal and impartial legislative policy is pursued, by dealing with all alike before the law, whether in the maintenance of vested rights or in the matter of taxation. By constitutional provision all property actually used for school and religious purposes may be exempted from taxes, and the same constitution most explicitly interdicts all discrimination, and also all favor or partiality.

#### LAW SCHOOLS.

FOUNDED.	NAME	LOCATION.
1872	Law College of State University.....	Columbia.
1867	Law Department of Washington University.....	St. Louis.

#### MEDICAL SCHOOLS.

FOUNDED.	NAME.	LOCATION.
1869	Kansas City College of Physicians and Surgeons..	Kansas City.
1873	Medical College of State University.....	Columbia.
1840	Missouri Medical College .....	St. Louis.
1841	St. Louis Medical College.....	"
1858	Homeopathic Medical College of Missouri.....	"
1865	Missouri Dental College.....	"
1864	St. Louis College of Pharmacy.....	"

#### SCIENTIFIC SCHOOLS.

1870	Agricultural and Mechanical College (State University) .....	Columbia.
1871	Missouri School of Mines and Metallurgy (State University)....	Rolla.
1857	Polytechnic Department of Washington University.	St. Louis.



seen that a farmer's homestead in Missouri consists of one hundred and sixty acres of land and the improvements thereon, not exceeding in value \$1,500; the homestead of the residents of the smaller towns is of the same value; while that allowed to the inhabitants of St. Louis, St. Joseph and Kansas City, where land is more valuable, and the cost of living greater, is fixed at \$3,000.

The homestead is in the nature of a lien or charge, in favor of the wife and children, upon certain property of the husband, defined in extent, and limited in value. A declaration of what this property is may be recorded in the office of the recorder of deeds, and notice is thus imparted to all persons having dealings with the owner, that this particular property is not subject to execution, and that they ought not to give credit on the faith of it. The state, under this head, provides that: "Any married woman may file her claim to the tract or lot of land occupied or claimed by her and her husband, or by her, if abandoned by her husband, as a homestead. Said claim shall set forth the tract or lot claimed, that she is the wife of the person in whose name the said tract or lot appears of record, and said claim shall be acknowledged by her before some officer authorized to take proof or acknowledgment of instruments of writing affecting real estate, and be filed in the recorder's office, and it shall be the duty of the recorder to receive and record the same. After the filing of such claims, duly acknowledged, the husband shall be debarred from, and incapable of selling, mortgaging and alienating the homestead in any manner whatever, and such sale, mortgage, or alienation is hereby declared null and void; and the filing of any such claims as aforesaid with the recorder shall impart notice to all persons of the contents thereof, and all subsequent purchasers and mortgagors shall be deemed, in law and equity, to purchase with notice; provided, however, that nothing herein contained shall be so construed as to prevent the husband and wife from jointly conveying, mortgaging, alienating, and, in any other manner, disposing of such homestead, or any part thereof."

Such a law, while securing the benefits of a homestead to the debtor, works no injustice to the creditor. He sees that the debtor has certain property recorded as his homestead. He never gives credit on the faith that this property will be subject to his execution; but he looks simply to the other property of the debtor, or to the state of his business and his character for honesty.

It may be added that the supreme court of this state has construed the homestead laws liberally, with the view of carrying out the benevolent purposes of the legislature. If the debtor is ignorant or timid, when the sheriff comes with an execution to levy, and fails to claim his right of homestead, his family are not, therefore, to be turned out of doors. The



sheriff must summon appraisers and set the homestead apart, whether the debtor claims it or not; and if he does not do this, his sale will pass no title to the purchaser so far as the debtor's homestead is concerned. If the debtor makes a conveyance of property embracing his family homestead, for the purpose of hindering or defrauding his creditors, this does not work a forfeiture of his homestead right; his wrongful act is not thus to be appealed to in prejudice of his wife and children. If the cruelty of the husband drives the wife from the homestead, this does not put an end to her interest in the homestead. She may return and claim it after his death, and his administrator must set it apart for her.

#### EXEMPTIONS OF PERSONAL PROPERTY.

Pursuing the same wise and benevolent policy, the statutes provide that the following personal property shall be exempt from attachment and execution when owned by the head of a family: "1. Ten head of choice hogs, ten head of choice sheep, and the product thereof in wool, yarn or cloth; two cows and calves, two plows, one axe, one hoe, and one set of plow gears, and all the necessary farm implements for the use of one man. 2. Two work animals of the value of one hundred and fifty dollars. 3. The spinning-wheel and cards, one loom and apparatus, necessary for manufacturing cloth in a private family. 4. All the spun yarn, thread and cloth manufactured for family use. 5. Any quantity of hemp, flax and wool, not exceeding twenty-five pounds each. 6. All wearing apparel of the family, four beds, with usual bedding, and such other household and kitchen furniture, not exceeding the value of one hundred dollars, as may be necessary for the family, agreeably to an inventory thereof, to be returned, on oath, with the execution, by the officer whose duty it may be to levy the same. 7. The necessary tools and implements of trade of any mechanic while carrying on his trade. 8. Any and all arms and military equipments required by law to be kept. 9. All such provisions as may be on hand for family use, not exceeding one hundred dollars in value. 10. The bibles and other books used in a family, lettered grave-stones, and one pew in a house of worship. 11. All lawyers, physicians, ministers of the gospel and teachers, in the actual prosecution of their calling, shall have the privilege of selecting such books as shall be necessary to their profession, in the place of other property herein allowed, at their option; and doctors of medicine, in lieu of other property exempt from execution, may be allowed to select their medicines." In lieu of this property, each head of a family may, at his election, select and hold exempt from execution any other property, real, personal, or mixed, or debts or wages not exceeding in value the amount of three hundred dollars.

The legislature of the state has wisely considered that the debtor ought

not to be permitted to plead poverty as against the claims of creditors equally necessitous. It is accordingly provided that the foregoing exemption cannot be claimed when the debt is for wages due to a house servant or common laborer to the extent of \$90, and when the action to recover the same is brought within six months after the last services were rendered. Nor can the purchaser of goods make this law an instrument of fraud by claiming goods which he has purchased on credit against an execution for the purchase money.

#### RIGHTS OF MARRIED WOMEN.

State legislation is extremely careful of the rights of married women. If a wife is unjustly abandoned by her husband, the circuit court will sequester his property for the purpose of maintaining her and the children of the marriage. If he abandons her, or from worthlessness or drunkenness fails to support her, the court will not only allow her to sell her own real estate without his joining in the deed, but will require any person holding money or property to which he may be entitled in her right, to pay the money over to her. 1. Under such circumstances she is entitled to the proceeds of her own earnings and those of her minor children. 2. If her real estate is damaged for railroads, or other public works, the damages accrue exclusively to her. 3. If her husband gets into the penitentiary, she becomes to all intents and purposes a femme sole. 4. And if he, by ill usage, compels her to live separate and apart from him, she may claim the sole and exclusive enjoyment of her property as if she were unmarried. Rents, issues and profits of her real estate cannot be taken in execution for his debts, except when contracted for family necessities. Moreover, by a very broad statute lately enacted, a wife may hold all her personal property free from her husband's control and exempt from liability for his debts. If he becomes incompetent to lead in the marital partnership, she may take the reins in her hands, engage in trade, accumulate property, and no act of his will create a charge upon it. Finally, at his death, the family homestead descends to her and the children, if any there be, to be held by her for life; if there be any children, in common with them; if not, by herself alone. She also takes dower in one-third of all the real estate of which her husband may have been seized at any time during marriage, in which she has not conveyed her right of dower, diminished, however, by the homestead which is set apart to her. She takes also a child's share of his personal estate; and, in addition to all this, she is allowed to retain as her absolute property a large amount of personalty.

#### TAXATION.

The constitution places it beyond the power of reckless or dishonest

public agents to burden the people with excessive taxation. Taxes for state purposes, exclusive of the taxes necessary to pay the bonded debt of the state, cannot exceed twenty cents on the hundred dollars valuation; and whenever the taxable property of the state shall amount to \$900,000,000 the rate shall not exceed fifteen cents. The rate of taxation for county, city, town and school purposes, is likewise strictly limited. Counties, cities, towns, townships and school districts cannot become indebted beyond the revenue provided for each year without a two-thirds vote of all voters therein, nor, in any event, to an amount exceeding five per cent on the value of the taxable property.

The statutes of limitation in Missouri provide that an open account cannot be collected after it has run five years; a note is uncollectible if held for ten years after due; and a judgment expires by limitation in ten years.

The standard legal rate of interest in this state is six per cent; but a higher rate not exceeding ten per cent may be contracted for.

#### PUBLIC DEBT LIMITATION.

The state debt, according to the State Auditor's last report, [1878], is \$16,758,000. This mostly grew out of the various issues of bonds given in aid of railroads, and bears interest at the rate of six per cent per annum. To liquidate this debt the constitution provides for the annual levy of taxes, now fixed by law at twenty cents on the \$100 of the valuation. With the sum thus raised the interest of the debt is first to be paid, and of the remainder not less than \$250,000 is to be set apart as a sinking fund for the purchase and retirement of the bonds themselves. Hence, in a few years, with the vast increase in the taxable wealth, which is sure to come, the whole of the debt will be extinguished. There is an additional state tax of twenty cents on the \$100 for current expenditures, a large share of which is devoted to the support of the common schools. This tax is ample for the purposes for which it is intended, and there is a constitutional provision that it shall be reduced to fifteen cents on the \$100 as soon as the taxable property of the state shall aggregate a total valuation of \$900,000,000.

The state, and all its municipal subdivisions, whether counties, cities or towns, are forbidden by the constitution to loan their credit to any corporation, so that there is no method by which the public indebtedness can be increased in the usual way. Owing to the great zeal of the people to forward public improvements of all kinds, a municipal indebtedness, aggregating, according to the auditor's last report, \$35,727,566.49, has been contracted. Of this amount the debt of the city of St. Louis is shown to constitute \$22,712,000, leaving for the agricultural portion of the state and the other cities, towns, townships and school districts only a little over \$13,000,000.



The present organic law prevents any municipality from contracting liabilities, in any one fiscal year, beyond the amount of the levy made for that year, and in no county can the rate of taxation for local purposes, aside from the school tax, exceed fifty cents on the \$100 valuation, unless two-thirds of the voters shall assent to the levy of a larger sum. Neither can the school tax in country districts exceed forty cents on the \$100 without the consent of the tax-payers, to be obtained by a vote of the majority of the residents.

#### COMPARATIVE TAX RATE.

It will be interesting to note how the tax rate of our own state compares with that of adjoining states.

The average tax levy for all purposes in Missouri is about \$1.30 on the \$100; adding to this 70 cents on the \$100 for the payment of bonded indebtedness where it exists, there is an average of \$2 on the \$100 as the rate, and a certainty of its steady decrease. This is given as an average, and while in a few counties the tax rate is higher, in the majority it is much lower.

By the report of the state auditor of Kansas, for the year ending June 30, 1878, the tax levy for state purposes is shown to be 55 cents on the \$100, and the average levy for local debts and expenses \$3.82 on the \$100, making a total average tax of \$4.37 on the \$100. The taxable property of Kansas in 1878 aggregated the sum of \$138,698,810.98, and the local indebtedness was reported by the state auditor at \$13,473,197.51. In Nebraska the tax levy for state purposes alone is 62½ cents on the \$100, exclusive of taxes to pay local debts and expenses.

In Iowa, the average rate of taxation for the year 1878 was \$2.67 on the \$100. In Illinois the tax levy for 1877, the last given in the auditor's report, was \$3.24 on the \$100, and the local indebtedness of that state was then the sum of \$51,811,691.

Thus, it is clear that Missouri has a lower rate of taxation than any of the neighboring states above mentioned; and, in addition to this, under her wise constitutional provision, the rate of taxation must continually decrease every year, until only a sufficient amount of taxes to liquidate current expenses will be collected.

There are twenty counties that have no indebtedness whatever, and forty more the debt of which is merely nominal; so that their burden of taxation will be lighter than in any other portion of the United States.

## FEDERAL AFFAIRS IN THE STATE.

## FEDERAL COURTS.

The United States is divided into nine supreme court circuits, to each of which one of the supreme court judges is assigned. Missouri is now in the eighth circuit, which includes Arkansas, Iowa, Kansas, Minnesota, MISSOURI, Nebraska and Colorado; and George W. McCrary, of Iowa, who was secretary of war, in President Hayes' cabinet, is now the judge of this circuit. Missouri is divided into an east and west United States judicial district; and Samuel Treat, of St. Louis, is United States judge of the east district, while Arnold Krekel, of Jefferson City, presides over the west district.

## FEDERAL REVENUE.

Missouri paid the following amounts of internal revenue to the United States during the year ending June 30, 1880: On distilled spirits, \$2,151,643.98; on tobacco, \$2,391,989.93; on fermented liquors, \$711,654.53; on banking, \$182,929.25; on other items, \$1,360.27. Total, \$5,448,344.83. Illinois, Kentucky, New York and Ohio were the only states which paid a larger sum of revenue on spirits; Illinois, New Jersey, New York, Ohio, Pennsylvania and Virginia paid larger on tobacco; Illinois, New York, Ohio, Pennsylvania and Wisconsin paid larger on fermented liquors (chiefly lager beer); California, New York and Pennsylvania are the only states which paid larger on banking transactions.

In 1878, Missouri paid \$115,729.64 as penalties for violation of U. S. internal revenue laws, which was the highest amount on this item paid by any state—the next highest being Pennsylvania, which was “caught at it” to the amount of \$27,867.20.

## U. S. LANDS AND LAND OFFICES.

There are now three U. S. land offices in Missouri, to-wit: at Boonville, Ironton and Springfield. The report of the general land office for 1879 showed 41,836,931 acres of government land still open to homestead entry in Missouri.

## LEGAL TENDER IN MISSOURI.

Gold coins of the United States (unmutilated), and the “greenback” paper currency are legal tender for the payment of any possible amount of indebtedness. Silver coins are legal tender for any amount not exceeding \$10 at one payment—but the standard silver dollar is legal tender for

any amount, unless the contract specially provides otherwise. The baser coins of nickel, copper and alloy (3 cent pieces), are legal tender for any sum not exceeding 25 cents. The "trade dollar," and national bank notes are *not legal tender*; neither is any foreign coin, either of gold or silver, nor the "stamped bullion" gold pieces of California.

#### U. S. CUSTOM HOUSE.

St. Louis is a port of entry for foreign goods; and the imports received here during the year 1880, amounted to (foreign value), \$1,401,180; on which the import duties paid was \$537,257.83. A fine custom house building is in process of erection, and will be completed in 1881.

#### MILITARY.

In the south part of St. Louis, on the river, there is a United States arsenal, and six miles below the city, Jefferson Barracks are situated, a station for a small part of the regular army. A few squares from the arsenal there is a United States marine hospital.

---

### MISSOURI'S DISTINGUISHED MEN.

Within our allotted space we can only give a brief sketch of those citizens of Missouri who have so pre-eminently distinguished themselves as to have achieved a solid national, and in some cases a world-wide fame. First among these is—

DANIEL BOONE. The adventures of this famous hunter and Indian fighter have become a staple part of the world's perennial stock of daring exploits and hair-breadth escapes. He was born in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, February 11, 1735; emigrated to North Carolina and there married. In 1773 he emigrated with his own and five other families to Kentucky, and founded the present town of Boonesborough. In 1795 he removed to the Missouri river country, and settled in St. Charles county, about forty-five miles west of St. Louis, where he died in 1820, aged 85. His remains, together with those of his wife, were many years afterward removed to Boonesborough, Kentucky, and a monument reared over them.

THOMAS H. BENTON. Col. Benton was, in his lifetime, recognized as one of the foremost statesmen of the nation, and the hearts of all good Missourians kindle with pride at the mention of his name. He was a specimen type of the best sort of Democrat; he always stood with Gen.

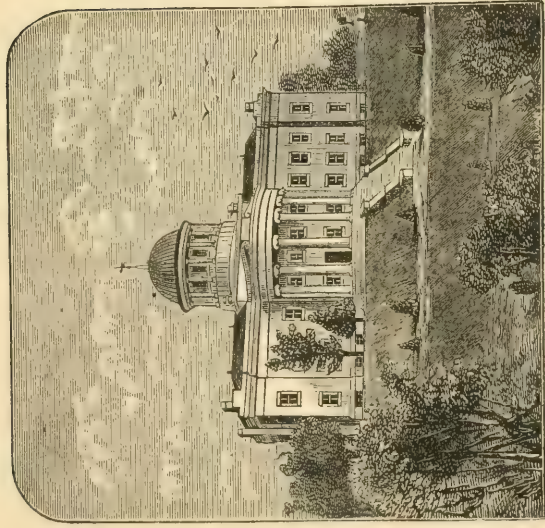


Jackson and opposed the state-rights doctrines of John C. Calhoun; in congress he opposed the repeal of the "Missouri Compromise;" and during Gen. Jackson's presidency Col. Benton was so vigorous a champion of hard money, as against the old U. S. bank swindle, that he came to be familiarly known all over the United States as "Old Bullion." Col. Benton was born near Hillsborough, North Carolina, March 14, 1782; studied law at Nashville, Tennessee, in 1810. In the war of 1812 he served as a Colonel under Gen. Jackson; settled at St. Louis in 1815. In 1820 he was elected as the first U. S. Senator from Missouri, and continued to be re-elected every term for thirty years; the longest period that any man in the nation has filled a senatorial seat. In 1852-3 he served one term as member of congress from the first district. In 1856 he was defeated in his candidacy for governor by the state-rights party, to whose doctrines he was strongly opposed, from the time of the nullification acts of South Carolina in 1832, up to the day of his death. In 1854 he published his great work, "Thirty Years in the United States Senate," in two large volumes, and these are held in high esteem as standard authority by politicians and statesmen of every class. Col. Benton died April 10, 1858, mourned by the whole nation as one of her worthiest sons.

JAMES B. EADS, a citizen of St. Louis. His marvelous achievements as a civil engineer have made his name familiar in all civilized countries on the face of the earth; and his last great work, the jetties at the mouth of the Mississippi river, has revolutionized the commerce of three continents. Mr. Eads was born at Lawrenceburg, Indiana, May 28, 1820; emigrated with his parents to Louisville, Kentucky, in 1829; and in 1833 settled at St. Louis. In July, 1861, the government advertised for seven gun-boats of about 600 tons burden, drawing not over six feet of water, plated with iron 2½ inches thick, to steam nine miles an hour, and carry thirteen guns.\* Mr. Eads contracted to build those seven vessels in sixty-five days. At this time the timber for them stood uncut in the forest; the iron for their plating was still in the mines, and no machine yet in existence of capacity to roll such enormous plates; and not a pound of iron or steel yet wrought or cast for the construction of the twenty-one steam engines and thirty-five boilers required to propel the fleet. But within twenty-four hours from the signing of the contract at Washington, he had all the iron works, foundries and machine shops of St. Louis, started on the work; and inside of two weeks he had more than 4,000 men working in alternate gangs by night and day, Sundays included, so that not an hour should be lost. The boats were built at St. Louis, but the states of Kentucky, Tennessee, Illinois, Indiana, Ohio, Minnesota and Missouri were all drawn upon for material, while large works in Cincinnati and Pittsburg were also whirling every

---

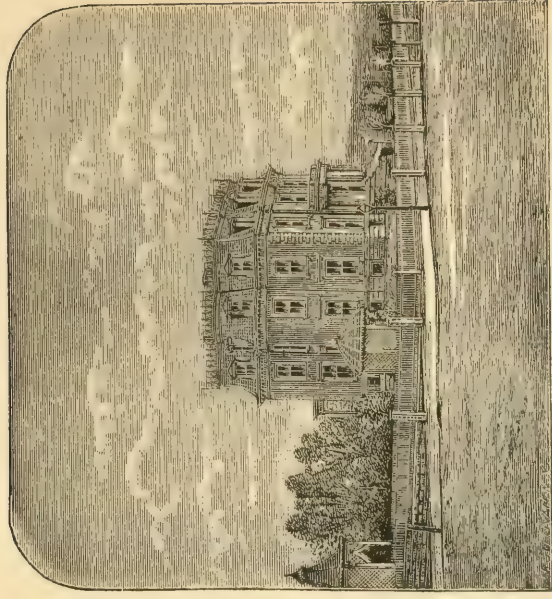
\*See Major Boynton's "History of the United States Navy."



ERECTED 1838.

## STATE CAPITOL, JEFFERSON CITY.

"The most beautiful site occupied by any State Capitol in the Union."—BAYARD TAYLOR.



BELONGS TO THE STATE.

## GOVERNOR'S MANSION, JEFFERSON CITY, MISSOURI.—1881.





wheel to hasten forward the great undertaking, all being under the direction and control by telegraph or in person of this one man; *and he filled the contract.* The world's history shows no parallel to the wonderful mastery of resources and the tremendous vigor of executive and supervisory talent which this achievement involved. He projected, planned and built the magnificent railroad bridge across the Mississippi river at St. Louis, which ranks among the greatest works of its kind on this round globe. He projected and built the jetties at the mouth of the Mississippi, which enable the largest sea-going vessels to pass in and out freely, thus making possible the barge system of shipping grain and other products from St. Louis and Kansas City direct to foreign countries, and which has within two years revolutionized the entire international commerce of the Mississippi and Missouri valley states. He is now engaged in developing a ship railway across the Isthmus of Panama, which will take the heaviest loaded ships into a dry-dock on wheels and trundle them from ocean to ocean as easily and safely as they are now towed through the ship canal at Suez.

CARL SCHURZ. Born near Cologne, Prussia, March 2, 1829; educated at the University of Bonn; took part in the revolutionary agitations of Europe in 1848 and following years, involving Germany, Austria, Italy, Hungary, etc.; and in which Kossuth in Hungary, and Garibaldi in Italy were prominent leaders, whose names are familiar to and honored by all Americans. Mr. Schurz came to the United States in 1852; settled as a lawyer at Milwaukee, Wisconsin, in 1859; in 1861 was appointed minister to Spain; resigned and came home, and in 1862-3-4, was a major-general of volunteers in the Union army. In 1867 he settled at St. Louis as editor of the *Westliche Post*; was United States senator from Missouri from 1869 to 1875, and was secretary of the interior in President Hayes' cabinet. Mr. Schurz has thus won the highest positions ever held in the United States by any foreign-born citizen, and has reflected honor upon Missouri, his adopted state, by his masterful ability as a public speaker, and his strong, earnest, humanitarian efforts as an executive officer.

PROF. CHARLES V. RILEY, was born in London, England, September 12, 1843; came to the United States in 1860. In 1868 established in St. Louis, in company with Benjamin D. Walsh, a scientific journal called the *American Entomologist*, and was the same year appointed state entomologist of Missouri; this position he filled to the great benefit and honor of the state for eight years; then he was called to come up higher, and took position as entomologist of the national department of agriculture at Washington. Prof. Riley's valuable investigations and discoveries with regard to the Colorado beetle (potato bug), the Rocky Mountain locust

(grasshoppers), the cotton worm, and the phylloxera, or grape insect, have placed his name in the foremost ranks in the world of science, and among the greatest of benefactors to the agricultural and horticultural industries of the world. This he achieved while serving Missouri as state entomologist, and through the publication by the state of his annual reports. Hence, the name and good repute of our noble commonwealth is inseparably associated with his honor and fame, which has reached the farthest confines of every land where potatoes, cotton or grapes are cultivated.

---

## MISSOURI IN THE CIVIL WAR.

Missouri was powerfully agitated by the controversy on the slavery question in 1818-19-20, which resulted in the "Missouri Compromise." This was a compact, mainly carried through congress by the eloquence and influence of the great senator, Henry Clay, of Kentucky, by which it was agreed that Missouri should be admitted to the Union as a slave-holding state; but that slavery should be forever excluded from any states which might thereafter be formed out of new territory west of the western boundary of Missouri, and north of the parallel of 36 degrees, 30 minutes of north latitude. This line practically corresponds with the southern boundary of Virginia, Kentucky, Missouri, Kansas, Colorado and Utah, as they now stand.

In May, 1854, congress passed a bill organizing the territories of Kansas and Nebraska, in which it was declared that the Missouri Compromise of 1820 did not apply to them. This was an indirect way of repealing or rendering nugatory the bargain made between the northern and the southern states in that compromise; and the floodgates of angry debate, contention and strife were at once opened. This became the issue upon which all elections turned. Instead of slavery being prohibited, as the compromise of 1820 had declared it should be, it was thrown open for the territorial legislature to decide whether it should be free or slave territory. In view of this, there was a rush and race of settlers from the free states and the slave states into Kansas, to see which party should get control of the first territorial legislature; and in this movement Missouri, as a slave state, took a prominent part. It was a border country conflict, and there was illegality and violence on both sides, making a chapter in our state history the details of which might profitably be dropped out and forgotten. Suffice to say, the free state party carried the election; and this conflict was a precursor of the great civil war.

In 1860 C. F. Jackson was elected governor of Missouri. Abraham Lincoln had been elected President of the United States at the same time. Governor Jackson took his seat January 4, 1861; the question of secession was then already in warm discussion in some of the southern states, and Governor Jackson in his inaugural address maintained that "Missouri must stand by the other slave-holding states, whatever course they may pursue." The general assembly ordered an election to be held February 18th, for members of a state convention; the proposed object of this convention was "to consider the then existing relations between the United States, the people and government of the different states, and the government and people of the state of Missouri; and to adopt such measures for vindicating the sovereignty of the state and the protection of its institutions as shall appear to them to be demanded." This convention met, first at Jefferson City, and afterward at St. Louis, and had a decided majority of Unionists—that is, of men opposed to secession; some because they believed in the doctrine of "Federal Nationality," as against the doctrine called "State Rights;" others because, like A. H. Stevens, of Georgia, they saw with a clear eye that secession must inevitably result in the overthrow of slavery. And thus the Union men themselves were strongly divided into northern and southern sympathizers. The convention sat at St. Louis, without any important results, from March 9th to 22d, when it adjourned, subject to the call of its committee on federal relations.

National events rushed on rapidly to a crisis which would admit of no temporizing. In April, Fort Sumter was fired upon; President Lincoln called for 75,000 troops; and men must now take sides *for* or *against* the national sovereignty of the lawfully constituted Federal authorities. Our legislature was in session; its measures and discussions were almost entirely of the "State Rights" type; and in a message to the legislature on May 3, 1861, Governor Jackson said the President's call for troops "is unconstitutional and illegal, tending toward a consolidated despotism. \* \* Our interest and sympathies are identical with those of the slave-holding states, and necessarily unite our destiny with theirs." While these influences were working in the central and western parts of the state, and organizations of "state guards" were being rapidly formed to resist the federal authority, Gen. Nathaniel Lyon and Col. F. P. Blair were actively enlisting men and organizing regiments in St. Louis and vicinity, to maintain the federal authority. The most intense alarm and consternation prevailed throughout the state. Several minor conflicts occurred between state militia or "guards" and Union troops, all hinging upon the question of which power had the right of paramount sovereignty. The state troops were mostly under command of General Sterling Price, subordinate only to the governor of the state; while the federal troops were under



command of General Lyon, by authority of the President of the United States.\*

Governor Jackson finally tried to make terms with Gen. Lyon, that no federal troops should be stationed in or allowed to pass through the state. This was refused; and the governor then immediately issued a formal call, June 12, for 50,000 state militia. About April 20th, nearly two months before this, the "state guards" had seized the United States arsenal at Liberty, in Clay county, and taken its stores and arms for their own use. This was several weeks before the celebrated "Camp Jackson" affair. The wager of battle was now fairly joined in Missouri between different parties of her own citizens, although volunteers from other states soon began to pour in. The following is a chronological list of the more important actions and events:

*April 12, 1861.*—Confederates opened fire on Fort Sumter, which was yielded up and evacuated on the 14th.

*April 15.*—President Lincoln's proclamation, calling for 75,000 volunteers to sustain the government, and calling a special session of congress.

#### SUCCEEDING EVENTS IN MISSOURI.†

*April 19.*—Gov. Jackson wrote to David Walker, President of the Arkansas Convention, thus: "I have been from the beginning in favor of decided and prompt action on the part of the southern states, but the majority of the people of Missouri, up to the present time, have differed with me."

*April 20.*—The U. S. arsenal, at Liberty, in Clay county, was seized and garrisoned by about a hundred "state guards," and the arms and cannon were distributed to their friends throughout the county, with the concurrence of the governor.‡

*April 22.*—Governor Jackson officially resented the president's call for troops, and called an extra session of the legislature, to arm and equip state troops. State militia ordered to go into encampment on May 3, for one week.

---

\*It is not the purpose of this history to give a detailed narrative of events of the war time; neither to discuss the right or the wrong of the views of either party in the conflict. We only give a brief mention of some of the most important incidents and leading actors, to show how and wherein the people of Missouri were themselves divided in opinion, what motives moved them, and what events stand out as of chief historic celebrity. Indeed, we would gladly skip this period of our state history entirely, if it were permissible in such a work.

†The events here given, in their chronological order, have been collated from more than thirty different volumes containing different items or parts of Missouri's war history. The narratives, dates and statistics were found often conflicting; and we have endeavored to use those only which seemed to be the best authenticated, or the most probable under the circumstances—and to localize events as closely as possible by naming the towns, streams, counties, etc., where they occurred.

‡The governor had already (April 20th) seized the United States arsenal at Liberty, and had distributed among his friends the arms it contained."—*Draper's History of the Civil War*, Vol. II, p. 228.

*April 25, Night.*—Capt. Lyon secretly removed the war stores in U. S. arsenal at St. Louis, by steamboat, over to Alton, Illinois.

*April 28.*—Gov. Jackson wrote secretly to J. W. Tucker, Esq., of St. Louis: "I want a little time to arm the state, and I am assuming every responsibility to do it with all possible dispatch. \* \* \* We should keep our own counsels. \* \* \* Nothing should be said about the time or the manner in which Missouri should go out. That she ought to go, and will go at the proper time, I have no doubt. She ought to have gone last winter, when she could have seized the public arms and public property and defended herself."\*

*May 3.*—Legislature met. Governor Jackson denounced the president's call for troops as "*unconstitutional and illegal.*" Meanwhile Col. F. P. Blair, Jr., member of congress from the 1st district, of St. Louis, had enlisted one full regiment, and had four others in course of organization, within ten days from the issue of the president's call.

*May 10.*—A body of "state guards," under command of Gen. D. M. Frost, acting under Governor Jackson's authority, had established a camp near St. Louis, called "Camp Jackson." Capt. Lyon, who had been since February in charge of the U. S. arsenal at St. Louis, with a few soldiers of the regular army (less than 500), discovered that the Camp Jackson men were receiving arms and ammunition by steamboats from the south, in boxes marked "marble." Accordingly, on the morning of May 10th, he with his regulars, and Col. Blair with his Missouri volunteers, surrounded, surprised and captured the camp, taking as prisoners of war 639 privates and 50 officers. The arms captured consisted of 20 cannon, 1200 new rifles, several chests of muskets, and large quantities of shot, shell, cartridges, etc.

*May 12.*—Gen. Wm. S. Harney took command of the Union forces in Missouri. Meanwhile the legislature had passed an act making every able-bodied man subject to military duty. All public revenues for 1860-61 (about \$3,000,000) were authorized to be used by the governor for military purposes.

*May 21.*—Gen. Harney made a truce or compromise of peace with Gen. Price, commander of the state troops.

*June 1.*—The president repudiated Gen. Harney's truce with Price; also removed him from his command and gave it to Gen. Lyon, who had on May 17th been appointed a brigadier-general of volunteers.

*June 4.*—Governor Jackson issued a circular claiming the Harney-Price compact to be still in force.

*June 11.*—Gen. Price and Gov. Jackson sought a "peace conference" with Gen. Lyon and Col. Blair. The governor stipulated as a vital con-

---

\*See official address of the state convention, issued to the people July 31, 1861.

dition of peace, that no Federal troops should be stationed in or pass through Missouri. The proposition was rejected.

*June 12.*—Gasconade railroad bridge burnt; also, Osage river bridge; and telegraph lines cut that connected with St. Louis.

*June 13.*—Governor Jackson issued a call for 50,000 state militia, to repel federal invasion; referred to the president as “the military despotism which has introduced itself at Washington;” and said to the people, “your first allegiance is due to your own state.” He appointed ex-Governor Sterling Price as major general; and M. L. Clark, John B. Clark, Parsons, Slack, Harris, Rains, McBride, Stein and Jeff. Thomson, as brigadier-generals. The state militia were called to rendezvous at Boonville and Lexington. The governor and other officers left Jefferson City for Boonville this day,\* while at the same time General Lyon was embarking with 1,500 men at St. Louis, to take and hold the state capital.

*June 15.*—General Lyon arrived at Jefferson City.

*June 16.*—Re-embarked his troops for Boonville.

*June 17.*—Battle of Boonville. Colonel Marmaduke defeated. State troops retreated to Warsaw, with loss of fifty killed. Federal loss, two killed.

*June 18-19.*—Colonel O’Kane, with 350 state militia, surprised in the night, a half-formed Union regiment at Cole Camp, in Benton county, under Capt. Cook. Pollard’s “Southern History” says, in this affair the Unionists lost 206 killed, a large number wounded, and over 100 taken prisoners, beside 362 muskets captured; O’Kane lost 15 killed and 20 wounded.

*July 3.*—Governor Jackson and General Price were at Montevallo, in Vernon county, with (Pollard says) 3,600 state troops.

*July 5-6.*—Battle of Carthage (or Dry Fork), in Jasper county; union loss, 13 killed and 31 wounded; state troops, under Price and Jackson, lost about 300 killed and wounded. Gen. Seigel, the union commander, fell back sixty miles, to Springfield and joined Gen. Lyon.

*July 8.*—A small fight occurred at Bird’s Point, in Mississippi county. Confederates lost 3 killed and 8 wounded. Federal loss, if any, not reported.

*July 22.*—The state convention, which had adjourned subject to the call of its committee on federal relations, re-convened at Jefferson City.

*July 25.*—Maj. Gen. Fremont arrived at St. Louis, as commander of the western department, which comprised Illinois, Kentucky, Missouri, Kansas, and the territories westward.

*July 30.*—State convention, by a vote of 56 to 25, declared the state offices and seats in legislature vacant, by reason of their occupants being engaged in treasonable and armed hostilities against the lawfully consti-

---

\*“The capture of Camp Jackson and the flight of the chief executive from the capital, was the occasion of a partial destruction of the Osage and Gasconade bridges [railroad], as well as those over Gray’s creek, west of Jefferson City.”—*Annual report of state commissioner of statistics*, 1866, p. 255.



tuted federal authorities, and that all legislative and executive acts in pursuance of such treason or armed hostility, pretended to be done in the name and by authority of the state of Missouri, *were null and void*. They elected to fill the state office vacancies, H. R. Gamble, governor; W. P. Hall, lieutenant governor; Mordecai Oliver, secretary of state; and appointed the first Monday of November as a day of general election.

*July 31.*—Lieut. Governor Reynolds, whose office had been declared vacant by the state convention, issued a proclamation, dated at New Madrid, July 31, in which he said: "I return to the state, to accompany in my official capacity, one of the armies which the warrior statesman [Jefferson Davis], whose genius now presides over the affairs of our half of the Union, has prepared to advance against the common foe. \* \* \* You behold the most warlike population on the globe, the people of the lower Mississippi valley, about to rush with their gleaming bowie-knives and unerring rifles, to aid us in driving out the abolitionists and their Hession allies. \* \* \* The road to peace and internal security is only through union with the south. \* \* \* Rally to the stars and bars, in union with the glorious ensign of the grizzly bear."\*

*August 2.*—Battle of Dug Springs, in Lawrence county. General McCulloch, of Arkansas, in command of Confederates, marching to attack Springfield, was checked, and fell back to Sarcoxie; loss, 40 killed, 44 wounded. General Lyon fell back to Springfield; loss, 8 killed, 30 wounded.

*August 5.*—Confederate troops under Col. Martin E. Green, attacked Missouri state militia, under Col. Moore, at Athens, in Clark county, and were defeated with a loss of 43 killed.

*August 6.*—Governor Jackson, being now at Carthage, and just hearing of the action of the state convention, also issued a proclamation, declaring the union between Missouri and the other states totally dissolved, and proclaiming the state of Missouri to be "*a sovereign, free and independent republic*."

*August 10.*—Battle of Wilson's Creek. Gen. Lyon, Federal, had 5,500 infantry, 400 cavalry, and 18 cannon. Gen. McCulloch, Confederate, says that his "effective force was 5,300 infantry, 15 pieces of artillery, and 6,000 horsemen." (The Union officers imagined and reported more than double this number against them; one said 23,000, and another 24,000.) The Confederates lost 421 killed, 1,317 wounded and 30 missing. The Federals reported 223 killed, 721 wounded and 292 missing, and 5 cannon lost. Gen. Lyon was killed in this engagement.

*August 14.*—Federals evacuated Springfield and retreated to Rolla, but

---

\*Early in March the confederate congress had adopted the "stars and bars" as the flag of their confederacy. The state seal of Missouri has two grizzly bears among its emblems.

were not pursued. Earthwork fortifications were this day commenced around St. Louis.

*August 31.*—Gen. Fremont issued a general order proclaiming martial law in Missouri; the property of all persons who had taken up arms against the United States was declared to be confiscated, and “*their slaves to be free men.*” (President Lincoln at once annulled this last clause.)

*September 13.*—Siege of Lexington commenced by Gen. Price. His force has been variously estimated from 22,000 to 28,000, with 13 cannon. Col. Mulligan, Federal, had 2,780 troops, with six brass cannon, two howitzers, and forty rounds of ammunition. The same day, at Boonville, the Confederates, led by Col. Brown, attacked the Federal garrison in command of Col. Eppstein, and were repulsed with a loss of 12 killed and 30 wounded; Federal loss, 1 killed and 4 wounded.

*September 17.*—Battle of Blue Mills Landing, or Missouri Bottom, in Clay county. A body of Confederates, variously estimated at 600 to 1,000 men, were on their way to join Gen. Price, at Lexington; and being pursued by a body of 700 Iowa and Missouri Unionist volunteers, they laid in ambush, and were attacked. The Federals lost 16 killed and 80 wounded; the Confederates lost 10 killed and 60 wounded, repulsed their assailants, and then crossed over to Blue Mills, in Jackson county, on the south side of the Missouri, and marched on to Lexington.

*September 18-19.*—Main battle of Lexington.

*September 20.*—Col. Mulligan surrendered. Gen. Price honorably recognized the pluck and splendid heroism of his opponents, who were out of both provisions and ammunition, and for two days had had no water except the night dews which settled in their blankets and was wrung out into camp dishes in the morning. He released the privates on parole, but retained the officers as prisoners. Of the Federals there were 42 killed and 108 wounded. Gen. Price reported 25 killed and 72 wounded, from his regular muster rolls. But nearly half the men there with him were not formally enrolled as soldiers, and the losses among them could never be ascertained with any certainty, though known to be pretty large.

*September 21.*—A fight occurred at Papinsville, in Bates county, in which, as reported, 17 Unionists were killed, and 40 Confederates killed and 100 captured.

*September 27.*—Gen. Fremont left St. Louis for Jefferson City, in pursuit of Price, with an army of 15,000 infantry, 5,000 cavalry, and 86 pieces of artillery; his chief officers were Generals Hunter, Pope, Siegel, McKinstry and Asboth. But Price was too good a general to be caught at a disadvantage; he however skillfully managed to lead the Federals on wild goose chases after him all over southern Missouri.

*October 13.*—Secretary of War Cameron, and Adj't. Gen. Thomas, visited Fremont at Tipton.

On the same day the Federal garrison at Lebanon, in LaCledé county, was attacked unsuccessfully by Confederates, who lost 27 killed, 12 wounded, and 36 taken prisoners. Federal loss, 1 killed and several wounded.

*October 14.*—On this day Fremont's army reported thus:

1st division,	Gen. Hunter, at Tipton.....	9,750 men
2d	“ Gen Pope, at Georgetown.....	9,220 men
3d	“ Gen. Siegel, at Sedalia.....	7,980 men
4th	“ Gen. Asboth, at Tipton .....	6,451 men
5th	“ Gen. McKinstry, at Syracuse.....	5,388 men
Total.....		38,789 men

They were all hunting for Gen. Price, to give him battle; he was not yet ready for a pitched battle, but he worried the Federals a great deal by decoying them into many a long and fruitless march.

About this time several small fights occurred in different parts of the state, but of which few particulars can be obtained. The “American Annual Cyclopaedia,” for 1861, gives the following statistics: Oct. 15, Big River bridge, Federal loss, 1 killed, 7 wounded, 52 missing; Confederate loss, 20 killed, 4 wounded. October 16, Bolivar Heights [in Polk county], Federal loss, 7 killed; Confederate loss, 150 killed. Oct. 17, Pilot Knob, Federal loss, 1 killed, 10 wounded; Confederate loss, 36 killed. Oct. 19, Big Harrison Creek, Federal loss, 2 killed, 14 wounded; Confederate loss, 14 killed, 8 missing. Oct. 23, West Liberty [in Putnam county], Federal loss, 2 wounded; Confederate loss, 15 killed, 30 wounded.\*

*October 16.*—Recapture of Lexington by Major White, releasing Union prisoners, including two colonels of Mulligan's brigade.

*October 21.*—Battle of Fredericktown, in Madison county. Confederate Col. Jeff Thompson was defeated with loss of 200 killed, and made a hasty retreat, leaving 60 of his dead behind him. Federal loss, 30 killed.

*October 24.*—Battle of Springfield. Major Zagonyi, with 300 cavalry, known as “Fremont's Body Guard,” attacked an irregular force estimated at 1,200 foot and 400 horsemen, and defeated them, losing 84 of his men killed or wounded; 100 of his troops were Kentuckians. The Confederate loss was known to be considerable, but could never be fully ascertained; their dead were buried the next day, under a flag of truce.

*October 27.*—Gen. Siegel reached Springfield with his division. Fremont was concentrating his army at Springfield, to fortify and hold it as

---

\*In the greater number of battles in this state the Federals had the advantage of more artillery than the Confederates, and men better skilled in its use; and this is why the losses on the Confederate side so often seem out of proportion.



the key to southwestern Missouri and northern Arkansas, where Price and McCulloch were operating.

*November 2.*—Fremont was removed from command and Gen. Hunter placed in his stead.

*November 2.*—A sharp fight occurred on Bee Creek, between Weston and Platte City, in Platte county; the Confederate loss is given as 13 killed and 30 missing; Federal loss not known.

*November 7.*—Gen. Hunter evacuated Springfield and fell back to Rolla. This same day the battle of Belmont occurred; Federal loss, 84 killed, 388 wounded, and 285 taken prisoners. Pollard's "Southern History" says the Confederate loss in this battle was 632. But the National Handbook reports the Confederate losses as 261 killed, 427 wounded, and 278 missing.

*November 18.*—Gen. H. W. Halleck arrived at St. Louis and took command, in place of Gen. Hunter.

*November 21.*—Gen. Halleck issued an order that no fugitive slaves should be permitted to enter the lines of any camp, nor of any forces on the march. (President Lincoln had some time before this annulled Gen. Fremont's order declaring certain slaves free.)

*November 27.*—Gen. J. M. Schofield placed in command of Missouri Federal troops.

*November and December.*—During these months there occurred several irregular conflicts of no great importance, but still deemed worthy of casual mention in Horace Greely's History of the War, because they served to show how the Missouri people were divided among themselves, and thereby suffered the more. The village of Warsaw was burned Nov. 19, and Platte City, Dec. 16, by guerillas; a small fight occurred at Salem, Dec. 3, at Rogers' mill Dec. 7, and at or near Glasgow, Potosi, Lexington, Mount Zion, and Sturgeon, on Dec. 28th.

*December 3.*—Col. Freeman with a regiment of Confederate cavalry, made a night attack on Federal troops under Col. Bowen, near Salem, in Dent county, and was defeated, with a loss of 16 killed, 20 wounded and 10 prisoners. Federal loss, 3 killed, 8 wounded, 2 missing. Col. Freeman had suffered a sore defeat near Springer's mill, in the east part of the county, in August; but no further particulars could be obtained.

*December 15.*—Gen. Pope captured 300 recruits and 70 wagons loaded with supplies, going from Lexington to join Gen. Price, who was then at Osceola with 8,000 men.

*December 18.*—Col. J. C. Davis, of Pope's army, surprised a Confederate camp at Milford, and captured 3 colonels, 17 captains, 1,300 soldiers, 1,000 stand of arms, 1,000 horses, besides all their tents, baggage and supplies. Federal loss, 2 killed, 17 wounded.

*December 20.*—By a concerted night attack, the Hannibal & St. Joe railroad was broken, and bridges destroyed for about a hundred miles.\*

#### OPERATIONS IN 1862.

*March 3.*—Price and McCulloch, at Boston Mountain, Arkansas, were joined by Maj. Gen. Van Dorn, Confederate commander of the Trans-Mississippi department, and by Gen. Pike, with a brigade of Indians from the Indian Territory. This army now numbered about 20,000, all under Gen. Van Dorn.

*March 7-8.*—Battle of Pea Ridge. Although Pea Ridge is really in Arkansas (just over the line), the battle was fought by the Confederates to regain a foothold in Missouri, and it properly belongs to the history of Missouri military operations. The Federal forces under Gen. Curtis engaged in this battle were 10,500 men and 49 cannon. Gen. Van Dorn's army is variously given by different southern authorities, all the way from 16,000 to 30,000. The Federal loss was 203 killed, 972 wounded, 176 missing. Count Paris' history states that the Confederates "left more than one thousand men in killed and wounded upon that long-contested battle-field." The Confederate Generals McCulloch and McIntosh were mortally wounded in this battle, and Gen. Buckner was captured. The Confederates lost 1,100 killed, 2,500 wounded, and 1,600 taken prisoners.

*August 6.*—Battle of Kirksville. Col. Porter, with 2,000 or 3,000 Confederates, mostly raw recruits who had been destroying bridges, was attacked by Col. McNeil with 1,000 cavalry and 6 cannon. Battle lasted four hours. Confederates retreated, with loss of 180 killed and 500 wounded, and some wagon loads of arms and other supplies. Federal loss, 28 killed and 60 wounded.

*August 10.*—Federals attacked 1,200 Confederates under Col. Poindexter while crossing the Chariton river. After a running fight of three or four days, Col. Poindexter's troops were all killed, captured or dispersed, and himself taken prisoner.

*August 11.*—Col. Hughes captured the Federal garrison of 312 men of the 7th Missouri cavalry, stationed at Independence.

*August 15.*—Battle of Lone Jack, in Jackson county. Col. Coffey and Col. Hughes, with 4,500 men, attacked the Federals under Major Foster, wounding him, capturing his two cannon, and compelling him to retreat to Lexington. The victorious Confederates were in turn pursued by

---

\*"By order of Gen. Sterling Price, it [the North Missouri Railroad] was partially destroyed in June and July, 1861; and on the 20th of December, 1861, for a hundred miles, every bridge and culvert was broken down, and a perfect wreck made of everything that could be destroyed. In September and October, 1864, two trains of cars and seven depots were burned, and several engines injured."—*Annual Report State Commissioner of Statistics*, 1866; p. 258.

stronger bodies of the National troops, and rapidly retreated toward Arkansas.

*September 24.*—Gen. Curtis placed in command of all Union troops in Missouri.

*October 1.*—Battle of Newtonia, in Newton county. Gen. Salomon, of Wisconsin, was defeated by Confederate cavalry. Losses not known. Gen. Hindman was advancing from Arkansas with 13,000 to 20,000 Confederates, poorly armed. Gen. Schofield came up with 10,000 troops to attack him at Newtonia, but he retreated back into Arkansas, closely pursued by the Federals.

*December 7.*—Battle of Prairie Grove, Ark. This, being just over the line, was practically a Missouri battle; it was fought between the same armies which had been so long contending for the mastery in this state. Our own state Generals, Marmaduke, Parsons and Frost, were in command, under Gen. Hindman. The Federal commanders were Generals Blunt and Herron. Federal loss, 495 killed, 600 wounded; the Confederates lost 1,500 in killed and wounded, and suffered a defeat.

#### EVENTS IN 1863.

*January 8.*—Battle of Springfield. General Brown with 1,200 Missouri State militia, was attacked by Gen. Marmaduke with 1,870 Confederate troops. The battle lasted eight hours. Federal loss, 14 killed, 145 wounded, 5 missing. Confederates lost, 41 killed and 160 wounded, 80 of the latter being left as prisoners.

*January 11.*—Battle of Hartsville. Firing commenced at 11 A. M., and continued until 4:30 P. M. Confederates under Generals Marmaduke and Porter lost 300 killed and wounded, and 29 taken prisoners. Among the killed were Gen. McDonald and Col. Porter, besides six other officers. The Federals were under Col. Samuel Merrill, (afterward Governor of Iowa), and lost 7 killed, 64 wounded and 7 missing. The Confederates retreated back into Arkansas.

*March 28.*—Steamboat "Sam. Gaty" captured by Confederates at Sibley's landing, near Independence.

*April 26.*—The Federal garrison at Cape Girardeau under Gen. McNeil was attacked by Gen. Marmaduke with 10,000 men, and a battle of five hours ensued, in which the assailants lost 60 killed and over 300 wounded. They retreated back into Arkansas, being pursued to the state line by Missouri militia, and a few more were killed or captured.

*May 13.*—Gen. Schofield was placed in command in Missouri, succeeding Gen. Curtis.

*August 13.*—Col. Coffey, Confederate, attacked the 6th Missouri cavalry under Col. Catherwood, at Pineville, in McDonald county, and was



repulsed, with loss of 200 killed, wounded and prisoners, besides his wagons, munitions and cattle.

*October 13.*—Battle near Arrow Rock, Saline county. Confederates reported 2,500 in number, under Cols. Shelby and Coffey, were attacked by Missouri state militia under Gen. E. B. Brown, and defeated with a loss of 300 in killed, wounded and prisoners, besides all their artillery and baggage. Fight lasted five hours. Federal loss not known, though reported as "also large."

#### EVENTS IN 1864.

*January 28.*—Gen. Rosecrans arrived at St. Louis and took command of the Department of Missouri.

*June* —The Belgian Consul, who was state commander of the secret order of "American Knights," or "Sons of Liberty," was arrested, with forty of the most prominent members, and held as hostages, because proof had been discovered that they were plotting against the Federal authorities.

*September 26.*—Gen. Price, with 10,000 men, attacked the Federal garrison at Ironton (near Pilot Knob), in command of Gen. Thomas Ewing, jr., with 1,200 men. After a day's hard fighting the Federals spiked their fort guns and retreated in the night to Rolla, having lost 200 killed and wounded. The Confederates lost 1,500.

*October 7.*—Battle or skirmish of Moreau creek, in Cole county, which Gen. Price crossed, and formed his army in line of battle about four miles long around Jefferson City. But finding the Federal garrison intrenched, he marched on west without attacking them. (The Federals had 6,700 men there).

*October 22.*—Gen. Pleasanton's Federal cavalry defeated Col. Fagan at Independence, capturing two cannon.

*October 23.*—Battle on the Big Blue creek, in Jackson county, lasting from 7 A. M., till 1 P. M. Confederates retreated southward.

*October 25.*—Battle on little Osage Creek in Vernon county. Gen. Price was defeated, the Federals under Gen. Pleasanton capturing eight cannon, and Generals Marmaduke and Cabell, besides five colonels and 1,000 men, with all equipments, supplies, etc. The fighting had been almost continuous by some part of the troops, all along the march from Independence to the Little Osage; and reports at this point give the Federal loss at 1,000 killed and wounded, and about 2,000 taken prisoners; Confederate loss, 900 killed, 3,800 wounded and prisoners, and ten cannon captured from them.

*October 28.*—Gen. Price again made a stand at Newtonia, in Newton county, and had a sharp fight with the Federals under Gens. Blunt and Sanborn, but was defeated and escaped into Arkansas. And this was the

last encounter that can be called a "battle" within the bounds of our state. The numbers engaged on either side, and their losses in this last fight are not reported.

#### MEN AND MONEY FOR THE WAR

Under President Lincoln's first call, April 15, 1861, for 75,000 volunteers, Missouri furnished 10,501 men; and she furnished a total of 108,773 Federal or Union soldiers during the war. The total number of citizens of Missouri who took up arms on the Confederate side cannot be ascertained.

During the war the state issued its indebtedness called "Defense Warrants" and "Union Military Bonds," for equipping and maintaining the militia organizations of the state; the total amount was \$7,876,575. All of the defense warrants and one-half of the Union military bonds were made receivable for state taxes; and a special fund was created for the redemption of the balance. The United States paid to the state of Missouri a total of \$6,440,323.95, to reimburse her for military expenses incurred.

#### ST. LOUIS IN THE WAR-TIME.

Notwithstanding the strenuous competition of other cities, the superior advantages of St. Louis for distribution, and a due regard for its own interests, compelled the government to make St. Louis the western base of supplies and transportation. During the war the transactions of the government at this point were very large. Gen. Parsons, chief of transportation in the Mississippi Valley, submits the following as an approximate summary of the operations in his department from 1860 to 1865:

#### AMOUNT OF TRANSPORTATION.

Cannons and caissons.....	800
Wagons.....	13,000
Cattle.....	80,000
Horses and mules.....	250,000
Troops.....	1,000,000
Pounds of military stores.....	1,950,000,000

Gen. Parsons thinks that full one-half of all the transportation employed by the government on the Mississippi and its tributaries was furnished by St. Louis. From September, 1861, to December 31, 1865, Gen. Haines, chief commissary of this department, expended at St. Louis for the purchase of subsistence stores, \$50,700,000. And Gen. Myers, chief quartermaster of the department, disbursed for supplies, transportation, and incidental expenses, \$180,000,000.

## HOSPITAL SERVICE.

As a part of the war history of Missouri, the military hospitals of St. Louis claim at least a brief mention. After the battle of Wilson's Creek it became apparent that the government provision for hospitals was entirely inadequate to the emergency. A voluntary organization, called the Western Sanitary Commission, was formed, consisting of James E. Yeatman (now of the Merchant's National Bank), Rev. Wm. G. Eliot, D. D., (now Chancellor of Washington University), George Partridge, (recently Vice President of Trustees of State Blind Asylum), Carlos S. Greeley and John B. Johnson. Their purpose was to receive and distribute hospital supplies furnished by the people, and in every practicable way aid and co-operate with the military authorities in the care of the sick and wounded. The first woman regularly mustered into the United States service as a hospital nurse, in Missouri, was Mrs. F. R. H. Reid, M. D., from Wisconsin, (now resides at Des Moines, Iowa). She was the woman coadjutor of U. S. Surgeon, Dr. Mills, in opening and starting the first large volunteer hospital, which was known as the Chestnut street hospital; and afterward she took the same part in the Fourth street hospital; and also with Dr. Melchior in the Marine hospital; also in a temporary post hospital at Sulphur Springs.

To give an idea of the largeness of the hospital work, we quote from a circular printed at St. Louis, Nov. 22, 1861,\* which says: "There are ten military hospitals in St. Louis alone, with a maximum capacity for 3,500 patients. The number of patients varies every day, but on Wednesday, November 20th, they reported patients under treatment as follows:

House of Refuge hospital, [Sisters of Charity nurses].....	475
Fifth and Chestnut streets hospital,.....	464
Good Samaritan hospital, [for measles,].....	173
Fourth street hospital,.....	328
Jefferson barracks hospital.....	72
Arsenal hospital,.....	16
Camp Benton hospital,.....	106
Pacific hospital, [depot for the hospital cars].....	30
Duncan's Island hospital, [for small-pox: cases all convalescent,]....	4
Convalescent barracks, [known as Camp Benton,].....	800
<b>Total,.....</b>	<b>2,468</b>

"(This does not include the company, regiment and brigade hospitals, of which there are several.) The average mortality has been about four per cent. A hospital car, properly fitted up and manned, passes daily over the railroad to the interior, to bring in the sick and wounded. The arrangements for decent burial, registration of deaths, identification, etc.,

\*Prepared and published by H. A. Reid, Associate Member for Wisconsin of the U. S. Sanitary Commission.



are very complete. The body of any soldier who may die in any of the hospitals may be identified, and removed for other obsequies or burial by relatives or friends. There are no hospital chaplains; but nurses are instructed by the sanitary commission, that every patient who asks for it, will be visited by a clergyman of his own choice, at any hour."

There were hospitals also at Jefferson City, Rolla and Ironton at this time. This circular contained a classified list, prepared by Mrs. Reid, of over a hundred different articles needed for the care, comfort and welfare of the soldiers in hospital, beyond what the general government could furnish; the whole document was reprinted by state authority at Madison, Wisconsin, and widely circulated. In a letter dated St. Louis, Jan. 14, 1862, Mr. Yeatman said: "Wisconsin has contributed most largely towards supplying comforts for the sick in camps and hospitals in this department, second to but one other state—Massachusetts."

There was a prison hospital for sick Confederate prisoners, to whom supplies were furnished from the stores of the sanitary commission, the same as to the Union soldiers; and wounded Confederates were cared for in the general hospitals the same as those of the Federal troops. The writer hereof was an eye-witness to this fact; and is glad to record it as a testimony of the true Christian spirit of the sanitary commission and the magnanimity of the Federal authorities.

#### THE WAR-TIME STATE GOVERNMENT.

The civil authority of the state remained vested in the state convention from July, 1861, until July, 1863. This provisional body held the following sessions:

1861—Jefferson City, February 28 to March 4.

St. Louis, March 6 to March 22.

Jefferson City, July 22 to July 31.

St. Louis, October 10 to October 18.

1862—Jefferson City, June 2 to June 14.

1863—Jefferson City, June 15 to July 1, when it adjourned *sine die*.

The course of affairs had now become so far settled and pacified that civil proceedings were again possible, and the regular fall elections were held this year, 1863. On the 13th of February, 1864, the general assembly convened, and passed an act to authorize the election of sixty-six members to a state convention, "to consider such amendments to the constitution of the state as might by it be deemed necessary for the emancipation of slaves;\* to preserve in purity the elective franchise to loyal citizens, and for the promotion of the public good."

This convention met in St. Louis, January 6, 1865; and on the 11th of

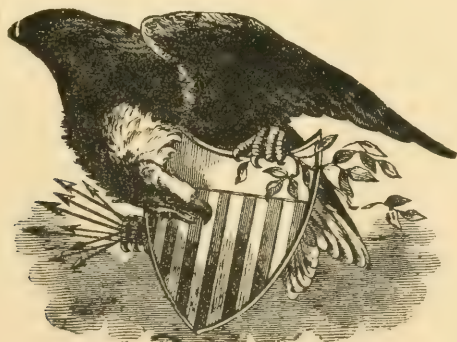
---

\* President Lincoln's emancipation proclamation, January 1, 1863, only applied to slaves within such states or parts of states as were then controlled by the Confederate power.

the same month it passed, by a vote of sixty ayes to four noes, an ordinance emancipating all slaves within the state, and providing that it should take effect immediately. The convention also framed a new constitution, in many respects quite different from the old one. The final vote in convention on the new instrument stood thirty-eight for, to thirteen against it. The convention adjourned April 10, *sine die*. In June the people voted on the new constitution, and the vote stood 43,670 for, to 41,808 against it.

The following are some of the most notable new features embodied in the organic law of the state, and will readily explain why there was such a large vote against its adoption: It established an oath of loyalty to the United States; and those who would not take the oath it excluded from the right to vote or hold any civil office whatever, or act as a teacher in any public school, or to solemnize marriage as a clergyman, or to practice law in any of the courts. It limited the amount of land which any church or religious society might hold to five acres of land in the country, or one acre in town or city; provided for taxing church property; and declared void any will bequeathing property to any clergyman, religious teacher or religious society as such. There was a section designed to prevent the state from giving public property, lands or bonds, to railroad companies. It provided that after January 1, 1876, no one could become a lawful voter who was not sufficiently educated to be able to read and write.

July 1, 1865, the governor, Thomas C. Fletcher, made proclamation that the new constitution had been duly ratified by a lawful majority of the people, and was thenceforth the organic law of the state. A few amendments have been since adopted; but in all important points it remains the same to this day.



## PART II.—PHYSICAL AND INDUSTRIAL.

## GEOLOGY AND MINERALS.

The geological history of Missouri commences at the very bottom of the scale, or, in what may be termed the *fire-crust* period of geologic time. (See chart on page 67). Dana's "Manual of Geology" is the great standard work all over the United States on this subject. In his chapter on Archæan Time he gives a map and brief sketch of our North American continent as it existed at that remote period, which was, according to a calculation made for the Royal Society of London in 1879,\* about 600,000,000 years ago. And as this is where Missouri first comes to light, we quote Prof. Dana's account of the very meagre areas and points of our continent which stood alone above the primeval ocean that then enveloped the entire globe with its bubbling, seething, sputtering wavelets—an enormous caldron of boiling, steaming silicious lye, rather than water. Dana says:

"The principal of the areas is *The Great Northern*, nucleal to the continent, lying mostly in British America, and having the shape of the letter V, one arm reaching northeastward to Labrador, and the other northwestward from Lake Superior to the Arctic. The region appears to have been for the most part out of water ever since the Archæan era.† To this area properly belong the Adirondack area, covering the larger part of northern New York, and a Michigan area south of Lake Superior, each of which was probably an island in the continental sea before the Silurian age began.

"Beside this nucleal area, there are border-mountain lines of Archæan rocks: a long *Appalachian line*, including the Highland Ridge of Dutchess county, New York, and New Jersey, and the Blue Ridge of Pennsylvania and Virginia; a long *Rocky Mountain series*, embracing the Wind River mountains, the Laramie range and other summit ridges of the Rocky Mountains. In addition, in the eastern border region, there is an *Atlantic coast range*, consisting of areas in New Foundland, Nova Scotia and eastern New England. In the western border region, a *Pacific coast range* in Mexico; and several more or less isolated areas in the *Mississippi basin*, west of the Mississippi, as in MISSOURI, Arkansas, Texas, and the Black Hills of Dakota."—*Dana's Manual*, p. 150.

---

\*See Popular Science Monthly, May, 1879, p. 137.

†The "Archæan era," as used by Prof. Dana, in 1874, (the date of his latest revision) included both the "Azoic Age," and "Age of Zooliths," as shown on the chart, p. 67. When Prof. Dana wrote, it was still an open question whether the "eozoon" was of animal or mineral origin; but the highest authorities are now agreed that it was animal; and Prof. Reid has, therefore, very properly given it a distinct place in his "Zoic Calendar."



## GEOLOGICAL CHART;

Including the Rock Scale of Geological Periods and the "Zoic Calendar of Creation." Compiled from the works of Agassiz, Lyell, Huxley, Hæckel, Dana, LeConte, and other first rank authorities in Science at the present time. By **HIRAM A. REID**, Secretary State Academy of Sciences at Des Moines, Iowa. [Published by permission of the Author.]

**EXPLANATION.**—The side line at the left shows what portions of geological time are comprehended in the terms "ozoic," "paleozoic," etc. The first column shows the periods or "Ages" of geological time during which the different successive types of animal life predominated, or were the highest types then in existence. And these two divisions form the "Zoic Calendar of Creation."

The second column shows the great general groupings of rock strata in which are found the fossil remains of the corresponding animal types named in the first column. But, at the "Age of Reptiles" occurs a grand divergence, for it was during this age that animal life pushed out into its most wonderful developments; and there came into existence strange and marvelous forms of swimming reptiles, four-footed and two-footed walking reptiles, and two-footed and four-footed flying reptiles. Here also the true birds began to appear, though with reptilian peculiarities; and likewise the marsupial animals, which are a transitional type, between reptiles that produce their young by laying eggs and the true mammals, that bring forth their young well matured and then suckle them.

The third column shows the lesser groupings of rock beds as classified by our American geologists; but many minor subdivisions and local groups are omitted for want of space. At the top of this column are shown the geological periods of first appearance of races of man, so far as now authenticated by competent scientific authorities.\*

The fourth column shows the number of feet in thickness of the different groups of rock layers as indicated by the braces.

This Chart is the most comprehensive and thorough in its details, and yet the most systematically and graphically presented to the eye, of anything in its line that has ever been published. Here is the whole story of geology and the ascent of life condensed into the space of a few inches, yet so plainly set forth as to readily fix itself in the memory like an outline map. Scientific terms in newspapers and magazines often catch the reader at a disadvantage; but a reference to this chart will at once show the relative place or period in creational progress to which the best authorized geological terms apply. It reaches, like a Jacob's ladder, from the lowest inkings to the highest ideals of life on the earth, as taught by modern science and the Christian Bible.

THIS CALENDAR IS TO BE READ FROM THE BOTTOM UPWARD.									
No Life.	Eozoic Time.	Age of	Mammals.	Recent.	HISTORIC PERIOD.	Spiritual Man of the BIBLE.	Hunter Tribes.	Feet in thickness of the geological groups of rock formations.	
No Life.	Eozoic Time.	Age of	Mammals.	Quaternary.	MYTHIC PERIOD.	Megalithic Man.	Moundbuilders.	Cave Man.	500
No Life.	Eozoic Time.	Age of	Mammals.	Tertiary.	Terrace Epoch.	Champlain Epoch.	GLACIAL EPOCH.	Pliocene.	8,000
No Life.	Eozoic Time.	Age of	Mammals.	Tertiary.	Miocene.	Eocene.	* Paleolithic Man.		
No Life.	Eozoic Time.	Age of	Reptiles.	Marsupials.	Birds.	CRETACEOUS.			9,000
No Life.	Eozoic Time.	Age of	Reptiles.	Marsupials.	Birds.	JURASSIC.			800 to 1,000
No Life.	Eozoic Time.	Age of	Reptiles.	Marsupials.	Birds.	TRIASSIC.			3,000 to 5,000
No Life.	Eozoic Time.	Age of	Amphibians.	Carboniferous.	Permian.	Coal Measures.			6,000 to 14,570
No Life.	Eozoic Time.	Age of	Fishes.	Devonian.	Catskill.	Chemung.			9,050 to 14,400
No Life.	Eozoic Time.	Age of	Fishes.	Devonian.	Hamilton.	Corniferous.			
No Life.	Eozoic Time.	Age of	Fishes.	Devonian.	Oriskany.	Helderberg.			6,000 to 10,000
No Life.	Eozoic Time.	Age of	Fishes.	Devonian.	Salina.	Niagara.			
No Life.	Eozoic Time.	Age of	Fishes.	Devonian.	Trenton.	Canadian.			12,000 to 15,000
No Life.	Eozoic Time.	Age of	Fishes.	Devonian.	Cambrian.				
No Life.	Eozoic Time.	Age of	Fishes.	Devonian.	Huronian.	Eozoon Rocks.			10,000 to 20,000
No Life.	Eozoic Time.	Age of	Fishes.	Devonian.	Laurentian.				30,000
No Life.	Eozoic Time.	Age of	Fishes.	Devonian.	Metamorphic Granites.				Unstratified.
No Life.	Eozoic Time.	Age of	Fishes.	Devonian.	FIRE CRUST.				Depth unknown.
No Life.	Eozoic Time.	Age of	Fishes.	Devonian.	350,000,000 years in cooling down to 200° F. at the surface [Prof. H. S. G. 1877], a temperature at which very low forms of vegetation can exist.				
No Life.	Eozoic Time.	Age of	Fishes.	Devonian.	Igneous Rocks.				
No Life.	Eozoic Time.	Age of	Fishes.	Devonian.	Graphite Beds.				
No Life.	Eozoic Time.	Age of	Fishes.	Devonian.	Primordial Vegetation.				
No Life.	Eozoic Time.	Age of	Fishes.	Devonian.	AZOIC AGE.				

\* "The existence of Pliocene man in Tuscany is, then, in my opinion, an acquired scientific fact." — See Appleton's International Scientific Series, Vol. XXVII, p. 151. "The Miocene man of La Borne already knew the use of fire, and worked flint." — *ib.*, p. 249. See also, Prof. Winchell's "Pre-Adamites," pp. 426-7-8. "The human race in America is shown to be at least of as ancient a date as that of the European Pliocene." — Prof. J. D. Whitney. Similar views are held by Profs. Leidy, Marsh, Cope, Morse, Wyman, and other scientists of highest repute.

Thus, then, with the very first emergence of dry land out of the heavily saturated and steaming mineral waters of the primeval ocean, we have Pilot Knob, Shepherd Mountain, and a few smaller peaks in their vicinity, forming an island in the vast expanse. The next nearest island was a similar one at the Black Hills, in Dakota. There is no reason as yet known for believing that any form of life, either animal or vegetable, had yet appeared in our Missouri region. The ocean water was still too hot, and still too powerfully surcharged with mineral salts, alkalis and acids to admit of any living tissues being formed; and the atmosphere was in like manner thickly loaded with deadliest acids in the form of vapors, which would partially condense as they arose, and fall upon the iron-headed islands to form a mineral crust, and then be broken and washed back into the sea. But this process being kept up and incessantly repeated for millions of years (see Prof. Helmholtz's estimate at bottom of the chart), both sea and air became gradually purified of its excess of minerals and acids; and the water sufficiently cooled to admit of living tissues being formed; and meanwhile the condensing and crust-forming elements precipitated from the vapor-laden air or deposited directly from the bulk waters of the shoreless sea, were busily forming the solid earth. The different incrustations would each be a little different in their component elements; and then being broken up and mixed together and recombined, partly in the form of rough fragments, partly in the form of dust or sand ground into this state by mechanical attrition, partly in the form of fluidized or vaporized solutions, and partly in the form of molten masses produced directly by the earth's internal fires, the process of combining and recombining, with continual variation in the proportions, went on through the long, dreary, sunless and lifeless *Azoic Age*.

But as soon as the great ocean caldron got cooled down to about 200 degrees Fahrenheit, it was then possible for a very low form of vegetation to exist; and although no fossil remains of the first existing forms of such vegetation have yet been found, or at least not conclusively identified as such, yet graphite or plumbago, the material from which our lead pencils are made, is found in connection with the transition rocks between the Azoic and the Zoolithian ages. Graphite is not a mineral at all, but is pure vegetable carbon, and is supposed to be the remnant carbon of these first and lowest forms of tough, leathery, flowerless sea-weeds. Some small deposits of graphite are reported to have been found in connection with the iron and metamorphic granites of our Pilot Knob island; and that would indicate the first organic forms that came into existence within the boundaries of what now we call the state of Missouri. Just think of it! All North America, except a dozen widely scattered spots or islands, was covered with an ocean that spread its seamy expanse all around the globe; no sunlight could penetrate the thick, dense cloud of vapors

that filled the enveloping atmosphere; according to our English author before cited, this was 600,000,000 years ago, a period which the human mind cannot grasp; but the Almighty Maker of worlds had even then commenced to make the state of Missouri and its living occupants.

The earliest known forms of animal life, a kind of coral-making rhizopod (root-footed) called *Eozoon Canadense*, are not found in Missouri, but are found abundantly in what are called the Laurentian rocks, in Canada and elsewhere. (See chart). It is not to be supposed, however, that the enormous period called the "Age of Zooliths" passed, with forms of animal life existing in Canada, but none in our iron island region, unless we assume that the mineral acidity of the waters coming in contact with this island was so intense as to require all that vast period for its purification sufficiently to permit the existence of the lowest and most structureless forms of protoplasmic matter known to science. Prof. Swallow says, in writing on the Physical Geography of Missouri, "below the magnesian limestone series we have a series of metamorphosed slates, which are doubtless *older than the known fossiliferous strata*; whether they belong to the Azoic, the Laurentian or Huronian, I am unable to say."

The labors of our different state geologists have not discovered any fossil remains in Missouri lower down in the rock scale than what is called the "Lower Silurian" formations, which form the first half of the "Age of Invertebrates" in the zoic-calendar portion of Prof. Reid's chart. The term "Invertebrates" includes all forms of animal life that do not have a back-bone, such as polyps, mollusks, worms, insects, crustaceans, infusoria, etc. By the time this age (Silurian) had commenced, our lone island had been joined by large areas northward, southwestward, eastward and northwestward, so that there began to be a continent; and several hundred species of animals and plants have been found fossil in the rocks of this period, but they are all marine species—none yet inhabiting the dry land. Our chart shows the Lower Silurian epoch sub-divided into Cambrian, Canadian and Trenton formations; but there are other local sub-divisions belonging to this period, the same as to all the other general periods named on the chart. The animals of this period were polyps or coral-makers; worms, mollusks, trilobites, asterias (star-fishes), all of strange forms and now extinct. The trilobite, some species of which are found in Missouri, was the first animal on the earth which had eyes, although there were likewise a great many eyeless species of them; but the fact that any of them had eyes during this age is considered by some scientists to prove that the atmosphere had by this time become sufficiently rarefied to let the sunlight penetrate clearly through it and strike the earth. On the other hand, others hold that this did not occur until after the atmosphere had laid down its surcharge of carbonic acid and other gases, in the forms of limestone from animal life and coalbeds from vegetable life; that



is, there was nothing which we would now consider as clear sunshine until the carboniferous period. At any rate, Prof. Dana says of the Lower Silurian, "there was *no green herbage over the exposed hills*; and no sounds were in the air save those of lifeless nature,—the moving waters, the tempest and the earthquake." Having thus given the reader some idea of the beginnings of land and the beginnings of life in our old, old state, space will not permit us to linger with details upon the remaining geological periods. We have compiled the following table from various writings of our able state geologist, Prof. G. C. Swallow, of the State University:

#### ROCK FORMATIONS OF MISSOURI.

**IGNEOUS ROCKS.**—Granite, porphyry, syenite, greenstone, combined with those wonderful beds of iron and copper which are found in the Pilot Knob region.

**AZOIC ROCKS.**—Silicious and other slates, containing no remains of organic life, though apparently of sedimentary and not of igneous origin.

LOWER SILURIAN—	Feet thick.
Hudson river group (3 local subdivisions).....	220
Trenton limestone.....	360
Black-river and birds-eye limestone .....	75
1st magnesian limestone .....	200
Saccharoidal (sugar-like) sandstone.....	125
2d magnesian limestone.....	230
2d sandstone .....	115
3d magnesian limestone.....	350
3d sandstone .....	60
4th magnesian limestone.....	300
Total thickness of Silurian rocks.....	2035

When the reader remembers that these were all formed successively by the slow process of the settling of sediment in water, he will get some idea of how it is that geology gives such astounding measurements of time.

UPPER SILURIAN—	Feet thick.
Lower Helderberg formation.....	350
Niagara group. ....	200
Cape Girardeau limestone .....	60
Total thickness.....	610

## DEVONIAN—

Chemung group	{ Chouteau limestone.....	85
	{ Vermicular sandstone and shales.....	75
	{ Lithographic limestone.....	125
Hamilton group.....		40
Onondaga limestone (extremely variable).		
Oriskany sandstone (doubtful).		

## CARBONIFEROUS—

Coal measures, consisting of strata of sandstones, limestones, shales, clays, marls, brown iron ores and coal ..... 2,000

In this formation there are from eight to ten good workable veins of coal; and the Missouri basin coal-bearing area is the largest in the world. It comprises the following:

	Square miles.
In Missouri.....	27,000
Nebraska.....	10,000
Kansas.....	12,000
Iowa.....	20,000
Illinois.....	30,000
Total.....	99,000

*The Sub-Carboniferous* in Missouri is subdivided into:

	Feet.
Upper Archimedes limestone.....	200
Ferruginous (irony) sandstone.....	195
Middle Archimedes limestone.....	50
St. Louis limestone.....	250
Oolitic limestone.....	25
Lower Archimedes limestone.....	350
Encrinital limestone.....	500
Total sub-carboniferous.....	1570

CRETACEOUS.—The Triassic and Jurassic formations have not been found in this state; but Prof. Swallow has classed as probably belonging to the Cretaceous epoch, six different formations which comprise a total thickness of 158 feet. He says no fossils have been found to certainly identify these beds, but their geological horizon and lithological characters determine their place in the scale.

TERTIARY.—The beautiful variegated sands and clays and shales and iron ores, which skirt the swamps of southeast Missouri along the bluffs from Commerce to the Chalk Bluffs in Arkansas, belong to this system.

QUATERNARY.—In this Prof. Swallow includes what is separated under

the name of "Recent" by Prof. Dana and others, as shown in the chart. The Quaternary of Missouri is subdivided by Prof. Swallow into—

Alluvium.....	30 feet
Bottom Prairie.....	35 "
Bluff ( <i>Loess</i> of other authors).....	200 "
Drift (altered drift, boulder beds, boulder clay).....	155 "
<hr/>	
Total Quaternary formations.	420 "

That brings the succession of geological formations consecutively from their beginning up to the present time; and now our own eyes behold every day the processes of nature going on very much the same as they have gone along through all the unthinkable lapse of time that has passed since Pilot Knob first pushed its brazen brow up above the strange desolation of waters when "darkness was upon the face of the deep." And now our next consideration must be, the present aspects of the land surface of our state, together with its streams, its woodlands and its wonderful mineral wealth and resources.

#### MINERAL RESOURCES.

In the extent, variety, and practical value of her stores of mineral wealth, Missouri is not excelled by any other state in the Union. In the fall of 1880 the New York *Economist* published an article on Missouri, in which it said:

"The state of Missouri is one of the most remarkable pieces of this earth's surface. Surface indeed! Missouri goes far enough under the surface to furnish mankind with one hundred million tons of coal a year for thirteen hundred years. Think of 26,887 square miles of coal beds—nearly half the state—and some of the beds nearly fifteen feet thick. With regard to iron, it is not necessary to penetrate the surface for that. They have iron in Missouri by the mountain. Pilot Knob, 581 feet high, and containing 360 acres, is a mass of iron; and Iron Mountain, about six miles distant from it, is 228 feet high, covers 500 acres, and is estimated in the last surveys, to contain 230,000,000 tons of ore, without counting the inexhaustible supply that may reasonably be supposed to exist below the level. There is enough iron lying about loose in Missouri for a double track of railroad across the continent.

"The lead districts of Missouri include more than 6,000 square miles, and at least five hundred points where it can be profitably worked. In fifteen counties there is copper in rich abundance. There are large deposits of zinc in the state. There is gold, also, which does not yet attract much attention, because of the dazzling stores of this precious metal farther west. In short, within one hundred miles of St. Louis the following metals and minerals are found in quantities that will repay working: gold, iron, lead, zinc, copper, tin, silver, platina, nickel, emery, coal, limestone, granite, marble, pipe-clay, fire-clay, metallic paints, and salt."

It can hardly be said that gold, silver, tin, platina or emery have been



found in *paying quantity* as yet, although they are known to exist in some of our mining districts, in combinations with other minerals. Our state board of immigration has published many well prepared and judicious papers on the various advantages and resources of our state, which carefully avoid making any extravagant or overdrawn statements. They give the real facts as accurately as they could be ascertained up to 1879-80, and form the most reliable body of knowledge on many matters of state interest, that is now accessible; and from this source we gather the more essential points.

**COAL.**—The Missouri coal fields underlie an area of about 26,000 square miles. The southern outcrop of the coal measures has been traced from the mouth of the Des Moines through the counties of Clark, Lewis, Shelby, Monroe, Audrain, Boone, Cooper, Pettis, Henry, St. Clair, Bates, Vernon and Barton, into the Indian Territory, and every county northwest of this line is known to contain more or less coal. Outside of the coal fields given above, coal rocks also exist in Ralls, Montgomery, Warren, St. Charles, Callaway and St. Louis counties, and local or outlying deposits of bituminous and cannel coal are found in Moniteau, Cole, Morgan, Crawford, Lincoln and Callaway counties.

The exposed coal in Missouri includes upper, middle and lower coal measures. The upper coal measures contain about four feet of coal, in two seams of about one foot each and other thin seams and streaks. The area of their exposure is about 8,400 square miles.

The middle coal measures contain about seven feet of coal, including two workable seams, twenty-one and twenty-four inches thick, respectively, and one of one foot, which is worked under favorable circumstances, and six thin seams. The exposure of the middle measures covers an area of over 2,000 square miles.

The lower measures cover an area of about 15,000 square miles, and have five workable seams, varying in thickness from eighteen inches to four and a half feet, and thin seams of six to eleven inches.

**IRON.**—It has been said by experts that Missouri has iron enough “to run a hundred furnaces for a thousand years;” and the ores are of every variety known to metallurgical science. Iron Mountain is the largest body of specular iron and the purest mass of ore in the world. It was forced up through the crust of the earth in a molten state during the Azoic Age of geology. The different ores of the state are classed as red hematite, red oxide, specular or glittering ore, brown hematite or limonite, hydrous oxide, magnetic ore, and spathic or spar-like ore (carbonate of iron). Many other names are used to indicate different combinations of iron with other minerals. Some of the iron deposits, instead of coming up in a fused mass from the bowels of the earth, as Pilot Knob, Shep-

herd Mountain and Iron Mountain evidently did, were formed by the steam that attended those fiery upheavals, carrying its load of gaseous matter until it condensed and settled down at different points, and gradually cooled or crystalized. This would occur sometimes in water and sometimes in the air, thus producing the great variety of ferruginous or iron compositions which we now find and utilize. And this mineral steam method of depositing iron and other products from subterranean gases must have occurred in Missouri at different periods of geologic time, and not all during the Azoic. The red ores are found in 21 counties; the brown hematite or limonite iron ores extend over 94 counties, and in 31 of them it occurs in vast quantity.

Shepherd Mountain is 660 feet high. The ore, which is magnetic and specular, contains a large percentage of pure iron. The height of Pilot Knob above the Mississippi river is 1,118 feet. Its base, 581 feet from the summit, is 360 acres. The iron is known to extend 440 feet below the surface. The upper section of 141 feet is judged to contain 14,000,000 tons of ore. The elevation of Iron Mountain is 228 feet, and the area of its base 500 acres. The solid contents of the cone are 230,000,000 tons. It is thought that every foot beneath the surface will yield 3,000,000 tons of ore. At the depth of 180 feet, an artesian auger is still penetrating solid ore. Dr. Litton thinks that these mountains contain enough iron above the surface to afford for two hundred years an annual supply of 1,000,000 tons. The ore is almost exclusively specular. It yields 56 per cent. of pure iron. The iron is strong, tough and fibrous.

Profs. Schmidt and Pumpelly, in their very learned work on the iron ores of Michigan and Missouri, have classified the iron-bearing region of our state as follows:

*Eastern Ore-Region.*—1. Ore-district along the Mississippi river. 2. Iron Mountain district. 3. Southeastern limonite district. 4. Franklin county district. 5. Scotia district.

*Central Ore-Region.*—1. Steelville district. 2. Ore-district on the upper Meramec and its tributaries. 3. Salem district. 4. Iron Ridge district. 5. St. James district. 6. Rolla district. 7. Middle Gasconade district. 8. Lower Gasconade district. 9. Callaway county district.

*Western Ore-Region.*—1. Lower Osage district. 2. Middle Osage district. 3. Upper Osage district.

*Southwestern Ore-Region.*—1. White River district. 2. Ozark county district.

The same authorities have classified the various kinds of iron ores found in Missouri, thus:

Deposits of specular ore in porphyry.

Deposits of specular ore in sandstone.

Disturbed deposits of specular ore.

Drifted deposits of specular ore.

Strata of red hematite.

Disturbed or drifted deposits of red hematite.

Deposits of limonite on limestone.

Disturbed or drifted deposits of limonite.

LEAD.—The annual lead product of Missouri is said now to exceed that of any other state or country; and it is conceded that its lead deposits are the richest in the world. The lead region all lies south of the Missouri river; the mineral is found chiefly in the magnesian limestone rocks, which are the great lead-bearing rocks of the world; but it is also found in ferruginous clays, in slates, in gravel beds, and in cherty masses in the clays.

Mr. R. O. Thompson, mining engineer, of St. Louis, has written a sketch of the mode of origin of our lead and some other mineral deposits, which is plain, concise, and a clear statement of the teachings of science on this very interesting portion of Missouri's geological and mineralogical history. We quote:

"The Azoic rocks in this region, when the great Silurian system began to be formed, were so many islands, their heads only elevated above the vast sedimentary sea. The beds upon which the limestones and sandstones were deposited consisted of the weatherings of the Azoic rocks, which naturally sought the valleys and became a base for the sedimentary rock. This boundless sea held in solution lime, magnesia, alumina, manganese, lead, copper, cobalt, nickel, iron, and other mineral substances. In this chemical condition gases were evolved and the work of formation commenced. The two gases forming the great creative power, and aiding solidification, were carbonic acid and sulphuretted hydrogen; the former seeking its affinity in lime and forming limestone; the sulphur in the latter naturally combining with the other metals, forming sulphates, or sulphurets. The work of deposition and solidification being in harmony, it is easy to understand how those minerals exist in a disseminated condition in these rocks. The slates that we find so rich in galena, presenting the myriad forms of *lingula*, must also have been formed in the Silurian Age. The distribution among the magnesian limestones of these decomposing slates can be most easily accounted for. The decomposed feldspar produced by the weathering of the porphyry became in its change a silicate of alumina, and the sulphur, combining with the lead, disseminated the same in the slate as readily as in the limestone."

The Missouri lead region has been divided or classified into five sub-districts, as follows:

I. *The Southeastern Lead District*, embraces all or parts of Jefferson, Washington, Franklin, Crawford, Iron, St. Francois, St. Genevieve, Madison, Wayne, Reynolds, and Carter counties, with some mines in the western portion of Cape Girardeau county. Mining has been longest carried on in this district, and the aggregate of the production has been very great, although the work has been chiefly surface mining. Mine-



La-Motte, in this district, was discovered in 1720, by Francis Renault and M. LaMotte, and has been worked more or less ever since.

II. *The Central Lead District*, comprises, as far as known, the counties of Cole, Cooper, Moniteau, Morgan, Miller, Benton, Maries, Camden, and Osage. Much of the mining done here, again, has been near the surface, the lead first being found in clays, in caves, and in masses in clay but a few inches below the surface. Shafts, however, sunk in the magnesian limestone, find rich deposits in lodes and pockets.

III. *The Southern Lead District*, comprises the counties of Pulaski, La Clede, Texas, Wright, Webster, Douglas, Ozark, and Christian.

IV. *The Western Lead District* embraces Hickory, Dallas, Polk, St. Clair, Cedar, and Dade counties. Some rich deposits have been found in this district, especially in Hickory county.

V. *The Southwestern Lead District* comprises Jasper, Newton, Lawrence, Stone, Barry, and McDonald. Here very extensive mining has been done, more especially in the two counties first named, which have, for the last few years, produced more than one-half of the pig-lead mined in the state.

For several years past more than one-half the lead production of the United States has been from Missouri mines. Besides the numerous smelting works supported by them, the manufacture of white lead, lead pipe, sheet lead, etc., contributes materially to the industries and commerce of the state.

COPPER.—Several varieties of copper ore exist in Missouri mines. Deposits of copper have been discovered in Dent, Crawford, Benton, Maries, Greene, Lawrence, Dade, Taney, Dallas, Phelps, Reynolds and Wright counties. Some of the mines in Shannon county are now profitably worked, and mines in Franklin county have yielded good results.

ZINC.—Sulphuret, carbonate and silicate of zinc are found in nearly all the lead mines of southwestern Missouri; and zinc ores are also found in most of the counties along the Ozark range. What the lead miners call "black-jack," and throw away, is sulphuret of zinc. Newton and Jasper counties are rich in zinc ores; and Taney county has an extensive vein of calamine, or carbonate of zinc.

COBALT.—Valuable to produce the rich blue colors in glass and porcelain, and for other purposes in the arts, is found in considerable quantities at Mine-La-Motte.

MANGANESE.—Used in glass manufacture and the arts; it is found in St. Genevieve and other counties.

NICKEL.—Found in workable quantities at Mine-La-Motte.

## BUILDING STONE.

Missouri abounds in solid, durable materials for buildings; she has quarries of red and gray granites, and very fine limestones, sandstones and marbles. In Crawford, Washington and Franklin counties there are workable beds of "onyx marble," a stalagmite formation found in caves, and very rich and valuable for mantles, table-tops, vases, ornaments, etc. This marble is not found anywhere else in the United States, and has been imported from Algiers and Mexico, at great cost. As an illustration of the high repute abroad, and substantial home value of Missouri products in the stone line, we give a case in point.

The new state capitol at Des Moines, Iowa, which will cost \$3,000,000, and is said to be the largest and finest public edifice in the United States outside of Washington city, is built mostly of materials from Missouri, except the rough masonry and brickwork. The Missouri stones and their cost is as follows:

St. Genevieve buff sandstone.....	\$ 147,289.83
Carroll county blue limestone.....	139,238.54
Fourteen red granite columns, 18 feet, 4½ inches long, 2 ft. 3 in. diameter, turned and polished at St. Louis....	8,144.50

Total paid by Iowa to Missouri on this one building..\$ 294,672.87

Other examples of Missouri building stone will be of interest. The Archimedes limestone is used for the U. S. custom house in St. Louis. The encrinital limestone is used for the State University building, and court house at Columbia. The Trenton limestone is used in the court house at St. Louis. A stratum called "cotton rock" in the magnesian limestone formation, is used for the state house and court house at Jefferson City. Encrinital marble is found in Marion county, and other varieties occur in Cooper, Cape Girardeau, St. Louis, Iron and Ozark counties. In the bluffs on the Niangua, a marble crops out twenty feet thick, which is a fine-grained, crystalline, silico-magnesian limestone, of a light drab color, slightly tinged or clouded with peach blossom. Some of the beautiful Ozark marbles have been used in ornamenting the national capitol at Washington.

Lithographic limestone is found in Macon county.

## EARTHS, CLAYS, OCHRES, ETC.

Kaolin, or decomposed feldspar, is a clay for making porcelain ware, and is found in and shipped from southeastern Missouri. Fine pottery clays are found in all the coal bearing region. North of the Missouri river many beds of best fire-clay are found, which is extensively manufactured at St. Louis into fire brick, gas retorts, metallurgists' crucibles, etc.

Yellow and red ochres, ferruginous clays, and sulphate of baryta, all valuable in the manufacture of mineral and fire-proof paints, are found in great abundance all through the iron districts. Near St. Genevieve there is a bank of saccharoidal sand which is twenty feet in height, and miles in extent. The mass is inexhaustible. Two analyses give the following results:

Silica.....	98.81	99.02
Lime.....	0.92	0.98

The sand is very friable, and nearly as white as snow. It is not oxidized or discolored by heat, and the glass made from it is clear and unstained. One firm in St. Louis has annually exported more than 3,500 tons of this sand to the glass manufactories of Wheeling, Steubenville and Pittsburg.

---

## GEOGRAPHY OF MISSOURI.

---

### LOCATION AND AREA.

The state of Missouri (with the exception of the Pan-Handle, in the southeast corner, which extends 34 miles further south), lies between the parallels 36 degrees 30 minutes and 40 degrees 30 minutes north latitude, and between longitudes 12 degrees 2 minutes, and 18 degrees and 51 minutes west from Washington. Its southern boundary line, extended eastward, would pass along the southern boundaries of Tennessee and Virginia. The line of the northern boundary, extended in the same direction, would pass north of the centers of Illinois, Indiana and Ohio, and near the centers of Pennsylvania and New Jersey. Extending these lines westward, they would embrace the entire state of Kansas, and a considerable portion of Nebraska on the north and of the Indian Territory south.

The length of the state north and south is 282 miles; its extreme width, east and west, is 348 miles, and the average width, which is represented by a line drawn due west from St. Louis, is 235 miles.

The area of the state is 65,350 square miles, or 41,824,000 acres. In size it is the eighth state in the Union, and is larger than any state east of or bordering upon the Mississippi, except Minnesota. It occupies almost the exact center of that portion of the United States lying between the Rocky Mountains and the Atlantic, and is midway between the British possessions on the north and the Gulf of Mexico south.

The following list shows what other large cities of our own and foreign countries lie on the same latitude with the largest cities in our



state: The latitude of 38 to 39 degrees north, embraces Annapolis, Maryland; Washington and Georgetown, D. C.; Alexandria, Va.; Portsmouth, Ohio; Lexington, Frankfort and Louisville, Ky.; Madison, New Albany and Evansville, Ind.; St. Louis and Jefferson City, Missouri; Sacramento and Vallejo, California; Yarkand, China; Tabreez, Persia; Smyrna, Turkey; Messina and Palermo, Sicily; Lisbon, Portugal.

The latitude of 39 to 40 embraces the cities of Philadelphia, Dover, Wilmington, Baltimore, York, Gettysburg, Columbus, Cincinnati, Indianapolis, Terre Haute, Springfield, Quincy, Hannibal, Kansas City, St. Joseph, Leavenworth, Denver; Virginia City, Nevada; Marysville, California; Tientsin, Pekin and Kashgar, in China; Bokhara in Turkestan; Erzroom in Turkey; Valencia in Spain.

The meridian of 90 to 91 degrees west longitude, takes in Grand Portage, Minnesota; Mineral Point, Wisconsin; also Dubuque, Davenport, Rock Island, Galesburg, St. Louis, Memphis, Vicksburg and New Orleans.

Missouri is half as large again as New York, and more than eight times the size of Massachusetts. It would make a score of German principalities. Larger than England and Wales, or Scotland and Ireland, it is equal to one-third of the area of France.

#### SURFACE FEATURES.

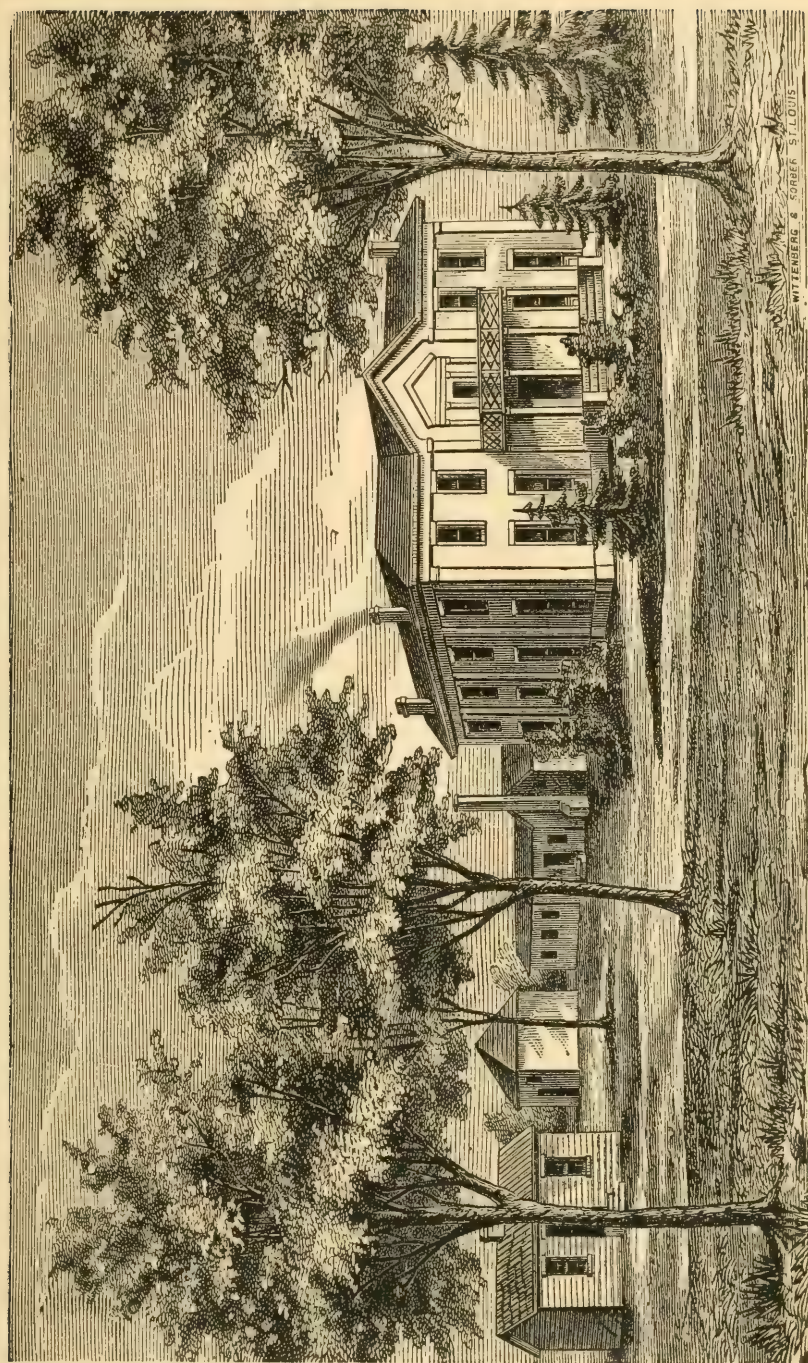
As explained in the chapter on geology, there occurred away back in the earliest geological ages, some subterranean force which pushed up through the crust of the earth, a series of knobs and irregular ridges and hills in a region extending from St. Genevieve, in a southwest direction, to Shannon and Texas counties, taking in some portions of Madison, St. Francois, Washington, Iron and Reynolds counties. After this, these knobs and ridges were islands in the ocean, which covered the rest of Missouri and adjoining states. On the bottom of this ocean the solid strata of limestone, sandstone, and other rocks, were formed. In course of time the rest of the country was raised above the ocean, and the surface presented a broad, undulating plateau, from which projected the hills and ridges above named. The rains descended upon this plateau, and the waters collected into branches, creeks and rivers, and flowed away to the ocean, as now; and during the succeeding cycles, the channels and valleys of the streams were worn into the rocks as they now appear. These facts respecting the formation of our state, give some idea of its surface features. It may be described as a broad, undulating table-land or plateau, from which projects a series of hills and ridges extending from St. Genevieve to the southwest, and into which the branches, creeks and rivers have worn their deep broad channels and valleys. In that portion of the state north of the Missouri river, the northwest part is the highest,

and there is a general descent to the south and east, as shown by the course of the Missouri river and its north side tributaries. In the eastern part of this region there is a high dividing ridge which separates the small east-flowing tributaries of the Mississippi from those flowing southward into the Missouri; the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern railroad follows this highland from Warren and Montgomery counties to Coatsville on the north line of the state, in Schuyler county; and railroad surveys show that in a straight line across the state, the Missouri river at the city of Weston, in Platte county, is 320 feet higher than the Mississippi at Hannibal.

South of the Missouri the highest part is a main ridge extending from Jasper county through Lawrence, Webster, Wright, Texas, Dent, Iron, St. Francois and Perry counties, striking the Mississippi river at Grand Tower. This ridge constitutes what is called the Ozark range, which for three-fourths of its course across Missouri is not mountainous, or composed of peaks, but is an elevated plateau of broad, level, arable land, and divides the northward flowing tributaries of the Missouri from the waters which flow southward into the lower Mississippi. It is a part of that great chain of ridge elevations which begins with Long's Peak, about fifty miles northwest of Denver, in Colorado; crosses the state of Kansas between the Kansas and Arkansas rivers; crosses Missouri through the counties above mentioned; passes into Illinois at Grand Tower and thence into Kentucky opposite Golconda; and is finally merged into the Cumberland Mountains. This ridge probably formed the southern shore of that vast inland sea into which the upper Missouri and Platte rivers emptied their muddy waters for a whole geological age, and deposited over the states of Iowa, Missouri, Kansas and Nebraska, their sediment from the Cretaceous and Tertiary beds of the mountain regions in Dakota, Montana, Wyoming, etc., and the "Bad Lands" of northwestern Nebraska. This great sea or lake had its chief outlet at Grand Tower,\* where for thousands of years its waters plunged over the rocky limestone ledges and flowed off to the Gulf of Mexico, which then extended nearly or quite up to the mouth of the Ohio river at Cairo. But as it gradually wore down the rocks of this southern high ridge barrier, of course the channel through this narrow pass became gradually deeper and deeper, and as gradually drained off the mighty lake, leaving four great states covered chiefly with a kind of sediment which Prof. Swallow has termed "bluff

\* Dr. Shumard in his report on a geological section from St. Louis to Commerce,—p. 151, says: "The Grand Tower rises from the bed of the Mississippi, an isolated mass of rock, of a truncated-conical shape, crowned at the top with stunted cedars, and situated about fifty yards from the Missouri shore. It is eighty-five feet high, and four hundred yards in circumference at the base. During high water, the current rushes around its base with great velocity. \* \* About half a mile below the Tower, near the middle of the river, is a huge mass of chert. \* In the next two miles the Missouri shore is bounded by hills from 75 to 200 feet in altitude." It is rocky and bluff for six miles or more along here, some of the elevations reaching 330 feet.





COTTAGE.

COTTAGE.

COLLEGE FARM HOUSE.

STATE AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE FARM, COLUMBIA, MISSOURI.





deposit," though called by other writers *loess*. At Grand Tower, where the Mississippi has worn for itself this narrow gorge or pass through the rocks, the current rushes and roars and tumbles along at such a mill-flume rate, that the passage by boats either up or down stream, is difficult and dangerous.\* And it was here that the river pirates had their stronghold in the early days of keel-boat traffic between St. Louis and New Orleans. They permitted no traders to pass this point without paying such tribute as they chose to levy; and upon the least show of resistance, they would rob, murder and plunder without remedy. If the human history of this place could be written, it would be full of blood-curdling incidents, and deeds of violence by rude and murderous men.

The following table of elevations above tide water in the Gulf of Mexico will give a general idea of the heights reached by this southern upland region:

Granby, Newton county, (farthest southwest).....	1,030 feet.
Marshfield, in Webster county, 96 miles from the west line of the state....	1,462 "
Ohio City, opposite mouth of the Ohio river.....	272 "
New Madrid, 30 miles farther south.....	247 "
St. Louis directrix, (or register).....	372 "
Base of Pilot Knob .....	909 "
Top of Pilot Knob.....	1,490 "

It will thus be seen that the top of Pilot Knob, at the eastern end of our south border highlands, is only twenty-eight feet higher than Marshfield, near the western end.

#### RIVERS AND WATER COURSES.

The Mississippi river bounds the state on the east for a distance of more than 500 miles. The Missouri washes the western boundary of the state from the northwest corner southwardly, some 250 miles, to the mouth of the Kansas, whence it takes a course south of east, through the heart of the state to its junction with the Mississippi, a distance of nearly 400 miles, presenting a river front from these two majestic streams of 1,550 miles. Besides these mighty streams, are many smaller rivers, more or less navigable for steamboats and barges. On the south, or the right

\*A small work published at Davenport, Iowa, in 1856, describes this place as "a gorge where the river has in some remote geological age burst through a limestone mountain ridge, making a dangerous rocky pass, and washing the cliff into strange, fantastic forms." And a western poet nearly 30 years ago, thus described the spot!

"Here Nature sports with Art in rocky towers,  
Quarried by the wave, or lifts in Doric state  
Abraded pillars to the corniced cliff;  
And through sharp angles, narrows, flume and gorge,  
The wildered waters, plunging, roar and foam—  
Seylla and Charybdis of no mythic tale."

bank of the Missouri, the Gasconade, Osage and La Mine are navigable; on the Osage, steamboats make regular trips as high as Warsaw, and barges and keel-boats may pass as high as the state line. On the left bank of the Missouri, the Platte, Chariton and Grand rivers are navigable for keel-boats and barges; and small steamers have made a few trips on their waters. The other important streams of the state are the Des Moines, Salt, Meramec, St. Francis and White rivers, all of which on rare occasions have been navigated by steamers. There are large numbers of smaller streams called rivers and creeks.

There are places in all our streams, except the Mississippi and Missouri, where they might be dammed and made to drive the machinery of mills and factories. Rock beds to support dams and make them permanent are to be found in many localities on the Osage, Niangua, Pomme du Terre, Sac, Spring river, Big river, Castor, Bourbeuse, Gasconade, St. Francis, Current, White, Grand, La Mine, Meramec, etc. No country is better supplied with bold springs of pure water. Many of them are remarkable for their size and volume.

There is, on the whole, no state in the Union better supplied with an abundance of wholesome, living water for stock and domestic uses; and it abounds in springs, splendidly situated for dairy business, with water at a uniform temperature below 60 degrees Fahrenheit. There are no lakes in the state except a few small ones in the extreme southeastern counties.

#### NOTABLE SPRINGS.

*Mineral Springs* occur in every part of the state. There are excellent salt springs in Cooper, Saline, Howard and adjoining counties. Sulphur springs that have become known as places of summer resort, are: The Chouteau springs in Cooper county; Monagan springs in St. Clair county; Elk springs in Pike county; Cheltenham springs in St. Louis county. And Prof. Swallow says there are sulphur springs in half the counties of the state. Sweet springs, on Blackwater creek, are what are called chalybeate waters, containing some of the salts of iron; and there are a few others of this class. Petroleum or tar springs occur in Carroll, Ray, Randolph, Cass, Lafayette, Bates, Vernon, and other counties, and furnish a good lubricating oil in large quantities. In the south part of the State there are numerous fresh water springs of such great flowage as to be utilized for water power. One called Bryce's spring, on the Niangua river, which runs through Dallas, Hickory and Camden counties, discharges 10,927,872 cubic feet of water per day, drives a large flouring mill, and flows away a river 42 yards wide. This is the largest one, of these big springs. The temperature of its water is steadily at 60 degrees Fahrenheit, and the flowage uniform throughout the year.



## SOILS AND THEIR PRODUCTS.

As late as 1830 the greater part of Missouri was still marked on common school geography maps as part of the great American desert; and in 1820, even our own great statesman, Thomas H. Benton, had written: "After you get 40 or 50 miles from the Mississippi, arid plains set in and the country is uninhabitable except upon the borders of the rivers and creeks." But our present knowledge of Missouri's climate, soils and products show how widely mistaken our wisest people were on this subject in those early days.

Prof. Swallow, Dean of the State Agricultural College at Columbia (State University), has given the soils of the state a classification adapted to the popular understanding, by using names that everybody can read and know what they mean, instead of technical scientific terms known only to a few who have had a college education. And as this history is designed for the masses of the people, and to a large extent for the farmers, we give a condensed statement of Prof. Swallow's classification.

Those known as *hackberry lands* are first in fertility and productiveness. Upon these lands also grow elm, wild cherry, honey locust, hickory, white, black, burr and chestnut oaks, black and white walnut, mulberry, linden, ash, poplar, catalpa, sassafras and maple. The prairie soils of about the same quality, if not identical, are known as *crow foot lands*, so called from a species of weed found upon them, and these two soils generally join each other where the timber and prairie lands meet. Both rest upon a bed of fine silicious marls. They cover more than seven million acres of land. On this soil white oaks have been found twenty-nine feet in circumference and one hundred feet high; linden twenty-three feet in circumference and quite as lofty; the burr oak and sycamore grow still larger. Prairie grasses, on the *crow foot lands*, grow very rank and tall, and by the old settlers were said to entirely conceal herds of cattle from the view.

The *elm lands*, are scarcely inferior to the hackberry lands, and possess very nearly the same growth of other timber. The soil has about the same properties, except that the sand is finer and the clay more abundant. The same quality of soil appears in the prairie known as the *resin-weed lands*.

Next in order are *hickory lands*, with a growth of white and shellbark hickory, black, scarlet and laurel oaks, sugar maple, persimmon and the haw, red-bud and crab-apple trees of smaller growth. In some portions of the state the tulip tree, beech and black gum grow on lands of the same quality. Large areas of prairie in the northeast and the southwest have soils of nearly the same quality, called *mulatto soils*. There is also a soil lying upon the red clays of southern Missouri similar to the above. These hickory lands and those described as assimilating to them, are highly

esteemed by the farmers for the culture of corn, wheat and other cereals. They are admirably adapted to the cultivation of fruits, and their blue grass pastures are equal to any in the state. Their area may be fairly estimated at six millions of acres.

The *magnesian limestone soils* extend from Callaway county south to the Arkansas line, and from Jefferson west to Polk county, an area of about ten millions of acres. These soils are dark, warm, light and very productive. They produce black and white walnut, black gum, white and wahoo elms, sugar maple, honey locust, mulberry, chestnut, post, laurel, black, scarlet and Spanish oaks, persimmon, blue ash, and many trees of smaller growth. They cover all the country underlaid by the magnesian limestone series, but are inconvenient for ordinary tillage when they occupy the hillsides or narrow valleys. Among the most fertile soils in the state, they produce fine crops of almost all the staples; and thrifty and productive fruit trees and grape vines evince their extraordinary adaptation and fitness to the culture of the grape and other fruits.

On the ridges, where the lighter materials of the soil have been washed away, or were originally wanting, *white oak lands* are to be found, the oaks accompanied by shellbark and black hickory, and trees and shrubs of smaller growth. While the surface soil is not so rich as the hickory lands, the sub-soil is quite as good, and the land may be greatly improved by turning the sub-soil to the surface. These produce superior wheat, good corn, and a very fine quality of tobacco. On these lands fruits are abundant and a sure crop. They embrace about one and a half million of acres.

*Post oak lands* have about the same growth as the white oak lands, and produce good crops of the staples of the country, and yield the best tobacco in the West. Fruits of all kinds excel on this soil. These lands require deep culture.

The *black jack lands* occupy the high flint ridges underlaid with hornstone and sandstone, and under these conditions are considered the poorest in the state, except for pastures and vineyards. The presence, however, of black jack on other lands does not indicate thin or poor lands.

*Pine lands* are extensive, embracing about two millions of acres. The pines (*pinis mitis*, yellow pine), grow to great size, and furnish immense supplies of marketable lumber. They are accompanied by heavy growths of oak, which takes the country as successor to the pine. The soil is sandy and is adapted to small grains and grasses.

Bisecting the state by a line drawn from the city of Hannibal, on the Mississippi river, to its southwest corner, the half lying to the north and west of this line may be described as the prairie region of the state, with the rare advantage that every county is bountifully supplied with timber and with rivers and smaller streams of water. That which lies east and

south of the bisecting line is the timbered or forest section, in which are found numerous prairies of greater or less extent.

The prairie lands are again divided into bottom and upland prairies. The bottom prairies closely resemble in soil the river bottoms. In a certain sense, the formation is identical; each came from accretions, one from the rivers and the other from the higher or upland prairies. The marl formation is the foundation of both and in both it is deeply buried under the modern alluvium.

The celebrated and eloquent orator, Henry Ward Beecher, paid the following brilliant tribute to our grand state:

"The breadth of land from the Red River country of the far North, stretching to the Gulf of Mexico, including Minnesota, Wisconsin, Illinois, Iowa, Missouri, Kansas and Texas is one of the most wonderful agricultural spectacles of the globe! It is one of the few facts that are unthinkable! In this ocean of land, and at nearly its centre, STANDS THE IMPERIAL STATE OF MISSOURI. Even a Kansas man admits that in natural qualifications it leads all the rest, and is the crown and glory of the Union! It has boundless treasures of coal, iron, lead and other minerals; lands richer there cannot be, nor finer streams; its forests are more equally distributed all over the state than in any other; its climate, wholesome and delightful, blends the temperature of the northern lakes and the great southern gulf."

Horace Greely said: "Missouri possesses the resources and capacities of a nation within the boundaries of a State."

#### WILD GAME.

**ANIMALS.**—Missouri has been the feeding ground for vast herds of the choicest of the large game animals up to the present generation. Old hunters and trappers, still living, tell marvelous stories of their exploits with the gun. As civilization and population advanced westward their numbers decreased, yet Missouri is still furnishing a very large proportion of the game for the markets of all the large cities of the United States. Even London receives large shipments, every winter, from St. Louis. From October 1st to February 1st, of every year, there is not an express car arriving in St. Louis which does not bring large consignments of game. The quantity is enormous, and far beyond the knowledge of every one except those engaged in the trade, or whose duties bring them in contact with the facts.

Elk, buffalo, antelope and bear formerly abounded in this state, but are now nearly or quite driven entirely beyond our borders. Red deer are still plentiful in some parts of the state. In fact, the Ozark Mountains and the swamp lands of southeast Missouri constitute a great deer park and game preserve, and will continue to do so until immigration crowds out the game. It is a notorious fact, that venison sells as cheaply as good beef in St. Louis markets, during the winter season.



The rabbit, as it is popularly called here, is a species of hare, and is about the average size of the domestic cat. They are so numerous in Missouri as to be considered a pest; are found in every field and forest in the state. Squirrels are very numerous, especially in the swampy and hilly regions. The two principal varieties are the grey squirrel and the red fox-squirrel. One of these varieties is to be found in every clump of timbered land in the state.

**BIRDS.**—Wild turkeys, the finest game birds in the world, abound in the same region. Prairie chickens, or pinnated grouse, are abundant in all the prairie regions of the state, and are shipped from St. Louis to eastern markets by hundreds of barrels during the fall months; but the game laws of the state strictly prohibit their being killed or trapped during the breeding season. Quails, or Virginia partridge, or "Bob-Whites," are found everywhere, so common that partridge pie, or "quail on toast," is no great rarity in thrifty farm houses.

Wild ducks, wild geese, snipe, plover and several species of the rail frequent Missouri during their annual migrations north and south. During March, April and May the migratory birds pass through Missouri, going north to their nesting and brooding places, probably near the Arctic circle. In October, November and December they return, on their journey southward to spend the winter. There is no state in the great Mississippi basin more frequented by these migratory game birds than Missouri.

**FISHES.**—The early settlers found the rivers and lakes teeming with many fine varieties of game and food fishes, and there is still a bountiful supply. Black bass, perch, catfish, buffalo fish, suckers and pike constitute the leading varieties of native fishes. Black bass of several varieties inhabit every stream of considerable size in the state, and every lake contains them. It is the best game fish in the state. The perch family is represented by several dozen species; and perch of several kinds are found in every body of water in the state, which does not actually dry up in the summer time. The catfish of Missouri are not only numerous, but famous the world over. There are at least a dozen species in the waters of this state. The yellow catfish grows to great size, often reaching a weight of 175 pounds; the black catfish, maximum weight about 45 pounds; blue or forked-tail catfish, reaching 150 pounds and upwards in weight; the channel catfish, weighing from one to fifteen pounds, and the yellow mud catfish, often weighing as high as 100 pounds. The sucker family includes the buffalo fish, chub, sucker and red horse. The first of these is highly prized, abundant, and grows to a maximum weight of 40 pounds. The last named is very abundant during certain seasons of the year, and valuable; they weigh from 6 ounces to 8 pounds. Pike of sev-

eral species are found throughout Missouri, and rank with black bass as game fish; they are found in the clearer and rapid streams.

The above lists constitute the leading fishes of the state, but by no means all, as there are many minor species.

The state board of fish commissioners receives \$3,000 annually from the state, to defray expenses of propagating desirable kinds of food fishes, that are not found native in the state. In 1878 Mr. Reid distributed 100,000 fry of the California salmon, in the state. In May and June, 1879, the commission distributed 250,000 shad fry in the rivers of southeast, south and southwest Missouri, and planted 5,000 young trout in the springs and sources of the same rivers. Later they have planted 100,000 fry of the California salmon in the same sections of the state. In 1880 two or three hundred thousand fry of German carp were planted. All the waters of Missouri are adapted to this fish, more especially the lakes and sluggish streams. The carp can be as easily cultivated as pigs or turkeys, and it is hoped that in a few years all the streams of the state will be stocked with them.

---

## THE CLIMATE.

For nearly forty years Dr. George Engelmann, of St. Louis, kept systematic records of the meteorology of St. Louis and vicinity; and by compiling similar records kept during long or short periods, by other persons in different parts of the state, he has been able to report pretty correctly the dates and weather-facts which go to furnish a comprehensive estimate of the general nature of the climate, at each season of the year, in different parts of the state. The following facts of great practical interest and value are gathered from the doctor's work:

Our winters, taken in the usual sense, from the first of December to the last of February, have in the city an average temperature of 33.3 degrees, and may be estimated for the surrounding country at 32 degrees; but they vary in different seasons between 25 degrees (winter of 1855-6 and 1872-3) and 40 degrees (winter 1844-5). Our summers (from June 1st to August 31st) have in the city a mean temperature of 76.8 degrees, and are calculated to reach in the country 75 degrees, ranging between the coolest summer, 71.5 degrees mean temperature (1835, 1839 and 1848), and the warmest of 80 degrees mean temperature, (1838, 1850 and especially 1854).

The last frosts in spring occur between March 13th and May 2d, on an average about April 5th, and the earliest autumnal frosts between October 4th and November 26th, on an average about October 27th; the

period between these two terms extends in different years from 184 to 252 days, on an average 205 days. In the southeast part of the state these limits of the freezing point will, of course, be much wider apart, and in the northwest they are narrowed down considerably. Our spring opens in March, though in some favored seasons vegetation breaks through its wintry bounds already in the latter part of February, while in a few very late springs it cannot be said to have fairly commenced before the middle of April. \* \* \* We find the first in bloom is the alder and the hazel; next—not rarely retarded by intervening cold spells—the soft or silver leaf maple; our common white elm blooms a few days after this, between February 24th and April 15th, on an average, March 19th. During the next following days, roses, syringas, gooseberries and many other bushes, and the weeping willows, show their young leaves. About two weeks after, the elm—between March 18th and April 25th, on an average about April 3d—the peach trees open their first blossoms, and are, one week later, in full bloom. Plum and pear trees and sweet cherries blossom about the same time, or a few days later, and then sour cherries and the glory of our rich woods, the red buds, get in bloom. Between March 21st and May 1st, (mean, April 14th) the early apple trees begin to bloom, and between March 28th and May 10th, (mean, April 20th) they may be said to be in full bloom.

The maturity and harvest of winter wheat immediately succeeds the catalpa bloom, between June 10th and July 1st, usually about June 20th. The mean summer temperature varies but little throughout the state. In the summer of 1873 the mean temperature in the southeast was found only one-half degree higher than that of the northeast, and the difference between St. Louis and the west was even less. Winter temperatures, however, show a wide range. The mean temperature of the southeastern part of the state is  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to 3 degrees higher than at St. Louis, and  $5\frac{1}{2}$  degrees higher than in the northeastern angle, and the mean temperature of Leavenworth, and the adjacent parts of Missouri, is fully 2 degrees less than that of the region about St. Louis.

In connection with our winter temperature it must be mentioned that the Mississippi at St. Louis freezes over about once in four or five years, partly, no doubt, in consequence of the heavy ice floating down from the north; and it then remains closed for one or two, or even four or six weeks, sometimes passable for the heaviest teams. Our river has been known to close as early as the first week in December, and in other years, to be open as late as the last week in February, while the running ice may impede or interrupt navigation between the end of November and the end of February, sometimes as low down as the southeast corner of the state; the river is said, however, never to freeze over below Cape Girardeau. The Missouri river is sometimes closed in the latter



part of November, and has been known to remain firmly bridged over into the first week of March.

The climate of Missouri is, on the whole, a dry one, with strong evaporation, and an atmosphere but rarely overloaded with moisture.

	Winter	Spring	Summer	Autumn	Whole Yr.
Clear or nearly clear days. ....	30	33	40	40	143
Partially clear and variable days. ....	39	47	48	39	173
Days when the sun remains obscured. ....	21	12	4	12	49

Our summer rains mostly descend with great abundance, and in a comparatively short time, so that the average (13 inches) of summer rain falls in 70 hours, distributed over twenty-four days, while the 7 inches of winter rain (and snow) descend in 160 hours and on 22 days. The days on which it rains vary between 68 and 115 in the year. On the average we have 92 days in the year on which it rains. Our rains last from a fraction of an hour to a few hours, and very rarely extend through the 24 hours.

Snow is rather scarce in our climate, and rarely continually covers the ground for more than a few days or a week. In some years, it amounted, when melted to  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches; in others to only one-half inch; the average is about  $2\frac{1}{3}$  inches.

The atmospherical pressure (indicated by the stage of the barometer) is with us, in summer, more uniform and regular than on the Atlantic coast, while in winter it fluctuates considerably, and often very rapidly. The average barometrical pressure is highest in January, falls till May, and gradually rises again until January; it is most variable from November to March, and least so from June to August.

#### HEALTHFULNESS OF THE STATE.

Authentic reports to the Health Board of St. Louis have shown that the annual sickness rate of the city of St. Louis about seventeen and a half days to each member of the population. Dr. Boardman, of Boston, has ascertained the sickness rate of the city of Boston to be about twenty-four days of annual sickness to each individual. The general correctness of these conclusions are further substantiated by army statistics. Dr. Playfair, of England, after careful inquiry, computed the ratio of one death to twenty-eight cases of sickness in a mixed population.

The state of Massachusetts has for many years had a state board of Health, by whom sanitary improvements have been diligently and scientifically prosecuted, under state authority; and the annual death-rate has thereby been somewhat reduced. In 1870 Massachusetts had a population of 1,457,351 and there were during the same period 25,859 deaths from all causes. A mortality equal to 1.77 per cent of the population. At

the same time Missouri had a population of 1,721,295, and there were during that year 27,982 deaths from all causes. A mortality rate equivalent to 1.63 per cent. of the population. It thus appears, if the calculation is made and the relative proportion between the populations and the death rates of the two states maintained, that vital security is greater in Missouri, as compared with Massachusetts, to an extent represented by the annual saving of 2,474 lives. But this is not all. The authorities on vital statistics estimate that two persons are constantly sick for every one that dies; and Dr. Jarvis shows, from the experience of health-assurance companies in this country, that on an average each person loses from 19 to 20 days per year by sickness. Then we have this result: Two persons sick to one death, equal 4,948, multiplied by 20, gives 98,960 days per year less of sickness in Missouri than in Massachusetts, in proportion to population. Then reckon the amount of care and anxiety and suffering and the loss of time, and cost for nursing and medicines and doctor's bills—and you will begin to get some idea of what these figures really mean, in favor of our state, with its dry, salubrious climate, in comparison with Massachusetts, the only other state for which the figures were at hand to make the comparison.

#### AGRICULTURE.

The Missouri state board of agriculture was created a body corporate by statute, in 1877, and it was provided that the governor, the state superintendent of schools, the president of the state university and the dean of the state agricultural college, should be *ex-officio* members of the board. The officers of the secretary and treasurer are required to be at the agricultural college, at Columbia, in Boone county; and the annual meetings are to be held there, on the first Wednesday of November in each year. The presidents or duly authorized delegates of county agricultural societies, are rightful members of the state board, "for deliberation and consultation as to the wants, prospects and condition of the agricultural interests of the state, to receive the reports of district and county societies, and to fill by elections all vacancies in the board."

The law further provides that, "It shall be the duty of all agricultural and horticultural societies, organized and established in accordance with the laws of this state, to make a full report of their transactions to the Missouri state board of agriculture, at each annual meeting thereof."

The state board is required "to make an annual report to the general assembly of the state, embracing the proceedings of the board for the past year, and an abstract of the reports and proceedings of the several agricultural and horticultural societies, as well as a general view of the condition of agriculture and horticulture throughout the state, accompanied by such recommendations, including especially such a system of

public instruction upon those subjects as may be deemed interesting and useful." Provision is then made for printing fourteen thousand copies (two thousand in the German language), for distribution to all who will use them.

#### OUR STAPLE CROPS.

First of all the crops grown in the state, in amount and value, is *Indian corn*. There is not a county in the state in which it is not successfully and profitably grown. The broad alluvial bottoms along our great rivers yield immense crops of this valuable cereal, and our fertile prairies are but little, if any, behind them in their yield.

Next in importance among the cereals is *wheat*, which grows and yields well in every part of the state. Except in a few northern counties, spring wheat is but little grown, the main attention being bestowed upon the winter varieties, which are especially a favorite crop upon the *loess* and clay loams, and upon the oak uplands of the state. The well known fact that the best flour to stand transportation and exposure in hot and humid climates, is made from wheat grown toward the southern border of the wheat zone, has made Missouri flour a favorite for shipment to South American markets. Flour made in Missouri, from Missouri wheat, won the *Medal of Merit* at the World's Exposition, at Vienna, in 1873. The average yield and the certainty of the wheat crop in Missouri, give the state a high rank among the states producing this cereal.

*Oats* grow and yield well in the state, producing heavy straw, plump and heavy grains; but the crop does not figure very largely in our markets, being mainly grown for home consumption.

*Tobacco*, of two or three varieties, grows well, and Missouri tobacco enjoys a fine reputation for excellence. The state embraces some of the best tobacco lands in the country. It is a staple in nearly every county in the state, and some of the counties make it a leading crop. Missouri ranks sixth in its production.

*Cotton*, except in small patches for home use, is raised only in the southern counties of the state. Stoddard, Scott, New Madrid, Pemiscot, Dunklin, Mississippi and Lawrence, all raise more or less for shipment, and, in some of the counties named, it is an important crop.

*Potatoes* grow well, and on most of our soils yield large crops. They are of fine quality generally.

*Sweet Potatoes* grow upon our sandy soils to great size and excellence, and our farmers raise a great abundance for home use, and the city markets are always well supplied.

*Sorghum*, and other varieties of the Chinese sugar cane, are extensively grown, and many thousands of gallons of syrup are annually made for home use. Recent improvements in manufacturing sugar from these



syrups bid fair to increase the value and importance of this branch of husbandry.

*Broom Corn* is extensively grown in Missouri, and the brush being longer and finer than that grown in the eastern states, commands a much better price in market.

*Buckwheat, Castor Beans, White Beans, Peas and Hops*, are all successfully grown and made profitable crops.

*Garden Vegetables* are produced in great profusion and variety, and the more arid regions of western Kansas and New Mexico, and the mining districts of Colorado, afford an ever-increasing market for these and other agricultural products from our state. Watermelons, muskmelons, etc., grow to great perfection, and are shipped in large quantities from some portions of the state to cities farther north.

The U. S. forestry statistics of 1875, give Missouri 21,707,220 acres of land in farms; 20,116,786 acres not in farms; of wood land in farms there were 8,965,229 acres, and the total woodlands in the state was reported as 19,623,619 acres.

There is a curious bit of agricultural history which illustrates the rapid development of the western country, and at the same time shows, by the inevitable logic of events already transpired, the magnificent position of Missouri as the greatest wheat center on the globe. In 1849 the center of the wheat product of the United States was the meridian of  $81^{\circ}$  west of Greenwich, passing north and south through the eastern border counties of Ohio. In 1859 that line had moved westward a little more than two degrees of longitude, and passed through the eastern border counties of Indiana, the city of Fort Wayne being on the line. In 1869 the wheat center had moved not quite two degrees further west, and was that year a few miles west of Chicago and Milwaukee; and the center of our National corn crop was on the same line at this time. In 1877 this line had moved still further west, and was now represented by a line drawn on a map of the United States from Marquette, on Lake Superior, down through Janesville, Wisconsin, and through Mendota, LaSalle, Vandalia and Cairo, in Illinois. The corn center will not move much if any further west; but the wheat center, by reason of the rapid development of this crop in Minnesota, Dakota, Nebraska and Kansas, is now, in 1881, as far west as St. Louis; and it will not be likely to migrate further than Jefferson City at any time in the future, because there is no important wheat-growing territory further west still unoccupied. The new settlements westward must be chiefly by mining and manufacturing peoples, hence, consumers rather than producers of the great cereal crops.

The conclusion of the whole matter, then, is that St. Louis is now, and will for several decades continue to be, practically on the center line of the aggregate product of wheat and corn in the United States, propo-

tioned from east to west limits of the national domain. And this fact assures Missouri of pre-eminent commercial rank among the grand sisterhood of states.

The following table shows the number of pounds weight which constitute a lawful bushel in Missouri, of the different articles named, as established in 1879:

Articles.	No. lbs. per bu.	Articles.	No. lbs. per bu.
Wheat.....	60	Orchard Grass.....	14
Corn, shelled.....	56	Buckwheat.....	52
Corn in ear.....	70	Onions.....	57
Corn Meal.....	50	Top Onion Sets.....	28
Rye.....	56	Peas, whole, dry.....	60
Oats.....	32	Split Peas.....	60
Barley.....	48	Dried Apples.....	24
Irish Potatoes.....	60	Dried Peaches.....	33
Sweet Potatoes.....	56	Malt.....	38
Beans, White.....	60	Salt.....	50
Castor Beans.....	46	Coal.....	80
Bran.....	20	Peanuts, dry Southern.....	22
Clover Seed.....	60	Cotton Seed.....	33
Timothy Seed.....	45	Parsnips.....	44
Hungarian Seed.....	48	Common Turnips.....	42
Hemp Seed.....	44	Carrots.....	50
Flaxseed.....	56	Rutabagas.....	50
Millet Seed.....	50	Green Peas, unshelled.....	56
Red-top Seed or Herd's Grass	14	Green Beans, unshelled.....	56
Osage Orange Seed.....	36	Green Apples.....	48
Sorghum Seed.....	42	Green Peaches.....	48
Kentucky Blue Grass Seed...	14	Green Pears.....	48

The standard bushel for coke and charcoal is to contain 2,680 cubic inches; apple barrels, length,  $28\frac{1}{2}$  inches; chimes,  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an inch at ends; diameter of head,  $17\frac{1}{4}$  inches; inside diameter at the center of the barrel,  $20\frac{1}{2}$  inches.

#### HORTICULTURE.

The state horticultural society was organized in January, 1859, and has kept up its annual meetings in spite of all difficulties. Each congressional district of the state is classed as a separate horticultural district, and is represented in the society by a vice-president, who is expected to keep himself posted on the interests of this industry in his district, and make report (or procure some one to do it), at the annual meeting. The officers of this society for 1880, were: President, Hon. Norman J. Colman, St. Louis; Vice Presidents: 1st congressional district, H. Michel, St. Louis; 2d, Dr. C. W. Spaulding, Cliff Cave; 3d, J. Rhodes, Bridgeton; 4th, H. D. Wilson, Cape Girardeau; 5th, W. S. Jewett, Crystal City; 6th, M.

S. Roundtree, Springfield; 7th, E. Brown, Sedalia; 8th, Z. S. Ragan, Independence; 9th, J. Madinger, St. Joseph; 10th, W. H. Miller, Chillicothe; 11th, G. Husmann, Columbia; 12th, J. Hawkins, Hannibal; 13th, W. Stark, Louisiana.

APPLES.—All the standard varieties of the temperate zone are raised in their highest perfection in the state of Missouri; but in such a large area of country as our state comprises, and with such a great variety of soils, and other conditions, each different kind has its locality of best success. It is therefore not possible to indicate what varieties are best for the state; each district will have its favorites. At the national exhibit, in 1878, Missouri showed one hundred and forty plates of apples. Distinguished pomologists assert that ten counties in north Missouri can show apples in as great variety and perfection as any ten other states in the Union.

Perhaps no better proof can be given of the general excellence of Missouri fruits than the fact that at the meeting of the American pomological society, in September, 1878, medals were awarded to Missouri for the best displays of apples, pears and wines, and also one for the best general display of fruits. These honors were gained in competition with every state in the union, represented by their choicest fruits, and at an exhibition held at Rochester, New York, which had long been regarded as the very center of the fruit growing interests of the country. The fruits exhibited on that occasion were from different parts of the state. St. Joseph, Independence, Morrison, Columbia, Hermann, St. Louis county, Boone county, and other districts were represented, and shared the honors of our great victory.

The varieties that appear to have received most favor at the meeting of our state agricultural society, in 1880, were Ben Davis, Winesap, Jonathan, Dominie, Rawle's Janet, Milam, Northern Spy, Carthouse, Newtown Pippin, Summer Pippin, Red June, Early Harvest, Red Astrachan, Late Summer, Dutchess of Oldenburg, Early Pennock, St. Lawrence, Maiden Blush, Rambo, Grimes' Golden, Limber Twig, Little Romanite.

PEACHES.—The southeastern portion of the state, along the line of the Iron Mountain railroad, and the western portion, where the marly deposits are so rich and extensive, are pre-eminently the peach districts, and in these regions the peach seems almost indigenous, never failing to produce abundant crops; and yet fruit-growers in these districts say that they are never able to supply the demand, Nebraska, Kansas and Colorado taking all from the western region, and St. Louis having to draw upon other states for her supplies. Peaches may be relied upon as a profitable crop in all that part of the state south of the Missouri river, and, indeed, are largely grown much further north, St. Joseph exporting large amounts.



In some localities the trees have occasionally been winter-killed, when not in suitable soil or not sheltered; but, on the whole, Missouri may fairly be set down as a peach-growing state. Mr. R. Lynn, of Rockport, in the northwest part of the state, says he has raised three good paying crops of peaches in seven years, the first crop being the third year from planting; his best crop was in 1878.

**PEARS.**—Pears do well throughout the state, especially in the region of Clay, Jackson and Cass counties. The trees attain a great size and age—a diameter of from twelve to fifteen inches is common; and there are trees a short distance south of St. Louis over two hundred years old, and still bearing full crops. The pear, although the most luscious fruit grown in northern latitudes, is also one of the most difficult to raise successfully—hence it is a matter of reasonable pride and gratification that this fruit has done so well in our state. At the national pomological exhibition, of 1878, there were from this state: From the Missouri Valley horticultural society, Kansas City, twenty varieties of pears; from Jacob Rhodes, Bridgeton, nine varieties; from J. Madinger, St. Joseph, six varieties; from W. Stark, Louisiana, two varieties. Some of the finest specimens at the exhibition were grown near St. Louis, on stocks of the white thorn.

**GRAPES.**—For several years the chief fruit-growing interest of our state seemed to center on the grape—at least, it was more discussed and advocated in fashionable circles, than all the other fruits put together. The anti-prohibition sentiment rallied around the grape-growing industry for the manufacture of native wines, as the great panacea for all the ills and horrors of intemperance. But aside from any matter of sentiment in the case, it does seem as though we excel all other states of the Union in the variety and richness of our grapes, both of native and cultivated varieties.

From Prof. Swallow's report on the country along the lines of the southwestern branch of the Missouri Pacific railroad, published in 1859, we learn that seven different native grapes have been found in Missouri. 1. *Vitis Labrusca*, commonly called "fox grape." The Isabella, Catawba, Schuylkill and Bland's seedling, are cultivated and popular varieties derived from this wild grape. 2. *Vitis Aestivalis*, or "summer grape." This is found in all parts of the state. 3. *Vitis Cordifolia*; winter grape, or "frost grape" as it is more commonly called. 4. *Vitis Riparia*, or "river grape," grows along streams and is quite large. 5. *Vitis Vulpina*; called also Muscadine. It grows mostly in the south part of the state, and is a large fine fruit. The cultivated grape called Scuppernong is derived from this wild variety. 6. *Vitis Bipinnata*; found in Cape Girardeau and Pemiscot counties. 7. *Vitis Indivisa*; found in central and western counties.

## GRASSES.

There are few or no grasses that are *peculiar* to Missouri; and fortunately so, for there is no permanent advantage in being adapted to peculiar crops any more than in being a peculiar people. The great blessings of life are universal and widespread. It results that all the valuable members of this great and beneficial family of plants are adapted to and capable of being introduced and cultivated in this state. Flint, in his standard work on grasses, says: "Whoever has blue grass has the basis of all agricultural prosperity, and that man, if he have not the finest horses, cattle and sheep, has no one to blame but himself. Others, in other circumstances, may do well. He can hardly avoid doing well if he will try."

Blue grass is indigenous in Missouri. When the timber is removed it springs up spontaneously on the land, and, when the prairie is reclaimed, it soon takes possession and supersedes all other grasses. This famous grass is the foundation on which the mighty stock industry of Kentucky\* has been built, and has given a world-renowned reputation to its fine blood horses, cattle and sheep. The combing-wool sheep and the fine mutton breeds have obtained a national reputation for wool and mutton in that state, and their usefulness has but begun. What blue grass has done for Kentucky, it is now doing for Missouri. An acre of this grass is worth an acre of corn.

Recent experience has proved that alfalfa or lucerne, that most fattening of all grasses, grows luxuriantly in this region, yielding each year three or four good crops of hay.

## THE "GRASSHOPPER" IN MISSOURI.

As early as 1867, our state board of agriculture reported destruction by grasshoppers (the Rocky Mountain locust,) in the western part of the state the previous fall; and also, that there had been visitations more or less injurious in former years. But their greatest and most grievous invasion occurred in the fall of 1874, when 33 counties of western Missouri suffered from their ruthless ravages. Our state entomologist, Prof. C. V. Riley, made such a thorough, diligent and masterful study of their origin and habits, and the causes, methods and consequences of their migrations, that he became the standard authority on grasshoppers all over the civilized world. In 1876 the government appointed a special commission of entomologists to investigate the character and movements of these pests, and report for the benefit of the whole infested region, which comprised the country west of St. Paul, Minnesota, Jefferson City, Missouri, and Galveston, Texas, ranging from the Gulf of Mexico on the south, to

---

\* "Kentucky blue grass," (so-called), is not native to that state: it is the same as the English spear grass, the New England June grass, or meadow grass--or, in botanical language, *poa pratensis*.

Lake Winnipeg and Manitoba in the British possessions northward, and as far west as the headquarters of the Columbia river. The most prominent scientists on this commission were our own Prof. Riley, and Prof. Samuel Aughey, of the state university of Nebraska.

The results of this United States commission were little if anything more than a tedious elaboration of what Prof. Riley had presented in three annual reports as state entomologist of Missouri. No new points of any special importance were discovered concerning them. The development of this subject, therefore, belongs to the history of what Missouri has done for science, for agriculture and for the public weal. In his seventh annual report to our state board of agriculture, 1875, Prof. Riley says:

“There is some difference of opinion as to the precise natural habitat and breeding places of these insects, but the facts all indicate that it is by nature a denizen of high altitudes, breeding in the valleys, parks and plateaus of the Rocky Mountain region of Colorado, and especially of Montana, Wyoming and British America. Prof. Cyrus Thomas, who has had an excellent opportunity of studying it, through his connection with Hayden’s geological survey of the territories, reports it as occurring from Texas to British America, and from the Mississippi westward to the Sierra Nevada range. But in all this vast extent of country, and especially in the more southern latitudes, there is every reason to believe that it breeds only on the higher mountain elevations, and where the atmosphere is very dry and attenuated, and the soil, seldom, if ever, gets soaked with moisture. Prof. Thomas found it most numerous in all stages of growth, along the higher valleys and canyons of Colorado, tracing it up above the perennial snows, where the insects must have hatched, as it was found in the adolescent stage. In crossing the mountains in Colorado, it often gets chilled in passing snows, and thus perishes in immense numbers, where bears delight to feast upon it. My own belief is that the insect is at home in the higher altitudes of Utah, Idaho, Colorado, Wyoming, Montana, northwest Dakota, and British America. It breeds in all this region, but particularly on the vast hot and dry plains and plateaus of the last named territories, and on the plains west of the mountains; its range being bounded, perhaps, on the east by that of the buffalo grass.

“Mr. Wm. N. Byers, of Denver, Colorado, shows that they hatch in immense quantities in the valleys of the three forks of the Missouri river and along the Yellowstone, and how they move on from there, when fledged, in a southeast direction, at about ten miles a day. The swarms of 1867 were traced, as he states, from their hatching grounds in west Dakota, and Montana, along the east flank of the Rocky Mountains, in the valleys and plains of the Black Hills, and between them and the main Rocky Mountain range. It all this immense stretch of country, as is well known, there are immense tracts of barren, almost desert land, while other tracts for hundreds of miles bear only a scanty vegetation, the short buffalo grass of the more fertile prairies giving way now to a more luxuriant vegetation along the water courses, now to the sage bush and a few cacti. Another physical peculiarity is found in the fact that while the



spring on these immense plains often opens as early, even away up into British America, as it does with us in the latitude of St. Louis, yet the vegetation is often dried and actually burned out before the first of July, so that not a green thing is to be found. Our Rocky Mountain locust, therefore, hatching out in untold myriads in the hot sandy plains, five or six thousand feet above the level of the sea, will often perish in immense numbers if the scant vegetation of its native home dries up before it acquires wings; but if the season is propitious, and the insect becomes fledged before its food supplies is exhausted, the newly acquired wings prove its salvation. It may also become periodically so prodigiously multiplied in its native breeding place, that, even in favorable seasons, everything green is devoured by the time it becomes winged.

"In either case, prompted by that most exigent law of hunger—spurred on for very life—it rises in immense clouds in the air to seek for fresh pastures where it may stay its ravenous appetite. Borne along by prevailing winds that sweep over these immense treeless plains from the northwest, often at the rate of fifty or sixty miles an hour, the darkening locust clouds are soon carried into the more moist and fertile country to the southeast, where, with sharpened appetites, they fall upon the crops like a plague and a blight.

"Many of the more feeble or of the more recently fledged perish, no doubt, on he way, but the main army succeeds, with favorable wind, in bridging over the parched country which offers no nourishment. The hotter and dryer the season, and the greater the extent of the drouth, the earlier will they be prompted to migrate, and the farther will they push on to the east and south.

"The comparatively sudden change from the attenuated and dry atmosphere of five to eight thousand feet or more above the sea level, to the more humid and dense atmosphere of one thousand feet below that level, does not agree with them. The first generation hatched in this low country is unhealthy, and the few that attain maturity do not breed, but become intestate and go to the dogs. At least such is the case in our own state and the whole of the Mississippi valley proper. As we go west or northwest and approach nearer and nearer the insect's native home, the power to propagate itself and become localized, becomes, of course, greater and greater, until at last we reach the country where it is found perpetually. Thus in the western parts of Kansas and Nebraska the progeny from the mountain swarms may multiply to the second or even third generation, and wing their way in more local and feeble bevvies to the country east and south. Yet eventually they vanish from off the face of the earth, unless fortunate enough to be carried back by favorable winds to the high and dry country where they flourish.

"That they often instinctively seek to return to their native haunts is proven by the fact that they are often seen flying early in the season in a northwesterly direction. As a rule, however, the wind which saved the first comers from starvation by bearing them away from their native home, keeps them and their issue to the east and south, and thus, in the end proves their destruction. For in the Mississippi valley they are doomed, sooner or later. There is nothing more certain than that the insect is not antiochthonous in west Missouri, Kansas, Nebraska, Iowa, or even Minnesota, and that when forced to migrate from its native home, from the causes already mentioned, it no longer thrives in this country."

February 23, 1877, our state legislature passed a law providing for the payment of a bounty of one dollar per bushel in March, fifty cents per bushel in April, and twenty-five cents per bushel in May, for grasshoppers; and five dollars per bushel for their eggs at any time. Nebraska did still better, by making every road supervisor in the state a grasshopper policeman, and giving him authority to call out every man from sixteen to sixty years old, to spend two days killing young grasshoppers from the time they begin to hatch in the spring.

All the grasshopper states now have some sort of protective laws; and if another invasion occurs, by concerted and organized effort the amount of damage suffered can be reduced to a small per cent as compared with our last "plague of the locusts."

---

## PART III.—NAVIGATION AND COMMERCE.

### NAVIGATION—ANCIENT AND MODERN.

It is not certainly known just what modes of navigation were used by the prehistoric mound-builders, although we have some relics of their time, or possibly of a still earlier race, which are deemed to show that they made wooden dug-outs or troughs, by burning them into a sort of boat-like shape and condition. And it is supposed that, prior to this they lashed together logs or fragments of drift-wood, and made rude rafts upon which they could cross rivers or float down, but of course could not return with them. Some remains have been found in northwestern Iowa\* which are supposed to prove that men used wooden dug-out boats during the age when Missouri, Iowa, Kansas and Nebraska were the bottom of a vast inland sea or lake, into which the Missouri and Platte rivers emptied their muddy waters and deposited what Prof. Swallow calls the "bluff formation" over these states; and Prof. Whitney found in California undisputable proof of man's existence there a whole geological age prior to the period when the great fresh water Missouri sea existed, (see note to chart, on page 67); hence the fact that raft and dug-out navigation was in use among the islands and shallows of this immense mud-lake or inland sea, seems not improbable.

However, the modern Indians, before the white man appeared in these western wilds, had the art of making light and elegant canoes of birch bark, and could manage them in the water with wonderful skill. They made long journeys in them, both up and down stream; and when they wanted to go from one stream to another these canoes were so light that two men could carry one on their shoulders and march twenty or twenty-five miles a day with it if necessary. But they were too light and frail for the freighting service of the white man's commerce.

---

\* Reported to the American Association for the Advancement of Science, at its St. Louis meeting, in August, 1878, by W. J. McGee, geologist, of Farley, Iowa.

The European explorers of this new world utilized the Indian canoes as far as practicable, often making considerable voyages in them; sometimes two were lashed together by means of coupling poles laid across on top of them, thus making a boat with two hulls. This rig could not be upset, and was easy to tow or paddle, besides making a sort of over-deck on which to carry baggage. But the thin, frail material was too easily punctured to be safe, and boats made of plank were always in demand. At first the boats were built in the "scow" fashion, with full width flat bottom and full width sled-runner bow. But they soon learned that in order to make any headway going up stream they must adopt the keel bottom and water-cutter prow style; and for more than a hundred years the traffic of all our navigable western rivers was carried on mainly by means of what were called keel-boats. The manner of propelling them up stream we have described elsewhere.

#### THE LEWIS AND CLARKE EXPEDITION.

The Missouri river was first opened to commerce and geography by Lewis and Clarke, who were commissioned by President Jefferson, in 1803, to explore it. They left St. Louis May 14, 1804. The outfit consisted of twenty-six men; one keel-boat fifty-five feet long, drawing three feet of water, and provided with one large square sail and twenty-two oars. Also, two open boats, one of six, and one of seven oars. May 16th they were at St. Charles; on the 25th they reached LaCharrette, a small village sixty-five miles above the mouth of the river, not far from where Marthasville, in Warren county, is now located, and which was the last white settlement up the river. June 1st they reached the mouth of the Osage river, which was so called because the Osage tribe of Indians dwelt along its course. June 26th, they reached the mouth of the Kansas river, where Kansas City now flourishes in all her glory, and remained here two days for rest and repairs. The Kansas tribe of Indians had two villages in this vicinity. July 8th they were at the mouth of the Nodawa, where now is the village of Amazonia, in Andrew county; and on the 11th they landed at the mouth of the Nemaha river. On the 14th they passed the mouth of the Nishnabotna river, and noted that it was only 300 yards distant from the Missouri at a point twelve miles above its mouth.

This was their last point within the boundaries of the present state of Missouri. St. Louis was then the territorial capital of the whole region they were to explore through to the mouth of the Columbia river on the Pacific coast. This was one of the great exploring adventures of the world's history, and its narrative is full of romantic and thrilling interest, but space forbids its presentation here. The party followed up the entire length of the Missouri river, then down the Columbia to the Pacific ocean, reaching that point November 14th, 1805. Here they wintered; and on March 23d, 1806, they started on their return trip by the same



route, arriving at St. Louis September 23d., at 12 o'clock—not a man missing from the party that first started out; and the people of St. Louis gave them an enthusiastic ovation.

#### FIRST STEAMBOATS IN MISSOURI.

Steam came at last, and revolutionized the business of navigation and commerce throughout the world. The first steamboat that ever lashed the Missouri shore with its waves, or made our river hills and forests echo back her pulsating puffs, was the "General Pike," from Louisville, which landed at St. Louis, August 2, 1817. Such boats had passed a few times up and down the whole length of the Ohio river, and between Louisville and New Orleans, before this, so that the people of St. Louis had heard about them from the keel-boat navigators. They were therefore overjoyed when the first one landed at the foot of their main business street, and thus placed them for the first time in steam communication with the rest of the civilized world. The event was celebrated with the most enthusiastic manifestations of delight by the ringing of bells, firing of guns, floating of flags and streamers, building of bonfires, etc. The second one, the "Constitution," arrived October 2; and from that onward the arrival of steamboats became a very commonplace affair.

The first boat that ever entered the Missouri river was the "Independence," commanded by Captain Nelson. She left St. Louis May 15, 1819, and on the 28th arrived at Franklin, a flourishing young city that stood on the north bank of the Missouri river, opposite where Boonville is now located. There was a U. S. land office at Franklin, and it was the metropolis of the up-Missouri region, or as it was then called, the "Boone's Lick Country."\* When this first steamboat arrived the citizens got up a grand reception and public dinner in honor of the captain and crew. The boat proceeded up as far as the mouth of the Chariton river, where there was then a small village called Chariton, but from that point turned back, picking up freight for St. Louis and Louisville at the settlements as she passed down. The town site of Old Franklin was long ago all washed away, and the Missouri river now flows over the very spot where then were going on all the industries of a busy, thriving, populous young city.

The second steamboat to enter the Missouri river (and what is given in most histories as the first) was in connection with Major S. H. Long's U. S. exploring expedition, and occurred June 21, 1819, not quite a month after the trip of the "Independence." Major Long's fleet consisted of four steamboats, the "Western Engineer," "Expedition," "Thomas Jefferson" and "R. M. Johnson," together with nine keel-boats. The "Jefferson," however, was wrecked and lost a few days after. The

---

\*Daniel Boone had first explored this region and discovered some rich salt springs, and two of his sons manufactured salt and shipped it from Franklin for several years.

"Western Engineer" was a double stern wheel boat, and had projecting from her bow a figure-head representing a huge open-jawed, red-mouthed, forked-tongued serpent, and out of this hideous orifice the puffs of steam escaped from the engines. The men on board had many a hearty laugh from watching the Indians on shore. When the strange monster came in sight, rolling out smoke and sparks from its chimney like a fiery mane, and puffing great mouthfuls of steam from its wide open jaws, they would look an instant, then yell, and run like deer to hide away from their terrible visitor. They thought it was the Spirit of Evil, the very devil himself, coming to devour them. But their ideas and their actions were not a whit more foolish than those of the sailors on the Hudson river, who leaped from their vessels and swam ashore to hide, when Fulton's first steamboat came puffing and glaring and smoking and splashing toward them, like a wheezy demon broke loose from the bottomless pit. Major Long was engaged five years in exploring all the region between the Mississippi river and the Rocky Mountains which is drained by the Missouri and its tributaries; and his steamboats were certainly the first that ever passed up the Missouri to any great distance. Long's Peak, in Colorado, 14,272 feet high, was named after him.

From this time forward the commerce and travel by steamboats to and from St. Louis grew rapidly into enormous proportions, and small towns sprung up in quick succession on every stream where a boat with paddle wheels could make its way. For half a century steamboating was the most economical and expeditious mode of commerce in vogue for inland traffic; and Missouri, with her whole eastern boundary washed by the "Father of Waters," and the equally large and navigable "Big Muddy" meandering entirely across her territory from east to west, and for nearly two hundred miles along her northwestern border, became an imperial center of the steamboating interest and industry.

About 1830 the art of constructing iron-railed traffic-ways, with steam-propelled carriages upon them, began to be developed in our eastern states. But it was not until 1855 that these new devices for quick transit began to affect the steamboating interests of Missouri. (The first railroads to St. Louis were opened in that year; the railroad history of the state will be found in another place.) Then commenced the memorable struggle of the western steamboat interests, with headquarters at St. Louis, to prevent any railroad bridge from being built across the Mississippi, Missouri or Ohio rivers. They held that such structures would inevitably be an artificial obstruction to the free and safe navigation of these great natural highways. But it was evident enough to clear-thinking people that the steamboat business must decline if railroads were permitted to cross the great rivers without the expense of breaking bulk, and this was the "true inwardness" of the anti-railroad bridge

combination. The issue was made against the first railroad bridge that ever spanned the Mississippi, the one at Rock Island, Illinois. In a long course of controversy and litigation the railroads came out ahead, and steamboating gradually declined, both in the freight and passenger traffic, to less than half its former proportions.

However, the tables have been turned again; and now, in 1881,

#### THE BARGE SYSTEM

has suddenly leaped forth to break the threatening power of monopoly which the great east and west railroad lines for a while enjoyed.

The first step in the historic progress of this grand revolution in the commercial relations and connections of the entire Mississippi and Missouri valley regions, was the successful construction of the jetties at the mouth of the Mississippi river by Capt. James B. Eads, a worthy and distinguished citizen of St. Louis. This great enterprise was undertaken by Capt. Eads under an act of congress approved March 3d, 1875. It required him to obtain a channel 20 feet deep and 200 feet wide at the bottom, within thirty months from the passage of the act, upon which a payment of \$500,000 would be made; and upon obtaining channels of two feet additional depth, with correspondingly increased widths at bottom, until a depth of 30 feet and a width at bottom of 350 feet was secured, payments of \$500,000 were to be made, with additional payments for maintenance of channel. The total cost to the government of a channel 30 feet deep by 350 feet wide would be \$5,250,000. Capt. Eads was also to receive \$100,000 per year for twenty years, to keep the works in repair and maintain the channel.

Before the jetty works were commenced, there existed an immense bar of sand or silt, with a depth of only eight feet of water over it, between the deep water of the Mississippi and the navigable water of the Gulf. But at the close of the year there was a wide and ample channel of 23½ feet; and for the greater portion of the distance between the jetties, over this same bar, there was a channel from 28 to 35 feet deep. The scheme has been so entirely successful that it has attained a world-wide celebrity and commercial importance, owing to the fact that the largest class of sea-going vessels can now be towed in and out of the Mississippi river without risk or difficulty; and it is this achievement by our honored fellow-citizen which has made possible the success of the grain-barge system of shipments from St. Louis direct to Europe, that is now revolutionizing the entire trade and commerce of the major half of the United States. The following facts will serve to show what has already been accomplished in this direction.

The total shipments of grain by the barge lines from St. Louis to New Orleans in the month of March 1881, was 2,348,093 bushels.

The St. Louis *Republican* of April 2d, 1881, stated:



"There were started from St. Louis yesterday about eighty trains of grain to New Orleans, or what amounts to the same thing, three different barge companies started tows down the river with 567,000 bushels of grain. This amount would have filled about 1,200 railway cars, and would have taken eighty trains of fifteen cars or sixty trains of twenty cars each to transport. All this grain was put into fifteen barges, and a matter of 2,600 tons of miscellaneous freight besides. All these three tow-boats started down the river with a freight list that would have filled between thirteen and fourteen hundred railway cars, and will be delivered to New Orleans in from five to nine days.

"The exact statement of the cost of transportation of flour from St. Louis via New Orleans to Liverpool and to Boston, per barrel, is ninety cents freight and four cents drayage to boat at levee at St. Louis, or ninety-four cents to Liverpool, while the freight per barrel to Boston by rail, in car-loads of one hundred and twenty-five barrels, from East St. Louis, is ninety-one cents, or from St. Louis (eight cents transfer across the bridge added,) ninety-nine cents, or five cents less to Liverpool by river and ocean, than by rail to Boston. This rate to Liverpool via New Orleans was negotiated March 30 by the St. Louis, New Orleans and Foreign Dispatch Company."

George H. Morgan, Esq., secretary of the St. Louis "Merchant's Exchange," furnished the writer of this history with the following statement of grain shipments by barge line from St. Louis to New Orleans:

1881.	Wheat.	Corn.	Oats.	Rye.
February.....	232,248	126,770	.....	22,423
March.....	796,710	1,541,505	25,162	.....
April.....	819,038	1,312,432	24,916	.....
Total.....	1,847,996	2,980,707	50,078	22,423

Thus it will be seen that the tide has fairly turned; that St. Louis is now practically a commercial seaport, and will, within the next twelve months, become the greatest grain-shipping city on the American continent.

### RAILROADS IN MISSOURI.

The earliest account of any movement in this state with regard to railroads is to the effect that on the 20th of April, 1835, a railroad convention was held in St. Louis, and resolutions were adopted in favor of building two railroads—one from St. Louis to Fayette, in Howard county; and the other one southward to Iron Mountain, Pilot Knob, etc.\* The reason for projecting a railroad from St. Louis into the great iron region is obvious enough; but why they should at that early day have thought of building more than one hundred and fifty miles of railroad to reach a town that was only twelve miles from Old Franklin, on the banks of the Missouri river, is an unsolved mystery. It indicates, at least, that those "early

\*The first steam railroad in this country was the Baltimore and Susquehanna line, in 1830; though horse railroads had been used before, especially at coal mines and marble quarries, and in two cases engines had been used on such roads.

fathers" were not under the control of any narrow or shallow views concerning the practical value of railroads, or the future grandeur of St. Louis as the central point for all trans-Mississippi traffic. In this first railroad convention ever held west of the Allegheny Mountains there were sixty-four delegates in attendance, representing eleven counties; but practically nothing ever came of their deliberations.

In 1840 a State Board of Internal Improvement was created, and it made a survey for a railroad from St. Louis to the Iron Mountain, by the way of Big River. February 7th, 1849, Col. Thomas H. Benton, senator from Missouri, introduced into the U. S. senate a bill to provide for the location and construction of a central national road from the Pacific ocean to the Mississippi river, to be an iron railway where practicable, and the rest a wagon way. February 20th, same year, a public meeting was held in St. Louis, which petitioned the legislature for a charter and right-of-way for a railway across the state from St. Louis to the western boundary; and on the 12th of March this charter was granted.

Next a meeting was held which called a national convention at St. Louis to consider the project of a national Pacific railway across the continent. This convention was held October 15, 16, 17, 18, 1849. Fifteen states were represented; the grand project was warmly commended, and a strong memorial sent to Congress asking the public authorities to take some action in the matter.

Such was the beginning of definite moves toward a trans-continental railroad.

The Missouri Pacific was the first railroad commenced and first finished in the State. Incorporated March 12, 1849; authorized capital \$10,000,000; opened to Cheltenham, March 23, 1852; amount of state aid, \$7,000,000; St. Louis county aid \$700,000; land sold, 127,209 acres; entire length from St. Louis to Kansas City, 382 miles; total cost, \$14,382,208.

The successive stages of its construction were: Chartered, March 12, 1859; first ground broken, by Mayor Kennett of St. Louis, July 4, 1851; road opened to Cheltenham, Dec. 23, 1852; to Kirkwood in May, and to Franklin July 23, 1853; completed to Washington, February 11, 1855; to Hermann, August 7, the same year;\* and to Jefferson City, March 12, 1856; completed to California in Moniteau county, May, 14, 1858; to Tipton, July 26, same year; and to Syracuse, August, 1, 1859; opened to Otter-

---

\*November 1, 1855, a large excursion train left St. Louis to celebrate the opening of the railroad through to Medora station, about twenty miles beyond Hermann. It was a long train filled with business men of this city and their families, and the occasion was one of great festivity and rejoicing. But while the train was crossing the Gasconade river the bridge gave way, and plunged cars, bridge and people in one mixed and horrible wreck into the gulf of waters fifty feet down. The president and chief engineer of the road, and 30 prominent citizens of St. Louis were killed, while scores of others were more or less injured. It was the first and the most terrible railroad accident that has ever occurred in the state.

ville, August 24, 1860; to Smithton, November 1, same year; and to Sedalia in February 1861. Here it stopped during the first two years of the war. But Pettis county voted \$75,000 to aid it, and Jackson county \$200,000. Commenced running trains to Dresden, May 10, 1863; to Warrensburg, July 3, 1864; in 1865 the road was opened to Holden, May 28; to Pleasant Hill, July 19; to Independence, September 19. Meanwhile work had been going on from Kansas City westward, the two gangs of workmen meeting at Independence; and on this 19th day of September, 1865, the last rail was laid and the last spike driven, which connected Missouri's two principal cities with iron bands unbroken from east to west line of the noble commonwealth. On the next day, the president of the road Mr. Daniel R. Garrison, left Kansas City at 3 A. M., and arrived in St. Louis at 5 P. M., thus making the first through trip over the completed line.

There is now not a county north of the Missouri river which has not one or more railroads within its limits; and of the seventy counties south of the Missouri, only 22 have no railroad reaching them. However, new roads and branches are being built each year, so that within a few years every county will be provided with good railroad facilities.

January 1, 1880, there were, in round numbers, 3,600 miles of railroad in operation in the state, embraced in about fifty different main lines and branches, allowed by thirty-five different corporations, and operated by twenty-five different companies, as shown in the following table:

Atchison, Topeka and Sante Fe.....	22	Missouri Pacific.....	375
Burlington and Southwestern.....	64	Quincy, Missouri and Pacific.....	75
Cherry Valley.....	6	St. Joseph and Des Moines.....	45
Chicago and Alton.....	264	St. Louis, Hannibal and Keokuk....	48
Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific....	169½	St. Louis, Iron Mount'n and South'r'n	380
Crystal City.....	4	St. Louis, Keokuk and Northwestern	132½
Hannibal and St. Joseph.....	291½	St. Louis, Salem and Little Rock....	45
Kansas City and Eastern.....	43	St. Louis and San Francisco.....	363½
Kansas City, Ft. Scott and Gulf.....	8	Springfield and Western Missouri..	20
Kansas City, St. Joe and Council Bluffs	198	Union Railway and Transit Company	1
Little River Valley and Arkansas....	27	Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific.....	655
Missouri, Iowa and Nebraska.....	70	West End Narrow Gauge.....	16
Missouri, Kansas and Texas.....	284		
Total.....			3,607

#### POSTAL AND TELEGRAPH FACILITIES.

There are within the state 15,208 miles of postal routes, of which 10,426 miles are by stage and horseback, 575 miles by steamboat, and 4,207 miles by railroad, the whole involving a cost for the year 1878-9 of \$768,904. There are 1,700 post towns—but four states in the union have a greater number. These are all offices of registration, where letters and parcels can be registered for transmission through the mails to all parts of this and foreign countries. In 200 of these post-offices, money-orders may be purchased, payable at all similar offices in the United States, and a portion of them issue orders drawn on Great Britain, France, Germany, Italy, Switzerland, etc.



There are in the state 562 telegraph stations, whence messages can be sent all over the telegraph world; 2,423 miles of line and 6,000 miles of wire.

#### MANUFACTURING.

The following statistics of the capital employed in manufacturing industries, and the amount of production, is collated from careful estimates made in 1876, the latest at hand, although it is well known that great increase of these industries has been made since that date. These estimates showed that the state then contained 14,245 manufacturing establishments, using 1,965 steam engines, representing 58,101 horse-power, 465 water wheels, equaling 7,972 horse-power, and employing 80,000 hands. The capital employed in manufacturing was about \$100,000,000; the material used in 1876 amounted to about \$140,000,000; the wages paid were \$40,000,000, and the products put upon the market were over \$250,000,000. Outside of St. Louis the leading manufacturing counties of the state are Jackson, about \$2,000,000; Buchanan, \$7,000,000; St. Charles, \$4,500,000; Marion, \$3,500,000; Franklin, \$3,000,000; Greene, \$1,500,000; Cape Girardeau, \$1,500,000; Platte, Boone and Lafayette, upwards of \$1,000,000 each, followed by several counties nearly reaching the last sum.

The products of the different lines of manufacturing interests are, approximately, as follows:

Flouring Mills.....	\$30,000,000	Furniture .....	\$5,000,000
Carpentering.....	20,000,000	Paints and painting.....	4,500,000
Meat Packing.....	20,000,000	Carriages and Wagons.....	4,500,000
Iron and Castings.....	15,000,000	Bricks.....	4,500,000
Tobacco.....	14,000,000	Marble, Stone-work and Masonry.....	4,000,000
Clothing.....	11,000,000	Bakery Products.....	4,000,000
Liquors.....	10,000,000	Tin, Copper and Sheet Iron.....	4,000,000
Lumber.....	10,000,000	Sash, Doors and Blinds.....	3,250,000
Bags and Bagging.....	7,000,060	Cooperage.....	3,000,000
Saddlery.....	7,000,000	Blacksmithing.....	3,000,000
Oil.....	6,000,000	Bridge Building.....	2,500,000
Machinery.....	6,000,000	Patent Medicines.....	2,500,000
Printing and Publishing.....	5,500,000	Soap and Candles.....	2,500,000
Molasses.....	5,000,000	Agricultural Implements.....	2,000,000
Boots and Shoes.....	5,000,000	Plumbing and Gas-fitting.....	2,000,000

Of the manufacturing in Missouri, more than three-fourths is done in St. Louis, which produced, in 1879, about \$275,000,000 of manufactured articles. The city has, for some years past, ranked as the third in the United States in the amount of her manufactures, leaving a wide gap between her and Chicago and Boston, each of which cities manufactures a little more than one-half as much in amount as St. Louis, and leaves a doubt as to which of them is entitled to rank as the fourth manufacturing city.

**FLOUR.**—In St. Louis there are twenty-four flouring mills, having a daily productive capacity of 11,000 barrels. The total amount of flour received and manufactured by the dealers and millers of St. Louis, in

1879, was 4,154,757 barrels, of which over 3,000,000 were exported. They also made 425,963 barrels of corn meal and 28,595 barrels of hominy and grits. Of their exports, 619,103 barrels were sent to European nations and to South America.

COTTON.—There are in the city two mills, which consume from 15,000 to 20,000 bales annually. To supply the manufactured cotton goods annually sold in St. Louis will require mills of ten times the capacity of those now in operation.

---

## PRINCIPAL CITIES.

*St. Louis* is the commercial metropolis not only of the state of Missouri but also of the Mississippi and Missouri valley regions of country; and the history of Missouri is to a very large extent the history of St. Louis. There is so much concerning this imperial city embodied in other parts of this work that little need be added here.

St. Louis is situated upon the west bank of the Mississippi, at an altitude of four hundred feet above the level of the sea. It is far above the highest floods that ever swell the Father of Waters. Its latitude is 38 deg., 37 min., 28 sec., north, and its longitude 90 deg., 15 min., 16 sec., west. It is twenty miles below the mouth of the Missouri, and 200 above the confluence of the Ohio. It is 744 miles below the falls of St. Anthony, and 1194 miles above New Orleans. Its location very nearly bisects the direct distance of 1,400 miles between Superior City and the Balize. It is the geographical center of a valley which embraces 1,200,000 square miles. In its course of 3,200 miles the Mississippi borders upon Missouri 470 miles. Of the 3,000 miles of the Missouri, 500 lie within the limits of our own state, and St. Louis is mistress of more than 16,500 miles of river navigation.

The *Missouri Gazette*, the first newspaper, was established in 1808, by Joseph Charless, and subsequently merged in the present *Missouri Republican*. The town was incorporated in 1809, and a board of trustees elected to conduct the municipal government. In 1812 the territory of Missouri was designated, and a legislative assembly authorized. The Missouri Bank was incorporated in 1814. The first steamboat arrived at the foot of Market street in the year 1815, followed soon by others. In 1819 the first steamer ascended the Missouri, and the first through boat from New Orleans arrived, having occupied twenty-seven days in the trip. In 1821 a city directory was issued. The facts stated in this volume show that the town was then an important and thriving one. In 1825 Lafayette visited the city and received a grand public ovation. This year the United States arsenal and Jefferson barracks were established.

In 1827 there were hardly a dozen German families in St. Louis, where now there are as many thousands of them. In 1830 the population was 6,654. In 1835 the first railroad convention was held. [See page 106.] In 1837 the population was 16,187, and 184 steamboats were engaged in the commerce of the city. The decade between 1840 and 1850 saw increased advancement in all kinds of industry, and in architectural growth. We find that in 1840 there were manufactured 19,075 barrels of flour, 18,656 barrels of whisky, and 1,075 barrels of beef inspected, and other branches of business had correspondingly increased. In 1846, the now extensive Mercantile Library was founded. The close of the decade, 1849, brought upon the city the double misfortune of fire and pestilence. On May 19th, the principal business section was swept away by a conflagration originating in a steamboat at the levee; and, during the summer of the same year, the population was scourged by cholera. In 1851, the first railroad enterprise—the building of the Missouri Pacific—was inaugurated, and quickly followed by others. [See page 105.]

The decennial increase of population has been as follows:

Year.	Pop.	Year.	Pop.	Year.	Pop.
1799 .....	925	1830 .....	5,862	1860 .....	160,733
1810 .....	1,400	1840 .....	16,469	1870 .....	310,864
1820 .....	4,928	1850 .....	74,439	1880 .....	350,522

During 1880 St. Louis received 1,703,874 barrels of flour; manufactured 2,077,625 barrels; and shipped 3,292,803 barrels. Of this amount 975,970 barrels were shipped in sacks to England, Scotland, Ireland, Wales, Holland, France, Belgium, Germany, Brazil, Cuba and Mexico. During the same year St. Louis shipped 11,313,879 bushels of wheat; and of this amount 5,913,272 bushels went to foreign countries via New Orleans, while the rest went eastward by rail. The receipts of corn were 22,298,077 bushels; shipments, 17,571,322 bushels, of which 9,804,392 went by barges to New Orleans for foreign ports, 3,157,684 to the south for consumption, and 4 591,944 eastward by rail or Ohio river. The receipts of cotton were 496,570 bales, and shipments 478,219 bales.

During the packing season of 1879-80, there were 927,793 hogs packed. The shipments of coffee reached \$5,000,000, and that of sugar \$8,500,000.

The above principal items are gleaned from the commercial pantheon of statistics published in January, 1881, by the Merchants' Exchange of St. Louis.

*Kansas City.*—In 1724 the Kansas tribe of Indians had their chief town a few miles below the mouth of the Kansas river, and M. DeBourmont, the French commandant of this region, held a grand peace council with different tribes gathered at this place for the purpose, on July 3d of that year. This is the earliest historic record of white men in the vicinity of where Kansas City now stands. In 1808 the U. S. government established



a fort and Indian agency here, calling it Fort Osage, which was not abandoned until 1825, when the Indian title to a certain strip of country here was extinguished. In 1821 Francis G. Chouteau established a trading post on the Missouri river about three miles below the site of Kansas City, but a flood in the spring of 1826 swept away everything he had, and he then settled six miles up the Kansas river.

The original town plat of Kansas City consisted of 40 acres, and was laid out in 1839. In 1846 some additional ground was laid off, and a public sale of lots netted \$7,000, averaging \$200 per lot.

The first charter was procured in the winter of 1852-3, and in the spring of 1853 was organized the first municipal government. The first established newspaper made its appearance in 1854, with the title of the "Kansas City Enterprise," now known as the "Kansas City Journal." During the years 1855-6-7, the border troubles very visibly affected the prosperity of the city, so that business in those years did not exceed, all told, the sum of \$2,000,000; but at the close of the struggle, in 1857, business began to revive, and it was then stated, in the St. Louis "Intelligencer," that she had the largest trade of any city of her size in the world. This may be distinguished as the great steamboat era. It was estimated that, in the year 1857, one hundred and twenty-five boats discharged at the Kansas City levee over twenty-five million pounds of merchandise. In May of this year, also, the steamboats were employed to carry the United States mail, and in 1858 the first telegraph pole in Jackson county was erected.

The first bank established in Kansas City was a branch of the Mechanics' Bank, of St. Louis, organized May 1, 1859, and the second was a branch of the Union Bank, organized in July of the same year. The first jobbing dry goods house opened in July, 1857. The first city loan for local improvement was made in 1855, amounting to \$10,000, all taken at home, and expended in improving and widening the levee; and, in 1858, another loan of \$100,000 for street improvements. Only in the matter of railroads was Kansas City seriously affected by the panic of 1857; government moneys, immigration over the border, and the New Mexican trade tiding her safely over the sea of financial excitement and prostration. She had also become, even as early as the year 1854, a noted mart for the purchase and sale of live stock, the immense freighting across the plains inviting trade in this direction, and in the annual reviews of the papers it is said that, in 1857, the receipts for that year, in mules and cattle, were estimated at \$200,000, and also that, in 1858, about 20,000 head of stock cattle were driven here from Texas and the Indian territory. In 1857 over six hundred freighting wagons left Kansas City with loads for Santa Fe, New Mexico.

The principal railroads centering at Kansas City are, the Hannibal &

St. Joseph railroad, the Kansas Pacific railroad, the Kansas City, Lawrence & Southern railroad, the Kansas City, Fort Scott & Gulf railroad, the Chicago & Alton railroad, the Atchison & Nebraska railroad, the Kansas City, St. Joseph & Council Bluffs railroad, the Missouri Pacific railway, the Missouri, Kansas & Texas railway, the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific railway, the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe railroad, the Kansas City & Eastern railroad, (narrow gauge). The Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe railroad has extended its road to Albuquerque, New Mexico, and to Guyamas, on the Pacific coast; to San Francisco, California, and is building to the City of Mexico.

The elevator storage capacity in the city January 1, 1881, was 1,500,000 bushels. In 1879 about 1,600 new buildings were erected, costing \$1,500,000. The U. S. postoffice and custom house building cost \$200,000. The union depot building cost \$300,000. The Kansas City stock yards rank as second only to those of Chicago in the extent and completeness of their facilities for the cattle trade.

The population of Kansas City, by U. S. census in June, 1880, was 62,977 Taxable wealth, \$13,378,950. Cost of new buildings erected during the year 1880, \$2,200,000\*

*St. Joseph.* In 1803 Joseph Robidon, a French fur trader, located here, and continued to occupy his place and trade with the Indians for 33 years. Up to 1843 the place contained only two log cabins, and a small flouring mill on Black Snake creek. In June, 1843, Mr. Robidoux received his title from the government to 160 acres of land, and laid out the city, which was called St. Joseph in his honor, and not, as is commonly supposed, in honor of the Saint Joseph of the church calendar. January 1, 1846, the town had 600 inhabitants, having been incorporated as a village February 26, 1845, with Joseph Robidoux as president of the board of trustees. The first city charter was obtained February 22, 1851, but it has been many times amended. The population was: In 1850, 3,460; in 1860, 8,932; in 1870, 19,625; in 1880, 32,461.

St. Joseph is situated on the east bank of the Missouri, 545 miles from its mouth, 2,000 miles from the great falls, nearly 1,300 miles below the mouth of the Yellowstone, 310 miles from St. Louis by railroad, with which it is connected by three different lines, and 565 miles from St. Louis by river; but it is only 180 miles on an air line from the Mississippi river. The latitude of St. Joseph is 39 degrees 47 minutes north, and the same parallel passes through Indianapolis, and within less than four miles of Denver, Colorado, Springfield, Illinois, and the famous Mason and Dixon's line, separating Maryland and Pennsylvania, reaching the Atlantic coast half way from Cape May to New York City, and the Pacific, two degrees

---

\*These statistics are gathered mostly from the able annual reports of W. H. Miller, Esq., who has been secretary of the Kansas City Board of Trade continuously since 1873.

north of San Francisco, near Cape Mendicino. A straight line drawn on the map from Augusta, the capital of Maine, to San Diego in California, passes through Detroit, Chicago, and St. Joseph, and this last city is just half way from end to end of this line

St. Joseph has an altitude of about 1,030 feet above the sea, which is 200 feet higher than St. Paul, 400 feet higher than Chicago, and nearly 600 feet higher than St. Louis. The city is romantically and beautifully situated, the business portion lying in a huge basin on a great bend in the Missouri river, while the residence part of the city clammers up the mound-shaped hills, which rise on all sides like a vast amphitheater.

The wholesale and retail trade is figured above \$40,000,000 annually, while it is said that there are no fewer than eight commercial houses which have a cash capital of \$1,000,000 each. It is stated on reliable authority, that there is handled at this point 15,000,000 bushels of corn, 5,000,000 of wheat, 250,000 rye, and 500,000 barley, per annum. The stock yards cover seven acres, and belong to a stock company. There are received at the yards 120,000 to 150,000 hogs per annum, and 10,000 to 12,000 cattle. The figures do not include direct shipments to several large packing houses, which will increase the number of hogs to 300,000. There are four packing houses in the city—one having a capacity of 15,000 hogs per day.

The railroad lines which connect St. Joseph with the rest of the business world are the Hannibal & St. Joseph, the pioneer road of the state, extending east across the entire state to Hannibal and Quincy on the Mississippi river; the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific, forming a direct line to St. Louis; the St. Joseph & Western, extending across the great iron bridge, through Kansas and Nebraska, to a junction at Grand Island with the Union Pacific, of which it is really a part; the Missouri Pacific, another connecting line with St. Louis; the Kansas City, St. Joseph & Council Bluffs, extending south to Kansas City and north to Omaha, with its Nodaway Valley branch, extending through the Nodaway valley, and its Chicago branch, making connection with the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy; the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe; the St. Joseph & Des Moines, now owned and operated by the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy; the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific, and the Atchison & Nebraska.



# History of Saline County.

---

## POSITION AND NATURAL HISTORY.

The county of Saline is situated in a vast bend of the Missouri river, which bounds it upon three sides, north, east and west, and occupies very nearly the geographical center of the state, upon the 39th parallel of latitude, and between 93d and 94th meridian.\* The county is exactly bounded as follows: northwest, north and east by the Missouri river, west by Lafayette county, southeast by Cooper, and south by Pettis county. The Chicago & Alton railroad, from Chicago to Kansas City, crossing the Missouri river at Glasgow, on the eastern boundary of the county, passes centrally through it from east to west, thus locating it upon one of the great trunk railway lines from the east to the west—the Atlantic to the Pacific oceans. Saline county is centrally situated in what is known as central Missouri, probably the richest body of farming lands in the United States. It is indeed, as described by the Chicago *Commercial Advertiser*, “the classic ground of American agriculture, and for depth, availability and wealth of soil, versatility and bounty of production and beauty of landscape, is surpassed by no farm region of the habitable world.”

The advantages which nature has placed within reach of the citizens of this richly dowered county, are so multifarious that he is enabled to dig deeply or to skim the surface for wealth, with the almost certain assurance of finding it there. Agriculture will richly reward him—or, if he goes deeper, there are inexhaustible mines of coal and lead. The general surface of the county is that of high, rolling prairie, with high bluffs and rich bottoms bordering the streams. Along Blackwater and in the eastern part of the county there is some rough hilly country.

But the two most remarkable exceptions to the generally undulating surface are “the Pinnacles,” in Miami township, and the Petite Saw Plains, in Grand Pass township. The Pinnacles are a range of high river bluffs, rising abruptly from the Missouri river, just above the town of Miami, and ending with equal abruptness on the south, in one of the

---

\* The county lies between latitude 38 deg., 52 min., and 39 deg., 20 min., and longitude 15 deg., 55 min., and 16 deg., 30 min., west from Washington, as determined by Mr. A. J. Pickett. The town of Marshall is in latitude 39 deg., 3 min., and longitude 16 deg., 15 min.

loveliest and most fertile prairies that ever charmed the eye of man. The Petite Saw Plains embrace a high and almost level table of land some six or seven miles long, and averaging about three miles wide. This plateau rises from the Missouri river bottom by an abrupt bluff, is elevated above the bottom about forty feet and contains a rich alluvial soil that for depth and fertility has probably no superior in the world. In the old ante-bellum hemp period of Saline these plains were almost ignored, the old hemp-raisers believing that land so level must be wet. Since the war these rich alluvial lands have been largely purchased by sturdy farmers from Ohio, and they now rank as among the very best farming lands in the county, and command the highest prices.

Of the range of the Pinnacles there are several bluff hills, having different names, such as the "Devil's Back-bone," "Sugar Loaf," "Potato Hill," etc. The "Devil's Back-bone" is a high, bold bluff, one hundred and fifty feet high, running from north to south, and situated just at the turn or end of the river bottom, known as the Laynesville bottom. The top of this pinnacle is a ridge, something like a hay-rick in shape, its rugged appearance and its back-bone similitude giving it its name. The "Potato Hill" is a little higher than the "Devil's Back-bone," and its name also indicates its shape, which is like an ordinary potato hill. It is due south of the "Back-bone." Still a little higher than the "Potato Hill" is the "Sugar Loaf," near which, or rather out of which, wells the ebbing and flowing spring.

Notwithstanding the general prairie character of the county, a vast belt of timber land, of from one-half to six miles wide, fringes the Missouri river, and corresponding belts fringe all the lesser streams, of which there are many. The largest of these lesser streams is Blackwater river—or Black-fork of the LaMine, which enters the county at Salt Pond township, the southwest corner, and passes through Salt Pond and Liberty townships, divides Salt Fork and Blackwater, and flows into the La Mine, in Cooper county, a short distance from the Saline line. Blackwater averages, in Saline, about 100 feet in width, but is useless for navigation. The next most important—or rather the most important stream—for it drains much the largest portion of the county—is Salt Fork creek, a tributary of Blackwater, entering the county from Lafayette, in township 50, range 23, Grand Pass township; it flows in a general southeasterly direction through the central portion of the county, and enters the Blackwater on the line between the Salt Fork, Blackwater and Arrow-Rock townships, and a few miles above where the Blackwater passes out of Saline into Cooper county. Following its meanders, the length of this stream in the county is from fifty to sixty miles; and one remarkable feature connected with it is, that soon after it enters the county, it approaches so near the Missouri river, that a stout boy can easily throw a stone

across the divide. This divide or passage is what is known as the Grand Pass, about a mile and a half long, from which the creek turns off in an easterly and southeasterly direction, and its waters do not reach the Missouri until they find it through the LaMine. During the unusual freshet of 1875, Salt Fork broke over at the lowest portion of this divide of the Grand Pass, and for several days a large part of the surplus waters of the creek flowed into the small lakes or ponds, with which the Missouri river bottom here abounds. No channel was cut, however, through the divide, and when the waters subsided, the bed of the creek and the Grand Pass resumed their former position, aspect, and relation to each other. By digging a canal thirty or thirty-five feet deep and about one hundred and fifty yards long, Salt Fork could be permanently turned into the Missouri river, at this point, and thereby cut off from all the rest of the county.

Davis creek, at the mouth of which the town of Brownsville is situated, is also one of the largest tributaries of Blackwater, but as it enters Saline from Lafayette at its southwest corner and enters Blackwater just at Brownsville, it runs but a short distance in the county. There are a vast number of smaller streams flowing into the Blackwater, Davis, Salt Fork and into the Missouri river, but scarcely important enough for especial mention here, except to state that, in almost every instance, no matter how insignificant, these streams are skirted with belts of timber.

Salt Branch, though no larger than many other streams in the county, is remarkable for taking its rise in the "Great Salt Springs," in Elmwood township, and from the extreme saltiness of its waters, which enter Salt Fork, in Grand Pass township, about ten miles after it enters the county, and impart to it that saline character, from which it takes its name, "Salt Fork of Blackwater." Above the mouth of Salt Branch, in Grand Pass township, the waters of Salt Fork are sweet and without a trace of salt, while, below the mouth of Salt Branch, the water is so decidedly salty that stock having access to it never require to be salted.

#### TIMBER.

It being a prairie county, the timber of Saline is, of course, not so abundant as in many other counties, but there is sufficient for all the present wants of the people. In fact, the increase in the growth of timber has been much greater than the increase of the demand. With every year the demand for timber as fuel decreases, and that for coal increases; and when the coal fields of this county become systematically worked, the demand for wood as fuel will, in a great measure, cease. The original timber growth is almost entirely confined to the margins of the streams; but the streams are numerous, and there are but few points on the prairie where the distance to timber is more than four or five miles. Besides, since the prairies have all been put under cultivation, and the



prairie fires have ceased, timber has grown spontaneously and rapidly in many places, and now, wherever the spectator may locate himself upon the beautiful rolling prairies, splendid groves of timber will greet and rest his eye in every direction.

The timber growth of Saline county embraces most of the species common to the temperate zone: Hickory, black ash, black and white walnut, oak of a dozen different varieties, cottonwood, red and white elm, sycamore, birch, buckeye, coffee-bean, linn, water-maple, hackberry, willow, pecan, wild cherry, etc., all grow spontaneously and abundantly. Heretofore, as in all new countries, where timber is abundant, there has been a great wastage of the best timber, and millions of rails split from the best order of black walnut, oak, cherry, etc., are lying in the old-fashioned worm fences, rotting away, and the men who own them purchase their walnut, oak, or cherry furniture, from manufactories a thousand miles to the east of them.

In the fall of the year the vast wooded bottoms along the Missouri river, and most of the larger streams, abound in pecans, hickorynuts, and "mast" of nearly every kind. Wild grapes, summer grapes and fox grapes, flourish and bear luxuriantly in all the woodlands. The cottonwood is the most common growth of all, perhaps—especially since the prairies have been settled. Wherever permitted to do so, in the last fifty years, groves of cottonwood have sprung up, and grown rapidly into tall timber.

#### SOIL AND PRODUCTIONS.

The soil of Saline county consists chiefly of a rich black loam, varying from twelve to thirty-six inches in depth, and gradually shades off into a yellow fine loam from ten to twenty feet in depth, which is a porous subsoil, of the greatest advantage to the farmer, enabling him practically to defy the vicissitudes of the seasons. Saline has been often, and with more than usual justice, called "the garden of Missouri." There is no other county in the state that contains so large an area of rich and productive lands, and so small a percentage of waste lands. It is chiefly undulating prairie, the proportion of prairie to woodland being about as three to one—except the southeastern portion of the county, where the woodland exceeds the prairie, and some of the oldest and finest farms have been cleared from the virgin forest.

Whether for agriculture or for raising stock, Saline has few equals and no superior. The soil yields with marvelous bounty to the hands of the cultivator. Hemp has always been the western test for first-class soil, and previous to the war, when slave labor was employed, hemp was largely grown in this county. No county in the state contains so large an area of hemp land. Since the war, corn has become the chief staple, though the acreage of wheat has steadily increased, and it actually now

disputes with King Corn for the crown. The yield of corn is wonderful, averaging one year with another, the county over, as much as forty bushels per acre. In 1875, a premium having been offered for the best ten acres of corn grown in Saline, the average yield of the eighteen or twenty contestants was over one hundred bushels per acre, and the premium ten acres averaged one hundred and twenty-four bushels to the acre. Seventy-five bushels to the acre is no unusual yield, and the farmer grumbles greatly if his farm yields him less than fifty bushels.

The yield of wheat varies from fifteen to forty bushels per acre, and all the other cereals, such as oats, barley, etc., make a rich and profitable return to the husbandman. In the eastern and northeastern portions of the county tobacco is successfully and profitably cultivated; but like hemp, its cultivation has fallen off since compulsory labor could no longer be obtained.

The cultivated grasses, such as Hungarian, millet, clover, etc., yield enormously, while blue grass springs up spontaneously and flourishes luxuriantly wherever a spot of land ceases to be cultivated. The wild prairie grasses, of which there were many varieties, which once covered three-fourths of the county, are fast disappearing before the blue grass.

All the fruits that grow in the temperate climate, flourish in Saline, especially in the "loess" soil, which embraces about two-thirds of the county. Previous to the war comparatively but few orchards had been planted, but since that time, they have been set out upon almost every farm, and now there are apples enough grown to supply all of central Missouri. Apples, peaches, pears, cherries, nectarines, plums, etc., flourish everywhere in the county, but especially in the eastern and north-eastern portion.

The population of Saline county by the census of 1880, was 29,938. The number of acres of land in the county is 460,788, the assessed value of which in 1880 was \$5,018,299. The number of town lots in the different towns was 11,266, assessed at \$614,105; the number of horses, by the census, was 10,797, valued at \$356,949—mules 3,999, valued at \$180,577—asses and jennets 94, valued at \$4,675—neat cattle 26,174, valued at \$417,965—sheep 20,847, value \$31,582—hogs 49,909, value \$98,537. Money, notes and bonds were held to the amount of \$988,317, and all other personal property was valued at \$662,353—making the total taxable wealth of the county in 1880, \$8,400,269.

#### WATER.

Until recent years the farmers and citizens of Saline county have depended almost entirely for water upon shallow, surface wells, and as a consequence the drinking water has been very inferior, and more or less impregnated with miasma. Scattered in different portions of the county there are some splendid natural springs, as, for instance, "Kiser's Spring"

near Kiser's bridge over Salt Fork, on the Marshall and Lexington state road, about eight miles west of Marshall. This is a large bold spring, gushing from the creek bluff in a stream as thick as a man's arm. It has never been known to fail, and for nearly half a century has supplied all the farmers in the vicinity with drinking and stock water. During the trying droughts of 1878, 1879 and 1880, when most of the surface wells and springs failed, the people of Saline have had their attention forcibly turned to deeply bored wells, and wind-mill pumps. At the average depth of one hundred feet, the river level—most excellent water is invariably obtained—cold, pure and free from any trace of miasmata.

#### CLIMATE, RAIN-FALL, ETC.

Saline county is situated on the 39th parallel of latitude, and between the 93d and 94th meridian west from Greenwich (or to give its latitude and longitude exactly, is situated between 38 degrees 52 minutes, and 39 degrees 20 minutes, north latitude—and between 15 degrees 55 minutes, and 16 degrees 30 minutes longitude west from Washington,) and its climate may be called temperate, with occasional extremes of both heat and cold. The winters are usually about four months in length, from December 1st to April 1st; they are sometimes mild and dry—sometimes mild and wet—often changeable, alternating warm and cold—and sometimes long unbroken cold of from four to five months, as the winter of 1880-81, The first two months of the spring, March and April, are generally cold and changeable, with May warm and salubrious. During the latter part of June, and all of July the summers are generally fiercely hot, the thermometer ranging from 86 degrees to 100 degrees Fahrenheit. In August, the summer heats begin gradually to subside, until September, which with October, is the most delightful season of the year in Saline. The Indian summer begins late in October, or early in November, and the weather often continues mild and charming until Christmas. There is no section of the United States where the autumns are so delightful as in Saline, and central Missouri generally.

There is really little difference between the climate of this county and that of more eastern states on the same parallel of latitude, except perhaps during the fall season, in which Saline has greatly the advantage. Following is given a record of the range of the thermometer during a period of thirty years, as carefully compiled by Mr. Jesse J. Ferril, one of the old settlers of the county. In 1850 there was frost and ice on the 7th day of May. January 18, 1852, at sunrise mercury stood at 18 degrees below zero Fahrenheit. April 6th, snow fell to the depth of six inches—while ice, mingled with dead buffalo ran thick in the river for several days.



Year.	Date.	Thermom. F.	Time.	Year.	Date.	Thermom. F.	Time.
1854	Feb. 1	76	deg., 2 p. m.	1872	Dec. 19-26 av.	-7½ deg.,	6 a. m.
"	Apr. 2	22	deg., 6 a. m.	1873	Jan. 23	-11 deg.,	12 m.
"	June 28	102	deg., 2 p. m.	"	" 24	-26 deg.,	6 a. m.
"	July 8	104	deg.,	1874	July 5	106 deg.,	3 p. m.
June to July	20, average	98	deg., 2 p. m.	"	July 24-25	106 deg.,	3 p. m.
1854	Aug. 10	106	deg., 2 p. m.	"	July 1-25 av.	94 deg.,	3 p. m.
1855	Jan. 3	59	deg., 6 a. m.	1875	Jan. 8	22 deg.,	8 a. m.
"	Feb. 1	26	deg., 1 p. m.	"	"	-12 deg.,	4 p. m.
"	Apr. 11	98	deg., 3 p. m.	"	" 9	-20 deg.,	6 a. m.
"	Apr. 12	98	deg., 3 p. m.	"	" 12	-17 deg.,	6 a. m.
1856	Jan. 9	-24	deg., 6 a. m.	"	Feb. 4	-11 deg.,	6 a. m.
Dec. 23, 1865, to Feb. 6, 1856,	average	-4 deg.		"	" 7	-12 deg.,	6 a. m.
6 a. m.				"	Dec. 21-25	54 deg.,	6 a. m.
1857	Jan. 18	-22	deg., 6 a. m.	1876	March 21	2 deg.,	6 a. m.
"	Apr. 5	24	deg., 12 m.	"	Oct. 27-30	61 deg.,	6 a. m.
"	Apr. 6	15	deg., 6 a. m.	"	"	81 deg.,	3 p. m.
1860	Aug. 1	108	deg., 3 p. m.	1877	Jan. 8	-12 deg.,	6 a. m.
1861	Dec. 9	62	deg., 6 a. m.	"	" 16	-11 deg.,	6 a. m.
1862	Dec. 25	56	deg., 6 a. m.	"	March 25	14 deg.,	6 a. m.
1863	Dec. 31	0	deg., 12 m.	"	Dec. 11-30	47 deg.,	12 m.
"	"	-10	deg., 6 p. m.	1878	July 4-24	88 deg.,	3 p. m.
1864	Jan. 1	-24	deg., 6 a. m.	"	Sept.-Oct.	80 deg.,	3 p. m.
Dec. 31, 1863, to Jan. 9, 1864,	average	-8 deg.,		"	"	16 deg.,	6 a. m.
6 a. m.				1879	Jan. 3	-22 deg.,	6 a. m.
1864	Sep. 1	107	deg., 3 p. m.	"	" 4	-23 deg.,	6 a. m.
"	Dec. 10	26	deg., 4 p. m.	"	" 5	-15 deg.,	6 a. m.
"	"	12	deg., 5 p. m.	"	" 6	-19 deg.,	6 a. m.
"	"	0	deg., 8 p. m.	"	" 9	-12 deg.,	6 a. m.
1865	March 9	-7	deg., 6 a. m.	"	June 9-Aug. 6, av.	86 deg.,	12 m.
1867	" 13	-5½	deg., 6 a. m.	"	Dec. 24	-7 deg.,	12 m.
"	" 14	-8½	deg., 6 a. m.	"	" 25	-14 deg.,	6 a. m.
1868	Dec. 11	-17	deg., 6 a. m.	1880	Jan. 2-8	58 deg.,	3 p. m.
"	July 15-21	104	deg., 2 p. m.	"	" 19	64 deg.,	3 p. m.
"	July 2-31	93	deg., 2 p. m.	"	Feb. 27	68 deg.,	12 m.
1871	Jan. 11	60	deg., 6 a. m.	"	Dec. 27	-3 deg.,	6 a. m.
"	"	67	deg., 3 p. m.	"	" 28	-9 deg.,	6 a. m.
"	Dec. 4	-10	deg., 6 a. m.	"	" 29	-24 deg.,	6 a. m.
1872	Dec. 21-23	-10	deg., 6 a. m.				

The winter of 1871-2 was long and very cold, continuing from the 19th of November to the 6th of February, with only four days between in which the thermometer rose above the freezing point. The winter of 1875-6 was the warmest that had been known for forty years, the mercury ranging in December and January from 26 to 62 degrees Fahrenheit at 6 A. M.

#### RAIN-FALL.

The following table exhibits the amount of rain falling on the earth each year during a period of thirty-three or thirty-four years, at the town of Miami, in this county, as kept by Mr. Jesse J. Ferrill, beginning with the year 1847:

Year.	Inches.	Year.	Inches.
1847	28.40	1854	21.01
1848	30.76	1855	40.95
1849	41.25	1856	30.33
1850	37.76	1857	22.43
1851	45.50	1858	39.36
1852	38.32	1859	33.60
1853	23.02	1860	15.33

Year.	Inches.	Year.	Inches.
1861.....	42.29	1871.....	27.55
1862.....	34.96	1872.....	38.27
1863.....	29.47	1873.....	38.91
1864.....	25.86	1874.....	26.03
1865.....	42.19	1875.....	34.13
1866.....	33.58	1876.....	42.03
1867.....	21.70	1877.....	43.98
1868.....	36.36	1878.....	40.31
1869.....	41.80	1879.....	42.07
1870.....	27.46	1880.....	32.90

1877—October, 8.53; November, 2.42; December, 3.46, which is a total of 14.41 for three months, the greatest fall of any three months during the thirty-three years.

The deepest snows that have fallen during the past thirty-one years were: March 2, 1850, 11 inches; January 17, 1852, 13 inches; January 21, 1855, 16 inches; January 25–27, 1856, 10 inches; January 4, 1873, 13 inches; January 22, 1873, 12 inches; December 12, 1878, 24 inches.

#### SPRINGS.

There is a remarkable feature peculiar to a great number of the natural springs of this county, the strong impregnation of their waters with common salt. This saline character of so many different springs in different parts of the county, first suggested the name of the county, as well as the names of several of its most important streams. Some of these springs are impregnated with sulphur and other minerals, but the largest portion of them contain only muriate of soda, or common salt. "Nearly all of the mineral springs observed in this county," says Prof. Meek, "are found along streams which have excavated their valleys down nearly or quite to the lower carboniferous rocks, or through these into the upper Devonian. \* \* I do not think from this fact, however, that the salines of this county have their origin in their lower carboniferous or upper Devonian rocks, which are generally not very thick here, but that they are probably more deeply seated, and merely find more ready outlets through the fissures in these limestones where they are not overlaid by the impervious clays of the coal measures." These springs are very numerous, and are scattered all over the county; but the most remarkable of them all is what is known as the "Big Salt spring," in Elmwood township, section 20, township 50, range 22, about eight or nine miles west of Marshall, and forming the head of Salt branch. They are situated in a circular depression of the surrounding high prairie, the depression being as much as eighty or eighty-five feet. On either side of this valley the hills are made up of coal measure rocks, while in the valley below, the soil is composed of light-colored clay. There are several of these large salt springs, and many smaller ones more or less impregnated with sulphur and other minerals, all of which find an outlet in the salt branch. The largest of these is a circular

pool measuring about 60 feet in its greatest diameter; this is the famous White spring, of which there is a legend, that many years ago a teamster with his wagon and yoke of cattle was passing near by, and seeing the pool turned to it to water his cattle. The oxen being hot and thirsty, rushed into the pool to drink, and that was the last ever seen of cattle, wagon or teamster. This spring was for a long time thought to be too deep to be sounded, but it has since been found to be only about 25 to 30 feet deep. It flows in a bold stream of 30 cubic inches, and is kept in a constant state of ebullition by the escape of gases, which appear to boil up from the bottom. The water has a strong saline taste, and an odor of hydro-sulphuric acid, depositing a white flocculent precipitate. The general appearance of the water is white, but it varies a good deal in this respect, sometimes being nearly clear. Near by, to the south, is what is known as the "Blue Spring," which is about 30 feet in diameter and almost perfectly round. It is twenty to twenty-five feet deep, more strongly saline than the White spring, more deeply impregnated with sulphurous gases, but differs from it in the clear, limpid character of its water. It is this limpid clearness that gives its name of the Blue spring. This water is so strongly impregnated with sulphuretted-hydrogen gas that it will blacken silver in a few seconds.

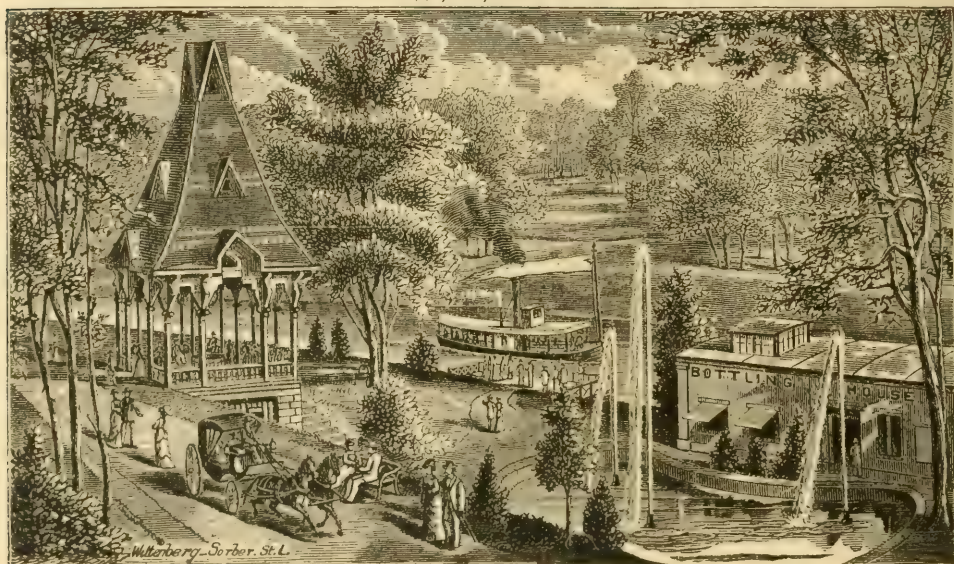
Salt was manufactured here by the early settlers by simply boiling down the water in kettles, when communication with St. Louis was difficult and dangerous, and consumed a long period of time. There was also one attempt, by Mr. Jones, to manufacture salt here by solar evaporation, a good many years ago, which resulted in failure, only because of the very limited means of the gentleman who made the attempt. At that early day, timber for making vats had to be wagoned a long distance, the expense being very heavy, and the enterprise too great for the purse behind it. But now, with the C. & A. R. R. almost touching the springs, and all the more modern means of transportation, there is no reason why salt should not be manufactured here in larger quantities than at the Onandaga salt works in New York, where by solar evaporation alone 600,000 bushels of salt are made annually. The cost of operation at these is springs, where the supply of water is absolutely unlimited, and the location several degrees further south, cannot but be far less than at Onandaga, while the salt has been proved to be of the very finest quality. It was even attempted, and to some extent successfully carried out during the late war between the sections, when it was almost impossible for the citizens to obtain salt and other necessities from the east. The crude attempts at manufacture heretofore made, have, however, tested the capacity of this water, and there is little doubt that salt will yet be manufactured here in enormous quantities. These springs are located in section 20, township 50 and range 22.



Due west from the old fort, in township 52, range 21, on the farm of Mr. A. J. Vanmeter, there is a remarkable spring, that ebbs and flows with as much regularity as the tides of the ocean. This spring is just under the Pinnacles bluff, and about midway of the range. Its flood is between the new moon and the first quarter in each month, when it bubbles up from the center with considerable force, throwing up sand, leaves and sticks, and flows out in a channel about sixteen feet wide by one foot deep. When it is quiet it is circular in form, and about ten feet in diameter, and is very deep—indeed, it is so deep that its bottom has never been reached by the means for sounding which could be obtained on an ordinary country farm. When it begins to flow it belches up in the center and bubbles like a pot of soap, and then runs off like a mill-race. For about three hours it bubbles up and flows rapidly, and then ebbs back to its former station—ebbing and flowing during the dryest as well as the wet seasons. In winter it often freezes over when quiet, but when the new moon comes it bursts its icy fetters and wells up with considerable force.

#### SWEET SPRINGS.

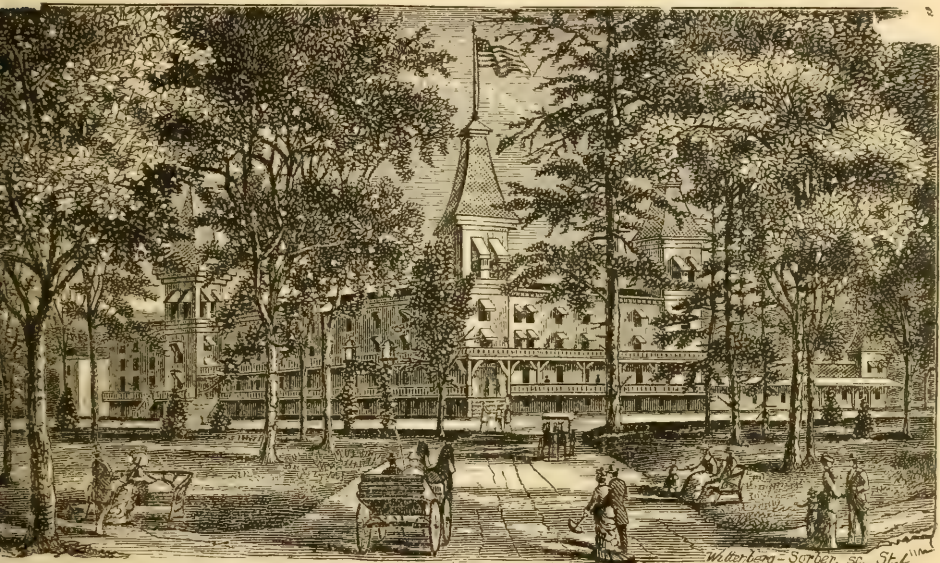
Naturally Saline county embraces a self-sustaining empire in itself. Nearly all the necessary wants of man, and many of the luxuries, may here be dug from the soil, or are supplied by nature ready to his hand. Few counties in all this broad land have been so bountifully supplied by nature. All that is necessary for man to eat and wear may be grown from the soil. Coals for fuel and manufacturing purposes are here without limit.



Sweet Water Springs.

The larger portion of the county rests upon abounding coal measures, that are inexhaustible for thousands of years to come. Salt, that great

and universal necessity, can here be made, whether by heat or evaporation, in quantities sufficient to supply the world almost, and at cheaper rates than the county now purchases it from the north and east. And, should the citizens of this favored county become sick, nature supplies them with healing remedies. A cave in the eastern part of the county, Clay township, supplies pure nitre—many valuable medicinal herbs grow wild and may be had for the gathering—while a thousand mineral and chalybeate springs bubble up spontaneously in every portion of the county; the most important and most famous of which are the celebrated Sweet Springs, in Salt Pond township, section 14, township 48, range 23, near the town of Brownsville, in the southwestern corner of the county.



Hotel, Sweet Water Springs.

These springs are very near the geographical center of the state, in an elevated healthy region, fully 500 feet above St. Louis, and were formerly owned by Rev. J. L. Yantis, an eminent Presbyterian minister. Some years ago the land embracing these springs, about thirty acres, was purchased by a number of gentlemen, formerly the Sweet Springs company, who have since built a spacious hotel, many cottages, and in many ways have highly adorned and beautified the grounds, and now, both as to beauty and reputation they will vie with any of the older watering resorts of the east. The springs proper flow from a limestone ledge on the banks of Blackwater—but within a radius of five miles, taking the hotel as the center, there are almost innumerable springs containing salt, sulphur, iron, magnesia and other valuable minerals. The chief medicinal springs are the Sweet, within the grounds, and the "Akesion," a short distance down the river, a pleasant drive from the hotel, which are amply fitted up for bath-



ing and swimming. This "Akesion Spring," abounds in chlorides, nitrates, sulphates, carbonates, etc. Below is the exact analysis of this famous spring:

Chloride Sodium.....	75.6398	grains	per	gallon.
" Potassium.....	28.56395	"	"	"
" Lithium.....	0.29386	"	"	"
" Magnesia.....	7.31837	"	"	"
" Calcium.....	74.79091	"	"	"
Bromide Magnesia.....	0.13108	"	"	"
Nitrate ".....	0.17805	"	"	"
" Ammonia.....	0.17193	"	"	"
Sulphide Sodium.....	2.60873	"	"	"
Sulphate Calcium.....	57.93380	"	"	"
" Barium.....	0.15047	"	"	"
Phosphate Calcaria.....	0.24267	"	"	"
Carbonate ".....	40.25091	"	"	"
" Ferrous.....	0.26683	"	"	"
" Manganese.....	0.19911	"	"	"
Alumina.....	0.16679	"	"	"
Silica.....	0.51319	"	"	"
Organic Matters.....	3.04696	"	"	"



Cottages, Sweet Water Springs.

As will be seen from the above analysis, there is a close correspondence between the waters of this Akesion Spring and the mineral waters of Hamburg Kissingen, in Germany, and as the name Akesion intimates, they have great healing properties, and act admirably in all diseases of the stomach, bowels, kidneys, bladder, and diseases peculiar to females.

The anlysis of



## SWEET SPRING WATER

is as follows:

Chloride Sodium.....	89.91773	grains per gallon.
“ Potassium... ..	3.39796	“ “ “
“ Lithium.....	0.04756	“ “ “
“ Magnesia.....	22.29123	“ “ “
“ Calcium.....	14.72127	“ “ “
Bromide Magnesia.....	0.11801	“ “ “
Sulphate Lime.....	9.45713	“ “ “
Carbonate Lime.....	9.56312	“ “ “
“ Iron.....	0.56656	“ “ “
“ Manganese.....	0.00190	“ “ “
Alumina... ..	0.08921	“ “ “
Silica.....	1.08471	“ “ “
Organic matters.....	4.05300	“ “ “



Rustic Bridge, Sweet Water Springs.

The ingredients of this spring, as given above, differ materially from all other known springs, resembling more nearly the ingredients of the King's Well at Bath, England, than any of the American or German springs of celebrity. The waters of this spring are limpid and have a pure, sweetish taste. Their action is strongly diuretic, and have exhibited wonderful curative and tonic properties upon dyspepsia, dysentery, diarrhea, diseases of the kidneys and urinary organs, and many of the diseases peculiar to women.

These springs will yet be the Saratoga of the Mississippi valley, and there is every reason why they should become so. The present Sweet Springs Company, composed chiefly of D. W. and Leslie Marmaduke,

have already expended many thousands of dollars upon the buildings and grounds, and are constantly adding to their improvements, beautifying and adorning. An elegant hotel, with every modern appointment, is ever ready for guests, to which, more recently, a long line of beautiful cottages has been added. The health-giving properties of the waters of both the Sweet and Akesion springs are far superior to the Saratoga waters, as will be evident to any experienced medical man on an examination of the different analyses, and they are surpassed by none in America, not even the famous Hot Springs of Arkansas.

The saltpetre cave, to which allusion has been made; is located on Mr. Thornton's place on Fish creek. This cave yields pure nitre, but like many of the most valuable productions from nature's laboratory in this county, has never been utilized.

---

## GEOLOGY OF SALINE COUNTY.

The geological structure of this county, ascending, is first, Silurian—saccharoidal sandstone and Trenton limestone; second, Devonian—semi-crystalline limestone, and Cooper marble; third, Carboniferous—chouteau limestone; encrinital limestone, Archimedes limestone, ferruginous sandstone and coal measures; and fourth, Quaternary—drift, bluff or loess deposit, and alluvium of Missouri valley. These lower rocks exhibit little evidence of disturbance, and generally have a horizontal appearance to the eye, except in one locality about six miles north of Arrow Rock, on the river, where there has evidently been an upheaval, bringing the saccharoidal sandstone and Trenton limestone above the surface at the river, while at Arrow Rock below and Cambridge above, the lower carboniferous is again seen at the water's edge, which indicates a distinct north and south dip from that place. The saccharoidal sandstone as it here projects, is known over that region as the "salt rock," from its resemblance to common salt, is the oldest rock to be seen in the county, and this is, probably, the only place where it can be seen. The Trenton limestone, which here appears just over the saccharoidal sandstone, is a reddish, impure and crystalline limestone, full of white quartz and calcspar. This and one other, a half mile above, are probably the only out-croppings of this rock in the county.

### DEVONIAN.

*Semi-crystalline Limestone*, is a grayish, granular limestone, presenting a rough, irregular fracture, with a semi-crystalline appearance. It may be seen in the bluff, about a mile and a half below the mouth of Fish creek, section 36, township 51, range 19, where it reposes upon the Silurian rocks.

*Cooper marble* is to be seen in this county on certain of the Blackwater bluffs, in connection with the Chouteau limestone. It is composed of

nearly pure limestone, more compact than the Chouteau. As no fossils have been found in this rock, its exact relative position may yet be said to be somewhat doubtful.

#### CARBONIFEROUS.

*Chouteau limestone* is a pure, compact grey limestone, which nearly equals the encrinital in thickness. It is generally hidden by other carboniferous rocks, except in a few instances where the streams have excavated their beds so as to bring it into view. It is oftenest exposed along Blackwater in the southwestern portion of the county, at the mouth of Salt Fork, for instance, and in section 32, township 49, range 20, where a bluff 200 feet in height exhibits it, with other rocks above and below. The bluffs on Cow creek and Rock creek also expose this limestone.

The *Encrinital Limestone* is immediately above the Chouteau and below the Archimedes rock, the most important limestone in this county, and is most extensively exposed in the southeastern part of the county. About Arrow Rock there are bluffs of it nearly eighty feet in height; along Salt Fork it crops out in many localities up to S. 29, T. 50, R. 20, and upon nearly all the streams of the county, and in the bluffs of the Missouri at Miami, and the Pinnacle bluffs.

The *Archimedes Limestone* may be seen at many places, but is evidently not a continuous stratum in this county, as the coal measures are often found reposing immediately upon the encrinital. It consists here of bluish-gray argillaceous limestone, with layers of blue clay. Its greatest exposure may be seen on Flat creek, where it forms bluffs of from ten to thirty feet in height.

*Ferruginous Sandstone* is a fine-grained yellowish sandstone, apparently destitute of mica. As coal has never been found below this rock, it most probably belongs to the lower carboniferous series. It varies much in thickness, and is often wanting. It attains its greatest thickness in the bluffs of the Missouri river, T. 52, R. 19, and T. 52, R. 20, forming here bluffs of from twenty-five to thirty feet high, and attains probably a thickness of about forty feet.

*Coal Measures* occupy one-half of the entire area of this county, and coal can be found almost everywhere. In some parts the upper coal stratum is buried deep beneath heavy deposits of drift and loess, while in very many localities the deposit is very light, and in some places the coal outcrops at the surface. The coal measures here are, indeed, of such varying thickness and depth from the surface that it is difficult to find any two points, a few miles apart, which agree in their details, and sometimes their differences are so great that it seems impossible to account for them in any other way than to suppose that after the deposit of portions of the series, oscillations and changes must have occurred by which they were exposed to denuding agencies. But there are many heavy and rich



deposits of coal in different localities, notwithstanding the irregularities spoken of above. The thickest and heaviest deposits of coal are to be found in townships 49, 50 and 51, range 19, and in township 49, ranges 20 and 21, though coal is easily found in all the southeastern, southern and southwestern and in the northeastern portions of the county. In these sections nearly every farmer can obtain coal upon his own farm with a little extra labor, and the supply of coal is very nearly inexhaustible.

Township 49 and range 19, lying within the township of Arrow Rock, contains, perhaps, the richest deposit of coal in the county. The stratum of bituminous coal in this section varies from two to twenty feet in thickness, of the very finest quality of coal, and is interspersed in numerous places with huge pockets of cannel coal of a quality equalling the famous cannel coal of Kentucky. These pockets often present a face of from 30 to 40 feet of coal. In this region is the famous cannel coal mine on the farm of the late Gov. C. F. Jackson, besides numerous others, nearly all of them of great thickness, from 10 to 30 feet—of limited extent, and most of them reposing on the lower carboniferous rocks. South of Blackwater there is much the same coal deposit as that in the region just described. Cannel pockets are also here, as is proved by those found on the farm of the late C. G. Clark, now worked by Mr. Laner. Coal has also been found along the northern edge of the county, near Miami, in township 52, ranges 19 and 21.

#### QUATERNARY.

*The Drift* formation, which is generally found above the coal measures, is distributed over Saline county. It lies beneath the loess in certain localities, but immediately beneath the sub-soils and surface, where the loess does not exist. It is composed of beds of arenaceous clays, mingled with pebbles and a few boulders. Whitish pipe-clay also occurs in deposits near the upper part in many places. These beds of drift may be seen along many of the streams, and are often struck when sinking wells.

*Bluff or Loess* occurs along the bluffs of the river, and extend back over much of the country north and east of Salt Fork—if it occurs on the high prairies south of Salt Fork, it is of a character not easily distinguishable from the drift formation. The bluffs along the Missouri river are largely composed of this loess formation founded on encrinital and Archimedes limestones. The looseness and depth of the loess along these bluffs in township 52, range 22, are the probable cause of those sharp, high conical ridges which are known as the Pinnacle hills, an account of which is given elsewhere. The loess deposit here consists of fine light, yellowish and argillaceous material, and the same continues ten or twelve miles up the river, and forms the boundary of the vast alluvial bottom north of the Petite Saw Plains. There are, however, no repetitions of the Pinnacle hills, there or elsewhere. Back from the river, as already stated, this deposit

continues as far as the north and northeast banks of Salt Fork, varying in depth from 10 to 50, 60 and even 80 feet. The Petite Saw Plains are a vast bottom prairie of this same bluff formation in a large measure. The soil is made up of sands, clays, vegetable mold—the sand very fine and powdery and yellowish brown, the clays bluish brown and marly, the vegetable mold of a dark color, and the whole as rich, perhaps, as any in the world.

*The Alluvium*, or alluvial deposits, compose all the large bottoms of the Missouri river, being from ten to fifteen feet above the river at ordinary stage. These bottoms vary from one to five or six miles in breadth. The general aspect is that of a perfect level, but when closely examined, it will be seen that they are always a little lower at the bluffs than at the river bank, and are nearly all of them subject to occasional overflow. The alluvium according to Prof. Swallow, is composed of black loam, with the usual very fine clays and arenaceous materials, soils, sand, clays, humus and marls, and are fertile almost beyond compare. All the river bottoms in this county are subject to occasional overflow, as already stated, and when the floods subside, lagoons, lakes, sloughs, etc., are left full of turbid water, which evaporate and deposit their turgid contents until these lagoons and sloughs are gradually silted up.

#### COAL, BUILDING STONE, LIME, SAND, ETC.

Saline county presents to the geologist a rich, and comparatively unworked field. Its geological history has been but little investigated, as compared with other portions of the state. A chapter in the "Geological Survey of Missouri, 1855, 1871," by Prof. F. B. Meek, contains much the most elaborate and reliable geological researches that have yet been made of the county, and from it most of the geological information detailed in this chapter has been obtained. The geologist has a rich field yet before him here, while the economical geology is both rich and abounding. As has already been said, in speaking of the coal measures, coal, that most important of minerals, abounds in this county in quality and quantities that the people have not yet comprehended. It is true that the coal strata vary greatly in thickness and depth, but over two-thirds of the county rests upon the coal measures, and the supply of coal to be obtained, when the coal is systematically mined, will prove inexhaustible. No regular mining has ever been undertaken, but each farmer "drifts under," or "strips off" for fuel for his own use, and a few of them, by hiring a few hands, supply the wants of the villages nearest them.

The coal is generally of a good quality, and especially of a very fine quality in the great coal bed near the town of Arrow Rock. As the canal coal is always here found in "pockets," there is no method of estimating the quantity of it, or how soon the supply may give out. As fuel, or for the production of gas, this coal has no superior. It has been thoroughly

tested at the St. Louis gas works, and found to furnish abundantly the best quality of gas. It is thought that anthracite also exists, and will yet be found in this region.

#### BUILDING STONE, LIME, SAND, ETC.

Building stone of good quality is found in nearly every township in the county, and in some of them is obtainable with very little labor. On Blackwater and its tributaries, and in other places, excellent building material is quarried from the sandstone and limestone of the coal measures. As yet, stone has been but sparsely used for building purposes, but the day will come when the people of this grandly dowered county will wake up from their lethargy, and will begin to utilize this, as well as many other sources of unbounded wealth, which remain dormant and almost untouched in nature's storehouses. Right at their doors lie quarries from which the cheapest and best houses may be built—houses that will last for ages—but as yet, they prefer to send to the east and north for their building material, at the highest prices, and to build houses of wood that will, only for a few years, resist the wear and tear of the prairie winds and storms. The encrinital and Chouteau limestones, as also the Cooper marble, which abound in the county, furnish admirable building stone, while the lower carboniferous sandstone furnishes an excellent material for the building of Macadamized roads, of which there is not one in the county. All the limestones of the lower carboniferous, but especially the Cooper marble, make an excellent quality of lime. The lime made by the Cooper marble is snowy white and admirably adapted to plastering and whitewashing—but the people of this county prefer to pay tribute to the east for their lime and cement, though it could be obtained better and cheaper at home.

Sand of the finest quality is readily obtained along all the streams that flow through the coal measures, and also in many localities on the Missouri river. Numerous localities furnish an excellent clay for the making of building brick, and there is at least one bed of white pipe-clay that would make good pottery.

---

### HISTORICAL GEOLOGY.

FROM PROF. SWALLOW, IN HISTORY OF MISSOURI.

If we go back to the time when this continent began to emerge from the primeval ocean, the geological record will inform us that Pilot Knob, Shepherd Mountain, and some of the neighboring heights, were among the first portions of land that appeared above the waters. When Pilot Knob became an island, there was an unbroken ocean on all sides, save an island to the northwest, the top of the Black Hills, a large cluster to



the northeast, in New York and Canada, and a smaller cluster to the southwest.

These islands were formed in the Azoic seas by the eruptions that forced up the porphyry, granite, the Azoic slates and iron beds of Pilot Knob and the neighboring heights.

In the tranquil cycles which succeeded, the ocean was peopled with innumerable species of mollusca, zoophytes, protozoans and trilobites. Plants, too, appeared in the waters. But for some reason these animals were not abundant in the waters about Pilot Knob.

This is what we call the *Age of Mollusks*;<sup>\*</sup> and in it were deposited the series of magnesian limestones and sandstones so largely developed in the southern and eastern portions of the state. In the middle portion of this age, mollusks, with conical shells as large as saw-logs, made their appearance.

Towards the close of this age the higher portions of South Missouri became dry land, and the surrounding waters were filled with vast numbers of corals, trilobites, bivalve, spiral and conical shells. At the end of the Age of Mollusks, the land emerged as high up the Mississippi as Louisiana, and the waters of the Pacific and Atlantic were separated by a chain of islands along the line of the Upper Mississippi and the great lakes and the St. Lawrence.

The next period, the Age of Fishes, was characterized by tranquil seas filled with coral reefs, around which sported the primeval fishes. Huge nautili spread their sails over the placid waters, and plants clothed the rising continent in green.

At the close of this age the Pacific retired a little to the northwest and left a narrow belt of Devonian rocks along its sinuous shores.

For many cycles the seas remained tranquil, and continued to be filled with fishes, corals, stone lilies, trilobites, star fish and algae, while the vast beds of carboniferous limestone were deposited. Reptiles and insects appeared upon the land. But towards the close of the period turbulent times intervened. Rocks were broken up, rounded to boulders and pebbles, or ground to sand, and drifted to the sea and piled into vast beds, in the central portions of the Mississippi valley.

St. Louis now rose above the waters and formed a peninsula which had its connection to the south with the older part of the continent. A shallow bay extended around St. Louis to the north and west. It widened out over all the coal regions of Illinois and Kentucky, and out into the Pacific through St. Charles. All northwest Missouri and the coal regions of

---

<sup>\*</sup>This term is used in the older works; but in all the recent geological text books and standard authors the "Age of Mollusks" has been changed to "Age of Invertebrates," because it had many animal forms that were not mollusks, although it had none that were vertebrates, or back-boned animals. See geological chart on page 67.

Iowa, Nebraska, Kansas, Arkansas and the Indian Territory were covered with warm, shallow waters, steaming under the rays of a tropical sun.

A hot atmosphere filled with vapor and carbonic acid nourished the rapid growth of trees, ferns, lepidodendrons, sigillaria and other plants in vast forests. Steaming marshes, fens and lagoons abounded. These lands were many times raised and submerged, and the forests swept away into vast beds, which formed the coal deposits over more than 100,000 square miles in the states above named. The turbulent waters deposited the clays and sands intercalated with the coal beds. Clear tranquil waters returned, filled with fishes, mollusks and corals, and the limestones of the coal measures were deposited.

Such changes followed each other in some twenty successive courses, revolving through the vast cycles of the age of plants.

At the close of this period the Pacific had retired westward to Sioux City and Manhattan; the Gulf of Mexico extended up as high as Cape Girardeau; and a part of Scott county was a large island.

During the succeeding age of reptiles, while the vast saurians, like the zeuglodon, were sporting in the waters that covered the lower Mississippi valley, and the flying pterodactyli were flapping their wings over the shores of the Pacific, in Wyoming and Colorado, Missouri was quiescent, producing her quota of animal and vegetable life.

In the succeeding age of mammals, Missouri remained as before, but the regions bordering on the Gulf of Mexico and those on the upper Missouri and westward to the Pacific, underwent various depressions and elevations by which several dynasties of wonderful animals were buried in the rocks which now contain their remains. At the close of this vast period the continent assumed its present form, with some unimportant exceptions. The Gulf of Mexico still extended above the mouth of the Ohio. Our large rivers had cut their present channels to depths varying from 100 to 500 feet, and in width from one to ten miles. Mighty waters poured over the solid strata and wore for themselves these vast channels to the sea.

But a change came over the continent. Some mighty power of water or ice, or both, swept over the surface, grinding the softer rocks to atoms, and rounding the harder into pebbles. Vast boulders were moved hundreds of miles and dropped in strange places.

Another change, and a large part of the upper Mississippi and the lower Mississippi valleys were covered with a vast fresh water lake. The land was covered with forests similar to our own. The land and waters were peopled with many of our present races of animals. The squirrel ate the same mast, and the deer ate the same herbage as now. But the huge elephant and mastodon were then lords of the soil. The bluff formation was deposited in this lake. Another change, and the lake was gradually

drained and the waters subsided to the channels of the rivers.' The currents of the great rivers were sluggish, they were spread from bluff to bluff, and the bottom prairie was deposited, covering the valleys of our great rivers.

Again the level changed, the great rivers became more rapid, and cut their present channels in the bottom prairies.

The alluvial deposits were formed, the gulf was driven back to its present limits, the swamp country was added to our state, the soil was formed, and Missouri was *finished*. The Age of Man commenced, and the geological record gave place to [written] history.

[This brief but beautiful sketch of the changes undergone in preparing our state and county for the abode of man, would be incomplete without the following testimony by the same pen, in regard to "development," or "natural selection," with which it closes.]

But in this countless array of animals, whose orders and genera and species have come and gone through the vast cycles since Pilot Knob announced the rising continent, among them all, do we find one species of animal developed from another? **NAY, VERILY.**

Species come without progenitors, maintain their identity for countless ages, and utterly perish, leaving nothing developed to call them ancestors.

But have not the species, and genera, and orders, improved by *natural selection*? **NOT AT ALL.**

When we examine through their whole existence, they degenerate rather than improve. In some instances they do improve for a time; but in *all* instances they retrograde again, and finally perish miserably.

The trilobite was one of the first animals that appeared in the primeval ocean; he lived through the entire Palæozoic period. They sometimes improved and sometimes degenerated; but finally they dwindled down to a few insignificant species, and utterly perished.

The trilobite stood at the head of the primitive orders. He had the world for his field, and all time was before him. He perished by no catastrophe; and yet, natural selection did not improve him, much less save him from utter extinction.

At the close of the Age of Mammals, the elephant and mastodon were at the head of the order on this continent. They had space enough, climates enough, time enough, and none to molest or make them afraid; and yet natural selection did not save them. They dwindled away and died out.

The genus *Cyrtia* and the species *Spirifer Cameratus*, and a thousand others, might be named to show that natural selection, where it had the widest field, the longest time, and the most favorable circumstances, failed utterly to make [or develop] a new species. Such, at least, is the testimony of the rocks of Missouri.



## ARCHÆOLOGY OF SALINE COUNTY.

In many portions of the North American Continent, but especially that part known as the great Mississippi valley, along the Mississippi, Missouri and Ohio rivers, are innumerable monuments which attest the former residence of some ancient but partially civilized races of people, which have long ago disappeared utterly from the face of the earth, leaving no history, except what may be gathered from these monuments, and not even a name behind them. There are more or less distinct traces of villages, towns, and even large cities yet to be seen, and evidences of cultivated lands, which attest beyond a doubt that comparatively dense populations were once collected along the rivers of this great valley, whose customs, modes of life and institutions were very far superior to those of the Indians who were found in possession of the country by the white men from Europe. The evidences of a superior social state are numerous; and scattered all over the west, especially among the mounds and fortifications of Arkansas and Missouri, and of this vast population, generally now called the Mound-builders, New Madrid, in Missouri, would seem to have been the center. The labors of the archæologist have enabled us to arrive at something like a connected history of these long-vanished people; to look in upon their modes of life and domestic scenes, their method of burial and gropings concerning a future existence, and their ceaseless struggles, like man in all ages, for the means of daily subsistence. Two things, however, seem lost never to be recovered—their name and their language. For ages they flourished in the great valley, lived, grew wealthy and civilized, until at length, as seems to be history in all ages and in all quarters of the globe, they were driven out from their country and their homes by a stronger, fiercer and more barbarous “people from the north,” who came and occupied. They do not seem to have been conquered, and to have remained as a vanquished people, but to have been literally driven out, and to have departed toward the south by a universal exodus.

The general similarity, with only enough of exception to prove the general rule, demonstrates the fact that the people covering this vast region were one and the same race, having the same manners, customs and language, and one religion common to all. Their religion was the worship of the sun, as the great central Deity or representative of Deity.

The state of Missouri presents as rich an archæological field as any portion of the Mississippi valley, and many monuments of this vanished race are to be found in the county of Saline.

The mounds of the Mound-builders are heaps of earth or stone of various dimensions and every imaginable shape. In size they vary from four or five feet in height and eight or ten in diameter, to ninety feet in height and

eight hundred in diameter; they are round, square elliptical, conical, and many of them shaped like birds, beasts, instruments, and some even have the human shape. In every case where they have been investigated they contain human bones, besides every variety of stone and pottery implements. There is a tradition, (but it is only tradition, and shadowy at that) that many hundreds of years ago the Lenno-Lenape (who are said to have been the remote ancestors of the Delaware tribe of the Algonquin family of Indians) resided in a far distant part of the northwest, determined to emigrate to the east in a body and after a long journey and many halts (often of long periods of time) they reached the Mississippi river where they were joined by the Minquas, who had also emigrated from a distant country. They found the country east of the Mississippi inhabited by a very powerful nation called by themselves the Allequi, who were remarkably tall and stout, and even had giants among them, and had their habitations entrenched by regular fortifications.

The Lenno-Lenape desired to settle in the country of this people, but were only permitted to pass through to the further east. They began to cross the Mississippi, when the Allequi became alarmed and attacked them. A great battle ensued in which many were killed on both sides. A long war followed, and at length, the Allequi, finding themselves too weak to continue it, and that the Lenno-Lenape were bent on their extermination, fled in a body down the great river, and settled the country afterward occupied by the Natchez, whose ancestors they were.

This is mere tradition, but the evidences are sufficient to suggest to us that mighty nations with various degrees of advancement, have from time to time occupied the Mississippi valley, empire succeeding empire, rising, falling and disappearing, corresponding to the early changes in Asia and Europe. The earthen mounds, whether constructed for fortifications, observations, temples or tombs, exhibit little art, though immense labor. The pottery so often found in these mounds, is generally made of clay, with a considerable intermixture of sand, sometimes flinty and sometimes calcareous, but generally of a whitish color. The earth-works found along the Missouri river are manifestly of a defensive character, and generally crown the summits of steep hills, and consist of an embankment and exterior ditch.

On the Missouri river, near the Pinnacles in Saline county, in section 19, township 52, and range 21, and section 24, township 52, range 22, in the field of Mr. Edward Casebolt, there is one of these old forts, in which have been found at various times human bones, entire skeletons, jaw-bones, and leg-bones, much larger than those of men at the present time. This field of Mr. Casebolt's, and also that of Mr. Richard Williams, contains numerous mounds. West by southwest from this old fort in the Pinnacles are to be seen a series of conical shaped mounds, varying from three to

seven feet in height, and having a circumference of from fifty to one hundred feet, which evidently, (as well from the remains found as from their conical shape), belong to the sepulchral class of mounds. Many specimens of pottery have been found here—jars, double-handled jugs, very similar to those used in early times in eastern countries. One human skull was here found with an arrow point sticking in it, entering about the center of the frontal bone. An iron crown was also found here, indicating that, somewhere in the far shadowy past, royalty dwelt in these fair and favored regions. Pikes, hatchets, axes, and clubs of stone and iron, have here been picked up, and arrow points in great abundance. Mortars and pestles, not for the compounding of drugs and medicines, but for the preparation of food, were found near this old fort, but made of a peculiar stone that does not belong to this region. Many have been led to believe from the vast quantity of human bones found in this vicinity that there was either a common burial place here, or that once a great battle was fought in this locality in which the slain were numbered by the thousands. Indeed these mounds are to be found, at intervals of a few yards to a mile, all along the high ground bordering the adjacent river bottom.

The mounds of the Mound-builders are to be found in almost every part of the county, on the bluffs of the streams. They are by no means confined to the Pinnacles, though the most important of them are probably there. These mounds all antedate the recollection of the Indians who were found here by the first white men. They told the earliest settlers that they were utterly ignorant of the origin of them. They abound all along the river bluffs, from Arrow Rock up. Near Arrow Rock a jaw-bone was found, that, upon close investigation, was determined to have belonged to a child not over ten years of age, yet it was fully as large as the present adult jaw-bone. How it was determined that the wearer of the jaw-bone was only and exactly ten years of age, is not recorded. The pottery found in these mounds is very similar to some made by the Pueblo Indians in New Mexico.

#### THE OLD FORT ON THE "PINNACLES."

This structure, elsewhere alluded to, is situated in section 24, township 52, range 22. It crowns the summit of one of the "Pinnacles," and comprises an area of perhaps six acres. In a complete sense it is not at all a fort; it is merely a breastwork of an irregular elliptical form, made to conform to the topography of the land it encloses. The ground slopes from the breastwork or embankment on every side but one—that next the main land. This sloping, in nearly every part, is quite steep, and the crest of the Pinnacle is several hundreds of feet above the main land below. Immediately at the foot of the Pinnacles is the Missouri river bottom, along which, or over which the river ran at the time the fort was built. Upon the eastern side of the works a narrow neck of level ground leads to the



main land; and at one place on the side next the river there is an inclined plane leading down to the bottom. This plane is not covered with trees of any considerable size or age, although the surrounding land is heavily timbered.

Very many descriptions of this so-called "fort" have been written, and very many theories of its origin and purpose advanced; but all of them in all reasonable probability, have been inaccurate. The examinations seem to have been cursory and very imperfect. At the time they were made the site of the fortification was covered with timber and underbrush, and could not be carefully inspected. Prof. G. C. Broadhead, a learned and accomplished scientist, in the *Western Science Review*, June, 1878, gave the following description of the "fort:"

In 1872 I visited an interesting locality in Saline county, about four miles southwest of Miami, where were observed ancient earthworks, walls and ditches, on a high ground in a dense wood. It approached a circular form, though of quite irregular shape, caused by ravines breaking off near the periphery, the walls becoming re-entrant at such places. The space enclosed was about forty acres, around which there extended three ridges and two valleys or depressions, the remains of former ditches. Two ridges extended entirely around the enclosed area, and apparently were formed of the earth excavated from the ditches, and are about three feet above the bottom of the ditches. They have undoubtedly been much higher, the ditches correspondingly deeper, at some former period in the remote past. No rocks were seen by or in the inclosure. Black oak trees from three to five feet in diameter were noticed as growing over the walls and ditches and the inclosed area of the entire space was covered with a dense growth of bushes, vines and trees. In the neighboring fields human bones, spear heads and fragments of pottery have been plowed up. I, myself, observed in the neighborhood many fragments of pottery, with arrow and spear heads of flint.

It will be observed that the learned professor puts the area of space enclosed at "forty acres," the number of "ridges" as he styles the embankments, at three, two of which "extended entirely around the enclosed area." The professor's examination was hastily and imperfectly made. He examined but one side of the fortification, at a point where there were three ridges, two of which were well defined and longer than the third. In point of fact but one of these ridges is over fifty feet in length! A heavy rain was approaching at the time of the professor's visit, and in company with his guide, Dr. Dunlap, of Miami, he soon left the field. Seeing three ridges at the point he examined, he concluded that they extended entirely around the ground of the fort, circumscribing an area of "forty acres," ten times the real size.

Dr. Dunlap, the gentleman alluded to as Broadhead's companion, is himself a gentleman of no mean attainments as a geologist and archæologist. The doctor had given the "fort" the best examination he could, and written several descriptive articles for the press in which he gave a description of

the fortification somewhat similar to Broadhead's, and advanced the speculation that the works were those of the Mound-builders.

Latterly the site of the fort has been cleared of timber and brush and a considerable portion of it cultivated, at least one crop of corn having been raised by a negro whose house is near by. It is quite an easy matter now to view the shape and peculiarity of the fort as they probably were. The investigation by the writer discloses that the fort is as described in the beginning of this article.

Its origin is probably as follows: About the year 1720 the French ascended the Missouri and established forts and trading posts at different points on the river. This was one of them. The breastwork bears every mark, almost, of comparatively modern origin. In some places it has been washed down; in others it is quite well preserved, and here are to be seen angles in the manner of modern fortifications. Upon the side of the works where the neck joins, connecting with the main land—the only place where the works could be readily reached by an attacking force—are two large piles of earth, the remains, no doubt, of a bastion erected to defend the approach. At the point where the inclined plane slopes down to the old river-bed, no breastwork seems to have ever been made. This was doubtless to allow passage to and from the river. Near the center of the ground is a pile of earth thirty feet long and not so wide, and at one corner of this elevation the writer and other representatives of the publishers of this work, accompanied by Dr. Dunlap, discovered an abandoned well, nearly filled, but yet quite well defined. It is circular in shape and yet about four feet in depth. A stick thrust into it was made to penetrate very easily a distance of many feet, while but a few feet away it could not be sunk but a few inches. The trees mentioned by Prof. Broadhead have since his examination been cut down. Not one of them exceeded four feet in diameter, and a careful examination and close counting of the rings of growth show that the age of none of them is more than a hundred years. Not a particle of pottery, not an arrow-head or lance-head, not a mound, or any other indication of a Mound-builder or any sort of pre-historic origin has ever been discovered. A few years since, however, a cannon-ball *was* found by Mr. J. A. Lewis within the limits of the fortification.

The occupants of this fort, whoever they were, and whenever they lived there, were undoubtedly among the first whites that were ever in Saline. To be sure they were not settlers, in the correct sense of the term, and yet they were inhabitants. Just when they were here can never be determined; but it is reasonably certain that it was near the year 1720. They may have been here contemporaneous with Renault's men, and abandoned their fort when Ft. Orleans was built; or they may have been here before, and left the place when they heard of the approach of the Spanish expe-

dition from Santa Fe. Whenever the place was evacuated it would seem that the block houses and other buildings inside of the breastworks were burned, for this is what the character of the soil composing the heaps before mentioned indicates. In these views generally Dr. Dunlap, formerly a believer in the theory that the works were those of the Mound-builders, now concurs.

The "old fort on the Pinnacles," is fast disappearing from human sight. It is rapidly being converted into a cornfield. A vandal "of African descent" is leveling its walls, dismantling its escarpments, destroying its bastions, and filling up its moat and ditches, in order that the entire site may be made to serve his base uses as a "truck patch." These pages will be read by some when there will be no sign or token of the old fort—when, where once it stood will be waving corn and golden grain and all the accompaniments of agriculture and a time of peace and plenty.

In the northeast part of the county the mounds seem to be in parallel ranges from southeast to northwest, the ranges being about six miles apart, with great variations in the distance between the mounds. The ranges extend, some of them, from the bluffs into the interior. They were precipitous on the northwest side, sloping gradually to the southeast. There is one very large mound on Morrison's place where the old Glasgow and Marshall road entered the bottom, 10 to 15 feet high and 200 feet in circumference at base, and 20 feet at cone. Very large oak trees are growing on these mounds, and one 18 inches across on the one on Morrison's place. In digging a grave to bury old Mrs. Williams, in one of these mounds, pottery was dug up, but nothing to indicate that Indians were buried there.

These Mound-builders—so many traces of whom are to be found in Saline county, as well as in all parts of the Mississippi valley—who were they? Where did they come from? And what became of them? These are questions that must ever be the subjects of conjecture and speculation, and can never be positively determined. It is impossible, in a local work like the present, to give the many different theories, and the different arguments by which they are supported. That the whole of this great valley was once, in the far distant past, the empire of a vast population, whose civilization was far above that of the tribes who were found here by the Europeans, there is no doubt. At what period of the past they flourished it is impossible to determine, except that it was many, many centuries before Christopher Columbus first found his way to the west. The tendency of great migrations is always from the north to the south; and the most reasonable theory of the origin of this Mound-building race is that they came from the northern races of Asia, crossing high up, where the distance between the continents is comparatively small. That the mound-building race or races obeyed the usual law and disappeared to the south,



may be set down as almost certain, while the most probable theory is that the Aztecs of Mexico were the last remnant of this ancient civilization. The existence of the Mound-builders, their undoubted partial civilization, and the deep obscurity which clothes their history, presents no obstruction to the Christian religion, and no stumbling block to the enlightened Christian. The Christian scientist, says Prof. Conant, pursuing his investigations, regardless of all dogmatic theories concerning divine revelation, and bringing, at last, all right results of his work to the subjective light of that old, old record, which, thus far, they have only served to glorify, discovers now and then the golden key, by which the sublime and occult truths condensed in its sententious statements may be unlocked, and the long aeons understood, which are comprehended in the evening and the morning of the creative days.

---

### THE FIRST WHITES IN THE COUNTY.

In the year 1720, Philip Renault, a son of a celebrated iron founder of France, established a fort on the Illinois bank of the Mississippi river, about ten miles above the town of St. Genevieve. He had been appointed by the king director-general of the mines of the French possessions in America, and left France the previous year with two hundred artificers and miners, well provided with tools and apparatus and whatever else was considered necessary to develop the supposed innumerable mines of gold and silver believed to abound in Missouri and Arkansas. In his passage to America, Renault touched at the Island of San Domingo and purchased five hundred slaves for the purpose of doing the "heavy" mining work. The fort which Renault established was named Fort Chartres. From this fort he dispatched parties of miners to "prospect" for silver and gold at different times and in different directions, but chiefly as to the former the same season of his arrival, and mainly as to the latter west of the Mississippi river.

One of these prospecting or exploring parties of Renault's penetrated into the interior of the present state of Missouri certainly as far west as Lafayette county, and remained for some time in the southeastern part of this county, being engaged in digging for the precious metals. They seem to have made considerable effort in this direction, for many of their shafts were of quite a depth in 1812, and can still be seen, although overgrown with trees and shrubbery, and partially filled with soil subsequently formed.

These "diggings" of Renault's men are in Black Water and Salt Fork townships, on the Black Water river, and here was where white men first stepped upon the soil of Saline county. Furthermore, it may be claimed

that these were the first settlers, and these the first settlements in the county made by white men.

Proofs of the presence of Renault's men in Saline, while not as "strong as those of Holy Writ," yet exist. Failing to find anything valuable in the line of minerals except lead and iron ores, he established furnaces for smelting the former, and sent a report of the fact to his government. In Williams' Life of Thos. Jefferson appears a letter from the distinguished statesman, written in 1803, about the time of the Louisiana purchase, and in reference to that scheme. In this letter, speaking in regard to the immense value of the territory sought to be acquired, Mr. Jefferson says :

\* \* \* \* "That there is immense mineral wealth in the territory of Louisiana is a fact well established. *More than eighty years ago* valuable minerals were found to exist as far west of the Mississippi river as *one hundred and eighty miles northwest of the town of Saint Genevieve*, as appears by reports made to the regent of France by M. de Renault."

"One hundred and eighty miles northwest of the town of St. Genevieve" would be about in Black Water and Salt Fork townships, Saline county. Renault could make no report to his king of the existence or non-existence of mineral here, unless he was in possession himself of reports on the subject, which reports, it is reasonably certain, he obtained from one of his prospecting parties, that dug the holes yet to be seen on the Black Water. How long Renault's men remained on the Black Water, is not known. From here they went on the Tebo, in Lafayette county, where it is said traces of their presence have been discovered, although it has hitherto been believed that the Spanish were the authors of the work there done, as well as that done on the Black Water, in this county.

The "old fort on the Pinnacles" and its occupants, receive attention elsewhere in this volume.

From time to time parties of French and Spanish explorers and traders passed through the county, and it is said that evidences of their encampments in the county were plain about the year 1812.

Near the site of one of these supposed camps, not far east of Miama, a son of Mr. Ingham found a very old French coin but a few years since. And in the neighborhood of the old fort on the Pinnacles, there was found in an early day pieces of crockery resembling the queensware of to-day.

The next representatives of the Caucasian race to visit Saline county, of which there is certain knowledge, were the members of Lewis and Clark's expedition sent out by President Jefferson, in 1804. Very soon after the acquisition of the Louisiana territory, Mr. Jefferson projected an expedition to explore the newly acquired district from the mouth of the Missouri to its source and thence across to the Pacific ocean. The president's private secretary, Captain Merriwether Lewis, then but thirty-one years of age, was given command of the expedition, with Captain William Clark, of the

regular army, as second in command. The company consisted of nine young Kentuckians, fourteen soldiers, two Canadian *voyageurs* or boatmen, a hunter, and Captain Clark's negro servant. In May, 1804, this expedition passed up the Missouri along Saline county, and two years afterward, or in September, 1806, passed down the river and through Saline county, reaching St. Louis, and terminating the expedition on the 23d of the month.

Captain Lewis was the second governor of Missouri territory—then called Louisiana territory—and Captain Clark the fourth. Lewis committed suicide in 1809, while passing through Tennessee on his way to Washington. Clark was appointed governor in 1810 and served until Missouri was admitted into the Union, in 1821. He died in St. Louis, in 1838.

In the year 1807 a company of traders with head quarters at St. Louis, sent Captain George Sibley, of St. Charles, to establish a trading post within the present boundaries of Saline county. The site chosen, after a careful survey of the country was where the town of Arrow Rock now stands. Here Captain Sibley erected quite a substantial building of logs a story and a half high, with one door and no window, which could be used for a trading house and converted into a fort or block-house at a minute's warning. Sibley had with him a clerk, an interpreter, one or two assistants, and his family. The trading house had no windows and no side openings save a door and numerous port holes. Sibley was agent for the Sacs, Foxes, Iowas, and Miamis. Upon the breaking out of the war of 1812 he returned to St. Charles or to St. Louis, and it is believed never after came to the county. Sibley's house stood on the bluff, some say upon the present site of High street, and others say a mile north of the town.

---

### THE PIONEER.

Lo! here the smoke of cabins curled—  
The borders of the middle world;  
And mighty, hairy, half-wild men  
Sat down in silence, held at bay  
By savage kindred. Far away  
The redmen's boundless borders lay;  
And lodges stood in legions then,  
Striped pyramids of painted men.  
What stout, uncommon men were these!  
These settlers hewing to the seas.  
Great horny-handed men and tan;  
Men blown from any border land;  
Men desperate and red of hand;



And men in love and men in debt;  
 And men who lived but to forget;  
 And men whose very hearts had died,  
 Who only sought these woods to hide  
 Their wretchedness—and hid in vain!  
 Yet every man among them stood  
 Alone along the sounding wood;  
 And every man somehow a man.  
 A race of unnamed giants these,  
 That moved like gods among the trees,  
 So stern, so stubborn-browed and slow,  
 With strength of black-maned buffalo;  
 And each man notable and tall,  
 A kindly and unconscious Saul,—  
 A sort of sullen Hercules.

\* \* \* \*

They pushed the mailed wood aside,  
 They tossed the forest like a toy,—  
 That great forgotten race of men,  
 The boldest band that yet has been  
 Together since the siege of Troy—  
 And followed it, and found their rest.

\* \* \* \*

Oh, bearded, stalwart western men!  
 So tower-like, so Gothic built,  
 An empire won without the guilt  
 Of studied battles—this hath been  
 Your blood's inheritance. Your heirs  
 Know not your tombs. The great plow-shares  
 Cleave softly through the mellow loam  
 Where you have made eternal home,  
 And set no sign. Your epitaphs  
 Are written in furrows. \* \* \*

Oh, sires and mothers of my West!  
 How shall we count your proud bequest?  
 But yesterday you gave us birth.  
 We eat your hard earned bread to-day,  
 Nor toil, nor spin, nor make regret,  
 But praise our pretty selves and say  
 How great *we* are! and all forget  
 The still endurance of the rude,  
 Unpolished sons of solitude!

—*Joaquin Miller.*

## ACTUAL SETTLEMENTS.

The first settling of Saline county was by settlements. Eligible locations were discovered, and half a dozen or more families, usually from the same district in Kentucky or Tennessee, would congregate together. This was for the reason that not only was life more enjoyable by the means afforded for social intercourse, but it was necessary, in order that the settlers might be the more able to defend themselves from attacks by hostile Indians by banding together. In union there is strength, and the early settlers of Saline practiced the precept thoroughly.

From Cooper's and Howard's forts numerous small hunting expeditions had crossed the river to the Saline side and explored the territory. These expeditions invariably reported that, save along the river and its tributaries, the country was almost worthless; that it was largely destitute of timber, and consequently could never be worth much either for hunting or agricultural purposes; that, although there seemed to be plenty of game there then, it was undoubtedly only there temporarily, attracted by the salt springs, and would soon go back to its natural haunts in the timbered regions of the country. It must be borne in mind that even in this year of grace, A. D. 1881, according to statements of reliable persons, who speak understandingly, there is at least three times as much timber in the county as there was in 1815, notwithstanding the improvement and "clearing" that have been done.

Notwithstanding the unfavorable report given by the Joshuas who were sent to "spy out the land" across the "Jordan" of the west, many of the settlers of the Boone's Lick country were attracted westward to it, and soon began to organize settlements and begin to possess the land. The first of these settlements was

## THE SETTLEMENT ON COX'S BOTTOM.

Above the "Arrow Rock," as it was then spoken of, and opposite from Cooper's fort, in Howard county, on the north side of the river was, in the early part of the present century, a considerable expanse of fine bottom land, covered with a heavy growth of timber and abounding in game, which was called Cox's bottom.

Jesse Cox was a native of Madison county, Kentucky. He left that state in an early day and settled in Illinois. Afterward he came to Missouri, and located in the settlement on Loutre Island, in the Missouri, below the mouth of the Gasconade. In 1810, about one hundred and fifty families left the island, under the leadership of Col. Benjamin Cooper, and came to the Boone's Lick country. Cox's family was one of these. The same year he crossed the river to the Saline side, and, according to J. R. Letcher, built a cabin and cleared a "patch" of land. The following year he removed his family to his new home, to which he was accom-

panied by his son-in-law, William Gregg (pronounced by some old settlers Grag). Cox's cabin stood in the upper end of the bottom. It was built of unhewn logs, was about sixteen feet square, a single story in height, had a clap-board roof, a fire-place built of undressed stone, cemented with mud and topped by a mud-and-stick chimney, and both the floor and the door were made of roughly hewn puncheons. Both cabin and garden, as well as the "truck patch" adjoining, have long since disappeared; for over the site where once they stood the mighty Missouri rolls on its way to the sea, and has rolled for many lustrums of years.

During the next two years or more—that is to say after the breaking out of the war with Great Britain, in 1812—Cox was frequently "run in" to the forts on the opposite side of the river, by the savage Indian allies of the British. He always kept a sharp look-out and escaped danger quite frequently. The settlers across the river tried to induce Cox and Gregg to remain with them, at least until the war was over, but the latter had eluded the savages so often that they had no fear of them, and grew to imagine that they could not be harmed by their crafty foes, whom they considered less crafty than themselves. But, alas! the pitcher went to the well too often.

The Indians, who were either Sacs, Foxes, Iowas or Miamis, were very numerous and annoying. About the year 1813, Wm. McMahan, then living in Fort Cooper, crossed the Missouri to this side to hunt. Not far from the river, just out from Cox's bottom, he shot a fine buck. He was in the act of cutting the animal's throat, when he was fired upon by an Indian. The ball struck his shot-pouch and luckily stopped among the other bullets. The operation of butchering the stricken deer immediately ceased! McMahan caught up his gun, which had not been reloaded, and started for his canoe and Fort Cooper, with the Indian in hot pursuit. In the race for the river McMahan won. He jumped into his canoe and was a considerable distance out in the stream when the savage reached the bank. The latter fired at McMahan, but missed, and McMahan was soon at Fort Cooper relating his adventure, and declaring that there was plenty of *game* on the other side of the river, some of which a white man might hunt, and some of which would hunt a white man!

It seems that no attempt was made to settle the bottom until after the war, besides that of Cox and Gregg, save by William and Frank Cooper, who were cousins, and who crossed in the year 1813, and made "clearings" near Cox and Gregg.

In Christmas week, 1814, the little settlement was attacked one afternoon by a band of Sac and Fox Indians. That morning the Cooper boys had started on an exploring expedition to "the mountains." It is to be regretted that no very full account of the affair can be given. The particulars do not seem to be remembered alike by the old pioneers. Mr.



J. R. Letcher took great pains to get at the exact facts, but his labors were illy requited. This much is certain: The Indians killed William Gregg, Cox's son-in-law, and destroyed the settlement. One account is that Gregg was shot down in his own door-yard and dragged into the house by the women, who barred the door against the savages, and held them at bay until relief came from Cooper's Fort. The other and more probable story is that Gregg had gone out from the house to drive in some calves, when he was shot and tomahawked by the Indians, who came on to the house, robbed it, and carried Miss Patsy Gregg, daughter of Wm. Gregg, away with them as a prisoner; that Cox was also from the house at the time, but returned in a short time and sounded the alarm to the fort. A party was soon organized at the fort and hurried in pursuit of the savages. The latter crossed the Missouri, and the party from the fort overtook them on the Chariton river, in what is now Chariton county, and recaptured Miss Gregg.

She was on horseback, seated behind an Indian warrior, to whom she was tied by one hand. The horse they were riding lagged behind all the rest of the party, by reason of its extra burthen. Miss Gregg was constantly looking back, hoping to see some friendly rescuing party. At last she discovered some horsemen, and with her freed hand motioning to them to be cautious and careful, she prepared to escape. She waited until the white men were within fifty yards of her, when with her unbound hand she suddenly seized the Indian's knife, drew it from its scabbard, cut the thongs which bound her other hand and sprang from the horse's back to the ground and into the brush at the side of the trail—all this in almost an instant. As soon as Miss Gregg alighted, the pursuing whites fired at the savages, and the latter retreated with great precipitation. Miss Gregg was soon in the hands of friends, and speedily carried back to the fort, where she was joyously received by the inmates, who, while sorrowing over the tragic death of her father, were glad to know that his daughter had escaped from a fate worse than death.

The very excellent memory of Mr. Jesse McMahan, one of the oldest settlers of the county now living, is authority in part for the latter version of the story of the attack on the settlement in Cox's bottom. Other old settlers remember to have heard the particulars from the lips of the pioneers when they were alive, substantially as here given.

At all events, Cox removed to the fort, where he remained until the close of the war, when he returned with his family to the bottom.

Cox is described as a muscular man, weighing about 180 pounds, with dark complexion, hair, and eyes. "He was a man of but few words," says one who knew him. "He had a quiet, Quakerish look," says another. It may here be remarked that when a pioneer had black hair and eyes, and a "quiet, Quakerish look," he "wouldn't do to fool with," as the

darkey remarked of the 120-pound cannon. Cox sold out in 1818, and settled in Terre Bean Grove, (now called Tebo or Tabo) in Lafayette county, where he died.

In June, 1816, Daniel Thornton, Isaac Clark, and William Clark settled with their families in Cox's bottom. They were from Tennessee. They had made a wearisome, toilsome voyage of twelve weeks in a keel-boat, propelled, as circumstances demanded, by oars, poles, sails and *cordelle*. Following these, from the same state, and in November of the same year, came Henry Nave, Abraham Nave, John Thornton, Jacob Nave and William Collector, with their families. They made the journey all the way by land. There was no road worthy of the name between St. Charles and Boone's Lick, and they lost their way. They experienced much difficulty in getting through by reason of high water, and, their provisions running out, they suffered some from hunger. Subsequently Fred Hartgrove, who had been engaged in running a ferry at the Arrow Rock, John Hartgrove, and James Sappington joined the settlement.

Daniel Thornton was a native of South Carolina, and grew to manhood in that state. He was born October 26, 1788, and died August 31, 1855. His wife was a sister of Henry and Isaac Nave. Their step-mother changed the name from Nave to Neff, as it is now generally written and known.

The settlers in Cox's bottom were mostly East Tennesseans. It was said that every man in the bottom, when asked where he was from, would answer: "Old Tennessee—Cocke county—Kit Boler's mill, on Big Pigeon, where there's better whisky and purtier gals than anywhar else in creation!" They were universally brave and warm-hearted, hospitable and jovial.

Soon after the settlement got under headway its members were nearly all taken sick. The miasm of the Missouri was very abundant and very noxious. Chills and fever, or "the shakin' ager" prevailed almost universally, and fevers, from the intermittent to the deadly typhus, were frequent. Doctors and medicines were hardly to be had, and there was considerable suffering. Many a settler, as he sat in his cabin, shaking with ague, or lay burning with fever, heartily wished himself back among the green hills and the pure air of old Tennessee. Nearly all the settlers moved away—either up the river to the Big bottom, or across into Howard county. Some of them went up and settled in Clay county.

In September, 1820, Isaac Neff, a Mr. Neal, one Ekel, Abraham Neff, and a Mr. Hill arrived at the bottom. Hill's wife was with them. The party was from Cocke county, Tennessee, and had come all the way in a keel-boat built by the Neff brothers, and laden with a cargo of iron castings, brandy and whisky. The boat was forty or fifty feet in length. It was "cordelled" all the way up the Mississippi and Missouri rivers.

When this party arrived there were in the settlement Jacob and Henry Nave (Neff), Fred Hartgrove, and two or three other families. The settlement now became identified with the history of the county in general, and does not need separate or especial mention.

The second wagon or wheeled vehicle ever brought into the county was by Henry Nave to Cox's bottom, in 1816.\* It was of the very old fashioned kind, with wooden axletrees, a stiff tongue, and a very capacious bed, turned up behind and before, and resembling the hull of an old schooner. Nave lived in this wagon until he built his cabin. The first orchard ever planted in the county was also planted in this settlement, by Henry Nave, on section 13, township 50, range 19. He brought some apple and peach seeds with him from Tennessee, selected from the best orchards there, put them in a gourd filled with earth and kept it near his fireplace through one winter. The next spring there were some young sprouts, which were set out and ultimately became a first-class orchard.

Mr. Nave and Daniel Thornton are entitled to the distinction of having raised the first crop of wheat in the county, which was sown on the first piece of prairie ever ploughed in the county. They sowed about three pecks of seed and harvested twenty bushels. This was in the year 1819.

Previous to this experiment the opinion prevailed that the prairies could never be successfully cultivated. Indeed, this opinion has obtained long since that date. At one time application was made to congress for the donation of one entire township of land for experimental purposes, to test whether or not the prairies could be profitably cultivated, by first ascertaining if timber would grow in the soil; for it was held that nothing beneficial could be raised where timber would not grow. The first settlers in this county, and, indeed, throughout Missouri and the entire west, when they first came to the country, avoided the prairies as "bad lands," and plunged into and settled in the thickest, heaviest bodies of timber they could find. A farm would never be good for anything, they argued, unless it was made by clearing the land of thick, heavy growths of timber, burning the logs and brush, grubbing, etc. For in this way had they seen farms made in Kentucky, Tennessee, Virginia, Indiana and Pennsylvania. They would not settle on the best body of prairie land that lay under heaven's canopy.

Thornton and Nave's experiment was known of far and near. Its success was a thing of great marvel. It was a subject of comment in the city of St. Louis, then a town of a thousand or more inhabitants, but the metropolis of the far west. "The prairies have actually been cultivated! They return a yield of twenty fold! Well, there is no telling what a day or Missouri soil will bring forth!"

---

\*Thos. Keeney had passed through a few days before on his way up the river with the first wagon.



From Cox's bottom the first exports of produce from the county were made. In the fall of the year 1820, Henry Nave, Jas. Sappington and John Hartgrove built a queer craft by making two dug-outs of cottonwood logs and fastening them together—a sort of catamaran—loaded it with bacon, floated down the river to St. Louis, bartering along the way. Not finding a ready market for their cargo at St. Louis, the party proceeded on down the Mississippi to Herculeaneum, where they sold out. Returning, they traveled on foot to Washington county, where they procured horses. One of these soon died, and Sappington and Nave “rode and tied” time about, until they arrived at home. The whole trip occupied about three weeks. There is something of a contrast between the manner in which Mr. Henry Nave conducted a traffic in provisions, and that now pursued by his son, the head of the extensive house of Nave, McCord & Co.

#### SETTLEMENT OF THE “BIG BOTTOM.”

In the fall of 1815, James Wilhite and Wm. Hayes came from West Tennessee to Cooper's Fort with wagons containing their families and all their household goods. On the road from St. Charles to the fort they ran out of provisions, and lived on parched corn. They were warmly welcomed at the fort, and well provided for. Mr. Wilhite told Mr. Jerrold Letcher that during the winter of 1815–6 he and Hayes crossed the river and explored the country on this side to find homes for themselves. In October, 1816, they moved over with their families and settled near the lower extremity of the “Big Bottom.” Mr. Wilhite's house was on section 19, township 51, range 18, and Mr. Hayes' on section 18 of the same township and range. Their camp fires were the first that ever blazed on those sections, save those made by the Indians. They did not succeed in completing their cabins in time to be fully prepared for winter, and they and their families suffered greatly in consequence.

On the 1st of January, 1817, Charles Lucas entered the southwest quarter of section 18, township 51, range 18. This land is in Clay township, about a mile from the Missouri river, and is now owned by A. Miller, Bettie Wilhite and J. P. Duncan.

Peter Lausson entered all of section 19, township 51, range 18, on the 4th of April, 1817. This is also in Clay township, and occupied now by J. Thornton, P. Thompson, E. P. Colt and others.

Lucas formerly lived at New Madrid, and being driven away by the great earthquake, settled his land on a “New Madrid certificate.” Lausson was a Frenchman, and also from New Madrid.

Some time in the year 1817, George Tennille, afterward county judge, entered, on a New Madrid certificate, a tract of land in section 4, township 51, range 18. Tennille entered this land on a certificate owned by himself and one owned by Charles Castonget. Portions of this land

were afterwards settled by Robert Stone and other parties. Stone lived thereon in 1818. Tennille sold part of the land to Duff Green, who in turn sold to Wm. Job, the date of the latter sale being September 18, 1818. "Gen." Duff Green was afterward known throughout the United States as the editor of the *Washington Telegraph*, at Washington, the personal organ of Gen. Jackson. This tract of land was long ago washed into the Missouri, and indeed but a small portion of the section now remains.

Wm. Kincheloe came to the county in 1817, and settled on the "Big Bottom."

In the fall of 1817, Jacob Ish came into the settlement. The new colony had now a population of near three hundred. There had been a large immigration from Indiana and Kentucky the previous summer, and to use the words of Mr. Wilhite, as reported by Jerrold Letcher, the cabins stood along the river "just far enough apart to enable the women folks to raise chickens," from near Glasgow to where Cambridge now stands.

The settlers were in a certain sense communists. Their work was largely on the co-operative plan. They cleared and fenced in a large field, which they divided into lots, without any partition fences, whereon each man planted his crop. The entire settlement contributed toward making the "big field," as it was called. It contained at first but about forty acres, but it grew until at last it contained as much as a thousand acres, if not twelve hundred. Each settler was entitled to cultivate what he cleared, and helped to fence—that is, made rails for, etc.

Mr. William Hayes took the first wagon into the Big bottom. It was a rather shakly affair, and would hardly compare with the Studebakers, the Schuttlers, or the Mitchells of to-day. The women walked and carried their babies in their arms, and assisted in driving the few head of stock during the day, when on their way to the settlement, and upon camping at night built the fire and prepared the evening meal. To them belongs fully as much credit for the settlement of this county as to the men. They endured all the privations of pioneer life with scarcely a murmur, and performed their part of the labor incident to the development of the county willingly, and even zealously.

The country abounded with all sorts of game, and wild meat of some kind was always to be found on a pioneer table. In the interior of the county, near and at the Salt Springs, were always buffalo, although not in large numbers. Elk were not very rare, while deer, turkeys, raccoons, opossums, squirrels, rabbits, etc., were so plentiful as almost to be had for the taking up anywhere. The hollow trees in the woods either contained raccoons or honey. The few hogs in the settlement ran wild, as did the cattle. The former fed largely on the wild potatoes, which grew very

abundantly. These animals were brought over from Cooper's fort, and occasionally they were known to swim the river and return to their old haunts. In the first settlement hogs were very scarce. Henry Nave had none; but his wife had a side-saddle which she had brought with her from Tennessee. He heard that a young man across the river, in Howard county, desired a side-saddle, and would trade some young hogs or "shoats" for it. Nave crossed the river on the ice, with the saddle and traded it for five little shoats, which he brought home with him. In 1876, when he told this to Jerrold Letcher, Mr. Nave said: "And my smoke-house has never been without hog-meat since."

It was almost impossible to raise hogs and sheep when the county was first settled, and it was difficult to rear cattle. The woods were infested with wolves, catamounts, panthers, and bears, and they evinced a decided fondness for beef, pork, and mutton *au naturel*. Eternal vigilance was the price of pork and beef in those days. However, this state of affairs did not last long, and bacon soon became a leading article of export.

In the fall of 1816 a drove of elk, numbering about 30, crossed the river above Arrow Rock. They had been chased by the Howard county settlers and were met by the hunters of Saline, some of them killed, and they turned down into Cooper county and recrossed the river, swimming it in both instances. Some of the men from the Big bottom managed to secure a carcass or two of these animals.

In the latter part of the summer of 1816, a bee-hunting party was organized at the Big bottom. Mr. Hayes, Daniel Thornton, Wm. McMahan, and James Wilhite composed the party. They took a canoe and went up the Missouri, landing at the Little Rush bottom, below Frankfort. There they found a number of bee-trees and plenty of honey. They had a jolly time. They were gone just a week and got 58 gallons of pure strained honey. They left seven fine bee-trees standing for the benefit of the next hunting party.

An incident connected with the arrival of Jacob Ish in the Big bottom is worth preserving. Mr. Ish arrived in the fall. The long bottom grass, taller than a man on horseback, was dry and sere, and would burn readily. He had driven his wagon into the tall grass, and made his camp. He turned his horses out to graze, and that night they strayed away. The next morning, accompanied by his son, Mr. Ish started in search of them. He had not long been gone when suddenly six painted Indians appeared at the wagon, and began talking wildly and gesticulating alarmingly to and at Mrs. Ish. The poor woman was frightened, and did not know what they meant. Directly she saw a volume of black smoke rising in and approaching from the west. Still she did not know what to do. Then the Indians caught up fire-brands, and, setting fire to the grass, soon had quite an area burned over. Into this cleared place they rolled



Ish's wagon, and removed all his other property and his family. Hardly was this done when the conflagration was upon them; but the fire passed them by on either side, and there was not even the smell of fire upon their garments.

Mrs. Ish was so overjoyed at the deliverance of herself and her children from what would have been a most horrible fate, that she gave her dusky but noble deliverers the last bit of tobacco her husband had; and, when Ish returned and found what had happened, he shook each Indian heartily by the hand, and told him to consider him his best friend forever. The Indians remained firm friends of the family ever after, and visited Ish's cabin frequently, where they were always welcome. It is said that Ish afterward bought them a whole caddy of tobacco, of which they were very fond.

In the summer of 1826 came the "big rise" in the Missouri. The water covered all the bottoms to a depth varying from three to ten feet. Cox's bottom was entirely submerged, all but about half an acre. The Big bottom was also almost completely overflowed. This did great damage, and caused many of the settlers to remove to higher ground, and thereafter to avoid the bottom. As the water subsided there was a great deal of malaria, and much sickness and suffering resulted.

The first birth of a white child in the county was in the Big Bottom. It was a daughter, born to Jacob Ish and wife, some time in the year 1817. She was taken back to Tennessee by her mother's sister, and there grew to womanhood and married.

The first mill in the county was established in the Big bottom in 1817. It was situated about a mile below where Cambridge now stands, on a little branch called Shockley's branch. It was run by horse-power, and merely *ground* the corn and wheat of the settlers; it had no bolting apparatus. The pioneers came to this mill not unfrequently a distance of thirty or forty miles. Clark, its founder and proprietor, is said to have been a "reformed preacher."

Prior to the establishment of this alleged "mill" the settlers depended mainly on their mortars and pestles for meal, or upon a mill across in the Boone's Lick settlement. This latter establishment did a rushing business. Like Clark's, it was a "horse mill"—run by horse power. The settlement, becoming tired of pounding corn, sent Jacob Ish to this mill, once on a time, to get some meal ground. He crossed the Missouri at the Arrow Rock, and encamped in the bottom on the opposite bank, in company with a number of other settlers from different parts of the country *en route* for the Boone's Lick mill. The night was spent very agreeably around the camp-fires, telling stories of encounters with Indians and wild beasts, of adventures in the war of 1812, etc., and in listening to the spirited music of a violin. There were two or three good performers

on the instrument, and some of the members of the camp were limber as to legs and frisky as to heels. A few "pigeon wings" and "double shuffles" were executed in admirable style, to the great admiration of the lookers-on.

The next morning camp was broken up early and the settlers started for the mill. Many of them had brought corn and shelled it in the wagons as they traveled. Upon reaching the mill it was found to be thronged with customers, many of whom had been there a week, patiently waiting their "turn." The mill ran night and day. About four hundred yards away was a cabin in which a very inferior article of corn whisky was dispensed. Ish and party visited this establishment, and its occupants, on learning their business, said to them:

"Good Lord! You won't get your grinding for a month. Better fix to camp, or else go back home!"

Mr. Ish had come forty-five miles, and did not propose to have all his trouble for nothing. He kept away from the grog-shop, and very wisely made friends with the miller's wife! He found some men who had been waiting their turn for two weeks, but he trusted in the Lord and the spouse of the jolly miller. Behold the sequel. The same night a man whose "turn" had come had gone to the grog-shop, and was oblivious to the fact that he had come to mill at all, or that corn had any use save to be liquified by a certain process, and made to possess certain properties. The miller's wife persuaded her husband to give Ish the "turn" of the boozy settler, and the next morning by nine o'clock he was on his way to the Big bottom in triumph, with forty bushels of unbolted meal in his wagon for himself and neighbors.

The pioneers of the Big bottom, and of Saline county generally, were people mostly from the states of Kentucky, Tennessee, Indiana, and Virginia, and accustomed to frontier life from youth. For the most part they were hunting people, and did not care much about acquiring extensive tracts of land, or raising large crops, or becoming farmers with no other avocation. They raised just as much corn as they thought would serve for the use of their families in furnishing bread and mush, and enough vegetables to give variety to their dinners of game. They raised almost everything they ate; they manufactured almost everything they wore. Their smoke-houses were always well supplied with meats of various kinds, and honey of the finest flavor, and after the first year or two there was always plenty of meal in the chest, and butter and milk in the cellar. Very little coffee and sugar were used, and tea was almost unknown. The family that had coffee once a week—Sunday morning for breakfast—were considered "high liver's."

The settlers would hunt and trap, and secure furs and peltries, which they would exchange for powder and shot, and hunting knives for them

selves, and cutlery, scissors, needles, thread, and a few simple articles for the use of the women. These latter articles were very rare. At this day the widow of Gov. M. M. Marmaduke, now residing in Saline county, retains a vivid recollection of searching for two or three days for a *brass thimble* she lost when she was a young miss in this country. The intrinsic value of such an article now-a-days would be about two cents, yet then it represented goodness only knows how many muskrat skins.

Their dress comported well with their style of living and their circumstances. The male portion were clad chiefly in buckskin. A hunting-shirt was generally worn, made of this material, as were the pantaloons or "leggings." An inner shirt was worn, sometimes of linsey, or flannel, or even cotton, but more commonly of nettle linen. A 'coonskin cap, with the tail hanging down the back, and a pair of moccasins, completed the apparel. Sometimes a dandy of the settlement made his appearance, arrayed in a suit of Kentucky jeans with a woolen hat, leather shoes, and prouder than Solomon in all his glory. As the settlement grew older, shoes, made by themselves, of home-tanned leather, were substituted for moccasins. The tanning was done in a trough dug from the trunk of a tree, and by a decoction or preparation of oak bark.

The women at first prepared a linen from the bark of nettles, which grew abundantly in the bottoms and on the islands in early days. The fibers were prepared similarly to the way in which flax is treated. The nettles were cut, spread out upon the ground, rotted by the fall and winter rains, and the next spring "broken," "scutched," hatched, spun and woven. It answered very well in the place of flax. This, mixed with cotton, furnished the material out of which their wearing apparel was chiefly made. After a time every family raised a small patch of cotton, which the women picked, ginned by hand, carded, and spun. They went barefoot in the summer, and in the fall and winter wore on their feet either moccasins or shoes made of home-tanned leather. When they could procure enough calico to make, for themselves, caps to wear upon their heads they were happy, and the woman who could wear a dress made entirely of "store-goods" was the envy of dozens of her sisters.

Old pioneers say that buckskin makes a very fair article of clothing, but it has its drawbacks, or rather, its *draw-ups*, for when buckskin gets wet it shrinks or contracts. Oftimes a pioneer went out to hunt with his pantaloons of proper length, and having to wade through streams or wet grass, came home with the bottoms of his nether garments nearly up to his knees. In such a case, the next morning, before the rest of the family arose, he would take them out of doors, and, fastening one end of them to the logs of the cabin or to a sapling, would take hold of the other end and stretch them back again to their proper length.

The settlers did not seem to desire great riches, neither did "vaulting



ambition" trouble them, or breed any discomfort or dissensions. The planting and hoeing of the corn-field, the chase, the hunt, bee-hunting, the shooting match—matters of this sort engrossed their time and their thoughts. They concerned themselves but little with either politics or religion. They were not irreligious to any distressing extent, but churches did not exist then, and preachers were few and scattering. Whenever religious services were held anywhere in the country within a reasonable distance they attended, taking their guns with them, and paid close attention to what the preacher said. But occasions of this kind were rare.

About the middle or latter part of September the men would go down to Old Franklin, St. Charles, Booneville or St. Louis, trade for ammunition, etc., get their guns put in order, and upon returning home prepare for the annual fall hunt. By the fall of the first white frost they were ready to set out. On these occasions they would be absent some weeks, and always returned with their canoes and pack ponies laden with the finest and choicest trophies of the chase to be obtained. Buffalo, elk, bear, and deer meat were brought back in great abundance, and there was always honey enough to fill all the gums and spare household vessels in the settlements. The smoke-house was uniformly well filled with venison and other choice wild meats, and though he might suffer other ills, the settler was able, after the first year or two, to snap his fingers at want and bid defiance to famine.

In 1819 there was a great deal of sickness in the settlement. Nearly every one was prostrated by some kind of ailment. The prevailing diseases were occasioned by the malaria of the bottoms. There was great distress, and the settlers long remembered that season. All left the settlement that could, and went to Howard county and elsewhere, and some never returned. Many sold 80 acres of partially improved land for an apology for a wagon and an insignificant pony or two in order to be able to cart away the wife and wee-weans to a place of safety. Many more would have gone, if they could have disposed of their little property, but they could find no one to purchase it, for in those days markets were not to be found for such things as the settlers had. Emigrants had previously bought something from them as they passed through on their way farther west, but now emigration had ceased. Corn rotted in the fields and pens, bacon spoiled in the smoke houses, cattle and hogs strayed away into the woods and became wild—what the bears, wolves, and panthers left of them. In portions of the bottoms the rushes grew so rank and luxuriantly that near the ground they could be found green, tender, and nourishing even in midwinter, and cattle could live from fall till spring without much feed from the hands of their owners. One spring a settler slaughtered a bullock, which had run wild the preceding winter, and lived on rushes and wild-pea vines, that weighed over 1,100 pounds net. Had it

not been for this fortunate and bountiful provision of nature, almost all the stock of the settlement would have been lost.

There was no crime in the Big bottom until the year 1819. One of the settlers was regarded by his neighbors as no better than he should be, but nothing criminal was ever alleged against him until the year mentioned. Two young fellows, claiming to be from Arkansas, came into the settlement "hunting work." The settlers could afford to hire but little labor, and they were not given employment at once—although it is doubtful if they really desired it. They resorted to the house of the settler under suspicion and made it their abiding place during their stay in the bottom. One of the settlers had five fine horses. The suspicious character and the two "Arkansas travelers" were missing for a day or two—and so were three of the horses. The citizens were loth to believe that the animals had been stolen, and that the three men referred to were the thieves, until the conviction forced itself upon their minds. It was ascertained that the rascals had departed with their plunder for Arkansas. Some of the best patrollers of the settlement were sent in pursuit, and followed the thieves for some days, but the track, in hunters' parlance, was very "cold," and the most of them soon returned. Three or four of the patrollers, however, went on to the White river, in Arkansas, where they captured two of the thieves and horses, and brought them back to the bottom. The thieves were tried by an improvised court, convicted and sentenced—not to the penitentiary, but to be *soundly whipped*. The sentence was thoroughly executed, and the rascals left the country.

#### THE SETTLEMENT OF EDMONDSON'S BOTTOM.

The first settler in this locality was he for whom it was afterward named—Richard Edmondson, a native of Madison county, Kentucky, who settled and built a cabin, and made a clearing on a New Madrid claim, located by General Thomas A. Smith, being section 34, township 53, range 20—Jefferson township. Just at what time Mr. Edmondson came to this bottom is not certainly known, but it must have been prior to November, 1816, for at that time he sold his cabin and "truck patch" to Abel Garrett and then removed farther west. Garrett was originally from Loudon county, Virginia. In 1817 Garrett was joined by Adam and William Hopper, Daniel Stout, John Young, George Yount, Thomas and Daniel Tillman, Richard Cummings, Mr. Rucker, Thomas Rogers and others, who improved and cultivated the "big field," an enclosure of one hundred acres, and cultivated as was the one of the same name in Big bottom—that is to say, in common by the settlers.

In the spring of 1818, Wm. J. Wolfskill left Howard county and came into this settlement. At first he joined in tilling the "big field," but after one crop he opened and settled on a farm out on the prairie, where he lived for the next fifty years. Mr. Wolfskill was originally from Madison

county, Kentucky. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, being a member of Colonel—afterward Vice-President—R. M. Johnson's regiment of Kentuckians, and fighting, among other occasions, at the battle of the Thames, in Canada, where Tecumseh was killed, and where Gen. Harrison gained such a decisive victory over the British and Indians. He was a thorough pioneer, and well conversant with all the details of frontier life.

About this time, that is to say, shortly after the settling of Wolfskill,—there joined him James Burlison, Wm. McDaniel, Rice Downey, the Browns—James, Henry and Coger—Jas. Wells, Uriah Davies, Jas. Wilkinson, and Isaiah Huff. In 1819, came Jonathan Harris, with his sons, Timothy and William, and Mrs. Wheeler, with her sons, Samuel, William, and Alfred. Mrs. Wheeler was the widow of Thomas Wheeler, a gallant Kentuckian, who had fallen under the cruel knife of the crueler savage, in "Dudley's defeat," on the river Raisin, in southeastern Michigan, during the war of 1812. Wm. Ish, Jas. Kuykendall, and Samuel Duckworth came about the year 1820. Of these settlers, Cummings, Rogers, and McDaniel were Tennesseans; Davis, the Harrises, and Wheelers were from Kentucky; the Tillmans, the Hoppers, and Young were Virginians.

All of the settlers were hunters of greater or less degree; but William Hopper, Cummings, and Rogers were proficient. The accuracy of their shots was as remarkable as their frequency. It is said that Hopper seldom killed fewer than three deer a day, even when these animals had become scarce. Cummings and Rogers hunted bear together, but on one occasion Cummings' gun was accidentally discharged, the ball striking Rogers in the knee, inflicting a painful wound. "After this," said Rogers to his companion, "when *we* hunt 'bar,' by golly, *I'll* go it alone!"

Like the other bottoms, Edmondson's contained plenty of rush and peavine pasturage, and afforded fine range for stock, both summer and winter. Cattle and hogs "boarded themselves" during the winter, and came out looking fat and thrifty in the spring. The soil was exceptionally productive, and furnished corn, beans, potatoes, etc., in abundance, and of good quality. At quite an early day, flat-boats and keel-boats took cargoes of produce, as well as other commodities, from the settlement—bacon, corn, potatoes, furs, peltries, etc.,—down the river to St. Charles, St. Louis, Herculaneum, and other points on the Mississippi below.

In this settlement Laban Garret claims he taught the *first school ever taught in Saline county*. In 1876, Mr. Garrett stated to Mr. Jerrold Letcher that this school was taught in the year 1817, in the cabin built by Edmondson, and previously described. There were many children in the settlement and Mr. Garrett had a flourishing school, which lasted more than four months. The terms of tuition were \$1 per scholar per month, payable in any sort of currency or commodity recognized by the com-



munity as "legal tender." This included gold, silver, corn, potatoes, beaver, 'coon, and other skins, days' labor, and, it may be, something else. At the close of Garrett's school the settlers gathered in, and there was a barbecue and a grand good time generally. The school closed in the latter part of the summer of 1817. Garrett at that time was a spry and spruce young man of 20 years, and regarded as a personage of some distinction and consequence, because he could teach school. According to Mr. Garrett, the second school taught in the county was by Mr. Rogers, in the Big bottom.

Edmondson's bottom was not without ministers and religious services either. Revs. Smith and Hancock, Presbyterians, expounded Calvinism and predestination; Rev. Harris, Methodist, proclaimed free grace; Longdon, Chism, Scott, and Rogers, Baptists, lifted up their voices in the wilderness, cried aloud, and made straight the paths of those who were to come after them. Subsequently came Trap and Day, "Schismatics," who created quite an interest, not to say excitement, in the vicinity of High hill.

#### SETTLEMENT OF THE MIAMI BOTTOM.

In 1815 the Miami bottom was occupied by a band of Indians of the Miami tribe, some of whom, after their overwhelming defeat by "Mad" Anthony Wayne, in Ohio, in 1791, had come west to grow up with the country. Their fort and village stood immediately on the bank of the river at the foot of the bluffs, near where the Marshall and Brunswick road crosses the discharge. From this tribe of Indians the rich bottom on the Missouri in the northern part of the county and the thriving town of Miami take their names. The bottom is fully the equal in fertility and general excellence, except in extent, to that of the same name in the state of Ohio.

In the year 1815 the Miamis had left their fort and village and gone into camp for the summer in a grove about one mile and a half east of the present town site of Miami. At this time a band of Sacs and Foxes came down from the north and attacked the white settlements in Howard county. They succeeded in shutting up the settlers in the forts and carrying off considerable plunder left outside. The Sacs and Foxes retreated through the camp of the Miamis, and stopped and sold to them much of the property they had captured and stolen. The settlers found this out, and many of them believed the Miami's had a hand in the attack on the settlements, and that, notwithstanding their professed friendship for the whites, they were really in league with the Sacs, Foxes and Iowas, and had done even more than to "give aid and comfort to the enemy." Their property was in the hands of the Indians, that was certain, and they believed that there was but one way in which it could get there.

The Miamis had about three or four hundred warriors in good fighting

condition, and there were only about two hundred and fifty "men of valor" in the settlements. It was a hazardous experiment, therefore, to undertake a forcible recovery of their property, and so Uncle Sam was called upon for assistance. Major, afterward General, Henry Dodge was sent up to Boone's Lick with a battalion of regulars to make an attack on the fort and village of the Miamis, and not only recover the property taken from the settlers, but punish the savages for their rascality as well.

Dodge was joined at Boone's Lick by two hundred and fifty mounted riflemen under Col. Benjamin Cooper. Dodge assumed command of the expedition by virtue of his rank and position. The command crossed the Missouri at the Arrow Rock, swimming their horses, and followed the old Indian trail up to within the vicinity of the Miami fort, when it halted, and began to arrange for an attack upon the fortification with all the "pomp and circumstance of glorious war." An assault was made, the works scaled, and the fort captured in gallant style—but not an Indian could be found! Every Miami was down in the grove, serene and happy and wholly unconscious of what was taking place at the fort.\*

The whereabouts of the Miamis was soon discovered by some friendly Shawnees, who had accompanied the whites, and they at once surrendered. They said they had purchased the property claimed by the whites from the other Indians, that they were "innocent purchasers for value," and denied that they had joined in or aided and abetted the attack on the white settlements. The men from Boone's Lick immediately recognized several articles in the Miami camp as belonging to them, and began to take possession of them. Major Dodge commanded that this sort of proceeding cease, and that the articles must be restored in quite a different manner—by an investigation, etc. The pioneers despised any sort of red-tape proceeding, and refused to obey. Dodge called out his regulars to reforce his authority. Whereupon Colonel Ben Cooper drew his sword, and taking Dodge by the collar with one hand, with the other lifted his weapon and said: "By G——, sir, if you attempt to enforce that order, your head will fly off your shoulders like pop-corn off a hot shovel!"

Other officers interfered, and the affair was quieted and arranged to the satisfaction of all concerned. *But the men from Boone's Lick got the property.* The Indians protested that they were guilty of no intentional wrong, but very many disbelieved them, and this was one reason that led to their removal not long afterward. Subsequent developments showed, however, that they were as innocent as they claimed to be. The Sacs and Foxes had visited and attacked the settlements, secured what property they could and returned through the camp of the Miamis and traded it to them on terms very advantageous to the latter.

---

\*Some accounts are to the effect that the Miamis had been apprised of the approach of the whites, and had abandoned the fort to avoid a conflict with them.

It is not certain where the Miamis were removed to. The "Annals of the West" (1840), says they were "taken back to the rest of the tribe, in the Wabash country." Many old settlers declare that they went west, reserving the right to return and hunt in Saline county, from time to time, which they often did.

Gen. Henry Dodge was afterward United States marshal for Missouri. In the Black Hawk war he was the principal commander of the Americans, and it was he who fought the most of the battles of that war. He was an old resident of Missouri, but settled in Wisconsin, and shortly after the admission of that state into the Union he was elected United States senator. He served in the senate with his son, Gen. A. C. Dodge, then senator from Iowa, the only instance on record where father and son were at the same time members of that body.

Prior to the year 1817, no permanent settlement was made on the Miami bottom by white men. John Ferrill, and his son Henry, had trapped beaver and otter along the river, and many a time had camped temporarily on the bottom, but no actual settlement was made until the year named, when John Cook and family settled about one and a half miles northeast of Miami, being section 33, township 52, range 22.

Soon after, or perhaps not until 1818, came Samuel Perry, Wm. Clemmons, Thomas Clemmons, Henry Ferrill, John McMahan, William McMahan, and Robert Patrick. The first settlers in the bottom were all Kentuckians, and as a consequence, were all hospitable, manly, generous and brave.

August 10, 1819, Wm. Miller, a Virginian, entered the southeast quarter of section 35, and July 6th, Wm. Renick entered the west half of the southeast quarter of section 33, township 52, range 22. May 14th, of the same year, Miller entered the northwest quarter of section 10, township 51, range 22. June 10th, Louis Rees entered the southeast quarter of section 13, township 51, range 22. July 16th, Wm. Renick entered the east half of southeast quarter of section 8, and the northwest quarter of section 4, township 51, range 22. Miller was never an actual settler. He was a speculator. During the year 1819, in addition to the tracts of land already described, he entered considerable portions of sections 1, 2, 3, and 4, in township 51, range 22. January 15, 1819, A. L. Langham entered the east half of the northwest quarter of section 9, township 51, range 22.

Other entries and settlements were made from time to time, and upon the organization of the county this settlement contained a considerable population. Mr. Robert Patrick was the contractor for supplying the western parts with beef. He was faithful and honest to a phenomenal extent for a government contractor. He swam his cattle across all the streams from the Missouri river westward, frequently when it was dangerous to do so. He was the contractor from 1817 to 1826. He owned



about 1,000 acres of land in the bottom, where he collected and herded his cattle until ready to deliver them. The other settlers were farmers and hunters mostly, at first.

About the 16th of December, 1837, a notable and tragic incident occurred, to which the settlers always reverted with sorrow, mingled with horror. On the evening named John McMahan and Perry Harris, who were running the ferry at De Witt, then as now, a small town on the north side of the river, started to cross over to their homes on the Saline county side. McMahan was running the ferry for Rev. Eli Guthrie, a Cumberland Presbyterian minister, who lived in De Witt. Harris was a young man, aged about nineteen, and boarded with McMahan. The river was running with ice, which was "gorging" at some point below. The boat in which the men were to cross was a flat-boat, capable of carrying across a team, at any rate. It was propelled by oars and poles.

As the undertaking seemed to be an extra-hazardous one, Rev. Guthrie urged McMahan not to attempt to cross the river that night, for in addition to the difficulties mentioned, the weather was extremely cold and growing colder. But the two boatmen had had much experience with the old Missouri, and scouted the idea of danger. Rev. Guthrie was so impressed with the thought that there was danger, that he followed McMahan and Harris to the water, and entreated them to remain. They would not listen to him, and launched away. A few yards from the shore they became entangled or fastened in the almost solid mass of moving cakes of ice, some of which were very thick. The boat became unmanageable and floated down the river at the mercy of the current. Seeing their predicament, Mr. Guthrie and some other parties followed along the bank down stream to see what the finale would be. It came all too soon. The boat drifted upon a huge "sawyer" and upset. McMahan and Harris climbed out upon the tree which had a large fork some feet above the water, forming a sort of platform. Upon this platform they climbed and shouted for assistance. Their perilous situation was soon discovered. In an hour or two dozens of people had congregated upon both shores of the river, all eager and anxious to do something for their unfortunate brethren, but seemingly powerless to do anything.

Rev. Guthrie started back for DeWitt as soon as he saw the men in their fearful position, and arriving at the town about dark, started in a skiff to try and effect their deliverance. Accompanying him were Wm. Smith and Lilburn Barns, two other Carroll county men. The attempt was a most disastrous, a most distressing failure. The boat reached the "sawyer," but McMahan, in his eagerness to save his life, caught the chain of Guthrie's skiff, and pulled the bow of the boat high upon the sawyer, causing the stern of the little craft to sink and the boat to capsize and throw its occupants into the icy current. Lilburn Barns, who was in

the bow, sprang upon a cake of ice—from that to another—then to another—and so on until he actually reached within a few feet of the bank on the Carroll county side, *seventy-five yards from the sawyer*, when he jumped into the water and waded out, falling exhausted when he reached the dry ground, to be taken up by kind and tender hands. Rev. Guthrie and Smith went down and never rose or were seen again.

“The proper place for man to die is where he dies for man.”

The death of Mr. Guthrie and Mr. Smith added to the horror of the situation; for it was now almost certain that the rescue of the men on the “sawyer” was not to be effected by any poor human means. The news spread rapidly, and by ten o’clock there were nearly three hundred people gathered on the icy banks of the river, trying to devise some way to save their comrades, but trying in vain. It was bitter cold and large fires were built to keep from freezing, and in some degree, to cheer McMahan and his companion. Messages were shouted back and forth. From the shore exhortations not to lose all hope, for everything possible would be done. From the “sawyer” entreaties for help, but at the same time assurances of trust in the friendship and love of humanity of those on the shore. And still the mighty Missouri rolled remorselessly on, the cruel, crouching ice pounding and grinding against the perilous refuge, if refuge it could be called, of the distressed men, as if begrudging them even that frail and unsubstantial tenure of life, and anxious to send them to keep company with the brave, but unfortunate Guthrie and Smith. So the night passed away.

About day-light Harris shouted to the shore that McMahan was dying and wanted his friends to know that he died resigned to the will of Him who doeth all things well. At seven o’clock Harris again called out that McMahan was dead. He laid the body on the fork of the tree, securing it as best he could. Relatives of the dead man told Harris to take the clothing from the body of McMahan and cover himself to avoid perishing, which he did. This was a dreadful thing to do, but the circumstances excused it.

It was Tuesday evening when the men were wrecked. Wednesday afternoon parties went to the Miami ferry, let the boat loose and three or four experienced river men started with it to rescue Perry Harris. They struck a sawyer before they reached their destination. Their boat came near being upset; it “shipped” a large quantity of ice and water, and the accident so frightened the crew that they made their way to shore as soon as possible. A lump of lead was tied to a string and repeated efforts were made to throw it to Harris and thus furnish him with the means to draw a rope to him. Many a boat was launched, but it could get but a few feet from shore.

Perry Harris remained on the “sawyer” for three days and five nights

more than 84 hours—exposed to the icy blasts and freezing temperature, with the dead body of his comrade, McMahan, at his feet. Death encompassing him about every moment, and life, safety, home and friends only a few hundred feet away—so near and yet so far. The people on the shore, especially the relatives and friends of McMahan and Harris, were rendered almost frantic by the spectacle before them. Strong, fearless men were there, ready to do everything and anything to rescue the brave young Harris, who certainly showed heroism and fortitude if ever man did. But the strong men had as well been prattling babes, for all that they could do. The mighty, and in this instance, the murderous, Missouri mocked them, and scorned them as it held its heroic young prisoner in its horrible embrace, and, aided by the Ice King, began to kill him.

Poor Harris' feet and hands became frozen, and he could not assist himself. At last, in the morning of the fourth day, the ice began to gorge below the sawyer, and faint hopes were entertained that a bridge would be formed which would enable the prisoner to be extricated. But, alas! The ice "chugged" up, as the settlers, in their rough, but descriptive phraseology, expressed it, and the benumbed and helpless young man was caught between the huge masses and crushed to death. McMahan's body was thrown into the water by the gorging of the frigid boulders, and, like the corpses of Guthrie and Smith, was never seen again. The next day the ice had formed a bridge across the river, and Harris' body was taken out and buried in the grave-yard, near Miami.

McMahan was the son of Wm. McMahan, the first settler in the Miami bottom. He left a wife and one or two children.

Perry Harris was nineteen years old at the time of his death. He was a son of Moses Harris, and was born in either Saline or Howard county.

The memory of the noble, humane and brave Rev. Guthrie, and his companion, Smith, should ever be preserved and revered. Not often are such instances of heroism to be recorded. Not often can such an instance of self-sacrifice be noted. Their bodies were never recovered, and never will be seen until that Great Day, when the deep shall yield up its dead. No marble pile was ever reared to commemorate their noble, heroic conduct, but their names ought to live long in the annals of Missouri history. "Greater love hath no man than this—that a man lay down his life for his friend."

[NOTE.—The publishers desire to return acknowledgments to Mr. Alfred Wheeler, of Miami, for the details of this incident. Mr. Wheeler was a relative of both McMahan and Harris, and an eye-witness of the sad occurrence here narrated. Other old settlers corroborate his statements.]

#### THE SALT POND SETTLEMENT.

In the fall of 1817, Edward Reavis ascended the Lamine and the Blackwater in a flat-boat, and made the first settlement at the salt springs, two



miles east of the present town site of Brownville. His party numbered about fourteen souls, one-half being his own family, and the other half his negro servants, or slaves. Reavis engaged in the manufacture of salt. His facilities were not the best, but he made a very fair article, and considerable quantities of it. He supplied the most of the salt used in the early days, and continued in the business of salt making for fifteen years.

It was something of a hazardous undertaking to make a settlement at that time where Reavis did. The country was infested with roving bands of Indians never to be confidently trusted, and to guard against possible danger from this source, Mr. Reavis constructed his house after the fashion of a block-house. "A man's house is his castle," Lord Coke long ago said. Mr. Reavis' house was his fort. It had a heavy door, was pierced with port-holes, and was quite well calculated to protect its inmates from an attack by a body of savages not too numerous. Fortunately its defensive qualities were never tested, as it was never attacked.

Subsequently to Reavis' settlement, John and Matthew Mayes located at the springs now known as the McAllister Springs, and about the same time Isham Reavis came in.

In 1820, Duke Prigmore, Sr., joined the settlement, making at least five families up to that time.

#### HUNT'S SETTLEMENT ON BLACKWATER.

In the year 1818, Arthur Hunt, from North Carolina, settled the prairie farm near Napton's bridge, on the Blackwater. His nephew, Oliver Hunt, settled in the same vicinity at or about the same time. Afterward Arthur Hunt, with his son John, settled on the place now known as the Dr. Smith farm. Here, subsequently, Arthur Hunt died. A certain Mr. Tramwell was then making salt at the mouth of Finney's creek, on the Blackwater.

In the year 1819, Charles Lockhart commenced prospecting all over the Blackwater country in search of valuable minerals, and continued his labors at intervals for nearly two years. He was induced to make this search by seeing the traces of Renault's diggings, made one hundred years previously. Lockhart thought Renault's men had not made their investigations sufficiently thorough and complete, and he dug over many of the pits of the Frenchmen. Lockhart employed sometimes as many thirty laborers. He worked faithfully and zealously, but finally was induced to abandon his search by his repeated failures to attain anything like success.

#### SETTLEMENT IN THE SAPPINGTON NEIGHBORHOOD.

The first attempt at settlement in this locality, in Arrow Rock township, it is said, was made by Wm. McMahan, in the year 1811. Like

Cox and the young Coopers, however, he was "run in" to the Howard county forts, where he remained until after the war. He did not return to his claim then, but joined the other settlers in the Big bottom, as it appears; for in 1816 he is named as one of the members of the party that went up in canoes to the "Little Rush Bottom," after honey, returning with fifty-eight gallons of the pure, limpid nectar, and considerably leaving seven bee-trees "for the use of the next comers." Soon after, he settled in the Miami bottom.

In 1810, Samuel McMahan and others had located six miles south of Arrow Rock, and built a strong block-house, or fort, called Fort Anderson. The fort took its name from three families: William, Ambrose, and George Anderson, who were Mr. McMahan's nearest neighbors. The other settlers were David Jones, Jos. Wolfskill, Stephen Turley and Wm. Reid. From this settlement Mr. McMahan came to his claim. During the war of 1812 the Indians drove the settlers, in and about Anderson's fort, across the river to Cooper's fort, and burned Fort Anderson. While Mr. Samuel McMahan was at Cooper's fort he was killed by the Indians. He had brought his family over to this side of the river, in 1811, and had accumulated some property in stock. The same week that Gregg was killed, up in Cox's bottom (Christmas week, 1814), Mr. McMahan recrossed the river to secure his cattle. He had gotten them together, and was driving them down to Booneville, in order to cross the river with them, and had nearly reached the place (then Cole's fort) when he was attacked by the Indians. The savages were in pursuit of another white man, named Mukebox, who had climbed a tree, and they had lost him. While they were stealthily looking for him McMahan came along. They fired upon him and killed his horse. He started to run, but hearing a voice which he supposed to be that of a chief whom he knew, and whom he supposed to be friendly, he stopped, turned and faced the savages, and was shot down. The savages scalped and mutilated the body, cutting it into three pieces. It was afterwards found, taken to Booneville and buried. Mr. McMahan's widow died in 1872. Their youngest child is Mr. Jesse McMahan, so frequently alluded to in these pages.

In 1819 there came to the locality where Mr. McMahan settled, or were there at the time, Alexander Gilbraith, Asa Finley, Sanders Townsend, Richard Marshall, Rev. Peyton Nowlin, and Dr. John Sappington. From the latter named gentleman the settlement took its name. He settled on sections 8 and 9, in township 49, range 19. The land is now owned and occupied by his descendants.

Among other settlers, in this neighborhood, were Andrew Brownlee, Joseph Robinson, John Bingham, Nathan Holloway, Bradford Lawless, Burton Lawless, ——— Reese, Judge Beverly Tucker, and Gov. M. M.

Marmaduke. The most of these were here in 1820, and the remainder very soon thereafter.

The town of Arrow Rock at that time was nothing more than a crossing-place on the Missouri river. There was a good ferry at the place, the first regular ferryman being Captain Becknell; afterward the captain of a company of Saline county men in the Black Hawk war. Becknell's predecessors were Jerry Lecky and Frederick Hartgrove, or Hartgrave, who had lived in a log cabin on the river bank, called the ferry house.

#### SETTLEMENT ON THE PETITE OSAGE BOTTOM.

This bottom has a lateral extent of about eighteen miles. It was long ago named by the French, but whether it was called originally by them Petite Osage or Petite Saw, is a matter not definitely settled. It is probable, however, that the original name was Petite (or Little) Osage in contradistinction to the Osage plains proper. At this day the locality is invariably called "Tite Saw" (pronounced Teet Saw) plains.

The first settlers here were Elijah Arthur, an old soldier of the war of the revolution; Robert and William White, and John Dustin. They came in the latter part of the year 1815 or early in 1816, according to the best information obtainable. Prior to this, one Rev. Gilham and his sons Hugh and Neely, from the Howard county settlements, had hunted and trapped throughout the bottom and taken back descriptions of it to the settlements. In 1816 came George Davis and settled the farm long thereafter known by his name. In 1818 Anthony and Notley Thomas settled near to the Grand Pass church. The farm of Notley Thomas is said to have been immediately back of the one now occupied by his son, Baltimore Thomas.

Other settlers soon followed, the most of them being from Virginia, Kentucky, and Tennessee. A few were from New York. The sickly season of 1820 drove the majority of the settlers away. Some of them emigrated to Clay county, then beginning to be settled, and some to other portions of the county and the country. Among those left were the Thomases, McDowell, Berry Estes, and William White. The latter was from Tennessee, and during the revolutionary war was charged with horse stealing, and imprisoned by order of General Washington. At the close of the war he was released.

Other early settlers in this part of the county were John Lincoln, Elisha Evans, and Andrew Russell, who came from Kentucky in 1819. John Lincoln is alleged to have been a brother of President Abraham Lincoln. He is remembered as an industrious young bachelor blacksmith, who followed that avocation in this county till 1829, when he removed to Clay county. He was tall, angular, rather rough looking, and uneducated. After his removal to Clay county he married a Miss Duncan.



A Mr. John Gregg, with a family of twenty-one children, is said to have been a settler in this bottom as early as 1818.

---

## THE INDIANS OF SALINE COUNTY.

Sometime in the remote past, so long ago that no man's memory for centuries hath run back to the time, that mysterious race of beings, the Mound-builders, occupied Saline county. A long time after them, and immediately prior to the possession of the soil by the whites, were the Osages, who sang their songs, and danced and hunted over its surface with none to molest them or make them afraid. About 500 of the Miami tribe of Indians were encamped on the Missouri in the northern part of the county, near the present town site of Miami, by permission of the Osages, and the grace of the other Indian tribes, the French and the Americans. Very reputable Indians *for* Indians, these Miamis seem to have been, too, notwithstanding the early settlers had them driven from the county for keeping a "fence" for goods stolen by the Sacs and Foxes and other rascally savages.

In the year 1719 war broke out between France and Spain. Although the contest in America was chiefly confined to the posts on the Gulf of Mexico, the upper settlements felt the effect of the struggle. These two nations had always been competitors for the Indian trade, and as continual disputes arose concerning the rights of territory, they kept up a predatory warfare for several years. In 1720, the year when M. De Renault was engaged in the search for minerals down on Finney's creek in the southern part of this county, the Spaniards, in New Mexico, formed a design for destroying the nation of the Missouris, who occupied the territory on the north bank of the Missouri river, and of forming a settlement in their country, the object being to divert the current of Indian trade, and to confine the settlements and operations of the French to the borders of the Mississippi. The Spaniards believed that, in order to put their colony in safety, it was necessary that they should entirely destroy the Missouris, who were the warm and faithful friends of the French. But the Spaniards feared that they were not able to accomplish this by themselves, and so they resolved to enter into an alliance with the Osages, who occupied the south side of the Missouri river, including Saline county, and were the mortal enemies of the Missouris.

Stoddard's *Annals of Louisiana*, says that with these intentions the Spaniards organized an expedition at Santa Fe, consisting of men, women, and soldiers, having a priest for a chaplain and an engineer captain for their chief conductor, with the horses, cattle, etc., necessary for a permanent settlement. The expedition set out in 1720; but, being unacquainted with the country, and not having proper guides, they mistook their way.

They wandered about for some time in the wilderness, and at length arrived at the Missouris, whom they supposed to be Osages. Under this impression, the leader of the expedition, with his interpreter, immediately held a council with the chiefs. He explained to them the object of his visit, telling them that he had come to form an alliance with their tribe in order to destroy their common enemies, the Missouris. The great chief of the Missouris, concealing his thoughts upon this proposition, evinced the greatest joy. He showed the Spaniards every possible attention, and promised to act in concert with them. For this purpose he invited them to rest a few days, after their tiresome journey, till he had assembled his warriors and held a council with the old men. The Spaniards acceded to this proposal; a council of war was held, and the result was that they should entertain their guests and affect the sincerest friendship for them. They agreed to set out in three days. The Spanish commander immediately distributed several hundred muskets among them, with an equal number of pistols, sabres, and hatchets. But the very morning after this agreement, the Missouris came by break of day and killed every Spaniard, except the priest, whose singular dress convinced them that he was the "medicine man" of the expedition, at least not a warrior. They kept him for some time among them, but he finally made his escape to the white settlements.

It is quite probable that the massacre of the Spaniards, here detailed, occurred within the boundaries of Saline county. In the western part of the county, near "the Pinnacles," as narrated by some of the old settlers, traces of some sort of battle in which bullets were used, were distinctly to be seen at the first settlement of the county. Many bullets were picked up, and a broken bayonet was found. Fragments of human bones were also found.

The boldness of the Spaniards in thus penetrating into a country of which they had no previous knowledge, made the French sensible of their danger, and warned them of the necessity of providing against further encroachments. Accordingly, the next year a considerable force was sent up from Mobile Bay, under M. de Bourgmont, who ascended the Missouri and took possession of an island in the Missouri, on which was built Fort Orleans. At that period the Indian tribes of the west were engaged in a bloody warfare, which diminished trade, and rendered intercourse with them extremely hazardous. In 1724, De Bourgmont made an extensive exploration from Fort Orleans to the northwest, accompanied by a few French soldiers and a large party of friendly Indians. His object was to secure a general peace among the surrounding tribes, and establish and foster trade among them, which he finally accomplished. Some of the Indian chiefs were taken to France on a visit and highly entertained, and their attachment to the French was fully confirmed.

A sergeant among the French soldiers, named Dubois, had become enamored of a woman of the Missouri tribe of Indians, and married her. He accompanied the chiefs to Paris, and upon his return with them he was placed in command of Fort Orleans. In 1725 the fort was attacked, totally destroyed, and its inmates all massacred. Singularly enough, it has never been put upon record by whom this bloody work was done.

It is reasonably, if not absolutely, certain that Fort Orleans was situated in the river, opposite Saline county. Stoddard, in his "Annals of Louisiana," says it was located "*some distance above the mouth of the Osage.*" Dr. Beck's Gazetteer, as quoted by Wetmore's Gazetteer, of 1837, incidentally alludes to its location as follows. Speaking of the streams of the state, Dr. Beck says:

*Round Bend Creeks.* Two small streams meandering through the southwestern part of Chariton county and emptying into the Missouri on the left side, near each other, *about five miles below the mouth of Grand river.* Between them is a prairie, on which once stood the ancient village of the Missouris. \* \* Opposite the plain *there once was an island and a French fort*, but there is now no appearance of either, the successive inundations having probably washed them away. Willow Island, which is in the situation described by Du Pratz, is small, and of recent formation.

"Five miles below the mouth of Grand river" is opposite Saline county. If on the prairie described there once stood the ancient village of the Missouris, and opposite to this village there was a French fort, it must have been Fort Orleans. For, (1), The Missouris were the allies of the French, and the latter would be likely to construct their fort in the neighborhood of their chief town, so as to have their assistance in case of attack. Dubois, too, doubtless preferred to be near his dusky kindred; (2), There is no other French fort mentioned in early history or tradition as being above the mouth of the Osage but Fort Orleans.

It is probable that Fort Orleans and its garrison were destroyed when the Sacs, Foxes and other Indian tribes from the north attacked the Missouris and killed two hundred of them at the village above described, some time in the first quarter of the last century.\* The Missouris sought refuge from their fierce adversaries near the Little Osage, on the south side of the river, in the territory of their former enemies, the Osages, who gave them an asylum, and some time thereafter retired with them, being forced away by other incursions of the northern tribes.

Speaking of the Osages, Lewis and Clark said of them in 1804:

Their present name seems to have originated among the French traders; for among themselves and their neighbors they are called "Wabashes." They number between 1,200 and 1,300 warriors, and consist of three tribes, the Great Osages, of about 500 warriors, living in a village on the south bank of the river; the Little Osages, of nearly half that number, residing six miles from them; and the Arkansas band, a colony of Osages of 600 warriors, who left the main tribe

---

\*Dr. Beck.



some years ago under command of a chief called Big Foot, and settled on Vermilion river, a branch of the Arkansas. In person, the Osages are among the largest and best formed Indians, and are said to possess fine military capacities; but residing as they do in villages, and having made considerable advances in agriculture, they seem less addicted to war than their northern neighbors, to whom the use of rifles gives a great superiority.

Wetmore, in his Gazetteer of 1837, commenting on the foregoing says: "Since these remarks were written by Lewis and Clark, little or no improvement has been made by these Indians, notwithstanding the patronage of the government and the great exertions of the mission establishments in the country of the Osages." The Osages, once the denizens of Saline county, now occupy a part of the northern portion of the Indian territory, on the Arkansas river, and have made considerable advancement in civilization since Wetmore wrote of them.

There is related by the early settlers, an account, not very well authenticated, and largely traditionary or legendary, of a portion of a tribe of Indians, known as the Welsh Indians, whose origin is given as follows: "Before the English had penetrated into the western wilds, a colony of Welsh had advanced as far west as Saline county, and been captured by the Indians and adopted into the tribe. In the course of time, after a series of inter-marriages with the Indians, their children and children's children, became a distinct branch of a tribe known as the Welsh Indians. Many years later a Welsh minister was captured by this tribe and condemned to death. When about to be executed he exclaimed in Welsh language: "Oh, Lord! Have I passed through so many dangers to perish at last in this manner?" An old Indian, a descendent of the Welshmen, heard and understood the unfortunate minister, ran up to him, threw his arms around him, swore to protect him, and succeeded in not only saving his life, but actually had him adopted into the tribe. *Honi soit qui mal y pense.*

Besides the Osages, the other Indians who were at different times, and for different periods of different degrees of length in the county, there were the Sacs, Foxes, Iowas, and Pottawattamies inhabiting the territory far to the north, who made frequent incursions into the county, invariably with evil intent; the Kaws, Kickapoos, and Shawnees. from Kansas; the Otoes, from Nebraska, not forgetting, of course, the Missouris, and the Miamis, whose camp is described, and whose history is given on other pages of this volume.

The northern Indians were the most troublesome and dangerous to the early settlers. It was they who waged warfare against the settlers of this part of Missouri during the war of 1812, and, indeed, for some time prior and subsequent to that struggle. Stimulated by the British emissaries from Detroit and Canada, sent out by Proctor and Tecumseh, they waged open warfare against the American settlers with what means and forces

they could command. So repeated and formidable were the assaults of the Indians, and so few in numbers were the white settlers of the county, that from 1812 to 1816 they nearly all abandoned their homes and sought safety and security in the Howard and Boone county forts, erected by the settlers of those districts some time previously.

It was during this period that Mr. Gregg, one of the very first white settlers of the county, was killed by the Indians. About the year 1815, another white man, named Turney, was killed. He was crossing the Missouri in a canoe, paddling to the Saline county shore, when he was fired upon by Indians, and, falling into the water, and being unable to swim, he was soon dead. It is not certainly known where this happened. Other prominent settlers killed by Indians, at different times and places, were Captain Sarshell Cooper, Braxton Cooper, Jr., Jonathan Todd, Wm. Campbell, Thos. Smith, Sam'l McMahan, Wm. McLane, John Smith, James Busby, Joseph W. Still, and Joseph Brown, the latter a colored man.

Peck's "Annals of the West" says that none of these murders excited so deep a feeling as the tragic end of Captain Sarshell Cooper, who was assassinated at his own fireside, in Cooper's fort, in the bottom, near Boone's Lick salt works, nearly opposite the present town of Arrow Rock. It was in the evening of April 14, 1814, a dark and stormy night. Captain Cooper was sitting by the fire, holding his youngest child in his arms. His other children were playing about the floor, and his wife was engaged in domestic duties. A single warrior, as daring as he was cold-blooded, crept to the wall of Captain Cooper's cabin, which formed one side of the fort, and made an opening between the logs barely sufficient to admit the muzzle of his rifle, which he discharged at the brave pioneer with fatal effect. The child in Cooper's arms escaped unhurt.

Cooper's fort was a favorite resort of the settlers in time of trouble, as was Cole's fort, which was about two miles east of Booneville, and commanded by Capt. Stephen Cole. Cooper county was named in honor of Capt. Cooper, and Cole county in honor of Capt. Cole.

One incident of the Indian war, never before printed, may here be related. In pursuing a retreating party of Iowas that had been repulsed in one of the many attacks made on Fort Cooper, the whites captured an Indian, said to be the fastest runner among all the Sacs, Foxes, and Iowas. He gave up his gun when taken, but retained his hunting knife, which he kept concealed under his blanket. One man rode on either side of the warrior, who was as crafty and treacherous as he was agile, and four men followed. Suddenly the Indian struck at John Peak, who was on his right. The Indian's blanket frightened Peak's horse and it jumped aside. On the left of the savage rode Townsend Brown, and behind came Dan'l

Durbin, Hiram Fugitt, Mitchell Poag and Ewing McClain, all from Madison county, Kentucky. As soon as the Indian struck at Peak he ran. The four men in the rear dismounted and fired, and four bullets were put in between the warrior's shoulders in a space easily covered by a man's hand. The Indian was buried where he fell, and his faithful dog guarded his grave and refused to leave its master's resting place until it starved to death.

The Indians continued to remain in the county long after the whites came in. Straggling parties of them visited the county from other localities, and were seen at Arrow Rock, Jefferson, and other parts of the county as late as the year 1840. They were invariably lazy, worthless, and thievish, and to the settlers their room was preferable to their company.

Among the Kaws who visited Saline county in the years 1833-4 was the celebrated chief Henry Blue Jacket, who uniformly accompanied the hunting parties of his tribe. He had a good English education, and was most gentlemanly and agreeable in his deportment with every one. He was a man of magnificent proportions, and presented a fine appearance. His dress was a loose sack hunting-jacket of blue cloth, with fringed buckskin leggings and moccasins, and a fox-skin cap. Contrary to the usual custom among Indians, the Kaws generally wear caps on their heads made of fox, raccoon or wild-cat skin.

The Indian of nature and he of whom poets sing and novelists drivel, are quite different beings. The latter is kingly in mien, noble in sentiment, brave in spirit, grandiloquent in speech, disdainful of peril, ignorant of fear, and a model of true manhood in general. The former is cruel, treacherous, thievish, brutish, lazy and nasty. The natural Indian is as unlike the Indian of Cooper's novels as it is possible to be. He is coarse, licentious and vile, and always will be. Instead of going about making the top-lofty speeches of *Metamora* and other characters, he is more likely to be found about frontier towns and settlements begging for stale food, or food of any kind, or proffering to barter away the virtue (?) of his squaw for fifty cents.

Yet, after all, there is something that calls for sympathy in the history of this unfortunate (for it is an unfortunate) race. The same lust of gold which impelled Pizarro to the conquest of the Incas of Peru, and Cortez to the destruction of the empire of the Montezumas, although in a newer and perhaps less revolting form, has driven the red man from his hunting grounds, from the homes of his ancestors for generations, and given him—what? The inheritance of extinction; the certainty of ultimate obliteration; an existence brief, cheerless and Ishmaelish.

The Indians *were* rather than they *are*. The only hope of their perpetuity lies in their civilization, and civilization means the death of every-



thing Indian-like. The former denizens of this county, the Osages, together with the Choctaws, Cherokees, Creeks, and Chickasaws of the Indian Territory, have attained some, if not a considerable, degree of civilization, and their future seems promising. The most of the other tribes, however, seem surely approaching extinction. Even the proud and once mighty Dakotas (or Siouxs) are melting away, and in a few decades this once powerful tribe will have dwindled to a mere handful of vagabonds, abiding in squalor and clothed with wretchedness.

"Lo! the poor Indian!"

---

## EARLY RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS.

Writing upon the subject of pioneer preaching and preachers, as well as of early religious organizations in this county, the Hon. Wm. H. Letcher says that the command, "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature," was practically observed in the early settlement of Saline county. Nearly every pioneer preacher was as expert in the use of the rifle as any of the laity. Services were usually held in a neighbor's cabin. Notice of the "meeting" were promptly and generally circulated, and the people generally attended, uniformly bringing their rifles, to guard against possible surprises, or to procure game going and coming. The assertion of scripture that he who will not provide for his own, "and specially for those of his own household, is worse than an infidel," found credence with the pioneers. The practice of carrying fire-arms was not abandoned even on the Sabbath.

An old pioneer states that on one occasion religious services were held in this county when the preacher proclaimed the gospel of peace with his hands and his clothing covered with blood from a deer that he had killed and butchered on his way to the meeting that morning! The circumstance did not tie his tongue nor cause his hearers to abate one jot or tittle of their attention. This man was perhaps not a graduate of any theological school, but he was devout, and the simplicity and power with which he expounded his text and proclaimed the truths of the gospel, had an effect upon his congregation which clearly showed that the spirit of his Master was with him.

The pioneer preachers worked without money and without price. They gained their subsistence as did their neighbors, by the rifle and by their daily toil in the clearings and corn-field. They did not make merchandise of what they conceived to be their mission. Freely had they received, and freely they gave.

The names of some of the pioneer preachers of Saline county are here given, together with the dates when they worked. It is not certainly known who was the first minister. Several names have been presented for the distinction.

Probably Rev. Peyton Nowlin, and Rev. Thos. Kinney (or Keeney), both Baptist ministers, were the first preachers in the county. Mr. Kinney, it is reasonably certain, was here as early as 1816, and Rev. Nowlin soon followed him. They preached in Cox's and the Big bottom, on Edmondson's creek, and wherever "two or three were gathered together." Upon the authority of Esq. Ish, who was here, and "speaketh that which he doth know," it may be stated that Rev. Nowlin ("Old Man Nowlin," as he was called), was a sedate, formal old gentleman, dry as to manners and sermons, but with a kind heart, and all good intent. His colleague, Kinney, however, was a jocular sort of gentleman, and very popular. He was without literary attainments, but invariably succeeded in preaching his congregation into laughter. Nowlin took him to task upon one occasion for his levity. Kinney answered: "Well, I'd rather preach to *laughing* devils, than to *sleepy* ones, as you do! You make them sleep, and I make them laugh. My congregations will pass yours on the road to heaven—and I'll bet you a coon-skin they will!"

Thos. Fristoe, Baptist, 1819. Preached in the Edmondson creek settlement.

Henry Renick, Cumberland Presbyterian, 1819.

Thos. Cavanaugh, co-worker with Renick.

Finis Ewing, and W. B. Wear, both at a very early date. Denomination unknown.

There is, however, a claim that Justinian Williams, a Methodist, preached the first sermon ever delivered in the county by an ordained preacher.

Finis Clark, Baptist Reformer, was here in 1817.

Jesse Green, a cabinet-maker during the week, and a Methodist minister on Sundays, was a pioneer preacher who lived near Arrow Rock. In his shop Geo. C. Bingham, Missouri's greatest artist and one of her best sons, first worked, and here sketched his first pictures with chalk, before he went to Booneville.

Other pioneer proclaimers of the gospel were:

— Harris,  
Ebenezer Rogers,  
Robt. King,  
Jno. B. Langdon,  
Jacob Chism,  
— Pace (Methodist),  
Barnett Wear,  
Wm. Leach,  
Luke Williams,  
Anthony Berley,  
David Anderson,  
Hugh Dodds,  
Kemp Scott,

— Dixon,  
Thos. McBride,  
Caleb Weedon,  
Archibald McCorkle,  
Daniel Bone,  
Fred B. Leach,  
Stephen Boggs,  
Henry Weedon,  
Wm. Nichols,  
Duke Young,  
Robt. Renick,  
Robt. Sloan,  
Robt. Morrow,

Hugh R. Smith,  
Abbott Hancock,  
John Scott,  
Moses Day,  
Abner Gevinn.

John Morrow,  
Martin Trapp,  
Ben Johnson,  
John L. Yantes,

The first church organized was Zoar church, in Arrow Rock township, about the year 1827, or possibly two years earlier, with Rev. Peyton Nowlin as pastor. It was of the Baptist denomination, and contained originally nine members. Its full history will be found in the sketch of Arrow Rock township.

High Hill, Baptist; Good Hope, Baptist; Antioch, Baptist; Grand Pass, Methodist; Cambridge, Methodist; Smith's Chapel, Methodist; Mt. Carmel, Methodist; Rehoboth, Baptist; Bethel, Baptist; Rock Creek, Methodist; Fairview, Baptist; church on Blackwater, near Hunt's or Finley's, Cumberland Presbyterian; church in Reis' neighborhood, Cumberland Presbyterian (built in 1825, of logs).

Rev. Fred B. Leach was the first circuit rider of the M. E. church.

It is claimed that Rev. Hugh Dodds, Methodist, preached the first sermon in Marshall, in the year 1840.

Camp-meetings were common after the county had become tolerably well settled. All denominations participated, and interesting times were invariably had. The favorite places for holding these meetings were near Bethel, at Hawpe's, in the vicinity of Arrow Rock; at Kiser's; in Tebo grove, and across Blackwater. Afterwards, grounds were established at Henry Weedon's, on Cow creek, and at Richard Durrett's, on Rock creek. At Tebo grove a camp meeting was held many years since, which is yet remembered by many old settlers with pleasure.

In 1835 the Methodist Episcopal conference for this district was held at Arrow Rock. Over one hundred preachers were in attendance. The boundaries of the conference extended on the south to the Arkansas line, and there were ministers present from all parts of the district. During the session there was an average daily attendance of about 1,000 people, a large concourse of people for that day. The conference lasted ten days, and the interest manifested by the outside world was improved by the zealous ministers present, and many accessions were made to the church. The venerable Bishop Roberts presided, and the services were, for the most part, of an impressive character. Many of those in attendance had never before seen a real, live bishop, and long remembered the occasion.

Among those in attendance were many Christianized Indians from the western part of the state, and from the farther west. They belonged to the Delawares, Wyandottes, Shawnees and Kickapoos. Clad in their Indian costume, but paying close attention to the services and deporting themselves in every particular as devout Christians, these "poor Indians,"



who saw God in the clouds and heard Him in the wind, were objects of much attention. The occasion was one long remembered by the people.

#### INCIDENTS.

At one time, in an early day, a meeting was in progress in Grand Pass township. A lady in attendance was busily engaged in knitting, so busily that when prayer was being offered she kept at her work—literally “stuck to her knitting.” The preacher severely reprimanded her for what he deemed her irreverent conduct; whereupon sundry male members of the congregation forced the minister to make ample apology under penalty of being taken out and given a sound “hiding.” If the action of these gentlemen in the premises is deemed reprehensible, it may be said that the chivalrous devotion of the men of Saline for lovely woman is a quality that has always existed to an extent passing human understanding, and yet prevails of a character and an amount equaling the golden days of romance in the middle ages.

One of the first preachers in the neighborhood of where Brownville now stands, at least in Salt Pond township, was a negro man named Jacob Montgomery, a slave belonging to James Montgomery. In 1830–31, he was considered a very good preacher. He held his meetings for the most part at private houses, and whites and blacks, in about equal numbers came to hear him. It is said that on one occasion a party of young white people concluded to go and hear “Nigger Jake” preach and “have some fun.” They went, but like many others who have gone to religious meetings “to scoff,” as Goldsmith expresses it, “they remained to pray.” One of the party, a young lady of a respectable family, afterward an honored wife and mother, who died not long since in this county, became very much and plainly visibly affected during “Nigger Jake’s” discourse, and three out of the five members of the party shortly afterward made open profession of religion—converted no doubt by the poor, illiterate black man who could not even write his own name. One of the male members declared there must be a God, and religion a reality, and that Jake was inspired thereby, or else he could never preach with the force and effect which he did.

At one of the early cam-pmeetings in the county, Col. Thos. H. Benton, then Missouri’s famed senator, was present. Knowledge of the presence of such a great man as “Old Bullion” was held to be by Missourians, having come to the preachers, they were somewhat embarrassed. No one of them seemed to be willing to preach in the immediate presence of him who had won immortal renown as a speaker and a leader of men. At last a venerable, but yet zealous old minister, rose and said to his colleagues: “Brethren, we ought to be ashamed; Tom Benton is a greater man than any of us, but God Almighty is greater than Tom Benton. Let brother ———, whose turn it is to preach, get right up and preach, and the Lord

will strengthen him. From what I learn, Tom Benton needs preaching to about as bad as anybody on this ground, and who knows but that the sermon of to-day may save his soul!"

The meeting proceeded. Colonel Benton was an attentive listener to the sermon and expressed his entire approval of its sentiments. He was then engaged in stumping the state against the "Jackson resolutions."

---

## EARLY SCHOOLS.

As early as 1817, John Hurd taught a school in John Kinnear's house, in the Big bottom. He was succeeded by Ebenezer Rogers and Wm. Hampton. About the same time Dan'l Johnson, Laban Garrett and Wm. Rogers taught in the Edmonson creek settlement. Mr. Garrett claimed that he taught the first school, in the cabin that Edmondson built. A full account of this school is to be found in the history of the Edmondson creek settlement.

Subsequently, near where Concord church now stands, Edward Mulholland, a veritable Irish schoolmaster, taught, and some time thereafter David Howard at Mrs. Howard's, and John Robinson on Camp creek. In the Nowlin neighborhood Josiah Grigg, Jr., and young Peyton Nowlin were among the early teachers. In 1827, John Pulliam taught a school near Wm. Smith's, and John Scott one at Wyatt Bingham's, near the Blackwater.

As soon as settlements were made across Blackwater, schools were taught—first by David Wooden, and afterward by Thornton Rucker, Thos. Thorpe, and others. All of these were private subscription schools. The branches taught in these early schools were usually the Hoosier's three r's—"readin,' 'ritin,' and 'rithmetic." The school houses, the text books, and the methods of teaching were far different from those now in vogue. Usually a vacated log dwelling house was used as the school house. The books used were the Bible, the New Testament, and almost any kind of book for reading; Pike and Daboll were the authors of the arithmetics, with an occasional Western Calculator, while writing was taught with quill-pens and home-made ink—the latter usually a strong decoction of oak bark into which a piece of iron had been dropped—and the writing was done on what would now be considered a very poor article of paper. The school furniture was of the very simplest sort. Rude benches served for seats; a huge fire-place furnished warmth in cold weather; desks there were none, and black-boards, globes, etc., were not needed. The teachers, while they did a good work, and no doubt did it well, were, as a rule, not persons of profound scholastic attainments. Occasionally an excellent

scholar was found among them, but he soon abandoned the vocation for some other, more agreeable and more lucrative.

The first boarding-school in the county was established by John Duggins and his wife, Mrs. Frances E. Duggins, on the farm latterly known as the "Mose White farm," three miles west of Marshall. They came to that place in 1834, and soon after established the school, which they maintained for ten years. Mr. Duggins first built a house, part log and part frame. He hauled the lumber for the flooring of his house from Chambers' mill, over on the Big bottom. As the number of pupils increased, so did the size of the Duggins mansion. Among some of the pupils who attended this school were Paris, Pleasant, and Jane Walker; Royal and Dr. Addison Brown, Samuel and Mary Miller, John Wall, Thos. W. Gaines, Liberty Green, David, Rebecca, and Mary Vanmeter, Georgia Bruce, Mrs. Sanfley (then Miss Brown), Elizabeth and Edwin Oliver, Mary and Wallace Finley, Samuel, Joseph and Ezekiel Scott, David and Marshall Durrett, Miss Susan Bates, of Virginia, and Miss Mary Howard, of Tennessee.

The Rev. Dr. Yantis's school, at Brownville, was the next high school in the county after Mr. and Mrs. Duggins'. Mr. Yantis' school was begun in 1848, and was not only the first institution of the kind in the county, but one of the very first, if not *the* first in western Missouri.

Although the general government had made liberal provision for the support of a public school system, by setting apart for that purpose the sixteenth section of every township of land, yet not much use was made of it until quite a late day, in the history of the county. The schools were usually private or "subscription" schools. Those who could afford it employed tutors or governesses for their children.

The early records of the common schools were lost during the civil war, and were very imperfectly kept for some years thereafter, and no authentic account of the first establishment of the common schools can be given.

---

## EARLY MARRIAGES.

Probably the very *first* marriages taking place in this county were never recorded; or, if they were, are to be found in the records of Cooper county, of which this county was for some time a part. The first marriage that occurred in the county of which a return was made in proper form and recorded, was that of John Tarwater and Ruth Odle.\* This event happened on the 13th day of September, 1820. The officiating magistrate's return is in these words:

I, Jacob Ish, a justice of the peace within and for the county of Saline,

---

\*Properly and now spelled Odell.



do hereby certify that on the 13th day of September, 1820, I joined John Tarwater and Ruth Odle in matrimony as man and wife.

JACOB ISH, J. P.

The next marriage ceremony was also performed by Esq. Ish, who made return that "on the 27th day of November, 1820, I joined Anderson Warren and Sarah J. Wilkinson in matrimony as man and wife."

The same official also reported that on January 14, 1821, he made happy John Job and Polly Clevenger; that January 26, 1821, he performed a similar service for Thomson Wall and Polly Vann.

January 18, 1821, Elijah Gwinn "was married to Rebecca McKissick," by Bartholomew Gwinn, justice of the peace.

January 25th, of the same year, "Neal Fulton was married to Lucy Harris" by Bartholomew Gwinn, justice of the peace.

February 21, 1821, Joseph Burleson and Polly Warren were united in marriage by the aforesaid Bartholomew Gwinn.

None of these returns specify the place where the marriage service was performed. The following is the first return particular enough to so state:

STATE OF MISSOURI, Saline County.

I do certify that I did on the 8th day of March, 1821, join together by marriage Joseph Wilson and Polly Millsap, at the house of Mr. Kinney, in Arrow Rock township, in said county. Certified under my hand, April 10, 1821.

PEYTON KNOWLIN, Gospel Minister.

Other early marriages were those of David Warren and Rachel Burleson, by Bartholomew Gwinn, justice of the peace, May 3, 1821; on the same date, by the same, Laban Garrett and Rachel Baxter.

May 31, 1821, George Nave and Nancy Jobe, "at the house of Wm. Jobe her father," by George Tennille, a justice of the county court.

July 5, 1821, James McMahan and Nancy Young, by Levin Green, minister of the gospel.

July 5, 1821, William Ferrell and Elizabeth Clemmons, by Levin Green, minister of the gospel.

January 21, 1822, John Allen and Eliza Stone, by George Tennille, justice of the county court.

January 6, 1822, Julius Emmons, of Lillard (now Lafayette) county and Thirza Smith, of this county, by Peyton Nowlin, minister of the gospel.

February 28, 1822, Pethnel Foster and Margaret Bones, by Payton Nowlin, minister of the gospel.

August 5, 1822, Robert Patrick and Ann Thomas, by Wm. McMahan, justice of the peace.

May 30, 1822, John Bogard and Mary Bones, by Rev. Peyton Nowlin.

August 18, 1822, James McKissick and Polly Ann Gwinn, by Bartholomew Gwinn, justice of the peace.

November 22, 1822, Benj. Goodin and Sarah Osborn, by Bartholomew Gwinn.

December 29, 1822, James Warren and Miss Eleanor Goodin, by Esq. Gwinn.

December 17, 1822, Wm. M. Chick and Ann Pulliam, by Ebenezer Rodgers, justice of the peace.

February 23, 1823, Thomas Mann and Mary Jeffries; March 16, Jesse McMahan and Polly McMahan; July 17, Hezekiah Copeland and Malinda Gwinn; all by Wm. M. Chick, justice of the peace of Jefferson township.

June 28, 1823, Perry G. Buck and Rebecca Thomas, by Rev. Lot Dillingham.

June 3, 1823, Christly Houts and Mary Falls, by Rev. Peyton Nowlin.

January 5, 1823, Warren Reavis and Margaret Smeltzer, by Rev. Nowlin.

December 24, 1823, John Nave (Neff) and Elizabeth Kelly, by George Tennille, a justice of the county court. This marriage, according to the return, took place "at the dwelling house of Thornton Adams, in the Big bottom."

December 7, 1823, William Harris and Christiana Johnson, by Wm. McMahan, justice of the peace.

February 17, 1831, Claiborne F. Jackson, of Howard county, and Jane B. Sappington, of Saline, by Justin Williams, "ordained preacher of the Methodist Episcopal church." [This was Gov. Jackson's first marriage. He afterwards married Louisa Sappington, and after her death Eliza Sappington, all sisters, and daughters of Dr. John S. Sappington.]

January 4, 1826, Meredith M. Marmaduke, "late of Westmoreland county, Virginia," and Lavinia Sappington, daughter of Dr. John Sappington, by Rev. Peyton Nowlin. This marriage came off at the residence of the bride's father, about six miles west of Arrow Rock. Some of the guests present were Col. McClure, of Old Franklin; Miss Collins, of Howard county, and members of the family of Mr. Nowlin, the officiating minister. The groom was afterward governor of the state, and one of its most honored and honorable citizens. He died at his home, in Saline county, in 1864. Mrs. Marmaduke had three sisters, each of whom became the wife of Gov. Claib. F. Jackson. She is still living in the county, residing with her children. Her mind is unimpaired, and she retains a vivid recollection of pioneer days in Missouri and Saline county. To this couple were born the distinguished soldier, Gen. John S. Marmaduke, one of the most gallant officers the civil war produced, now a resident of St. Louis, and one of the railroad commissioners of the state, Col. Vincent Marmaduke, and Meredith Marmaduke, Jr.

Rev. Peyton Nowlin, who figures so prominently as the officiating minister in the early marriages of Saline county, was a Baptist, and was one of the first ministers, and preached one of the first sermons in the county

He died in the early part of 1837. Many of his descendants are still citizens of the county.

It would be a pleasure to record, and interesting to read, the details of these pioneer marriages of the county, but, unfortunately, they are not obtainable. There were no newspapers here in those days to chronicle events of that character for the consideration of a piece of "soggy" cake, and sour wine, left over from the wedding feast; and the few citizens of the county who were present are not accessible at present.

A pioneer wedding in Saline county, however, would not compare, in point of elegance and finish, to one in these days. For there were lacking the paraphernalia of display, and the "pomp and circumstance" attendant now-a-days upon affairs of that character. In those days few people wore "store goods." Their apparel was for the most part home-spun. A "Sunday suit" resembled an "every-day suit," so far as general appearances went,—the former was clean, and looked brighter. The material of which the clothing was made was principally cotton and wool. The men wore buckskin, jeans, cotton and linsey; the women wore linsey, cotton, jeans, and buckskin!

A bridal toilet, therefore, was not expensive; neither was it elaborate, fanciful, or very showy; neither was it extensive. But it was sensible, for it was sufficient, and it was appropriate to the times, the manners, and the circumstances. And if an old Saline county groom could reappear to-day in the costume he wore on that most eventful occasion sixty years ago, he would hardly be voted dressed properly to appear at court—or at a president's levee—with his 'coonskin cap, his buckskin or jeans coat, his linsey or home-made cotton shirt, his pantaloons of the same material as his coat, his feet encased in moccasins, or in shoes made of home-tanned leather, and without a glove to his hand or to his name.

An incident is related concerning the marriage of a couple, and their speedy divorcement, *by a justice of the peace*. This happened in the north part of the county, about forty years ago. The couple appeared at the residence of the magistrate\* one evening, and desired to be married forthwith. His honor had never performed a job of the kind, and seemed at a loss how to proceed. However, his wife being a devout Methodist, he had a copy of the discipline of that church in the house, and, turning to the form of marriage service there set down, ordered the couple to stand up and join hands, and proceeded to perform the ceremony after the rites of the Methodist Episcopal church, and after the fashion of a Methodist Episcopal preacher.

Whether it was a judgment sent upon the couple for allowing themselves to be married by a justice of the peace out of a church discipline, is not certain; but, at all events, the marriage "didn't stick." The next

---

\*Mr. Thornton Strother, whose cabin was near Miami.



morning they presented themselves before the magistrate and requested him to "un-marry them!" That worthy was equal to the occasion. Having usurped powers sacerdotal the previous evening, he now assumed powers judicial. Commanding the pair to stand up *with their backs together*, he again took down the discipline and proceeded to read the marriage service *backwards*, from the ending to the beginning. When the reading was concluded, he said in an impressive manner: "Now, what I have *tied asunder* let no man put together again, and may the Lord have mercy on your souls!"

It is said that this was the first "divorce" ever granted in the county. Whether it was or not, it is to be hoped that it was the only one of the kind.

Mrs. McCausland, one of the oldest residents of Lafayette county, remembers that on one occasion, when a wedding was in progress in early days, a young lady who desired to attend, came to Mr. McCausland and borrowed his shoes, so as to appear "dressed up."\* Indeed, it was not every lady that had shoes of any sort; and quite often, those who had, wore them without stockings!

But for all of this, and for all of many other discomforts and disadvantages, the marriages were as fortunate and felicitous and the weddings themselves as joyous as any of those of modern times. It is not a matter of silk and satin, this affair of a happy marriage. The wedding was seldom or never a private one. The entire settlement was invited and uniformly accepted the invitation. To neglect to send an invitation was to give offense; to refuse was to give an insult. There were all sorts of merry-making and diversion during the day. A shooting match was quite common. There were foot races, wrestling matches, and other athletic sports—sometimes a pugilistic encounter. At night, a dance was had in which there was general participation. Many of the dancers were barefoot, it is true, and the ball room floor was composed of split puncheons, from which the splinters had not all been removed, but the soles of the feet were covered with a coating impenetrable almost as a coat of armor, and bade defiance to any fair-sized splinter. Indeed, one old pioneer says that a real merry dance always resulted in smoothing a puncheon floor, as if it had been gone over with four and twenty jack-planes!

The wedding feast was always worthy of the name. The cake was corn-pone; the champagne and claret consisted of good old Kentucky and Missouri whisky, clear and pure as mountain dew, unadulterated by mercenary "rectifiers" and untouched and untaxed by gauger and government. The latter article was usually imported for the occasion, sometimes from Boone's Lick, sometimes from old Franklin, sometimes from Booneville, sometimes from St. Louis, and sometimes from old Kentucky or Tennessee.

---

\*Upon this occasion, which was about the year 1831, the bride was a Miss Collins and the groom a Mr. Warren. The wedding took place at the house of the groom's father, for whom the town of Warrensburg, Johnson county, was afterward named.

Then there were venison steaks and roasts, turkey (wild), grouse, etc., nectar-like maple syrup, and other edibles toothsome and elegant, the bare memory of which is sufficient to make an old pioneer's mouth water when he thinks of them "in these degenerate days."

---

## FISH, GAME, WILD ANIMALS, ETC.

In the first days of its settlement Saline county was the hunter's paradise. The woods and prairies abounded in game, and the lakes and streams in fine fish. Even the "little prairie pots," as certain small collections of water were called, contained fish fully large enough for the pan. The principal species belonged to the carp family; there were the croppy and bass; the blue, the yellow and the "channel" cat-fish; together with the perch, the buffalo and the drum—the last a fair fish only when seasonable; at other times worthless. All of the others were good, but some kinds were superior to others. The fish here—that is those taken in the streams and lakes of the county—seemed to be of better quality than the same kind of fish found elsewhere—ascribed to the saline character of the water. But, much to the regret of the Izak Waltons of this day and generation, the fish have of late, and now, are fast disappearing.

Quite large specimens have been taken out of the Missouri, on this side of the Big Muddy, but not larger than have been caught in other counties, no doubt. One taken near Miami, many years ago, weighed 110 pounds. It was a catfish. Its mouth was exactly the width of the length of a No. 10 boot. Another, caught near Arrow Rock, some time in the forties, was much larger. But "fish stories" are hardly admissible into the pages of a veracious history.

At present the edible game of the county consists of rabbits, squirrels with an occasional deer, partridges or California quail, prairie chickens, a few turkeys, with flocks of the migratory ducks and geese in the fall and spring, and a stray pheasant or so. In the timber a few, and but a few, opossums and raccoons remain.

In the winter of 1848-9, a thick sleet covered the ground for several weeks, driving the squirrels from their snug quarters in the hollow trees to the fields and corn-cribs by thousands. Every bush had its squirrel and as many as two hundred were seen to scamper from a single crib at one time. Since then, these animals, with a few exceptional cases, have been scarce and shy, and in localities where they once were plenty it is seldom that now one can hear so much as a saucy bark. The gray and the red or "fox" squirrel are the varieties making this county their habitat. In early days, when larger game was so abundant, the hunters did not consider squirrels worth wasting powder and lead upon. Occa-

sionally one was killed to furnish food for an invalid, and in such cases it was seldom pierced by a ball. The hunter would contrive to shoot at the animal while it was on the limb of a tree, and send the bullet just under the squirrel's head, and grazing the bark of the limb. The concussion of the ball was sufficient to bring the little animal to the ground. This was called barking a squirrel.

In the winter of 1837, Maj. Harvey's corn-pens were assaulted very vigorously by squirrels in such numbers that he called in his neighbors to help him drive away the "pests," for such they had become. Large numbers were slaughtered; Mr. Phillip Irvine alone killed eighty in about half a day.

It does not seem that when the county was first settled there were any partridges or pheasants. These birds seem to have followed the settlers. The wild turkeys, formerly very abundant, always attained a formidable size. Hon. Wm. H. Letcher has seen them weigh twenty-two pounds dressed, and he is assured, that upon one occasion, a Mr. Herndon killed one, which, when ready for the Christmas spit, weighed twenty-six pounds. Old settlers say that in early times flocks of these fowls have been seen comprising many hundreds in a single flock.

No elk have been seen in the county since 1836. Prior to that period they were reasonably plenty; they were attracted to this county from other localities, doubtless, by the prevalence of the salt "licks." Old Uncle Natty, as Mr. Nathaniel Walker was familiarly called, a famous hunter and an old pioneer, was wont to relate, that at one time he counted a drove of fifty elk feeding on the knoll where the present court house of Saline county now stands.

The bear disappeared from the county about the year 1840. An old-time democrat said that the whigs scared the bear, deer, elk, and almost every other sort of game out of the county in that year by their infernal yelling and hallooing, firing anvils, torchlight parades, etc., in honor of Gen. Harrison, their successful presidential candidate! There were plenty enough bear in early days, however, to cause the settlers considerable trouble. Bruin evinced a decided fondness for pork and veal, and was a frequent but unwelcomed visitor at many a pig-pen and calf-lot. Bear-hunts were frequently organized, and quite a number of the animals were killed in the county from first to last. The timbered regions of Blackwater and Salt Pond were their favorite haunts, although they were seen in every part of the county.

The last bear that was killed in the county was taken in the following very singular manner in the year 1840 Tobias Cooper, a descendant of Col. Benjamin Cooper, of Cooper's fort notoriety, with some companions, was out hunting cattle on the prairies in the western part of the county. Suddenly they came upon a full grown black bear on the plains near the



present town site of Malta Bend. They were unarmed and had nothing to fight the bear with but their cattle whips; but with these they undertook to drive him to a house, and actually did do so, by fiercely cracking their whips and yelling at the animal and keeping him on the go. Upon arriving at the house a gun was procured and the animal soon despatched. This incident is well known as "Cooper's bear drive." In 1840, a party of hunters started a bear in the brush southeast of the house of Mr. C. L. Francisco, in Elmwood township, and ran it through the South Grove. The animal escaped.

That famous old Nimrod, old Natty Walker, killed a black bear in 1838 near Mr. Francisco's, on the Elmwood and Marshall road, near a bridge.

The fierce panther also made his home in this county, and indeed was here as late as 1838. Many a Saline county pioneer, as he sat by his fire-side in early days felt his blood chill and his heart stand still as the piercing scream of the panther was borne through the forest to his lonely cabin on the wings of the night wind. The cry of a panther is something like that of a woman in distress, but is much more penetrating. It can be distinctly heard a mile or more. "Nothing," said an old settler, "ever pestered me like the scream of a 'PAINTER.'" It always made the cold streaks shoot over me. I never could get used to it, much as I heard it, and it always made me think of Ingins." These animals, however, would seldom if ever attack a human being, unless first wounded or suffering from hunger. Usually the panther made his rounds in quest of food at night, when he quite frequently visited the settlements and contrived to carry off a calf or a hog. A full grown panther was seen by one of the early settlers down on the Blackwater, trotting along with a one hundred and fifty pound hog thrown across his shoulder as nimbly as a cat would run away with a rat.

In the neighborhood of the Edmondson's creek settlement at an early day, as related by Messrs. Wolfskill, Wilhite and others to Mr. Jerrold Letcher, a panther was once discovered which had killed and carried away nine large hogs and concealed them in a cavity in the earth made by the uprooting of a tree by a wind storm. The animal had dispatched its victims all within so short a time that every hog was yet warm when found. It had attempted to conceal them by covering them well up with leaves. The settlers organized and made pursuit of the savage beast, but it escaped from them, crossed the river and passed into Chariton county.

On one occasion, in the early settlement of Blackwater, a Mrs. Miller started her two little daughters, aged eight and seven, to school a mile away. They had gone about one-half the distance, when they saw a

large panther crouched on the trunk of a leaning tree, about twenty feet from the earth. The older of the little girls said to her sister:

“O! There’s the bad old *wolf* that kills our pigs and lambs. You stay here and watch it, and I’ll go back and tell daddy, and he will come with his gun and shoot it.”

The other little innocent unhesitatingly agreed to the proposition because her sister could run faster than she, and confidently sat down at the foot of another tree to “watch the bad old wolf.” Gathering some acorn cups, she sat about constructing “a play-house,” for there was a hollow in the tree, and there was soft, velvety moss in abundance. She afterwards related that the animal frequently looked at her, and that it walked back and forth, back and forth, on the trunk of the tree, and then lay down, stretching itself out at full length, and gaping “as if it was awful sleepy!” O, the deadly peril of that child! and yet He who stopped the mouths of the lions guarded her, (who else?) and she was safe.

Meantime the elder child flew along the pathway to her home, where she soon arrived, and informed her mother regarding the “bad old wolf.” Mrs. Miller, almost paralyzed with fright, with difficulty contrived to call her husband, and then clasping her little daughter that was safe, sank down to pray for the one that was in the wilderness in the power of the teeth and claws of the cruel panther. Miller and a young man named Plunkett, each armed with a rifle, sped along the little path, hardly hoping to arrive at the scene in time to rescue the child—but they did. Coming cautiously up, they discovered the panther stretched out upon the tree, apparently asleep. Seated on the ground, but a few feet away, was the faithful but innocent and unsuspecting little sentinel, amusing herself with childish pastime, but still watching the “bad old wolf.”

At the word from Miller, both men fired, and the panther fell to the ground with two bullets in its brain. Plunkett ran to deal it the finishing stroke with his hunting-knife, and Miller clasped his child to his breast, from which he transferred her in a few minutes to her mother’s. O, the unspeakable joy and thankfulness that abounded in that household that day and night! It is perhaps needless to say that the children did not attend school any more at the Blackwater school house.

The panther measured about seven feet. Miller skinned it, and, it is said, had the skin tanned and made into two capes, one for each of his daughters. He shortly afterward removed to Illinois, but returned to Saline county about the year 1850, remaining only a short time.

About the year 1825, two men fought and killed a panther in the Davis bottom, north of where the town of Malta Bend now stands. Mr. Geo. Davis, his son a German in Mr. D.’s employ, and a negro man belonging to James McReynolds, were one day eating their dinners on a log in a clearing in the bottom. For some days previously a large panther had

been in the habit of approaching the men, uttering its peculiar cry, and returning to its lair at last. The men had resolved to receive their visitor with hostile hands the next time he came, and armed themselves, strange to say, with no more formidable or destructive weapons than stout hickory clubs. The German had a stout clasp knife. They had also procured five or six indifferent dogs. Upon this occasion the panther came out and sat upon one end of the very log on which the men were eating their dinners, and uttered its peculiar screams, as if importuning them for a share of their repast. They seized their clubs, and calling the dogs, assaulted the animal. The panther sprang from the log, which was elevated somewhat above the earth, and attacking the dogs soon killed all of them, except one little fiste, which was an adroit fighter. It would snap at the panther's hind legs, and dart away when that animal would turn round, and in other ways annoy him, keeping up a furious barking all the while.

Davis and his men struck the animal with all their might with their clubs, but only bruised and exasperated him. The panther continued to show fight, until at last the German struck it in the heart with his clasp-knife when it fell over dead. None of the men were hurt. The panther measured nine feet from the tip of its nose to the end of its tail.

There seem to have been three varieties of wolves in the county; the black, the gray, and the coyote, or prairie wolf. The first two varieties named were entirely too numerous at one time, and were of all sizes and of every degree of ferocity. Notwithstanding the relentless warfare constantly waged against them by the citizens, wolves infested the county until 1860—and, indeed, there are said to be a few in existence at this late day. As late as 1851 a large black she wolf, accompanied by two cubs, was seen running over the hills of Salt Fork, near Mr. Wiley's.

As breeders, wolves are very prolific. One litter was found in this county containing twelve whelps. Speaking of some of the habits of these animals, Mr. Wolfskill, an old pioneer, says: "The old she-wolf howls loud and long, just at daybreak, and again at dusk, between sunset and dark."

Hunting wolves was something of a duty to be performed, as well as a pastime in early days, for they made many a destructive inroad upon the settlers' flocks and herds. About the year 1837, a large black wolf became quite famous in Saline county, and in many of the counties of central Missouri, by reason of the number and character of its exploits. This animal had left the last part of its tail in a trap, and from this circumstance was known, far and wide, as the "bob-tailed wolf." Its favorite haunts were on the Blackwater, although it roamed where it listed. Its boldness and daring were remarkable. Tales have been related of its maraudings that seem almost incredible. It frequently visited farmyards



in daylight, selected a nice fat mutton or pig, and made off with it sometimes in plain view of the farmer. It could whip as many dogs as could be induced to attack it.

At last the citizens decided to make a united effort to rid the country of this lupine marauder, already as much dreaded as the famed weir-wolf of German legend. The packs of hunting dogs of Asa Finley, "Uncle Dick" Marshall, and Brutus Finley, were secured, and the timber along Blackwater "beat up" until old "Bob-tail" was started, near Isaac's ford. The trail once struck, the chase was kept up for two days and a night, many of the pursuers in the meantime being "thrown out" and abandoning the hunt, until the Missouri was reached, near Booneville. Here "Bob-tail" bravely plunged into the current, and succeeded in reaching the Howard county shore in safety. The Saline county hunters here gave up the chase, and returned home.

The wolf soon after took up his abode and plied his vocation on the Grand prairie, in Boone county. Here he stayed for about two years, preying on the farmers' flocks, and defying all attempts at capture. A reward, aggregating nearly \$100, was raised and offered for the capture of "Bob-tail."

A noted hunter, named Hendershott, pursued the animal all one day with his pack of trained dogs. At night Hendershott went home, leaving his dogs to care for the wolf as best they might, not doubting, however, but that he would find them all safe and sound in the morning, except the wolf, of course. The next morning, alas! on going out to search for his dogs, Hendershott found one of them, maimed and bleeding, dragging itself homeward, and a little further on, the rest of them, all stretched out, dead, near a large gopher-hill, on which, apparently, the wolf had stood and dealt out death to its assailants as they approached him.

"Bob-tail" then made his way over into Audrain county, where he was at last poisoned by one Walker, who took the skin, scalp, stump-tail, and all, into Boone county, in order to make certain of receiving the promised reward.

A favorite method of capturing wolves was to organize a general hunt or chase. A day would be appointed, and the male population for miles around would assemble, all mounted and armed, and accompanied by packs of dogs. A large circle would be formed, two or three miles in diameter sometimes, and the hunters with their dogs would gradually close in upon the center. The wolves would be started and chased from one part of the circle to the other, and few of them would escape. Various other kinds of game were frequently taken in these "circle hunts" as they were termed.

During the civil war wolves became rather plentiful, and many of them were killed; but, as previously stated, save now and then a straggling

coyote that occasionally sneaks into the county, it may be said that there are no wolves in Saline county.

Wild cats, catamounts, and an occasional lynx were often seen, but were neither very destructive or very troublesome. They restricted their raids upon the settlers to sundry visits to the chicken-coop or to the goose-pond.

Mr. Daniel Snaddy and others caught a large black wolf out in the Petite Osage country that was over three feet in height. The animal was caught in a large steel trap. He had killed a good sized, two-year-old heifer. The men cut his hamstring, and he whipped six large dogs and one fiste very easily while in this crippled condition. The hunters were forced to shoot him.

Deer formerly abounded in the county in great numbers. The fine feeding grounds and the numerous salt licks attracted them here from other localities, and it was a long time indeed, in the history of the county, before they became at all scarce. As late as the year 1850, three citizens of this county, neighbors, Messrs. Gaines, White and Herndon, killed, in the aggregate, 246 deer. Mr. Gaines killed 97; Mr. White, 47 and Mr. Herndon, 102—all in one season. At that day and for some years thereafter, it was not an uncommon sight to see deer in herds of twelve or fifteen, taking their evening "browse," or bounding through the timber or over the prairies.

Of course where there were so many of these animals there were some exceptionally large ones, and many a story is told of mammoth bucks slain by the early hunters. The number, variety, character, and lack of evidence of their verity precludes the publication of all these stories in these pages. Says Wetmore's Gazetteer on this point, as long since as 1837: "One of the hunters of Saline was in at the death of a buck which he killed on Blackwater, that weighed 302 pounds, the largest, it is claimed, whose obituary ever found a place in the annals of field sports. Several have been killed in Saline weighing as much as 240 pounds, which were considered enormously large."

In the early settlement of Saline, before bacon and beef were numbered among the productions of the county, the settlers used venison almost universally for their meat. The skins of the deer, when properly prepared, furnished material for their hunting shirts and trowsers, and hence deer hunting was a business as well as a sport. The bucks, when wounded, would frequently turn upon the hunters and prove quite ugly customers. Encounters of this kind were not at all rare, and many of them were exciting if not thrilling. Space forbids full descriptions of affairs of this kind—of the fight Mr. Sam Martin had with a huge buck in olden time; of how Mr. Mooney caught a deer in a shock of corn and held it until a boy ran a quarter of a mile and brought a knife, with which he cut the ani-

mal's throat; of how Capt. L. dispatched one with an axe, and afterward dived into ten feet of cold water to recover his weapon; etc., etc.

A famous old buck, called "Old Crump," from the circumstance of his having a crumpled horn, a large specimen of his species, was well known among early hunters. He had been shot at and chased repeatedly by them. His range was in the neighborhood of Mr. Philip Irvine's. At last "Old Crump" was killed by J. A. Saufley, in Irvine's grove.

One morning in winter, over forty years ago, Mr. Philip Irvine started up three deer near a small ravine. Two of them ran away. The other jumped behind a bush and turned with its face toward Irvine, who fired at random. At the crack of the rifle the deer, a large buck, fell. Irvine ran up to it to cut its throat, but just as he reached the animal it started up and attacked him. "I caught him by the horns," said Mr. Irvine, relating the incident a long time thereafter, "and endeavored to hold him down. The ground was covered with sleet, and we were on the edge of the ravine. Down the bank we went into the ditch and breaking the ice, which covered a pool of water at the bottom. Our fight was a hot one. First the deer would have the advantage, then I—owing to which one of us was near enough to the bank to brace his feet against it. Just as I was about exhausted, my dog came up, and I fell back, leaving the fight to him. I was completely worn out. I do not know how the fight between the dog and the deer would have terminated, but fortunately my brother came up and despatched the deer. On skinning the animal I found that my ball had struck it *on* the head and had merely stunned it. I was in a sad plight, for I was wounded, bruised and exhausted, and worse of all my brand new jeans pants were torn to shreds!"

Beaver and otter were so plentiful at one time as to attract many trappers to the county, but that day has long since past. A famous trapper was one McReynolds. It is said that the beaver, otter, and muskrats would come up to him, lie down on their backs, and resignedly await the manipulations of his skinning knife!

---

## ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

Prior to 1820 this county, and indeed a very large expanse of country and territory adjoining, belonged to Cooper county. The land now comprising Saline was then divided into three townships, Arrow Rock, Miami and Jefferson. These townships retained their names and their boundaries upon the organization of the new county. Mr. McMahan was a justice of the peace for Miami; Jacob Ish for Jefferson. Missouri was then but a territory of the United States.

The influx of population, the immense value of its natural resources, the certainty of its soon becoming able to "take care of itself," and



withal the inconvenience of belonging to a county whose county seat was a long day's ride away, made it certain that Saline county must be formed. With regard to the origin of the division of states into county and township organizations, which in an important measure, and to a great extent should have the power and opportunity of transacting their own business and governing themselves, subject to the approval, of course, of the state and general government, of which they each formed a part, it may be asserted that it had its origin in the natural desire for and belief in the principles of self-government. There seems to be in every man an inherent inclination to do "that which is right in his own eyes," without commandment or prohibition from any outside authority.

The principles of "home rule" are eternal, for they are natural. They follow a man's love of home and country. And man loves them and is devoted to them in this order:

First, his house-home, which, however humble, is his castle, his dominion, his empire. And here he reigns as emperor, with his wife for empress, his children for princes and subjects. No spot so dear as this. Then his neighborhood, with his neighbors and friends; and there are laws here, unwritten though they may be, which he reverences and regards. Then his township; then his county; then his state; then his general government; then all mankind.

It may be regarded as a rule that man will pay allegiance in the order named. And this, although but two of the governments possess the elements of sovereignty. A distinguished American, Senator Conkling, of New York, returning from an extended trip to Europe and other foreign lands, some years since, was given a reception by his fellow-citizens. In response to an address of welcome, he said, among other things: "I have seen the best, the grandest, the most beautiful parts of the world. I have traveled in many lands where there is much to delight, to charm the natural senses of man. And I have been in nearly every state in this union, and in very many of the counties and cities in this state. But no land have I seen so great, so grand as the United States; no state so great, so grand, so dear as New York; no county so good as Oneida; no city so beautiful, so attractive, so rich in all that is dear to me, as Utica.

"The world is governed too much." There should be fewer laws, and they should be more exactly and more rigidly enforced. Men should be governed more by laws of their own making. There should be more of local self-government, especially in this country of ours, where every man, in theory at least, is a sovereign freeman. The laws of the general government should be few and only those made strictly in conformity with the constitution and necessary to "provide for the common defense, establish justice, and promote the general welfare." These should be universally obeyed and enforced, and legislation on every subject possible left

to the states. The states, in turn, should remand everything consistent with their sovereignty and independence to the counties.

A western author \* says that the county system originated with Virginia, whose early settlers soon became large landed proprietors, aristocratic in feeling, living apart in almost baronial magnificence on their own estates, and owning the laboring part of the population. Thus the materials for a town were not at hand, the voters being thinly distributed over a great area.

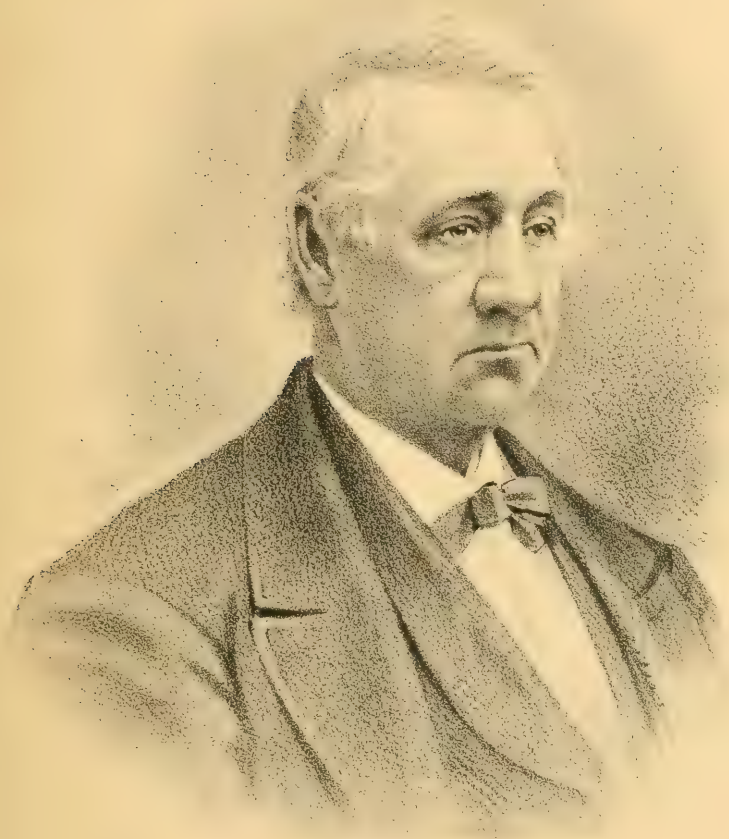
"The county organization" says Judge Haines, "where a few influential men managed the whole business of the community, retaining their places almost at their pleasure, scarcely responsible at all, except in name, and permitted to conduct the county concerns as their ideas or wishes might direct, was moreover consonant with their recollections or traditions of the judicial and social dignities of the landed aristocracy of England, in descent from whom the Virginia gentlemen felt so much pride."

In 1734 eight counties were organized in Virginia, and the system, extending throughout the state, spread into all the southern states, and some of the northern states, except the nearly similar division into "districts" in South Carolina, and into "parishes" in Louisiana, from the French laws. Illinois, which, with its vast additional territory, became a county of Virginia on its conquest by Gen. Clark, retained the county organization, which was formally extended over the state by its first constitution, adopted in 1818, and continued in exclusive use until the constitution of 1848. Under this system, as in other states, most local business was transacted by the commissioners in each county constituting the county court.

The "township system," according to Mr. Haines, had its origin in Massachusetts, and dates back to 1635. It grew out of a state of affairs, thus described by the law providing for the system: "*Whereas*, particular towns have many things which concern only themselves, and the ordering of their own affairs, and disposing of business in their own towns," etc., etc.; therefore, "the freemen of every town, or the majority part of them, shall only have power to dispose of their own lands and woods, with all the appurtenances of said town, to grant lots, and to make such orders as may concern the well-ordering of their own towns, not repugnant to the orders of the general court." The township system has been adopted in Illinois, Iowa, and perhaps other states. It is maintained by the people of those states that the heavily populated districts always control the election of county commissioners, to the disadvantage of more thinly populated sections. In short, that under the exclusive county system, "equal and exact justice to all men" cannot be secured.

---

\* Judge E. M. Haines, of Illinois.



*Geo. W. Boyard*





At the first session of the Missouri state legislature, begun in St. Louis, September 19, 1820, an act was passed, organizing, among others,

“THE COUNTY OF SALINE.”\*

The bill, it is believed, was introduced by Hon. Wm. Lillard, then a member of the legislature, from Cooper county, and previously a colonel in the war of 1812, from Tennessee. It passed without opposition, and was approved by the governor, Alexander McNair, the first elected governor of the state, November 25, 1820. At the same time the county of Lafayette (previously called Lillard, in honor of the gentleman before named), was organized, as also were the counties of Boone, Callaway, Chariton, Cole, Gasconade, Perry, Ralls, and Ray.

The county was named from the character of the water of many of its springs. There were salt works, so-called, at one or two places in the county, where, although the machinery and the methods employed in the manufacture were of the rudest and simplest form and character, a very fair article, in very respectable quantities, of salt was produced. It was thought then that in time salt manufacture would be the leading industry of the county, and its most valuable feature.

By the terms of the act of organization “the town of Jefferson, in said county,” was made the county seat. Bartholomew Gwinn and George Tennille were appointed judges of the county court. An act of the legislature was also passed at the same session, “prescribing the times and places for holding courts,” and agreeable to the provisions of the act, the first term of the county court, of this county, was ordered to be held on “the third Monday (the 16th) of April, A. D. 1821.”

The county judges were appointed for four years. Bartholomew Gwinn was a native of Virginia, and had been a resident of the county about a year prior to his appointment. George Tennille was a descendant of one of the early French families of the state, and if not a native of

---

\*“SEC. 23. *Be it further enacted*, That all that portion of territory included within the following boundaries, to-wit: Beginning at a point where an extension of the range line between ranges 18 and 19, west of the 5th principal meridian, due north, will intersect the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river; thence running due south to the bank of the said river, where the said range line terminates; thence with the western boundary line of Cooper county to the middle of the main channel of the Osage river; thence up said river, in the middle of the main channel thereof, to a point at which an extension of the range line between ranges 23 and 24 will intersect the same; thence due north to the middle of the main channel of the river Missouri; thence down said river, in the middle of the main channel thereof, to the beginning;—shall compose the county of Saline.”—*Laws of Mo., 1 General Assembly, Chap. 1. Of Counties.* The boundaries were not long afterward changed to conform to those circumscribing the county at present, as follows: “Beginning in the center of the main channel of the Missouri river, where the range line dividing ranges 23 and 24 crosses said river at the northeast corner of Lafayette county; thence due south with said range line to the northwest corner of section 19, township 48; thence due east with said section line to the county line dividing Cooper and Saline counties; thence north with said county line to the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river; thence up said river, in the middle of the main channel thereof, to the beginning.” The county was surveyed by Gen. Duff Green, and Benj. Chambers.

Missouri, of the town of New Madrid, or of St. Genevieve, was born in Louisiana. He came from New Madrid to Saline county.

The court, upon assembling, appointed Benjamin Chambers, clerk. He held the same office for sixteen years. Mr. Chambers was a Pennsylvanian, and a member of the Chambers family, of Chambersburg. No more efficient officer ever held a place in the county. The early records, many of which are still in existence, show him to have been an accurate composer, a skillful penman, and an officer who comprehended that the work he was doing was not only for the benefit of the people of the county then, but for their posterity, and for generation after generation to come; for his records are all intelligibly and intelligently written, and with care and precision. It is to be regretted that a complete biographical sketch of this gentleman cannot here be given.

After the appointment of the clerk, the next act of the county court was to appoint commissioners to take charge and care of the school lands within the county. Messrs. Jacob Ish, Peyton Nowlin, Peter Huff, Wm. McMahan and Charles English were appointed the commissioners, and "were sworn in open court."

At this session Wm. S. Edwards was appointed constable of Arrow Rock township; Daniel McDowell, of Miami; and Alexander Goodin, of Jefferson. There were but three townships—those named—then in the county. Wm. McMahan was justice of the peace for Miami township; Jacob Ish, for Jefferson.

Joseph H. Goodin was appointed assessor for the county, and had previously been appointed by the governor, sheriff of the county, to serve until there could be an election. David Warren was appointed county collector. Rev. Peyton Nowlin was appointed surveyor of the boundary line between this county and Cooper, to act in conjunction with Dr. Hart, of the latter named county.

The next session of the county court was held July 16, 1821, "being the third Monday" of the month. Present—Gwinn and Tennille, judges; Benj. Chambers, clerk; J. H. Goodin, sheriff.

The first business done and recorded was the appointment of Littlebury Estes, Daniel McDowell, and Wm. White, Jr., as commissioners "to view and mark out" the first road established in the county, "petitioned for by Lewis Rees and others, leading from the Arrow Rock to the Grand Pass, by the place where said Reese now lives, and from thence to the western boundary of the county, and make return to this court at the next term."

The first letters of administration were granted at this court, to David Warren as administrator of the estate of James Warren, deceased, and Richard W. Cummins, Edward Burleson and Wm. Shipley, appointed appraisers of said estate.

The first enumeration of the county was made just previous and reported



to the October term of the court, 1821, it taking the assessor, J. H. Goodin, (or sheriff, for he was both,) just eight days to make the said enumeration. The population of the county at this time was 1,176.

It seems that there was a deficiency in the county tax for the first year, and also a deficiency in the state tax, as it was ordered by the court at the January term, 1822, "that the sum of four dollars forty-three and two-third cents be allowed to David Warren (collector) for the deficiency of the county tax, 1821," and also ordered "that the sum of thirty-six dollars, seventy-seven and two-third cents be allowed to David Warren, (collector) the deficiency of the state tax."

At the same January term, 1822, the first ferry license was granted by the court, to John Nave, across the Missouri river at the mouth of Richland creek, for which he paid two dollars into the treasury.

Thomas Shackelford, the third judge of the county court, having produced his commission from the governor, was sworn in and took his seat at the February special term of the court, 1822.

At the same term the court fixed the boundaries of the three townships, Arrow Rock, Jefferson and Miami, into which the county was then divided, Arrow Rock covering nearly the southern half of the county, and the northern portion being nearly equally divided between Jefferson and Miami.

At the same time, February, 1822, Joseph H. Goodin was appointed collector, and different assessors were appointed for each township, Hugh Galbreath for Arrow Rock, William Ferrill for Miami, and Laban Garrett for Jefferson.

At the August term of the court, 1822, the second year after its organization, the court ordered one-half of the state tax for that year to be collected for the use of the county.

The first deputy county clerk was appointed at the August term, 1822. J. H. Goodin, collector, being appointed deputy clerk.

At the November term, 1822, James Wilkinson appears on the records as sheriff of the county. He had been elected at the previous election, on the first Monday in August. Governor McNair commissioned him, September 3, 1822, at St. Charles, then the capital of the state.

One circumstance connected with Wilkinson's commission may be noticed. The first documents of that character bore the governor's private seal in attestation of their genuineness and authority, for the reason, as was stated in the commissions, that no seal of the state had been provided. The commission of Sheriff Wilkinson bore that "strange device" known as the Great Seal of the State of Missouri, of which Mr. Samuel L. Clemens (Mark Twain), a native Missourian, says: "The armorial crest of my own state consists of two dissolute bears holding up the head of a

dead and gone cask between them, and making the pertinent remark, 'United we stand, (*hic*) divided we fall.'"

To show how small was the valuation of property in Miami township, at this early day, it is only needed to state the amount of pay allowed to Wm. Ferrill for the assessment of the taxable property of that township for the year 1822, which was three dollars.

The fees paid the county officials in 1822 sound very small at the present day, though, when properly understood, they were larger than they now are. At the November term, 1822, B. Gwinn was allowed, for services as judge of the county court, \$22; B. Chambers, for services as clerk, \$33.25; while J. H. Goodin, former sheriff, was allowed \$45.53, and as deputy clerk, \$26.00, for general and special services.

At the November term, 1822, the first final settlement of an estate was made (that of Wm. Bones, deceased, by H. Tennille, administrator), the value of the property and sales being \$874,01½.

The first tavern license was granted to John McMahan at the February term of the county court, 1823, to keep a tavern in the town of Jefferson, he paying the sum of ten dollars into the treasury.

It seems that the first collector of the county, David Warren, had some difficulty in making his settlement with the court, as in the February term, 1823, it was ordered by the court that "David Warren, collector for 1821, have until the next term of this court to settle respecting the certificate of non-resident land sales to the state, for taxes, etc."

Many of the settlers, being from Kentucky and Virginia, and other slave-holding states, had brought with them their servants. There was a considerable slave population, which was constantly being increased, and it became necessary to appoint patrollers. At the May term, 1824, of the county court, the following patrollers were appointed for the county:

*Arrow Rock Township*—John Hargrove, captain, and Wm. Chick and Alexander Galbreath.

*Jefferson Township*—John McMahan, captain, and Thomas Rodgers and Thos. Shackelford.

*Miami Township*—Nally Thomas, captain, and George Davis and Lewis Rees.

The stock of the settlers "ran wild." That is to say there were no herd laws or stock laws to cause vexation and breed dissension, and the hogs and cattle grazed and roamed at will. Herds began to be numerous, and although not of the best strains, were very valuable. Every settler had his "mark" or "brand," and if he was inclined to be particular he had it recorded. There was a great deal of danger that otherwise it might be appropriated by another party animated with no good intent. And so it came to pass that every settler knew his neighbor's "mark" as well as he knew his name; and it was made a crime to change a "mark"

or brand with evil purpose, almost as serious as to alter the face of a promissory note. As early as the first year of the county's organization—1821—Wm. McMahan made haste to record his mark and brand as follows :

Wm. McMahan's mark is as follows, viz: A crop and slit in the right ear and a swallow-fork in the left. His brand is the letter O.

And on the 4th day of September, 1822, the county clerk, Benjamin Chambers, recorded the fact that—

B. Chambers has for his mark a slit in each ear; his brand the letter G.

The practice of thus marking animals for purpose of identification long remained, and indeed is not yet utterly extinct.

The county government was now fully and completely organized, and its machinery in perfect running order. It had passed from its condition as a portion of Cooper county through the confusion incident to its formation; its wildernesses had been made to bring forth grain and fruits abundantly; its waste places to blossom and to bear; its pioneers had become "old settlers;" it had engaged in the conflict for existence interminable, and it took its place—and not a second place either—among the other counties of the state, to soon become the peer of the proudest of them, and the superior of very many of them.

#### SETTLEMENT OF THE COUNTY FROM 1820 TO 1840.

It is impossible to give the name of every settler who came into the county after the year 1820 for the next twenty years, or even to mention in detail all the settlements that were made during that time. Following, however, is a general sketch of the settlements made, names of very many of the settlers, etc., etc., which, it is believed, will be found of interest, if not of value, in many instances. This sketch may also be depended upon as being in the main authentic and correct. A few mistakes may have occurred, but they are not many nor important. Very many of the facts and much of the information have been derived from the historic papers of Mr. Jerrold Letcher, some of which were compiled by his father, the Hon. Wm. H. Letcher, and much of the matter has been compared with statements obtained by the publishers, and found to be correct.

Prior to 1820, as has been already narrated, the settlers kept to the heavily wooded bottoms, where they had the conveniences of timber and water navigation "unvexed to the sea," if they willed it. But settlers came pouring into the county in such numbers that there was no longer room for them in the timber, and they must perforce go to the prairies. Thornton and Nave had demonstrated that the prairie lands were susceptible of cultivation, and they began to be chosen as favorite locations. But in almost every instance these prairie farms adjoined the timber growing on the water courses, up which the settlers had pushed. Farms



might be made outside of tracts of timber, but not without plenty of that article.

In 1819, Asa Finley went out on the Salt Fork, and two years thereafter settled at the mouth of the stream. Many years thereafter, speaking of the prevalence of timber in the region of the salt springs he said: "Rails and house logs now grow where then I could not cut a riding switch."

In 1823, Wm. Hayes removed from the Big bottom to the bluff, and before this date Thos. Shackelford and Drury Pulliam were living on the high ground or bluff near where the Glasgow and Lexington road leaves the bottom. In the summer of that year, Anthony Harvey located in a tract of land which includes the present town of Arrow Rock.

In 1821, Alexander Gilbraith located and built a mill at the present site of Jonesborough, with Wm. Edwards and Mr. Chapman for very near neighbors.

In 1824, Abram Smith had located on Camp creek, and Joseph Robinson, Samuel Davis, Richard Scott, Henry Gilbraith, and Wyatt Bingham had located near Alex. Gilbraith's mill. Isaac Odell settled on the place known as the Robert Y. Thomson place. The Wheelers, Harrises, and Wolfskills ventured up Edmondson's creek. Hughes, where Bethel chapel is now, and the McReynolds families, in the Grand Pass region, did not hesitate to trust the prairie soil and kind Providence to bring them a subsistence, a seedtime and a harvest.

In 1826 the "big rise" in the Missouri covered all the bottoms with water and drove out the settlers. In this year Green McCafferty was settled on the headwaters of Cow creek. Geo. Rhoades and Nathaniel Walker had settled near Frankfort. Bartholomew Gwinn is reported to have settled on the present town site of Frankfort in 1817. Quite a settlement was soon formed here known as the Gwinn settlement. Including North Rock creek and Bear creek, this settlement contained, shortly after the coming of Rhoades and Walker, both Wm. and Bartholomew Gwinn, Benj. Hawkins, Col. Jno. Smith, Bartlett Gwinn, Col. Ben. Chambers, first county clerk and described by the old pioneers who knew him as "the politest man in the county," Jno. Jackson, Thos. Shackelford, R. Y. Thomson, Adam Ham, and probably a few others. Many of these were refugees from the submerged Missouri bottoms.

In 1827, James Wilhite, who had removed to Lafayette county, returned and settled on Fish creek with his old friend Wm. Haes, and James Crossland and Hugh Tennille for neighbors. Henry Nave moved out of Cox's bottom and settled south of Bryan post office.

In this year—1827—there was a very heavy immigration into the county, especially in the fall of the year, and the ferry at Arrow Rock was kept very busy transporting immigrants to the Saline county side. The newcomers were principally from Virginia and Kentucky. The Lewises,

the Millers and the Kisers, from the valley of the Virginia, came in force. Mr. Finley, from Kentucky, located on Salt Fork, on what was recently known as the Jarvis Smith farm. The same year Ephraim McLean came over from Howard county and settled near James Sappington and John Shipton, who had preceded him.

In 1828, Capt. Daniel Kiser settled on Straddle creek. The origin of the ineuphonous, not to say inelegant, name of this stream is thus given by an old pioneer: Three hunters were pursuing an elk up the stream, at an early day, by trailing him. At one time they lost his track, but presently one of them found it and exclaimed to his companions, "Boys, I've found him! Here he goes *straddle of the creek*, and he just keeps straddling along."

John and Samuel Miller opened and settled a farm on the north of Salt Fork, for a long time known as the Judge Story farm. About the same time John Baker settled on a tract between Kiser and Col. Lewis, his only other neighbors being Abram Smith on the east, on Camp Creek, and another man living on the Marshall Durrett farm; on the north Wm. Huffman, and George Davis, up in the Petite Osage plains.

With the exception of the Kiser settlement and Jones at the Big Salt Spring, the entire region from McCafferty's to the settlement of the Reavises, on Blackwater, and from Gilbraith's mill, on Salt Fork, to George Davis' farm, up in the plains, was in 1828 an unbroken wilderness. There was an encampment of 400 or 500 Osage Indians, about two and a half miles northeast of Malta Bend and numerous bands of Iowas, Sacs and Foxes, with occasional Kickapoos, and Kaws from the west, roamed over the country at will in quest of game. There were none to molest them or make them afraid, and none whom they molested. Game was abundant and easily secured, and water was plenty. An Indian makes a god of the belly, and to it offers abundant sacrifice when the opportunity presents itself, and there was here a magnificent opportunity for that species of worship.

The grass on the prairies was in most places as tall as a medium sized man, while on the Petite Osage plains it grew so tall that a man on horseback could easily tie it over his head. Fire set out would spread rapidly for miles away, driving out hundreds of deer, wolves, rabbits, and other animals, which would leap from their grassy coverts and bound away to find shelter and safety. The hunters frequently fired the prairies in order to drive out the game, a very destructive practice, as it retarded or prevented the growth of timber, and frequently burned up valuable property.

The only road through the county that was much used, was the one from the Arrow Rock to Grand Pass, which crossed Cow creek and ran about a mile south of Mt. Carmel church, and which is probably the one that the county court in January, 1822, ordered Lewis Rees, Dan'l Thorn-

ton, and Green McAfferty "to view and mark out." At the same session, Cornelius Davis, Wm. Hays, old Natty Walker, and others were directed to "mark out a road from the Blackwater salt works to the ferry at Chariton;" and Dan. Mann, Wm. Jobe, and Wm. Hampton, to "mark out a road from the ferry at Chariton to the town of Jefferson;" and Almond Gwinn, Wm. Shipley and Joseph Burleson, to "to mark out a road from Jefferson to the upper end of Rush bottom, (so called from the great number of rushes,) where Daniel Tilman now lives." Yet these latter roads could hardly be termed public ones, since they were only used for local travel.

In 1828, Dr. Geo. Penn located on the hill immediately above the town site of Jonesborough and began the practice of his profession. The field of his labor extended from his residence to the Grand Pass and all along the Blackwater and Hetch's creek. Previous to his coming, Dr. John Sappington had been the principal minister to the ills to which Saline county flesh had fallen heir. A little before the coming of Dr. Penn, Samuel Hays, Jas. Montgomery, and Moses Johnson had settled in the Salt Pond country, where they were joined by Logsdon.

In 1829-30, to this settlement came James Fitzpatrick, Robert Owens, Isaac Parsons, and his sons, the doctor, and Edward, who settled a mile and a half southeast of Brownsville, where the senior Parsons erected a mill. At this time the only persons north and east of Parsons were Benj. Prigmore, Anderson Reavis, Joseph Dixon, Fielding Pennell, Hays, Johnson, Montgomery, and Logsdon.

Prior to this, Nathan Harris and Stephen Trigg were making salt, down on Blackwater, near Harris' mill, and still carried on the business, with Benj. Willow in their employ. They did quite a business, and settlers, miles and miles away, used salt made by them. At the Big Salt springs, John A. Jones had been extensively engaged in salt manufacture for some time. He was quite a personage in his day, although a little "off color," in his complexion. He claimed to be a Portuguese, but many believed him to be an octoroon. On one occasion an Indian "grabbed wrists" with Jones, and after the grasps were relaxed, the red man, after smelling his fingers, with a contemptuous expression of countenance, exclaimed: "Ugh! You no *Portugec*. You d—n *Nigger-gee*!"

In 1830, Jesse Lankford settled a mile or so east of Marshall; the McClintics, father and sons; the Lewises—Jno. M., William, and Washington—reached the county, the last two settling in the Grand Pass country the same year, and Col. Jno. M. three years later; and the DeMosses, John and William. Two years later, Mr. Brown settled near where Mt. Carmel church now stands, and the next to settle in this neighborhood was Maj. Thos. H. Harvey. After him came Daniel



Snoddy, Joseph Gaulden, Col. John Brown, P. G., Hugh, and James Swan—the last, however, not till 1838.

In 1834, came Washington Lucas into the Gwinn settlement, where he found, in addition to those already named, Thos. Monroe, James Garrett, Abner Gwinn, and Allen, Harrison, and Elijah Gwinn, three brothers, who occupied the tract whereon Frankfort stands. Subsequently came Matt. Ayres and sons, Alexander, Jas. Jones, Hickerson, and William S. Field. Between 1829 and 1834, there settled at Arrow Rock, Wm. Brown, O. B. Pearson, Burton Lawless, Jesse McMahan, Judge Joseph Huston, and Mrs. Henry Bingham, the mother of Geo. C. Bingham, afterward one of the most prominent men of the state, renowned for many things, who painted his first pictures in the little shop in which he used to work, sketching them with chalk, or “keel.” In 1833, the Van Meters had settled near the “Pinnacles.” In 1834, John Duggins settled southwest from the present town site of Marshall. His neighbors were Cornelius Davis, old Natty Walker, and Henry Pemberton. In 1834, Jeremiah Odell, Dr. Read, Stephen Smith, Aaron F. Bruce, and Samuel Wall, went upon the high prairie, beyond the Salt Fork, in the direction of Old Jefferson.

In 1833, John McDonald settled on Heath’s creek; he sold out to James Witcher, who had for neighbors, Gearin Head, who had come in the fall before, and Wm. Corn, the latter four miles northwest, and McClure, beyond him north of the Blackwater. Mr. Witcher found game plenty, and often killed a deer in the morning before breakfast. When asked, many years after, what induced him to select this place, he replied: “I was looking for good water, good timber, and good land, and found them all right here.”

Isaac Neff visited Ft. Cooper, in 1820, but did not make a permanent removal until 1836, when he settled the place afterward known as Bryan postoffice. When he came, Benjamin Brown was already in the neighborhood, and soon after there were Ezekiel Scott, Burnis Brown, Mortimer Gaines, and Rice Wood. Maj. Thos. H. Harvey settled, the same year, in the Mt. Carmel neighborhood, and built and occupied the house where his son, Thomas, afterward resided. Robert C. Land also settled in the Shackelford neighborhood. Here were Wm. T. Gilliam, Geo. Hawkins, Dr. Kinear, Peter Huff, and Almond Gwinn. Joseph and Samuel Grove came soon after. This settlement was near old Jefferson, at which place, at this time, the residents were F. H. Gilliam, Thos. Lewis, Wm. A. Wilson, Dr. John A. Hix, J. Davis, Nicholas Land, Perry Scott, and Spencer Vaught.

In 1838, there were two more of the Reavis family, Overton and doctor, in the Salt Pond country, and also John Berry, Thos. and Robert Hickinson, James G. Beatty, Thos. Hunter, John and Robert Owens, James Yantis, Asa, Henry and Simeon Pennington, Ed. Armentrout, old Capt.

Bright, Charles, Murray, and George Francisco, and Wm. B. and Geo. Kincaid, who lived about three miles east of the site which Brownville occupies. Thos. Miller settled here this year, and his son, Calvin J., the following year. About this time, John McAllister located at the springs since bearing his name.

In 1840, Beverly Carey moved down and settled at Hazel Grove; Benjamin Miller and Wm. Brown were his neighbors. The Lynches, Dr. Yantis, Ostrander, the Fergusons, and others, were on the Blackwater.

About 1839, Judge W. B. Napton settled at "Elk Hill;" T. C. Duggins, on Edmondson's creek; Henry and Tillman Weedon settled on Cow creek, where Henry built a mill about 1843.

---

### FIRST CIRCUIT COURT.

Before the first term of the county court was held there was a term of the circuit court holden at Old Jefferson, February 5, 1821. Hon. David Todd was judge; Hamilton R. Gamble, afterwards provisional governor of the state, etc., was district attorney; Chambers was clerk, and Joseph Goodin, sheriff. The following attorneys were in attendance: H. R. Gamble, Cyrus Edwards, George Tompkins, John S. Buckey, John F. Ryland, Dabney Carr, Abiel Leonard, and Duff Green. At least four of these attorneys--Gamble, Ryland, Leonard and Green--afterward became men of prominence in the affairs of the state and the country.

There were no cases tried at this term of court, notwithstanding the array of lawyers present. A grand jury was impaneled and sent out "to inquire into all offenses within the body of this court." It was composed of Drury Pulliam, foreman; Abel Garrett, Bartholomew Gwinn, Jonathan English, William McKissick, Joseph Robinson, Hosea Hampton, Alexander Goodin, Jacob Ish, John Lamb, Peter Huff, William Hays, Geo. Baxter, William Ramsey, John Colvin, John Jackson, John Sutton, Almond Gwinn, Baker Martin, Jacob Wilhelm, Wm. D. Hampton, Jeremiah Odell and David Warren--twenty-three in all. "After being out some time," says the record, "the grand jury returned into court, and having nothing to present, were discharged by the court." The court thereupon adjourned until "court in course."

At the June term, 1821, of the same court, there was some business transacted, however. A grand jury, of which Joseph Robinson was foreman, found indictments against Rev. Peyton Nowlin, for usurpation of the office of justice of the peace; against Sarah Shockley, Jane Day, and Rebecca Shockley, for assault and battery; against James Millsap and Benjamin Goodin, for an assault and an affray; against Jeremiah Odell, for an affray; two bills against John B. Wall for assault and battery.

Two civil suits were begun—Samuel Walls vs. Jacob Ish, “in debt,” and Holdeman & Co. vs. Sterling Nuckolls, “in debt.”

Court was in session two days, when it adjourned “until court in course.”

At the October term, begun on the first of the month, the parties indicted at the June term were tried. The first criminal conviction in the county (tell it not to Phœbe Cozzens) was of a woman! Sarah Shockley, indicted at the June term for assault and battery, was convicted and fined three dollars. Her sister-in-law, Rebecca Shockley, had her case continued, and the case against Jane Day was dismissed. The jury that tried and convicted Miss Shockley was composed of John Jackson, Jacob Wilhelm, Robert Davis, Wm. McKissick, Wm. Hughes, Harrison Vaughn, Elijah Gwinn, Edwin Hicks, John Copeland, John Brummet, Almond Gwinn, and Wm. A. Gwinn.

Rev. Peyton Nowlin was tried on the charge of usurpation of authority, and acquitted. James Millsap plead guilty to being concerned in an affray, and was fined three dollars. Benj. Goodin, indicted with Millsap, plead not guilty, was tried, convicted, and fined five dollars. Jeremiah Odell plead guilty to being concerned in an affray, and was fined five dollars. John B. Wall was fined five dollars for an affray in one case, and acquitted in another.

On the civil calendar, Samuel Wells obtained judgment against Jacob Ish for the sum of \$15, and the case of Holdeman & Co. vs. Sterling Nuckolls was discontinued.

Other cases disposed of were David Warren vs. Ira A. Emmons; Joseph Haslip vs. George Tennille; Ira Emmons vs. George C. Hartt, and Simon Leland vs. George C. Hart and George Tennille.

It has been impossible to ascertain further particulars regarding these early sessions of the court, but perhaps enough of general interest has been given.

At the March term, 1824, Abiel Leonard presented a commission from Gov. McNair appointing him to the office of district attorney in the room of H. R. Gamble, who had resigned. At this term a singular suit was begun. “Jack,” a slave, brought suit against Wm. Chick, Sr., Wm. Chick, Jr., and Robert Wallace for damages for assault and battery and for false imprisonment. Abiel Leonard, “Jack’s” attorney, asked leave for his client to sue as a pauper, which was granted; and the Chicks were especially cautioned by Judge Todd to “permit Jack, the plaintiff herein, to have a reasonable liberty of attending his counsel and this court when occasion may require, \* \* and that he be not taken or removed out of the jurisdiction of this court, or subjected to any severity by reason of the application herein to this court to sue for his freedom.” Before the next term of the court, at which the case was to be tried, the Chicks released



Jack, and he dismissed his suit against them, upon their agreeing to pay the costs, which they afterward did in open court.

It seems somewhat strange that Judge Todd should have allowed Jack to sue for his freedom in this, then a slave state, when thirty-five years thereafter the supreme court of the United States declared that a negro had not the legal capacity to bring a suit in any court of the United States. The celebrated Dred Scott decision announced principles decidedly in contradiction to those contained in Todd's decision certainly, for he gave the Chicks to understand that Jack, though a negro and held as a slave, had "rights that they were bound to respect."

The first and second terms of court were held in a log cabin, minus a portion of the "chinking." The grand jury deliberated at the first term in the kitchen of a dwelling house, being in season but an hour or two. At the next term that body transacted its business under the spreading branches of a white oak tree.

---

### FIRST REPRESENTATIVE.

Prior to the organization of the county, as has been stated, it was included within the territory of Cooper. The first representative in the legislature from the county was Martin Palmer, a very eccentric character and withal a very notable one. The stories told of him would fill a large volume. He was of the frontier genus and David Crockett species, or rather of the "half horse and half alligator" kind of men. He called himself "the Ring-Tailed Panther," or as he expressed it, "the Ring-Tailed Painter," and he rejoiced in the cognomen. He was uneducated, unpolished, profane, and pugilistic. At musters and other gatherings Palmer would invariably get half drunk and as invariably have a rough and tumble fight. At the first session of the legislature he attended, held at St. Charles, some of the members engaged in a free and easy knock-down. Governor McNair ran out and into the crowd and commanded the peace "in the name of the state of Missouri," when Palmer hauled off and knocked *him* down, sending his excellency "galley-west," and half a rod away.

Wetmore's Gazetteer (1837), relates the following incident in the career of the ring-tailed member from Saline: As the time approached for the second meeting of the legislature, of which he was a member, Palmer loaded a small keel-boat with salt from the works in this county, and set sail from the mouth of Blackwater for the capital, intending to accomplish two things—legislation for his constituents and a profitable commercial transaction for his own benefit. Having taken the helm himself, Palmer manned his craft with his son and a negro, and started on his voyage. Uniting as he did, business and politics, while afloat on the river, he stood

astride of the tiller with a newspaper in hand (about six weeks old), out of which he was spelling with all his might, the leading points of a political essay.

While engaged in this labor, the boat reached a point in the river opposite the famous Hardeman's Garden, five miles above Old Franklin, and the assemblyman was warned by his vigilant son, who was on the lookout, that there was a "sawyer ahead." Deeply engrossed with a string of polysyllables, Palmer replied, "Wait a minute until I spell out this other crack-jaw word; it's longer than a gun-barrel." The current of the Missouri, however, was no respecter of persons or words; the river "went ahead," and the boat ran afoul of the nodding obstruction, and was thrown on her beams-end. The next whirlpool turned her keel uppermost. The cargo was discharged into the deep, and the salt not only lost its savor, but its identity. The negro, in a desperate struggle for life, abandoned the ship and swam to shore; but the steersman, like a true politician, determined to stick to his craft, as he would to his party, and succeeded in keeping uppermost for some time. Having divested themselves of their apparel, to be in readiness for swimming, the father and son continued astride of the keel until the wreck was landed at the town of Franklin. Here the member from Saline, who was long and lean, was supplied with a suit of clothes by a gentleman who was short and fat. Palmer's new raiment hung as loosely about him as the morals of the average politician.

The father and son were invited into the habitation of a worthy gentleman to rest and refresh themselves. While recounting their perils, at the breakfast table, the lady who was administering coffee, inquired of the shipwrecked legislator, if his little son had not been greatly alarmed. The "Painter" of the circle-striped-tail variety, replied :

"No, madam. I'm a raal Ring-Tailed Painter, and I feed all my children on rattlesnakes' hearts fried in 'painter's' grease. There are a heap of people that I would not wear mournin' for if they was to die; but your husband, marm, hez a heart ez big ez a court house. When we wuz a floatin' *bottom uppermost* (an unpleasant predicament for the people's representative) past Hardeman's garden, we raised the yell like a team of bear dogs on a wild cat's track, and the black rascals on shore, instead of comin' out to help us, stood thar and grinned as if they had ketched a fat buck 'possum. Now, marm, I wish God Almighty's *yearthquakes* would sink Hardeman's d—d old plantation—beggin' your pardon for swearin', marm.

"I spose you wouldn't like me to spit on this kiver-lid you've spread on the floor to keep it clean; I'll go to the door; out in Saline *we* don't mind puttin' anything over *our* puncheon floors. The river, marm, I find, is no respecter of persons; for, notwithstanding I am the people's representative, I was cast away with as little ceremony as a stray dog would be turned out of a city church; and upon this principle of democratic liberty and equalty, I told McNair, when I collared him and backed him out of the rumpus at the capital, when he was likely to spile the prettiest kind of

a fight. 'A governor,' sez I, 'is no more in a fight than any other man.' I slept with Mac once, just to have it to say to my friends in Saline, that I had slept with the governor."

About the year 1830, "the Ring-tailed Painter" removed to Texas, took part in her war for independence, and at its close was chosen a member of the council of the then republic, on the strength of his legislative experience in Missouri.

---

## HISTORY FROM 1820 TO THE BLACKHAWK WAR.

In 1822 occurred an event which was long remembered by the citizens. This was the first murder ever perpetrated in the county. The circumstances were as follows:

The time of the tragedy was August 12th, of the year named. The locality was at the ford of Cow creek, at the lower edge of the grove, on the Lexington road. There stood a large elm tree on the spot, and under it, lay down to sleep, on the evening in question, an old Frenchman, named Jean Estelquay, *alias* Jean Sterkey, *alias* John Starkey. He had been a soldier in the war of the revolution, and had been granted a pension. He lived in Lafayette, or some other of the western counties, and had made a journey on foot to Booneville, the government agency, to procure his pension money.

A scoundrel, named Andrew Turpin, described as a villainous-looking fellow, with his nose pierced like an Indian (he had probably belonged to an Indian tribe at one time), also a Frenchman, was in Booneville, saw the old veteran get his money, and followed him all day, seeking an opportunity to kill and rob him. This opportunity presented itself when the old soldier lay down to pass the night under the famous big elm. Turpin had no weapons, and so he fashioned a lance, or spear, and with this killed the unfortunate Starkey, as he lay with his blanket around him, unconscious of any danger whatsoever. After robbing his victim, Turpin fled. The next day the body was found by some travelers, on their way east from Lexington. An inquest, conducted by Esquire Bartholomew Gwinn, was held, and the body buried at the foot of the big elm.

Turpin was apprehended, and at the next term of the circuit court (in November), was indicted for murder. He was confined in an out-building, at Jefferson, and one night in December, pretended to have frozen his feet very badly. The sheriff thereupon allowed him a good many liberties, and he was not slow to avail himself of his advantages, and soon made his escape. He was afterward heard of in Ray county, and a capias was sent up to the sheriff of that county, but that official failed to arrest him, and soon after he went west, and, it is said, joined a band of Indians.



The courts took what seems now to be very singular action in this case. The following extract from the records of the circuit court, November term, 1824, will fully explain:

SATURDAY, NOV. 20, 1824.

The Court met pursuant to adjournment. Present, the Hon. David Todd, Judge.

THE STATE OF MISSOURI, }  
vs. }  
ANDREW TURPIN, Defendant. }

This day came the prosecuting attorney for the state and it appearing to the court here that at the circuit court held for the county of Saline at the November term, 1822, an indictment was found by the grand jury of said county against the defendant, that he did, on the 12th day of August, 1822, murder John Starkey, in said county, and that the said Andrew Turpin was in custody to answer the same and escaped before his trial thereon; and that by the court of Saline circuit a capias was awarded to the sheriff of said county where the fact was committed, and the said defendant being supposed to be in Ray county, a capias was awarded to said county of Ray and was delivered to said sheriff two months before the return day of the writ, and that upon both said writs the sheriffs of both counties returned that the said defendant was not found in said counties; and that a court held for Saline circuit at the July term, 1824, did award a second writ of capias directed to said county and to the sheriff thereof, and that, therefore, at the return day thereof at this term the said sheriff hath returned that the said defendant is not found in his bailiwick, and that he did cause a copy of the said writ of capias to be published in the *Missouri Intelligencer*, a newspaper printed at Franklin, in said State; and further that the sheriff did cause public proclamation to be made at three several days in the circuit court of Saline county between the test and the return day of said writ; that the said Andrew Turpin should appear before the said circuit court of Saline county on the third day of the present term, being the return day of said writ, to answer the indictment or to prosecute his traverse thereof, or else that through default he should at this day be outlawed and stand convicted of the murder of which he stands indicted; and now, on this third day of the present term, the said Andrew Turpin, being solemnly called, did not yield himself to the sheriff of this county, or to this court, or stand histrial for the said murder—the court on consideration thereof, doth order, declare, and pronounce him, the said Andrew Turpin, outlawed and convicted of the crime of murder upon the body of him, the said John Starkey, *alias* Jean Sterkey, *alias* Jean Estelquay, and do declare and pronounce the said Andrew Turpin therefor shall be hung by the neck until he be dead.”

It seems strange, it may be repeated, that a judge of the reputed ability of David Todd, a candidate for governor, member of congress, etc., should sentence a man to death without trial, without being confronted with the witnesses against him, without any of the rights vouchsafed to criminals, but it seems he did so, and it is said he had law for so doing.

Some time after the murder and burial of poor Starkley a laughable incident occurred under the same big elm. Another Frenchman, travel-

ing alone, overtaken by night, lay down to sleep just where his fellow-countryman had laid down and taken his last long sleep two years before. The last traveler was unconscious of what had happened, however, and slept serenely. The locality was said to be haunted, and the superstitious people of the neighborhood regarded it with something of dread and fear. A horseman living in the neighborhood came riding along. His horse, frightened at the object prone on the ground, started back in alarm. The Frenchman was awakened by the noise made by the horse, and started up with his blanket around him, and hailing the horseman in broken English, or, perhaps, broken French, began making certain inquiries. This was enough for the horseman. He turned his horse about and hastily galloped away. Stopping at the first house he came to, he told the inmates that he had seen the ghost of John Starkey, the murdered Frenchman. "I am sure of it," he asserted, "for he stood up, with his shroud around him, and spoke to me in broken French."

The county now began to assume, in many parts, a civilized aspect. Farms were plenty, comparatively speaking, and the two or three little towns in the county were doing considerable business, and thriving generally. Steamboats ascended the river and landed at the Saline county ports, and communication with the outside world was frequent and of importance.

The first steamboat that passed up the Missouri was the *Independent*, which made a voyage from St. Louis to old Chariton, above the mouth of the Chariton river, or two miles above where Glasgow now stands, in May, 1819; in June of the same year, Major Long, of the U. S. army, passed up the river with a boat called the *Western Engineer*, which, in connection with two other boats, was bound on an exploring expedition. This boat was very oddly constructed. From the prow projected an image of a serpent's head, painted black, with a red mouth and a tongue the color of a live coal. The steam exhausted from the mouth of this serpent and produced a queer effect. Some Indians who were at the Arrow Rock when the boat passed that point, gazed upon the seeming monster with astonishment. A band of them followed it from Arrow Rock to Miami bottom, expecting it to "give out," they said, pretty soon, for it was so short of breath, and panted so! This boat was a side-wheeler, and as a means of exploration, proved a success. She was the first boat to ascend the upper Missouri.

A very few of the pioneers of Saline are now living who remember this event; but a few years since, when Mr. Letcher made his tour of the county, there were several. It was something remarkable, and long made an impression.

The most remarkable event of the year 1824 was the presidential election. This was the first election of the kind in which the county was to

take a part. The candidates were Andrew Jackson, of Tennessee; Henry Clay, of Kentucky; Wm. H. Crawford, of Georgia; and John Quincy Adams, of Massachusetts. Henry Clay carried the county by a majority over all the other candidates. There were a number of Kentuckians, and Tennesseans then in the county, and they, in the parlance of politics, did "good work" for him. The following were the election places in this county and the judges of election:

*Arrow Rock Township*—At Jones' mill. Judges, Wm. Cooper, Asa Findley, Joseph Huston.

*Jefferson Township*—At John McMahan's, in Jefferson. Judges, Bartholomew Gwinn, Wm. M. Chick, and Wm. Wolfskill.

*Miami Township*—At the house of George Davis. Judges, Notley Thomas, George Davis, and Wm. McMahan.

This election was held under the act of Dec. 17, 1822, and the proclamation of the governor, John Miller, and came off in August. Doubts having arisen as to the legality of the election, the legislature chose the three electors of the state on the 20th of November, 1824.

The result of this election, as is known, not being satisfactory to the friends of Gen. Jackson, he was placed in nomination four years thereafter. John Quincy Adams was chosen president by the house of representatives, into which body the election was thrown, his election being obtained by an alliance with the friends of Henry Clay. Upon Mr. Adams' elevation to the presidency, he appointed Mr. Clay his secretary of state. Immediately the cry arose and the charge was made that there had been a "bargain and sale" between the Adams and Clay factions, by the terms of which the former had been made president, and Mr. Clay the premier of the government. This charge continued to be made against the great Clay until his death, which latter event occurred in May, 1852.

In 1825 the legislature changed the boundaries of the county to their present form—given elsewhere.

In May, 1826, occurred the "big rise" in the Missouri, which proved so disastrous to the early settlements in the bottom. The flood was caused by the melting of snows in the mountains and local streams. Cox's bottom and the Big bottom were overflowed to such an extent that the settlers were driven back to the highlands, and much of their property destroyed, and considerable of their live stock drowned. For further account of this flood the reader is referred to the account of the settlement of the bottoms. Although the "big rise" occasioned some temporary discomfort and even distress, it was a blessing in disguise to the county, since it caused settlements to be made away from the malaria-infected bottoms and out upon the fertile prairies, and thus led to the development of the best part of the county.

Some of the settlers that were driven out never went back. They went



into camp at first on the highlands with their families; afterward they built temporary cabins, which became permanent upon mature reflection of their builders, who opened farms adjoining.

There are conflicting statements as to the result of this overflow. Some old settlers have stated that there was a great deal of sickness in consequence; others (Esq. Ish, now living, among the number), say that no unusual amount of sickness followed. The bottoms were covered with water for about ten days.

The presidential contest of 1828 was between Gen. Jackson and Mr. Adams. Gen. Jackson carried Saline county and the state of Missouri, the latter by a majority of 4,872 in a total vote of 11,672, and was elected. John Miller, an Adams man, was elected governor of the state without opposition. Dr. Sappington, Peyton Nowlin, and others were the leaders of the Jackson party in this county. The election was held as follows:

*Black Water Township*—At the house of Jesse Swope. Judges, Reuben E. Gentry, Jesse Swope and Solomon Reavis.

*Arrow Rock Township*—At Jones' Mill, on Salt Fork. Judges, Dr. John Sappington, Joseph Robinson and Wyatt Bingham.

*Jefferson Township*—At Jefferson. Judges, Thomas Shackelford, Able Garrett, Sr., and Jacob Ish.

*Miami Township*—At the house of Geo. Davis. Judges, Wm. McMah-an, Chas. Davis and Samuel McReynolds.

In 1831, the county seat was removed from Jefferson to Jonesboro. The first term of the circuit court was held here on the 27th day of June. Hon. John F. Ryland was now the judge, in place of David Todd; Amos Rice, circuit attorney; Benj. Chambers, clerk. It is reported that this court was held in a stable-loft; that the horses were below, and among them was a venerable, strong-lunged Kentucky jack. The lawyers were wrangling over some law points, when the long-eared animal below lifted up its voice and cried aloud, with exceeding vehemence. "Mr. Sheriff," said Judge Ryland, "go down there and make that fellow keep still, so as to give these *other* jackasses a chance to be heard!"

Some men are yet living who assert that this incident actually happened, as here recorded. It is further stated that the animal so vigorously and frequently exercised his gift of speech, as it were, and interrupted the proceedings of the court to such an extent that the sheriff took him out and confined him in an out-building, which was afterward wanted as a jury room, necessitating the removal of the donkey to the woods.

The next year a case was begun in the circuit court, which lasted two years, and was one of much celebrity in those days. It was the case of the "State of Missouri *vs.* Jim, a Slave," on an indictment for murder. The case was tried in Saline county four times, before Judge Ryland, the jury each time failing to agree. Jim belonged to Judge Todd, who at last

came again upon the bench, succeeding Ryland. At the first term of the court held by Todd, Jim presented a pardon from the governor for his offense, but his honor refused to act upon the case in any manner whatever, because of his relation to the prisoner, and sent it to Lafayette, where Jim was discharged.

The presidential contest of this year excited some interest in Saline county—not as much, however, if it had not been the year of the Black Hawk war. Andrew Jackson and Martin Van Buren were the candidates of the democratic party; Henry Clay and John Sergeant, of Pennsylvania, were the whig candidates; and the anti-masonic party had for its nominees Wm. Wirt, of Virginia, and Amos Ellmaker, of Pennsylvania. The result of the election in the United States was that Gen. Jackson was elected by an overwhelming majority of the electoral college. Henry Clay received but 49 electoral votes Vermont chose anti-masonic electors, while South Carolina, then pouting over what she imagined were grievous injuries received at the hands of Old Hickory, and never liking Clay, cast her vote for two men not candidates—John Floyd, of Virginia, and Henry Lee, of Massachusetts. In this election, Saline county voted for Clay and Sergeant.

The winter of 1830–31 was long remembered as the cold winter. The temperature was unusually low, and there was a great snow storm, phenomenal as to magnitude and extraordinary as to character for this latitude and locality. Snow began to fall on Christmas day, and fell continuously until New Years. It reached the extraordinary depth of four feet on an average, and in many cases well authenticated statements are to the effect that it drifted up to the roof of the cabins. The snow did not disappear until in March. The wind continued in the north and northwest for six weeks, never shifting or ceasing for a moment during that time. On the 13th of February, at noon, there was a total eclipse of the sun, and immediately thereafter a gradual thaw set in, which lasted until the snow melted away. The weather was intensely cold, from January until the time of the eclipse. Game of every kind perished in the woods, as did the stock of the settlers that was not well cared for. It is said that the settlers even kept their dogs in the house to prevent them from destroying the famishing and half frozen game.

Snow covered everything. The wells and springs were inaccessible, and the people melted snow and used snow-water exclusively, for many days. There was but little, if any, communication with the outside world, and many roads remained unbroken for weeks. It was with the greatest difficulty that Dr. Sappington and the other physicians of the county made their visits to the bedsides of their patients.

In 1832, the county was visited by that dreaded pestilence, the Asiatic cholera. While its victims were but few, it caused very great alarm. It

visited Arrow Rock, Jefferson, and there were a few cases in the interior of the county. The number of deaths in the county was about six. It was very destructive in St. Louis and other towns in the state.

In May, of this year, a party of distinguished personages passed through the county on its way to the far west. The party was composed of Washington Irving, Gov. Oliver Ellsworth, of Connecticut, a French count, and other individuals of greater or less renown. Washington Irving and the French count stopped at the house of John M. Lewis, in Grand Pass township, for breakfast. Mrs. Mary J. Lewis, relict of Mr. Lewis, remembers that Irving was so charmed with the appearance of the country that he could scarcely contain himself. He admired the beautiful landscape spread out before him, and expressed his admiration in his choicest language. After breakfast the count went out on the prairie to take a shot at a herd of deer that had been discovered. While out he lost his handkerchief, which was afterwards found, and which is described by Mrs. Lewis as being a yard square, made of twilled silk, with a red and white striped border, an eighth of an inch wide, the center being of a cherry color. (Trust a woman to remember such things!)

Irving, Geo. Ellsworth and others of the party, stayed that night at Mr. Wm. Miller's, in Grand Pass township, in company with Rev. Mr. Spratt a Methodist preacher then on that circuit. The party remained in this county for some days, engaged in hunting and other diversions, and then proceeded to Ft. Leavenworth and even further westward, among the wild Indian tribes. Every one who has read Irving's description of the capture of the wild horse as given in the school readers, is reminded that it was written on this trip of the author.

---

## THE BLACK HAWK WAR.

In the year 1832, the people of Saline county, and indeed a great part of Missouri, became much excited over the then prevailing Black Hawk war. A full account of this war may not be void of interest.

The scene of the struggle, as is well known, was in Wisconsin, and began in 1830. Its immediate cause was the occupation of Black Hawk's village, on Rock river, by the whites, during the absence of the chief and his braves on a hunting expedition, on the west side of the Mississippi. When they returned, they found their wigwams occupied by white families, and their own women and children were shelterless on the banks of the river. The Indians were indignant, and determined to repossess their village at all hazards, and early in the spring of 1831 recrossed the Mississippi and menacingly took possession of their own cornfields and cabins,



It may be well to remark here that it was expressly stipulated in the treaty of 1804, to which they attributed all their troubles, that the Indians should not be obliged to leave their lands until they were sold by the United States, and it does not appear that they occupied any lands other than those owned by the government. If this was true, the Indians had good cause for indignation and complaint. But the whites, driven out in turn by the returning Indians, became so clamorous against what they termed the encroachments of the natives, that Gov. Reynolds, of Illinois, ordered Gen. Gaines to Rock Island with a military force to drive the Indians again from their homes to the west side of the Mississippi. Black Hawk says he did not intend to be provoked into war by anything less than the blood of some of his own people; in other words, that there would be no war unless it should be commenced by the pale-faces. But it was said, and probably thought by the military commanders along the frontier, that the Indians intended to unite in a general war against the whites, from Rock river to the Mexican borders. But it does not appear that the hardy frontiersmen themselves had any fears, for their experience had been that, when well treated, their Indian neighbors were not dangerous. Black Hawk and his band had done no more than to attempt to repossess the old homes of which they had been deprived in their absence. No blood had been shed. Black Hawk and his chiefs sent a flag of truce, and a new treaty was made, by which Black Hawk and his band agreed to remain forever on the Iowa side and never recross the river without the permission of the president or the governor of Illinois. Whether the Indians clearly understood the terms of this treaty is uncertain. As was usual, the Indian traders had dictated terms on their behalf, and they had received a large amount of provisions, etc., from the government, but it may well be doubted whether the Indians comprehended that they could never revisit the graves of their fathers without violating their treaty. They undoubtedly thought that they had agreed never to recross the Mississippi with hostile intent. However this may be, on the 6th day of April, 1832, Black Hawk and his entire band, with their women and children, again recrossed the Mississippi in plain view of the garrison of Fort Armstrong, and went up Rock river. Although this act was construed into an act of hostility by the military authorities, who declared that Black Hawk intended to recover his village, or the site where it stood, by force, it does not appear that he made any such attempt, nor did his appearance create any special alarm among the settlers. They knew that the Indians never went on the war path encumbered with the old men, their women and their children.

The *Galenian*, printed in Galena, of May 2, 1832, says that Black Hawk was invited by the Prophet, and had taken possession of a tract about forty miles up Rock river; but that he did not remain there long, but

commenced his march up Rock river. Capt. W. B. Green, who served in Capt. Stephenson's company of mounted rangers, says that "Black Hawk and his band crossed the river with no hostile intent, but that his band had had bad luck in hunting during the previous winter, were actually in a starving condition, and had come over to spend the summer with a friendly tribe on the head waters of the Rock and Illinois rivers, by invitation from their chief." Other old settlers, who all agree that Black Hawk had no idea of fighting, say that he came back to the west side expecting to negotiate another treaty, and get a new supply of provisions. The most reasonable explanation of this movement, which resulted so disastrously to Black Hawk and his starving people, is that during the fall and winter of 1831-2, his people became deeply indebted to their favorite trader at Fort Armstrong (Rock Island). They had not been fortunate in hunting, and he was likely to lose heavily, as an Indian debt was outlawed in one year. If, therefore, the Indians could be induced to come over, and the fears of the military could be sufficiently aroused to pursue them, another treaty could be negotiated, and from the payments from the government the shrewd trader could get his pay. Just a week after Black Hawk crossed the river, on the 13th of April, 1832, George Davenport wrote to Gen. Atkinson: "I am informed that the British band of Sac Indians are determined to make war on the frontier settlements. \* \* \* From every information that I have received, I am of the opinion that the intention of the British band of Sac Indians is to commit depredations on the inhabitants of the frontier." And yet, from the 6th day of April until after Stillman's men commenced war by firing on a flag of truce from Black Hawk, no murders nor depredations were committed by the British band of Sac Indians.

It is not the purpose of this sketch to detail the incidents of the Black Hawk war of 1832, as it pertains rather to the history of the state of Illinois. It is sufficient to say that, after the disgraceful affair at Stillman's run, Black Hawk, concluding that the whites, refusing to treat with him, were determined to exterminate his people, determined to return to the Iowa side of the Mississippi. He could not return by the way he came, for the army was behind him, an army, too, that would sternly refuse to recognize the white flag of peace. His only course was to make his way northward and reach the Mississippi, if possible, before the troops could overtake him, and this he did; but, before he could get his women and children across the Wisconsin, he was overtaken, and a battle ensued. Here again he sued for peace, and, through his trusted lieutenant, "the Prophet," the whites were plainly informed that the starving Indians did not wish to fight, but would return to the west side of the Mississippi, peaceably, if they could be permitted to do so. No attention was paid to this second effort to negotiate peace, and, as soon as supplies could be

obtained, the pursuit was resumed, the flying Indians were overtaken again eight miles before they reached the mouth of the Bad Axe, and the slaughter (it should not be dignified by the name of battle), commenced. Here, overcome by starvation and the victorious whites, his band was scattered, on the 2d day of August, 1832. Black Hawk escaped, but was brought into camp at Prairie du Chien by three Winnebagoes. He was confined in Jefferson barracks until the spring of 1833, when he was sent to Washington, arriving there April 22. On the 26th of April, they were taken to Fortress Monroe, where they remained till the 4th of June, 1833, when orders were given for them to be liberated and returned to their country. By order of the president, he was brought back to Iowa through the principal eastern cities. Crowds flocked to see him all along his route, and he was very much flattered by the attentions he received. He lived among his people on the Iowa river till that reservation was sold, in 1836, when, with the rest of the Sacs and Foxes, he removed to the Des Moines reservation, where he remained till his death, which occurred on the 3d of October, 1838.

The proximity of these hostilities to the Missouri frontier caused Gov. John Miller to adopt precautionary measures to avert the calamities of an invasion which seemed imminent. Therefore, in May, 1832, orders were issued to the generals commanding the Missouri militia, to warn the members of their commands, "to keep in readiness a horse, with the necessary equipments, and a rifle, in good order, with an ample supply of ammunition, etc."\*

The nearness of Saline county to the hostile territory, the familiarity of Black Hawk and the Sacs and Foxes with this country, together with the instinctive dread of Indians and Indian wars, led many settlers to fear a raid from the hostile savages, and many were the alarms, all of them false, that were raised. At least two companies of men, then belonging to the county militia, kept their powder dry for an emergency. The fear of the people of Indian incursions was not confined to Saline county. From a fear of the Sac and Fox Indians the people gradually grew to be afraid of *all* Indians. Rumors were prevalent at one time that a general Indian uprising had taken place, in which even the friendly Osages had joined. Levens & Drake's History of Cooper county, p, 169, *et seq.*, says:

Some time during the year 1832, the people became terribly alarmed by the report that the Osage Indians were about to attack and massacre all the settlers in this vicinity. This report started first, by some means, at old Luke Williams', on Cole Camp creek. The people became almost wild with excitement. They left their plows in the fields, and fled precipitately in the direction of the other settlements, towards Booneville. Some of them took refuge in a fort at Vincent Walker's, some at Sam Forbes',

---

\*Switzer's History of Missouri, p 225.



and others at Collin Stoneman's and Finis Ewing's. Hats and caps, shoes and stockings, pillows, baskets, and bonnets might have been seen along the old military road to Booneville, lying scattered about in beautiful confusion, all that day and the next, until the excitement had ceased. Fortunately, the scare did not last long, as it was soon ascertained that the alarm was false, and that the Osage Indians had not only not contemplated a raid on the white settlements, but that they had actually become frightened themselves, and fled south of the Osage river.\* But the panic was complete, and exceedingly frightful while it lasted.

A fellow named Mike Chism lived near the Bidstrup place. Mike had a wife and two children. They were already preparing for flight. Mike's wife was on horseback and had one child in her lap and one behind her, and Mike was on foot. At this moment a horseman came galloping up in great trepidation, and informed the little family that the Indians were coming by the thousands, and that they were already this side of Flat creek. On receiving this intelligence, Mike, in great terror, said to his wife: "*My God! Sally, I can't wait for you any longer!*" Suiting his actions to his words, he took to his scraper in such hot haste that at the first frantic jump he made, he fell at full length, bleeding and trembling, on the rocks. But the poor fellow did not take time to rise to his feet again. He scrambled off on all fours into the brush, like some wild animal, leaving his wife and children to take care of themselves as best they could.

In August, 1832, Gen. Stephen Trigg was ordered to take a body of militia and make a scout southwest and west of this county to see if the Indians were menacing the country from that quarter. It had been reported that a general attack was to be made on the settlements of Saline, Lafayette, Cooper, and the other counties adjoining. Saline county was called upon for a company and promptly responded. Her quota was raised in three days. It consisted of forty rangers or mounted riflemen. Each man furnished his own horse, arms, accouterments, and rations. Capt. Henry Becknell, who had formerly owned and operated the ferry at Arrow Rock, was chosen captain; Jacob Nave was 1st lieutenant; Ben. E. Cooper, 2d lieutenant; Jackson Smiley, orderly-sergeant. Unfortunately it is impossible to obtain the names of all the members of the company, but some of them were Wm. J. Wolfskill, Wm. Pruntin, Ephraim McClain, Henry Nave, and Ephraim Primore.

The command started some time in the month of August, and there was "mounting in hot haste." Considerable marching was done. The expedition went up the LaMine and the Blackwater, to their respective

---

\*[The Osages were in mortal terror of the Sacs and Foxes, who were their deadly enemies. Black Hawk, when only nineteen years old, headed a war party of his tribe, that attacked the Osages near the mouth of the Chariton, and, according to Black Hawk's own account, he killed about one hundred of them. Some years thereafter, he and his tribe killed the occupants of about forty lodges of Osages.—R. I. H.]

sources. It passed out by Knob Noster, in Johnson county, crossed the Osage, at a point just below Little Tebo, near where Warsaw now stands. Here a detachment was sent back for provisions and orders. Supplies were soon received, and orders obtained to complete the scout—that is, to canvass the county thoroughly, and if no hostile Indians were found, to return. Several bands of Kickapoos were encountered, undoubtedly on their way to join Black Hawk, as they were well armed, and bore other indications of being on the war-path. These were turned back without a fight, and made to understand that it would not be healthy for them if they were caught out on the same business again. The camps of the Osages were visited, and the occupants found to be attending to their own legitimate business, and entirely friendly. Lewis Rogers, their chief, assured Gen. Trigg of his fealty to the whites, and loyalty to their interests. Very soon the command returned to Saline county, and joined the main army, at Jonesboro. The Saline company was absent from the county just twenty-one days. When it returned to Jonesboro, it was disbanded.

Gen. Trigg is described by some of the men who were on this expedition, as “a mighty peart man, and a good judge of Indians.” Being struck with the fine appearance of the Saline county company, the General chose it for his escort, or body-guard.

Captain Becknell had been a soldier in the war of 1812, and had seen considerable service. He was also well versed in Indian warfare and fighting, and would have made a good record with his company if he had had opportunities. He was not of a religious turn of mind at all. Capt. B. was not. Many a settler remembers how volubly and with what wonderful force and power he could swear. He was a rough-and-tumble fighter of no mean ability.

---

### THE “STAR SHOWER” OF 1833.

In 1833 occurred the wonderful meteoric display known as the “star shower,” “the time when the stars fell,” etc. This remarkable phenomenon was visible throughout the United States, and is the most memorable event of the kind on record. It was on the night of the 12th and 13th of November, lasting until and perhaps after daylight on the morning of the 13th. It began at various hours between 10 and 12 p. m., owing to the locality. The meteors fell as thick and fast as snow-flakes in a heavy snow storm. Together with the smaller shooting stars, which produced phosphorescent lines along their course, there were intermingled large fire-balls, which darted forth at intervals. These left behind luminous trains, which remained in view several minutes, and sometimes half an hour or

more. One of these fireballs, seen in North Carolina, appeared of larger size and much greater brilliancy than the moon. Some of the luminous bodies were of irregular form, and remained stationary for a considerable time, emitting streams of light. At Niagara Falls the exhibition was especially brilliant, and probably no spectacle so terribly grand and sublime was ever before beheld by man as that of the firmament descending in fiery torrents over the dark and roaring cataract. The source whence these meteors came was computed by Prof. Olmstead at not less than 2,238 miles from the earth.\*

In Saline county the celestial phenomenon was fully as brilliant as elsewhere. Hundreds of people witnessed it, and it was an occasion of much excitement. Very many of the poorly informed people concluded that the judgment had come. It is said that the incident upon which is founded an oft-told story happened in this county. A man and his wife were sleeping the sleep of the just, the lady by a window. Awakening she saw the wonderful celestial pyrotechnical display, and arousing her husband in great terror she exclaimed: "Get up, old man, quick! The day of judgment has come!" Her liege lord hesitated but a moment, and turning over grumblingly replied: "O, lie down and go to sleep, you old fool, do you suppose the judgment *day* is going to come in the *night*?"

The negroes especially were very much frightened. A dance was in progress on a farm in Arrow Rock township, attended exclusively by slaves from the neighborhood. When the shower began the dusky revellers were first made aware of the fact by a messenger who ran frantically into the cabin and shouted: "If you all wants to get to heaven you better 'gin to say you' pra'rs mighty sudden, kase de Lawd is a comin' wi' de fire an' de glory, an' de wuld 'ill be burnt up like a cracklin' fore mornin'!" The dancers ran out, and scarcely had they seen the (to them) terrifying spectacle when they fell upon their knees and howled for mercy. Not for some days did they recover from their fright, or live without fear of some sudden and awful supernatural visitation.

One old darkey declared that if the world and his life were spared he would guarantee to break eighty pounds of hemp every day, instead of fifty, as had been his wont!

"Old Uncle Jimmy" Reavis and some other parties were engaged in a lawsuit for the possession of a negro named Ben. By the advice of their attorneys, the Reavis party had captured the darkey and kept him under guard. The night of the "star shower," the guards were on duty, but when the "shower" began they fell on their knees to pray, and while the prayer-meeting was in progress Ben very irreverently, and at the risk of being arrested for disturbing religious worship(?), got up and lit out for his friends on the other side of the case, making good his escape.

---

\*American Cyclopedia.



The next year there was another meteoric shower on the same day of the month, which was very brilliant, but not nearly so much so as that of 1833. The November meteors are quite generally known, and no description of them need here be given.

---

### HISTORY FROM 1834 TO THE "MORMON WAR."

The winter of 1834-5, was intensely cold. "The cold Friday and Saturday" were long remembered. The cold was very intense. Cattle had their horns frozen off, many old settlers assert, and in some instances, had their legs frozen off up to the knees. Pigs and fowls perished in great numbers, and there was much damage done to peach and other fruit trees.

A very distressing case of freezing happened down on the Blackwater, during this fearful winter. A man and wife were traveling in a wagon. In crossing Blackwater the wagon became uncoupled in the middle of the stream. There was no help to be obtained, and no witnesses to the scene, all appearances afterward indicated that the man had tried hard to extricate his vehicle. Somehow the woman fell into the water. Her husband carried her to shore, but she soon froze to death. Then her companion laid her out upon a log and stood by her to watch and wait. He soon became chilled, but remained true to his watch and ward, and when some persons came to the scene the next day, they found him pulseless, and cold, and rigid and pale as marble, standing by the white corpse of her whom he had promised to "love, cherish, protect and defend." He leaned against a tree and his eyes were partly open, and their last gaze had evidently been upon his wife. His boots showed signs that he had tried to cut them from his feet—why, heaven only knows.

The bodies were taken charge of by the settlers and given sepulture. No information can now be obtained as to who these unfortunate victims of the ice-king were, or where they had lived. There are conflicting accounts as to what became of the team. One statement is that it was found dead; another, that it was found alive and taken care of by the settlers until relatives of the dead pair arrived.

In 1836, the most memorable event was the presidential election. The candidates were Martin Van Buren and Richard M. Johnson of the democratic party; Wm Henry Harrison and Francis Granger, of New York, of the whig party, and Hugh L. White, of Tennessee, of the independent democrats and whigs. Dr. John Sappington was one of the democratic or Van Buren electors. In this election Claiborne F. Jackson, then a citizen of Saline county and a rising young politician, took an active part as a stump-speaker, for his, the democratic party. For his services in this and other campaigns he was rewarded by the munificent appointment of post-master at Arrow Rock, with a salary of \$50 per annum.

The vote of Saline county was as follows: Van Buren, 178; White, 135; Harrison, 50. The vote of the state stood: Van Buren, 10,995; Harrison, 7,337; White, 3,256. The result throughout the country was the election of Van Buren who received 170 electoral votes to 73 for Gen. Harrison, and 26 for White. South Carolina was still pouting and cast her vote for Willie P. Mangum, of North Carolina. Massachusetts gave her 14 votes to her "favorite son," Daniel Webster. There was no choice of vice-president by the electoral college, no candidate receiving a majority of all the votes. The senate, therefore, was called upon to elect. That body, being largely democratic, chose Col. Johnson, "who killed Tecumseh, and had a negro woman, a slave, for his wife."

During this year cholera again appeared in the county, occasioning some excitement, but securing only a few victims, if any. Travel to St. Louis and other points on the Mississippi was entirely cut off, however, and all intercourse with all suspected points for a time suspended.

Another alarm was started this year, that the Indians were coming down from the north, and occasioned some uneasiness. It was soon ascertained, however, that the scare was without foundation. A notorious family, named Hetherly, living in the upper part of Carroll county, in what was then called the Grand river country, had started the report that the Iowa Indians were making a murderous incursion on the settlements. The Hetherlys were, themselves, thieves, murderers, and prostitutes. The mother was a sister to the murderers and robbers, Big and Little Harp. They had some adherents, among them, James Dunbar, Alfred Hawkins, and a fellow named Thomas. Their chief occupation was horse-stealing. Early in the month of June a number of Iowa Indians made a friendly incursion into the state, for the purpose of hunting. The Hetherly gang immediately began to steal their ponies. They managed to capture a lot and escaped with them. The Indians followed, overtook the thieves, and a skirmish ensued, in the forks of the Grand river, resulting in the killing of Thomas, the re-capture of the ponies, and the escape of the Hetherlys. The latter afterward killed Dunbar, fearing that if they were arrested, he would turn state's evidence against them. Then they fled to the Missouri, declaring that they had been run out by the Iowas. The murders were afterwards traced to them, and they, with Alfred Hawkins, were arrested and tried. Upon the final trial, the old man Hetherly, his wife, and daughter, Ann, turned state's evidence, and upon their evidence, mainly, Alfred Hawkins was convicted of manslaughter, and sent to the penitentiary for ten years. The affair was known as the Hetherly war, and old citizens of the county yet well remember it.\*

In this year the Platte purchase was acquired by Missouri, and there

---

\*Blackwell's History of Carroll county, 1876.

was considerable emigration to the newly-acquired territory. Among them were members of the McKissick family, who removed to Fremont county, Iowa, eventually, and became the first settlers of that community.

In 1837 there was a considerable rainfall and a very extraordinary freshet on the Blackwater. The water in the stream was four feet higher than in the great flood of 1844. It spread over the lowlands to a great extent, forming many inland seas or lakes, and doing great damage to property. The flood was the greatest ever known in that quarter, and lasted about three weeks.

It was in December of this year that the freezing and drowning of McMahan, Harris, Smith, and Guthrie occurred in the Missouri, opposite DeWitt. For full particulars of this peculiarly distressing affair, the reader is referred to the history of the settlement of the Miami bottom, on other pages of this history.

In this year Col. Gentry's regiment of Missouri volunteers left the state to take part in the Seminole war, then being waged against the Indians of that tribe in Florida. This war is commonly known as the Florida war. It was brought about by the refusal of the Seminole Indians to be removed west of the Mississippi river.

A few Saline county men from the Big bottom participated in this war as members of Capt. Congreve Jackson's company, of Howard county, which was one of the best of Gentry's regiment. At the battle of Okeechobee, December 25, 1837, Col. Gentry and a number of his men were killed, and many more wounded. None of the Saline county men were wounded or injured, so far as is known.

---

## THE MORMON WAR.

In the year 1838, occurred in Missouri what is now called the Mormon "*War*." An account of this *difficulty*, (for it really was nothing else), may not be void of all interest.

In 1832, Jo. Smith and the Mormons, to the number of several hundred, settled in Jackson county, mostly west of Independence, where they entered several thousand acres of land, established a newspaper, and prepared to found the New Jerusalem on earth. They had come from Kirtland, Ohio. Their presence was very distasteful to the citizens of Jackson county—the "Gentiles"—who could not tolerate the nonsense of "new revelations," the "second kingdom," etc., and the result was they threw the Mormon printing press into the river, tarred and feathered the Mormon bishop and two others,\* and otherwise made it unpleasant for the "saints." The latter did not suffer in patience. When smitten on one cheek they retaliated forth-

---

\*Switzler's History of Missouri, p. 241.



with upon the smiter. In 1833, an affray between Mormons and citizens occurred near Westport, in which two citizens and one Mormon were killed. Soon after, Jo. Smith, the "prophet of the Lord," received a "revelation" ordering the destruction of the city of Independence. He marched with his force to the vicinity of the town on the night of November 2d, but here he was confronted by a large force of Gentiles from Independence and the surrounding country, and compelled to capitulate. The Mormons were made to lay down their arms and leave the country by the 1st of January following. The Gentiles agreed to pay the owner of the printing office for the destruction of his property.

From Jackson county the Mormons fled to the north side of the river, settling in Clay, Carroll, and Caldwell counties. Jo. Smith and his officers laid out a town about eight miles southeast of Cameron, which was named Far West. It was declared by Smith that here a magnificent temple should be built, and that the town itself should soon become one of the mighty cities of the world. It is now quite a respectable cornfield. In 1837, work was begun on the temple, but it was never finished. The prosperity of the Mormon settlements at and near Far West attracted many adventurers, the majority of whom were arrant scoundrels. They managed to get into and obtain high positions in the church and influence it altogether for harm. "Revelations" were obtained to the effect that the Lord had given the earth and the fulness thereof to "this people," and that the Mormons were "His people," and consequently had the right to take whatever they pleased from the Gentiles. In pursuance of these revelations the more lawless of them strolled about the country taking what they pleased. They largely outnumbered the Gentiles in Caldwell county, and Mormons held all of the important county offices. All efforts, therefore, to punish them for their crimes and misdemeanors were wholly inoperative, and the citizens felt justified in resorting to mob violence and retaliation in kind.

The Mormons not only had a troubled experience in Jackson and Caldwell counties, but also in Carroll, at and in the neighborhood of DeWitt, on the Missouri, immediately opposite the Saline county shore.

During the summer of 1838, a citizen of this village, named Root, sold a large number of lots to G. W. Hinkle and one Murdock, who, it was afterwards discovered, were Mormon leaders that had come to Carroll county to establish a Mormon settlement. DeWitt being a good landing on the river, they regarded it as a convenient point from which to forward goods and immigrants to Far West. No sooner was it known in Carroll county that the Mormons were about to settle therein in large numbers than there arose great excitement among the people. The people of this county were somewhat alarmed. They did not want the Mormons among them, and they resolved not to have them. A few of the "saints" came across the river to survey the situation. They were noti-

fied that their room was preferable to their company, and that under no circumstances would any considerable settlement of members of their peculiar faith and practices be allowed.

In July, 1838, a public meeting was held in Carrollton, and it was determined that the expulsion of the Mormons from the county was imperatively demanded and had become a necessity. Assistance from this and other counties had been promised the people of Carroll, and a committee visited DeWitt and had a conference with the Mormon colonel, Hinkle, and a large number of other Mormons. On being told the object of the committee's visit, Hinkle drew his sword and defiantly flourishing it, threatened the extermination of all those who should attempt to disturb the peace of himself and the saints. To this piece of vapping the chairman of the committee, Rev. Sarshel Woods, replied: "Put up your sword, colonel; I am an old pioneer; I have heard the Indians yell, the wolves howl, and the owls hoot, and am not alarmed at such demonstrations." There were several men from Saline county in DeWitt when this happened, "taking items," they said.

Before decisive measures were adopted for the expulsion of the Mormons at DeWitt, trouble broke out in Daviess county, and the people of Carroll were called on for aid. While the attention of the people was directed to the disturbances in Daviess, Mormon recruits, in large numbers poured into the town of DeWitt by land water, and their temporary habitation filled the grove of timber below the town. An attack on the Mormon encampment was made by the citizens in the latter part of September, 1838. Nobody was killed.

A few Saline men were present on this occasion, either as participants or spectators. The Mormons retreated to their block houses, and the Carroll county people awaited re-enforcements, which soon reached them. A bloody conflict was avoided only by the efforts of Judge James Earickson and Wm. F. Dunnica, who negotiated for and obtained a treaty of peace, by the terms of which the Mormons were to leave DeWitt and Carroll county and pay for what property they had stolen or "appropriated" and destroyed, and the citizens were to pay the Mormons for the town lots belonging to the latter in DeWitt, and certain lands in the county.\*

The people of Saline county were active sympathizers with their neighbors in Carroll, in this trouble, and assisted them very materially. Dr. W. W. Austin, of Carrollton, was the leader of the Carroll county forces. He appealed to Saline county for aid early in the fall and at about the beginning of the trouble, and his appeal was heeded. A company of rangers, numbering about twenty-five, was soon raised and crossed the river at Miami, reporting to "General" Austin for duty. This company

---

\*Blackwell's History of Carroll county.

was commanded by Capt. Wm. J. Wolfskill. The members were all well mounted and armed. Mr. Ephraim McClain was a member of the company and furnishes an account of its movements. Upon arriving in Carroll and reporting to Austin, it was sent to the north and northeast on a rapid march, and discovered that the Mormons, in considerable numbers, were coming in from Illinois and other states, and concentrating, with a view of assisting their brethren at DeWitt, having been apprised of the situation of affairs by emissaries sent out by Hinkle. Upon the completion of this scout, by the company, it was sent up to a crossing on Grand River, at Cross' farm, to prevent the Mormons from coming into the county from Illinois and other states, and re-enforcing Hinkle at DeWitt. In a day or two the company was divided, and half of it sent to a ferry five miles above the one at Cross' farm to guard that point. But a few days had passed when a body of Mormons made their appearance at the lower ferry, and attempted to cross. They were well armed but did not seem desirous of a fight. Capt. Wolfskill told them very positively that they could not pass, and they went on to the upper ferry. But here they were again confronted by the Saline county men and turned back. Thereupon they made a wide circuit to the northward and gained the town of Far West. Very soon thereafter, Wolfskill's company was ordered back to Austin's headquarters, about three miles below the lower ferry, to take part in the intended attack on the block houses occupied by Gen. Hinkle. Upon the settlement of the difficulties and the conclusion of the treaty of peace, Capt. Wolfskill and his company returned to their Saline county homes. The Mormons told the peace commissioners that they could easily have cleaned out Austin and his crowd, had it not been for "the d——d *bear hunters* from the other side of the river," meaning the men from Saline county.

In addition to the military movements already detailed, Gen. D. R. Atchison, major-general of the militia, by direction of Governor Boggs, called out the Saline county militia. Col. G. W. Lewis was commander of the — Regiment, composed of men from Pettis and Saline counties. The company from this county (there seems to have been but one) was commanded by Capt. Wm. Durrett. The adjutant of the regiment was Mr. Chas. L. Francisco, of this county. The regiment (or rather battalion, for it was only about 300 strong) marched, under orders, to Richmond, Ray county, to join the main body of the army under Gen. Atchison, then preparing to move against Jo. Smith and the Mormons. Soon after arriving at Richmond "peace was declared," and the expedition returned home, after an absence of about one week.



## ESTABLISHMENT OF THE COUNTY SEAT.

In 1839, the county seat was removed from Jonesboro to Arrow Rock, and from thence to Marshall. A history of this removal, it is believed, will be found of interest. February 5, of this year, the legislature passed an act authorizing the removal of the county seat of Saline county from Jonesboro to the center of the county, or as near thereto as practicable, and appointing five commissioners to fix the site for the new capital. These commissioners were Hugh Barnett, of Lafayette; Amos Horne, of Johnson; Joseph Dixon and George McKinney, of Carroll, and Caton Usher, of Chariton. The commissioners met on Thursday, April 11, at the house of David Bailey, and on the 13th made the following report:

## COMMISSIONERS' REPORT.

*To the Honorable Circuit Court of Saline County, Missouri:*

In obedience to an act of the general assembly, approved February 8, 1839, we, Hugh Barnett, of Lafayette county; Amos Horne, of Johnson county; Caton Usher, of Chariton county, and Geo. McKinney, of Carroll county, met at the house of David Bailey, in Saline county, Mo., on Thursday, the 11th day of April, 1839, for the purpose of carrying into effect the provisions of said act of the assembly, and, after learning the reasons why Joseph Dixon, of Carroll county, did not appear, we proceeded to appoint, in lieu of Joseph Dixon, James Lucas, of said county of Carroll, and, after being duly sworn, according to the act of the assembly, we did proceed to ascertain, as near as possible, or practicable, the center of the county of Saline, according to a map of the said county, furnished us by the register of the land office, at Fayette, Mo., which we deemed to be in the center of section ten, in township 50, range 21; and, not finding it to be a suitable place for the location of a county seat, we proceeded to examine the lands generally around the center of section ten, as aforesaid, and found, as we deemed to be the most suitable place nearest the said center of section ten to be upon the lands of Jeremiah Odell, in section 15, in township 50, and off range 21. Whereupon, the said Jeremiah Odell agreed to give, or donate, to the county of Saline, for the purpose of locating thereupon the permanent seat of justice for Saline county, sixty-five acres, to be taken from the north end of the east half of the northeast quarter of section 15, as above described; and, upon examining the title papers exhibited, and being satisfied that the said Odell's title was good, we have located the permanent seat of justice for Saline county, according to the act of assembly aforesaid, upon the sixty-five acres of land, to be taken from, as above stated, the north end of the east half of the northeast quarter of section 15, and in township 50, and off of range 21, donated by Jeremiah Odell, and have received from him a deed of general warranty for the said sixty-five acres of land, which is herewith respectfully submitted. [Signed by the five commissioners serving, April 13, 1839.]

Thursday, July 18, 1839, the report of the commissioners was approved by the judge of the circuit court, Hon. Wm. Scott. Messrs. John Brown

and Lewis Carthral, by their attorney, Hon. David Todd, presented a remonstrance against the confirmation of the report, but, as their objections were mostly, if not altogether, on trivial and technical grounds, this remonstrance was overruled. The judge appointed Cornelius Davis commissioner to superintend the survey and platting of the town, sell the lots, etc.\* The commissioner was ordered to advertise the sale of lots in the Boone's Lick *Democrat and Western Emigrant*, which he did, fixing the date of sale for September 23, following. The notice of the sale in the Boone's Lick *Democrat*, gave a very flattering description of the town site and surrounding country, and commending it to business men as a desirable point at which to locate. One hundred lots were ordered to be sold. The sale came off as advertised. Thos. M. Davis sold the lots, and Horatio S. Chalmers was clerk. The first lot sold was lot 1, in block 4, to Wm. Miller, for \$15; the second, lot 8 in block 4, to Wm. Hook, for \$10; the third, lot 2 in block 7, to Clement Craig, for \$19; the fourth, lot 8 in block 7, to P. B. Harris, \$26; the fifth, lot 7 in block 7, to Robert Isaacs, \$41; the sixth, lot 6 in block 7, to Asa Finley, \$136; seventh, lot 1 block 15, to Geo. Wilson, \$105; eighth, lot 2 in block 15, to Wm. Lewis, \$90. The highest prices paid for lots were by Gov. M. M. Marmaduke, who paid \$185 for lot 3, in block 9, and Wm. Lewis, who paid \$182 for lot 2, in block 20—both lots being "business lots" upon the public square, one being upon the north side of the northwest corner and the other upon the west side of the southwest corner.

The judge of the court ordered an election to be held August 5th, for the purpose of allowing the voters of the county to vote for and select a temporary seat of government for the county. Three towns were contestants for the honor—Arrow Rock, Centre, and Greenville (Miami). The result of the vote was as follows:

For Arrow Rock.....	217 votes.
For Greenville.....	123 "
For Centre.....	67 "

The county seat was therefore removed to Arrow Rock about the middle of August or first of September, 1839. Various historical sketches of Saline county have been printed, but none of them state that there have ever been more than three capitals of the county, Jefferson, Jonesboro and Marshall. Indeed many persons yet live in the county,—old settlers, too, who have forgotten, if they ever knew, that Arrow Rock was once the county seat.

The first term of the county court in Arrow Rock was held Nov. 11, 1839. Gilmore Hays and W. A. Wilson were present as justices. The first term of the circuit court was held in November, 1839. Wm. Scott was

---

\* Mr. John Duggins surveyed the tract of land, the sixty-five acres, where the town site was located.

judge; John A. Trigg, clerk; David S. Wilson, sheriff. These courts were held, and indeed almost all the other business of the county transacted, in a double log building (to which was afterward added a frame), belonging to Benjamin Huston.

At the session of the county court in August, 1839, the new county seat was christened. In order that it might be certainly known for whom it was named, the court ordered: "That the permanent county seat of this county be called Marshall, in honor of John Marshall, late chief justice of the United States." Judge Marshall had died about four years previously.

At the November term the county court ordered:

That the commissioner of the county seat be and he is hereby required, authorized and required to give notice in the Boone's *Lick Democrat and Western Emigrant* that sealed proposals will be received by him \* \* \* for the building of the court house. \* \* \* \* \*

It is ordered that the court house be builded after a plan submitted to the court by Henry Hook, and said plan is ordered to be filed.

At the same time it was ordered "that the sum of \$12,000.00 be and the same is hereby appropriated for the building of the court house, and in addition thereto any amount of money which may be donated by patriotic citizens for that purpose."

At the February term, 1840, the contract for building the court house was awarded to Wm. Hook for the sum of \$9,000.00, payable in three installments, the building to be completed by November 1, 1841. Messrs. Majors and Richardson bid against Mr. Hook, their bid being \$11,748.40.

The "plan" referred to by the court is here given, omitting unimportant details as to size of joists, material used in partitions, etc. The building was completed according to the specifications, and cost in the aggregate about \$5,000. It stood until burned down in August, 1864, by the men of Capt. Jackson's company of Confederate partisan rangers.

#### PLAN OF THE COURT HOUSE.

Forty-five feet by forty from out to out; foundation to be dug out two and a half feet wide, two feet under ground and two feet above ground; the wall above the ground to be cut-stone, to be bush hammered, and all the stonework to be laid in lime and sand mortar; the first story of brick, to be twenty-two and half inches thick, fifteen feet high; second story eighteen inches thick, and nine feet high, and thirteen inches to the finishing of the gable ends. \* \* \* The roof to be a principal one, framed sufficiently strong to support a cupola, well sheeted and shingled. \* \* \* Two staircases to start on the lower floor and land on the second. \* \* \* Also, thirty-one venetian blinds for the thirty-one windows. \* \* \* The house is to be painted in a neat and fashionable style. All the above work to be done in a neat and workmanlike manner, with good material.



## EARLY RECORDS.

The first deed or document, conveying, or giving title to, real estate, ever recorded in this county, is in words and figures as follows, to-wit:

*Know all men by these presents:* That I, Charles Simmons, of Howard county, state of Missouri, of the one part, and Cornelius Davis, of Saline county, and state aforesaid, of the other part, witnesseth, (sic) that for and in consideration of the sum of \$800 to the said Charles Simmons in hand, paid by the said Davis, before the ensealing and delivering of this instrument (a receipt for the same is, by the said Simmons, acknowledged and confessed), hath granted, bargained, and sold, and by this instrument doth grant, bargain, and sell unto the said Cornelius Davis, of the second part of this instrument, and to his heirs and assigns, forever, one hundred and fifty arpents of land in Saline county, aforesaid, being a part of an undivided tract of three hundred arpents of land, generally called a New Madrid claim, originally claimed by and confirmed to David Wintzell under John Latham, located under the act of congress, of 17th of February, 1815, so as to include fractional section No. 25, and the southeast quarter of section No. 26, and as much off the north side, by an east and west line of the northwest fractional quarter of section No. 36, as will make up and include the quantity of three hundred arpents of land—all in township No. 52, north of the base line of range No. 19, west of the 5th principal meridian, south of the Missouri river; and the said Charles Simmons doth further covenant and agree to and with the said Cornelius Davis, that he will well and truly warrant, and forever defend the said mentioned one hundred and fifty arpents of land to the said Davis, his heirs and assigns, forever against the claims or lawful claims of all and every person or persons, whatsoever.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal, this 14th day of January, 1821.

CHARLES SIMMONS. [L. S.]

Signed, sealed, and delivered in presence of us.

ROBT. WALLACE.

W. S. EDWARDS.

## STATE OF MISSOURI, SALINE COUNTY.

Personally appeared before me, the subscriber, a justice of the peace within and for the county aforesaid, William S. Edwards, one of the subscribing witnesses to the within deed, who, after being sworn as the law directs in such cases made and provided, states that he was present, and saw Charles Simmons sign, seal, and deliver this instrument of conveyance—to be his act, and deed, hand and seal, for the purposes therein contained; and that he subscribed the same as a witness in the presence of the subscribing witness (and) Robert Wallace.

WM. S. EDWARDS.

Subscribed and sworn to before me, this 15th of June, 1821.

PEYTON NOWLIN, *Justice of the Peace.*

The land described in the foregoing instrument immediately adjoins the town of Cambridge, in the township of that name. The term, "a New Madrid claim," is thus explained: After the great earthquake at and in

the vicinity of New Madrid, in December, 1811, congress passed an act for the relief of the settlers who had been injured by that great convulsion of nature,\* giving each of them certain favors and privileges in regard to re-entering or locating land in other parts of the state. In some instances this relief amounted to an absolute grant of land. Although this instrument is not exact and particular as to language and composition, amounting to incoherency in some particulars, yet its general purport and intent were and will be understood by him whom it did and does concern.

The next deed recorded was made by Taylor and Fanny W. Berry to Thos. A. Smith, for "a certain tract or parcel of land lying and being in the county of Saline, on the south bank of the Missouri river, containing six hundred and forty acres, more or less, it being the west half of fractional section No. 35, the east fractional half of section 34, and so much of the east end of the northwest fractional quarter of said 34th section as will make the quantity;—all in fractional township 53 north and range 20 west, of the 5th principal meridian line, it being the same tract of land which was on the third day of July, 1820, patented by the United States under the earthquake law to one Eustace Delisle. The date of this deed was March 13, 1821.

#### FIRST BOND FOR A DEED.

*Know all men by these presents*, that I, Benjamin I. Carnahan, am held and firmly bound, with my heirs, executors, and administrators, unto Henry V. Bingham, his heirs or assigns, in the sum of one thousand dollars, lawful money, to him well and truly to be paid. In witness whereof I hereunto set my hand and seal this 20th day of October, 1821. The condition of the above obligation is such, that if the above bound Benjamin I. Carnahan does make unto the said H. V. Bingham, his heirs or assigns a good title in fee simple for the last half of the southwest quarter of section 35, in township No. 50, north of range No. 19 west, containing 80 acres, to be laid off in the following manner, viz.: Beginning at the northeast corner of said quarter section and running west with the line of said quarter section until it crosses the ravine which empties into the spring; branch a few steps below the spring near Carnahan's house; thence along the said line three poles from said ravine and there make a corner X, and running from said corner a southwardly direction so as to include said spring and strike the south line of said quarter section so as to divide the quarter section equally; and the said Carnahan, if he does make as above stated, a good title in fee simple, so soon as the patent can be obtained from the general land office, then the above obligation to be void; else, to remain in full force and virtue.

BENJAMIN I. CARNAHAN.

This bond was acknowledged before Geo. Chapman, a justice of the peace of Howard county, October 20, 1821.

---

\*The act was passed Feb. 17, 1815, and was entitled, "An act for the relief of the inhabitants of the late (!) county of New Madrid, in Missouri Territory, who suffered by earthquakes."

## FIRST CHATTEL MORTGAGE.

The following document, while not literally a chattel mortgage as it would now be written, is to all intents and purposes a document of that character:

*Know all men by these presents*, that I, James McReynolds, of the state of Missouri, for the consideration of \$200 to me in hand paid by Samuel McReynolds, acting as agent for Joseph McReynolds, of the state of Tennessee, hath and do by these presents grant, bargain, and deliver to the said Joseph McReynolds, or said agent, a certain negro boy, named Sancho, aged about 25 years old, which negro is healthy and sound, both in body and mind; the title of which property I do forever warrant and defend to the said Joseph McReynolds, his heirs, etc. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this 26th day of May, 1821.

JAMES McREYNOLDS. [L. S.]

The condition of the above bill of sale is such that in the instance of I, the said James McReynolds, paying to the said Joseph McReynolds, or agent, the sum of \$200 current money of the state of Tennessee on or against the first day of December, 1821, then in that case the above bill of sale to be void and of no effect, neither in law nor equity; otherwise to remain in full force and virtue both in law and equity.

JAMES McREYNOLDS.

## FIRST DEED OF EMANCIPATION.

*Know all men by these presents*, that I, Isham Reavis, of Saline county, in the state of Missouri, do by these presents, for and in consideration of the hitherto faithful servitude of my servant woman, *Patience*, about the age of 36 years, and for the further consideration of the sum of sixty dollars to me in hand paid, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, have this day liberated, emancipated, and set free and at liberty the said negro woman *Patience*, and her young child, named Elizabeth Jane, about 18 months old, and also all her future increase; and the said woman and child are hereby set free and emancipated from myself and my heirs, and from all persons claiming title to them under me. In testimony whereof, I have hereunto subscribed my name and affixed my seal, this 15th day of December, 1827.

ISHAM REAVIS.

Witnesses: Jas. Stevens, Wm. Gleason, Geo. Chapman.

## FIRST DEED OF GIFT.

SALINE COUNTY, STATE OF MISSOURI, }  
February 28, 1825. }

We, the undersigned, do certify that Anthony Thomas, Sr., did, this morning, about nine o'clock, being indisposed in health, though of sound mind and memory, call on us both to bear testimony to his declarations, which, after calling his youngest son, Anthony C., and his slave, George, before his presence, then [spoke] as follows, to-wit: "In consequence of Anthony having been afflicted with a scrofulous white swelling, and his liability to further afflictions of the kind, I believe him to be constitutionally debilitated, and have, therefore, thought it expedient [to give him] this boy, George." He, then, taking the slave, George, by the hand,



delivered him to the said Anthony, saying: "Before these witnesses, I give, bequeath, and deliver to you, Anthony, my son, for yourself, your heirs and assigns, forever, this slave, George; but you are not to take full possession of him during your mother's or my lifetime." In witness of which we have hereto set our hands and seals the day and year above written.

[L. s.] PERRY G. BUCK.  
[L. s.] JOHN D. THOMAS.

#### PROCEEDINGS OF THE FIRST TERM OF THE COUNTY COURT.

The first term of the Saline county court was held at the town of Jefferson, April 16, 1821. It was composed of but two judges at the time, Hons. Bartholomew Gwinn and George Tennille. Each produced his commission, signed at St. Louis, by Gov. Alex. McNair, attested by his private seal, "there being no seal of the state yet provided," and countersigned by Joshua Barton, secretary of state, under date of December 8, 1820. The act of the legislature organizing the county had been approved November 25, 1820.

The oath of office was administered to Judges Gwinn and Tennille by Rev. Peyton Nowlin, acting justice of the peace. "And thereupon," says the record,

"The Hon. Bartholomew Gwinn and George Tennille, Esq., caused proclamation to be made, and took their seats, and constituted a court for the said county of Saline, according to law.

"*It is ordered*, By this court that Benj. Chambers be appointed their clerk, and he accordingly took the oath to support the constitution of the United States, and of the state of Missouri, and to demean himself faithfully in the discharge of his duties as clerk to this court, and further to produce to this court a bond, with sufficient securities, as required by the law of the state, at their next term.

"*Ordered*, That Jacob Ish, Payton Nowlin, Peter Huff, Wm. McMaham, and Charles English are appointed commissioners of the school lands within this county, and from this day to assume the powers given them by law—and were accordingly sworn in open court.

"*Ordered*, That Alexander Goodin be appointed constable for the township of Jefferson, by his complying with the terms required by the laws of this state, and having then produced sureties to the satisfaction of the court, and having taken the necessary oaths, was qualified, according to act, in his office.

"*Ordered*, That Joseph H. Goodin be appointed assessor for the county by complying with the law."

"*Ordered*, That David Warren be appointed collector for the county by complying with the law.

"Peyton Nowlin, Esq., is appointed to survey the line between the county of Saline and Cooper, in conjunction with Dr. Hart.

"*Ordered*, That William S. Edwards be appointed constable of the township of Arrow Rock, by complying with the law.

"*Ordered*, That Daniel McDowell be appointed constable of Miami township, by complying with the law.

"Ordered, That court adjourn till the next court in course."

Signed, BARTHO. GWINN,  
GEORGE TENNILLE.

#### FIRST DIVISION OF THE COUNTY INTO TOWNSHIPS.

SALINE COUNTY COURT, }  
Monday, February 25, 1822. }

*Ordered*, That the county be divided into three townships, to-wit:

*The Arrow Rock*—To commence on the bank of the Missouri river, on the line between 50 and 51, thence west with said line to the western boundary of the county, and shall include all south of said line.

*The Township of Jefferson*—To be bounded by the said line as far west as townships 50 and 51, between ranges 20 and 21, thence north to the Missouri river; and

*The Township of Miami*—To be bounded by the ranges 20 and 21 and townships 50 and 51, to the western boundary of the county, and with said western boundary to the Missouri river.

#### THE FIRST INQUEST.

The first inquest held in the county was on the body of Ann Odle, or Odell, who was drowned either in the Missouri river or in Blackwater, in the summer of 1822. The papers in the case cannot be found. The only record in existence which refers to it is the journal of the county court, which (p. 9) says:

*Ordered*, That James Warren be allowed three dollars and twenty-five cents for summoning an inquest and witnesses on the body of Ann Odle, deceased.

#### FORMATION OF MARION TOWNSHIP.

*May Term, Saline County Court, A. D. 1835:*

On the petition of a number of the citizens of Jefferson township, praying this honorable court to divide the same, the prayer of the petitioners, on mature deliberation, is granted, to be bounded as follow, (to-wit): Beginning at the mouth of Bear creek, thence with the meanders of said creek to the intersection of the north line of section thirty-one, in township fifty-two, and range nineteen, thence with said line of sections to where it intersects the range line between twenty and twenty-one, thence south with said line to the Arrow Rock township line, all east of said line to be called Marion township, which is ordered to be certified to the secretary of state.

*August Term, 1837:*

This day was presented the petition of John McMahan and other citizens of Jefferson and Marion townships, praying that the said townships may again be reunited, and compose but one township. But the court, after mature deliberation, do order and decree that the prayer of the said petition be, and the same is hereby rejected.

#### FIRST CONTRACT WITH SCHOOL TEACHER RECORDED.

*August Term, 1837:*

This day came William A. Gwinn, Peter Huff and Isaiah Huff, trustees of the third division of Jefferson school district, and made their report, showing the number of children entitled to the benefit of the school fund

in said division; which report is received, and is in the following words, to-wit: Wednesday, August 9th, 1837. We, the trustees of the third district of the Jefferson school district, pursuant to an agreement, met, and chose Peter Huff chairman, and proceeded to business, and in the exercise of our duty, chose John W. McMahan to teach a school for the term of six months, to commence the 11th day of this inst., in consideration of which we bind ourselves to pay, or cause to be paid, unto the said McMahan the sum of one hundred and ten dollars, lawful money, at the expiration of said term, in consideration of which said McMahan obligates himself to teach orthography, reading, writing, common arithmetic, English grammar and geography, to the best of his skill. The number of children is as follows, viz: W. A. Gwinn 3, E. Gwinn 2, P. Huff 5, Isaiah Huff 5, J. Copeland 1, Jno. Copeland 6, E. Copeland 4, amounting in all to 26 scholars.

*August Term, 1837:*

On the petition of the inhabitants of Miami township praying the division of said township, it is ordered the same be divided in following manner, to-wit: Beginning on Missouri river at the township line between 52 and 51 and running east with said township line till it meets the range of 20, and thence north with said range line to the Missouri, and thence up said river to the place of beginning, and that the same be known by the name of Greenville township, and that the place of holding elections in said township be Greenville, and that the same be certified to the secretary of state.

---

## INCIDENTS OF EARLY HISTORY.

It is much to be regretted that very many incidents of the early history of Saline county, which have been collected and prepared for publication, must be omitted from this history. These incidents are, however, not of superior importance, and if given would add but little to the real value of the work. They are mostly of a personal nature, and relate to the character of the pioneers of early days, and the times in which they lived.

Adventures of hunters; descriptions of general and battalion musters, with incidents connected therewith; sketches of some of the early inhabitants, etc., comprise these omitted incidents.

It has been thought best to deal with many things of to-day, to speak of the people of Saline county now living, as well as those who have lived; to describe the country as it now is as well as it once was, and this will make the volume as large as it ought to be.



## HISTORY FROM 1840 TO THE MEXICAN WAR.

The presidential campaign of 1840 was the principal event of that year in Saline county, in the state, and in fact even in the United States. The whig party, then for the first time formidable in the country, re-nominated Gen. Harrison as its candidate for president, with John Tyler of Virginia, for vice-president. The democrats renominated Van Buren and Johnson. The canvass excited more interest than any other that had ever taken place in the history of the Union. There had been a great stringency in the money market and other financial distresses occasioning hard times throughout the country. Many workingmen were either out of employment or at work for very low wages; prices of produce had fallen to insignificant figures and there was general discontent with the situation. Many people attributed the condition of affairs to the administration of Mr. Van Buren and the democratic party. The whigs took advantage of the situation, and conducted their campaign with unexampled ardor and enthusiasm—and, as the result showed, with effect. Mass conventions of immense numbers of people were held, becoming political camp meetings in many instances, and remaining in session three or four days. The object of both parties seemed to be to carry the election by music, banners, processions, and stump oratory.

Gen. Harrison, at the time of his candidacy, was clerk of the courts of Hamilton county, Ohio, and lived in a house having one apartment, built of logs. A democratic editor visiting the place observed that in addition to the humble style of the general's dwelling, there was nailed upon the outer walls of the log kitchen a raccoon skin, in process of curing. Returning home he commented very facetiously upon these things, sneering at a party whose candidate for the exalted office of president lived in a log cabin ornamented with 'coon skins and knew no better beverage than hard cider. Immediately the whigs took up the statement of the editor and reasserted them as facts of which they were greatly, and as they claimed, justly proud. The contest was thereafter known as the "Log Cabin, 'Coon Skin, and Hard Cider Campaign." Monster whig meetings were held all over the country, at which log cabins of all sizes, live 'coons, and veritable hard cider were displayed; processions were formed miles in length, containing every unique feature that could be conceived; cannons were fired, bells rung, and there were all sorts and kinds of fuss and fustian indulged in by the partisans of "Tippecanoe and Tyler too."

To counteract the influence of these meetings, and the party paraphernalia employed to captivate the masses, the democrats held their meetings also, many of which equalled, if they did not surpass, the efforts of the whigs. Invoking the name and the prestige of Gen. Jackson

("Old Hickory"), who ardently supported Mr. Van Buren, they adopted hickory boughs and the chicken-cock as their party emblems, and defiantly waved the former, and caused the latter to exultingly crow in the faces of their opponents.

The whigs and democrats of Missouri caught the prevailing spirit, and conducted the canvass in this state accordingly. The state was wild with excitement, and many are the incidents yet remembered by the old settlers of the campaign of 1840. The largest meeting in the state was held by the whigs, at Rocheport, in June, lasting three days and nights. Many whigs from Saline and Lafayette attended this meeting. Among the speakers were Fletcher Webster, son of Daniel Webster, Gen. A. W. Doniphan, Abiel Leonard, James S. Rollins, and Geo. C. Bingham, of this county.

In Saline county, for the first time in its history, the canvass was very exciting. One of its best and most prominent citizens, Hon. M. M. Marmaduke, was the democratic candidate for lieutenant-governor. He and his friends made extraordinary exertions to carry the county. Democratic meetings were held in various parts of the county—at Arrow Rock, at Marshall, at Miami, at Old Jefferson, and at other points. Claiborne F. Jackson, Gov. Marmaduke, and other prominent democrats had charge of the canvass. The democratic candidate for governor, Thomas Reynolds, made one speech in this county, at Marshall. The whigs were equally as active and determined as the democrats. They had the advantage of the majority of the voters of the county, and they permitted no proselytes to be made, if they could possibly help it. Their organization was very complete, and their managers very effective. They carried the county by the following vote:

Harrison and Tyler.....	375
Van Buren and Johnson.....	322
<hr/>	
Majority for the whigs.....	53

At the previous presidential election the regular democratic candidate had carried the county by a plurality of 43.

The democrats carried the state, however—the gubernatorial ticket by 7,413 majority, the presidential by 6,788.

September 21, of this year, the first term of the county court in Marshall, the new county seat, was held. Gilmore Hays and W. A. Wilson were present as justices; Jno. A. Trigg was clerk; Robt. Field, sheriff.

On the morning of the 9th of February, 1844, Gov. Thomas Reynolds committed suicide in his room in the executive mansion, at Jefferson City, by shooting himself in the head with a rifle. Upon his death Lieut.-Gov. Marmaduke became governor. His administration was short, comparatively, but it was a very acceptable one to all parties. Upon the assem-

bling of the legislature, November 19th, he sent in his first and only annual message. In this paper, among other things, he congratulated the people that all the depreciated and worthless paper of the state had ceased to circulate, and in its place could then be seen a fair proportion of gold and silver, "the only true representatives of value." He announced himself heartily in favor of the annexation of the republic of Texas; recommended a memorial to congress asking for a donation to the state of a large tract of country in the southeastern part of the state known as "the big swamp," to be in turn donated to the counties on their agreeing to drain and reclaim it; urged the building of a state lunatic asylum, and assistance for the support of the state university at Columbus. Gov. M. was always a warm friend of the latter named institution.

In June of this year occurred the memorable rise in the Missouri, known as "the big flood of '44." The season was unusually wet and floody. All the streams in the west were high, and floods and overflows were general. The cause of the phenomenal rise in the Missouri was the extraordinary freshets in the Kaw or Kansas river, added to the usual "June rise" (*unusual this year*), and some heavy local rains. But it was the Kansas that did by far the greatest damage. Judge Ransom, of Kansas City, an old settler, says that the rise in the Kansas was caused by heavy rains along the Republican and Smoky Hill forks and other tributaries of the river in Kansas. The depth of fall of the Kansas at Kansas City, where it empties into the Missouri is much greater than that of the Missouri at that point. Discharging great volumes of water day and night the Kansas cut square across the Big Muddy and broke in huge breakers on the banks on the opposite side and at last over into the Clay county bottoms, doing great damage. The weather was very peculiar. It rained a veritable "forty days and forty nights." Every evening out of a clear sky just as the sun went down there arose a dark, ominous looking cloud in the northwest. Flashes of lightning and the heaviest thunder followed, and about ten o'clock the rain would begin to fall in torrents. The bridges were nearly all washed away. The next day the sun would rise clear and beautiful, and not a cloud would fleck the sky as a reminder of the disturbed elements of the night.

The bottoms in Saline county were all overflowed, and the citizens were forced to leave them and retreat to the higher lands. This rise far exceeded that of 1826—some of the old settlers say *by ten feet*. Crowds of people gathered on the shores to view the sights presented upon the broad bosom of the mighty river. Houses and wrecks of various other kinds of building floated along; dead animals were common; there were haystacks, or remnants of them, as well as corn-shocks; while rails, boards, timbers, and even household furniture made up the *debris*. One instance is related, where there was borne upon the current the roof of a stable,



upon which were a number of chickens, alive and doing as well as could be expected. One old cock stood bravely up and crew lustily, and even defiantly, as if he were master of the situation after all. A large, compact strawstack is said to have gone down, on which were a crew of good-sized hogs, some of which were rooting away, indifferent to their surroundings, others were gazing at the prospects, tranquilly and unalarmed, while others lay basking in the sun.

During the flood the house of M. Hutton, on the bottom, in the north-western part of the county, was the only one in all the neighborhood not reached and injured by the water. His lot kept dry, and a man slept on the place to take care of the stock, every head of which was saved. The water attained a depth of two feet over land half a mile from the river proper in many instances, as on the farm of Wm. S. Renick. At the point of the bluffs, in the northeast part of the county, where the Glasgow and Lexington road leaves the bottom, the water was twenty-two feet deep. The average depth on the bottom was from four to six feet, and at Cambridge, according to Mr. R. C. Land, the river was from eight to ten miles wide.

In the presidential election of this year James K. Polk, of Tennessee, and George M. Dallas, of Pennsylvania, were the democratic candidates, and Henry Clay and Theodore Frelinghuysen, of New Jersey, the nominees of the whigs. The "Kentucky whigs," as a certain class of members of that party were denominated by the democrats, rallied to a man for their standard bearer, whom many of them followed with a devotion heroic in its character and faithful to the last. The result in this county was that the whigs were triumphant by the following vote:

Clay and Frelinghuysen.....	591
Polk and Dallas.....	446

Majority for the whigs.....	145
-----------------------------	-----

The democrats carried the state, however, by a vote of 41,369 for Polk, and 31,251 for Clay.

#### THE MEXICAN WAR.

In 1846, the war between the United States and Mexico broke out. The annexation of Texas being the alleged cause of the declaration of war by Mexico against the United States in April, and the attack on American soldiers by Mexicans the ground of the declaration of war on the part of the United States shortly afterward.\* As in all other wars through which Saline county had passed since her organization, she bore her full part in this.

At this time the army, under Gen. Taylor, in what is now southwestern Texas, was in a perilous situation, and Gen. Gaines, then at New

---

\*May 13, 1846.

Orleans, being apprised of this fact, and believing any action of the authorities at Washington would be too late to afford relief, requested of the different states lying west of the Mississippi the aid of volunteers. Governor Edwards promptly responded. He called on Saline county for fifty men, rank and file. Gen. Geo. W. Lewis, commanding this division of the Missouri militia, appointed May 21 for the meeting of the inhabitants for the purpose of raising the number of men required, by voluntary enlistment if practicable, or by draft if necessary. On the day so appointed more than the number required volunteered. A company was soon organized. John W. Reid was elected captain; Calvin J. Miller, first lieutenant; Thos. E. Staples, second lieutenant. At their own expense, the members of this company went down to St. Louis and reported to Col. Robt. Campbell for service, but were refused. The government had annulled the order of Gen. Gaines, and placed him under arrest for issuing it. Somewhat mortified, but not discouraged, at this unexpected turn of affairs, the Saline county men returned to their homes. They were joked at by their neighbors for a time, but all this soon passed away.

Under the act of congress, of the 13th of May, President Polk called on Governor Edwards for a regiment of volunteers, to join the "Army of the West," then under command of Col. Stephen W. Kearney, of the 1st U. S. dragoons, in an expedition against Sante Fe and other Mexican possessions, in the territory belonging to Mexico, and known as New Mexico. Gov. Edwards in turn called on Saline county for a company of eighty men. The response was as prompt and hearty as could have been desired. The war drums were beaten, the bugles blown, the flag of the stars and stripes flung out to the breeze, and the best men of Saline county prepared to rally under its folds.

The citizens assembled at Marshall and a company of one hundred good men was soon raised. On the 30th of May, 1846, this company elected John W. Reid, captain by acclamation. For the office of first lieutenant, there were two candidates, C. J. Miller and S. E. Staples, but before the votes were half cast, Staples withdrew his name, and Miller was elected. On motion of the captain, it was decided that the succeeding officers should be elected by a plurality vote. For second lieutenant, F. A. Boush, having received the highest number of votes, was declared elected. Four sergeants were then elected at one ballot—the one receiving the highest number of votes being first sergeant—the next, second sergeant; the next, third and the next, fourth sergeant. The corporals were also elected in the same way.

Thursday, June 4th, was then appointed for rendezvousing in Marshall, which day was occupied in appraising the horses and equipage, which equipage was afterward found to be useless.

On Friday morning, June 5, 1846, after receiving a handsome flag from

the ladies of Marshall, which the company promised to return unsullied or not at all, with many good-byes and stirring emotions, the company rode away, followed by the best wishes for success, and most fervent prayers for a safe return, by the concourse of people that had assembled to witness its departure. The company marched for Fort Leavenworth, to which point the regiment had been ordered to rendezvous.

Mr. M. B. Edwards, a member of this company, followed its fortunes and was with it until the expiration of its term of service. He kept a journal of each day's events as they transpired, and upon his return transcribed its contents, elaborating upon its details, into a large four-quire blank book. This book is certainly an interesting record, while being unique and remarkable. It should have been printed, during the author's lifetime. It has a title page in these words: "A Journal of an Expedition to New Mexico and the Southern Provinces, Conducted first by Gen. S. W. Kearney; and afterwards by Col. A. W. Doniphan, in 1846-7; by M. B. Edwards." The author also adds the following sentiment:

"It is then there are shadows as well as lights; clouds as well as sunshine; thorns as well as roses; but it is a happy world, after all."

The author makes the following original dedication of his work: "To my Right Honorable *Self*. It would be wrong in me were I to inscribe this weak production to one less worthy of my great esteem and personal regard. Though perhaps you have been unworthy the notice of others, rendered so by your acts of unintended wrong, yet *with me* you have been all in all; and therefore, my motto shall ever be, 'Self first, country next, life always.'" Mr. Edwards's book contains three valuable and well executed maps, and gives very full and accurate details of Doniphan's expedition to New Mexico. It is from this work that the details of the services of Capt. Reid's company have been taken. Mr. Edwards died at his home in this county not long since.

The company made its first camp upon the farm of John M. Lewis, in this county, where the members were treated to a bountiful supper and breakfast, their horses given excellent pasture, and a right royal welcome given them. The next day, June 6, the company arrived at Dover, Lafayette county, where it was welcomed by a public meeting of the citizens. Mr. O'Bannon made an eloquent speech on behalf of the people, which was responded to by Capt. Reid. The members were also treated to other speeches—and (tell it mildly and whisper it low), to mint juleps to such an extent that, according to the journal of the expedition, both officers and men were too highly elevated to continue the march for the present, and camped for the night near Dover. Sleeping in the open air, the company recovered its steadiness, and resumed the march at 4 o'clock the next morning. Sunday evening, June 7, Liberty, Clay county, was reached, where the company was right royally entertained, given suppers, beds and



breakfasts at the hotels, excellent pasture and forage for their horses, and shown every attention. "But," says Mr. Edwards, "although it may be wrong to impugn the good actions of the people of Liberty, I was rather disposed to attribute their conduct more to policy than to patriotism, for Hon. A. W. Doniphan, a prominent and popular citizen of the place, has declared himself a candidate for colonel of the regiment to which we are to be attached!"

On Monday, June 8th, 1846, the company reached Platte City, where it had its first fight. The Platte Cityans do not seem to have been greatly impressed by the warlike aspect of the company, and made great game of them. A little sailor named Sam'l Smith, belonging to the company, having occasion to make a purchase, an old fellow, who was said to be the terror of the town, interfered with him. The little sailor bounced him at once, gave him a thrashing that he probably never forgot, and announced his ability to treat likewise any other Platte City man who felt himself aggrieved. But all seemed convinced of the company's prowess, and it proceeded on its march to Fort Leavenworth, where it arrived on the 9th of June.

At Ft. Leavenworth, before they were mustered into the service, the men were told that if there were any among them who wished to withdraw, now was the time, as after they were mustered in desertion would be punished with death. Only one man, John Miller, backed out. M. A. and Oscar Haynie, and Wm. Bartlett, were refused.

The following is the roll of the company as mustered in at Ft. Leavenworth June 10th, 1846, all of whom were from Saline county, except seven, who joined it at the fort. The company was styled Company D, First Regiment Missouri Mounted Volunteers:

1st Serg.—Wm. P. Hicklin.	12. Dresslar, G. W.
2d " T. E. Staples.	13. Durrett, J. M.
3d " W. H. M. Lewis.	14. Durrett, B. B.
4th " A. Cain.	15. Dille, Squire.
1st Corp. L. A. McClean.	16. Dille, S. H.
2d " James A. Gaines.	17. Edwards, T. J.
3d " Isaac Hays.	18. Edwards, M. B.
4th " R. P. Payne.	19. Ferrill, John.
1. Alder, C. B.	20. Farris, Warren.
2. Albertson, Jesse.	21. Furguson, Isaac.
3. Beatie, Wm.	22. Fizer, Joseph.
4. Brown, Benj.	23. Gwinn, Bart.
5. Brown, John.	24. Gilmore, C.
6. Berry, Robt. H.	25. Garrett, J. M.
7. Clarkson, Chris.	26. Garrett, C. K.
8. Cowan, Andrew.	27. Green, Alex.
9. Campbell, Andrew.	28. Green, W. M.
10. Coffey, B. F.	29. Hays, J. C.
11. Craig, H. H.	30. Hays, Isaac.

- |                        |                          |
|------------------------|--------------------------|
| 31. Henton, Andrew.    | 57. Pemberton, J. T.     |
| 32. Harrison, Dan'l.   | 58. Reese, Bradford.     |
| 33. Herkins, J. H.     | 59. Reed, James.         |
| 34. Jackson, Alfred.   | 60. Robinson, Jacob.     |
| 35. Jones, John S.     | 61. Shannon, J. D.       |
| 36. Johnston, E. J.    | 62. Steele, Jas. A.      |
| 37. Kile, Joseph.      | 63. Sheridan, John.      |
| 38. Kile, William.     | 64. Sullivan, Wm.        |
| 39. Lansdell, William. | 65. Strother, William.   |
| 40. Langford, Thomas.  | 66. Stephenson, Charles. |
| 41. Lewis, John A.     | 67. Stewart, Alex.       |
| 42. Lewis, John S.     | 68. Smith, Bart.         |
| 43. Lyle, William.     | 69. Smith, Saul F.       |
| 44. Lemon, Scott.      | 70. Smith, Sam'l.        |
| 45. Lynch, A. W.       | 71. Smith, Benj. F.      |
| 46. Long, J. P.        | 72. Smith, Fred.         |
| 47. Martin, John.      | 73. Vaughn, J. P.        |
| 48. Morris, Mathew.    | 74. Wheeler, Thos.       |
| 49. Marshall, Joseph.  | 75. Whitson, Lipton.     |
| 50. Moore, H. W.       | 76. Wall, John.          |
| 51. Neff, H. W.        | 77. Wallace, R. M.       |
| 52. Nichols, James.    | 78. Winkle, Adam.        |
| 53. Osburn, W. M.      | 79. Wilpley, Redman.     |
| 54. Obannon, Thos. H.  | 80. Wayne, J. T.         |
| 55. Obeishon, B.       | 81. Waugh, Thomas.       |
| 56. Patterson, Geo. W. | 82. Walker, J. P.        |

Of these seven, J. H. Herkins, J. S. Lewis, J. P. Long, R. Wilpley, J. P. Wayne, Thos. Waugh and J. P. Walker, joined the company at Fort Leavenworth. Six, J. M. Durrett, Isaac Furguson, Bart Gwinn, H. W. Moore, S. F. Smith and Thomas Wheeler, died in the service. Six, Andrew Cowan, Warren Farris, J. C. Hays, Scott Lemon, Wm. Sullivan and Wm. Strother, were discharged because of disability—and one, John H. Herkins, was drummed out of the service. He was not from Saline county.

The regiment was fully organized at Fort Leavenworth. It was denominated the First Regiment of Missouri Mounted Volunteers, and was composed of eight companies. Company A was from Jackson county, Capt. Waldo commanding; company B, from Lafayette, Capt. Walton; company C, Clay, Capt. Moss; company D, Saline, Capt. Reid; company E, Franklin, Capt. Stevenson; company F, Cole, Capt. Parsons; company G, Howard, Capt. Jackson; company H, Callaway, Capt. Rogers. The field officers were elected by the companies, and afterward duly commissioned. There were two candidates for the colonelcy of the regiment, A. W. Doniphan, of Clay county, and Col. Price, of Howard. Both candidates made speeches. Doniphan spoke first; Price replied. The latter had been a lieutenant-colonel in the Florida war, and in the

opinion of a great many, had not won very great renown, to speak mildly. When he alluded in his speech to the fact of his former service, some one in the crowd cried out, "You had better not mention that!" Doniphan was chosen colonel by a nearly unanimous vote. After an exciting contest between C. F. Ruff and Wm. T. Gilpin, for the office of lieutenant-colonel, the former was elected, and Gilpin was chosen major of the regiment.

To the First Missouri Mounted Volunteers were afterward joined Capt. Hudson's company, the Laclede Rangers, two companies of artillery, from St. Louis, in charge of Captains Weightman and Fisher, and under command of Major Clark, and two companies of infantry, under Captains Murphy and Augney. Besides these, were Kearney's dragoons, and these commands composed the members of the famed Doniphan's expedition.

After a brief period spent in drawing arms, drilling, and disciplining the men, the expedition prepared to set out for Santa Fe, and the other Mexican posts in New Mexico. On the 22d of June, company D, the Saline county company, and company A set out in advance of the main body of the expedition, under command of Captain Waldo, of company A.

They marched steadily on until the 4th of July, 1846, when Captain Reid, of company D, procured a keg of whisky, and each man, officer and private, drank to the republic's birth in good old Bourbon, before they broke camp that morning.

Early in September the regiment reached Santa Fe, their objective point, after suffering a good many hardships. After they had remained in Santa Fe a week or two, company D, with two other companies, under Lieut.-Col. Jackson, were sent out against the Navajo Indians, upon which expedition they set out on the 21st of September, 1846. On this expedition Bart Gwinn, of Saline county, died. After scouting around among the Navajos, and finally forming a treaty of peace with them, Col. Doniphan rendezvoused his forces for his famous march to Chihuahua, December 12, 1846.

#### BATTLE OF THE BRACITO.

On the 25th day of December, 1846, Christmas day, Col. Doniphan's regiment met a Mexican army, drawn up at the Bracito, near El Paso. The following account of this battle is taken from the journal of Mr. Edwards:

Capt. Reid was away from camp when the scene commenced, watering his horse. He galloped up to camp, and heard the order was to fall in on foot; but he despises the infantry service, so he ordered those of his men who had their horses convenient, to mount them. No sooner said than done, and sixteen well-mounted men soon appeared by his side, behind our line of infantry. Accidentally, I found my mare close at hand, and mounted her.



The enemy's long, bold front soon hove in sight, and was formed a little over a half mile off, while they rid themselves of every burdensome article.

Now an officer appeared from their ranks, upon a foaming steed, bearing in his hand a black flag, with a skull and cross-bones on it, such as is used by pirates, and indicates death or victory, or "no quarters." He was met by our interpreter, Caldwell, about half way, who demanded of him his business. He replied that his commander demanded an interview with ours. Caldwell told him that our commander would meet his half way. "No," says the Spaniard, "he must come to our camp;" to which Caldwell replied in the negative. "Carajo!" said the Mexican; "we will then come and bring him." "Come on," replied Caldwell, "they are ready for you." Then the Mexican shook his black flag, and, pointing to it, said: "See! that is our motto; we ask no quarter, and will give none; there is no mercy for you, and you will receive none." Then waiving his little flag, he galloped off to join his command.

Seemingly it was enough to make our commander's blood run chill when he saw the long, bold and beautiful front of the enemy, forming a striking contrast to our single rank of footmen, when he heard their menace and listened to the martial tones of their music. But quite the contrary. Coolness and self-confidence pervaded all our ranks. Laughing, talking and jesting, each seeming to vie with his neighbor in telling the best yarns or using the most witty expressions.

Balls soon flew thick and fast, and as they would whistle by a fellow's ear he would involuntarily dodge his head after the danger was past. Col. Mitchell once halted behind our squad of cavalry, at which time I thought balls passed a little thicker than I had ever before heard them. The Colonel was mounted on a fine white horse, with gay trappings, so that he made a fine military appearance, and, I have no doubt, was the target for many shots.

Our line was numbered off "*one—two*," with orders that number two should reserve his fire until number one fired, and then fire while number one was reloading—and thus alternately until otherwise ordered. The Mexicans continued advancing and firing with their piece of ordnance and with small arms. Our orders were "reserve your fire," which were again and again repeated, but it was with great difficulty that the men were restrained from firing too soon, each declaring that he had killed buffalo further than that.

The Mexican cannon was supported on either side by a line of skirmishers, who were lying in the grass, and kept up a constant fire. We had now received three successive volleys from the main body of the Mexicans without returning a shot, and several of our men were already wounded. The footmen were ordered to kneel as a better protection for them and as a better position for firing.

The Vera Cruz dragoons, the old veterans of the nation, who had served in all the wars with the Texans, and with Armijo as his life guard, were now seen advancing rapidly on our left. Colonel Doniphan ordered an elbow to be formed for their better reception, and doing this, the left wing fell back a short distance, seeing which, and supposing our men to be retreating, the Mexican dragoons increased their speed, and shouted "Buena! Buena!"—(Good! good!)—so distinctly that we could hear them plainly. The bugles sounded the charge—and their appearance was

beautiful as they came on abreast—their steeds, the best of the Spanish stock, prancing and tossing their heads to the sound of the bugles, the riders erect and firm in their seats, their red coats, brazen helmets tipped with bearskin, and each armed with a carbine, a lance, holsters and sabre, they looked admirable and formidable. They had been maneuvering to get into our rear—but when the elbow was formed they saw this was hopeless, and made a direct charge at the left wing. As soon as they got over the sand hillocks, and got in steady order and under good way, the order was given, “fire!” and immediately the whole of the left wing, and for some distance up the elbow concentrated their fire upon the charging dragoons—our men had forgotten the order to reserve half their fire.

Now, how changed the aspect of the Mexican chargers! How altered their appearance! But a moment before, so beautiful and imposing—now could be seen riders falling from their seats, and war horses bounding high in the air and falling never to rise again. They faltered, turned to the right as if to make a descent upon our wagons, but meeting with the same warm reception from the wagoners, and from one little squadron of cavalry, which had now charged to within a few rods of them, they turned and made a precipitate retreat, but were followed fast by our party, who overhauled and killed several with the sabre. I saw Captain Reid rush, with his sword drawn, upon a Mexican, whose horse had been killed. As he drew near, I saw the Mexican raise his gun, as I supposed, to ward off the sabre blow, but, instead of this he fired directly at Reid’s head, and was so close that the powder burned his whiskers, but the ball passed on without effect. Another jump of his horse and Reid brought him to his knees with his sabre—though his sabre was so light and trifling that it did the fellow but little damage, and he raised with his lance, but there were now so many around him, that he was quickly dispatched.

After following the dragoons several hundred yards, when we found G company bringing in their only piece of cannon, which was a little howitzer, drawn by one mule, and as near of no account as anything could well be. From it they shot slugs made of many different metals, chiefly copper.

The Chihuahua grenadiers had attempted to charge upon the right wing that rested on the bank of the Bracito, or small arm of the river, but were driven back with considerable loss. It seems to have been their object to surround us.

The Mexicans had now retreated beyond their original position, where they were hid from our sight by some sand hillocks, and where we supposed them to be rallying to make another and more determined charge—so Col. Doniphan ordered Capt. Reid with the Saline horsemen, to proceed to the left and reconnoitre. When we came to the place we supposed they would be found, we saw them in full retreat, some distance beyond, towards a mountain gap about ten miles to the east. Our party, which had now increased to sixty horsemen, followed them about eight miles. Their trail was marked with blood, from the wounded which they were carrying off. We returned with many mules packed with ammunition, provisions, etc. They have no wagons, but use mules instead. We found a quantity of wine, fine bread, cigaritos, etc., and after all ended, our Christmas much better than we had expected.

Two horses belonging to the mounted squad were disabled, one belonging to Bradford of Lafayette and one to R. P. Payne of our company

John Martin was mounted on a very skittish mare. She ran over a mule and threw him sky high! He was with me at the time, and I thought his horse had been hit, and he himself killed.

So ended the battle of the Bracito. It was ended in thirty minutes after the first gun was fired. Our loss was seven wounded, none mortally. The Mexican loss was sixty killed, one hundred and seventy-two (including the commander) wounded, and three hundred and twenty-five missing—total, five hundred and twenty-five. This is their own report, and Mexican reports are always exaggerated in favor of themselves. Their commander, Col. Ponce De Leon, was wounded by two balls at the distance of half a mile. Our strength actually engaged was four hundred and fifty, and the Mexicans reported a strength of twelve hundred.

About a month after the battle of Bracito, Doniphan, with his whole command, now numbering a thousand men and six pieces of artillery, pushed on to Chihuahau. At Sacramento, in Chihuahua, he again encountered the Mexicans, and there was fought one of the most splendid little battles of the Mexican war.

#### BATTLE OF SACRAMENTO.

The account of this battle of Sacramento, which was by far the grandest achievement of Doniphan's expedition, is also taken from Edwards' journal, almost word for word. The battle was fought on Sunday, February 28, 1847.

After marching ten miles we came in sight of the enemy, whose lines were drawn up in advance of their fortifications, fronting us, and divided into sections and companies, with a view, do doubt, to deceive us as to their numbers, as they unsheathed their sabers and waved them in the sun, over their heads. We were yet two miles distant, and halted until the command and wagons came up, during which halt, Col. Mitchell again applied his eye to his glass, and informed us that they had five batteries in sight. The cavalry now advanced to almost within range of their batteries, while the wagons turned to the right to gain an eminence almost as high as theirs. This was done to confuse the Mexicans, and as soon as our army had advanced some distance, the whole also turned to the right for the eminence. As soon as they saw our whole force making for this point they dispatched their cavalry to cut us off. But we reached the point while the Mexicans were yet nine hundred yards distant. Here we formed our line and battery, and awaited the actions of the enemy, whose intention we supposed was to charge us, but seeing they remained inactive, our artillery bugle sounded a few quick, welcome notes—the match was applied to the howitzer on the left—a thick flame and smoke arose from the muzzle—a glistening bomb whistled through the air, and leaving only a faint glimmer behind, exploded in the enemy's ranks. This was followed by another and another, until the whole six had fired. Our ranks cheered loudly, but death and consternation were in the Mexican ranks. They did not await the result of the whole round, before they scampered off pell-mell toward their camp. Our first shot, as I have since been told, killed and wounded seventeen men and seven horses. We had fired but a few rounds, when their infantry and artillery advanced a few hundred yards nearer, and the cannonading for a short time became general on both sides.



The cheering in our ranks had ceased, and the men were intently gazing and dodging at every ball that came. The Mexican powder was of an inferior quality; therefore the balls would bound and rebound several times before reaching us, and by watching carefully the points at which they struck the ground, a pretty good guess where they would strike our line, and in time to avoid them. The balls would pass through an opening, made for the purpose, in our ranks, or bound high over our heads, with a roaring or howling noise. Our corral was formed just behind our lines, so that it received the same fire we did. Their firing, however, did but little damage—wounding one man and killing a horse and a mule. Through some mistake our bombs of the right kind were misplaced, and nearly all that were thrown burst half way. Some of them, and most of the round shot took effect.

The firing now ceased on both sides, and the Mexicans retired to their intrenchments, while we advanced upon the right of their position. Now came DeCoursey, our adjutant, with "prepare for a charge," directed to the two horse companies. Through some mistake Capt. Parsons did not understand the order, and only Capt. Reid's company with Capt. Wightman's two twelve-pound howitzers, made the charge. The rest of the regiment advanced along the line of a ridge to attack them in their stronghold.

Capt. Reid, with his company at a brisk trot, advanced to the right of their position. We had just reached a deep gully at the ascent of a steep hill, upon which was a battery, supported by a redoubt, besides the line of their intrenchments. This battery on the hill, and the small arms above, with the battery on the opposite side of the valley from Sacramento fort, had just opened upon us, when Doniphan perceived that Capt. Parsons was not with us, and sent the adjutant, ordering us to halt, leaving us exposed to three different fires. It was certainly imprudent of De Coursey, even supposing he had orders, to halt us here, he could see to what we were exposed, and that we might have taken cover under the hill, but probably there was no time for a second thought; and thanks to the miserable management of the Mexicans, none of us were killed here. Capt. Reid, who either had not heard the adjutant's order, being in advance of his company and half way up the hill, or not choosing to obey, continued on, calling to his men to follow, and not turning to see if they were behind him, when in fact he was only followed by Maj. Owens of the volunteer traders' hands, and Maj. Campbell, of Lafayette, who did not belong to the army; he approached the very ditch of the battery which seemed lit with flame and smoke. It was here that the career of the unfortunate Owens was cut short, having received two shots and two lance wounds. Capt. Reid's horse got two shots, which disabled him. The company perceiving this, broke away for their captain, regardless of orders, and were soon at the top of the hill. Here they halted, about seventy-five yards from the breastworks, but being somewhat under the hill, the Mexican bullets whistled high overhead. Here the lieutenant tried to form the men again, which was useless, for a line is not kept longer than an attack is commenced. Here we were, no one knowing what to do. The main body of the army were just reaching the gully, and there being no place where cavalry would be of service, we remained inactive, only firing when we could get an opportunity. Here several of our men were wounded, among whom was Corporal McClean,

in the left arm, (since adjutant-general of Gen. Price's army of M. S. G.). One howitzer was rushed up with a great deal of expedition and fired by Lieut. Chouteau and the driver, and it succeeded in dispersing the Mexican cavalry, that seemed to be preparing to charge us. The other was soon up, and begun to fire into the ditches and rallying cavalry.

The infantry now came rushing up the hill with a shout. The Mexicans feared to poke their heads above the parapets, so they would level their guns above, and fire without aim. The attack became general and warm. Men rushed upon the ditches and fired into them, and on the Mexicans, as they were leaving them. Others discharged their pieces, and, not taking time to reload, used their guns as cudgels. The horsemen were now engaged in pursuit of a large body of cavalry through the valley of mesquite, or chapparal, where they got completely scattered. The Mexicans were utterly routed, with heavy loss.

Having possession of the hill, there now remained another position to force—the hill on the opposite side of the valley, called Fort Sacramento. The ascent was steep and rugged, and the position a very strong one, and very hard to carry by storm. Maj. Clark planted his battery of four guns on the point of the hill stormed by Capt. Reid, and began to fire with round shot and shell, while the first battalion advanced to the attack. Maj. Clark's first shot dismounted one of their pieces, and every shell, knowing its appointed place, the Mexicans did not await our arrival. When we reached the foot of the hill, the howitzers were run up with the greatest difficulty. The place was defended by a body of infantry who had not been previously engaged, but when we arrived at the top of the hill they were already making their way to the mountains. We followed several miles, killing and capturing many of them, until night ended our pursuit.

When we returned we found the regiment camped on the hill that the Mexican army had occupied the night before, and settled down in quiet and peace. None were killed on the field, save Major Owens, Sergeant Kirkpatrick, of company B, mortally wounded, and nine others, more or less severely. The loss of the Mexicans in this engagement is not positively certain, and has been variously estimated at from 700 to 1,000, in killed, wounded, and prisoners. Their loss, altogether, may be safely estimated at 1,000. We captured thirteen guns, eleven of which were mounted—two nine-pounders, the rest sixes, and all made of refined copper; also, nine rampart pieces, and a large amount of ammunition, baggage, provisions, &c. The Mexican army was 4,000 strong, commanded by Gen. Heredia, fully four to one with Doniphan's regiment. And thus ended the battle of Sacramento, one of the most signal successes ever achieved by American arms.

Of this action and the connection of the Missouri volunteers therewith, Gen. Taylor was pleased to say:

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF OCCUPATION, }  
Camp near Monterey, April 14, 1847. }

*General Order, No. 32.*

\* \* \* \* \*

II. The commanding general would at the same time announce another signal success won by the gallantry of our troops, on the 28th of February, near the city of Chihuahua. A column of Missouri volun-

teers, less than a thousand strong, with a light field battery, attacked a Mexican force, many times their superior in numbers, in an entrenched position, captured its artillery and baggage, and defeated it with great loss. \* \* \* \* \*

By command of

MAJOR GENERAL TAYLOR.

The vast superiority of the Anglo Saxon race, though only one to four, carried all before them, and the battle was decided, though not finished, in an hour after it began. The battle of Sacramento was fought on the 28th of February, 1847. After the battle, Doniphan took possession of the city of Chihuahua, and capital of the state, containing a population of 25,000 souls.

On the 24th of April, 1847, after remaining in Chihuahua two months, the regiment was ordered home, which news was received joyfully, and the men began their march for Missouri on the 26th of April, 1847, moving down into Mexico, to Gen. Wool's headquarters, where they were discharged, their year of service having expired. Upon being mustered out and receiving their pay, they marched to the seaboard.

On the 5th of June, 1847, Doniphan's regiment left Mexico for the United States, arriving at New Orleans on the 15th. Before it left Mexico it received the following very complimentary mention from Brig. Gen. Wool, commanding division:

HEADQUARTERS AT BUENA VISTA, }  
May 22, 1847. }

*Special Orders, No. 273.*

I. The general commanding takes great pleasure in expressing the gratification he has received this afternoon in meeting the Missouri volunteers. They are about to close their present term of military service, after having rendered, in the course of the arduous duties they have been called upon to perform, a series of highly important services, crowned by decisive and glorious victories. No troops can point to a more brilliant career than those commanded by Col. Doniphan, and none will ever hear of the battles of Bracito and Sacramento without a feeling of admiration for the men who gained them. The state of Missouri has just cause to be proud of the achievements of the men who represented her in the army against Mexico, and she will no doubt receive them on their return with all the joy and satisfaction to which a due appreciation of their merits and services so justly entitles them. In bidding them adieu, the general wishes to Col. Doniphan, his officers and men, a happy return to their families and homes.

By command of

BRIG. GEN. JOHN E. WOOL.

IRVIN McDOWELL,\* A. A. Gen.

The members of the Saline county company did not all return to their homes at the same time. Each man came in when and as he pleased. All of the survivors were at home, however, by the 4th of July, 1847.

On the last named day the returned volunteers were given a grand

---

\*Afterward general in command of the Federal army at the first battle of Bull Run.



reception by the people of the county. The place selected was in Walnut Grove, a beautiful grassy wood on the level ground east of the bridge on the road from Miami to the bottom lands below. The assemblage of people, including the soldiers and many from adjoining counties, was very large. The order of the day was as follows: A procession was formed beginning where the Stewart hotel now stands, in Miami. It was regularly marshaled and marched, with music and banners, to the grounds, forming quite an imposing pageant. A magnificent barbecue dinner was served. The meats were cooked in deep pits in the ground and served up in huge trenchers on a long table. Col. John Brown, then the representative of the county, presided. W. T. Hewitt, of Miami, was orator of the day, and his address of welcome to the Saline county heroes was replete with eloquence, cordiality and patriotism. After dinner many gratulatory and patriotic toasts were offered and cordially responded to. One of these toasts remembered was:

THIS BARBECUE.—A home harvest-feast for the brave boys who have been reaping laurels on the fields of Bracito and Sacramento.

In the evening there was a grand ball in a large hemp warehouse at the foot of Main street, Miami, which was largely attended and participated in by the best people of the county.

---

#### FROM 1844 TO 1850.

Pursuant to a treaty made with the Sac and Fox Indians at their agency in southern Iowa in 1842, they were removed from that state in the fall of 1845 and in the spring of 1846 to Kansas. Those who left in the fall of 1845 were not in charge of a government agent, but came voluntarily down the Grand river to its mouth, and then crossed over to the Saline county side to spend the winter in the bottom nearly opposite Brunswick, waiting for the mild weather of spring to remove to their reservation in Kansas. They arrived in the Miami bottom in January, 1846. The party was in charge of the renowned chief, Keokuk ("the Watchful Fox"), Young Black Hawk, and other prominent braves. It numbered about five hundred men, women and children.

Soon after the arrival of the Indians the people of north Saline grew very indignant, chiefly because the Indians were fast destroying the game, and efforts were being made to call out the militia and drive them out, when unexpectedly Maj. Harvey, a superintendent of Indian affairs, arrived at his home, a few miles south of Miami. On learning the state of affairs, he came to Miami, and sent messengers to the Indian camp, requesting the chiefs and head men to come up and have a "talk." In a small yard, inclosed in front of the house now owned by Mrs. Mary

Walden, the council met. Keokuk and Young Black Hawk, with a few of their retainers and their interpreter, Joseph Smart, represented the Indians, and Major Harvey and a deputation of citizens represented the whites. There was considerable parleying on both sides. The Indians evinced great opposition to moving at that time on account of the inclemency of the weather and the suffering that must inevitably ensue among their women and children. The matter was at last settled by the philanthropic Major Harvey. He owned a large tract of timber land on the bottom above Miami, to which the Indians consented to remove their camp, and remain until next spring, and not trespass upon the lands owned by the other whites in the meanwhile. This arrangement satisfied all parties, and the Indians soon were in their new quarters.

While the Indians were here encamped they were visited by hundreds of the citizens of the county, from far and near. They always received their visitors very friendly, and made them welcome as well as they could. Several trials of skill, in the use of the rifle, took place between them and the white marksmen of that day, and as powder and lead with them were scarce, they invariably stipulated in these shooting matches that the whites should furnish the ammunition. On one occasion, Dr. Dunlap, of Miami, had been out quail shooting, and had been able to secure a few braces of these birds. Being close to the Indian camp on his way home, he visited it. The squaws and boys gathered about him, and seeing the game he carried, by a variety of ejaculations and gestures expressed their contempt for a man who would waste powder and lead on such small game as quail!

The Indians left in March for their Kansas reservation, and not long afterward, the great chief Keokuk died of *delirium tremens*, after a prolonged debauch. Young Blackhawk, it is said, had for a wife, or rather for one of his wives, the daughter of a white woman, captured by the Sacs in early days. This is a mistake. The woman in question was a white woman, but she was from a small town in Iowa, and being forced to leave her home for improper and immoral conduct, joined the Indians at their camp, at the town of Iowaville, in Van Buren county, Iowa, and became the wife or rather the paramour of Young Black Hawk, or "Pete," as the whites in Iowa called him. The Indians were well acquainted with Saline county and this part of Missouri, generally, having, some of them, lived here in the "long ago," and others of them having visited here during the war of 1812.

In the presidential canvass of 1848, General Zachary Taylor, of Louisiana, was the whig candidate for president, with Millard Fillmore, of New York, for vice-president. The democrats nominated Gen. Lewis Cass, of Michigan, for president, and General Wm. O. Butler, of Kentucky, for vice-president. There was no very unusual excitement in this year, in

Saline county. The whigs carried the county by a reduced majority, the vote being as follows:

Taylor und Fillmore.....	536
Cass and Butler.....	438

Majority for the whigs..... 98

Not every whig voted for Gen. Taylor. Some of the returned soldiers did not like him, and voted against him. There was a third Presidential ticket in the field, that of the free-soilers, composed of Martin Van Buren, formerly an ardent democrat, and Charles Francis Adams, but it received no votes outside of the free states.

The whigs made strenuous efforts to carry the state of Missouri for "Old Rough and Ready," as they called Gen. Taylor, as they did throughout the Union. One verse of one of their campaign songs indicates the animus of their canvass:

O, Jimmy Polk we thought a joke in 1844,  
When he was made the nominee by the Locos at Baltimore;  
But now we'll lookout what we're about before it gets too late.  
And we'll have no such cruel tricks played off in '48.

Although the whigs succeeded in electing their nominee, they failed to carry Missouri. The vote was, for the democratic electors, 40,077; for the whig electors, 32,671; majority for the democrats, 7,406.

In January of this year began a series of discussions in the legislature concerning the question of slavery, or rather the power of congress over slavery in the territories. The "Wilmot Proviso," so-called from its author, Hon. David Wilmot, of Pennsylvania, had been introduced into a previous congress, providing as follows:

That as an express and fundamental condition to the acquisition of any territory from the republic of Mexico by the United States, by virtue of any treaty that may be negotiated between them, and to the use by the executive of the moneys herein appropriated, neither slavery nor involuntary servitude shall ever exist in any part of said territory, except for crime, whereof the party shall first be duly convicted.

This was during the debate in congress over the bill appropriating moneys to carry on the Mexican war.

The Wilmot Proviso caused great discussion throughout the Union, and considerable excitement in the South. Col. Switzler says\* that the people of the southern states were much alarmed for the security of their "peculiar institution," and felt the keenest apprehensions that by the admission of new states, devoted forever to free soil, they would lose their dominance in the national legislature, and soon become an easy prey to the designs of the abolitionists. It was quite natural that a large portion of the people of Missouri, without regard to political party distinctions, should share these convictions with varying degrees of intensity. Some, it is true,

\*History of Missouri p. 264.



were so wedded to the institution of slavery that rather than abandon it in Missouri, by any plan or process, they seemed willing to dissolve the Union. Others, while feeling strongly attached to and believing in slavery, were at the same time devoted to the Union. Either they or their ancestors or their kinsmen, had fought for it, and its flag to them was a holy thing. While desiring to perpetuate, and to extend, the "peculiar institution," they shrank aghast at the idea of dissolving the Union. They believed that the Union and slavery ought to and could be preserved together. The latter sentiments were shared by most of the whigs and many of the democrats of Saline county.

In the legislature, on the 15th of January, Hon. C. F. Jackson, who had long been a citizen of Saline, but who had removed to Howard county, and was then a senator from that district, introduced some resolutions on the subject of the nature of the Federal government, and its power over the question of slavery in the territories. The following is a copy of these resolutions :

*Resolved by the General Assembly of the State of Missouri:* That the Federal constitution was the result of a compromise between the conflicting interests of the states which formed it, and in no part of that instrument is to be found any delegation of power to congress to legislate on the subject of slavery, excepting some special provisions, having in view the prospective abolition of the African slave trade, made for the securing the recovery of fugitive slaves; any attempt, therefore, on the part of congress, to legislate on the subject, so as to affect the institution of slavery in the states, in the District of Columbia, or in the territories, is, to say the least, a violation of the principles upon which that instrument was founded.

2. That the territories, acquired by the blood and treasure of the whole nation, ought to be governed for the common benefit of the people of all the states, and any organization of the territorial governments, excluding the citizens of any part of the Union from removing to such territories, with their property, would be an exercise of power by congress inconsistent with the spirit upon which our federal compact was based, insulting to the sovereignty and dignity of the states thus affected, calculated to alienate one portion of the Union from another, and tending ultimately to disunion.

3. That this general assembly regard the conduct of the northern states on the subject of slavery as releasing the slave-holding state from all further adherence to the basis of compromise fixed on by the act of congress of March 6, 1820; even if such act ever did impose any obligation upon the slave-holding states, and authorizes them to insist upon their rights under the constitution; but, for the sake of harmony, and for the preservation of our Federal Union, they will still sanction the application of the principles of the Missouri Compromise to the recent territorial acquisitions, if by such concession future aggressions upon the equal rights of the states may be arrested and the spirit of anti-slavery fanaticism be extinguished.

4. The right to prohibit slavery in any territory belongs exclusively

to the people thereof, and can only be exercised by them in forming their constitution for a state government or in their sovereign capacity as an independent state.

5. That in the event of the passage of any act of congress conflicting with the principles herein expressed, Missouri will be found in hearty co-operation with the slave-holding states, in such measures as may be deemed necessary for our mutual protection against the encroachments of northern fanaticism.

6. That our senators in congress be instructed and our representatives be requested to act in conformity to the foregoing resolutions.

These resolutions engrossed the attention of public men and the consideration of the public mind for a time almost as much as the Wilmot proviso. They were known as the "Jackson resolutions," from the name of their mover, but their real author was Hon. W. B. Napton, of Saline county, one of the most prominent men and one of the ablest lawyers and jurists of the state.\*

The champion of the resolutions in the legislature was Hon. C. F. Jackson (afterward governor), really a Saline county man, and the leader of the opposition to them was also from this county, Hon. Geo. C. Bingham, the painter-statesman-soldier, who was raised chiefly at Arrow Rock, and painted his first picture there on a walnut board prepared by himself while working as an apprentice in a cabinet shop.

The resolutions passed both houses of the legislature—the senate by a vote of 23 to 6; the house by 53 to 27. Col. Benton, one of the United States senators from this state, appealed from the instructions of the legislature to the people, canvassed the state against them, and divided the democratic party in this state into two factions, known as the Benton and the anti-Benton democrats, or the "hards" and the "softs." The result was that at the next session of the legislature the whigs succeeded in electing their candidate, Hon. H. S. Geyer, to the United States senate to succeed Col. Benton.

In the summer of 1849, cholera again made its appearance in this county,

---

\*DEAR SIR.—You are right in assuming that I am the author of the "Jackson resolutions." I wrote them at the request of Governor Jackson and other members of the legislature. On the morning after they were prepared, Gov. Jackson, Judge Scott, Carty Wells, George W. Hough, and probably one or two other friends of mine whose presence has been forgotten, called on me at my room in the capitol, and I read the resolutions and they approved them. These gentlemen are all dead now, and the principles of government declared in the resolutions are also dead. The gentlemen named and myself happened to agree in political opinions and were intimate personal friends, and this was doubtless the reason why I was called on to draw up the resolutions.

Whether or not the conversion of the Federal government into a national one, which the civil war effected, will result in ultimate benefit, time alone can show. I confess to a partiality to the principles of state sovereignty as defined by Jefferson and Madison, and all the early republican presidents, by the Virginia resolutions of 1798-9, and Madison's report, and by the Kentucky resolutions. It was upon these original documents of our early statesmen that the resolutions you refer to, introduced into the Missouri legislature by Gov. Jackson, were based, and I am only entitled to the credit of putting them in a shape that was acceptable to my political friends and associates.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ELK HILL, May 8, 1881.

W. B. NAPTON.

and this time was very fatal and destructive. Arrow Rock, Saline City, Cambridge, Miami, and Marshall were all visited by the dreadful scourge, and there were many cases in the country. There was the greatest alarm throughout the county. Farmers and others living in the country feared to visit the towns, even to procure family supplies or medical attendance. When they came in, they would ride up in front of a store, call for what they wanted, receive it, and without dismounting, gallop hastily away. The negroes were very much affected by the general alarm, and worked faithfully for their masters, and for the time being at least were not eye-servants. Some of them died, and this among other circumstances, frightened them into doing their duty. A story illustrative of these times was related by the people of those days, but it is hardly fit for ears polite.

A Mr. Snoddy first brought the cholera to Marshall. He had been to Miami, where he contracted the disease. He rode into Marshall, but had to be helped from his horse. In a short time he was dead. Dr. Hicks, a prominent physician of Marshall, attended Mr. Snoddy. In but a short time the doctor himself was taken. He suffered but little, apparently, and declared that he underwent no pain, although he felt certain that he would die. In a brief period he had passed away. Some negroes in town were attacked, and died. The number of deaths in the town of Marshall was six; the whole number in the county about fifty.

---

#### FROM 1850 TO 1860.

From 1850 to 1860 the county steadily prospered. The seasons were propitious, the harvests universally abundant, and prosperity was general and substantial. Thousands of tons of hemp, of bushels of wheat, of pounds of tobacco, were annually raised and shipped, from which golden returns, in abundance, were always received. The large land-holders of the county owned many slaves that did the work and made the wealth of their owners.

Miami and Arrow Rock were the principal shipping points, and much business was transacted at these ports, in the line of forwarding produce and receiving merchandise.

#### FIRST RAILROAD AGITATION.

All of the goods and merchandise used and consumed in the county prior to about the year 1858, were shipped on steamboats. In 1852-3, there was a very considerable effort made to secure the location of the Pacific railway through the county. Many public meetings were held and the county court, authorized by the people, agreed to make an order, issuing bonds to a considerable extent, in favor of the road, upon its completion through the county. It was contemplated by the people of Cooper,



Saline and Lafayette, to have the road leave Jefferson City or Georgetown, and pass through their counties *via* Booneville and Marshall. But those having the building of the line in charge located it upon what was called the southern route, to Sedalia *via* California, for upon this line they owned tracts of land, which became largely enhanced in value, in consequence of the building of the railroad.

At the session of the county court, September, 1852, an election was ordered to be held, October 2, "for the purpose," according to the record, "of taking the sense of the people, upon the proposition that the county court of Saline county subscribe for stock of the Pacific railroad, to the amount of \$100,000; and if it should be necessary to secure the said road to run through the body of our county, to pass in a reasonable distance of the county seat; that the said court subscribe for the stock of said road to the amount of \$200,000, or go as far as \$300,000 worth of stock, rather than to fail in securing said road to pass through the body of the county."

Considerable of a canvass was made throughout the county, by friends of the project, attended with much discussion of the subject. The election came off and an examination of the poll books disclosed these facts: Four hundred and seventy-three votes were cast at the election. For subscribing \$100,000, there were 274 votes; for subscribing \$200,000, there were 244 votes; for subscribing \$300,000, there were 205 votes, and against subscribing for any stock there were 199 votes.

At the November session it was ordered that \$200,000 worth of stock should be subscribed for, provided the road should be built by way of Arrow Rock and Marshall. John Locke Hardeman was appointed agent of the county to subscribe for the stock to the aforesaid amount, and to attend to any other business in relation to railroad matters required of him by the court.

No opportunity was ever given Mr. Hardeman to make the subscription, for, as before stated, the road was located upon the southern line, and not upon the "river route." A great calamity to Saline, Cooper, and Lafayette counties, then acting in concert to secure the location of the important thoroughfare known as the Pacific railroad, now called the Missouri Pacific. This was the first legislation upon the subject of railroads by the authorities of Saline county.

January 31, 1857, an election was held "to test the sense of the people in regard to the propriety of the county court's subscribing, on behalf of the county, for stock in a railroad which shall run from Lexington, and pass centrally through Saline county, connecting with the Pacific road at some point west of Jefferson City," which subscription was to be to the amount of \$300,000 to \$400,000. The people not taking kindly to the

idea of "plug" railroads, the proposition was voted down by a good majority. The following was the vote of the county, by townships :

Townships.	For \$300,000.	For \$400,000.	Against any Appropriation.
Arrow Rock.....	17	32	104
Jefferson.....	9	5	172
Miami.....	1	14	207
Grand Pass.....	0	27	5
Salt Pond.....	9	13	105
Blackwater.....	1	11	40
Marshall.....	2	103	36
Total.....	39	205	669
Majority for no appropriation.....			425

Politics engrossed a very large share of the time and attention of the people. The constant agitation of the slavery question in congress and elsewhere attracted the attention of the people of this county. While there was probably not a single out-and-out abolitionist in the county, there were many who antagonized the extreme position of some pro-slavery men upon the question of the "peculiar institution," and deprecated the constant turmoil upon the question then going on.

The two political parties in the county were the democratic and whig parties, the latter being slightly in the majority. In the presidential contest of 1852, Gen. Winfield Scott was the nominee of the whigs and Gen. Franklin Pierce the democratic candidate. The freesoilers had a ticket in the field headed by John P. Hale, of New Hampshire, but it cut only a very insignificant figure in the campaign. This campaign will ever be regarded as a memorable one, since it was the last in which the old whig party, as a party, presented a presidential candidate. Gen. Scott was quite well and favorably known throughout the country. He was a hero of three wars and commander-in-chief of the U. S. army during the war with Mexico. He had been a brave and gallant soldier, who had shed his blood for his country. British lead was in his body, which he carried with him to his grave. But however great Gen. Scott was as a soldier, he was an utter failure as a politician and as a candidate. His first speech in the campaign, to a deputation of foreigners in which he declared that he "*loved* the rich Irish brogue and the sweet German accent," made him the butt of his opponents, and a subject of general ridicule, while his position upon both sides of the Missouri compromise question, the tariff question and other measures regarded as of moment, effectually killed his case before the American people, and he was overwhelmingly defeated by his opponent, a comparatively obscure New England senator and a brigadier general of volunteers in the Mexican war. Twenty-eight years thereafter Gen. Scott's namesake, Maj. Gen. Winfield Scott Hancock was as deci-

dedly, although not near so overwhelmingly defeated in a contest for the presidency.

In Saline county this year the whigs, under Letcher, Maupin, and others, were met by the democrats led by C. F. Jackson, Dr. Penn and others. The whigs fought hard, for they were fighting their last battle under their old party organization. They carried the county by the following vote:

Scott and Graham.....	514
Pierce and King.....	443

---

Majority for the whigs..... 71

Very soon after the presidential election of this year, the whig party fell to pieces. From its ruins sprang up the American party, of which most of the "old line" whigs became members, and for whose candidates most of them thereafter voted. But for many years thereafter, and even to this day, there were, and are voters in Saline county called by themselves "whigs,"—who yet believe in Henry Clay, Daniel Webster, free banks, and internal improvements.

#### PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1856.

In 1856, the American or Know-nothing party, composed of old whigs and a few democrats, with a platform embodying the principles of opposition to the holding of office by foreigners and Roman Catholics, carried Saline county by a considerable majority. The candidates were James Buchanan and John C. Breckenridge of the democrats, Millard Fillmore and Andrew Jackson Donelson of the Americans, and John C. Fremont and Wm. L. Dayton, of the republicans. Votes were cast in Saline for only Buchanan and Fillmore, as follows:

Fillmore and Donelson.....	853
Buchanan and Breckenridge.....	599

---

Majority for the Americans..... 254

#### DURING THE TROUBLES IN KANSAS.

From the first of the troubles in the territory of Kansas, until the last, as to whether or not there should be slavery in the state upon its admission into the Union, the people of Saline took a part therein upon the pro-slavery side. For some time many of those interested in the institution of slavery, believing their interests to be in danger, and that the end would justify the means, had been members of a secret political order looking to the preservation, perpetuation, and extension of the "peculiar institution." This organization had many members in this county, and three or four lodges or "camps." These were in communication with other "camps" in other states, and performed an important part of one division of the work for which the order was created.



This organization had its hailing signs, its grips, its passwords, and was near to kin and auxiliary to the famous Knights of the Golden Circle. It did what it could to make Kansas a slave state. Many of its members, as well as some other citizens of the county who were not members, went regularly to Kansas and voted every time a territorial legislature was to be chosen or a constitution adopted, and as regularly returned to their Missouri homes after the election! But the free-soilers of the north were pursuing the same tactics, and there was that sort of excuse, if it be lawful to call it an excuse. Sharpe's rifles and brass cannon were bought with the proceeds of northern church collections, and sent in charge of men who would use them "to consecrate the soil of Kansas to freedom," as the northern abolition sentimentalists expressed it, and there was a great deal of fraud and other wrong perpetrated by both the pro-slavery and free-soil factions.

But there were many who went to Kansas from Saline county from 1854 to 1858, who went with the intention of becoming, and became, *bona fide* settlers, fought, when necessary, for their opinions and their property. Capt. John W. Reid, who commanded the Saline county company in the Mexican war, had removed to Jackson county, and from there had gone into Kansas, and was a prominent leader of the pro-slavery party. Many Saline county men took service under him, and were with him in several fights with the free soilers. Some of these men fought at Osawatamie, Leavenworth, and other places, while a few were with Hamilton at the *Marais de Cygne*,\* where the twenty-two free state men were captured, tied to stakes or trees, and shot. This incident has been commemorated by Whittier in his poem, beginning—

"A blush as of roses  
Where roses never grew;  
Great drops on the bunch-grass—  
But not of the dew."

The Saline county men who participated in this affair did so very reluctantly, and only did what they were compelled to. It was this sort of warfare in the Kansas troubles that gave rise to jayhawkerism and guerillaism in the civil war, and caused such men as Jim Lane and Jennison and Quantrell and Bill Anderson.

Many prominent men of this county were in the territory, from time to time, giving advice and consulting among themselves. On the 30th of March, 1855, an election was held for members of the legislature. At Lawrence, a consultation of the pro-slavery leaders was held, the evening before this election, at the tent of Hon. C. F. Jackson, then present in the territory.† The result of this conference was that the pro-slavery men carried the territorial election by a good, strong majority.

---

\*"The Swamp of the Swans," Linn county, Kansas.

†Greeley's Am. Conflict, v. i, p. 238.

From time to time, provisions, such as bacon, flour, potatoes, etc., together with arms and ammunition, were sent into Kansas, from Saline, and from time to time, "visiting statesmen" journeyed thereto. Mr. T. W. B. Crews, Hon. W. H. Letcher, Hon. Frank Mitchell, Gov. Jackson and others attended to the county's interest in this regard.

#### THE TRAGEDIES OF 1859.

In July, 1859, the county was greatly excited over a number of tragedies and crimes of different degrees of enormity, that were perpetrated within its borders. On the 11th of the month, Jim, a negro slave, belonging to J. M. White, of near Marshall, attempted a rape upon the person of a respectable white lady, named Mrs. Habecot, who resided in that vicinity. He was arrested and confined in the county jail. On the 18th, a little girl, now an honored wife of a worthy citizen, of the county, was assaulted by a negro boy, the property of Dr. Wm. Price, while with some young companions gathering blackberries, near Arrow Rock. The child, only twelve years of age at the time, was seized by the negro, who was nearly in a nude condition, and carried into the brush. Her cries alarmed her assailant, and brought a rescuing party to her assistance, before the scoundrel had effected his designs. The same afternoon the negro was captured, and, upon an examination, before a committee of citizens, he was hanged the same night; his owner, being satisfied of his guilt, delivered him up to the citizens for that purpose.

Some time prior to this, a negro, belonging to a Mrs. Howard, of Arrow Rock, had assaulted Mr. W. T. Durrett, cutting him badly and causing him to lose the use of his arm. He had been arrested and was in jail.

On the evening of May 13th, Mr. Benjamin Hinton, of Waverly, was foully murdered at his woodyard, on the Missouri, at a point between Lanesville and Miami. His body was found in his cabin, by his negro men, with his head crushed in, apparently, with an ax or bludgeon. His trunk was found broken open and his pockets were emptied, leaving but little room for doubt as to the object of the murder. Mr. Hinton was a son of Col. David Hinton, of Waverly, and a young man highly respected and well-known.

On Sunday, after the murder of Hinton, John, a negro man, belonging to Mr. Giles Kiser, of this county, was at the farm of Mr. Grayson, about twelve miles south of the place where the murder was committed, where his wife belonged. He seemed to be greatly excited. He said he had seen a murdered man the day previous, in a cabin, at the river, and that the body was laid out—the hands crossed, and the feet placed together. He expressed great alarm, and excused himself for not letting the fact be known before by alleging that Salt Fork was high, and he could not cross it. A \$10 bill was found in his possession, with marks of blood on it.

The negro told conflicting stories as to how he had obtained the money. Blood was discovered on his clothing. Thirty-eight dollars were found in his wife's cabin, hid away in a mitten known to be Mr. Hinton's. Fifty-two dollars in all were obtained, a part of which was in the hands of other negroes, to whom John was indebted. John accused another negro, named Dick, of the murder, but nobody believed him. He was arrested and confined in jail, at Marshall. Afterward he was taken to the Booneville jail for safe keeping, threats having been freely made to lynch him.

The people, impatient at the "law's delay," could not wait for the regular term of the circuit court for the trial of John and the other negroes, and petitioned Judge Russell Hicks, then circuit judge of the Sixth district, to grant a special term for their trial. The judge granted the petition, and ordered the term to be held on the 19th of July. On that day John was tried, convicted, and was awaiting sentence, when he was taken from jail by an infuriated mob, and *burned to death!* Jim and Holman were also taken at the same time, and hung near where John was put to death, in the little ravine, about 200 yards north of the public square, in Marshall. The *Marshall Democrat*, of July 22, contained the following account of the affair:

#### THE PROCEEDINGS ON TUESDAY.

A special term of the Saline circuit court was held on Tuesday, for the trial of the three negroes, each for separate offenses. John, belonging to Giles Kiser, charged with the murder of Benjamin Hinton, on the 13th of May, last, was first indicted, tried, and convicted. Holman, belonging to Mrs. Howard, of Arrow Rock, charged with an assault upon Wm. T. Durrett, with intent to kill, was indicted, but had not yet been brought to trial; Jim, belonging to J. M. White, charged with an attempt to commit rape upon the person of a white woman, two weeks ago, had been indicted and brought into the court house for trial, but his case had not yet been disposed of when the court adjourned for dinner.

John was convicted of murder in the first degree, and was remanded to jail to await the sentence of the court. On the way to the jail a crowd began to gather, but had hardly gained sufficient force to take him out of the hands of the sheriff, which it was evidently their intention to do. Reaching the jail the sheriff had barely time to close the outside door of the cell in which he had placed the prisoner when a crowd of individuals rushed in and demanded the culprit at the hands of the sheriff, who refused to comply with their request. A sledge-hammer was brought into requisition, but before any damage was done the keys were forcibly taken from the jailor, and in a few moments John and Holman were in the midst of the crowd and borne away from the jail. Jim was yet in the court house under guard until the court should resume its session after dinner. A detachment of the crowd proceeded to the court house and took Jim out of the hands of the guard, and they were all then taken to a grove adjoining town, where one of them, John, was chained to a tree and burned, and the other two were hanged. A coroner's jury was impaneled and sat on the spot. A verdict was rendered that the negroes had come to their death at the hands of a mob.



John was about 23 years of age, a valuable slave, worth probably \$1,500; had an intelligent and open countenance, and conversed very freely with all those who indicated a willingness to hear him while he was chained to the stake. He had confessed his guilt shortly after his first examination, stating that he had gone to Hinton's cabin on the night of the 13th of May, having provided himself with a bludgeon, and called him up saying he had a note for him from Mr. Kiser. As soon as Hinton opened the door he struck him the fatal blow. On Tuesday when chained to the stake he said he had an accomplice. We have no means of knowing whether it was the fear of death or the hope of punishing an enemy that brought this last confession. A white man, John averred, was his accomplice and shared the gains. He was heard through, and then the match was applied to the combustibles piled round him. When the flames began to hiss about him, and the fire to penetrate his flesh, he first seemed to realize that he was to expiate his crime in that dreadful manner, for all along he had fed upon the fond belief that an honest confession would mitigate his punishment. We did not hear of his having made his peace with any judge more terrible than "Judge Lynch." In his agony he prayed more to those around him, than to the One above him. He screamed and groaned and implored those about him for mercy, calling on those he knew by name. He lived from six to eight minutes from the time the flames wrung the first cry of agony from his lips, the inhalation of the blazing fire suffocating him in a short time. His lips and arms were burnt, a portion of his head and face, and a part of his chest. His body remained, a charred and shapeless mass.

Holman was about thirty years of age, we believe, and had the reputation of being a vicious negro; certainly he had much the worst countenance of the three. He belonged to a widow lady of some property, and was worth probably \$1,000. His offense was not so great as John's, solely, it is thought, because he lacked opportunity. As it was, he came very near taking the life of an esteemed and valued citizen, who, we understand, was only saved from a brutal murder by the heroism of his wife. Holman had not yet had his trial, but was taken out with John. He struggled but little and seemed resigned to his fate. On arriving at the place of execution, a rope was speedily adjusted about his neck, and he was swung up to the limb of a walnut tree close to the one where John was chained. He did not struggle, but died apparently easy.

Jim was from 32 to 35 years of age, worth probably \$1,000. He struggled hard to free himself of those who had him in charge, but was secured and taken to the place of execution without material injury to any one. To our eye his offense was the blackest of the three, but the law does not recognize it as equal to either of the others; at least the punishment provided is not so great. It was the intention of the mob at first to burn Jim along with John, but he was finally swung up on the same limb with Holman, where he struggled for some time, dying hard. The bodies all hung until Wednesday morning, when they were buried near the place of execution.

Those instrumental in putting the negroes to death were the friends of Hinton from Waverly, parties from Arrow Rock, and some others from near Marshall. The mob was harangued and incited by J. M. Shackelford, who published a defense of the proceedings in the *Democrat*, saying

among other things, "I know of no reason why we should not have a little mob law in the state of Missouri and the county of Saline when the occasion imperiously and of necessity demands it. \* \* \* \*

Abolitionists and negro sympathizers have had a great deal to do in creating a spirit of insubordination amongst our negro population. Every abolitionist ought to be driven out of the country; every free negro should be sold into slavery or go out of the state; no more emancipation without sending the negroes out of the state."

The conduct of the citizens in thus taking the law into their own hands was widely, and, in some instances, severely commented upon. The news was carried to the north, and the journals of that section were not slow in spreading it and making all the capital possible out of it. After the civil war broke out, often when federal troops first visited the town of Marshall, they would remark to the citizens: "Ah! here is the place where you burn men at the stake, is it?" Let it here be recorded, however, that the leaders and chief instigators of this affair were not citizens of Saline county; Waverly and the region around about, where the relations and intimate friends of Hinton lived, furnished the leaders, and their aiders and abettors were chiefly the relatives and friends of Mrs. Habecot.

Judge Hicks was so much chagrined, mortified, and indignant at the lawlessness of the people and the contempt they showed for his court, that he declared he would never again hold a term of court in Saline county. Accordingly, he tendered his resignation, which was accepted. He also published in the *Lexington Express*, of the 29th, a long letter to the people, of which the following are the chief portions:

\* \* \* While holding the Lafayette circuit court, a petition, signed by a large number of citizens of Saline, was presented to me, requesting a special term of the trial of the negro (John) as soon as convenient. \* \* Some days before the special term was held, a negro, named Holman, committed an assault upon a young man, named Durrett, inflicting a wound on one of his arms, which greatly endangered his life, and will, it is thought, make him a cripple for life. This occurred in the neighborhood of Arrow Rock. Again, a short time before the special term, a negro, named Jim, was charged with an attempted rape upon a white lady, in the vicinity of Marshall. Both of these negroes were in jail. And yet again, on the day preceding the special term, a negro, belonging to Dr. Price, at Arrow Rock, had attempted a rape upon a white girl, some twelve years of age. The girl was severely injured, and the negro, on Monday night, was hung.

I learned the facts about the three last named negroes on my arrival in Marshall on the morning of the special term. The sheriff, Mr. Smith, and the circuit attorney, Mr. Bryant, both came to my room and informed me of the foregoing facts, (except the hanging of the negro at Arrow Rock, which was not known, but strongly suspected). I inquired if there was danger of popular violence, and they both promptly answered they

thought there was. I observed to the sheriff that, in view of the above facts, a *posse* must be had. He replied, somewhat to my surprise, that he did not believe an efficient *posse* could be got. I inquired if it were not possible to prevent violence, at least during the term of the court. They both seemed to think it could. I made some inquiries of others as to the state of feeling of the people, in order to satisfy myself as well as I could of the danger to be apprehended and of the best course to be pursued in the approaching crisis. I might soon expect three distinct, exasperated parties in and about the court house, relations and friends of the deceased, of the outraged lady, and the injured young man. I felt the responsibility of my position in its full force. My resolution was soon taken. I resolved to trust to the moral force the court could exercise, at least for a time, not in the least suspecting an outbreak until towards evening. I am satisfied in the end no different result could have been obtained by any other course.

Court was opened between eight and nine o'clock in the morning and a grand jury empaneled. After I had spoken to the grand jury in the usual way for a special term, I addressed the people in the court house (it was very crowded) in a mild yet firm manner, stating the rumors of expected popular violence that had reached me; hoped there was no sufficient foundation for the rumors; that however well they could justify themselves to themselves for wresting the prisoners from the officers of the law and inflicting summary justice on them, it would not be so easy to justify themselves to the world, especially as the court was in session for their trial, and hinted that the enemies to our institutions would rejoice in and triumph over such a scene; that, if guilty, in a short time the prisoners would receive in a legal manner the punishment due to their crimes; that however much their feelings were irritated and exasperated (justly, too,) they should think and consider that if they acted in a summary manner at the present time, it could not be so easily justified or excused as it could have been when the offenses were first committed and no court convened for the purpose of trial. I exhorted the old and thinking men of the crowd to keep down popular excitement, if any should be shown, etc., etc. As I made these remarks I glanced rapidly around the court room, and thought I could see marks of approbation on the countenances of many, and looks of defiance on the countenances of but few.

John was put upon his trial for the murder of Hinton, and counsel assigned him. A verdict of murder in the first degree was rendered by the jury. The court, as is customary in such cases, remarked to the prisoner's attorneys, that time would be given to prepare motions in arrest of judgment, or for a new trial if they desired. At this time I saw, as I thought, signs of impatience on the countenances of some for the expected sentence. The thought flashed across my mind that if the prisoner was publicly ordered back to jail, he would never reach there.

Jim, for the attempted rape on the lady, was brought in. A jury was impaneled and sworn. The rush into the bar was such that the sheriff could hardly keep it clear. Dinner hour arrived. No formal adjournment of court was made, but a recess of an hour was announced. The prisoners, John and Jim, were by the court ordered to remain in the court house in charge of the sheriff. The sheriff was afterwards privately told by the court that as soon as the crowd should have dispersed (as it was supposed it would), to convey John back to the jail. I kept upon the bench a few minutes, observing the movements of the people. Many left, but



the court house was not cleared, as is usual on such occasions, and I observed men advancing into the bar whose countenances clearly, as I thought, indicated their purpose. I came down from the bench, took a position near the prisoners, and inquired for the sheriff, whom at the time I did not see, but was informed by one of the deputies that he was not far off. I remarked that the prisoners were in no danger in the presence of the court, and requested him to go and tell Smith to come to me. Smith came and I told him to take John to the jail and I would go with him. Smith started with the negro, I close behind. Before we reached the gate of the court house yard, the pace was quickened to a very rapid walk. By the time Smith cleared the court house yard I observed, to my right, crowds of men getting over the fence of the court house yard, and coming down the street in the direction of the jail. Their purpose, at least some of them, will be readily guessed. Smith again quickened his pace, and to such a degree that my unwieldy body and crippled leg could no longer keep up. The prisoner reached the jail and was locked up by Mr. Arnott, the jailor, a large crowd being assembled in front of the jail door. A gentleman named Shackleford mounted the steps at the jail door and harangued the crowd, inciting them to acts of violence. I requested Mr. Bryant, the circuit attorney, to go and address the crowd and see if he could not appease them. He went, but shortly returned and said that Mr. Shackleford, as respectable as any man in the county, was addressing the crowd, and that if such men as he had taken the matter in hand, it was all over with the prisoners.

The crowd demanded the key of the jail, but Mr. Arnott, the jailer, refused to give it up, and made, for a single man, what defense he could. He was overpowered, the key taken from him, and the prisoners, John and Holman, the latter having never been before the court, were taken from the jail to a grove near the town, some two hundred yards, more or less, from the public square. In the meantime a party appeared in the court house, where Jim was in the custody of two deputies, and forcibly wrested him from their custody, presenting, as one of the deputies told me, pistols, and threatening to shoot them if they resisted. Jim was taken to the same grove, and there he and Holman were hung, and John burned to death.

So soon as the officers of the court could be again convened, an order in each of the cases was made requiring the sheriff to bring into court the prisoners, to which orders he returned substantially the facts above stated, and was by the court excused. Court then adjourned until court in course.

I have been thus minute with all I had to do, or that was done, so far as I know in this matter, as perhaps it will appear in almost every paper in the union, and many out of it, and the facts attending it knowingly, as well as unknowingly, misrepresented. \* \* \* My feelings as a man, as well as a judicial officer, have been cruelly wounded. I have presided as a judge in this circuit for near three years. I was proud of the circuit in which I presided, and well I might be. Perhaps it is the most populous, most wealthy, and had the greatest amount of legal business in it of any circuit in the state, outside of St. Louis. I was proud to serve such a people. \* \* \* To find myself both morally and physically to be unable, with the assistance of the proper officers, to protect prisoners at the bar of the court while upon their trial; to keep them from being dragged from the hall of justice by violence, and hung and

burned in sight of the court house, was a blow I was not prepared to receive.

Judge Hicks was born in November, 1809, in Worcester county, Massachusetts. He was raised and educated in New York state. In 1826 he came to Saline county, and worked for a time at splitting rails and cutting cord wood. He read law with Judge Todd, at Old Franklin, and in 1832 went to Independence and opened a law office. He became a very prominent lawyer. In 1856 he was elected judge of this circuit, on the whig ticket. He lived in Jackson county, near Lone Jack or Hicks City, when the war broke out. Being an outspoken, sonthern man, he was soon compelled to leave home. He lived in St Louis during the war. At the close of the war, he went to Sedalia, and for a time was a member of a law firm with John F. Phillips and George G. Vest, as co-partners. He died at Warrensburg, April 19, 1876. Judge Hicks was very justly regarded as one of the ablest, purest, and best men of his day.

On the 15th of September, 1859, the old soldiers of the war of 1812, residing in this county, and the western part of Lafayette, met at the residence of one of their number, Benoni Robion. There were present, Col. Wm. Boyce, Boston Poisal and Jacob Funk, from Lafayette, and ex-Governor M. M. Marmaduke, P. W. Thompson, James Valdenar, G. T. Chrisman, B. Hale, John Murphy, Benoni Robion, and others from this county. Col. Marmaduke presided. Resolutions were adopted requesting the general government to grant aid to those of the old soldiers who were in distress.

The capture of Harper's Ferry, by John Brown, in October, 1859, and other movements of the abolitionists of the north, greatly excited the people of the south, especially those of the border states. Public meetings, at which speeches were made, and resolutions adopted, were very frequent, and attended by the leading men of all parties.

December 26, 1859, a public meeting was held in the court house at Marshall, pursuant to calls made by former meetings at Marshall and Arrow Rock. The meeting was presided over by R. E. Snelling, Esq., of Miami, and G. W. Allen and J. S. Davis, editors respectively of the *Herald* and *Democrat*, were the secretaries.

The objects of the meeting were fully explained by J. W. Bryant, and M. W. O'Bannon, Esq.; and Dr. M. W. Hall, Vincent Marmaduke, Dr. Elijah Clarkson, T. R. E. Harvey, Dr. C. E. Smith, and M. A. Gaulden were appointed a committee on resolutions. This committee reported nine resolutions, condemning in the severest terms, the Harper's Ferry outrages and their sympathizers, aiders and abettors; declaring that the Union would be prized, "only so long as the constitution, in letter and in spirit, is the supreme law of the land;" that the southern states "have a

right to demand of the northern states, that they shall pass such laws as will put a stop to the ceaseless war made on the southern people by their citizens, in abolition harangues, the circulation of incendiary papers, and resistance to or evasion of the fugitive slave law;" "that the election to the presidency, in 1860, of Wm. H. Seward, or any other member of the Republican party, avowing the same principles, will be a virtual dissolution of the Union;" with other sentiments of the same spirit and purport.

A committee of three, W. B. Sappington, Dr. LeGrand Atwood, and T. R. E. Harvey, were appointed to memorialize the legislature upon the following subjects: *First*, Pledging the state of Missouri to unite with the other southern states in such measures as may be necessary for the maintenance of their rights under the constitution. *Second*, To revive the militia laws. *Third*, To make void negro testimony received in the courts against the citizens of those states where negroes are permitted to testify against white persons. *Fourth*, To amend the constitution so that negroes convicted of rape or other high crimes should suffer death.

Another resolution was offered by Mr. Shackelford and adopted, as follows: "That in the event of the election of a black-republican president in 1860, that a convention of the southern states be called to take such measures as will conduce to the great interests of the south."

There can be no question but that there was great distrust of the people of the north by the slaveholding portion of the country at this time, and, as subsequent events showed, with good reason. The people of the south had great capital invested in slave property, and there was a large element in the north, constantly increasing, that desired to deprive them of this property. It was in everybody's mouth that a dissolution of the Union would occur some day, and many were already preparing for such an event in both sections of the country.

The county election of 1859, was probably one of the most exciting ever held in Saline. Party lines were drawn with exceeding bitterness and a rigor never known before. W. A. Wilson, who for some years had held the consolidated offices of circuit and county clerk, the leader of the Americans, or whigs, as they were afterwards called, the Bell and Everett party, was a candidate for re-election. The democrats determined to bring out a separate candidate for each office, circuit and county clerk, and nominated John Sheridan for circuit clerk, and Jesse Davis for county clerk.

The election resulted as follows:



## FOR CIRCUIT CLERK.

Townships.	W. A. Wilson.	Jesse Sheridan.
Arrow Rock.....	120	198
Jefferson.....	160	160
Miami.....	182	137
Grand Pass.....	48	49
Salt Pond.....	120	129
Blackwater.....	49	55
Marshall.....	116	170
Total.....	795	898

## FOR COUNTY CLERK.

Townships.	W. A. Wilson.	Jesse Davis.
Arrow Rock.....	111	203
Jefferson.....	152	159
Miami.....	180	142
Grand Pass.....	22	89
Salt Pond.....	105	154
Blackwater.....	60	43
Marshall.....	110	179
Total.....	740	969

Sheridan being elected circuit clerk by a majority of 103 votes, and Jesse Davis county clerk by a majority of 227 votes.

## THE PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN OF 1860, AND ITS EFFECTS.

In 1860 the population of Saline was 14,699, one-third of which—4,876—were slaves.

### THE ELECTIONS OF 1860.

The August election, in 1860, was one of the most exciting ever held in Missouri. Claiborne F. Jackson, then a citizen of Saline county, was the regularly nominated democratic candidate for governor. Against him the Bell and Everett party nominated Sample Orr, and the campaign soon became warm. The division of the democratic party at Charleston, South Carolina, had, of course, resulted in its division everywhere. C. F. Jackson endeavored, at first, to conduct the canvass, so far as himself was concerned, without division, and without declaring whether he was for Douglas or Breckenridge. The St. Louis *Republican*, then, as yet, a power in Missouri, and a strong Douglas paper, forced Jackson to come out for Douglas. Immediately the Breckenridge democrats in the state called a convention, and nominated Hancock Jackson for governor. The keenest interest was felt by the citizens in the result. The following is the

result of the August election, 1860, for governor, lieutenant-governor, congress, representative and sheriff.

Gardenhire, the republican candidate for governor, received no vote in Saline county.

# FOR GOVERNOR, AUGUST, 1860

	<i>Dem.</i> C. F. JACKSON.	<i>B. and E.</i> S. ORR.	<i>Breckenridge.</i> HANCOCK JACKSON.
Arrow Rock.....	149	128	3
Saline City.....	86	14	
Jefferson.....	152	150	2
Miami.....	157	221	
Grand Pass.....	77	80	1
Salt Pond.....	95	203	
Blackwater.....	69	81	3
Marshall.....	148	125	10
	933	1004	19

# FOR LIEUT. GOVERNOR, AUGUST, 1860.

	<i>Dem.</i> T. C. REYNOLDS.	<i>B. and E.</i> J. T. FAGG.	<i>Breckinridge.</i> M. M. PARSONS.
Arrow Rock.....	146	130	4
Saline City.....	90	15	
Jefferson.....	154	151	1
Miami.....	158	220	
Grand Pass.....	77	80	
Salt Pond.....	104	195	
Blackwater.....	69	81	4
Marshall.....	152	124	7
	950	956	16

# AUGUST, 1860.

	CONGRESS.		SHERIFF.		REP.	
	<i>Dem.</i> Jno. W. Reed.	<i>B. and E.</i> F. T. Mitchell.	<i>Dem.</i> R. Ruxton.	<i>B. and E.</i> D. R. Durrett.	<i>Dem.</i> M. W. Hall.	<i>B. and E.</i> I. S. Parsons.
Arrow Rock.....	149	132	115	154	159	112
Saline City.....	90	15	69	26	90	13
Jefferson.....	153	150	148	146	153	152
Miami.....	164	203	200	167	139	236
Grand Pass.....	72	81	65	91	70	85
Salt Pond.....	113	177	98	191	117	178
Blackwater.....	72	83	65	89	82	80
Marshall.....	158	120	151	120	167	110
	971	961	911	984	977	966

As will be seen by the foregoing tables the whigs, or Bell and Everett party, carried the county in every case, except for representative in the state legislature and for member of congress. Dr. Hall took his seat at the beginning of the session in Jefferson City, and was one of the most earnest supporters of Governor Jackson's war measures, so far as he had any. Afterwards Dr. Hall went to Neosho, where the governor had called the legislature to meet him in November, 1861, and where he voted for the ordinance of secession, which was there passed by the legislature.

FOR PRESIDENT AND VICE-PRESIDENT 1860, AND PROSECUTING ATTORNEY.

	Bell and Everett.	Douglas and Johnson.	Breckenridge and Lane.	Royale.	Bryant.
Marshall.....	243	138	98	183	275
Arrow Rock.....	146	71	80	121	133
Saline City.....	13	44	40	22	50
Jefferson.....	148	105	30	151	115
Miami.....	210	89	64	199	110
Salt Pond.....	181	69	29	127	100
Blackwater .....	45	17	18	36	35
Grand Pass.....	49	30	7	50	27
	<hr/> 1035	<hr/> 563	<hr/> 366	<hr/> 889	<hr/> 845

The presidential election in November, 1860, stirred the popular heart to its profoundest depths. For ten stormy years the agitation of the slavery question had kept the people in a state of continued excitement and turmoil. All these stormy scenes, in and out of congress, culminated in the elections of 1860. The democratic party itself was rent in twain, and the southern states were divided between the Breckenridge, the Douglas and the Bell and Everett parties. The August election, triangular then, as in November, had been a test in Missouri, the passions of the people had been deeply aroused.

Saline, like almost every county in the state, was agitated to the utmost. As will be seen by the foregoing table, Saline gave a larger vote for Bell and Everett than for Douglas and Breckenridge combined. In Saline not a vote was cast for Lincoln. The vote of the state was, however, quadrangular, viz: for Bell, 58,372; for Douglas, 58,801; for Breckenridge, 31,317; and for Lincoln, 17,028, and Douglas carried Missouri (the only state he did carry) by a bare plurality of 429 votes.

The presidential election in November was followed by a great calm. Men were brought face to face, at last, with a disruption of the Union, and the very imminence and magnitude of the crisis seemed to calm and quiet both sides. But it was the calm before the storm—like the calm which, in nature, ever precedes the bursting out of stormy strife among the elements. In Saline county there were very few who were really secessionists *per se*. All now saw from the attitude of the south that war



was imminent, and all without distinction of past party affiliations, struck hands to do what they could do, to bring about reconciliation, compromise and peace. People came together and discussed the troubled state of the Federal outlook.

#### MASS MEETING AT MARSHALL, DECEMBER, 1860.

December 15, 1860, a mass-meeting of the citizens was called to meet in the court house to consider the disturbed condition of the country; and to show the really union and conservative sentiment of the citizens of Saline as late as the winter of 1860-1, reference is here made to the proceedings of that meeting, as given by the *Marshall Democrat* of even date. The best and ablest men of the county were present at this meeting, most of them now dead. Among those who took a part, still living, is Wm. H. Letcher of Marshall. Ex-Governor M. M. Marmaduke, was called to the chair, and the editors of county papers requested to act as secretaries. On motion of Col. Allen, a committee consisting of T. R. E. Harvey, Dr. Price, Col. Allen, Dr. E. S. Clarkson, Q. A. Thomson, Col. J. M. Lewis, and T. W. Gaines, was appointed to draft business, or resolutions for the meeting. After a short absence the committee returned with two reports, majority and minority. After a warm discussion, both reports were referred to a special committee, consisting of Col. T. P. Bell, Dr. Towles, J. W. Bryant, Dr. Hardeman and E. D. Graves, and the meeting adjourned until Monday, Dec. 17, 1860. Present and active at this meeting, was the governor-elect, C. F. Jackson.

On Monday a very large mass-meeting assembled in the court house, and the special committee made its report, submitting the following resolutions, which, after much discussion by Messrs. Kelly, Mitchell, McDaniel, Letcher, Gov. Jackson, Clarkson and others, were finally adopted unanimously:

*Resolved*, That the relation of the citizen to his government, requiring that he should render obedience and aid to it, while it, at the same time, extends to him security and protection, and it being a feature of the government under which we live, that the citizen has the government under his control and direction, he cannot, consistently with honor or duty, abandon that government until the evils become such as to justify revolution, and until a fair and honest effort to redress them by constitutional means shall have been tried and failed.

2d. That we consider the constitution as the basis of the Union, and that the Union cannot be preserved if the constitution, and the laws made in accordance with the provisions thereof, be contemned, disregarded, or nullified.

3d. That the unconstitutional and unfriendly action of the northern states in regard to the execution of the fugitive slave law, evinces a determination on their part to interfere with rights conceded to the south by the constitution, and that the election of a president of these states upon a sectional issue is a just cause of irritation and alarm to the people of the

south, that the principles upon which a republican president has been elected, if acted out, will be a just cause for dissolution of the Union.

4th. That in this emergency it becomes all good citizens, especially those of the south, to maintain their constitutional rights—asking what the constitution grants to them, and giving what it concedes to others.

5th. That the south should demand as conditions upon which fraternal feelings can again be restored between the north and the south, a speedy repeal of all laws made to interfere with and defeat the execution of the fugitive slave law, the punishment of citizens who do interfere to prevent its execution, and non-interference by the north with slavery in the states, in the territories, and in the District of Columbia.

6th. That if these just demands be not acceded to by the north—much as we are attached to the Union and desire its preservation—we of the south will heartily unite for the maintenance of our rights, if need be, out of the Union.

7th. That we recommend to the legislature of the state of Missouri, a revival and reorganization of the militia laws, under such limitations and restrictions as to make it so efficient as to guard our rights against all hostile inroads.

8th. That the Federal union can only be maintained and preserved by securing to the people of the several states their equal and just rights. Any attempt, therefore, to coerce by physical force, any of the southern states into the Union (in the event of secession), should be condemned by every lover of his country.

9th. That the legislature of Missouri be asked to take immediate action for the call of a state convention in Jefferson City, on———date, and to take such steps, in concert with other states of the Confederacy, as the exigencies of the crisis may demand; and we further recommend, that all the slave-holding states meet in convention at Nashville, Tennessee, or some other point, at as early a day as such convention can possibly be assembled, to consider the imperilled condition of our country, and to concert measures to harmonize conflicting opinions, and preserve the union, if it can be done; and if such desirable end cannot be accomplished, then to take measures for their own safety and union in a Southern Confederacy.

This was one of the largest meetings that ever assembled in the county, and there was great unanimity of sentiment among those who had lately been political enemies.

---

## THE FIRST YEAR OF THE CIVIL WAR.

Sixteen years have elapsed since the last gun was fired in the great sectional war,—since the last Confederate army surrendered, and it has been found extremely difficult to gather, locate, and date the various incidents of the war, as they happened in Saline county, especially as connected with the southern side. At the close of the war, those who had engaged on the southern side surrendered, and seemed to desire, and to endeavor to cast away from them the memories of all that had occurred

in those four long years of war, and final failure: and now, after the lapse of sixteen years, they have, in a great measure, forgotten many incidents, and nearly all dates. Hence, perfect exactness and completeness have been found very nearly impossible.

The real province of history is to relate events as they actually transpired, to deal with the philosophy of events; and it is not history when the historian garbles facts, or colors events with personal or party passion. The war of the sections was, in reality, a civil war that continued four long and bloody years; in which all the fierce passions of human nature were aroused, and it is even yet too early for the historian to work out the true philosophy of that terrible struggle, in which blood and treasure were poured out like water, and the whole continent resounded with the clash of arms, and shook with the tread and shock of mighty, contending armies.

In dealing with this great military drama, so far as Saline county was concerned, only naked facts and events will be given, without shade of coloring upon either side, as entirely as it is possible to do so. A simple statement of facts and a record of events is all that is required or desired here.

Few actual battles were fought within the limits of Saline county. The tread of either great army was rarely heard within her borders. But the sympathies of the people of Saline were earnestly enlisted upon one or the other side; and the passions then engendered have not yet been fully calmed and subdued, and hardly will be, while this generation survives. There were many brave and gallant sons of Saline, tender and true, who wore the Gray, and many who wore the Blue, and laid down their precious lives for home and country. Their bones whiten every battle-field from Lexington, Mo., to Savannah, Ga. It was a question of principle upon both sides, and both believed they were right. The war involved certain principles, among others, that had been antagonistic for four thousand years, and could not be promiscuously upheld among one common people. The war was a necessity to settle and solve certain problems that could not remain unsolved, and could be solved in no other way. There was no real treason upon either side. In the war was found the solution of many problems—the sword cut many Gordian knots, and swept them forever out of the way, leaving the United States an indissoluble Union of indestructible States. True and knightly were these sons of Saline who took their lives in their hands and went out to the war, whether they wore the blue or the gray, and as brave as ever the six hundred who rode into the jaws of death at Balaklava. Whether gray or blue—these heroes—they died for home and country.



These, in the robings of glory,  
 Those, in the gloom of defeat;  
 All, with the battle-blood gory,  
 In the dusk of eternity meet  
 Under the sod and the dew,  
 Waiting the Judgment day;  
 Under the laurel the Blue,  
 Under the willow, the Gray.

During the last three years of the conflict, Federal troops were almost continually in the county, but they were generally outposts, or scouting parties; and on the southern side guerrillas, and at two different times only, can large armies be said to have been on her soil, and once only is there a record of any fight that approached the dignity of a battle. Most of the citizens of the county were engaged upon one side or the other, and some of the sons of Saline, as, for instance, Gov. Jackson and Gen. Marmaduke, played leading parts in the mighty drama, as it was played out, west of the great river.

#### ELECTION OF DELEGATES TO THE STATE CONVENTION.

In January, 1861, the legislature then sitting in Jefferson City, passed the act to consider the disturbed state of affairs, and fixed the 18th day of February, 1861, for the meeting of this convention in Jefferson City. At the election the vote in this county stood as follows:

#### VOTE FOR DELEGATES TO THE CONVENTION.

Townships.	Napton.	Slaughter.	Thomson.	Marmaduke.	Sawyer.	Phillips.	Mitchell.
Marshall...	91	81	83	205	193	186	3
Arrow Rock.....	91	89	93	110	120	114	..
Blackwater.....	20	24	26	59	59	58	..
Salt Pond.....	19	8	18	293	336	329	..
Grand Pass.....	59	42	63	73	72	60	..
Miami.....	106	97	97	194	201	203	..
Jefferson.....	42	33	33	206	211	210	..
Saline City Precinct.....	54	54	54	36	39	34	..
Saline County.....	482	428	467	1175	1231	1194	3
Lafayette County.....	592	599	434	1846	1947	1826	2
Pettis County.....	222	201	283	819	858	846	5
Total.....	1296	1228	1184	3840	4036	3866	10

As the result of the election and the sending of such pronounced Union men as Jno. F. Phillips, S. L. Sawyer, and Vincent Marmaduke proved that as late as the 18th of February, 1861, the Union feeling in Saline was still stronger than ever. And thus it continued until the proclamation of President Lincoln, on the 15th of April, 1861, calling for volunteers to suppress the rebellion.

At this time, nine out of every ten of the citizens of Saline were from Virginia, Kentucky, or Tennessee. They had a strong sentimental love of the Union, but they were generally opposed to coercion; and the president's proclamation produced a complete revulsion of feeling and sentiment, leaving, for the time, hardly any Union men in the county.

## PREPARATIONS FOR THE WAR.

After a much disturbed and stormy sitting, the first session of the twenty-first general assembly adjourned *sine die*, March 28, 1861. It was re-convened, however, by Gov. Jackson in a proclamation dated April 22, "for the purpose of enacting such laws, and adopting such measures as may be deemed necessary and proper for the more perfect organization and equipment of the militia of the state, and to raise money and such other means as may be required to place the state in a proper attitude of defense."

This legislature passed various acts in conformity to the governor's proclamation, one of which provided for calling out, organizing and supporting the military forces of the state, called "the Missouri State Guards." This bill passed within fifteen minutes after the receipt of the news of the Camp Jackson affair.\*

Meantime, the people of Saline had been gradually preparing for *actual war*, for to this complexion they knew the troubles and excitement then engaging the public mind would come at last. Many of them deplored this; many sought to avert it; a few affected to disbelieve it, some desired it and even courted it, and all, or very nearly all, at heart felt that war would come. Everybody talked of the prospects, and of but little else. Those who wanted the state to secede, and cast her fortunes with the Southern Confederacy, were largely in the minority at first, but they were vastly more aggressive and in earnest than the "submissionists," and this fact, together with the startling events which followed the refusal of the Federal government to evacuate Ft. Sumter, strengthened and increased their numbers every day.

The governor of the state was a citizen of the county, and to him the people looked as a safe counselor. He was known by his intimate personal friends to be a secessionist, but his position and his desire to act for the best interests of his state and its people, made him more cautious and reluctant to openly express his sentiments. He was the author of many resolutions passed by meetings of the citizens of various counties, all expressing the strongest sympathy and looking to ultimate connection with the Southern Confederacy. Upon these resolutions he expected to base his future action. The people of Saline county, the old neighbors and friends of Gov. Jackson, had full confidence in him, and obeyed his orders cheerfully and with alacrity. Companies were made ready for organization, and to take the field whenever he should call for them. The first company raised was named in his honor and commanded by his nephew, who had resigned his place in the Federal army, and offered his sword to his native state.

Thereafter there was no more middle ground, and men were divided

---

\*Sweitzler.

by sharply defined lines into southern and northern sympathizers, or those who wished Missouri to go with the Confederate states, and those who desired the state to remain in the United States, of which the former were very largely in the ascendency in the county.

#### THE MAY MEETING AT MARSHALL.

Irritated by President Lincoln's call for troops, and carried away by the fierce wave of excitement which swept over the state and almost frenzied the people, caused by the capture of Camp Jackson and the killing of many innocent citizens, men, women and children, on the 10th of May, 1861, in St. Louis, the people of Saline county assembled in the court house in Marshall, to express their sentiments, and to determine what to do. Under the angry excitement caused by the events of the tenth of May in St. Louis, this meeting included some men who, afterwards, in cooler moments, became the most earnest of Union soldiers, but who seemed now ready to aid in carrying the state into the arms of the Southern Confederacy. The people gathered into Marshall by hundreds, and the excitement was intense. The meeting organized in the court house by electing Judge McDaniel president, and W. A. Wilson, vice-president. A series of resolutions were offered by Col. W. A. Wilson and unanimously adopted, strongly reprobating the course of Gen. Lyon in St. Louis, the president's call for troops, and calling on the convention then sitting to resist coercion and, if need be, for the immediate passage of some act that would vindicate the majesty of the state.

At this meeting a finance committee was appointed for the raising and disbursement of money for military purposes, which committee, as finally fixed, consisted of Dr. C. E. Smith, H. S. Mills and T. W. B. Crews, Esq. Col. Wilson, F. M. Fulkerson, with one or two other prominent men, guaranteed the sum of \$5,000 for arming Saline soldiers; but as events shaped themselves these gentlemen soon withdrew their names from the guaranty.

#### FIRST ORGANIZATION OF MILITARY COMPANIES.

On the same day of this meeting, May 13, the organization of the "Saline Jackson Guards" was completed at Marshall, and there was a parade of the company and an election of officers. John S. Marmaduke, formerly of the Federal army, was chosen captain; L. J. Gaines first lieutenant; Jas. H. Eakin second lieutenant, and P. D. Craddock third lieutenant. The company numbered 110 men, who were mostly from all parts of the county. This company was organized, pursuant to orders of Gov. Jackson, for state service, and was ordered to Jefferson City for purposes of drill and other work. It was mustered in the preceding day by Col. Clark, the district inspector.

The ladies of Marshall presented, through Miss Sue Isaacs, a large and



beautiful flag to this company, on the day previous to its departure for Jefferson City (Wednesday, May 15). This flag was designed by and constructed under the direction of Mrs. John S. Davis, wife of the editor of the *Democrat*. Its design was the state coat of arms, in blue, on a white field, bound with blue, and finished with blue cord and tassels. It floated over the headquarters of the state troops during their stay at Jefferson City, and the design was afterward adopted by the authorities as the state flag of Missouri. The names of the ladies who made the flag were embroidered in the corners.

Miss Isaacs, on presenting the flag to Capt. Marmaduke, said:

*Gentlemen of the Saline Jackson Guards:* I have the honor of presenting you, in behalf of the ladies of Marshall, with this banner, the emblem of your state, hoping you will receive it as a slight token of the high regard which is entertained by them toward you, for the valor and patriotism you have displayed in the ready willingness to go where your country calls; and while we feel confident that its honor will ever by you be gallantly protected and sustained, we hope that it may be to you in the hour of trial and of battle, an evidence of the interest that will ever be manifested by the ladies of your county in the glorious cause you have so nobly espoused, and which we hope, by the assistance of a Divine Providence (which we invoke), you may be ever as able, as we know you are willing, to maintain.

Captain Marmaduke gracefully received the flag, and made an appropriate acceptance speech, in true soldier style. Turning to the volunteers, he asked them if they were willing to stand by it, and the loud response was, "We will! we will!" The Captain then delivered it over to its bearer, Sergeant R. Gaines, who made a very pretty speech, in which, among many other things, he said: "We are called to repel the invasion of our territory and of our liberties as a state, and until that be effected this banner shall float over our contending hosts. It is for you that we fight. The weakness of woman is no defense against the violence of fanaticism. It is to avenge the slaughter of women and children that we take our arms, and our grasps shall not be relaxed, nor our energy abated until the barbarian emissaries of a ruthless tyrant shall be driven beyond our borders. I am proud that to my keeping is committed this banner, and, though it may be shattered and torn in the conflict, you have my pledge that it shall never trail in disgrace; but, as the combat deepens, we will rally in very desperation of energy and proudly bear it aloft in the hour of victory, or compose it about us in the hour of death. It shall ever be found *above* us or *around* us!"

The next day the company went in wagons to Sedalia, and from thence to Jefferson City over the Pacific railroad. Upon its arrival at the capital, Capt. Marmaduke was made colonel, and Lieut. Gaines became captain of the company. It was well armed and drilled, and attracted the admiration of all who saw it. It and three other companies from this

county were present at the first fight at Booneville, June 17, famous as the first fight of any consequence after Ft. Sumter, between Federal and Secession troops—and also famous for the fast time made by some of the state troops (a few of the Saline boys included) in retreating. Indeed, this fight is yet often called from this circumstance, not the Booneville fight, but the “Booneville races.”

At the time of the departure of the Jackson Guards for Jefferson City, there were other companies either wholly or partially organized, awaiting marching orders. Some of these were cavalry companies; one was commanded by Capt. Wm. B. Brown, and was raised in the eastern and north-eastern portion of the county. Another was called the “Saline Mounted Rifles,” and was formed chiefly of men from Miami township. T. W. B. Crews was captain, and John C. Barclay, Frank S. Robertson, and O. T. Sims were respectively first, second and third lieutenants. Another was raised near Fairville (then called Fairview), and was commanded by Captain Edward J. Brown. J. H. Irvine, R. T. Hutchinson, and John H. McDaniel were the lieutenants.

To Capt. Wm. B. Brown's company was presented a beautiful flag the next day after the presentation to the Jackson Guards. Miss Ethel Lewis made the presentation speech on the occasion, a very beautiful effort. Capt. Brown, Sergeant Robinson, and Mr. Tompkins responded. The design of this flag was fifteen stars on a blue field in a corner, the remainder of the banner being white. The ceremonies took place in front of the court house at Marshall.

C. M. Sutherlin, Joseph Elliot, and Richard Durrett were the lieutenants of this company, which, it is claimed, was the first cavalry company organized in Saline county.

Capt. Crews himself states that his company was neatly uniformed in gray, and was the first and only uniformed company of Confederates to leave the county.

#### THE UNION MEN OF SALINE.

Meantime, what were the Union men of Saline county—those who sympathized with “the North,” as the Federal government was called—what were they doing? Nothing. Only waiting, watching and hoping. A few only wished to fight against their old neighbors and friends. The rest were waiting to see what time would tell, watching the movements of the Secessionists, and hoping for the best. Some of them, living in the northern part of the county, crossed the river later in the season, and making their way into northern Missouri, joined the Union organizations, known as Home Guards. Others went to Georgetown and joined a company making up in Pettis county, and possibly a few went to Booneville and joined Eppstein's battalion, of German Unionists.

Not until the spring of 1862 was there a full company of Federals organized in the county, Capt. Benj. H. Wilson's company F, 7th cavalry, Missouri state militia, being the first organized at Marshall.

"CAMP MARSHALL."

In July, 1861, a camp of state troops was organized at Robion Springs, a short distance east of Marshall. Here were gathered at one time about 3,000 troops. The camp was under the command of Col. Ed. Price, son of General Sterling Price; and Col. Congreve Jackson, who had been Lieut. Colonel of Doniphan's regiment, on the famous expedition to Mexico. Re-enforcements from all parts of the state poured into this camp daily—by squads, by companies, by battalions. From north Missouri, especially, there came quite a number of volunteers, who, for the most part, crossed the river near Brunswick.\*

"Camp Marshall," as it was called, was well arranged and quite well equipped with tents and other accommodations for its occupants. Provisions and blankets had, for the most part, been furnished by the soldiers themselves, but what was lacking in this particular, was provided by the people of the county, large numbers of whom visited the camp from time to time. The men were mostly mounted, and required not only food for themselves, but forage for their horses.

The camp was under a very rigorous discipline. The organizations were mostly temporary and imperfect, and the men were without any previous military experience. No camp guard was established and the volunteers went where and when they pleased. On one occasion, a squad of men refused to go on a scout down towards Booneville, because it "looked like rain!" Privates fought at fisticuff with their officers, whenever the latter undertook to enforce obnoxious rules or orders, or attempted to "put on airs."

At Camp Marshall the news of the battle at Wilson creek and the victory won by Price and McCullough greatly elated the volunteers, who though armed with only such weapons as they could easily obtain, were now more than ever "eager for the fray," and impatient at the delays which kept them in camp away from the enemy. But the bad news was mingled with the good. Col. Geo. W. Allen, a Saline county man, and an aid of Gen. Price, had been killed on the field while bearing an order from his general.

At last the "army" broke up camp and marched away to join Gen. Price's army, which was reached, after an easy march, at Nevada, on September 2d. Thereafter the history of the men who were at Camp Marshall becomes the province of the historian who writes of the civil war in general.

---

\*Bevier's First and Second Missouri Brigades, p. 302.



## FIRST BATTLE OF BOONEVILLE.

This battle (if battle it could fairly be called) was not only the first in which citizens of Saline county were actively engaged, but was also the very first engagement on land between Federal and state troops—the actual beginning of that long and bloody war.

In the spring of 1861, Lieut. John S. Marmaduke of Saline, resigned his commission, and proceeded to raise a company in his native county. Under Gov. Jackson's call for 50,000 state troops on the 13th of June, 1861, this company was immediately received and mustered in. Soon after reaching headquarters, Capt. Marmaduke was elected colonel of a regiment composed of his own and other companies. At this time, when the Federal forces under Gen. Lyon were known to be approaching, Gen. Price was sick in bed at his home in Chariton county, the brigadier generals were all in different parts of the state, organizing their commands under the call of the governor, and the state troops at Booneville were commanded by Col. Marmaduke (under Gov. Jackson). They did not number, all told, over eighteen hundred men; and hardly one-third (not over six hundred), of these had any arms at all, and these were mostly armed with shot-guns and no artillery. In the council of war at Booneville both Gov. Jackson and Col. Marmaduke were strongly opposed to giving battle at all, to the well appointed and well disciplined army of from 1,500 to 2,000 men, moving against them under Gen. Lyon. But the raw volunteers, though without discipline, and almost without arms, were full of enthusiasm and fight, and would hear to no counsels of prudence. Col. Marmaduke did all in his power, by arguments that were absolutely unanswerable, to prevent a battle, and to carry his advice, of immediately removing the governor and the troops under his command, to a fixed point in the southwest part of the state, as headquarters and rendezvous. But Gov. Jackson, though convinced that he was right, was overpowered by the zeal and enthusiasm of the raw captains and men, and issued peremptory orders to Col. Marmaduke to meet Gen. Lyon and deliver battle.

Marmaduke marched his six hundred half armed troops down six miles below Booneville, and strongly posted them on the bluffs, just where the state road rises from the river bottom and ascends to the bluffs. Here they were encountered by Gen. Lyon with an admirably appointed little army, consisting of regulars, and German volunteer regiments, and a full battery of artillery. The state troops received the first onset of the Federals with a courage and steadiness that proved their metal, and redeemed somewhat the rashness of their former counsels, and none more so than the Saline men, led by Capt. Brown, who had been foremost in the unwise counsels of the previous day. The explosion of nine pound shells from the battery of the enemy was soon, however, too much for them, and they

fell back into a wheat field on the crest of the bluffs. Here, for half an hour, they stood so steadily and received the Federals with a fire so gallant and well sustained, that, what before was a mere skirmish actually assumed the appearance of a battle. But the odds were too great, and the battle was speedily over.

Finding, as he expected, that the Federals were too numerous, too well armed, and too well drilled to be successfully resisted by raw recruits, Col. Marmaduke gave the order to retreat. The state troops had now become fully satisfied that Marmaduke was right in his previous counsels, and the order to retreat was obeyed with a lively vim that has caused this battle to be often designated by the Missourians themselves, "the Booneville races." It is said that it only took some of the Saline men, who made Marshall their objective point, three hours to reach it, though forty-two miles from the scene of action. The number of killed and wounded was, of course, greatly exaggerated on both sides, at the time. Two men were killed on the Federal side, and nine wounded, none seriously—three also were killed on the side of the state troops and the number of wounded never reported. The Federal forces under Gen. Lyon marched on to Booneville and took quiet possession, the state troops, those of them who had not dispersed for their homes under the impetus of the "races" retired to Syracuse, where they met Gen. Parsons with several pieces of artillery, from whence they retreated to the southwest.

Quite a number of the Saline county men who participated in this fight received a great deal of chaffing and teasing on their hasty retreat, as they deserved, but the most, if not all, of them afterward redeemed themselves, on other fields and amid other scenes.

#### THE "KELLY POWDER."

In the summer and early fall of 1861, a circumstance occurred which was of some importance to Gov. Jackson's troops, and interested many of the citizens of Saline county.

Before the battle of Booneville, and just previous to the abandonment of Jefferson City by Gov. Jackson with the state troops and government, 12,000 kegs of gunpowder were sent off from the capital to Booneville by boat, and from there scattered in wagons through the counties of Cooper, Saline, etc., and there secreted by a detachment under Capt. Kelly of the State Guards. This powder belonged to the state, and about one-half of it was secreted on different farms in Saline, where it remained concealed until it was gradually collected by the Missouri soldiers, nearly all of it passing finally into the service of the Confederacy. It was concealed on the farms in every imaginable way, and in curious and unique places, for it was necessary to baffle not only the search of Federal soldiers, but also the keen and indefatigable curiosity of the negro slaves,

then on every farm, and who were continually on the watch, and prompt to report every suspicious movement of their masters. The hiding had to be accomplished in the "wee sma' hours," when even the negroes were generally asleep. As an instance—ex-Senator Parsons, of Miami, successfully concealed about thirty kegs, of this powder in his hog-pen, in a corner of it where he had prepared a sort of bed for the hogs, and under this hog-bed of straw and fodder the thirty kegs of powder were buried. It would be impossible to give the names of all those who received and concealed this powder, and it would require volumes to describe the different methods by which they all effected its concealment. In a few rare cases it was discovered by the negroes and reported, but these cases were very few.

At the battle of Lexington much of this powder was used in compelling the surrender of the gallant Col. Mulligan and his men. Indeed, it proved very serviceable and "handy to have around" on many occasions.

#### THE FIRST FEDERAL TROOPS IN THE COUNTY.

Shortly after the battle of Lexington, and the retreat of Gen. Price to the southwest, the Second Missouri Cavalry Volunteers, sometimes called Merrill's Horse, from the colonel, Lewis Merrill, made its appearance in Saline, being the first Federal troops to invade the county. The regiment crossed the Blackwater at the Napton bridge, passed around by Arrow Rock, across the northern part of the county, to Waverly; from thence to Marshall, and back to Sedalia, from which point it had started on its scout, or raid. At Marshall the regiment stopped a few hours, slaughtered a beef for dinner, and made the acquaintance of a number of the citizens. There was no disorder or lawlessness on the part of the soldiers. Col. Merrill had been an officer in the regular army, and was a strict disciplinarian, who kept his men under complete control.

The appearance of Col. Merrill's men in the county was regarded with much interest by the citizens, many of whom beheld Federal soldiers for the first time. They were well armed, mounted, and clothed, and in these particulars made a much better appearance than had the southern troops that had been in the county, although they were not capable of doing any braver fighting.

#### CAPTURE OF ROBINSON'S REGIMENT.

About the middle of December, 1861, a regiment of southerners, nearly all of whom were citizens of Saline county, and destined for Gen. Price's army, rendezvoused at the Grand Pass church, and there elected their officers, and effected a temporary organization. Col. Frank Robinson was elected colonel, and Col. Alexander, lieutenant-colonel. The regiment was about 600 strong. Captains Ruxton and Garrett were among the number of Saline county men elected captains on that occasion. On



the 16th of December, 1861, this regiment commenced its march south, and on that same night reached Blackwater creek, in Johnson county, and encamped in a horse-shoe bend of the creek. Worn out with their long day's march of near 40 miles, the whole regiment slept, sentinels, pickets, and all, and two prisoners whom they had captured, escaped, and, it is supposed, carried the news of their whereabouts to Gen. Jeff. C. Davis, who, with two or three thousand Federal troops, was cruising about to intercept just such gatherings of men as this.

At any rate, early the next morning the regiment found themselves surrounded in the bend of the creek by a portion of Gen. Davis' command. The Federals had approached very close before they were observed. The regiment was immediately drawn up in line, and delivered one fire, which the Federals returned, killing one man, and then retired about 400 yards. Gen. Davis then sent, under a white flag, a communication stating his force and position and demanding an unconditional surrender. Comparatively unarmed, and wholly undisciplined as they were, to fight with any hope of success, was out of the question, and the whole regiment surrendered—except a few, who by scattering, each man for himself, escaped and returned home, and fewer still, who in the same manner, succeeded in reaching Col. Clarkson's command, sent up by Gen. Price to convey through a body of men who had crossed the river at Lexington. Many of the very best and most substantial citizens of Saline county were in this Blackwater capture. The prisoners, in all nearly 600, were marched to Sedalia, and there put upon a train and sent to St. Louis, where they were incarcerated in the old McDowell college. Here, and afterwards at Alton, Illinois, they were held until they all gradually took the prescribed oath and were released, except about 100 of them, who were regularly exchanged in the summer or fall of 1862, and entered the Confederate army.

Upon the authority of a certain Federal officer who was engaged in the capture of Robinson's command, it may be stated that the Federals had information of the raising of the regiment and its designs long before it left Saline county.

#### OTHER EVENTS OF THE FIRST YEAR OF THE WAR.

The summer of 1861 wore on apace, and the pall of war hung heavier and heavier over Saline, as well as over the whole country. In June, 1861, the Saline County *Herald*, edited by Col. Allen, and the *Democrat*, edited by John S. Davis—the *Herald* the earnest advocate of Bell and Everett, and the *Democrat* either of Douglas or Breckenridge—were consolidated into the Marshall *Democrat*, and finally suspended July 31, 1861, and no further effort was made to establish a newspaper in Saline county during the war, or until the *Progress* was established in Marshall, in 1866.

About the first of July the mails stopped in Marshall, and were suspended until the county was reorganized under the Gamble provisional government in the spring of 1862. Money became exceedingly scarce, necessities were very difficult to obtain, and the merchants were compelled to adopt the cash system. Sugar and coffee soon became an unknown quantity, and many shifts were made to supply their places.

When Governor Gamble, then provisional governor of the state, issued his call for 42,000 state militia, to defend Missouri against the public enemy, *i. e.* the Confederate states, very few individuals, even, had, up to this time, enlisted or volunteered in the Federal army. Under the stimulus of Gov. Gamble's call, however, Union men volunteered, and several different companies were organized in the county, besides the individuals who joined other military organizations. At the battle of Lexington, September 12, 1861, in which, after an obstinate defense of eight days, Col. Mulligan, finally surrendered, many citizens left their homes in Saline, and repaired to Lexington, to witness the siege or battle. Both Unionists and Secessionists were there as mere spectators, and some of the latter were there, with their squirrel rifles and shot-guns, to aid, on their "own hook," without joining the army.

In the latter part of November, Gen. Price issued his second call, a most earnest and eloquent one, for 50,000 men. Stimulated by it, large numbers of citizens prepared to join his standard.

On the 13th of September, 1861, Colonel William Brown of Saline, at the head of a raw, undisciplined and half-armed regiment, recruited from Saline and neighboring counties, numbering about 600 men, instead of proceeding immediately to the southern army, determined to attack the troops (home guards), stationed at Booneville, and thus was fought the

#### SECOND BATTLE OF BOONEVILLE.

Col. Brown, a native of Kentucky, was not only one of the bravest, but also one of the rashest of men. The Federals were strongly intrenched in the Booneville fair grounds, and their position was absolutely impregnable without artillery. Col. Brown was earnestly advised before and after he reached Booneville, to abandon the enterprise. But the same headstrong rashness that characterized him at the first battle of Booneville, possessed him here, and led him on to his death.

The fortifications were attacked simultaneously and impetuously at three points. On the southeast, Col. Brown led the attack in person, and made two determined charges up to the breastworks, but each time was compelled to fall back. In the second charge Col. Brown fell mortally wounded within a few feet of the breastworks, and his brother, Capt. Mason Brown, in command of a Saline county company, fell dead close by him. The same result attended the attacks at both the other points; and, after the death of Col. Brown, the command devolving on Maj.

Poindexter, a cessation of hostilities ensued. Under a flag of truce, an arrangement was entered into by the two commanders for an armistice of six days, during which Maj. Poindexter withdrew his forces from the city, returned to Glasgow, and from thence marched to Price's army, then on the way to the southwest.

In August, 1861, the convention, having declared the offices of governor, lieutenant-governor and secretary of state vacant, and appointed H. R. Gamble, of St. Louis, provisional governor; W. P. Hall, of Buchanan, lieutenant-governor, and Mordecai Oliver, of Greene, secretary of state, proceeded to vacate the offices of all the other state and county officials who should fail to take the prescribed oath of allegiance, and file the same. The county court of Saline consisted of Robt. Dysart, presiding judge; Joseph Field and E. P. Garnett, judges, and Jesse Davis, clerk, and D. W. Marmaduke, sheriff. The last court under the old regime met December 3d, 1861. The court met with Dysart and Field present, Davis, clerk, and J. H. McAllister, sheriff, and adjourned to meet on the first Monday of February, 1862. But before that time their offices were declared vacant, and the February session never took place. The governor (by the grace of the convention), had appointed three other county judges, and had called the court to meet April 21, 1862. On that day the court did meet, and the record begins with the following entries:

SALINE COUNTY COURT, }  
SPECIAL TERM, April 21, 1862. }

Robert Dysart, Joseph Field, and E. P. Garnett, late justices of the county court for Saline county, having failed to take the oath of allegiance to the government of the United States, and the provisional government of the state of Missouri, as prescribed by an ordinance of the state convention of the state of Missouri, their offices, as such, were in consequence thereof, vacated, in accordance with the provisions of said ordinance. Whereupon Lieut.-Governor Hall, acting governor, appointed Wm. O. Maupin, Fred M. Fulkerson, and Ed. W. Sims, to fill said vacancies; who, having been commissioned and qualified according to law, and having given the requisite notice, as required by law, called a special term of the Saline county court to meet in Marshall, on the 21st of April, A. D. 1862.

The county court, having met on said day, in pursuance of said call, at which were present Wm. O. Maupin, F. M. Fulkerson, Edward Sims, judges, and Paschal E. Maupin, coroner, proceeded to the transaction of business.

The judges then proceeded to draw lots for the terms, which resulted as follows: E. W. Sims drew the term ending August, 1862; Wm. O. Maupin, the term ending August, 1864, and F. M. Fulkerson, the term ending August, 1866.



*It is ordered*, By the court that all attorneys at law be, and they are hereby required to take and file the oath of allegiance, as prescribed by ordinance of state convention, before they be permitted to practice in this court.

An election for presiding justice of the court was then held, whereupon F. M. Fulkerson was chosen president.

*It is ordered*, That James R. Berryman be, and he is hereby appointed clerk of the Saline county court, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the failure of Jesse Davis, late clerk, to take and file the oath of allegiance, as required by an ordinance of the state convention.

---

## SALINE COUNTY IN THE SECOND YEAR OF THE WAR.

In the winter of the years 1861-2 there were no military movements in Saline county of very great importance or interest. There were no Federal troops stationed in the county for any length of time, and the Confederate troops were far away. Agents of the latter visited the county, however, on recruiting service and were fairly successful. Squads of men for the southern army were organized in nearly every part of the county and made their way to "Old Pap Price" through the blockade established by the Federals.

### CAPTURE OF JO. INGLEHART AND HIS COMPANY.

In the winter of 1861-2, in January and February, Captain Jo. Inglehart was busy raising a company in Marshall, which, by the last of February was about ready to march for the southern army. About this time the stage from Booneville carrying the U. S. eastern mail, was halted by disguised men in the woods near Marshall. The mail bags were taken from it, taken out into the woods off the road and gutted. Instead of leaving for the southern army immediately, Capt. Inglehart with his company still loitered in Marshall, until one fine day early in March, 1862, they suddenly found themselves and the town of Marshall in the hands of Captain Kiser from Booneville with a battalion of U. S. troops. Not a gun was fired. Inglehart was taken to St. Louis and tried for robbing the U. S. mail, but as no direct evidence could be found against him, he was finally acquitted, and exchanged. Afterwards he served in Shelby's Missouri brigade.

### CAPTURE AND RESCUE OF CAPT. KISER'S MEN.

In the early spring of 1862, company A, of Eppstein battalion of "home guards," at Booneville, came up into Saline county on a scouting expedition. The company was commanded by Capt. John B. Kiser or Kaiser (pronounced Kiser), and numbered about sixty men, very nearly all of whom were Germans. Making Marshall their headquarters and general place of rendezvous, the company was divided up into squads and

sent throughout the county to reconnoiter, etc. While one of these squads, numbering about a dozen men, was marching along north of Salt Fork and between Miami and Marshall, they were suddenly surrounded and captured, without the firing of a gun, by a large company of newly recruited Confederates, from north Missouri, under a Captain Small, making their way to Price's army.

The Germans were kept as prisoners for a few days on Cow creek, and were confined for a time in the Rock Church, in Marshall township. They were guarded for a while by volunteers from the neighborhood. At last their comrades procured re-enforcements from Marshall and Booneville, and making an incursion into the neighborhood where they were held, re-captured them, at the church, without difficulty, and returned in triumph with them to Marshall. The church was set on fire and destroyed. Upon meeting with each other, the two detachments—the prisoners and their rescuers—set up a joyful jabber in German, which was kept up until long after their arrival in Marshall.

One of the volunteers, who guarded the Germans at the Rock Church, was a young man who had returned a few months before from service in Price's army, his term having expired. He therefore was performing military duty while not in the military service, a very serious violation of the laws of war. A few weeks thereafter, he decided to leave the county for his own good, and boarded a steamer at Arrow Rock, bound down the river. When he sat down at dinner, lo! there confronting him at the table, was one of those same Germans! Luckily, the Teuton did not remember faces well, but the patriotic Confederate saw him leave the boat at Booneville, with great relief. Upon that voyage, as upon all others down the stream of life, he was luckily able to steer his *Boat right*, and he is now a prosperous real estate dealer in Marshall.

#### FIRST FEDERAL TROOPS STATIONED IN THE COUNTY.

The first U. S. troops regularly stationed in Marshall came in the spring (April), 1862, consisting of Captain Wakefield's Irish company (Co. D.), of the Seventh regiment, Missouri infantry volunteers, Col. John D. Stevenson. From this time on, Marshall was almost continuously a post occupied by U. S. troops. Capt. Wakefield's company remained only a short time, and was succeeded, in May or June, 1862, by a battalion of the Seventh regiment, Missouri cavalry volunteers, under Maj. McKee. Under the general order of Gen. Fremont, declaring martial law, Maj. McKee established the post, and appointed Capt. Love, company L, same regiment, provost marshal of Saline county. Maj. McKee remained in command only two or three months, and was succeeded by Lieut.-Col. W. A. Wilson, of Marshall, then of the 71st enrolled Missouri militia. A large force of Confederates had organized, under Colonels Cockrell, Jackman, Coffey, and others, and were in Jackson and Johnson counties,

threatening Kansas City and Lexington. Col. Huston, then in command at Lexington, called in all of the militia in Lafayette and Saline counties to defend his post. A "big fight" was expected. It came off, but at Lone Jack, in Jackson county, instead of at Lexington.

Upon the receipt of his orders from Gen. Totten, Maj. McKee issued the following order to Lieut. A. Burnside, of the Seventy-first enrolled Missouri militia:

MAJ. MCKEE'S ORDER.

HEADQUARTERS DETACH. 7TH CAV., MO. VOL. )  
MARSHALL, MISSOURI, AUG. 9, 1862. )

*Lieutenant:* Orders have just been received from Gen. Totten, by telegraph, directing that the companies of the 7th Cav., now at Marshall, and all loyal militia of Saline county be ordered, forthwith, to march to Lexington. You will, as soon as possible, on receipt of this communication, march, with your entire command, including the militia, to this post. You will, before leaving, publish an order, directing all the loyal citizens between the prescribed ages, in Saline county, to repair forthwith to Lexington, and state therein, that all who do not come will be held as traitors, and hereafter can claim no protection from the Federal government. You will subsist and forage the militia upon rebels of all shades. When it is absolutely necessary to take from Union men, give them receipts in the name of the state of Missouri. Arms and ammunition will be furnished at Lexington to those who have not got them.

The above is an order of Col. Daniel Huston, received by me this day. Bring all the arms and ammunition you can raise; also for every man that has a horse, to bring him. You must provide yourselves with the necessary cooking utensils and blankets. Let every man bring with him two or three days provisions, and report yourselves at this post immediately. I shall move from this post Tuesday at 12 o'clock.

DANIEL MCKEE, *Major, Com'd'g Post.*

*To Lieut. Burnside:*

I certify that the above is a true and exact copy of the order calling this company into active service.

A. BURNSIDES, *Co. F, 71 Reg. E. M. M.*

Col. Wilson was in command of the post at Marshall until June, 1863, when he was succeeded by Major Geo. W. Kelly, of the 4th cavalry, Missouri state militia, who continued in command for some months.

On the 3d Monday of August, 1862, the proceedings of the county court contains the following entry:

In consequence of apprehended trouble from guerrilla bands at this time infesting the country, no court was held according to adjournment. The court thereupon gave legal notice that a special term of said court would be held at the court house in Marshall on the 15th day of September, 1862.

J. R. BERRYMAN, *Clerk.*



## FIRST FEDERAL TROOPS RAISED IN THE COUNTY.

In the early spring of 1862 quite a number of the Union men of Saline county enlisted in the Federal service in the various companies then being formed in the county. Many men who had been secessionists at the breaking out of the troubles now became ardent loyalists, ready to justify their pretensions and seal their faith with their blood! The imposing display made by the Federal troops that had passed through the county, their superior equipment to the half-armed, half-clad Confederates; the magnitude of the preparation then being made by the authorities at Washington "for the suppression of the rebellion;" the continual demonstration of the immense resources of the north, and the probable failure ultimately of the Southern Confederacy, and the certainty of good pay in money of nearly par value—these considerations may have moved some to abandon the stars and bars and rally around the "old flag." And yet, without any positive evidence that this is so, it is but fair and just to believe that there was an actual change of heart, honest and sincere, among these men, and that they abandoned the Confederate and embraced the Union cause for the reason that they believed the former to be wrong and the latter to be right.

March 24, 1862, Capt. R. L. Ferguson, then of Miami, received a commission to recruit a company for the Seventh regiment of enrolled Missouri militia. The company ("B") was made up of men from Saline and other counties in this part of the state. April 17, 1862, Capt. Ben. H. Wilson and Lieut. John S. Crane recruited company "F" of the same regiment, mostly in Saline county.

The Seventh regiment, whose colonel was John F. Phillips, afterward member of Congress, and whose lieutenant-colonel was T. T. Crittenden, afterward governor of the state, did a great deal of service for the Union cause from first to last in Missouri.

## FIGHTING BEGINS IN EARNEST.

Hitherto there had been no collisions between the forces in this county of any consequence, but from the spring of 1862, to the close of the war, there were many small skirmishes and unimportant encounters between the Confederates and Union men, or Federals. These were for the most part between scouting parties of the Federal militia and the Confederate partisan rangers, or "bushwhackers," or "guerrillas," as they were termed—the latter being organizations led by men who held no military commissions, but did as they pleased, or as they could. They lived on the country, armed and uniformed themselves, and took their pay out of what they could capture.

These little skirmishes usually amounted to an exchange of shots, the killing or wounding of one or two men, and a speedy retreat. Probably the first of these encounters was the



*Dr. J. C. Laffington*





## FIGHT AT MEADOW SPRING.

In May, 1862, Capt. Hawk, of a company of Iowa cavalry, of the Federal army, having been stationed at Waverly for some time, was informed by two negroes, belonging to Baltimore Thomas, that the bush-whackers were near that place. He immediately started with his company in pursuit of them. Following up the trail into the timber, north of Mr. Thomas' house, they came upon seventeen guerrillas, seated around what is known as the Meadow Spring, eating their breakfast, and charged them. The guerrillas at once scattered and took refuge in the brush. A sharp fight then ensued, which resulted in the death of Lieut. Woods, whose breast was literally riddled with buck-shot, and the wounding of Capt. Hawk, in the right arm.

The guerrillas made good their escape. Capt. Hawk was tenderly cared for at the residence of Mr. Geo. Hall, a southern man, in Waverly, and the dead lieutenant was buried with military honors, at the Waverly graveyard, at night, making a most impressive scene.

The guerrillas were commanded by Wm. B. Edwards, afterward a captain in Shelby's regiment, and known as "Squirrel-tail" Edwards, from the circumstance of his having worn a squirrel-tail plume in his hat when he was in command of this irregular organization. He afterward deserted Shelby's regiment, and engaged in robbing the people of Arkansas, without regard to their politics. He was killed by a company of Arkansas Confederate militia.

In this engagement the guerrillas lost their horses, but not a man of them was hurt.

---

THE WAR DURING 1863.

In 1863 the county was under the control of the Federals, as it had been from February, in 1862. Federal garrisons were stationed at Marshall, Arrow Rock, and Miami, from time to time and with but few intervals. Federal scouting parties were almost constantly in the county, scouring it thoroughly from one border to the other. Federal militia were organized, armed, and equipped in various parts. Federal affiliates and sympathizers held all the offices in the county.

But, Federal rule was very obnoxious to the majority of the citizens. For one reason it was distasteful because it was, or seemed so, rigorous and oppressive; for another, and the stronger reason, it was obnoxious because it was *Federal*, and not Confederate. For there was no mistaking the fact that a majority of the people were at heart Confederates and sym-

pathized and acted with the southern cause. Many of them had been Union people at the beginning of the troubles, but the course of the Federal commanders, and the conduct of the men under them changed them into pronounced Confederate sympathizers, and indeed made many of them Confederate soldiers. There were those who wished to take no part in the fighting then going on; they wished to remain at home and to pursue their ordinary avocations in peace and unmolested; they desired that the soldiers of both armies should keep out of their neighborhoods and avoid all collision in their vicinity. They did not wish to fight against the flag of the stars and stripes, nor against their own race, neighbors and kindreds.

But the Federal theory of the war was that there were but two parties, Unionists and Confederates; there could be no such thing as neutrality. He that was not for them was against them; and he that was for them must show his faith by his works. Hence they called on men freely for their property and their services, and demanded ready compliance. "If you are a loyal man, you will not complain; if you are a rebel, it but serves you right," was the uniform reply to any remonstrance, protest, or exposition.

This theory had its advocates among the Confederates, who quite often carried it into practice, and mayhap it was the correct one after all. In time of and in the immediate presence of war, men can hardly expect to till a cornfield in peace when every day there is a probability that it will be the scene of a cavalry charge; to plow another field for wheat one day when the next it may be plowed by shot and shell; when the horses used to draw the wains of grain and hay are bestrode by troopers or harnessed to gun carriages in an hour or two; when dwelling houses are used for hospitals, and barns converted into barracks.

In Saline county the people felt the hand of war, and it was hard and heavy. Bands of militia daily rode up to the houses of men of southern proclivities and demanded food for themselves and provender for their horses, and obtained them without money and without price. Companies of Confederates paid similar visits to the homes of Union men. Horses were "pressed," and provisions and material were confiscated by both parties. Excesses, not to call them outrages, were daily perpetrated. The bad men, the scoundrels and villains of both sides found opportunity to pillage, to rob, and to murder. The details of many instances of these crimes against humanity, even against the laws of war, ought not to be perpetuated, and will not here be given.

During the year 1863 there were a number of encounters in the county, too many and too unimportant to be enumerated. The principal military event was the invasion of the state by Gen. Shelby, then a colonel, and known as Shelby's raid.

## SHELBY'S RAID.

In September, 1863, Col. Jo. O. Shelby, then with the trans-Mississippi department of the Confederate army, in Arkansas, selected a body of men from the Missouri cavalry regiments of that army and began the now famous "Shelby's raid." The objects of this raid, as stated by Shelby himself, were to obtain recruits for the Confederate army from among the many then in Missouri who were strong sympathizers with the southern cause, many of whom had seen more or less service already, and were at home on parole, to capture supplies from the Federals, and to let the world, and especially the people of Missouri, know that this portion of American soil was still claimed as a part of the Confederate states, and was not to be abandoned. The presence of a Confederate force was thought to be necessary to restore and maintain confidence in the breasts of those who had begun to doubt the success of their cause, which had no other representatives in this territory save the guerrillas, and who had for months been under the control of the Federal troops.

Just how many men Shelby had with him when he left Arkansas cannot now be known. Maj. Edwards, of Shelby's staff, and author of "Shelby and his Men," places the number at eight hundred. There were Shelby's regiment, commanded by Capt. Geo. P. Gordon; Shank's regiment, commanded by himself; Thompson's regiment, commanded by Lt.-Col. Hooper; Elliott's battalion, and two guns of Collins' battery, in charge of Lt. David Harris, when the expedition started. Afterwards it was joined by Col. Coffey's and Col. David Hunter's regiments, making a force of probably one thousand men. One of the guns was a ten-pound steel Parrott gun, captured at Springfield, and the other was a six-pounder brass piece captured from the Federals at the battle of Lone Jack, in August, 1862.

Starting from camp on the Washita river, in southern Arkansas, Sept. 22, 1863, Shelby struck straight for central Missouri. It seemed a desperate undertaking to ride with so small a force into what was virtually an enemy's country, filled as it was with Federals at nearly every county seat and important town, easy to concentrate into an overwhelming force upon either of his flanks, his front, or his rear, or upon all sides; but Shelby was a desperate fighter who took desperate chances, and his men were ever ready to follow where he led. They would do so upon any occasion, and now they were going back to old Missouri and all of them were old Missourians! Such a ride meant iron endurance and incessant fighting with the alternative of death or capture—and probably capture meant death.

On the night of October 10, 1863, Shelby encamped on the farm of Judge Nathaniel Leonard, near Booneville, and the next day marched into



the town. Maj. Leonard, with 250 Federal militia, began to cross from the Howard county side on a steam ferry boat into Booneville. As they were about to land they were informed of Shelby's presence in the place, and immediately they put back for the northern shore. Harris's cannon were turned on the ferry boat, striking it twice before it reached the north bank. The guns continued to play on the troops as they landed, causing them to beat a hasty retreat into the country back from the river. Col. Crittenden, (now governor of the state) with a detachment of the 7th cavalry, Missouri state militia, was in sight of Booneville, on a boat bound up the river, and learning the condition of affairs, also landed on the northern shore.

As Shelby left Booneville for Marshall, on the morning of the 12th, Gen. E. B. Brown with a force of Missouri state militia, marched in with his command in pursuit of Shelby. It seems impossible at this time to determine how many troops Gen. Brown had with him. There were about 650 men of the 1st M. S. M. under Lt. Col. B. F. Lazear; 350 of the 4th M. S. M. under Maj. G. W. Kelly; a portion of the M. S. M., under Col. John F. Phillips, since member of congress from the Sedalia district; and some enrolled militia under Maj. Wear, or Ware, of Booneville.

Sunrise on the 12th found Shelby on his march for Saline and Lafayette counties, the homes of very many of his men. Instead of taking the direct road from Booneville to Marshall by way of Arrow Rock, Shelby turned southwest on the Sedalia road, and pursued it for several miles in order to cross the Lamine river at Dug ford instead of at the regular crossing on the Arrow Rock road. All the morning his rear guard skirmished with Brown's advance. Col. Lazear and other officers of the Federal force were anxious to bring on a general engagement with Shelby before he crossed the Lamine, but for some reason Brown would not permit such action to be taken. He had been informed by what he deemed good authority, that the Confederates outnumbered him, and probably he was expecting and waiting for re-inforcements from Gen. Ewing's command, a portion of which was at Sedalia, and could easily move in Shelby's front.

At Dug ford, Shelby crossed and ambushed Hunter's battalion, Jones' Langhorn's, Ferrill's, and Lea's companies, upon the west bank of the stream. When Brown's advance was almost across, it was met by a terrible and destructive fire from the carbines and revolvers of the concealed Confederates, and driven back with a loss of from eight to ten men killed, and three times that many wounded. Maj. Edward's account ("Shelby and his Men," p. 217), of this affair places the number of Federal killed and wounded at one hundred and eleven. Levens & Drake's History of Cooper County, p. 114, says there were "two Federals killed."

No attempt is here made to reconcile the wide discrepancy in the statements of other histories. What is here set down has been derived from participants in the Dug ford fight upon both sides, the Federal surgeon who cared for the wounded among others.

The Confederates were not troubled any more that day until in the evening, when near the Salt Fork, in the township of that name, and close to the residence of Mr. George A. Murrell. Here the Federals ran up a section of artillery (two brass six-pound guns), from Thurber's Missouri battery, and opened fire upon Shelby's rear. Harris's guns returned the fire, and one Federal and one Confederate were killed. The Federal had both legs shot off. He was carried into the house of Mr. Murrell and died in a few minutes. The Confederate was buried where he fell.

#### THE FIGHT AT MARSHALL.

Shelby left Arrow Rock to the right and pushed on to the farm of Mr. George Nave, where he encamped for the night. His camp-fires were in plain sight of those of Gen. Brown, and the pickets were still closer to each other. Shelby's men helped themselves quite freely to the supplies which were found in abundance upon the Nave farm, and of which they stood very much in need. During the evening Mr. Nave visited Shelby's headquarters to obtain pay for what had been taken. He was promptly paid \$500—in *Confederate money!*

The following account of the subsequent movements of Shelby's forces and those of the Federals is taken from "Shelby and his Men," p. 217, *et seq.*:

A wet, clinging morning, cold and disagreeable, came at last, and Shelby began the march early for Marshall. There might be danger ahead, and he expected it, but not so sudden and appalling. When within two miles of Marshall, Thorp sent a swift courier, Weed Marshall, back with information that a heavy body of Federals were forming in his front. "Charge them!" was the laconic order. "But, Colonel, they are four thousand strong," replied the heroic Thorp, as he formed for the desperate attempt. "Ah! what?" said Shelby; "four thousand devils! Then we are in for it deeper than I expected."

True enough, just emerging from the little prairie town of Marshall, and forming their lines so as to cover it, could be seen four thousand Federals, of all arms, under General Ewing. \* \* \* Previous to Shelby's advance into the state, Quantrell had destroyed Lawrence and annihilated Blunt's escort at Fort Webster, which concentrated a large force immediately to pursue him, and this force, after his escape south, had returned to meet Shelby and crush him wherever encountered. In conjunction also with Ewing came Gen. Brown from Jefferson City, with four thousand additional troops in the rear, and when at last Shelby was brought to bay, eight thousand soldiers girt him round with walls of steel. Two miles east of Marshall ran Salt Fork, a stream sometimes deep and rapid, but now offering small impediments against its crossing. A large bridge spanned it where the main road crossed, which he immediately destroyed

after everything had passed, and Colonel Shelby then called up Major Shanks, commanding the rear battalion, and said to him, very calmly, but with the deliberate utterance of a man terribly in earnest: "Major, General Brown will be here in half an hour. How long can you hold this crossing with two hundred against four thousand?" "As long as you wish it, Colonel—an hour, a day or a week." "Very well; I shall attack Ewing in front and endeavor to drive him from my path, but it is an up-hill business, I fear. However, if it takes just two hundred of your two hundred men, and yourself besides, never let go your hold on yonder stream until I order it; and when you do come to me come like the wind, for I shall be pressed to the wall before I cry for help." "Mounted or dismounted, Colonel, had I better form?" asked Shanks, as if the most ordinary commission in life had been given him. "Dismounted, for your horses' sake. They will all be needed."

Shanks threw forward two companies on either flank for a mile up and down the river and waited coolly for the avalanche. Shelby galloped to the front after grasping this peerless officer's hand as one he never expected to see again. The Confederate war for independence furnished no grander example of heroic courage and defiance than was exhibited this day by Marshall town. The battle field, rent and broken by huge gullies, and covered with a thick growth of hazel bushes, was peculiarly unfitted for the desperate charge Col. Shelby intended to make squarely upon Ewing's center, and he was forced to dismount his brigade and fight at a disadvantage. Hunter and Coffey were on the extreme right, operating directly against the town, Hooper in the center and Gordon on the left. Ewing formed his lines in the shape of a V, the point resting on Marshall, and the two prongs extending to the right and left of Shelby's position, thus enfilading his lines with artillery and musketry. Lieutenants Ferrell and Plattenburg, leading the skirmishers on the left, sprang away from Gordon's lines and engaged fiercely. Hunter and Coffey advanced upon the right through the dense bushes and under a dreadful fire, while Hooper and Gordon, moving up to support their skirmishers, the action became bloody almost immediately. Eighteen pieces of artillery concentrated upon Shelby's two guns a withering fire, and not a portion of his lines were exempt from the bullets of the enemy. A charge along the whole front drove Ewing back upon the town, forced him to change his position and retire two of his batteries, which were admirably served. He in turn concentrated upon Hunter and Coffey, and drove them a short distance with a severe loss, but Hooper swinging round by a well-executed flank movement swept Ewing's left wing bloodily back and followed the survivors into the streets of the town. Fresh masses poured from the rear and made good the losses, and the battle raged evenly for two hours, eight hundred men fighting four thousand and driving them at all points. Confederates fell fast and Col. Shelby saw go by him to the rear his best and bravest, now all pale and bloody, and the dark hour was on Saul. Ewing extended his cavalry to Salt Fork above and below, and thus surrounded completely the little band of determined men fighting for dear life. Look where one would, the prairie was dark with uniforms and bristling with glittering steel.

In the rear, the conflict was darker still. Brown hurled his forces upon Shank's in wave after wave, that bursted in spray of skirmishers, and



recoiled before the grim shore beyond held by two hundred desperate men. As the artillery fire deepened and rolled over the field, great cheers arose from the friendly ranks now closing and shouting around their prey. Shanks, enveloped and almost overpowered, fought on with a desperation rarely equalled. Brown brought up his artillery, and swept the position with a hurricane of balls, but could not dislodge his enemies. Shanks asked for one piece of artillery to stem the hot tide, but it could not be given. Shelby only shouted back from his own gloom: "For half an hour, Shanks; for half an hour, until I mount my men." The woodwork of one of his Parrot guns had been shot into shreds, both wheels gone, and the trail clear broken. Even then he tried to save his darling cannon, and attempted to lift it into an ammunition wagon. The wagon, too, was shot away, and eight men fell around it. From all sides now death came leaping and insatiate. Brown extended his lines beyond the utmost of Shanks' skirmishers, and crossed Salt Fork three miles below the bridge, pouring up and joining Ewing by regiments. Fraternizing and shouting like devils, they came down upon the left as a vast torrent. But Shelby was prepared, his men mounted and closed up, solid and defiant, while the ammunition wagons had six drivers detailed to each team to whip them through with the charge. On the extreme left of Ewing's line could be seen drawn up across the only road at all practicable a splendid Federal Missouri regiment, with infantry skirmishers in front, in groups behind corn-shocks. Shelby determined to hurl his whole force upon this regiment, and crush it or double it back upon the center. The object was to break through the lines, now strengthening every moment, even if it required the sacrifice of half the brigade. With this view he recollected Shanks, and ordered him to fall back immediately, but that devoted officer, was so hard pressed and crippled, that he mounted his men with difficulty, and had to form and fight three times before he traveled the half mile between his position and Colonel Shelby's. Meantime, the danger thickened each moment, and Shanks had not arrived. Knowing he could well take care of himself, and believing that he would come up by the time the encircling lines of the enemy were broken, Colonel Shelby ordered the final charge in column, leading himself, though entreated not to take so much exposure. It was a fearful moment. The thin, gray wedge dashed down full upon the enemy's line, receiving the fire of three full batteries, but killing the skirmishers behind the corn-shocks in dozens. The Federal regiment swayed slightly as Shelby neared it, and from both wings the infantry double-quickened for its relief. Too late! That column, fierce as a full-fed river, and canopied in powder clouds, as the men fired right and left, swung into line with the rush of a whirlwind, and grappled with the foe, standing bravely to see the issue through. Short work and very bloody. A few first fell away from the flanks panic stricken; the regiment then quivered and shook, from end to end, until, heaving and collapsing to an impulse as swift and vivid as the lightning's flash, it broke away toward Marshall, hopelessly rent and scattered. With this charge came the wagons, clattering along as fast as the fastest horsemen, and went through the gap white and huge as the new sails of a staunch, fleet frigate. Daylight ahead now, for in that thundering charge the entire left wing of Ewing's four thousand men gave way in wild disorder, and but for the arriving masses of Brown's division the day would

have been lost to Ewing. Colonel Shelby knew salvation to be near at hand, and halted, even there, to wait for Shanks, giving time for new columns of attack to be formed against him, and fresh forces to join in the battle; but Shanks could not reach him. Surrounded, hemmed in, fighting hand to hand, and bleeding at every step, he turned directly east, at the point where Col. Shelby turned west, and cut through everything before him to the timber, bringing off the remaining piece of artillery in safety.

Seeing Shanks cut off, and Brown throwing his whole force between them, Shelby determined to retreat toward Waverly, believing that Shanks' indomitable pluck and sagacity would carry him through, and whether they did or not, Shelby was powerless to assist him, and even his own safety could not entirely be counted upon as certain, for great masses of cavalry came thundering after him, evidently bent on mischief. Capt. Reck. Johnson held the rear, and repulsed two severe charges of the enemy; but he, too, sent for help, and received two more companies, under Edwards and Crispin. With these he held the pursuers in check until darkness settled down, good and black, and the brigade had gained the river road leading to Waverly.

A short halt for three hours, gave time for a little rest and feeding, when sixty rounds of ammunition were issued to the men, and the wagons, now perfectly useless, since all the cartridges had been used or distributed, were sunk many fathoms in the Missouri river.

It is almost a pity that the foregoing lurid and exciting account of Shelby's passage through Saline county, and especially the "battle" of Marshall, is not altogether accurate and faithful. It reads very prettily in some parts, and the author's shrieky, and at times, delirious style is quite agreeable to some people, and might be relished by the reader of this volume after so much prosy, dull reading, if he thought the statements made were true.

But since one side—the Confederate—has been told, it is but fair that the other—the Federal—should have a hearing. Horace Greeley's History of the American Conflict, Vol. 2, p. 453, places the number of Shelby's troops at 2,500, and says: "They were pursued by a hastily gathered body of Missouri militia, under Gen. E. B. Brown, who struck them, October 12, near Arrow Rock, at nightfall, fighting them till dark, renewing the attack at eight next morning, and putting them to flight, with a loss of some 300 killed, wounded, and prisoners." Upon the strength of a dispatch from Gen. Brown to Gen. Schofield, at St. Louis, the latter officer telegraphed the next day to the Federal authorities at Washington, the following:

*Maj.-Gen. Halleck, General-in-Chief:*

Gen. Brown brought the rebels, under Shelby, to a decisive engagement, yesterday. The fight was obstinate, and lasted five hours. The rebels were finally completely routed, and scattered in all directions, with loss of all their artillery and baggage, and a large number of small arms

and prisoners. The enemy's loss in killed and wounded is very great. Ours is also large. Our troops are still pursuing the flying rebels.

J. M. SCHOFIELD, *Major-General*.

One unacquainted personally with any of the facts in the case would be somewhat confused, not to say bewildered, upon reading the foregoing widely differing accounts of the little fight at Marshall. It will doubtless be a surprise to many to learn that, as a fact, after all of the "very bloody work" according to Edwards, the "very great loss of the enemy in killed and wounded" according to Greeley, the killing of the skirmishers behind the corn shocks by dozens narrated by Edwards, "our large loss" stated by Greeley, and all of the flapdoodle of both of them—that there was not a single Federal killed on the field that day, and but four, or possibly five, Confederates. One Federal died in a few days from his wounds. His name was Samuel Etter, and it is believed he lived in this or Lafayette county. He was buried at Marshall, but his body was afterward removed by his relatives. The dead Confederates were also buried here, and the most of their bodies were afterward claimed by friends and taken away. The number of wounded on each side was about twenty-five. Of these the Confederates were the worse injured, because they were shot with musket balls, while the Federals were wounded with carbine and revolver bullets of small calibre comparatively. Six Confederates afterward died of their wounds, and in part of want of care. Eighteen Confederates besides the wounded were taken prisoners, but not a single Federal. Those killed on the field were buried near Mr. Mooney's. Those who died in hospital were buried but a few yards from where they died.

The best account that can be obtained of Shelby's progress through this county, including the fight at Marshall, is here given. The details have been obtained from Major George W. Kelly, of the 4th Cavalry, M. S. M.; Lieut.-Col. B. F. Lazear, of the 1st Cavalry M. S. M.; Col. John F. Phillips, of the 7th Cavalry M. S. M.; Gen. Thos. H. Ewing, and Dr. M. T. Chastian, surgeon in charge of the Federal wounded at Marshall, on the part of the Federals, and from Gen. Jo. O. Shelby himself; Quartermaster Lewis Neale, of Gordon's regiment; Lieut. R. W. Nichols, of Hunter's regiment, and many private soldiers of Shelby's command now residents of this county, including Mr. Wm. H. Rea, of Gordon's regiment, and Dr. Spencer Brown, surgeon in charge of the Confederate wounded—on the part of the Confederates, and from citizens of Marshall—Judge and Mrs. Landon, Mrs. Bryant, Mrs. Sheridan, Miss Mary Allen and others who assisted in caring for the wounded after the battle. The statements of the parties do not all agree, to be sure, and due allowance has been made for discrepancies, caused by lapse of time since the events occurred, defects of memory, means of knowledge, etc.

While the two forces of Brown and Shelby were encamped on the



Nave farm as before detailed, Brown conceived the idea of dividing his force and sending a portion of it in front of Shelby, and thus place the Confederates, the next day, between two fires. Accordingly, Lieut. Col. Lazear was directed to take his command, numbering about 350 men, and that of Maj. Kelly, numbering about 250 or 300, and Johnson's battery of four guns, and flanking Shelby, make a circuit to the southwest by way of Hook's mill on the Salt Fork, to Marshall and take up a position at Marshall, and await the advance of Shelby. Maj. Kelly, with a battalion of the 4th Missouri militia, had the advance. He moved at three o'clock in the morning, crossed the Salt Fork at Hook's mill, and arrived in Marshall about sunrise. At once, he sent out pickets on the Arrow Rock and the Miami roads. The picket on the Arrow Rock road was on the top of the hill just east of the bridge over Salt Fork. Kelly scattered his men about the east and southeast part of town to get breakfast. Lieut. Col. Lazear, with his command of the 1st Missouri militia, started from Brown's camp immediately after Kelly, but got on the wrong road in the darkness, and did not get to Marshall until after the action had commenced. Kelly's men had hardly finished their breakfasts when the pickets, on the Arrow Rock, galloped into town and reported Shelby's approach. Kelly instantly mounted his men and pushed out to dispute the road with the Confederates. At the edge of town he dismounted, and leaving every fourth man to hold and take care of the horses, he drew a portion of his force up across the road and sent the remainder down into a deep ravine or hollow, running nearly parallel with the road, and commanding it. Just as he had completed this formation, Col. Lazear arrived with the head of his command, the remainder following rapidly after him. Maj. Kelly here turned over the command to Lazear, as the latter was the senior officer. Lazear did not disturb the position of Kelly's men, but sent his own regiment across the road to the left, dismounting them, and leaving most of the horses in Marshall.

When Shelby's advance struck the Federal pickets, Shelby himself rode back along his line ordering his men, in his short, nervous manner to "close up! close up!" and adding, "there's trouble ahead." He had heard, when near Booneville, that Gen. Ewing was at Sedalia with a considerable force of Federals and he believed that this force had been marched across the country and was now confronting him. The truth was not a man of Ewing's command was present,\* and not a Federal had been in Marshall for a week prior to the day of the engagement. Shelby pushed

---

\*FIFTH AVENUE HOTEL, MADISON SQUARE, {  
NEW YORK, May 24th, 1881. }

DEAR SIR:—Your favor of the 16th inst. is received. Neither I nor any of my command participated in the engagement at Marshall, October 13, 1863, between the Confederates, under General Shelby, and the Union forces under General Brown.

Very truly yours,

T. EWING.

his whole force rapidly across Salt Fork and left Maj. Shanks and Hunter to guard his rear, with about 250 men. He placed his two cannon on top of the hill west of the stream, in plain view of his enemy and the town, in front of the road to Hook's Mill on his left, along which Lazear's command was hurrying, and of the hill east of Salt Fork behind him. Captain Thorp, with about fifty men, (some say seventy-five), was ordered to charge up the main road into Marshall on Kelly's command across the road, and feel of and discover the Federal strength. The charge was made in gallant style, but the Federals down in the ravine gave their enemies a flanking fire as they passed up the road, and those in front stood their ground, and Thorp soon retreated, losing three or four men, only one of whom was killed, however. He reported to Shelby that it was impossible for him to break through the Federal lines, and the Confederate commander was confirmed in the belief that it was Ewing who was in his front. Thereupon he arranged his line and prepared to fight it out to the best advantage possible, determining to escape to the north-westward and pass into Lafayette county by way of the "pinnacles." His men knew the country very well, for in the case of many of them their feet were on their native heath.

Harris' two guns opened on the Federals, and kept up a vigorous fire for some time, mainly directed against the town. Gordon's regiment was sent to the left of the road, dismounted, the horses left in a ravine, and the regiment deployed and marched obliquely in line against Kelly's men down in the ravine. Gordon's men were as game as any of those in the fight, but they were driven back by the militiamen in the hollow, who kept themselves concealed and their numbers unknown. On the retreat, some of Gordon's men rallied around an old log house (still standing), but a couple of shots from a Federal gun on a hill on the road to Hook's mill, drove them away. They fell back, and eventually were sent over to the right of the road, where they co-operated with the main body in the principal fight. Some of Gordon's men were wounded in the assault on the ravine, and one, John Corbin, a Lafayette county man, was mortally wounded, falling against Orderly Sergeant J. A. Gordon, of company C, now of the Farmers' Bank of Marshall, then in command of his company.

Thompson's regiment, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Hooper, Elliot's battalion, Pickler's battalion, Thorp's battalion, or company, and Hunter's regiment were to the right of the road fighting Lazear warily and cautiously, but not very vigorously, as Shelby was gradually getting ready to make his escape. His men were well sheltered, as were the Federals, by timber and ravines, and firing was mere pastime; it was not at all dangerous; lead enough was thrown to kill and maim a division, but the protection afforded by nature, the inaccuracy of the Federal fire, being mostly delivered from muskets, and the distance of the Confederates

from their foes, prevented any very great slaughter, for which we may all now be very thankful.

When Gen. Brown arrived at the Salt Fork, he found Shanks holding the post and fighting with all of his great deal of bravery. He could, however, have made a charge and with his superior force overthrown the brave Confederates on the south bank. True, he would have lost a few men, but he would have gained a victory—and soldiers ought to expect to die. But Brown was afraid of Shelby. He imagined the Confederates to be twice as strong as they were. Citizens along the road had told him that Shelby had 2,500 men, and he believed them. So after planting the two guns of Thurber on the hill and firing a few shots, one of which disabled Shelby's brass "Lone Jack" gun, Brown left about 200 men to keep up a constant firing on Shanks and keep him from co-operating with Shelby's main force, and passed around with the remainder of his force, and, crossing the Salt Fork at Hook's mill joined Kelly and Lazear at Marshall at about 10 o'clock. His command did not all get up until two hours later. It was some time before Brown seemed to comprehend the situation. Lazear had been taken sick, his horse had been shot, and he had turned the command over to Kelly, who reported the condition of affairs and asked to be allowed to charge Shelby. This Brown refused, being yet apparently afraid of Shelby. After some charging and counter-charging by both sides, considerable firing, and a great deal of yelling and hubbub generally, great cry and but little wool, Brown attempted to extend his line to his left completely around Shelby, who was in the timber and ravines northeast of town, getting his wagons together and his men well in hand to make a strike for the open air and freedom. Brown succeeded in getting his line extended, but it was a very thin one—a man every six feet or so, on foot and armed with a musket. At last Shelby had completed his preparations. He had one horse killed under him in a ravine, and he carried his arm in a sling, still suffering from a wound received at Helena, Arkansas, the 4th of July previously. But he had been all over the field and knew the situation of his men. He also thought he knew that of the Federals. Calling up his men he rode along the line and told them that he proposed to "cut out." "If you want to surrender, any of you," he said, "you can do so; but remember that if you do, you surrender with your heads in halters, for these are militia, and you know what they are. Many of you have been captured before, and released on taking the oath of allegiance to the United States. You are now fighting in violation of that oath, and if captured, are liable to be shot down like dogs. At the best, you can only expect incarceration in northern dungeons for an indefinite period. Which would you rather do—be shot like dogs or rot in northern dungeons, or cut your way out with Joe Shelby?" A general and hearty shout was the response, "We'll cut out! We'll



cut out!" Shelby thereupon sent word to Shanks to join him, and when he thought that officer had time to catch up, he gave command to "charge." Away went his advance, breaking through Brown's thin line very easily, and without losing a man, the column steering northward toward the Miami road, which was soon reached. Just as Shelby charged, Major Kelly with his battalion of the 4th Missouri, charged also upon the Confederate line. He was checked for a minute by only about twenty men of Gordon's regiment, but he soon went on and cut Shelby's line in two, cutting off Col. Hunter with a part of his regiment, and Shanks with all of the men who had been holding the crossing at Salt Fork all day. With Hunter was the remaining piece of artillery, "the Springfield gun," and it was carried from the field in safety. Owing to this charge of Kelly's the most of Shelby's wagons were left behind, not being able to get out before they were overtaken. Quartermaster Neale, of Gordon's regiment, succeeded in saving about half his wagons, and his own "bacon" by a very close shave.

Upon being cut off and pursued by the Federals, Shanks and Hunter went up the Salt Fork a short distance, crossed and went east for a few miles, then turned south, heading for Arkansas. They crossed the Pacific railroad near Sedalia, and after some unimportant skirmishes with militia joined Shelby about a week after the fight at Marshall.

Shelby continued his retreat to the northwestward, leaving the Miami road and going through Grand Pass township in the direction of Waverly, reaching the river bottom about dark. Only one battalion of Lazear's and a company or two of the 7th, (Phillips') regiment pursued the Confederates at first. Johnson's battery of four-pounders was started, but the Federal commander ordered them back, saying he would rather have four big clubs. Shelby's rear guard, composed of the companies of Johnson, Edwards, and Crispin, was hard pressed and compelled to halt and fight three or four times, once at the Salt Fork, once at the crossing of Muddy creek, and at two other points between Marshall and the bottom. The Confederates fought hard and lost some men, one man being killed at Muddy creek, and two others elsewhere. The Federals were kept back and some of them wounded. Upon reaching the heavy timber on the bottom, Shelby halted and rested for three hours. His men were ordered to take all the ammunition from the wagons that they could conveniently carry, and when this was done the most of them were run into the river. A few wagons and two ambulances fell into the hands of the Federals.

The Confederate wounded were gathered up and at first carried to the house of a Mrs. Johnson, in the east part of town, near where the fighting occurred. While they were here a wounded Confederate sat leaning against a crab-apple tree in the door-yard, waiting to have his wound dressed. A brute of a Federal militiaman saw him and shot him dead

with a revolver. Three days afterward the wounded men were taken to the then Methodist church, which had been improvised for hospital purposes, and Dr. Spencer Brown, who had been sent back by Shelby for the purpose, was placed in charge of them. Among the Confederates were Captains Clanton, Brannon, and Minor, and Lieutenant Thompson. The latter was shot with a carbine ball through both temples. His wound was a dreadful one; his eyes protruded and he suffered very much; yet he recovered, and, in company with Capt. Clanton and three others, made his escape within a few weeks. The following are the names of all of the Confederate wounded prisoners that were taken to the Methodist church hospital. The list was prepared by Miss Kitty Ervin, a young lady who lived near Marshall and was a frequent visitor at the hospital. She died shortly after the close of the war. Captain Clanton (escaped,) Captain Minor, Captain Brannon, Lieutenant Thompson (escaped,) Zadoc R. Noe (escaped,) Ross (escaped,) Fountain (escaped,) Tate Sherrill (escaped,) John and Thomas Brannock, Mulot, Cephas Williams, White, Braden, Foy, Hiley, Barrette, Bird, Kirtley, Graham, Lewis, and Glasgow. The following died of their wounds: Corbin, Cotton, Pettis, Parkison, Richardson, Captain Frazier and Smith. John Corbin died at the residence of Mrs. Sheridan, in Marshall, the rest in the hospital.

Miss Mary Allen, Mrs. Shroyer, Mrs. Bryant, and many other ladies were very attentive to the wants of the wounded men. These ladies were sympathizers with the Confederate cause, and suffered more or less persecution at the hands of unscrupulous members of the Federal forces during the war. They were largely assisted in their errands of mercy by Mrs. D. Landon, a lady of northern birth, rearing, and sympathies, whose many good deeds done for her neighbors will ever endear her to them.

The Federal hospital was at first in the house of Mr. Jacob Smith, and in a few days was removed to the residence of Judge Bryant, then occupied by the family of Judge Landon. Here the man Etter, died. His arm had been amputated and he was unable to survive its loss.

The number of men engaged on each side cannot now be accurately given, and never will be certainly known. Greeley's History of the War estimates Shelby's force at 2,500; Edwards' "Shelby and his Men" puts it at 800; Gen. Shelby himself told the writer that he had 1,400; others of the Confederates say he had about 900 old soldiers and 200 recruits, one-half of whom were armed and participated in the battle.

Edwards puts the number of Federals at 8,000, half under Brown and half under Ewing; Col. Lazear and Major Kelly say that the total Federal force did not exceed 1,200; other Federal officers say it did not exceed 1,000, etc., etc. This included two six-pound guns under Lieut. Thurber, and Johnson's four four-pound guns. All of the Federals were Missouri militia.

After carefully examining the testimony on both sides, and desiring to state the truth without prejudice, it is altogether probable that the force under Shelby that took part in the fight numbered about 1,000 men—not many more and not many less; and the Federals had between 1,200 and 1,400.

Well was it for the Federals that Gen. Shelby did not correctly estimate their number. He outfought Brown as it was, but he thought Ewing's forces were assisting in the attack, or he would have no doubt gained a complete victory. But either commander could have won great renown for himself had he been as well informed as he should have been. Shelby could have ridden over and through Brown's forces and escaped without the loss of a tin cup, and Brown could have completely broken up and dispersed or captured the most of the Confederates. It was the old, old case wherein the foresight was not equal to the aftersight.

After remaining in camp about three hours at the point on the bottom where he destroyed his wagons, Shelby passed on to Waverly, reaching that place at about three in the morning and scarcely halting. He was so closely pressed while passing through this county that but few of his men whose homes were here, had time or opportunity to visit them. Many of them rode by the homes of old neighbors, but only had time to ride out of ranks and shake them by the hand as they stood by the roadside, and ask hurriedly after friends and relatives. About fifty recruits were obtained in this county.

The Federals followed cautiously in Shelby's rear, the pursuing force being Phillips' 7th regiment. The command halted that night at the residence of Mr. Vanmeter, in the bottom.

During the fight at Marshall, a citizen, named Mitchell, had a cow, which had strayed between the lines of the contending forces. While and where the bullets flew thickest Mr. Mitchell went calmly down after his bossy, and not seemingly caring whether blue or gray was the color of the victors, drove her back to a place of safety, amid the storm of whistling bullets and screaming shell. Approaching the Federal line, he called out to the soldiers to "stand back out of the way and let this blamed old cow pass," and the soldiers stood back accordingly, and Mitchell saved his cow.

A Mr. McCafferty had some very choice pieces of bacon, which he was very anxious should not be captured or plundered by either side. His house was placed on blocks, without any underpinning. He thought to "save his bacon" by hiding it under the house. His neighbor, Jim. McKown, had a pack of hounds, lean, lank and ravenously hungry. Affrighted at the noise of the battle, "the thunder of the captains and the shouting," these hounds had slunk under McCafferty's house, and lay cowering right where he proposed to hide his meat. As he flung it under



piece by piece, the dogs siezed it and gleefully carried it away to a place of safety, where it was devoured. McCafferty, strange to say (!) was laughed at by those of his neighbors who had no meat of their own to hide, as well as those who had, on account of his mishap.

Two or three bombs from Shelby's cannon came into town. One struck a horse, hitched to the square fence; another hit a church, and one hit a store building. A good story is told of the effect of one of these shots.

---

### THE WAR IN 1864.

The year 1864 was remarkable for the number of horrible deeds done by both Federals and Confederates, under the cover and with the excuse of military necessities. Early in the spring, the Confederate guerrilla organizations began to move in the western part of the state, and the "Red Legs," or Kansas militia, together with the Federal Missouri militia, were especially active. What followed is sought to be forgotten by the good, sensible people of all parties. Men were murdered and scalped, and their bodies otherwise horribly mutilated; houses and barns were burned; women and children turned out into the elements; whole districts laid waste; whole counties devastated.

Bill Anderson, Quantrell, Todd Poole, and other guerilla leaders, took no prisoners in fight—took none elsewhere that they spared. They shot, stabbed, and cut the throats of their victims, without mercy, sparing none, from the stripling to the patriarch. The Federal militia were equally merciless toward the guerrillas and bushwhackers. Any man who had belonged to them, or who, under any circumstances, had been connected with them, or who had fed or harbored them, given them information, or had seen them and failed to report their presence to the nearest Federal garrison, if captured, was shot down with but little ceremony, or with none at all. Each party claimed to act in retaliation for the offenses committed by the other, and this was the excuse given then, and sometimes given now by their partisans, for these barbarities. Robbery and pillage were so common as to become matters of course, and but of small comparative consequence. And *these* enormities were perpetrated "in retaliation," and by men claiming to be patriots!

But these things must be, at least *will* be, in a war where brothers fight against a father, and fellow-citizens of one race, of one country, of one kinship, enlist to kill each other for a difference of political opinion. There is this great consolation left—*there will never be another war in this country between its citizens.*

The usual number of bushwhacking fights occurred, the usual number

of capture and executions, during the year 1864. The leading events those concerning the entire county, were the burning of the court house and Gen. Price's invasion, commonly called Price's last raid.

#### BURNING OF THE SALINE COUNTY COURT-HOUSE.

In August, 1864, the Federal garrison at Marshall was moved to Lexington. The forces had consisted of a detachment of the First M. S. M., under Maj. A. W. Mullins, and had been ordered into Lafayette county by Lieut.-Col. Lazear of that regiment, in command of the district of Lafayette and Saline. Col. W. S. Jackson, son of Gov. C. F. Jackson, had a Confederate command then operating in this, Cooper, and Howard counties. A portion of this force was in Howard county and another portion on this side of the river.

As soon as the Federals had fairly abandoned Marshall, word was sent of the fact to Col. Jackson's force. On the 10th of August, according to the best information obtainable, a dozen or so of Jackson's men, under Lieutenants Piper and Durrett, dashed into town yelling and hallooing and firing their revolvers. There was no one to oppose them and they held the place for some hours. The most of them were from this county and were acquainted with many of the citizens of the place.

The court-house had been used by the Federals from time to time, during their occupancy of the place, as barracks and sleeping quarters for the men. The county officers had had their offices in the upper portion of the building, but the offices were not then in the court-house, and the records had been removed to Lexington for safe keeping. No one was then occupying the building. The lower rooms were littered up with hay and straw which had been used by the soldiers for bedding.

Shortly after Jackson's men arrived in the place, one of them went to the northeast corner of the court-house, on the outside of the building, picked up a wisp of hay, set it on fire with a lighted match, and tossed it through the window upon the hay and straw lying on the floor. Then he went his way. In a short time the building was completely on fire and destroyed. The walls fell in soon after. The building had stood for more than twenty years, and was in an excellent state of preservation. The court-house had been put to military uses by the Federals, and was Federal property. It was therefore lawful for the Confederates to destroy it. It was not the only court-house burned in Missouri by either the Confederates or the Federals.

News of the burning of the court house at Marshall having reached Col. Lazear at Lexington, that officer immediately came down with a detachment of the 1st M. S. M., and proceeded to take severe measures to punish the people of the county for suffering and allowing something to be done which they could not help, or at least which they claimed they

could not help. A number of persons, male and female, were arrested and carried to Marshall, where they were confined and kept in prison for different times, and only released upon taking the iron-clad oath and giving heavy bonds. Some of the men were not allowed even to do this. It was at this time that Mr. Gilliam was apprehended on a charge of having fed the guerrilla, Capt. Yager, and afterward released upon the statement of Miss Jennie Flannery that she was the guilty party, mention of which circumstance is made elsewhere.

Some of the ladies who were arrested by Col. Lazear were Miss Sue Bryant, of Marshall; Misses Bennie Elliot, Jennie Flannery, and Sallie Pearson, of Arrow Rock; Misses Amanda and Missouri Jackson, of Saline City, sisters. The charges against these ladies were generally for harboring, feeding, and furnishing information to the bushwhackers, Miss Bryant, the daughter of Hon. J. W. Bryant, of Marshall, was charged, says Col. Lazear in a letter to the historian of this chapter, "with encouraging bushwhackers by waving something in imitation of a rebel flag while they were burning the court house." The "imitation" referred to was the skirt of a dress used in calisthenic exercises in the Booneville ladies' seminary, of which Miss Bryant was a member. It was made of alternate red and white strips of muslin. Miss Bryant, now Mrs. John Cason, denies to this day that she ever did the act attributed to her. A letter addressed to a lady in Boone county was found in Miss B.'s trunk, containing the expression, "God bless the bushwhackers." This strengthened the case against her. She was taken to Booneville, from thence to Warrensburg, and from thence to the female prison at St. Louis, where she was kept for some months, and at last released on taking the oath and filing a \$3,000 bond. She was then but seventeen years of age. Miss Bryant, Miss Elliot, and Miss Flannery were the only ladies taken out of the county. The Misses Jackson and Miss Pearson were released at Marshall on taking the oath. Miss Flannery took the oath at Warrensburg, and was set free. Miss Elliott proved contumacious, and it is said was eventually confined in the penitentiary at Jefferson City.

The men arrested were released upon taking the oath and filing a bond as security for their good behavior.

A few days after the burning of the court house, some of the members of Jackson's command were in attendance at church, in Blackwater township. A company of militia rode up and tried to capture them. Their approach had been noted by a watchful picket, who sounded the alarm. All of them escaped but Lieut. Durrett, who was shot through the ankle, and fell, fainting, from his horse. The militia soon made him prisoner, took him to Arrow Rock, tried him by drumhead court-martial, and sentenced him to be shot. The sentence was executed in a very brief time. The lieutenant, unable to stand by reason of his broken limb, was propped



up against a fence, and riddled with musket balls. His offense, as alleged by the militia, was that he had assisted in burning the court house, and was guilty of being a bushwhacker generally. His comrades gave as a reason why they did not try to carry off the wounded man, that they were pressed for time, and besides, they thought him dead. Durrett died "game." His last message to his friends was: "Tell the boys to keep on fighting."

At Arrow Rock, a detachment of Lazear's troops arrested Mr. Marshall Piper, tried him by some sort of court-martial, and shot him within an hour. He was universally regarded as a harmless and very excellent man, and one who had taken no part in the war whatever. He was always peaceable and inoffensive, and his execution was not only a regret, but a surprise to all who knew him. Col. Lazear says: "Piper was shot for harboring and feeding bushwhackers, and refusing to give information concerning the same; and you will please allow me here to say that it had more good effect in giving the Union people of Saline peace and protection than any one act I had done during the war." Mr. Piper's relatives deny yet that he was guilty, as charged, and his friends and neighbors, both Union and Confederate, all pronounce his execution simply an atrocity. Piper, with sixteen or eighteen of his neighbors, was first arrested, released on parole, and ordered to report regularly at Arrow Rock, every morning. The next morning he left his home and went to town, in compliance with the terms of his parole. Esquire Davidson, who was county assessor at the time, and a firm Union man, was with him. Mr. Davidson says that a number of the citizens were gathered together by Lazear's order, and addressed by him in a speech, full of reproach for their past conduct, and of threat and warning for the future. Closing, he pointed to Piper, saying, "As for that fellow, he will be shot to-day, at two o'clock." This was the first intimation that Mr. Piper had that he was not to be allowed to return home, as he had been promised. Mr. Davidson remonstrated, expostulated, and entreated Col. Lazear to spare the poor man, and so did others; but he was inexorable, would listen to no explanations, would give no time for the procurement of testimony establishing the innocence and harmless character of the condemned—would have nothing but his blood. Promptly at two o'clock, Piper was led out. He did not shrink from the ordeal. He said he was not *afraid* to die, but, especially for the sake of his family, did not wish to. A detail of ten men carried out Lazear's order, and, strange to say, *eleven* bullet wounds were found in the body. Piper's hands were bound with his own handkerchief. He stood up and received the fatal fire without a tremor, protesting his innocence of intentional wrong to the last.

Esq. Davidson composed the remains and started home with them, meeting the family of the dead man, who had heard of the sentence, and

were coming to see their respected and honored head before it should be carried out, but had arrived too late. Helay a mangled corpse, the victim of a horrible, revolting, outrageous *murder*, inexcusable, uncalled for, unextenuated, productive of no good, but exasperating and harrowing, and bringing only retaliation upon innocent men for its commission.

Soon thereafter the county was visited by Gen. Price, with several thousand men, on his famous and disastrous raid into Missouri in quest of supplies and recruits. It was intended, so says Gen. Marmaduke, to capture not only the smaller Federal depots in Missouri, but the great military post of Ft. Leavenworth as well. If the expedition had been entirely successful communication would have been opened with Arkansas, and then Price's, from an army of invasion, would have become an army of occupation.

#### PRICE'S LAST RAID.

In the summer of 1864 the Southern Confederacy was bleeding at every pore, and dying fast. Gen. Lee's army of northern Virginia, reduced to a mere handful, was cooped up in the intrenchments of Petersburg, and the hand of Gen. Grant was already on the throat of Lee. The army of Gen. Johnston had failed to obstruct the march of Gen. Sherman, who was already in the very bowels of the Confederacy.

In the trans-Mississippi department, an army of 60,000 veterans were lying inactive, while the Confederacy was dying, and must inevitably die, unless some great move could be made in the West to give it new life, and change the aspect of affairs. In the West, this magnificent army of 60,000 veterans was under the command of Gen. E. Kirby Smith, a weak, vacillating man, utterly incapable of the work of genius demanded of him. There was but one of two things to do, and Gen. Smith did neither, but pursued a middle course, as vacillating men always do, and accomplished nothing. From the war department he received a calm but peremptory order to send every available man at once to Richmond. The difficulties of crossing the river deterred him, and he disobeyed the order. One other course remained, to mass every soldier and gun west of the river and invade Missouri, take St. Louis, and if Grant still kept his grasp on Lee's worn-out army, invade Illinois, Indiana, and through Ohio or Kentucky to Richmond. Gen. Smith was urged by Gen. Magruder to pursue this plan, but he hesitated and wavered, and finally determined to send Gen. Sterling Price with 10,000 cavalry to make a raid into Missouri. The expedition—containing three divisions, under Gens. Marmaduke, Shelby and Fagan—started from Dallas county, Arkansas, on the 30th of August, 1864.

From the very first, before even it got out of Arkansas, the expedition moved slowly and uncertainly. Nearly an entire month was occupied in

reaching Pilot Knob on the Iron Mountain Railway, and the road to St. Louis was then open for a swift and decided movement. But General Ewing was allowed to escape from Pilot Knob, and so much time was wasted that St. Louis could no longer be taken. Time was given for General A. J. Smith to reach St. Louis from Cairo with his corps. General Price then sheered off to the northwest and struck for Jefferson City.

The capital was swarming with troops, and though encamped in sight of its domes for one night, the expedition avoided it, and pushed on slowly to the west, now encumbered with a tremendous train of wagons, cattle and supplies of all kinds, twelve miles per day was the march of this cavalry expedition! Reaching Booneville the expedition wasted three days, and here seem to have lost all idea of their original plan. Now the one thought in Gen. Price's mind seemed to be to reach the Kansas line, and to strike due south for Arkansas and safety.

On the 15th of October, the expedition reached the soil of Saline county. Gen. Rosecrans was now in pursuit of Price with a vastly superior force, composed of infantry, cavalry and artillery. Still the expedition, with its enormous train for a tail, could not move faster than 12 to 15 miles per day. Passing directly through Saline, Gen. Price halted and encamped on the 16th of October at the Keiser bridge over Salt Fork creek, on the state road to Lexington. On the 14th Gen. Shelby, with two hundred men and two pieces of cannon, had struck across the county to attack Glasgow, and enable Gen. Clark with his brigade to cross. Shelby opened fire on the garrison camp just at daylight, and shelled it for a short time. A skiff was found and an attempt made to bring over a steamboat on the other side. The boat was reached, but her machinery was found in too damaged a condition for use, and the skiff returned, without loss. The guns of Gen. Clark were soon heard north of the town, and thus attacked in front and rear, Col. Harding surrendered. Gen. Clark crossed over his troops, and with Shelby marched rapidly to Price's camp on Salt Fork.

The angry roar of a great army behind him, and with ample power to cut him off at his contemplated place of turning to the south, accelerated the movements of Gen. Price, and he broke camp in Saline, as soon as Gen. Clark arrived, and moved on fifteen miles, to Waverly, in Lafayette county. On reaching Lexington, the expedition met the Kansas troops, under Gen. Lane, and after some fierce fighting bore them back towards Independence. On the 21st of October, a hard two or three hours fight enabled the advance of the expedition, under Marmaduke, and re-enforced by Shelby, to push back the United States troops and cross the Little Blue, and to reach Independence—but here the expedition seemed utterly doomed, for a large army was in front, and a vastly superior force under Rosecrans in person, in sight behind. That night the salvation of



Price's expedition demanded incessant retreat southward, through all the dark hours. But not a soldier moved—all slept, train and all. All day long, of the 23d of October, was spent in fighting around Westport; Marmaduke fighting in the rear to hold back General Rosecrans, and Shelby fighting to hold back Lane's army from Westport, while Gen. Price and his huge train could get well started down to the south. Some of the hardest fighting of the whole war was done on both sides, that 23d of October, on the prairies around Westport. Nature never formed a grander battle-field than that around Westport. Gen. Price, by sending his train, on the night of the 22d, could have saved it, and saved the life of many gallant men, wasted uselessly. Blundering seemed the normal condition of the commanders-in-chief upon both sides. At last, after six hours fighting, and the loss of one-third of their men, Marmaduke and Shelby succeeded in holding back Rosecrans, Blunt and Lane, until Price, with his mighty train, got well through the defiles, and the devoted Missourians closed up on the rear. At the crossing of Turkey Creek, Gens. Marmaduke and Cabbell were captured, and the expedition almost demoralized. The two iron brigades of Shelby's division, composed very largely of Saline and Lafayette county men, held the Federal army at bay, through all the long retreat, and sacrificed half of what was left of the division, to save a train, that was useless, and was finally burned and destroyed after the sacrifice was made.

In this last fighting that was done in Missouri, there were many Saline county soldiers upon both sides, and all bore themselves bravely and well. The last stand was made by Shelby, at Newtonia, and the demoralized expedition was enabled to get far into Arkansas, and safe; and Shelby with his Saline and Lafayette soldiers had saved what was left of the expedition, but at the cost of many lives.

When Gen. Price entered this county many of his men left him and went for a brief furlough to their homes near by. While the army was at the camp on the Salt Fork near Kiser's, nearly every soldier had a holiday. The troops scattered in every direction, and went almost where they pleased. The Carroll county men went home, the Lafayette county men went home, the Saline county men went home, the Ray county men went home. What a grand opportunity was here presented to Pleasonton and Rosecrans to capture or destroy Price's entire army! But, as was quite often the case, the Federal commanders failed to understand and to take advantage of the situation, and the Confederates rested themselves and their horses and had a good time generally while awaiting the arrival of Shelby and Clark and some recruits from the north side of the river.

General Price daily held levees and receptions at his headquarters. Hundreds of people from the county visited him: the old men to shake his hand, the middle-aged men to take advice and counsel from him, the

matrons to bless him, and the maidens to kiss him! Dozens of the beautiful little "rebels" came miles to see the old warrior and press their rosy lips to his fat, ruddy cheek, and be saluted by him in return. All this for the sake of the Confederacy, and that Missouri might be redeemed from the rule of the despised Federals!

But while General Price was being petted and coddled and kissed by the pretty girls of Saline, and fed on "chicken dinners" by their mammas, and on "taffy" by their papas, the Federals were gathering under Pleasanton in his rear—moving along the north side of the river to get in his front, coming down and out from Kansas, and swarming and preparing everywhere for the events that afterward followed at the Blue, at Independence, at the Little Osage.

During their stay in Saline county, the Federal sympathizer felt the displeasure of the Confederates, in many instances very severely. Many a meal was eaten, many a horse taken, many a dollar's worth of other property lost at their expense, while there were other things done of a sadder, more tragic and serious nature.

Price's men passed through the county, not on one road, or two; but on every road that ran from east to west. In Lafayette, before reaching Lexington, the army was compactly organized. Shelby's division was divided; many went with their leader to Glasgow; a large portion assisted in the capture of Sedalia, the latter rejoining the army at Waverly, and many had furloughs; Marmaduke passed through Marshall and the central part of the county, while Fagan's Arkansans went pretty much everywhere. The army was in this county about ten days, coming into the county on the 12th of October, and leaving it on the 20th.

In the presidential election of 1864, the first votes ever cast for a republican candidate for president in Saline county were given. The vote was small, even to insignificance, owing to the scarcity of men allowed to vote. The democratic candidates were Gen. George B. McClellan, a Federal soldier, and Hon. George H. Pendleton, of Ohio. The republicans presented Abraham Lincoln and Andrew Johnson. The republicans carried the county by the following vote:

Lincoln and Johnson.....	170
McClellan and Pendleton.....	98

---

Republican majority..... 72

What a wonderful change had taken place in the county in four years! In 1860, it would have been extremely perilous to vote for Lincoln; in 1864, it was dangerous to vote against him.

The following alarming entry appears on the county court record for August term, 1864—as the old court house was burnt by guerrilla bands soon after this, the court had some reason for this entry.

WHEREAS, It appears to the county court of Saline county, that the public records and other property of Saline county, at Marshall, is in great danger of being destroyed by guerrilla bands. It is therefore ordered by the county court of Saline county, that a military guard, to consist of not more than eighty men, to be composed of cavalry or infantry, be employed by Saline county to protect said property, and that said guard be paid for said services out of the public money of Saline county not otherwise appropriated, the same wages per month that are paid to soldiers of the United States for the same class of service; and that said guard be employed for two months from the 16th day of August, 1864, and no longer, unless by further order from this court.

About this time a company of militia stationed at Marshall, hearing of the approach of a considerable body of Confederates, became alarmed and made a precipitate retreat. Before they left they threw into the well in the court house yard, several muskets and other munitions of war, where they are to this day. If in the far future, some archaeologist shall find these guns, or the remains thereof, let him not think that he has discovered evidences of a knowledge of fire-arms on the part of some pre-historic race that inhabited this country. Let him know from these chronicles how they came there.

As an evidence that the customs and laws of slavery were still observed by the Union authorities, and as a record of the olden time, and of a custom that has forever passed away, the following entries may be seen in the proceedings of the county court, June term, 1862, and as late as 1864:

It is ordered by the court, that Vincent Marmaduke, Capt. James Boyer, Robert Nowlin, W. B. Sappington, John Durrett, James Neff, Willis Piper, D. W. Marmaduke and Wm. Durrett be, and are hereby appointed a patrol for Arrow Rock township, to serve for one year from this date, who will patrol not less than forty-eight hours in each month at the rate of one cent per hour.

It is ordered by the court, that the following persons be, and are hereby allowed the following amounts for services as patrols, viz.: D. R. Stallard, \$16.25; James Evans, \$16.25; A. C. Lewis, \$16.25, and Lewis Crut-singer, \$16.25.

The days of patrol have passed, never more to return!



## CLOSE OF THE WAR.

Although the militia kept up their scouting parties, and there was an occasional arrest or killing of some one, the war was virtually over as far as Saline county was concerned after the disastrous termination of Price's raid. News that the Confederate army, upon which so many had rested their hope and expectation, had been defeated, soon reached the county, and the hearts of the sympathizers with the Confederacy sank within them. It was now clearly evident that a bad investment had been made when stock had been taken in the Confederacy. It was apparent that defeat, utter and complete, would sooner or later befall those who followed the stars and bars, and the Confederate people of the county prepared to become resigned to the inevitable, and wait for the end.

And the end came. On the 9th of April, 1865, four years, lacking three days, from the capture of Fort Sumter by the Confederates, Lee's army of Virginia surrendered to Gen. Grant. Gen. Johnston's army, a few days thereafter, surrendered to Gen. Sherman. May 13, Kirby Smith's trans-Mississippi army gave up to Canby. Very soon thereafter the county began to fill up with returned Confederates, glad to get home under almost any circumstances. Sometimes they were arrested by the militia, but oftener not. Col. Jackson's command laid down their arms and surrendered to Col. Denny, at Glasgow, May 19. The colonel was paroled and allowed to retain his arms by the military, but was soon after arrested by the civil authorities. Other men among the Confederates were confined, accused of being guerrillas, and others were killed by the militia, in this part of Missouri. Occasionally rencounters of a personal nature took place between the militia and the returned Confederates, but nothing very serious occurred. Citizens who had remained at home had their grievances against the militia, and now that they believed they had backing among the returned ex-Confederates, they sought redress. On the other hand, the militia claimed to recognize among some of the returned men of Shelby's and other commands, bushwhackers, who had done something to them, or to some friends of theirs during the war. The bad blood engendered during the war had not yet become purified.

There was not a perfect condition of safety for life or property for some months. Quite frequently there were cases of robbery. Bands of men, dressed in blue clothing, often paid nocturnal visits to citizens reputed to have money, and obtained their store of cash by threats of instant death, in case of refusal to disgorge. The militia claimed that these robbers were returned Confederates, in blue clothing; the Confederates charged that the depredators were the militia themselves. Sometimes this sort of land piracy was carried on by men in citizens' apparel. Many detailed

incidents of these robberies have been stricken out of this history, to make room for more important matters.

---

## MINOR FIGHTS AND SKIRMISHES DURING THE WAR.

From the spring of 1862 to the close of the civil war there was more or less fighting, scouting, raiding, killing and all of the incidental horrors accompanying a war between fellow-citizens. The Federals sought to maintain their authority in the county, and generally succeeded. In addition to the Missouri state militia (the "M. S. M.") armed and equipped by and under the pay of the United States, there were the enrolled Missouri militia (the "E. M. M."), and the provisional militia, ready to be and often called out and put in service. Of these latter the companies of Captains G. S. and A. Burnside, Corum, Bingham, and Elsea did the most service of any of the troops from this county. Companies of these were almost always in the county. To give a detail of *all* of the affrays that occurred would require a volume quite the size of this. Only the leading incidents can be given.

The guerrilla organizations of Quantrell, Todd, Blunt, Yager, Anderson, Poole, and others entered and passed through different parts of the county at times, occasionally "getting in their work," as they expressed it. There were also the companies of partisan rangers commanded by officers regularly commissioned by the Confederate authorities who were scattered about the country, in this county, in Cooper, in Howard, in Lafayette. Some of these latter were guerrillas in practice, but the Federals considered all of them so, both in theory and practice. Some, by no means all, of the encounters between these bands and the Federal militia are here noted.

### FIGHT WITH GUERRILLAS. AND KILLING OF GROVE AND GILLIAM.

On the 30th day of July, 1863, a fight occurred in the western part of the county, between Capt. Cannon, with a company of the 4th regiment, M. S. M.—a detachment of which under Major Kelly was then stationed in Marshall—and a band of guerrillas, supposed by the Federals to be Quantrell's band, but generally believed to have been Capt. Blunt's company. Capt. Cannon lost two men, killed in this fight, and was repulsed, and the guerrillas moved on rapidly to the west. The guerrillas halted at noon on a farm on the south road, and after they had started in the afternoon, they suddenly, in the prairie, came upon Major Smith (paymaster) with an escort of the 1st regiment Missouri cavalry from Lexington. The escort were feeding their horses when the guerrillas came upon them, and fled incontinently on foot to the brush not far off, on the first

fire from the guerrillas, leaving Smith and his clerk. As soon as the guerrillas fired, the clerk, (name not known), jumped into the ambulance and threw the small iron safe into the high grass and weeds bordering the road. The safe contained \$250,000 in greenbacks. The guerrillas rode all around and over the place, but, somehow, failed to find the little safe hidden away in the high grass. Major Smith sat in the house near by, undisturbed. The guerrillas took the clerk's watch and pocketbook, and then rode off west. Major Smith then sent a courier to Major Kelly in Marshall, who sent out a company and brought him in, greenbacks, clerk and all, safe.

Soon after this affair, two young men, Grove, a nephew of Colonel Wm. A. Wilson, and Gilliam, a son of A. W. Gilliam, Sr., of the north-eastern part of the county, were captured on the Miami road by a scouting party of Federal soldiers from Marshall. Major Kelly, then in command of the post, says they were taken straggling in the rear of a band of Quantrell's guerrillas, whom they had recently joined. The relatives of these unfortunate men contend that they had not joined any guerrilla band, and did not intend to, but were making their way to the Confederate army. On the night of the 29th of July, about midnight, a party of soldiers in Marshall, without the knowledge of their officers, took Grove and Gilliam from the guard, with or without the connivance of the guard, dragged them into the woods north of town, and there hung them. The bodies of these two ill-fated men were found the next morning, quite dead, and buried by the citizens.

#### FIGHT AT ARROW ROCK.

About the 19th of July, 1864, Lieutenant D. P. Woodruff, with twenty-five men of the First Cavalry, M. S. M., while stationed at Arrow Rock, was attacked by a force of guerrillas about one hundred strong, commanded by Captain Yager, of Quantrell's men. The Federals took position in a brick building, which they had occupied as quarters. The guerrillas, after making a bold and dashing attempt to dislodge them without success, set fire to some buildings in the block of which the stronghold of the Federals was a part. A retreat was therefore the only alternative of the Federals, and this they accomplished, under the cover of darkness, without the loss of a man, but they were forced to leave behind them their horses. The attack was made at nightfall. The guerrillas had some of their men wounded, including Captain Yager. Yager was taken to a bushwhackers camp near Mr. Gilliam's, in Cambridge township, where he was cared for by a Miss Flannery living near. The young lady visited the wounded guerrilla daily and ministered to his wants as best she could. Afterwards the owner of the cornfield, Mr. Gilliam himself, was arrested by the Federals for having cared for Yager, and it was about to go hard with him, when Miss Flannery, learning the



situation, herself rode into Marshall, admitted to the Federal commandant that she, and only she, was the one that had nursed the outlaw, and thus obtained the release and doubtless saved the life of her neighbor, Mr. Gilliam. She was kept a prisoner by the Federals for some weeks, but finally released. The militia had only one man slightly wounded.

#### FIGHT ON THE BLACKWATER.

On the evening of the 25th of September, 1864, Maj. Mullins, with 125 men of the 1st cavalry M. S. M., attacked Col. W. S. Jackson's partisan rangers and Woodson's guerrillas on the Blackwater, numbering probably 75 men. The Federals gained an easy victory, for the Confederates were taken by surprise, and they were very imperfectly armed. The latter fled and "scattered," all getting together in a few days. A few were slightly wounded on each side; none were killed.

#### FIGHT AT N. J. SMITH'S.

In November, 1864, sixteen bushwhackers called at the residence of Mr. N. J. Smith, near Fairville, and took possession of his blacksmith shop for the purpose of shoeing their horses. While all of them were in the shop, and busy at work, a detail of Federal cavalry came in the lot on one side, and a company of infantry was to come in on the other side of the shop, all belonging to Gen. A. J. Smith's army returning from the pursuit of Price. It was raining, and the infantry were too slow for the cavalry, or the cavalry were too fast for the infantry, and by a rush, shooting as they went, the bushwhackers escaped without losing a man, or having a man wounded. The Federals, in their rage at the escape of the guerrillas, wanted to burn Smith's residence, and would have done so had it not been for the man who piloted them over to where the guerrillas were, who told them that he knew Mr. Smith to be a Union man.

#### THE GUERRILLAS AT B. THOMAS'.

In the early spring of 1865, four guerrillas, Harris, Potter, and the Wilhite brothers, hitched their horses in the timber, near the house of Baltimore Thomas, on the Marshall and Lexington state road, and near the Saline and Lafayette county lines, and proceeded to Mr. Thomas' for something to eat, or for some other purpose. While in the house they were charged on by a Federal company. In attempting to escape over the garden picket fence, three of them were wounded, but all succeeded in making their escape. One of these, Harris, was killed by the falling of a house in which he was concealed. Shortly after, Potter was captured at the same house, and taken to Marshall and shot, while almost dead from his wounds. The other two, though one was badly wounded, succeeded in getting safe away.

"Nin" Wilhite swore that before he ever surrendered he would kill

the two negroes who reported on himself and comrades, and came so near having them all captured. He went to the house of Baltimore Thomas, after the war was over, and killed an old and harmless negro, known as "Uncle Ben," and wounded another, named Harry, who still survives, lamed for life. But the negroes who actually reported on them went away with the Federal troops. After shooting the negroes, Wilhite went direct to Lexington and surrendered.

---

## KILLINGS, MURDERS, AND MILITARY EXECUTIONS OF THE CIVIL WAR.

A few instances, the more important cases, and those best known, of the homicides perpetrated in this county during the civil war (outside of those occurring in regular engagements), are here narrated. It is sincerely hoped that their publication will not arouse passions or prejudices long since buried, but will serve to teach generations, present and to come, to what civil war leads.

It is true that for every act of murder perpetrated by either side, there are apologists; it is also true, that for every one of such acts there was absolutely no excuse at the time, and no reason for attempting their defense now. The guerrilla, or the bushwhacker, as well as the militiaman, who took advantage of a fellow man to slay him in a cowardly manner, and in cold blood, was a villain in war times, and is a villain still, and as such should forever receive the execration of all good citizens and brave men. The men who murdered and killed without cause during the war did not do so because they were Federals, or because they were Confederates, but because they were black-hearted scoundrels by nature and inclination. They are alike despised by the good soldiers who fought bravely and honorably on both sides, and by the good citizens who suffered so much at their hands.

A few of these wretches still live in the county. They may complain of this portion of the history; but they must remember that they made it in the first place—they or their associates, and let him upon whose skirts no innocent blood is, be not troubled. It was at first contemplated to omit this chapter entirely, but the best citizens are of the opinion that a good purpose will be served by its publication in part.

## KILLING OF JUDGE SMART BY THE FEDERALS, AND OF RICEHOUSE AND WALKER BY THE CONFEDERATES.

During the summer of 1862, the killing of Judge Robt. G. Smart occurred near Miami, which is memorable not only because of the high position of the gentleman himself, but as being the first of those terrible murders of individual citizens, which afterward became so fearfully frequent and so sadly familiar. Judge Smart was a citizen of Jackson county, when the war broke out, and being southern born, he naturally sympathized with the southern people; but he was always very conservative in his conversation, and had committed no overt act. In 1861, he resigned his office (judge of the circuit court), rather than take the oath, which he considered he had already taken; and lived a quiet, peaceable life in Jackson county, until the winter of 1861-2, when affairs became so disturbed in that county, from the frequent raiding of Kansas jayhawkers, that he removed to Saline county and settled near Miami, with his family. Here he remained quiet and inoffensive, associating with the citizens of the town and vicinity, and also with the Federal soldiers, and was respected by them all. In 1861, before Judge Smart removed to Saline, Messrs. Walker and Ricehouse, two citizens of Miami, joined the Confederates, and remained in the army about four months, when they returned home and announced a change of heart and sentiment. In order to prove their loyalty, they went over to Booneville and reported to a company of Federal soldiers, that Judge Smart was harboring "bushwhackers." This was wholly false; but the Federals did not know it, and the company came that same night, arriving about sunrise, July 20, 1862. As Judge Smart saw them coming in his front gate, he ran out of the back way. The Federals immediately started in pursuit, when seeing he could not escape, he threw up his hands three times, calling out, "I surrender!" He was answered by a volley from the pursuers; three balls entered his body, killing him almost instantly. He was buried by the citizens who sorrowed much for his untimely end. No one else was disturbed by the soldiers, who were strangers in the state. They stopped for breakfast about two miles from town, at a farmer's house, where they told of the report by Walker and Ricehouse. They were soon convinced that the report was untrue, and expressed great regret that the mistake had been made, and that they had come at all.

About the same that Judge Smart came to Miami, John Dickey, of Jackson county, also came, and located within a few miles of the Judge. He spent most of his time fox-hunting, sometimes with the citizens, sometimes with the militia, and sometimes with both. He and Judge Smart were warm personal friends, though, while here, they held but little intercourse with each other. In March, 1863, Dickey suddenly disappeared; but in a short time was again on hands, and with him Capt.



Blunt's company of guerrillas, of which company Dickey was lieutenant. They entered Miami in the forenoon, went straight for Walker and Ricehouse, arrested them, and carried them away as prisoners. About twelve miles east of Miami they ate dinner, captured and captors, both apparently in the highest good humor. The farmer at whose house they dined, says he had no suspicion that any of them were prisoners, and thought that he was feeding Federal soldiers, as Walker and Ricehouse were along. On the way they arrested a farmer, to guide them through the timber. Going about two miles northwest, to Edmondson creek, they halted in the timber, tied ropes around the necks of Walker and Ricehouse, and to limbs of trees above them, as they sat upon their horses, and then drove the horses from under them. They then made the dangling bodies targets for revolver practice, shooting them full of holes. The first intimation of the fate before them was the tying of the ropes around their necks, and all their prayers and supplications were utterly unheeded. After shooting them until they were certainly dead, the guerrillas told their guide he could go, as they had nothing special against him, and he went! The guerrillas then took down the bodies of Walker and Ricehouse, and buried them. Since the war their skeletons were found, conveyed to Miami, and buried by the citizens. Dickey was killed a few months afterward, near the Saline and Lafayette county lines, he killing and badly wounding four men before he fell dead.

#### KILLING OF CAPT. ED. BROWN.

Early in the spring of 1862, Capt. Ed. Brown, who raised the first Saline county company that participated in the battle of Wilson's creek, was killed by a portion of the Saline militia from Marshall. Capt. Brown's company had surrendered in the previous December at the Blackwater capture. He had never joined the regular Confederate army—but had joined Robinson's command, which were all captured at Blackwater. He returned home and had been concealing himself, to avoid taking the prescribed oath—which however, he had at last done, and then staid quietly at home thinking himself safe. He lived one mile and a quarter from Fairville, and was a brother of Robert L. Brown, of Fairville. The killing was effected by two militia-men to whom it had been reported that Brown had been harboring and aiding guerrillas. They rode up to Brown's residence and asked him to show them a road which ran through some fields. He went with them, and when he had reached the bottom of a large hollow a short distance north of his house, they shot him as he was in the act of opening a gate for them. Then they returned by a circuitous route to their company at Marshall.

## MURDER OF JAMES BOYER.

In the spring of 1862, James Boyer, then chairman of the board of trustees, of Arrow Rock, met his death at the Main street wharf, in that town, at the hands of one William Chase, a militiaman, who discharged the contents of one chamber of his pistol into the forehead of the unfortunate Boyer. The report of the pistol was heard by persons in the village, but the only known witnesses of the tragedy were the parties thereto. A negro boy ran up town and reported that a man was killed at the landing. The boy was soon followed by Chase, who deliberately told what he had done, and surrendered, voluntarily, to Captain Bingham, of the state militia. The homicide was taken to Booneville and incarcerated, but never came to trial, as he was forcibly liberated by a company of German militia, stationed at Booneville.

## KILLING OF INGRAM.

In 1862, Capt. Winter, in command of a scouting party of M. S. M., from Marshall, took and shot a Mr. Ingram, in the Petite Saw bottom, he having claimed that he shot Capt. Hawk, at the Meadow's Spring fight, a short time before.

## KILLING OF BOGAMIRE.

In the summer of 1852, a Union man named Bogamire was killed by the Confederate guerrillas in the town of Miami. He had been around the place for several months. He was not a soldier, but did not seem to have any particular business. The guerrillas spotted him. They believed him to be a Federal spy. It was claimed that he was seen with a company of Federals *en route* from Clinton to Lexington. Three days afterward the guerrillas came upon him in the town of Miami. They chased him and killed him on the banks of the river to the left of High street. The citizens buried the body in the old cemetery.

## KILLING OF PARK WOODS.

In 1863, at the house where Mr. J. H. C. Fulton now resides, the militia killed a man named Park Woods. Mr. Woods was attending to the business of Huge McDowell, who then owned the farm. He was a southern man in principle, but had taken no part in the war. The militia demanded admittance into the house, which Woods refused, and they shot him dead.

## EXECUTION OF DR. J. W. BENSON.

In August, 1863, a court martial was held in Marshall on Dr. Benson, who had been captured by some of the soldiers. It was charged that he had been with Quantrell, at the burning of Lawrence. This was proved. He did not deny this, but stated that he was there as a surgeon only. However, the evidence was sufficient to convict him, and he was sentenced to be shot. He was taken to the graveyard north of town, and seated on

his coffin and facing the file of soldiers he received his death. He died bravely and cheerfully. At his own request he was shot below the face, and died without a struggle.

Major Kelly, of the 4th Missouri state militia, in command at Marshall at the time, says Dr. Benson died bravely, but reluctantly. He had been captured while on his way to Marshall to surrender himself, having been induced to take this step by certain Union men, who had agreed to see to it that he was treated as a prisoner of war. The Federals almost universally regretted his death. He was a young man of many excellent traits of character. The citizens, Union and Confederate, regarded his execution as a horrible affair. Three details had to be made before men could be found who would become his executioners. But the company he had been keeping justified his execution according to the laws of war, in the view of the Federal authorities. At that time Quantrell and his men spared no Federal who fell into their hands, and the law of retaliation was everywhere in force. O, the horrible enormities of that civil war!

#### KILLING OF REV. KAVANAUGH.

In 1863, the Rev. Mr. Cavanaugh, formerly from Alabama, and step-father of Rev. Joe Lewis, presiding elder of St. Louis, was killed on the farm where elder T. W. Hancock now resides, by some Federal soldiers who thought him an active southern man.

#### KILLING OF JAMES E. ELSON.

James E. Elson, of Miami township, was killed by the guerrillas in the fall of 1863. He was a Union soldier, had been captured by the guerrillas, and was under guard in the Petite Saw bottom, near Marshall's mill. Having asked for a drink of water, two of the guards took him to the river, near by, and while he was kneeling down and drinking, one of the guards shot him and rolled him into the river. This statement is as it was given by Capt. A. Burnside, who said he gave it as made to citizens by one of the guerrillas afterward.

#### EXECUTION OF ASA HUFF.

In 1863, Asa Huff, of Capt. Garrett's company, Shelby's regiment, was left behind his command while it was in this county, on the famous Shelby raid. He remained at and about home in Cambridge township until July, 1864, living a great portion of that time in the brush, in a sort of cave dug in the ground, in company with a man named Norvell, now a prominent school teacher at Slater. One day Huff was taken sick, and a doctor was called, but that worthy refused to prescribe for the invalid until he had informed the Federals of Huff's whereabouts. The militia went out and paroled him, and as soon as he had recovered from his sickness they took him to Marshall and shot him. His mother went with him



to the town and begged the commander, Capt. Houks, to spare her son, and when he refused, asked to be allowed to see him shot! This was also refused. Mrs. Huff is one of the pioneer women of this county.

#### KILLING OF CHARLES FLANNEGAN.

On Sunday evening, August 21, 1864, Mr. Flannegan, living a few miles east of Marshall, a quiet old man, who had taken the oath of loyalty, was arrested, brought to Marshall, and shot by the Federal soldiers, under the following circumstances: A squad of soldiers from Marshall dressed themselves in citizens clothes, and went to Mr. Flannegan's on Saturday night, August 20, 1864, and told him they were bushwhackers, and asked for food, horses, etc., and a place to hide. He told them he was poor, and had nothing to give them but a pair of woolen socks, which they took. He told them where they could hide. They then said to him: "You have taken an oath to report us to Marshall; are you going to do it?" He replied that he would not. They then left him, and returned to town. They said they waited until the middle of the next day for him to report them, and as he did not come, the same squad, or a part of the same, went out and arrested him, and brought him to Marshall Sunday evening, August 21, 1864. It is not known whether he was given any regular trial, but on Wednesday, August 24, he was taken by a squad of soldiers to the ravine north of town, where Jefferson street now crosses the ravine, and then shot to death. His body was taken charge of by his relatives, and buried.

#### SEVEN FEDERALS SHOT BY PRICE'S MEN.

In 1864, Col. Perrie and two other Confederates, employed ahead of Price's army on recruiting service, were shot and killed while asleep in the timber north of Carrollton, Carroll county, Missouri, by a squad of Federal soldiers and Union citizens. Soon afterward, during Price's last raid, Carrollton was suddenly surrounded by rebel soldiers, and four Federal soldiers and three citizens who had been engaged in the killing of Perrie, were captured, brought over the river, and tried by court-martial at Grand Pass church, found guilty, drawn up in line in the ravine east of the Meadows' residence, and shot to death.

Two of the citizens captured were named Trotter and Stanley; the name of the other cannot now be remembered. One of the soldiers tried had on Col. Perrie's boots. Two ladies, Mrs. Mary Meadows and Mrs. A. M. Creel, heard the shooting, and went out to the place of execution. They found them all dead. Dr. G. W. Hereford and Mr. A. M. Creel, of the neighborhood, had them decently buried.

The Confederates making the capture were mainly from Carroll county, and belonged to Gen. John B. Clark's brigade. It is said that the

shooting of the Federals was approved by the Confederate officers in command of Price's army, although this is denied by many.

#### KILLING OF HOWERTON.

William Howerton, a Union man, who had lived about ten years in the Petite Saw bottom, and was accused of being an informer against southern men—was killed in 1864, during Price's last raid, by Pete Frazier, Bill Duck, H. D. Evans, Sid Martin and Masterton, according to his own statement, for he lived eight or ten days after he was shot. It was claimed, too, that he was shot in retaliation for the death of Harris, whom Howerton had reported to the militia.

#### KILLING OF ALLEN McREYNOLDS.

On the 24th of December, 1864, Mr. Allen McReynolds was killed between his house and Grand Pass church. He was a whig in politics—that is, as the term whig was then understood. He did not approve of either abolitionism or secession. On the day mentioned, Capt. R. M. Box, of company F, 7th regiment of state militia, as it was stated, sent two men to Mr. McReynold's house to get dinner, which they did. Soon after they went away, a squad of men belonging to the same regiment, 7th regiment, M. S. M., came to the house, and announcing themselves as bushwhackers, demanded of McReynolds information concerning the Federals. Mr. Creed, who was present, warned McReynolds that they were Federal militia; but he would not believe it, and gave them, it is supposed, all the information he could—and, probably, made statements that, in the eyes of the militiamen, justified them in shooting him. Upon their demand he went out with them to point the directions to certain places. He was last seen alive, pointing, as if giving the direction to Marshall. He was then carried a little further down the road, and there shot to death. Death must have come to him instantaneously, as he was shot three times in the head, and five or six times in other parts of the body. McReynolds was a southern man in his sympathies, and what he said to the militiamen is not known—but, believing them to be friends, it is probable he "gave himself away." He was a peaceable and quiet man—was universally respected by his neighbors, and his death created a great excitement all through the western portion of the county. He was buried in the grain-field of Mr. Baltimore Thomas.

Mr. McReynolds was born and raised in Tennessee, and came to Missouri about the year 1828, and settled at the old homestead, the place where his brother David McReynolds now lives, though the old house is gone. He was about fifty-seven years old when killed.

In 1862, Isaac Lovelace was shot and killed with a shot-gun, by some person unknown, at a party at Mr. Gilliam's place in the Upper bottom.

## LIST OF SALINE COUNTY SOLDIERS IN THE CIVIL WAR,

During the progress of the civil war, the Federal administration decided upon the policy of ordering a universal draft. While the matter was under discussion, a telegram was sent to Gov. Bramlette, of Kentucky, advising him of the step that was about to be taken, and asking him how he thought it would affect his state. To this the governor replied: "Come on with your draft; it won't hurt us. *Kentucky's quota is full, on both sides!*" The same might have been said of Saline county at one time; *her* quota was full and running a little over on one side, and almost if not quite, full on the other.

The purpose of this record is to give the names of the soldiers who served in either army in regular organizations. No pretense is made, however, that this list is full, complete, or even accurate. There being no official records obtainable, information has been procured as best it could, and often this has been very imperfectly done. It is believed, however, that not many men have escaped mention who wore either the blue or the gray. The best has been done to make the list full and perfect, but the undertaking is a large and laborious one.

## CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS' RECORD.

## SALINE MOUNTED RIFLES, M. S. G

T. W. B. Crews, captain, Franklin, Mo.; J. C. Barclay, 1st lieutenant; F. S. Robertson, 2d lieutenant, St. Louis; O. T. Sims, 3d lieutenant; J. W. Benson, surgeon; M. A. Brown, M. D., surgeon.

T. T. Major, 1st sergeant; L. W. Haynie, 2d sergeant; W. H. Jackson, 3d sergeant; Minor Major, 4th sergeant; Thos. Turner, 5th sergeant.

Wm. Kiser, 1st corporal; W. B. Fackler, 2d corporal; John Millsaps, 3d corporal; Wm. Dick, 4th corporal.

*Privates.*—T. S. Akerman, C. L. Beatty, J. C. Blair, Peter Bush, Jacob Barre, Peter Beverly, M. Beason, M. B. Craig, M. S. Clemmens, W. B. Cain, J. Cunningham, Isaac Cruzen, George Crabtree, M. T. Compton, Samuel Chron, T. B. Evans, H. C. Evans, J. W. Evans, John Fanner, Robert Flenner, Alex. Gibbs, R. W. Haynie, H. H. Hopkins, G. A. Hill, J. C. Handley, Alex. Hood, R. T. Irvine, J. B. Jones, R. W. Kirtley, Cyrus Kirtley, T. H. Lewis, W. B. S. Lewis, W. H. Little, Chas. Lutz, John D. McKown, D. W. Martin, H. H. McDowell, R. T. McCallister, James Moberly, J. T. Moore, A. T. Minor, G. W. Nichols, George O. Neil, J. Owens, T. W. Ross, J. H. Rockwell, D. Strother, C. W. Surbaugh, J. M. Stansifer, J. H. Thomas, Thomas Turner, C. L. Snelling, Joseph Waters, Thomas Wheeler, J. W. Warner, Isaac Welsh, Wm. Wallan, Reuben Wood, A. R. Chamberlain, J. W. McNutt, H. Parmalee, Samuel Holland, T. F. Huston.



This company, under Capt. Crews, was out in the M. S. G. six months, when their term of service expired. It was present at and took part in the battles of Booneville, Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Drywood and Lexington. Lost no men in killed, wounded or prisoners. The company was mustered out, November, 1861, near Warsaw, Mo., and most of the men re-enlisted in the C. S. A.

#### SALINE JACKSON GUARDS, M. S. G., MAY, 1861.

Lucius J. Gaines, captain, killed December 4, 1863; James H. Eakin, 1st lieutenant; J. P. Craddock, 2d lieutenant; T. D. Wait, 3d lieutenant.

J. Kirby, 1st sergeant; C. S. Mitchell, 2d sergeant; C. O. Bell, 3d sergeant; W. W. Filey, 4th sergeant; J. W. Allen, 5th sergeant.

W. O. Burgess, 1st corporal; J. S. Miller, 2d corporal; S. M. Cambern, 3d corporal; J. Goff, 4th corporal; J. T. Smith, 5th corporal.

#### PRIVATES.

J. H. Abney, R. C. Ainsworth, Joseph Allen, H. Almy, J. Amlin, H. T. Barnes, J. Brisbo, W. B. Brown, W. M. Chamberlin, J. E. Clayton, G. W. Colhoff, M. S. Clemens, W. C. Condon, J. H. Cooper, D. A. Covington, G. W. Cross, J. H. Cunningham, R. H. Davidson, J. V. L. Davis, W. W. Davis, H. Davis, W. C. Dawes, A. B. Dulaney, J. M. Evans, J. W. Evans, W. B. Fackler, W. H. Ferrell, T. W. Forkner, E. F. Gaar, W. Gregory, J. D. Hall, G. S. Harvey, E. D. Haynie, E. M. Haynie, J. A. Hickerson, C. Hogshett, S. H. Hopper, C. A. Houts, W. M. Hubbell, J. M. Jackson, A. Jones, J. B. Jones, P. J. Jones, R. T. Jones, J. M. Kelly, M. Kenedy, J. W. Kief, M. D. Lacey, G. W. Manning, D. W. Marmaduke, W. A. Martin, W. H. McCormick, S. F. McMelon, J. B. McNitt, J. W. McNutt, G. J. Miller, J. K. Miller, T. W. Miller, A. T. Minor, F. Mistler, E. B. Mitchell, J. H. Neeley, T. N. Odell, J. M. O'Donald, J. O'Donald, J. N. O'Neill, R. W. Orear, J. W. Parsons, L. C. Patrick, J. H. Paul, W. J. Plott, D. Pulliam, W. Putch, P. Quinn, D. J. Ried, J. H. Rutherford, S. Scott, A. Smith, E. W. Smith, R. Smith, W. S. Smith, J. W. Stacey, J. H. Strader, A. T. Swisher, C. H. Thomas, J. Thomas, G. W. Tinder, E. Wiley, A. Wilson, A. G. Wilson, T. R. Wilson, B. Wright.

After the first battle of Booneville portions of two Saline county companies, the Saline Jackson Guards, under Capt. Lucius J. Gaines, and the other under Capt. Wm. B. Brown, retreated south with Gov. Jackson. At Camp Brisco, in St. Clair county, Missouri, they were reorganized into one company, into 1st Cavalry Missouri State Guards, of which Capt. W. B. Brown was elected colonel, and C. M. Sutherlin was elected captain of the reorganized company. G. W. Lankford 1st, and Isaac Neff 2d lieutenant. This company was afterwards engaged in the battles of Carthage, Wilson's creek, Ft. Scott, and Lexington. After the capture of Lexington they retreated south with Gen. Price to Pineville, Arkansas. On the 10th of December, 1861, the time of the company having expired, they having only volunteered for six months, most of them returned home.

## COMPANY G, SECOND MISSOURI CAVALRY, C. S. A.

Robert McCullough colonel, and Robt. McCullough lieutenant-colonel.

In February, 1862, about thirty to thirty-five men from Saline county, left their homes with Col. Stump Price and Col. Congreve Jackson, for Price's army, then at Springfield, Mo. Before they reached Springfield, however, Gen. Price had retreated south. They followed to Van Buren, Arkansas, or near there, and were there mustered into Company G, 2d Missouri Cavalry, C. S. A., for the war. Of this company, Capt. George B. Harper, of Booneville, was captain. The names of the Saline county men were—C. M. Sutherlin, 1st lieutenant; L. J. Gaines, afterwards brigade adjutant, killed at the fight at Moscow, Tenn., December 4, 1863. Wm. Putch, J. B. Breathitt, Austin Jones, John Eelbeck, died in 1862, in Mississippi. Henry Romines, died at Memphis in 1862. Godfrey Dumbolt, Bryant Nowlin, Isaiah Garrett, G. W. Gilmore, promoted to 3d lieutenant and wounded at Ft. Pillow. Thos. Sellers, F. R. Durrett, brigade surgeon; P. F. Lamear, wounded at Memphis; Henry Gilliam, wounded; C. B. Hill, Wm. Hill, Wm. Norvell, killed in action at Senatobia, Missouri; Jas. Gauldin, Sam'l Copeland, W. R. Garrett, Thos. Napton, Jas. Hopper, J. W. Liggett, A. W. Scripture, G. W. Marcus, W. R. Samuels, Geo. Staples.

This company, G, participated in the following engagements :

Elk Horn, Arkansas, March 6 and 7, 1862.

Purdy Road, near Corinth, Mississippi, May 5 to 14, 1862.

Baldwin, Mississippi, June 6, 1862.

Capture of Courtland, Alabama, July 25, 1862.

Middleburg, Tennessee, August 3, 1862.

Meaden, Tennessee, September 1, 1862.

Britton Lane, Tennessee, September 2, 1862.

Iuka, Mississippi, September 13, 1862.

Iuka, Mississippi, September 19, 1862.

Corinth, Mississippi, October 3, 4 and 5, 1862.

Battle of Holly Springs and LaGrange, Mississippi, November 1 to 3, 1862.

Battle of Holly Springs and Abbeyville, Mississippi, November 27 to 30, 1862.

Abbeyville to Grenada, Mississippi, December 1 to 3, 1862.

Capture of Holly Springs, Mississippi, December 20, 1862.

Around Bolivar, Tennessee, December 23, 1862.

Perre Terre, Mississippi, April 19, 1863.

Walhalla, Mississippi, April 19, 1863.

Cochrane, Mississippi, April 19, 1863.

Senatobia, Mississippi, May 21, 1863.

Byhalia, Mississippi, June 16, 1863.

Salem, Mississippi, September 9, 1863.

Collierville, Mississippi, September 11, 1863.

Wyatt, Mississippi, September 13, 1863.

Collierville, Mississippi, October 3, 1863.

Moscow, Tennessee, December 4, 1863.

Fort Pillow, Tennessee, April 12, 1864.  
 Senatobia, Mississippi, February 9, 1864.  
 Wyatt, Mississippi, February 13, 1864.  
 West Point to Pontotoc, Mississippi, February 21 and 22, 1864.  
 Pontotoc, Mississippi, July 10 to 12, 1864.  
 Harrisburg, Mississippi, July 13 to 15, 1864.  
 Abbeyville, Mississippi, August 14, 1864.  
 Raid to Memphis, August 21, 1864.  
 Robertson's Ferry, Mississippi, December 10, 1864.  
 Davidson's Creek, Mississippi, December 18, 1864.  
 Pascagoula, Mississippi, December 29, 1864.  
 Iuka, Mississippi, March 22, 1865.

This fight at Iuka, Mississippi, March 22, 1865, was the last shot fired by the command. They surrendered and got their paroles June 15, 1865, at Columbus, Mississippi, and returned to their homes, and have since made as good citizens as they were soldiers. During the war they captured nearly all their ammunition and supplies from the enemy.

#### CAPT ROBT. RUXTON'S COMPANY, C. S. A.

*Robinson's Regiment—Organized December 15th, 1861—Captured at Blackwater, December 19th, 1861.*

Captain, Robert Ruxton. See biography.

1st lieutenant, J. H. Montgomery, exchanged at Vicksburg, September 22, 1862.

2d lieutenant, R. T. Hutcherson, exchanged at Vicksburg, September, 22, 1862.

3d lieutenant, J. H. McDaniel, see biography.

1st sergeant, R. H. Willis, see biography.

2d sergeant, T. J. Goddard, exchanged at Vicksburg, September 22, 1862.

3d sergeant, R. H. Hudson, exchanged at Vicksburg, September 23, 1862.

4th sergeant, H. J. Brown, released on oath, March 14, 1862.

5th sergeant, D. C. Byrd, exchanged at Vicksburg, September 22, 1862.

1st corporal, J. B. Brown, released on oath, March 14, 1862.

2d corporal, L. O. Patrick, released on oath, March 14, 1862.

3d corporal, G. W. Guthrey, released on oath, March 14, 1862.

4th corporal, J. A. Elder, released on oath, March 14, 1862.

#### PRIVATES.

Jno. A. Brown, died in prison at St. Louis, January 1, 1862.

C. E. Ballance, died in prison in St. Louis, January 1, 1862.

Jno. Byrd, died in prison in St. Louis, January 1, 1862.

S. T. Chapman, left sick in St. Louis, fate unknown.

T. J. Shannysy, exchanged at Vicksburg, September 22, 1862.

S. J. Carter, released on oath, March 14, 1862.

T. S. Edwards, exchanged at Vicksburg, September 22, 1862.

A. C. Garnett, released on oath, March 14, 1862.

T. T. Garnett, released on oath, February 25, 1862.

Wm. J. Garnett, released on oath, March 14, 1862.



- Jno. P. Harl, released on oath, July 11, 1862.  
 L. F. Hudson, released on oath, March 14, 1862.  
 H. C. Hudson, released on oath, March 14, 1862.  
 Wm. M. Hutcherson, released on oath, March 14, 1862.  
 J. G. Harvey, released on oath, March 14, 1862.  
 Hubert Harvey, released on oath, March 14, 1862.  
 T. L. Harvey, released on oath, March 14, 1862.  
 L. P. Hickerson, released on oath, March 19, 1862.  
 J. S. Hughes, released on oath, February 25th, 1862.  
 H. W. Jackson, exchanged at Vicksburg, September, 1862.  
 F. F. Jones, left sick in St. Louis and supposed to have been released on oath.  
 W. T. Jones, left sick in St. Louis and supposed to have been released on oath.  
 J. H. Irvine, released on oath, March 14, 1862.  
 H. B. Irvine, released on oath, March 14, 1862.  
 H. O. Lewis, released on oath, March 14, 1862.  
 G. R. McDaniel, see biography.  
 T. A. H. Moore, released on oath, Feb. 18, 1862.  
 A. J. Martin, escaped from prison, March 14, 1862.  
 W. D. P. M. Noland, released on oath, March 14, 1862.  
 J. J. Page, released on oath, March 14, 1862.  
 R. P. Patrick, released on oath, March 15, 1862.  
 J. D. Patrick, Sr., released on oath, March 15, 1862.  
 J. D. Patrick, Jr., released on oath, March 15, 1862.  
 E. W. Smith, released on oath, March 14, 1862.  
 J. A. Smith, released on oath, March 14, 1862.  
 L. A. Smith, escaped December 16, 1861.  
 G. M. Snelling, released on oath, March 14, 1862.  
 A. T. Sims, released on oath, March 14, 1862.  
 Thos. Stewart, died in prison, January 16, 1862.  
 Joseph Trent, released on oath, March 14, 1862.  
 Dr. E. M. Talbott, released as surgeon.  
 S. A. Thompson, died in prison on January 30, 1862.  
 Wm. H. Willis, released on oath, March 15, 1862.  
 P. F. Willis, released on oath, February 25, 1862.  
 Joseph Leddy, company drillmaster, escaped July 26, 1862, C. E. Woodward, escaped July 26, 1862, recaptured and shot August 2, 1862.  
 J. A. Wiley, released on oath, February 27, 1862.  
 L. H. Tucker, released on oath. March 14, 1861.  
 John Ingram, escaped December 19, 1861.

This company was organized in Miami by Captain Ruxton, December 15, 1861, and with other recruits, nearly all from Saline county, under the command of Col. F. S. Robertson, were on their way to join Gen. Parsons' brigade, in Price's army, when the whole was captured by Gen. Jeff. C. Davis' command on Blackwater, December 19, 1861, and taken to McDowell's College, Gratiot street, St. Louis, and from there removed to Alton penitentiary; and from there released on oath or exchanged in 1862.

## SALINE GUARDS, M. S. G.

*Capt. Ed. Brown's Company, organized May, 1861—Cavalry.*

Ed. J. Brown, captain; J. H. Irving, 1st lieutenant; R. T. Hutchinson, 2d lieutenant; John H. McDaniel, 3d lieutenant; J. H. Montgomery, 1st orderly sergeant; Hubert Harvey, 2d sergeant; T. T. Goddard, 3d sergeant; L. H. Tucker, 4th sergeant; H. T. Brown, 1st corporal; G. C. Miller, 2d corporal; R. L. Brown, 3d corporal; John B. Harl, 4th corporal.

*Privates.*—Wm. Bishop, P. W. Harris, J. H. Miller, R. H. Willis, T. L. Harvey, L. C. Patrick, D. C. Bird, Wm. Grayson, Sidney Donahue, Joshua Reynolds, Thomas Trent, Wilson Trent, Wm. Reynolds, Robert Thos. Brown, Thos. Duggins, Patrick Guthrey, Thos. Boatright.

COMPANY D. FIRST MISSOURI CAVALRY.—COL. JOSEPH O. SHELBY.—C. S. A.

Organized August, 1862, at Grand Pass, Saline county, Missouri—Soon after transferred to Marmaduke, and afterwards known as "Marmaduke's Escort." The following were from Saline county:

John B. Clark—1st lieutenant, afterwards captain, killed Helena, Ark.; Geo. Kirtley, captain, afterwards major, killed at Hartsville; Dick Stalard, 2nd lieutenant, afterwards captain.

Cyrus Kirtley, 3rd sergeant; Sinclair Lewis, 3rd sergeant, afterwards 1st; Geo. Nuckles, 3rd sergeant.

Wm. Lewis, 1st corporal; B. S. Lewis, 2nd corporal; Ed. Winslow, 3rd corporal.

*Privates*—John Haygood, Wm. Dowden, Jas. Wood, Robt. Carlisle, killed on the plains by Indians; William Bulkley, wounded at Hartsville and died at Little Rock; Channing Bulkley, killed at Springfield; A. C. Lewis, Mat Lewis; Charles Love, killed at Springfield; J. Husto, a Mexican, killed by Indians with Carlyle; Ed. Lewis, Geo. Mikels, John Rollins, Sam Hays, Joshua Self, Quin Wood, Robt. Barbee, D. Lewis, Charley Lewis; John Lewis, killed at Tipton, 1863; Thos L. Sidinstriker, J. Kinney Lewis; Wm. Fitzpatrick, 4th corporal; Robt. Kirtley, Gus Stevenson, Giles Turley; M. C. Sandidge, taken prisoner at battle of Jenkin's Ferry; Robt. Winslow, wounded at Hartsville, and died at Memphis, Alonzo Palmer, Geo. Tinder, Ben Wright; Jno. Beatty, captured; Geo. White, William White, wounded at Prairie Grove; Sam Martin, F. Hocks, L. Corder; Jno. Blackburn, killed at Pine Bluffs; S. Hollen, died in prison; P. M. Walker, died in Arkansas; D. R. Hall, now in Texas; W. Fackler, killed by Indians; Ed Carr; Jim Dysart, wounded at Springfield, 1863; John Harper, Geo. Harper, Jim Hays; Jno. Green, died since; Geo. K. Dorsey, slightly wounded; Mann Webb, P. Simmons, D. Sanders, Sam Dysart, Hardin Witcher, J. S. Jackson.

Joined in 1864.—John Snoddy, Addison Snoddy, Marsh Yantis, Addison Huston, Andrew Lewis, Wm. B. Palmore, Wm. H. Hutchinson, Jno. H. Grayson, Geo. W. Lewis, Ed Yantis, Col. Pinkerton; Dan Trigg, killed at Antoine fight; Wm. Yantis, Robert J. Hendrick, A. T. Irvine, John W. Reynolds, J. D. Tucker, Willim G. Boatright; R. P. Wall, wounded near Fort Scott; W. W. Stephens, wounded at Mine creek; James H. Faulconer, captured with Gen. Marmaduke, at Little Osage, Thos. Boatright.

TITSWORTH'S COMPANY, GORDON'S REGIMENT, C. S. A., SHELBY'S COMMAND, FIRST MISSOURI CAVALRY.

This company was organized in 1861 in Cooper county, under Captain Titsworth. Most of the men were from Cooper county, but the following were from Saline county; after Titsworth, Edwards became captain:

† M. B. Edwards, captain; John Flenner, lieutenant; John Little, corporal.

Privates—Alexander Cooper, Robert Flenner, † George Cooper, James Harris, John Harris, George Hopkins, Joshua Owings, John White, John King, Peter Pollack, G. B. Molden, "Sorrel Top," Toney Smith, \*William Riley, William Miles, William Warner, George Turner, † A. Miller, † Jack Guffey, Richard Thomas, Joseph Waters, Jacob Rockwell.

COMPANY E, FIRST MISSOURI CAVALRY, C. S. A., COL. JOE SHELBY.

James Garrett, captain; Joseph Elliott, captain.

Erasmus D. Haynie, 2d lieutenant; R. K. Thompson, 2d lieutenant; Garrett Lankford, 3d lieutenant; Lycurgus Garrett, 3d lieutenant.

Wm. Garnett, orderly sergeant; Oscar K. Graves, orderly sergeant.

Privates.—F. B. Haynie, John Gauldin, A. C. Garnett, Jehu Jones, Samuel A. Shaw; Thomas Ingraham, Charles Gaines, killed at battle of Big Blue; John Jones, J. R. Nickel; Harvey Thomas, killed at battle of Marshall; F. M. McMahan; Asa Huff, captured after fight at Marshall, and shot by militia after being paroled and released; Scott Huff, Wm. Ferguson, David Ferrill, John Steele, H. Hammer, Benj. Nixon; John Garrett, killed at Clarendon; Wm. Ashley, Freeman Cott, Meredith Crosslin, Wm. Crosslin, W. E. Thomson, Alvin Thomson, S. T. Garnett, Alvin Garrett, P. A. Spangler, Milton Davidson, G. W. Lankford, Wm. Quisenberry; Wm. Macaloney, killed by George Baker; Wm. Durrett, John R. Durrett, Richard Durrett.

MISCELLANEOUS—CONFEDERATES.

Robert Smith, enlisted May, 1861, in Marmaduke's company as private, then 2d sergeant, then 2d lieutenant. Was in battles of Booneville, Wilson Creek, Lexington, Pea Ridge, and was with Price. Captured in a skirmish on Blackwater in autumn of 1862, and paroled the winter of 1864.

W. T. White, see biography.

Thos. H. Booker, see biography.

H. C. Surbaugh, see biography.

Wm. S. Booker, private; enlisted March, 1861, in Capt. Ed. Brown's company; re-enlisted in the fall of 1864. In all Price's battles in 1861 and in 1864. Surrendered at Shreveport.

Abraham Neff, private; enlisted in 1861, in Capt. W. B. Brown's company M. S. G., Parsons' brigade. Battles—first Booneville, Carthage, and Wilson's Creek.

J. B. Townsend, private; enlisted October 15, 1864, in Capt. Woodson's company; re-enlisted in Capt. Thompson's company. Unarmed and in no battle. Discharged June 20, 1865.

\* Killed.

† Deserted



B. B. Brown, enlisted in M. S. G., 1861. Re-enlisted in Elliott's company, Shelby's command. Surrendered 1865. Battles—Booneville, Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Lexington, Westport, etc.

Reese McNeill, private; enlisted under Shelby in 1862. Taken prisoner. Exchanged at Vicksburg October 30, 1862. Rejoined Shelby, and disbanded 1865.

John T. Lewis, private; enlisted in Capt. Crews' company in 1861. Battles—Lexington and Carthage. Returned home sick in 1861, and soon after died with army fever.

Charles A. Lewis, sergeant; enlisted in Shelby's command August, 1862, and transferred to Marmaduke's body-guard in September, 1862. Battles—Newtonia, Springfield, Cape Girardeau, Pine Bluff, Saline River, Poison Spring, Lexington, and Westport. Surrendered at Shreveport June 25, 1865. See roll.

Notley Thomas, private; promoted to captain; enlisted in M. S. G., 1861. Battles—Lexington, Wilson's Creek, and Pea Ridge. Re-enlisted C. S. A. under Price. On furlough in 1863, was taken prisoner. Went to Colorado in 1864 for health, after released.

Thos. H. Lewis, bugler; enlisted in 1861 in Capt. Crew's company. Died of army fever in camp, in 1861, in Johnson county.

John W. Duggins, private; see biography.

Robert Land, private; enlisted in M. S. G., in 1861, in Capt. W. B. Brown's company. Re-enlisted in Co. H, Col. Slayback's regiment, Shelby's division, November, 1864. Battles—Booneville, Lexington. Little Blue, Westport, etc. Surrendered at Shreveport, 1865.

R. J. McMahan, see biography.

H. T. Barnes, enlisted in Parsons' brigade, M. S. G., May, 1861. Re-enlisted in Co. K, Shank's regiment, Shelby's command. Booneville to Newtonia, 1864. Surrendered at Shreveport, 1865.

Dick Hutchinson, 2d sergeant; enlisted in company H, 1st brigade, Missouri infantry, October, 1862. Battles—Gaines Landing, Marshfield and others. Discharged, June, 1864.

Dave McGaw, private; enlisted October, 1862, in company H, 1st brigade, Missouri infantry. Battles—Gaines Landing, Marshfield, etc. Discharged, June, 1864.

S. P. Hunt, 1st sergeant; enlisted in October, 1862, company H, 9th Missouri infantry, first brigade. Was a prisoner ten months.

H. T. Walker, captain, company H, 9th Missouri infantry, 1st brigade, 1862. Battles—Gaines Landing, Marshfield, etc. Wounded at Pleasant Hill, and in prison, ten months. Discharged, June, 1864.

Price McGrew, 3d sergeant; enlisted, October, 1862, in company H, 9th regiment, Missouri infantry, 1st brigade. Battles—Gaines Landing, Marshfield, etc. Discharged, June 9, 1864.

John H. Grayson, corporal; enlisted in Stallard's Marmaduke's escort, 1864 (see roll). Was in all the battles of Price's last raid, and died at Pine Bluff, Arkansas, just before the surrender.

Thos. J. Edwards, see biography.

Martin A. Gauldin, 1st lieutenant, see biography.

W. P. Tate, orderly sergeant; in 1861, M. S. G. In 1864, in Anderson's partizan rangers. See biography.

James Hays, private; enlisted in Elliott's company, Gordon's regiment,

Shelby's division. In all the battles of Price's last raid, and surrendered at Shreveport, in 1865.

John B. West, private; enlisted in Gen. Shelby's division in 1864. In Price's last raid and surrendered in 1865.

Wm. B. Jones, private; enlisted in Gen. Price's command in 1865. Surrendered in 1865. Had no arms.

Robert Frazer, private; enlisted in M. S. G., in 1861, and then in Elliott's battalion, Slayback's regiment, Shelby's command. Surrendered in 1865. Battles—Wilson's Creek, Dry Wood, Lexington, Springfield, Saline River, etc.

Wm. Putch, sergeant; enlisted M. S. G., May 15, 1861. In Sutherlin's company 2d, Missouri Regiment, C. S. A. Surrendered May 15, 1865.

Wm. C. Davis, private; enlisted in Wood's battalion, C. S. A., 1863, and surrendered 1865.

J. V. L. Davis, John Davis, enlisted in Saline Jackson guards in 1861, M. S. G.

Tyree B. R. Carthrae, served under Gen. Shelby, M. S. G.

B. W. Marcum, private; enlisted in Quantrell's Partizan Rangers. Was in all Quantrell's fights in Missouri, and was his pilot in 1862-3.

John Minor, private; enlisted in 1864, in company H, Slayback's regiment, Shelby's division. In all the battles of Price's last raid. Surrendered in 1865.

W. K. White, private; enlisted in Gordon's regiment, Shelby's division, and was in all the battles of Price's last raid. See biography.

John D. White, private; enlisted in 1862 in Shelby's command. Battles,—Prairie Grove, Hartsville, Cane Hill, Helena, Marshall, etc., wounded through both hips at Marshall, and continued prisoner to close of war.

Morris Edwards, enlisted in Captain White's company, Colonel Emmet McDonald's regiment, Shelby's command in 1862. In 1863 joined U. S. A. at Fort Smith, Ark.

Joseph M. McReynolds, private; enlisted in August, 1862, in Co. B, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's command. Battles—Newtonia, Springfield, Hartville, Cape Girardeau, Marshall, etc. Taken prisoner near Marshall 1863. In prison four months.

Hugh Chrisman, see biography.

Joshua Self, private; enlisted in 1861. Surrendered in 1865. In Marmaduke's escort, in all battles in Missouri, Arkansas, and on Price's last raid. See biography.

John Thomas, private; enlisted in 1861, in McBride's brigade, M. S. G. Sick and discharged on furlough.

A. J. Sidenstriker, private; enlisted 1864, in Price's last raid. Surrendered in 1865. See biography.

Ewell Berlin, private; enlisted in 1861, in M. S. G., in 1862 in old Stonewall brigade. Went home in 1864, and thence to Ohio. Battles—Winchester, Newton, New Market, Manasses, Harper's Ferry, etc.

Robert L. DeMoss, private; enlisted, in 1861, in Shelby's command, captured in 1862, and died in prison soon after.

Thomas DeMoss, private; enlisted in 1861 under Colonel Gordon, in Shelby's command, in 1862 re-enlisted in General Joe E. Johnson's Tennessee army, under Forrest. In the battles of the state guard, under Price, and in nearly all of Forrest's battles east of the river. Surrendered and returned home in 1865, and died of consumption in 1867.

James S. Richardson, private; enlisted in 1861, under Gen. Frost, in M. S. G. Battles—Booneville, Dry Wood, Lexington, Pea Ridge, Prairie Grove, Milliken's Bend, etc. Surrendered in 1865.

Wm. F. Dowden, private in Marmaduke's escort; see biography.

Addison Huston, private in Marmaduke's escort; see biography and muster roll.

Joseph Shaul, private, enlisted in Pool's Partizan Rangers in 1864, but returned home as they went south.

William Lemen, private; enlisted in Capt. Shindler's company, Shelby's command, 1861. In 1864, was drafted by Shelby, and was in the long fight from Lexington to Newtonia, Price's raid.

David Lemen, private; enlisted in Shindler's company, Lewis' regiment, Shelby's command, in 1861. Drafted in 1864. Taken prisoner near Fort Scott. Released on oath, 1865.

John W. Parsons, ordnance master in Bledsoe's battery; enlisted M. S. G., 1861. Transferred to Joe E. Johnson's army, 1862. Captured at Vicksburg, 1863. Released on parole. In all the battles in Missouri in 1861, and in all under Gen. Johnson to Vicksburg. Now lives in California.

George W. Lewis, private; enlisted in 1864, Marmaduke's escort, Capt. Stallard. Surrendered at Shreveport, June, 1865. In all the long fighting of Price's last raid. Died at home a few months after the surrender.

William Lewis, private; enlisted under Capt. Stallard, Marmaduke's escort, in 1862.

D. W. Lewis, private; enlisted June, 1861, in Gordon's regiment, under Shelby, and detailed, 1862, into Stallard's company, Marmaduke's escort, Battles—Pea Ridge, Lexington, etc., and the battles on Price's last raid.

Dr. A. P. Brown, private; enlisted in December, 1861, in Robertson's regiment. Captured four days after on Blackwater by Jeff. C. Davis' command. Took the oath, and came home after three months' imprisonment.

William Kiser, corporal; enlisted in Capt. Crews' company, 1861. Re-enlisted December, 1861. Captured at Blackwater, December 19, 1861. Released on taking the oath, 1862. Was in Missouri State Guard battles.

Wm. A. Snoddy, private; enlisted in Ed Brown's company, 1861 (see list), and re-enlisted in Capt. Stallard's company, Marmaduke's Escort, 1864. Surrendered in 1865, at Shreveport. Battles—Booneville, Lexington, and all the fighting of Price's last raid.

John J. Snoddy, private; enlisted, in 1862, in Stallard's company, Marmaduke's escort; re-enlisted in 1864; surrendered in 1865, and died at home, in 1876.

E. H. Lewis, private; enlisted in 1862, in Capt. Cake's battallion sharpshooters; re-enlisted under Gen. Shelby, and surrendered in 1865. Battles—Carthage, Pleasant Hill, Little Saline, Prairie Grove, etc.

John H. Humphreys, private; enlisted under Gen. Price, in 1862; discharged same year, for sickness.

Capt. John Clark, captain; enlisted in 1862, under Shelby, afterwards captain of Marmaduke's escort. Killed at Helena, July, 1863. Battles—Springfield, Newtonia, Prairie Grove, Darcy, etc.



T. B. Prior, private; enlisted, October 1, 1864, under Shelby, and was in the battles of Price's last raid.

Robert Carlyle, private; enlisted in 1862, under Marmaduke. Was wounded at the battle of Springfield, and died in Arkansas, 1864.

Channing M. Bulkley, private; enlisted, August 19, 1862, under Gen. Marmaduke; killed at Springfield, January 8, 1863, shot through the heart.

William A. Bulkley, private; enlisted under Marmaduke, September, 1861. Was at battles of Lexington, Pea Ridge, Hartsville and Springfield; wounded in hip and spine, January 11, 1863; died at Little Rock, the next September.

Thos. W. Davis, private; enlisted, June 1861, in Reavis' regiment, Slack's division, M. S. G.

C. M. Pinkerton, private; enlisted in Shelby's command, in 1862, and in Marmaduke's escort; discharged on Washita river, 1863. Battles—Carthage, Lexington, Prairie Grove, Hartsville, Springfield, Marshall, Cane Ridge, etc.

John Lewis, private; enlisted in Shelby's command in 1862. Transferred to Marmaduke's. Was killed October, 1863, at Tipton, Missouri.

Wm. F. Godman, private; enlisted September, 1864. Surrendered 1865. In all the battles of Price's retreat.

John J. Little, private; enlisted August, 1862, 1st Missouri Cavalry, company H. Wounded at Clarendon, Arkansas; taken prisoner, but escaped. Surrendered 1865.

James B. Brown, private; enlisted, 1862, in Capt. Sutherland's company. In second battle of Pea Ridge, and wounded in left thigh. Surrendered in 1865.

W. B. Brown, private; enlisted in 1861; first, in Saline Jackson Guards, second, in Col. McCullough's regiment, and then under Gen. Shelby. Was wounded, by being thrown from his horse. Surrendered, 1865. Battles—Three at Newtonia, two at Lexington, two at Booneville, &c.

John L. Cowan, private; enlisted in 1864, in Price's last raid. Surrendered in 1865.

John M. Jackson, corporal; enlisted under Gen. Parsons, M. S. G.; under Price, C. S. A. Surrendered in 1865. Battles—Lexington, Wilson's Creek, Springfield, Helena, Lone Jack, &c., &c.

A. J. Thornton, private; enlisted in 1864, in Price's last raid. Surrendered, 1865. In the battles of the raid.

Chas. E. Wood, sergeant-major; enlisted in Clark's brigade, in Price's last raid, and at the desperate battles of that raid. Surrendered, 1865.

C. O. V. Wood, private; enlisted, first, under McCullough, 1861; second, in Price's last raid, 1864. Surrendered, 1865.

Isaiah Garrett, private; enlisted, first, under Col. W. B. Brown, 1861; then under Col. McCullough. Surrendered in 1865. Battles—Booneville, Lexington, Wilson's Creek, Pea Ridge, Moscow, Holly Springs, &c.

John R. Durrett, private; enlisted under Shelby, in 1861. Surrendered in 1865. Battles—Booneville, Helena, Cape Girardeau, Hartsville, Westport, etc. Was wounded slightly at Westport. Surrendered in 1865.

Joseph M. Cott, private; enlisted first in M. S. G., in 1861, then under Congreve Jackson; then under Parsons, Green, and last in Cockrell's brigade. Surrendered in 1865. Battles—Pea Ridge, Grand Gulf, Vicksburg, Franklin, Nashville, Iuka, etc.

S. P. Allen, private; enlisted under Shelby in 1864. In all the battles of Price's last raid. Surrendered in 1865.

B. J. Orear, private; enlisted in 1863, in Jackman's brigade. Then under Gen. Green. Was in the battles of Price's raid. Surrendered, 1865.

Giles R. McDaniel, private; enlisted in 1861 and '63. See biography.

Thos. L. Sidenstriker, private; Enlisted first in Robertson's regiment. Captured at Blackwater, December 19, 1861. Then in Marmaduke's escort. In the battles of Price's last raid. Mustered himself out in April, 1865.

W. A. Irvine, private; enlisted, May, 1861, in Capt. Ed. Brown's company. Again in Capt. Ruxton's company, December, 1861. Captured at Blackwater, December 19, 1861; released on oath in 1862. Joined Price's raid in 1864. In all the battles of the raid. Surrendered, 1865.

R. A. Henton, private; enlisted, December, 1861, in Robertson's command. Captured at Blackwater, December, 1861. Released on oath, 1862.

Michael Price, private; enlisted in company K, Shank's regiment, Shelby's division, October, 1864. Killed at Westport, October, 1864.

D. W. Price, private; enlisted in Robertson's command, December, 1861. Captured at Blackwater with the command. Released on oath, March, 1862. Then in company K, Shank's regiment, Shelby's division, 1864. Surrendered at Shreveport, 1865. In all the battles of Shelby's division, Price's raid.

J. A. Rice, private; enlisted in Ed. Brown's company, May, 1861. Disbanded, June, 1861. Re-enlisted in company E, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's division, 1864, and in all the battles of the division on the retreat. Surrendered, 1865.

R. W. Haynie, private, 3d corporal; enlisted in Crews' company, May, 1861. re-enlisted in Robertson's command and captured at Blackwater. Exchanged at Vicksburg, September 8, 1862. Transferred to company G, 9th regiment Missouri infantry as orderly sergeant, in Parsons' division. Surrendered at Shreveport, 1865. Battles—Little Rock, Saline River, etc.

Flemming Haynie, private; enlisted first Lindsay's company, M. S. G., August, 1861; then in Robertson's command; captured at Blackwater; released on oath 1862; joined company E, Gordon's regiment, 1st Missouri Cavalry, 1863; in all the battles of Shelby's command; surrendered 1865.

J. H. Reynolds, private; enlisted in Ruxton's company, Robertson's command, December, 1861; captured at Blackwater same month; released on oath March, 1862.

Marion Peterman, private; enlisted in Nixon's company, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's division, 1864; in the battles of the last raid; surrendered at Shreveport, 1865.

Wm. H. Handley, private; enlisted in company A, 10th Missouri Cavalry, Marmaduke's division, November, 1862; battles Prairie Grove, etc., and all the battles of last raid; surrendered at Shreveport, May, 1865.

Jacob Rockwell, private, 2d sergeant; enlisted June, 1861, Capt. Crew's company, M. S. G.; then in Robertson's regiment of recruits; captured at Blackwater December, 1861; released on oath March, 1862; re-enlisted under Shelby August, 1862; wounded and captured on the retreat after the battle of Marshall; remained in prison at Camp Morton, until paroled, March, 1865.

John Robertson, assistant wagon master; enlisted, December, 1861, in Robertson's regiment of recruits; captured at Blackwater; released on oath April, 1862.

L. W. Haynie, 1st lieutenant; enlisted first in Robertson's recruits; captured at Blackwater December 19, 1861; exchanged at Vicksburg September, 1862; in company G, 9th Missouri infantry; battles of Booneville, Carthage, Lexington, Marshfield, etc.; surrendered June, 1865.

John C. Scott. See biography.

I. S. Parsons, 1st lieutenant company H, Slayback's regiment. See biography.

J. D. Snelling, private; enlisted in company D, Williams' regiment, Shelby's division, 1864. In all the battles of the last raid. Surrendered June, 1865.

E. D. Haynie, private, 2d lieutenant; enlisted in Saline Jackson Guards May, 1861, in Robertson's recruits. Captured December 19, 1861. Re-enlisted in company E, 1st Missouri Cavalry, Col. Gordon. Wounded in stomach at Westport, 1864. Surrendered June, 1865.

C. G. Bruce, 1st lieutenant in M. S. G., company A, 2d regiment, disbanded; enlisted (orderly) company E, 1st regiment Missouri Cavalry, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's command. In twenty-seven battles and over one hundred skirmishes. Surrendered June, 1865.

Oscar Haynie, private; taken prisoner with Robertson's recruits, Dec., 1861, and died in prison at Alton, April, 1862.

John W. Benson, M. D., surgeon; first in Saline Jackson guards, then in Robertson's regiment of recruits. Captured at Blackwater, December 19, 1861, and held a prisoner, until released on oath.

W. O. Burgess, private; enlisted in Saline Jackson guards, April, 1861, then in Robertson's command. Captured at Blackwater. Exchanged at Vicksburg, then in 9th regiment Missouri infantry. Battles—Booneville, Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Lexington, Little Rock, etc. Surrendered at Shreveport, 1865.

O. M. Zea, private; enlisted in Robertson's regiment of recruits, captured at Blackwater, December, 1861. Released on oath, 1862.

J. H. Waldon, private; enlisted in Robertson's recruits. Captured at Blackwater, December, 1862. Released on oath, 1862.

R. H. Elliott, private, enlisted in Crew's company, M. S. G., August, 1861. Discharged, Dec., 1861.

Jacob Burns, private; enlisted in Nixon's company, Gordon's regiment, 1st Missouri cavalry, Shelby's division, 1864. Battles—Westport and Newtonia. Surrendered, June, 1865.

W. Bure, private; enlisted in Shelby's division, 1864. In the battles of the retreat. Surrendered at Shreveport, 1865.

Wm. Bishop, private; enlisted, April, 1861, in Brown's company, M. S. G. Battles—Boonville, Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Lexington and Pea Ridge. Wounded at Wilson's Creek. Re-enlisted, July, 1862, in Morgan's Ark. regiment. Discharged, October, 1862.

Geo. G. Duggans, M. D., reg. surgeon; in June, 1861, in Parsons' brigade. Taken prisoner and exchanged, 1862. In Well's regiment, King's brigade, Magruder's division.

Nathan Perry, teamster; enlisted under Parsons', in state guard, July, 1861. Captured in Robertson's regiment, at Blackwater.



J. B. Stockston, private; enlisted in 2d regiment infantry, M. S. G., September, 1861. Captured with Robertson's recruits, December, 1861. Exchanged. Enlisted in company G, 9th regiment, Missouri infantry, 1862. Surrendered, 1865.

N. O. Smith, private; enlisted in Marmaduke's company, M. S. G., June 1861. Captured with Robertson's recruits December 19, 1861. Released on oath, and discharged in 1863.

Jno. T. Carlyle, private; enlisted in Robinson's regular recruits, and captured at Blackwater December 19, 1861. Released on oath.

Claud Carlyle, private; enlisted in Robinson's recruits and captured on Blackwater, and died in prison in St. Louis.

Joseph Pittman, private; enlisted first in Capt. Ed. Brown's company in 1861. With Robertson captured at Blackwater.

John H. McDaniel, see biography.

Jesse Marr, private; enlisted under Bledsoe in 1861, in Raines' division. Disbanded in 1862. Battles—Lexington and Pea Ridge.

Benj. T. Poe, captain in State Guard; enlisted, 2d sergeant August, 1862, company D, 11th Regiment and 2d Brigade Parsons' division. Battles—Prairie Grove, Marshfield, Jenkins' Ferry, Pleasant Hill and Little Rock. Surrendered in 1865.

G. Thos. Martin, private; enlisted June 1861, Gordon's company, Weightman's brigade, M. S. G. Discharged December, 1861; in C. S. A., February, 1862, in Taylor's company 6th Regiment Missouri Infantry, Slack's brigade, Price's division, transferred to various commanders. Battles—Carthage, Wilson Creek, Lexington, Pea Ridge, Corinth 1st and 2d, Iuka, around Vicksburg, etc., etc. Surrendered 1865.

Lemuel D. Stevenson, private; enlisted June, 1861, Gordon's company, Weightman's brigade, M. S. G. Discharged December, 1861, in C. S. A., February, 1862, in Taylor's company 6th Regiment Missouri Infantry, Slack's Brigade, Price's division. Transferred to other commanders. Battles—Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Lexington, Pea Ridge, 1st and 2d Corinth, Iuka, around Vicksburg, etc., etc. Surrendered 1865.

Rich B. Davis, private; enlisted fall, 1864, company C, 9th Regular Cavalry, Shelby's division. Battles—Lexington, Westport, and all the battles of the retreat. Surrendered, 1865.

Andrew C. Dysart, private; enlisted, 1862, in Smith's company, Boyd's regiment, Stein's division. Battles—Blue Mills and Lexington. Discharged November, 1862.

Godfred Wermelskirchen, private; enlisted, 1863, in Co. C, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's brigade. In all the battles of Price's retreat. Taken prisoner at the Blackwater capture, 1861, and held until November, 1862. Surrendered, 1865.

John W. Patterson, private; enlisted in Shindler's company, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's brigade, September, 1862. Battles—Lexington, Okalona, Mark's Mills, etc., etc. Surrendered, 1865.

Josephus Hicklin, private; enlisted, 1864, under Price. In battles of Lexington, Independence, Newtonia.

George K. Dorsey, private; enlisted, 1862, Marmaduke's escort. See roll.

Wm. H. Nash, private; enlisted in 1861, in Robertson's recruits, and captured December 19, 1861. Re-enlisted November, 1862. Recaptured

in Saline, 1863, and confined six months. Rejoined Marmaduke's division, and in the battles of Price's retreat. Surrendered, 1865.

John W. Ehart, private; enlisted, 1861, in company K 1st Missouri Cavalry, Shelby's brigade. Captured in Arkansas December, 1863, and afterward in the battles of Price's retreat, 1864. Surrendered, 1865.

John L. Hall, private; enlisted June, 1861, M. S. G. Discharged December, 1861. Re-enlisted February, 1862, 6th Infantry, Slack's brigade, Price's division. C. S. A. Battles—Carthage, Springfield, Lexington, Pea Ridge and Corinth. Died August 4, 1862, of pneumonia.

James B. White, private; enlisted July, 1862, in Goff's company, Coffey's regiment. Battles—Turkey Creek, Lone Jack, Camden, Helena, Bayou Meter, Cape Girardeau, Hartsville, etc., and Price's retreat. Surrendered, 1865.

Samuel D. Martin, 3d sergeant; enlisted 1862, Marmaduke's escort. See roll.

Percy Boulware, private; September, 1864, in Anderson's Guerrillas. In fights at Fayette, Rocheport, and Centralia. November, 1864, enlisted in company C, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's division. In all the battles of Price's retreat.

Simeon G. Davis, private; September, 1864, in Anderson's Guerrillas. In fights at Fayette, Rocheport, and Centralia. November, 1864, enlisted in company C, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's division. In the battles of Price's retreat south.

Dr. S. D. Martin, private; 1861 and 1862. See biography.

John Shannon, Lieutenant; enlisted 1864 under Colonel Wood, C. S. A. Surrendered 1865.

David Shannon, private; enlisted in 1864, under Colonel Wood, C. S. A. Surrendered 1865.

John B. Davis, Lieutenant; Captain Divers company, Colonel Wood's regiment. Battles—Blue Mills, Marais de Cygnes.

Joseph F. Wood, private; enlisted spring of 1861, Captain Gaines' company. Battles—Booneville and Lexington. Captured at Blackwater with Robertson.

N. H. Lewis, Lieutenant; enlisted 1861 with Robertson's recruits, and captured December 19, 1861, released 1862. Re-enlisted with Captain Anderson.

Philip Lenninger, private. See biography.

F. R. Martin, lieutenant; enlisted June, 1861, in Gordon's company, Weightman's brigade, M. S. G. Battles—Carthage, Oakhill or Springfield, Dry Wood, Lexington and Crane creek. Captured while sick at home. Released on oath. Went to Kentucky. Returned to Missouri and died May, 1867.

E. D. Shannon, private; enlisted in 1864, under Captain Wood. Cut off near Greenfield and surrendered.

E. M. Stain, corporal; enlisted in 1864, in Captain Thomas Woodson. Battles—Little and Big Blue. Surrendered 1865.

Robert J. Hendrick, private; enlisted 1864, in Marmaduke's escort. See roll.

Thos. J. Gauldin, private; enlisted 1861, in Captain W. B. Brown's company. Discharged in September 1861. Re-enlisted in Robertson's recruits, but was not captured at Blackwater. Escaped, and joined Col-

onel Dave Shank's regiment, Shelby's brigade. Battles—Booneville, Lexington, Wilson's Creek, Cane Hill, Prairie Grove, Helena, Hartsville, Marshall, and in all the battles of Price's retreat, 1864. Surrendered 1865.

A. T. Irvine, private; enlisted 1864, in Marmaduke's escort. See roll.

John W. Reynolds, private; enlisted in 1861, in Captain Ed. Brown's company, Parsons' division, M. S. G. Battles—Booneville, Dry Wood, Lexington. Re-enlisted in 1864, in Marmaduke's escort. See roll.

G. D. Tucker, 3rd, lieutenant; enlisted in captain Ed. Brown's company, Battles—Booneville, Wilson's Creek and Lexington. Re-enlisted, private, in 1864, in Marmaduke's escort. See roll.

James C. Kitchen, private; enlisted in 1861, in Captain Ed. Brown's company. Re-enlisted in 1864, in company G, 4th, Missouri cavalry. Battles—Booneville, Lexington, Tabo, Little and Big Blue, Westport, and Newtonia. Surrendered in 1865.

W. B. Dick, corporal; enlisted in June, 1861, in Capt. Crews' company. Re-enlisted in Robertson's recruits, December, 1861, but escaped when the command was captured at Blackwater. Battles—Booneville, Carthage, Drywood, Wilson's Creek, and Lexington.

Mark Whitaker, private; enlisted in Robertson's recruits, December, 1861, and captured with them at Blackwater, December 19, 1861. Released on oath, March 14, 1862.

John W. Guthrey, 2d corporal; enlisted May, 1861, first, in Capt. Ed. Brown's company, then in Capt. Ruxton's company C, Col. Robertson's regiment. Captured at Blackwater, December 19, 1861. Exchanged 1862. Captured again at Lebanon, Tennessee, and held until war closed.

L. H. Tucker, corporal; enlisted June, 1861, in Capt. Ed. Brown's company. Re-enlisted December, 1861, in Robertson's recruits. Captured at Blackwater. Released on oath, 1862. Battles—Booneville, Dry Wood, and Lexington.

Geo. Casebolt, company commissary; enlisted in the fall of 1864, in Nixon's company, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's division. Transferred to Slayback's regiment. Battles—Independence, Newtonia. Surrendered, 1865.

Wm. H. Bowen, color-sergeant; enlisted in Robertson's recruits, December, 1861, and captured with them December 19, 1861. Released on oath, August, 1862. Died September 22, 1862.

J. V. Davis, private; enlisted, October, 1864, Capt. Nixon's company, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's division. Afterward transferred to Edmonson's company, 9th Missouri Infantry. In all the battles of Price's retreat. Surrendered in 1865.

C. H. Davis, private; enlisted, October, 1864, in Nixon's company, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's division. Afterward transferred to Edmonson's company, 9th Missouri Infantry, same division. In all the battles of the retreat. Surrendered, 1865.

John B. Davis, private; enlisted, 1861, in Robertson's recruits. Captured on Blackwater, December 19, 1861. Exchanged, September, 1862. Rejoined the Confederate army.

Thomas Evans, private; enlisted, 1862, in Quantrell's Partisan Rangers. Was in all Quantrell's battles and fights in Missouri, and in his last fight in Kentucky, where he was taken prisoner, and retained on charge of killing Lieutenant Cunningham, U. S. A., until 1866, when he was par-



doned, and died soon after. While in prison, he was kept chained flat of his back.

A. J. Casebolt, private; enlisted in the fall of 1864, in Nixon's company, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's division. He was in all the battles of Price's retreat, in one of which his horse was shot from under him. Surrendered in 1865.

Geo. M. Rider, private; enlisted, first, in Confederate army, fall of 1861. Was captured near Warrensburg, and there enlisted in the U. S. A., and staid till the war was over. Was very young. Ran away to the army.

John W. Evans, assistant surgeon; enlisted in 1861. Was in Galbraith's company, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's brigade and division. Battles—Lexington, Booneville, Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Pea Ridge, Corinth and all Shelby's battles. Was captured in the fall of 1862, while on furlough. Was released as surgeon, after six months, and returned to his command.

H. D. [Clay] Evans, lieutenant; enlisted in 1861. At home on furlough, December, 1861, was captured with Robertson's recruits at Blackwater. Exchanged at Vicksburg in 1862. Rejoined Shelby, company A, Gordon's regiment, as lieutenant, and was in all the battles in which Shelby was engaged. Surrendered at Shreveport, 1865; and died in the fall of 1880.

Hezekiah Smith, private; enlisted, 1864, in Galbraith's company, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's command, C. S. A. Battles—Lexington, Westport and Newtonia. Was taken prisoner at the last mentioned battle, in 1864, and sent to Rock Island, and was discharged at the end of the war.

James M. Evans, private; enlisted in 1861. Was in Galbraith's company, and then Gordon's regiment, Shelby's division. Battles—Booneville, Lexington, Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Pea Ridge, Corinth and in all Shelby's battles, until he was killed accidentally at Memphis, Tennessee, by the discharge of his own pistol.

Wm. M. Hutchess, private; enlisted in Saline Jackson Guards April, 1861. Re-enlisted in Robertson's recruits, and was captured December 19, 1861, at Blackwater. Re-enlisted under Gen. Marmaduke, October, 1863. Battles—Booneville and Lexington, and all of Marmaduke's battles after October, 1863. Surrendered, May, 1865.

James M. Odell, private; enlisted in 1864, in Capt. Diver's company, Wood's regiment, Shelby's division, and was in all the fights and battles of the raid, from Waverly to Newtonia.

John K. Lewis, private; enlisted in 1862, in Kirtly's company; afterwards in Marmaduke's body guard. See roll. Wounded in three places with piece of shell, and disabled for seven months,

James P. Adams, private; enlisted in 1864, in Capt. Harris' company, Wood's battalion. In all the fights and battles of the great raid, from Independence to Newtonia.

John B. Peterson, private; enlisted in 1861, in Emmerson's company, and captured with it at Blackwater. Was exchanged in 1862 and returned home. In 1862, re-enlisted in Capt. Jackson's company of cavalry, under Gen. Parsons. Was in the battles of Prairie Grove, Lone Jack, Little Rock, Helena, Mansfield, Camden, Jenkin's Ferry.

Austin Haynie, private; enlisted in 1861 in Robertson's command, and

captured December 19, 1861. Took the oath of loyalty at Alton, and returned home. In 1862 re-enlisted in Capt. Elliott's company, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's brigade. Battles—Pennville, Prairie Grove, Harts-ville, Little Rock, Camden, Coon creek, Cove creek.

Andrew J. Odell, private; enlisted October 1864, in Diver's company, Wood's regiment, Shelby's division. Was in all the fights of Price's retreat from Glasgow to Newtonia.

Richard E. Holmes, private; enlisted 1861, in Robertson's regiment of recruits, and captured December 19, 1861. Took oath of loyalty April, 1862, and came home.

W. S. Kinkead, private; enlisted in Capt. Emmerson's company, Robertson's recruits, but was not captured with the regiment at the Blackwater capture. In 1864 re-enlisted in Capt. Payne's company, Wood's regiment. In all the battles and fights of the Price raid, from Independence to Newtonia.

W. I. Garnett, private; see biography.

Robt. W. Garnett, private; enlisted in company E, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's division, October, 1864. In the long running fight of Price's retreat. Surrendered, 1865.

William K. Smith, private; enlisted in M. S. G., in 1861. Re-enlisted in 1863, in company H, 10th Missouri cavalry, under Gen. Marmaduke. Battles—Pea Ridge, Jenkin's Ferry, Cane Hill and Pine Bluff. Surrendered, 1865.

John Lynch, captain; enlisted in Robertson's regiment of recruits. Taken prisoner December, 19, 1861. Was in the battle of Lexington.

George W. Gilliam, private; 3d lieutenant. Enlisted in 1861, in company G, Marmaduke's, afterward McCulloch's regiment, Gen. Forrest. See muster roll.

Q. A. Thompson, private; enlisted in Col. Brown's regiment. Was captured in Robertson's recruits, December 19, 1861, and released from prison January 30, 1862.

Asa P. Thompson, private; enlisted June, 1861, in Sutherlin's company, Brown's regiment. Wounded in the shoulder at Big Blue, 1864, and died at Cane Hill two weeks after, November 6, 1864.

James Eubank, 2d sergeant; see biography.

Joseph P. Elliott, private 1861, 1st lieutenant 1862, and captain 1863. See biography.

Richard G. Robertson, orderly sergeant. Enlisted in 1861. Paroled, January, 1865. See biography.

James Thornton, private. Enlisted in Capt. Diver's company, Col. Wood's regiment in October, 1864. Was in the battles of Lexington, Big Blue, Independence, Newtonia and near Fort Scott.

James K. Staples, private. Enlisted in Capt. Paul's company and Col. Wood's regiment, Shelby's division, in 1864. Unarmed and in no battles.

John S. Staples, private. Enlisted in 1861, first in Capt. Brown's company M. S. G.; again in 1864 in Col. Wood's regiment, Woodson's company, Shelby's division. In battles of Booneville, Drywood and Lexington. In last campaign was unarmed.

Isaiah Park, private. Enlisted in Col. Wood's regiment in 1864. Captured and imprisoned at Rock Island. Released to come home.

P. M. Thompson, captain. Enlisted in M. S. G. on Col. Dill's staff. Was at the battles of Drywood and Lexington. Captured at home in this county.

George Willis, private. Enlisted in company G., Williams' regiment, Shelby's division, 1864. In the battles of Booneville, Little and Big Blue, Independence and Westport. Surrendered in 1865.

James Neff, private. Enlisted in 1861 in Capt. Brown's company, Col. McCullough's regiment, Parsons' brigade. Battles—Booneville, Carthage and Springfield. See biography.

John R. Moore, private. Enlisted in Emmerson's company, Robertson's regiment of recruits. Captured, December 19, 1861.

Wm. S. Durrett, private. Enlisted in company E, Gordon's regiment under Shelby in 1862. See biography.

John M. Tennill, private; enlisted, 1861, in M. S. G. In 1862, re-enlisted in company E, 1st Missouri cavalry. Battles—Booneville, Lexington, Dry Wood, Cape Giardeau, Wilson's Creek, Hartsville, and others. Badly wounded at Cape Giardeau. Taken prisoner many times, but escaped. Surrendered in 1865.

L. James Wilkes, private; started south with Robertson's recruits and captured, December 19, 1861, on Blackwater; taken to St. Louis and Alton and released on parole. Enlisted, November, 1863, in company E, 1st Missouri cavalry. Battles of Hickory Station, Ditch Bayou, Marks' Mills, Prairie De Ann, Little Mission, Big Blue, etc. Wounded and captured at Big Blue.

Minor Major, private; 1861 to 1865. See biography.

V. W. Dawson, private; enlisted, 1862, in Cuspin's company, Gordon's regiment. Captured at Helena and held seven months, and exchanged at Richmond; and joined 2d Missouri cavalry, in Sutherlin's company, 1865. Battles—Wilson's Creek, Hartsville, Marshfield, Poison Spring, Marks' Mill, Marshall, Pine Bluff, Little Rock and Helena. Surrendered, 1865.

Wiley Fackler, Marmaduke's and Shelby's staff; enlisted in July, 1861. Taken prisoner with Robertson's recruits, December 19, 1861, and released on parole at Alton, Ills. Returned to the army, and on Marmaduke's staff. Again captured, but soon exchanged. Marmaduke's provost-marshal. Wounded at Hartsville. Battles of Booneville, Hartsville, Springfield, and nearly all of the battles west of the river. Surrendered in 1865. Afterward killed by the Indians on the plains.

E. M. Brasher, major; volunteered in M. S. G. in Raines' division, then in Shelby's brigade C. S. A. Battles of Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Lexington, Hartville, Cape Girardeau, Helena, Marshal, Prairie Grove and Little Rock. Captured at Marshall, and held eleven months.

A. C. Major, private; volunteered, and was captured in Robertson's recruits December 19, 1861, on Blackwater and taken to St. Louis, and then to Alton, Ills. Died in prison January, 1862, of congestion.

Andrew W. Lynch, private; volunteered in M. S. G. In battles of



Wilson's Creek and Lexington. Captured December 19, 1861, with Robertson's recruits on Blackwater. Taken to St. Louis and to Alton. Released on parole. Killed in 1863, by militia.

John Paxton, private; enlisted in Elliott's company, 1st Missouri Cavalry, 1864. In all the battles of Price's retreat south, 1864. Surrendered June, 1865.

A. C. Garnett, private; volunteered in M. S. G., in 1861, in Capt. Ed. Brown's company, and was in the battles of Booneville Drywood, Lexington, etc. Captured with Robertson's recruits December 19, 1861. Taken to St. Louis, then to Alton, Ills., and released on parole. In 1862, enlisted in company E, 1st Missouri cavalry. In battles of Newtonia, Prairie Grove, Helena, Little Rock, Prairie DeAnn, Mark's Mills and all the fights of Price's last raid.

Wm. L. Paxton, private; captured December 19, 1861, with Robertson's recruits on Blackwater, taken to St. Louis and to Alton, Ill. Released on taking oath in the spring of 1862. In 1862 enlisted in Elliott's company, 1st Missouri cavalry. Was in all the battles fought by Shelby after 1862. Surrendered, June, 1865.

Dr. T. A. Martin, private; enlisted in Collin's famous battery, 1st Missouri cavalry in 1862, and was in all the battles in which Shelby was engaged, and surrendered June, 1865.

Thomas J. Gauldin, private; volunteered in Capt. Wm. Brown's company, M. S. G. in 1861, and on the 19th of December, 1861, was captured with Robertson's recruits on Blackwater, taken to St. Louis, and to Alton Ills. Released on parole in the spring of 1862, and in the fall of 1862, enlisted in company K, 8th Missouri cavalry, Shank's regiment, and in all the battles engaged in by Shelby after the fall of 1862. Surrendered, June, 1865.

James M. Gauldin, private; enlisted in 1864, in Shelby's division, and was in all the battles of Price's retreat south; surrendered, June, 1865.

John A. Gilliam, private; captured, December 19, 1861, with Robertson's recruits on Blackwater, taken to St. Louis, and died in prison of measles.

S. C. Mead, private; enlisted in Confederate army, 1864. Battles—Westport, Big Blue, Mine creek; surrendered at Shreveport, 1865.

Jos. W. Liggett, private; enlisted in Second Missouri cavalry, February, 1862. Battles—Booneville, Pea Ridge, Corinth, Iuka, Lexington. Surrendered, 1865.

A. W. Yager, orderly sergeant; enlisted under Gen. Shelby, in 1864. Battles—Lexington and Westport. Surrendered, May, 1865.

Thos. T. Major, orderly sergeant; volunteered in Crews' company, May, 1861; discharged, September, 1861. Battles—Carthage and Wilson creek, where he was captured, but escaped.

E. S. Carpenter, private; captured on Blackwater with Robertson's recruits; taken to St. Louis, then to Alton, Illinois. Released on taking the oath, and came home.

Noel Chamberlain, private; enlisted in 1864 in Marmaduke's escort company. Battles of Lexington, Little Blue, Westport, Little Osage, Newtonia, etc. Surrendered, 1865.

Wm. Montgomery, private; enlisted in 1862 in Shelby's old regiment, 1st Missouri Cavalry. Battles of Big and Little Blues, etc. Deserted Price and returned home, and joined company A, Capt. Crane.

J. N. Johnson, private; enlisted under Shelby in 1862. In several skirmishes. Taken prisoner in Arkansas.

B. S. Johnson, private; enlisted under Shelby in 1862. Was in several skirmishes. Taken prisoner, and died near Springfield.

C. C. Wingfield, private; enlisted in 1864 in Col. Wood's regiment. Battles of Lexington, Big and Little Blues, Westport, Little Osage, and Newtonia. Captured at Newtonia and taken to Rock Island. Released at the surrender.

J. S. Burke, private. Captured on Blackwater, December 19, 1861, with Robertson's recruits, taken to St. Louis, then to Alton, Illinois, and released on oath in 1862. Re-enlisted in 1864 in Col. Wood's regiment, under Shelby. Battles—Big and Little Blues and in all the battles of Price's retreat.

Thos. B. McIntire, 2d lieutenant, was first under Gen. Price, then under Gen. Joe. E. Johnson. Battles—Lexington, Pea Ridge, Corinth, Iuka, Grand Gulf, Champion Hill, Big Black, and taken prisoner at the siege of Vicksburg, and held for eighteen months.

Chas. W. Downes, private; enlisted in 1864 in Capt. Divers' company, Woods' battalion. Battles—Lexington, Independence, Big and Little Blues and Westport, where he received a flesh wound in right shoulder—not serious.

Patrick Cooney, private; enlisted, 1864, company C, Col. Crisp's regiment. Battles—Lexington, Big and Little Blues, Independence, Westport and Newtonia.

John H. Stephens, private; enlisted, 1864, in Capt. Elliott's company, 1st Missouri cavalry. Was at the battles of Independence, Blues, Westport and Newtonia, but being unarmed, took no active part.

---

## FEDERAL, OR UNION, SOLDIERS' RECORD.

### COMPANY B, SEVENTH REGIMENT MISSOURI STATE MILITIA.

Most of this company were from Lafayette county, but the captain, with a few of the men, were from Saline, as follows:

Captain—Richard L. Ferguson.

Corporal—Jno. L. Williams.

Privates—Herman Borgstadt, David Bell, Moses Fist, Julius Starche, Marion J. Scott, Joseph T. Carmach, Wm. L. Blakely, Jno. S. Heavlin, Jno. M. Logsdon, Fritz Pauling, Thos. F. Briles, Peter Mires, August Ohlslager.

This company was in all the battles with Shelby, from the summer of 1863, inclusive, until Gen. Price's army was finally ejected from the state, in 1864.

#### COMPANY H, SEVENTY-FIRST REGIMENT, E. M. M.

George Bingham, captain; commissioned December 12, 1863; discharged March 12, 1865.

T. D. Potter, 1st lieutenant.

F. M. Sappington, 2nd lieutenant; commissioned December 12, 1863; discharged March 12, 1865.

John Wall, 1st sergeant; W. F. Porter, 2nd sergeant; J. M. Alexander, 3rd sergeant; M. B. Hancock, 4th sergeant; John Neal, 5th sergeant.

D. A. Jackson, 1st corporal; R. Lenard, 2nd corporal; F. H. Moore, 3rd corporal; H. C. Powell, 4th corporal; H. W. Filley, 5th corporal; M. Shreckler, 6th corporal; E. A. Stoffer, 7th corporal; S. H. Green, 8th corporal.

*Privates.*—W. H. Ancell, J. M. Alexander, T. J. Allen, E. Ancell, R. H. Allen, John Allen, Hugh G. Allen, W. P. Bingham, F. M. Brown, Phil Buck, A. H. Butt, G. C. Barnes, G. Brown, Jas. Baker, Wm. Batie, E. K. Chase, G. W. Cott, S. P. Collins, H. C. Cassy, J. Y. Coiner, E. Dickerson, C. H. Daniels, S. M. Dille, C. F. Denis, Geo. Epperson, T. P. Epperson, Jesse Epperson, J. Y. Finley, G. A. Feyer, J. P. Finley, W. H. Finley, A. J. Green, R. M. Grant, J. P. T. Hood, S. Hopkins, T. J. Haley, Louis Haley, Wm. Hedger, B. H. Hawpe, B. Johnson, G. W. Johnson, Joseph Johnson, John Jackson, John Johnson, M. Checoba, Y. Jackson, E. Keyton, J. C. Kirtley, W. B. Hayes, T. R. Lawless, H. S. Myers, John F. Merrel, W. Murphy, W. R. McAlister, D. W. Marmaduke, F. Myers, G. McFarland, P. C. Porter, R. A. Hickolds, W. A. Parke, Geo. Pistol, B. R. Piper, John Rardan, H. M. Ringold, W. H. Stacy, W. P. Soper, W. H. Stouffer, W. C. Thurman, J. G. Todd, W. B. Taylor, J. M. Willhite.

#### MUSTER ROLL COMPANY F, 71ST REGIMENT E. M. M.

A. Burnside, captain, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

W. P. Hunter, 1st lieutenant, resigned April 4, 1863.

G. S. Burnside, 2d lieutenant, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

F. F. Audley, 1st sergeant, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

W. A. Burnside, 2d sergeant, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

— McLaughlin, 3d sergeant, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

H. H. Renick, 4th sergeant, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

O. B. Gwinn, com. sergeant, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

Sam Huffman, 1st corporal, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

J. H. Robinson, 2d corporal, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.



G. W. Teter, 3d corporal, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.  
F. E. May, 4th corporal, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.  
T. Tilman, 5th corporal, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.  
E. Audley, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.  
John Armstrong, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.  
W. J. Bittle, relieved from duty December 23, 1862.  
F. Carter, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.  
R. E. Carter, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.  
D. L. Cameron, relieved from duty November 5, 1862.  
Ab. Chron, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.  
H. Clark, relieved from duty December 23, 1862.  
Wm. Clark, not ordered into service.  
F. Chapman, discharged for disability.  
A. L. Davis, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.  
Thomas Dudley, relieved from duty April 1, 1863.  
N. Dille, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.  
George Erwin, relieved from duty December 23, 1862.  
James Elson, relieved from duty December 23, 1862.  
Eug. Earls, relieved from duty December 23, 1862.  
Jo. Edwards, paid com'n tax.  
B. Feehere, died January 19, 1863.  
J. J. Ferril, discharged December 19, 1862. Elected county judge.  
E. Goodman.  
John Harris, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.  
M. Harris, died November 11, 1862.  
H. C. Harris, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.  
Stephen Harris, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.  
H. Hughes, discharged December 23, 1862.  
Wm. Hyland, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.  
T. E. Hisler, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.  
John Hatton, deserted December 24, 1863.  
Jo. Hoffman, not ordered into active service.  
B. W. Johnson, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.  
D. Jackson, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.  
Robert Jackson, discharged for disability January 15, 1863.  
Ab. Jackson, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.  
James Kelly, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.  
M. F. Kirby, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.  
W. T. Lemon, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.  
D. P. Lemon, exempt for disability.  
T. J. Lemon, exempt for disability.  
D. Little, not ordered into service.  
Steph. Mayfield, died February 17, 1863.

Andrew Mayfield, relieved from duty, April 7, 1863.  
Jac. Mayfield, relieved from duty, April 7, 1863.  
John Mayfield, relieved from duty, April 7, 1863.  
J. W. McMahan, died, December 21, 1862.  
B. McMahan, discharged, December 23, 1862.  
James McRoberts, discharged, December 23, 1862.  
Lentz Mullins, relieved from duty, April 7, 1863.  
D. Martin, relieved from duty, April 7, 1863.  
Isaac Massey, deserted, December 24, 1863.  
Thomas Moore, relieved from duty, April 7, 1863.  
M. Mistler, relieved from duty, April 7, 1863.  
J. W. Musick, relieved from duty, April 7, 1863.  
J. Milsaps, relieved from duty, April 7, 1863.  
H. Mayfield, not ordered into service.  
Robert McKittock, not ordered into service.  
Wm. Nye, relieved from duty, April 7, 1863.  
Jo Pittman, relieved from duty, April 7, 1863.  
F. Pittman, discharged, December 23, 1862.  
A. J. Pruit, discharged, December 23, 1862.  
Wm. Parsons, transferred, November 20, 1862.  
John Ricehouse, discharged, December 23, 1862.  
W. S. Renick, discharged, December 23, 1862.  
J. C. Rogers, relieved from duty, April 7, 1863.  
Wm. Roe, not ordered into service.  
Chris Speck, relieved from duty, April 7, 1863.  
John Stephens, relieved from duty, April 7, 1863.  
A. J. Seaman, relieved from duty, April 7, 1863.  
A. Sullivan, relieved from duty, April 7, 1863.  
Ben Sullivan, relieved from duty, April 7, 1863.  
J. C. Seltner, relieved from duty, April 7, 1863.  
W. R. Skidmore, discharged, December 24, 1862.  
Ira Tilman, discharged, September 20, 1862.  
Joe Tilman, relieved from duty, April 7, 1863.  
W. H. Thompson, relieved from duty, April 7, 1863.  
Charles Ulrey, no note.  
Ash Warren, relieved from duty, April 7, 1863.  
D. Weeden, discharged, November 20, 1862.  
John White, relieved from duty, April 7, 1863.  
Morgan Welsh, discharged, December 23, 1862.  
H. R. Weeden, discharged, September 9, 1862.  
R. F. Young, discharged, November 6, 1862.  
H. Young, discharged, November 6, 1862.  
M. Zimmerman, relieved from duty April 7, 1863.

## MUSTER ROLL, COMPANY G, 71ST E. M. M.

- Wm. L. Corum, captain, relieved from duty, December 21, 1862.  
J. R. Fulkerson, 1st lieutenant, relieved from duty, April 3, 1863.  
William H. Browning, 2d lieutenant, relieved from duty, April 3, 1863.  
John A. Fulkerson, 1st sergeant, relieved from duty, April 3, 1863.  
S. C. Aulger, 2d sergeant, relieved from duty, November 30, 1862.  
Jno. Carmett, 3d sergeant, relieved from duty November 30, 1862.  
Wm. C. Thompson, 4th sergeant, relieved from duty, November 30,  
1862.  
I. N. Wood, 5th sergeant, relieved from duty, November 30, 1862.  
G. W. Wood, 1st corporal, relieved from duty, November 30, 1862.  
W. P. Lindsay, 2d corporal, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
I. N. Patterson, 3d corporal, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
S. B. Harrison, 4th corporal, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
S. B. Holland, 5th corporal, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
E. H. Fulkerson, 6th corporal, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
Pete Akeman, private, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
B. Aulger, private, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
M. Aulger, private, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
J. S. Aulger, private, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
J. Buck, private, relieved from duty, November 30, 1862.  
E. Browning, private, relieved from duty, November 30, 1862.  
J. D. Billingsby, relieved from duty, November 30, 1862.  
A. M. Bouldin, relieved from duty, November, 30, 1862.  
Chas. Bishop, relieved from duty, November 30, 1862.  
L. Carey, relieved from duty, November 30, 1862.  
W. R. Carr, relieved from duty, April, 5, 1863.  
W. H. Channey, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
F. Campbell, relieved from duty, November 30, 1862.  
W. D. Carmack, relieved from duty, November 30, 1862.  
S. C. Carey, relieved from duty, February 20, 1862.  
M. F. Cook, no note.  
B. G. Doyle, relieved from duty, November 20, 1862.  
J. W. Davis, relieved from duty, December 23, 1862.  
P. Duffey, relieved from duty, December 23, 1862.  
Aug. Deerking, relieved from duty, December 23, 1862.  
I. W. Elsea, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
T. C. Elliott, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
Jas. Friell, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
N. Graham, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
P. Hagan, relieved from duty, November 30, 1862.



- J. W. Hayse, relieved from duty, November 30, 1862.  
W. R. Hayse, relieved from duty, November 30, 1862.  
W. J. Highly, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
W. H. Harrison, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
Jo. Hicks, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
Jo. Havelin, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
G. W. Harris, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
T. D. Harris, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
A. P. Harris, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
F. Y. Harris, relieved from duty, Nov. 30, 1862.  
W. D. Harris, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
A. J. Harris, relieved from duty, Oct. 14, 1862.  
E. Harmon, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
W. W. Harmon, relieved from duty, Nov. 30, 1862.  
W. M. Haggard, relieved from duty, Nov. 30, 1862.  
J. P. Hook, relieved from duty, Oct. 14, 1862.  
E. Herndon, relieved from duty, Oct. 14, 1862.  
E. Havelin, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
Wm. Huffman, relieved from duty, Nov. 19, 1862.  
W. A. Hulse, relieved from duty, Nov. 20, 1862.  
Allen Jackson, relieved from duty, Oct. 14, 1862.  
G. W. Johnson, relieved from duty, Nov. 30, 1862.  
Wm. Jackman, relieved from duty, Oct. 14, 1862.  
Dan. Kerr, relieved from duty, Oct. 14, 1862.  
I. Langley, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
E. B. Laughlin, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.—  
R. F. Laughlin, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
Jno. Lynch, relieved from duty, Nov. 30, 1862.  
Jno. D. McKown, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
J. T. Mooney, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
W. Milson, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
U. Mayse, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
W. G. Mayse, relieved from duty, Nov. 30, 1862.  
A. McAllister, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
M. Nolan, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
J. R. Owens, relieved from duty, Nov. 30, 1862.  
Chas. Philips, relieved from duty, Dec. 23, 1862.  
M. E. Somers, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
P. Shindoff, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
L. R. Smith, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
J. L. Small, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.  
C. H. Schirich, relieved from duty, Nov. 30, 1862.  
D. Spotts, relieved from duty, Nov. 30, 1862.

J. M. Scott, relieved from duty, Nov. 30, 1862.

B. B. Thomas, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.

H. H. Taylor, relieved from duty, Nov. 30, 1862.

Wm. Trease, relieved from duty, Nov. 30, 1862.

J. W. Worts, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.

W. T. Woodward, relieved from duty, April 5, 1863.

T. A. Weller, relieved from duty, Oct. 14, 1862.

#### COMPANY F., SEVENTH REGIMENT, M. S. M., U. S. A.

John F. Philips, colonel; Thomas T. Crittenden, lieutenant colonel; Benjamin H. Wilson, captain; R. J. Leaming, 1st lieutenant; John S. Crane, 2d lieutenant

*Privates.*—W. J. Fulkerson, John V. Fulkerson, E. H. Fulkerson, T. B. Fulkerson, Ab. Gwinn, W. A. Gwinn, G. H. Hyland, Dan Wilhite, Ab. Wilhite, R. M. Maupin, L. T. Maupin, Thomas W. Taylor, Isaac Taylor, James Riley, Mike Ryan, Pat. McKenna, Adam H. Butt, Marion Bellville, Tom Scheuvcrant, N. F. McMahan, G. W. Hood, L. A. Hagan, W. S. Akers, Jno. Brisbois, T. J. Jackman, Wm. H. Masters, Thos. F. Miller, W. L. Crane, Jas. Ferrill, J. D. Claycombe, W. R. Aulger, Berry Aulger, Anderson Aulger, Wm. Aulger, Thomas Ray, Martin Mistler, Jno. White, Wm. Price, W. H. T. Price, Ed. Laughlin, Frank Tickemeyer, Isaac M. Wood, Jno. L. Aulger, John Linte, Tom Moonon, Tim Durgen, Jno. Stacey, Wm. Theobalds, Jos. Pittman, Anthony Gerhard, Chris Miller.

#### FEDERAL—MISCELLANEOUS.

Wm. L. Beatie, private; enlisted in 71st regiment, E. M. M., Feb., 1862.

C. H. Parker, private; corporal, sergeant, enlisted August 9, 1862, under Captain Love, discharged June, 1865. Battles—Lone Jack, Prairie Grove, Van Buren, Brownville, Kentucky, etc. Taken prisoner by guerrillas, 1863.

E. H. Fulkerson, sergeant; enlisted in Captain Wilson's company, 7th regiment, M. S. M., August, 1863. Discharged, May, 1865. Battles—Independence, Big Blue, Mine Creek.

F. A. Evers, private; enlisted in Captain Kaiser's, M. S. M., 1862. Discharged, 1865.

Wm. S. Renick, private; enlisted in Burnside's company, 1862, 71st regiment, E. M. M. Broke up, 1863.

J. C. Keithley, private; enlisted in Bingham's company, H, August 1, 1862. Discharged, December, 1862.

Wm. H. Finley, private; enlisted September, 1862, in 1st Missouri cavalry. Discharged in November, 1862.

J. H. Montgomery, 1st lieutenant; in company H, 1st Missouri infantry, October, 1862. Wounded in action. Discharged, June, 1864. Battles—Gaines' Landing, Mansfield, etc.

John P. Finley, private; enlisted September, 1862, company A, 71st E. M. M.

J. Y. Finley, private; enlisted August, 1862, company A, 71st E. M. M. Discharged, December, 1863.

Thomas B. Finley, private; enlisted August, 1862, in first Missouri cavalry. Battles—Pea Ridge.

R. S. Allen, private; enlisted August, 1862, 1st Missouri cavalry, U. S. A. Discharged, 1865.

Henry Crits, private; enlisted in 1863, company A, 71st E. M. M. Captured. Discharged, December, 1863.

O. D. Finley, private; enlisted August, 1862, in E. M. M. cavalry. Discharged, 1863.

Fred Pittman, private; enlisted in 1863, in Captain Corum's company, E. M. M. Died at home in Saline, 1873.

Joseph Pittman, private; enlisted, 1860, in Capt. Wilson's company, 7th regiment, M. S. M. In all the battles with Price's raid. Discharged, 1865.

W. B. Hays, private; enlisted in Capt. Bingham's company, and taken prisoner by Gen. Clark, at Glasgow.

Wm. Dawson, private; enlisted in E. M. M., 1862. Discharged, 1864.

William Nye, private; or sergeant; enlisted in 71st E. M., 1862. Transferred to 5th Prov. regiment, 1863. With Captain Bingham, in Home Guards, 1864. Escaped from Glasgow, when bombarded by Shelby, 1864.

W. B. Cooper, 1st orderly sergeant; enlisted 1861, company H, Capt. Bingham, 71st Regiment E. M. M. Taken prisoner at Glasgow, 1864.

George W. Johnson, private; enlisted 1862, in company G, Capt. Corum, 71st Regiment E. M. M. In several skirmishes.

Thomas D. Parks, private; enlisted September, 1864, in company C, 45th Regiment Missouri Volunteer infantry. Died of typhoid fever in St. Louis, March, 1865.

A. Burnside, captain; enlisted 1861. See muster roll of company.

G. S. Burnside, 1st lieutenant and captain company E, 71st E. M. M., and of company 5, Missouri Prov. Regiment; enlisted August, 1862. Discharged 1863. See roster. Lone Jack, battle of.

H. B. Tickemeyer, private; enlisted August, 1862, in company F, 7th Regiment M. S. M. Battles of Prairie Grove, Little Rock, Saline River, &c.

J. W. Wood, corporal company G, 71st regiment E. M. M.

U. H. Reavis, private; enlisted July, 1864, in 45th Missouri Volunteer infantry. Discharged March, 1865.

F. Tickemeyer, private; enlisted 1862, company F, 7th M. S. M. Captured at Glasgow; sent to St. Louis; took the oath, and came home.



Abraham Rumans, private; enlisted 1862, in 5th M. S. M., then in company I, 12th M. S. M. Battles of Nashville and Frankfort.

John N. Browning, private; enlisted 1862, company F, 7th Missouri Cavalry Volunteers. Discharged 1865. Battles of Lone Jack, Prairie Grove, Springfield, Pea Ridge, Pine Bluff, &c.

Wm. L. Crain, 1st sergeant; enlisted 1862 in company F, 7th M. S. M. Battles of Fayetteville, Booneville, Jefferson City, Big Blue and Mine Run.

Michael Cook, private; enlisted 1862, company H, 71st E. M. M. Re-enlisted company E, 9th M. S. M., 1863. Discharged 1865.

Felix Cook, private; enlisted 1863, company E, 71st E. M. M. Battles of Independence, Big Blue, Mine Creek, Pawnee Creek.

Samuel H. Green, private; enlisted 1862, company E, 71st E. M. M. Discharged 1862.

Elihu Green, private; enlisted 1862, company E, 71st E. M. M. Discharged 1862; ruptured.

Moses Harris, private; enlisted 1862, company E, 71st E. M. M. Died in Marshall, November, 1862.

John S. Burnside, corporal; enlisted, 1861, company L, 9th Missouri cavalry volunteers. Battles—Prairie Grove, Cross Hollows, Marks Mills, Saline River, etc. Discharged, 1865.

Benj. Sullivan, private; enlisted in company H, 9th M. S. M. Battles—Fayette, Ft. Scott, Lexington, Independence, Little and Big Blues, Newport, Newtonia, etc. Discharged, 1865.

John Harris, private; enlisted, 1862, company E, 71st E. M. M.

J. T. Cooper, private, enlisted, 1863, company A, 18th Mo. Inf. vol.

John Keeton, private; enlisted, 1864, M. S. M., died in Memphis, of measles.

John Kaul, corporal; enlisted, 1861, 2d Mo. Vols. See biography.

Pleasant Dickerson, private; enlisted, 1862, company D, 7th M. S. M. Discharged in 1865, battle of Wilson Creek.

Leonard Dickerson, sergeant, same.

Laban Dickerson, private, same.

Patrick Duffey, private; enlisted, 1861, company H, 71st E. M. M. Discharged in 1864. Battles—Glasgow.

Thaddeus Miller, orderly sergeant; enlisted, 1862, in companies G and H, 71st E. M. M. Battles—Glasgow. Discharged in 1864.

W. L. Corum, captain; enlisted, 1862, company G, 71st E. M. M. Company retired, October, 1863.

John E. King, private; enlisted, 1864, company F, 7th M. S. M.

T. C. Elliott, sergeant; enlisted, 1862, company G., 71st E. M. M. Battles, Glasgow. Discharged, 1865.

Wm. A. S. Highland, fourth sergeant; enlisted, company E, 71st E. M. M. Regiment disbanded, 1863.

Godfrey Eberle, private; enlisted August 9, 1862, 7th regiment. Discharged, June, 1865. Captured at Mark's Mills.

Robt. E. Carter, private; enlisted, August 9, 1861, 7th M. S. M. Lost his arm at battle of Big Blue.

Chris Kiel, private; enlisted, company Q, 7th M. S. M., 1862. Discharged, 1865, June.

Charles Pittman, private; enlisted in Bingham's company, 1861.

A. Royar, Sr., private; enlisted in company I, 5th Missouri Home Guards. Again, 1863, in 7th M. S. M.

R. S. Sandidge, 2d sergeant; enlisted in company E, 7th regiment M. S. M. Was captured at Prairie Grove, 1862, and escaped soon after. Promoted to captaincy, but never mustered in.

Marquis Ferguson, private; enlisted in company E, 7th regiment, M. S. M., and was killed near Pine Bluff, Arkansas, in 1863.

Andrew Yokely, private; enlisted in company E, 7th regiment, M. S. M. Killed at Pine Bluff, Arkansas, in 1863.

James Siceleff, private; enlisted in company E, 7th regiment, M. S. M. Died in 1864.

— Hickman, private; enlisted in company E, 7th regiment, M. S. M. Discharged in 1865.

Jonathan Allison, private; enlisted in company E, 7th regiment, M. S. M. Discharged in July, 1865.

## RECONSTRUCTION PERIOD, AND POLITICAL EVENTS TO THE PRESENT.

The period of time that intervened between the closing of the war, in April, 1865, and November, 1870, in Missouri, and 1876 in the Gulf states, is generally known as the "Reconstruction period." The surrender of the Confederate armies, in the spring of 1865, left the states known as the Confederate States, under military government; and either one of two courses was open to the United States government, in its dealings with the states so lately in rebellion. One was, to carry out the terms upon which Gen. Sherman had received the surrender of Johnston's army, restoring the southern states to their forfeited places and rights in the Union, or to take them (as they had been) overthrown by the war, to disfranchise those engaged in rebellion, and to enter upon a plan of reconstruction.

The first, it is claimed, was the plan favored by President Lincoln, and the plan that would have been adopted had he lived. Had such a plan been adopted, the "solid south" would then never have been known in

party history. But President Lincoln yielded up his kindly life in the very hour of his great triumph, and the direction of affairs passed into other and less kindly hands. The terms of the Johnston surrender were repudiated, and the government entered upon a regular plan of reconstruction and rehabilitation of southern states.

Missouri, it is true, did not come under this classification exactly. The general government inaugurated the reconstruction of the Confederate states proper, while the state government established reconstruction in Missouri. During the very days of the surrender, the constitutional convention of Missouri was in session, and the constitution then adopted, disfranchised all who were in sympathy with the south and the Confederate states.

Under the Gamble *regime*, in the election canvass of 1862, secession had already perished as an issue, except in certain localities. All candidates for office, and nearly all who attempted to vote, professed loyalty to the Federal government. The legislature elected this year was overwhelmingly loyal, and proceeded at once, January, 1863, to elect U. S. senators in the places of Trusten Polk and Waldo P. Johnson, whom the senate had expelled for disloyalty.

County officials were also elected this year under the Gamble provisional government; and, in Saline, as elsewhere in the state, parties began to assume the names of "conservative" and "radical."

The election for congress, state senate, representative, county judge, sheriff, county treasurer, and coroner, was as follows:

TOWNSHIPS.	CONGRESS.			STATE SEN.			REPRESENT.		JUDGE	SH'RIFF		CO. TR.	COR.
	E. M. Samuel	A. A. King	J. H. Birch	W. O. Maupin	Cooley	Snead	W. E. Corum	Powell	J. J. Ferrill	B. H. Hawpe	J. R. Fulk'rs'n	P. E. Maupin	J. C. Kirthley
Marshall,.....	95	72	8	158	11	..	165	..	125	70	101	104	91
Jefferson,.....	45	23	20	69	2	2	32	48	47	65	11	44	58
Miami,.....	24	47	..	32	2	34	63	..	69	23	41	53	48
Arrow Rock,...	73	2	4	66	..	..	67	..	29	76	4	21	19
Saline City,.....	1	..	12	9	..	..	9	..	9	12	..	7	..
Salt Pond,.....	5	34	6	47	28	2	78	..	59	9	67	67	59
Blackwater, ....	31	..	5	31	1	3	27	..	19	31	3	17	18
Totals.....	274	183	52	412	44	41	441	48	357	316	227	315	291

As will be seen by the foregoing table, W. L. Corum was elected to the lower house of the general assembly, J. J. Ferrill, county judge; B. H. Hawpe, sheriff; P. E. Maupin, coroner; and J. C. Keithley treasurer. At



this time J. R. Berryman was clerk of the county court by appointment of Gov. Hall. Civil law and processes were maintained to a great extent during the next two years, notwithstanding the prevalence of martial law, and the presence of the military in the county.

In 1863, there was a warm canvass between the "conservative" and "radical" parties for the judges of the supreme court elected that year.

The radicals nominated H. A. Clover, Arnold Krekel, and David Wagner. The conservatives, without regular nomination, voted for Barton Bates, W. V. N. Bay and J. D. S. Dryden. Judges Bates, Bay and Dryden, were elected, Saline voting for them.

At the adjourned term of the legislature, November, 1863, an act was passed submitting the call of a constitutional convention to the people at the next election, November, 1864. In these elections of 1862, 1863, and 1864, the vote of county, as well as of the state, was very small, the application of even so mild a test oath as that to support the constitution of the United States, had cut off nearly all the southern sympathizers, not already in the army. Between four and five hundred votes being all that were cast.

At the election in 1864, which was national, state and county, county officials were elected, and the proposition for a convention voted on. The records contain no table of this election. The convention carried by a small majority in the state. P. W. Thompson was elected county judge; P. E. Maupin, county clerk; and J. R. Berryman, circuit clerk.

At the election of delegates to the convention, F. M. Fulkerson was elected delegate from this district, and the convention assembled on the 6th of January, 1865. Judge Fulkerson was elected by the "Radical" party, and was, of course, in full sympathy with their views. The original design of the callers of this convention, known in history as the "Drake Convention," was only to pass certain amendments to the existing constitution, but soon after its first assembling, the convention determined to make a new constitution in toto.

One of the first acts of the convention was to abolish slavery in Missouri; the next was to fix the qualifications of voters, by the passage of the famous III section, and the test oath of loyalty founded on it, which were as follows:

#### OATH OF LOYALTY.

##### ART II—RIGHT OF SUFFRAGE.

SECTION III. At any election held by the people under this constitution, or in pursuance of any law of this state, or any ordinance or by-law of any municipal corporation, no person shall be deemed a qualified voter, who has ever been in armed hostility to the United States, or to the lawful authorities thereof, or to the government of this state, or has ever given aid, comfort, countenance, or support to persons engaged in any such

hostility; or has ever in any manner, adhered to the enemies, foreign or domestic, of the United States, either by contributing to them, or by unlawfully sending within their lines money, goods, letters, or information; or has ever disloyally held communication with such enemies, or has ever advised, or aided any person to enter the service of such enemies; or has ever, by act or word, manifested his adherence to the cause of such enemies, or his desire for their triumph over the armies of the United States, or his sympathy with those engaged in exciting or carrying on rebellion against the United States; or has ever, except under overpowering compulsion, submitted to the authority, or been in the service of the so-called "Confederate States of America;" or has ever left this state, and gone within the lines of the armies of the so-called "Confederate States of America" with the purpose of adhering to said states or armies, or has ever been a member of, or connected with, any order, society, or organization inimical to to the government of the United States, or to the government of this state; or has ever been engaged in guerrilla warfare against loyal inhabitants of the United States, or in that description of marauding commonly known as "bushwhacking;" or has ever knowingly or willingly harbored, aided, or countenanced any person so engaged; or has ever come into, or has ever left this state for the purpose of avoiding enrollment for, or draft into the military service of the United States; or has ever, with a view to avoid enrollment in the militia of this state, or to escape the performance of duty therein, or for any other purpose, enrolled himself, or authorized himself to be enrolled, by or before any officer as disloyal or as a southern sympathizer, or in any other terms indicating his disaffection to the government of the United States in its contest with the rebellion, or his sympathy with those engaged in such rebellion, or having ever voted at any election by the people in this state, or in any other of the United States, or in any of their territories, or held office in this state, or any other of the United States, or in any of their territories, or under the United States, shall thereafter have sought or received, under claim of alienage, the protection of any foreign government, through any consul, or other officer thereof, in order to secure exemption from military duty in the militia of this state or in the army of the United States; nor shall any such person be capable of holding in this state any office of honor, trust, or profit under its authority; or of being any officer, councilman, director, trustee, or other manager of any corporation, public or private, now existing, or hereafter established by its authority; or of acting as a professor or teacher in any educational institution, or in any common or other school; or of holding any real estate or any property in trust for the use of church, religious society, or congregation.

But the foregoing provisions in relation to acts done against the United States, shall not apply to any person not a citizen thereof, who shall have committed such acts while in the service of some foreign country at war with the United States, and who has, since such acts, been naturalized, or may hereafter be naturalized under the laws of the United States; and the oath of loyalty hereafter prescribed, when taken by any such person, shall be considered as taken in such sense.

VI. The oath to be taken, as aforesaid, shall be known as the oath of loyalty, and shall be in the following terms:

"I, A. B., do solemnly swear that I am well acquainted with the terms

of the third section of the second article of the constitution of the state of Missouri, adopted in the year 1865, and have carefully considered the same; that I have never, directly or indirectly, done any of the acts in said section specified; that I have always been truly and loyally on the side of the United States, against all enemies thereof, foreign and domestic; that I will bear true faith and allegiance to the United States, and will support the constitution and laws thereof as the supreme law of the land, any law or ordinance of any state to the contrary notwithstanding; that I will, to the best of my ability, protect and defend the Union of the United States, and not allow the same to be broken up and dissolved, or the government thereof to be destroyed or overthrown, under any circumstances, if in my power to prevent it; that I will support the constitution of the state of Missouri, and that I make this oath without any mental reservation or evasion, and hold it to be binding on me."

Under this section, no person was permitted to practice law, or be a minister of the gospel, or print, or to teach, or to preach, or to perform the marriage service, without first taking the oath of loyalty. The final vote in the convention on the third section, and the test oath, was as follows:

Ayes—Messrs. Barr, Bonham, Bunce, Childers, Clover, Davis of Nodaway, Dodson, Drake, Esther, Folmsbee, Fulkerson, Gamble, Gilbert of Lawrence, Henderson, Holsworth, Holland (now a citizen of Marshall, Saline county), Hume, King, Leonard, McKernan, McPherson, Mack, Smith of Mercer, Smith of Worth, Strong, Sutton, Swearingen, Weatherby, Williams of Caldwell, and Williams of Scotland—30.

Noes—Messrs. Bedford, Bush, Holcomb, Linton, Meyer, Rohrer, and Switzler—7.

Absent—24.

The second section of the article on the executive is as follows:

SEC. 2. The governor shall be at least thirty-five years old, a white male citizen of the United States ten years, and a resident of the state of Missouri seven years next before his election.

While this section was under consideration, March 8, 1865, Mr. (now Dr.) Holland, of Henry (now of Saline), moved to strike out the words "white male," which was lost by a tie vote, as follows:

Ayes—Messrs. Badd, Bush, D'Ooult, Drake, Ellis, Evans, Filley, Foster, Gilbert of Lawrence, Holcomb, Holland, Husmann, King, Linton, McKernan, McPherson, Meyer, Nixdorf, Owens, Rohrer, St. Gem, Thilenius, Williams of Caldwell, Williams of Scotland, and Mr. President (Krekel)—25.

Noes—Messrs. Bonham, Bunce, Childress, Clover, Cowden, Davis of New Madrid, Davis of Nodaway, Dodson, Fletcher, Folmsbee, Fulkerson, Gamble, Henderson, Holdsworth, Hume, Mack, Martin, Newgent, Peck, Rankin, Smith of Mercer, Strong, Sutton, Swearingen, and Switzler—25.

Absent—13.

A similar proposition was made by Mr. Husman, of Gasconade, March



11, to strike out the words "white males," in sections three and five, in the article on the legislative department, whereby any person, white or black, male or female, would be eligible to a seat in the general assembly.

On the 8th day of April, 1865, the constitution was adopted, and on the 6th of June, 1865, was submitted to the people, for their adoption or rejection. The vote in Saline was as follows—only 451 votes cast:

NEW CONSTITUTION.

	For.	Against.
Marshall.....	119	33
Blackwater.....	8	8
Salt Pond.....	70	4
Miami.....	19	11
Frankfort.....	67	3
Jefferson.....	20	53
Saline City.....	..	4
Arrow Rock.....	14	21
Total.....	317	134

On the 1st day of July, 1865, the votes having been counted, Gov. T. C. Fletcher issued his proclamation declaring the constitution adopted and in force in Missouri on and after the 4th of July, 1865.

By ordinance of the constitution, all the state and county offices were vacated, and to be filled under the constitution at the next, or first general election, November, 1866.

The general assembly which assembled in November, 1865, passed extremely stringent registry laws in order to enforce the test oath of the constitution. The supervisor of registration for each district was elected by the people, and the board of registration of three for each county were appointed by the supervisor. The extreme rigor of the test oath, and the firmness with which it was enforced by the board of registration in Saline county, caused many scenes of violence and bloodshed—which became more bitter and violent, as time wore on, until it at length became necessary for the board to demand and receive a guard to protect them in their duties through Saline county.

Even as early as the canvass of 1866, several leading republicans, such as Carl Schurz and B. Gratz Brown, began to consider the propriety of universal amnesty and enfranchisement. Gen. Frank P. Blair, who had been an anti-slavery man always, and a general in the Federal army, now that slavery was abolished and the war over, returned to his old political allegiance, the democratic party, and denounced the test oath of the constitution, demanding, as he said, a more magnanimous policy. In this campaign the democrats threw off their bogus name of "conservative," and re-assumed their rightful name. Gen. Blair made a general canvass of the state, and party excitement ran high. During the canvass Gen.

Blair spoke at Marshall, in Saline county. The republicans interrupted his speech, and a melee ensued, in which a republican named Butt was dangerously wounded, but afterward recovered, though it was thought at the time that his wound was certainly mortal.

The vote in Saline county under the new registry law increased slightly in this election, amounting to a total of 798 votes. The vote of the county for the various offices, in 1866, was as follows:

*For Congress*—R. T. Van Horn, R., 441; J. H. Birch, D., 357.

*For State Senate*—C. P. Townsley, R., 440; James Young, D., 358.

*For Circuit Attorney*—H. B. Johnson, R., 309; John E. Ryland, D., 350.

*For Representative*—M. L. Laughlin, R., 436; L. C. Neal, D., 359.

*For County Court Judges*—M. C. Gwinn, R., 445; Tyree Davis, R., 441; Thos. Farrell, R., 435; Geo. Rhoades, D., 350; Jennings Maupin, D., 354; N. J. Smith, D., 354.

*For Probate Judge*—D. Landon, R., 453; C. M. Hawley, D., 357.

*For Circuit Clerk*—B. H. Wilson, R., 456; B. H. Hawpe, D., 346.

*For Sheriff*—John Wall, R., 438; F. M. Sappington, D., 367.

*For Coroner*—W. M. Nordyke, R., 441; David Ford, D., 353.

*For County Superintendent of Schools*—Jno. R. Vance, R., 435; Geo J. Walker, —

*For Supervisor of Registration*—W. H. Browning, R., 440; J. W. Petty, D., 356.

*For County Treasurer*—D. Landon, R., 453; C. M. Hawley, D. 343.,

*For County Assessor*—Thos. Dinsmore, R. 441; W. M. Davidson, D. 355.

*For County Surveyor*—T. C. Elliott, R., 418; J. W. Whips, 72; T. C. Duggins, D., 122.

*For Justices of the Peace, elected in 1866:*

Marshall township—John Trigg, M. Flynn.

Arrow Rock township—George Fenwick, P. Welboen.

Jefferson township—T. M. Dow, Koch and Tyler tied.

Miami—R. P. Eddington, S. Sullivan.

Grand Pass township—J. Kowens, Wm. Blain.

Salt Pond township—Jacob Bright, J. M. C. Smith.

Blackwater township—J. H. McAllister, Jonathan Herring.

*For Constables:*

Marshall township—W. Hazlewood.

Arrow Rock township—A. Coiner.

Jefferson township—M. Babbler.

Miami township—Joseph Audley.

Grand Pass township—H. B. Lewis.

Salt Pond—B. H. Weller.

Blackwater township—J. P. Hicks.

## THE ELECTION OF 1868.

## FOR PRESIDENT AND VICE-PRESIDENT.

	<i>Rep.</i> Grant and Colfax.	<i>Dem.</i> Seymour and Blair.
Marshall.....	88	74
Arrow Rock.....	46	74
Cambridge.....	25	31
Frankfort.....	65	61
Miami.....	78	23
Grand Pass.....	105	30
Salt Pond.....	150	41
Blackwater.....	45	43
Totals.....	604	377

## JUDGES OF THE SUPREME COURT.

	Wagner.	Bliss.	Currier.	Lewis.	Adams.	Norton.
Marshall.....	87	87	86	75	75	76
Arrow Rock.....	44	44	44	75	75	75
Cambridge.....	25	25	25	31	31	31
Frankfort.....	60	60	60	71	71	71
Miami.....	78	78	78	23	23	23
Grand Pass.....	105	105	105	30	30	30
Salt Pond.....	147	147	147	42	42	42
Blackwater.....	45	45	45	43	43	43
Totals.....	591	591	591	390	390	390

## FOR GOVERNOR AND LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR.

	W. McClurg.	J. S. Phelps.	E. O. Stanard.	N. J. Coleman.
Marshall.....	84	78	86	76
Arrow Rock.....	44	75	44	75
Cambridge.....	24	32	25	31
Frankfort.....	62	70	60	71
Miami.....	78	23	79	23
Grand Pass.....	105	30	105	30
Salt Pond.....	147	41	147	41
Blackwater.....	43	44	45	43
Totals.....	587	393	591	390

## SECRETARY OF STATE AND STATE TREASURER.

	F. Rodman.	B. Poepping.	W. E. Dollinger.	R. Hunnahauser.
Marshall.....	84	79	86	76
Arrow Rock.....	44	75	44	75
Cambridge.....	25	31	25	31
Frankfort.....	58	71	60	71
Grand Pass.....	105	30	105	30
Salt Pond.....	147	41	147	41
Blackwater.....	43	43	45	42
Totals.....	584	393	590	389



## STATE AUDITOR AND REGISTRAR OF LANDS.

	D. M. Draper.	C. C. Rozier.	J. H. McGee.	J. F. Regan.
Marshall.....	86	76	86	76
Arrow Rock.....	44	75	44	75
Cambridge.....	25	31	25	31
Frankfort.....	60	71	60	71
Miami.....	78	23	78	23
Grand Pass.....	105	30	105	30
Salt Pond.....	147	41	147	41
Blackwater.....	43	43	45	43
Totals.....	590	390	590	390

After the election of 1867, the excitement in a great measure died out. The soldiers from both armies had now nearly all returned home, and were busily engaged trying to remove the havoc war had made. Quiet and peace generally reigned in Saline. On the 7th of January, 1868, the 24th general assembly met, and enacted a new registry law, more rigorous than the old one, authorized the governor to appoint the supervisor of registration in each senatorial district, each year of a general election. On the 14th of the January previous (1867) the supreme court of the United States had decided the test oath in Missouri to be unconstitutional, this act of the legislature passing a new registry law for the more rigid enforcement of the III. section and test oath, created great excitement in the state, and in Saline county, and hastened the inevitable day when the whole would be repealed. An amendment of the constitution, enfranchising the negroes, was submitted to the people, at the November election, 1868, and voted down. The vote of Saline, in November, 1868, was as follows:

	ATTORNEY GENERAL.		CIRCUIT JUDGE.		CIRCUIT ATTORNEY.	
	H. B. Johnson.	Jno. A. Hockady.	C. P. Townsly.	W. T. Wood.	W. Warner.	W. E. Sheffield.
Marshall.....	86	76	86	76	86	76
Arrow Rock.....	44	75	44	75	44	75
Cambridge.....	25	31	24	31	25	31
Frankfort.....	60	71	60	71	60	70
Miami.....	79	23	78	23	78	23
Grand Pass.....	105	30	105	30	105	30
Salt Pond.....	147	41	147	42	147	42
Blackwater.....	45	43	40	44	45	43
Totals.....	591	390	584	392	590	390

TOWNSHIPS.	CO. SUPT. PUB. SCHOOLS.		JUDGE C. COURT.		COUNTY ASSESSOR.		COUNTY SURVEYOR.		COUNTY. SUPT. REG.	
	V. Bierbower.	J. C. Keithly.	W. Bray.	L. C. Tyler.	J. Hering.	W. M. Davidson.	T. C. Elliott.	T. C. Duggins.	J. P. Hicks.	A. Homes. W. T. Jones.
Marshall.....	89	73	85	77	86	76	83	1	85	76
Arrow Rock.....	44	75	44	75	45	74	44	...	44	75
Cambridge.....	25	31	25	31	25	31	25	...	25	31
Frankfort.....	59	70	19	113	60	71	60	...	55	71
Mtami.....	79	23	78	23	78	23	78	...	78	23
Grand Pass.....	105	30	101	30	105	30	107	...	105	30
Salt Pond.....	145	42	142	42	147	41	147	...	145	42
Blackwater.....	45	43	45	43	49	38	44	...	44	43
	591	387	539	434	595	384	588	1	591	391

The amendment to the constitution, granting suffrage to the negroes, submitted to the people this year, 1868, was defeated, in the state, and also in Saline county, as follows:

## CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT.

	Yes.	No.
Marshall.....	75	84
Arrow Rock.....	36	75
Cambridge.....	7	50
Frankfort.....	..	93
Miami.....	70	25
Grand Pass.....	92	36
Salt Pond.....	107	46
Blackwater.....	19	59
	409	468

TOWNSHIPS.	Congress		State Senate.		Repre- sentative		Sheriff.		Probate Court.		Pub. Admr.		Treas- urer.		Coro- ner.	
	R. T. Vanhorn.	Jas. Shields.	L. Davis.	A. O. Crandall.	M. L. Laughlin.	W. O. Maupin.	Jno. Wall.	J. V. Chase.	D. Landon.	T. M. Dow.	T. L. Miller.	J. P. Hemphill.	Wm. Koch.	B. Sappington.	J. R. Berryman.	Jno. Hood. Herbert Smith.
Marshall....	83	79	85	77	84	78	90	72	1	74	84	77	...	94	68	86
Arrow Rock..	44	75	44	75	44	75	50	69	...	75	44	75	...	44	75	44
Cambridge..	24	32	24	32	24	32	33	24	...	31	24	32	...	25	31	25
Frankport...	61	70	...	...	59	72	67	65	...	72	39	59	31	61	70	47
Miami.....	79	23	78	23	79	23	80	20	...	23	78	23	...	78	23	79
Grand Pass..	105	31	105	30	105	29	101	30	...	30	105	30	...	105	30	105
Salt Pond...	147	42	147	42	146	42	145	41	...	40	146	43	...	147	42	147
Blackwater..	45	43	42	45	45	42	42	46	1	40	44	43	...	45	43	45
Totals....	588	395	525	324	589	394	608	367	2	385	564	382	31	599	382	578

No oath filed.

In this election, Judge Landon, the probate judge, declared that his term of office had not expired, and that he was not then a candidate for the office of probate judge. But many thought he was mistaken, and Mr. T. M. Dow, democrat, ran for the office getting the democrat vote. Judge Landon's decision was sustained, and he continued to hold the office for two years longer, or until the flood of 1870.

During the year 1869, the break up in the republican party grew wider and wider, upon the question of universal amnesty and enfranchisement. Carl Schurz stumped the state in favor of universal enfranchisement, and in this year it became evident that if the test oath was not voluntarily abolished by the republicans, the republican party itself would be rent in twain. It soon became evident to all that the iron-clad oath for voters, jurymen, ministers, lawyers, teachers, etc., must be repealed. In 1870, the democrats, believing that the discord in the republican party would soon result in the repeal of the test oath and III. section, declined any part in the canvass as an organized body, and refused to make nominations. After this, the division in the republican party grew rapidly; and on the 31st of August, 1870, when the republican state nominating convention met at Jefferson City, it was plain to all that a split was imminent. On the third day of the session the committee on resolutions made two reports, a majority and a minority report. The majority platform, which was reported by Carl Schurz, chairman of the committee, was liberal, and declared that the time had come in Missouri for general amnesty and the repeal of all test oaths. The minority platform, on the contrary, declared that such time had not arrived, and that the popular vote of the state should determine when it had arrived. The minority platform was adopted, 349 for, 342 against. As soon as the vote was declared, 250 delegates, headed by Carl Schurz, withdrew from the body, amid the wildest excitement. The seceders proceeded to organize a separate convention, adopted the liberal platform, and nominated a full state ticket, headed with B. Gratz Brown for governor.

The straight republican convention also nominated a full state ticket. The canvass was one of the most exciting ever witnessed in Saline county. At first, as there seemed no hope for the relief of any disfranchised democrats until the liberal party were established in power, there was very little noise or disturbance; and the registrars, Vandyke, Bingham and ———, proceeded to register the county, applying the test oath as rigorously as in former years. But toward the latter end of the canvass the liberal movement became so strong that it became aggressive. Mr. R. B. Thorpe, of Saline, member of the liberal republican state committee, applied to the supervisor of registration of this district for the removal of the old board of registers in Saline, and the appointment of a new board, more in sympathy with the liberal movement. Being a liberal republican



himself, the supervisor, Col. Richard Ritter, immediately did as he was requested, removed the old board, appointed Dr. Robert McNutt, S. C. Aulger and George Smith registers, with orders to take a new registration in Saline. In this new registration the III section was almost wholly ignored, and the only oath required was that the affiant had not been in arms against the United States, and would hereafter support the constitution of the United States. Under the call of Mr. R. B. Thorpe, member of the liberal state committee, a liberal county convention, consisting of delegates from every township in the county assembled in Marshall and nominated candidates for the county offices. The election of 1870 resulted in the election of the liberal republicans not only in the state, but also in Saline county. The vote of Saline at this memorable election was as follows:

TOWNSHIPS.	STATE SUP'T. SCHOOLS.		JUDGE SUPR'M COURT.	CONGRESS.	
	I. Devol.	G. P. Beard.	D. Wagner.	A. Comingo.	George Smith.
Arrow Rock.....	233	85	319	232	86
Blackwater.....	130	37	167	110	37
Cambridge.....	138	34	172	114	34
Elmwood.....	78	20	99	79	20
F. Sch. House.....	33	65	98	33	65
Frankfort.....	240	37	275	197	80
Miami.....	200	122	322	200	122
Marshall.....	398	207	603	393	206
Malta Bend.....	129	103	235	131	104
Salt Pond.....	114	121	235	115	121
Totals.....	1691	831	2225	1624	875

Devol and Comingo were the democratic and republican candidates; Beard and Smith the radical republican nominees. Wagner had no opposition.

TOWNSHIPS.	GOV-ERNOR.		LIEUT. GOV.		SEC'Y. STATE.		STATE TREAS.		STATE AUDITOR		ATT'Y. GENERAL.	
	J. W. McClurg.	B. Graiz Brown.	J. J. Gavelley.	A. J. Harland.	E. F. Weigel.	J. H. Stover.	C. Q. Filley.	Sam. Hays.	J. H. McGee.	F. Salomon.	H. B. Johnson.	A. J. Baker.
Arrow Rock.....	27	233	231	86	231	85	84	222	231	85	82	229
Blackwater.....	37	130	130	37	130	37	37	130	130	37	37	130
Cambridge.....	33	109	138	34	136	36	37	134	138	35	35	137
Elmwood.....	22	77	77	20	78	20	20	78	78	20	20	77
F. School House.....	65	33	33	65	33	65	65	33	33	65	65	33
Frankfort.....	39	237	237	40	239	38	38	239	239	38	38	239
Miami.....	122	200	200	122	198	122	122	200	200	122	122	200
Marshall.....	213	394	398	207	396	207	207	396	396	207	207	397
Malta Bend.....	105	131	133	103	133	103	102	134	132	104	132	103
Salt Pond.....	122	114	114	121	114	121	121	114	114	121	121	114
Total.....	835	1689	1691	835	1638	834	833	1680	1691	833	830	1687

TOWNSHIPS.	REPRESENTATIVE.		CIRCUIT CLERK.		COUNTY CLERK.		SHERIFF		COUNTY TREASURER.		ASSES-SOR.		SUPERVISOR OF REGISTR'N.	
	Wm. O. Maupin.	Wm. H. Wade.	John A. Trigg.	Leon Wilson.	J. T. Wetack.	D. McQuillet.	R. B. Thorpe.	James McKown.	G. W. Gilmer.	B. Sappington.	John Kropler.	J. P. Hicks.	C. W. McClelland.	W. M. Taylor.
Arrow Rock..	231	86	239	82	226	86	234	85	233	86	235	85	233	86
Blackwater...	130	38	129	39	126	42	127	38	130	38	130	37	129	36
Cambridge...	137	34	129	41	105	65	131	39	128	42	128	35	135	34
Elmwood....	79	20	75	20	76	25	78	20	77	22	78	20	77	20
Frankfort...	225	52	203	74	183	94	231	46	207	70	213	64	233	44
Miami.....	198	122	198	117	195	149	197	122	199	122	197	125	203	122
Marshall.....	393	211	354	251	355	246	380	224	353	253	391	213	388	213
Grand Pass...	125	108	132	102	122	114	131	105	131	106	132	102	132	103
Salt Pond....	114	120	98	135	105	120	112	124	109	123	111	122	114	121
F. Sch. House.	34	62	30	64	29	69	30	64	29	69	33	65	33	65
Totals.....	1666	853	1587	925	1522	1020	1651	867	1596	930	1648	868	1677	844

TOWNSHIPS.	COUNTY JUDGE.		JUDGE COMMON PLEAS.		COUNTY RECORDER.		COUNTY SCHOOL SUPERINTEND'NT.		CORONER.	
	Tyra Davis.	S. M. Thompson	E. W. Jenkins.	R. F. Auterbury	W. H. Ancell.	Jac. Vandyke.	A. Gwinn.	J. R. Vance.	E. Barnes.	D. D. Briere.
Arrow Rock .....	81	236	191	126	208	85	231	88	235	86
Blackwater .....	38	130	126	41	122	46	130	38	130	38
Cambridge .....	39	131	125	48	137	35	130	39	139	29
Elmwood .....	20	78	39	57	77	22	78	22	79	20
F. School House ....	33	57	26	70	32	65	31	66	33	65
Frankfort .....	93	184	222	55	206	71	223	54	233	44
Miami .....	220	91	14	295	200	122	199	122	197	122
Marshall .....	215	387	354	242	369	236	376	225	396	204
Grand Pass .....	36	135	131	107	130	103	127	107	132	103
Salt Pond .....	122	114	99	124	110	125	109	123	114	121
Totals .....	947	1543	1327	1165	1591	910	1633	884	1688	832

For the constitutional amendments, of which there were several, the most important, however, being that repealing the third section and the test oath, the vote in Saline stood: For, 2,340; against, 22.

The following justices of the peace were elected in this memorable year:

*Arrow Rock*—W. T. Pattison, P. Welborn.

*Blackwater*—J. C. Hemphill, Jonathan Herring.

*Jefferson*—W. H. Porter, W. J. Jones.

*Elmwood*—J. Maupin, Dr. Parks.

*Miami*—D. Snelling, S. Sullivan.

*Marshall*—C. M. Hawley, Sam'l Davis.

*Grand Pass*—John Schooley, Isaac Wade.

In 1872, the "Liberal Republican party," having accomplished its mission of enfranchisement, had ceased to exist as a distinct organization. The democratic party in Saline (and throughout the state) organized for the campaign, and held its convention in Marshall. A full ticket was nominated, except county treasurer, which was given to the liberals. The republicans also put out a full ticket.

For president and vice-president, the vote of Saline was as follows:

For Grant and Wilson .....	1283
For Greeley and Brown .....	2798



## TOWNSHIPS.

	CONG. RESS.		STATE SENATE.	
	John B. Clarke, Jr. <i>Democrat.</i>	M. L. DeMott, <i>Republican.</i>	John P. Shother,	John R. Vance, Robert McNutt,
Marshall .....	632	230	575	230 9
Saline .....	67	9	65	9 ...
Arrow Rock .....	278	131	275	131 1
Miami .....	425	215	406	215 ...
Cambridge .....	289	104	281	103 1
Frankfort .....	182	60	179	59 5
F. P. Sch. House .....	144	26	144	27 ...
Brownsville .....	211	189	196	174 21
Malta Bend .....	208	106	202	73 24
Herndon .....	122	83	119	83 1
Laynesville .....	69	23	67	1 ...
Elmwood .....	171	28	171	28 21
Fulkerson S. House. ....	46	82	38	81 8
Total .....	2833	1296	2715	1224 91

The vote in Saline for state officers, in 1872, was as follows: Democratic, 2,841; republican, 1,293. Woodson was elected governor, over Henderson. For county officers, the vote was as follows:

Democratic candidates are marked with a star (\*).

TOWNSHIPS.	REPRE- SENTATIVE.		SHERIFF.		COLLECTOR.		TREAS.		ASSESSOR.		SURVY'R		PROBATE JUDGE.		
	*T. R. E. Harvey.	D. Ulrich.	*F. M. Sappington.	Jno. Kaul	H. H. Harris.	Rob't Ruxton.	S. S. Reynolds.	*T. S. Akerman.	B. Sappington.	*Jas. Thornton.	Thos. Farrell.	*V. C. Yantis.	T. C. Elliott.	*G. N. Colbert.	T. Carthrad.
Marshall .....	630	221	663	191	608	60	196	468	391	647	222	625	233	609	227
Saline City .....	66	9	66	9	65	2	9	47	38	67	9	67	9	67	9
Arrow Rock .....	278	130	271	127	262	3	130	236	145	282	129	279	136	279	131
Miami .....	425	164	424	125	350	118	132	470	121	424	141	423	139	417	113
Cambridge .....	292	101	232	160	213	85	94	236	115	287	101	289	102	285	100
Frankfort .....	183	59	180	39	165	20	54	166	68	183	58	183	58	178	57
Pair Play School House	145	26	143	24	143	1	27	141	28	144	37	144	27	144	27
Elmwood .....	171	28	175	25	171	1	23	179	21	171	28	171	27	171	28
Herndon .....	123	82	119	83	121	2	83	116	88	123	81	123	83	123	83
Fulkerson Sch. House	46	81	39	79	32	23	74	37	89	44	81	47	81	44	81
Brownsville .....	225	173	220	169	210	17	169	207	187	197	191	219	167	208	172
Malta Bend .....	238	74	210	74	153	111	42	140	126	236	75	235	76	204	67
Laynesville .....	92	...	74	...	23	66	2	24	57	91	...	91	...	64	27
Totals .....	2938	1148	2796	1035	2515	509	1043	2479	1472	2896	1143	2896	1142	2793	1095

TOWNSHIPS.	SUP. PUB. SCHOOLS.		CORONER.		PUBLIC ADM.		COUNTY ATT'Y.		COUNTY JUDGE.	
	*O. Guthry.	W. A. Gwinn.	*R. G. Montague.	W. H. Porter.	*L. W. Scott.	J. Herring.	*Sam Davis.	D. Landon.	*Geo. Rhoades.	M. C. Gwinn.
Marshall.....	643	222	635	222	606	218	589	242	....	....
Saline City.....	67	7	67	9	51	9	67	....	47	88
Arrow Rock.....	280	130	277	131	276	129	277	131	....	....
Miami.....	492	74	422	139	417	139	419	137	433	131
Cambridge.....	295	101	290	90	290	101	291	101	203	129
Frankfort.....	197	43	180	58	179	39	179	63	176	60
Fair Play Sch House	144	27	144	27	144	26	142	28	....	....
Elmwood.....	171	28	171	28	171	28	171	28	....	....
Herndon.....	123	83	123	83	123	82	122	83	....	....
Fulkerson Sch House	47	80	44	80	40	82	44	81	....	....
Brownsville.....	228	168	208	170	209	174	207	159	78	16
Malta Bend.....	223	89	206	76	202	76	202	56	....	....
Laynesville.....	....	....	66	....	66	....	68	....	....	....
Totals.....	2910	1052	2833	1093	2773	1164	2788	1109	574	448

In this election the county by a majority of 2,040 votes decided against township organization.

In 1874, the republican party undertook to play the "Passive Policy" which had proved so successful for the democrats in 1870, and nominated no candidates for either state or county offices. A party, called the "Tadpole Party" was formed, for whose candidates the republicans voted. C. H. Hardin, the democratic candidate for governor, was elected over Gentry, the Tadpole candidate, by a majority of 37,462 votes, which was also the majority of the whole state democratic ticket. In Saline the vote on the state ticket stood 2,696 democratic, and 1,112 republican, and Tadpole.

The county canvass this year, was an exceedingly bitter and exciting one, especially as related to county clerk. Two aspirants for the democratic nomination for county clerk canvassed the county, the one, Colonel W. S. Jackson as an old-line, life-long democrat, and the other, James R. Berryman, as a democrat only since the war. The democratic county nominating convention met in Marshall, and after an exciting contest nominated Berryman by a decided majority. Colonel Jackson denounced the nomination as brought about by fraud in Cambridge and Blackwater townships. At his desire, by a call of the chairman, the convention re-assembled in Marshall about one month afterwards. A committee, composed equally

of Jackson and Berryman delegates, was appointed to investigate the charge of fraud, which, after investigating the whole matter, *unanimously* reported that the whole proceedings had been fair and square, and that Berryman had received the nomination without fraud. Colonel Jackson refused to acquiesce and appealed to the people on a charge of fraud. But he did not run himself, but, with his friends, brought out Captain C. M. Sutherlin, who was, soon afterwards put upon the "Tadpole" ticket for county clerk, and Colonel W. S. Jackson stumped the county for him. The canvass on the county clerkship was close and very angry. Upon this office the democratic party was divided, the republicans of course, all voting the "Tadpole" ticket. About one thousand democrats bolted the regular nomination for county clerk, and voted for Sutherlin, who was finally elected by the small majority of 30 votes, while the remainder of the "Tadpole" county ticket was overwhelmingly defeated. The vote upon county offices, in this election was as follows: Democratic candidates are marked with a\*:

TOWNSHIPS.	COUNTY ATTORNEY		COUNTY RECORDER	
	*Sam Davis	J. T. Price	*W. L. Boyer	N. H. Huston
Arrow Rock.....	195	137	237	110
Blackwater.....	87	41	93	34
Cambridge.....	155	86	163	79
Centerville..	209	28	106	34
Saline City.....	107	...	108	..
Elmwood.....	163	46	154	53
F. Sch. House..	45	43	31	58
Malta Bend.....	123	83	168	118
Jaynesville .....	53	14	48	19
Jefferson.....	158	69	161	67
Liberty.....	148	91	136	99
Marshall.....	611	116	616	202
Miami.....	388	70	399	75
Salt Fork.....	65	18	65	19
Salt Pond.....	136	179	171	161
Totals.....	2443	1077	2656	1128



TOWNSHIPS	REPRESENTATIVE.	COUNTY JUDGE.	COLLECTOR.	SHERIFF.	TREASURER.	CIRCUIT CLERK.	COUNTY CLERK.	ASSESSOR.	SURVEYOR.
Arrow Rock.....	*M. W. Hall.	*A. F. Blown.	*J. Herring.	*R. E. Richard.	*J. P. Martin.	*E. G. Garnett.	*J. R. Berryman.	*J. Thornton.	*G. W. Latimer.
Blackwater.....	219	121	153	176	74	195	146	244	99
Cambridge.....	91	38	81	43	90	84	44	88	39
Centerville.....	161	80	66	173	167	122	106	169	84
Centerville.....	104	35	106	30	76	60	99	71	169
Saline City.....	106	3	108	64	116	20	53	108	28
Elmwood.....	166	43	170	97	110	68	26	107	1
F. S. House.....	35	55	43	167	168	161	48	141	165
F. S. House.....	198	91	232	37	46	28	65	30	32
Malta Bend.....	46	22	48	196	207	175	104	198	81
Laynesville.....	163	66	163	148	49	41	27	47	21
Jefferson.....	146	95	65	80	175	138	93	112	161
Liberty.....	688	181	636	118	142	135	100	150	89
Marshall.....	399	76	401	274	410	416	378	433	259
Miami.....	70	16	58	90	203	225	124	403	70
Salt Fork.....	178	159	163	25	71	69	26	75	8
Salt Pond.....				164	176	150	181	179	154
Totals .....	2720	1081	2104	1579	2675	1114	1502	2647	2700
					2906	2187	1822	1108	1083

In January, 1874, at an adjourned session, the Twenty-seventh general assembly had submitted the question of calling a constitutional convention to the popular vote, at the next general election, November, 1874, and it had been carried by the small majority of 283 votes. The election for delegates to the convention was fixed for the 26th of January, 1875, and the convention was appointed to meet in Jefferson City, May 5, 1875. The canvass in Saline was warm and bitter. Two delegates were to be elected from this senatorial district, consisting of Saline, Lafayette, and Pettis counties. A democratic convention was called to meet in Brownsville, to nominate regular democratic candidates for delegates to the convention. Delegates to the nominating convention, at Brownsville, were regularly appointed by Lafayette and Pettis counties, who met at Brownsville on the appointed day. But, by some mistake, mismanagement, or, as it was claimed, by some pre-arranged "hocus pocus" of the Saline committee, no delegates from Saline were appointed, or met at Brownsville. The Brownsville convention, after waiting one day for the Saline delegation, proceeded to make nominations without them. A. Y. Hull, of Pettis county, and H. C. Wallace, of Lafayette, were nominated. It was then published over Saline, that the Brownsville convention had treated Saline county with indignity, and contempt—had given her no chance to appear in the convention, and calling upon the citizens of Saline to vindicate their county pride and honor by nominating one of her own men, by a primary election, against A. Y. Hull, of Pettis. Taking the charge against the Brownsville convention as true, the people of Saline almost went wild with indignation. A primary election was held a short time before the election, and Hon. Wm. Letcher was almost unanimously nominated, every precinct in the county voting for him, except Marshall, which voted for Sam'l Boyd, Esq. At the election, January 26, 1875, only about 400 votes were cast for Hull and Wallace in Saline, the remainder all being cast for Letcher and Wallace, who were elected, and Mr. Hull, one of regular democratic nominees, was defeated.

In the great presidential election of 1876, Tilden and Hendricks received, in Saline county, 3,938 votes, and Hayes and Wheeler, 1,728 votes. Candidates for state offices about the same.

For county officers, in this year, N. B. Ross, for surveyor; J. H. Irvine, for assessor; A. McAlister, for coroner; L. W. Scott, for public administrator; E. V. Garnett for circuit clerk, and J. M. Brown, for probate judge, had no opposition.

For county clerk, to fill the unexpired term of Capt. C. M. Sutherlin, who had resigned, the canvass was again hot and exciting. Col. W. S. Jackson, who had been deputy for Capt. Sutherlin, now came out for the office, and, at a primary election held, received the democratic nomination in spite of very determined opposition. After the nomination this opposi-

tion, composed of some democrats who could not, and would not condone Col. Jackson's bolt and support of part of the Tadpole ticket, two years before, combined, of course, with the republican party. In the short canvass following, people were excited and wound up to the highest pitch. Many personal collisions occurred. In a published circular, the opposition charged Col. Jackson directly with robbing and thieving during the war, giving time, dates and affidavits. But in vain. He triumphed over all his enemies, was elected to fill the vacancy, and two years after was elected for the full term, which he was filling when he died. In 1876, the opposition put forward Capt. Robt. Ruxton as his opponent. The vote was as follows:

	W. S. Jackson.	Robt. Ruxton.
Arrow Rock.....	380	112
Blackwater.....	116	62
Saline City.....	135	24
Centerville.....	102	10
Cambridge.....	176	120
Elmwood.....	182	31
Salt Springs.....	83	119
Malta Bend.....	215	142
Laynesville.....	44	44
Jefferson.....	187	95
Liberty.....	196	90
Marshall.....	758	397
Miami.....	347	341
Fairville.....	66	34
Salt Pond.....	75	14
Salt Fork.....	378	143
Total.....	3,540	1,778

In 1878, the republicans being in an apparently hopeless minority, made no regular nominations in Saline county. There was a heated controversy over the democratic nominations, especially over the nomination for county clerk, as usual. Col. Wm. S. Jackson was again a candidate for county clerk, opposed by Mr. Peyton Brown of Miami township. The result was the nomination and election of the following officials: Wm. S. Jackson, county clerk; Geo. Lankford, circuit clerk; Sam'l Davis, representative; M. C. Sandidge, recorder; John R. Cason, sheriff; Wm. M. Walker, collector; I. P. Martin, treasurer; D. D. Duggins, county attorney; Nicholas Smith, and B. G. Orear, county justices; and Jno. W. Sparks, presiding county justice; by a democratic vote of about 4,000.

In the canvass of 1880, which was also presidential and state election, three county tickets were in the field. The democrats, somewhat dissatisfied with the workings of primary elections, determined to once more call a county convention. They did so, resulting in the following nominations



for county officers: For representatives, Robt. Frazer, 1st district; V. C. Yantis, 2d district. County Judges: 1st district, James Davis; 2d district, Nicholas Smith; probate judge, James Cooney; treasurer, J. P. Martin; collector, Wm. M. Walker; public administrator, L. W. Scott; sheriff, John R. Cason; and county attorney, D. D. Duggins. The greenbackers and the republicans also held conventions, and nominated full county tickets, except for one office, upon which they united. Just before the election, the death of the county clerk, Colonel W. S. Jackson, necessitated a new democratic convention to nominate his successor, which resulted in the nomination of Robert J. McMahan. At the November election, 1880, the entire democratic county ticket was elected, but by a decreased vote and decreased majorities, as compared with the election of 1878.

The appointment of the new registers was obtained by Mr. R. B. Thorp, member of the liberal republican committee, and Mr. R. S. Sandidge, editor of the *Progress* newspaper, who made a trip to Sedalia and held a long interview with Col. Ritter, the new supervisor. At this interview Hon. Geo. R. Smith, then a leading liberal republican, was present. Upon hearing the representation made by the Saline men, Mr. Smith said to Ritter: "O, yes, Colonel, give them a liberal registration. Let the intelligent, liberal people over there have a voice." This was done and Messrs. Sandidge and Thorpe bore to Marshall great and joyful news to the opponents of the radical republicans.

#### INCIDENTS OF THE RECONSTRUCTION PERIOD.

May 29, 1866, Gen. Frank P. Blair, elected in 1860 as the first republican congressman from Missouri, afterward colonel of the first regiment of Union volunteers from this state, major-general in the Federal army, and commander of one of Sherman's most important army corps, addressed the people of Saline county, in the public square at Marshall, in the interest of the conservative or "Andrew Johnson" party, as it was called. A large crowd was present upon the occasion. Hon. W. H. Letcher and others were upon the stand, which had been erected on the north side of the public square.

A number of ex-militiamen, who were radical republicans, were in attendance, and as they were not in sympathy with the speaker, and even considered him "a traitor to the republican party and to his country," and moreover, being unduly excited and *stimulated* generally, they began to interrupt him, and make other demonstrations calculated to disorganize the meeting. One or two called out, "That's a d—d lie!" "You're a liar!" and other violent expressions were used. Gen. Blair himself addressed the turbulent and hostile crowd that were sitting and standing in the rear of the main audience on an embankment thrown up from the court house excavation, and asked them to keep quiet, and let the meeting

go on. The interruptions continuing and growing more violent, the general at last addressed his partisans near him, saying: "Are there not enough young men of you here to make those fellows behave, or else drive them off the ground?" A number of men responded and a charge was made on the disturbers, who were routed and driven from the meeting. One of them, a Mr. Butts, was wounded by a pistol shot in the shoulder. A number of shots were exchanged, but no one else was seriously hurt. It was at first reported that Butts was mortally wounded, but he soon recovered. In a few seconds quiet was restored, and the general went on with his speech.

The majority of the adult males, of the county, were anti-radical in politics; but as no one could vote unless he was registered, and as no one could be registered, unless he could take the oath prescribed by the Drake constitution, and as but few could do that, there were hundreds of men disfranchised. There was very great dissatisfaction throughout the county. Very many men who had served in the Federal army could not vote; nor could many citizens who had been considered loyal during the war, and persecuted therefor by the confederates.

In 1867, a number of men living in the county and disfranchised, avowed their purpose of attending the meeting of the board of registration and breaking up the session, if they were not permitted to register. The sheriff of the county, J. W. Wall, learned of their intention some days before the meeting, and quietly detailed a number of citizens who were radicals to be on hand, ready to repulse any attack that might be made upon the board. Arms had been sent up from Jefferson City and concealed in the court house, where the radicals repaired and waited for the occasion to use them.

A few disfranchised persons *did* gather at the court house, ex-Federals and ex-Confederates, and avowed their intention of going up stairs into the room where the board was in session. The sheriff met them at the head of the stairs, drawing his revolver, and commanded them to go back. Upon their refusal he called out to his men to "fall in." The latter sprang to their guns. The disfranchised men then retired, indignant, but discomfited.

## HISTORY FROM 1865 TO 1870.

In July, 1865, Capt. Crain's company of militia, which had been stationed at Marshall, was disbanded, and the men, who were from this county, returned to their homes. Just at this time the county was filled with horse-thieves and robbers of every sort, and cases of robbery and thieving were quite common.

The Confederate soldiers from the far south now began to return home. They came singly, in squads, and by companies, as they could. A Col. Thompson, with a considerable company from north Missouri, camped near Marshall, with a hundred head of Indian ponies from Texas, in the latter part of July.

To the returning Confederates, and to some of the recently discharged militia, was attributed the most of the stealing and plundering. The sad ending of the Confederate cause had demoralized many of the boys in gray, who were down in Louisiana and Arkansas, very seriously, and it is said they would steal or take anything in the way of a four-footed beast that would carry them back to their home in old Missouri. Even the property of their honored and honorable old leader, "Old Pap Price," was not secure. Shortly before he started from Shreveport for Texas and Mexico, Gen. Price had two pairs of white mules and a wagon, about all the property he possessed, and with these he calculated to make the trip. The night before he started, some of the disbanded troops stole his mules, leaving the general afoot. The next morning he assembled his soldiers, and made them a speech about his mules, saying to them that he had been with them since the opening of the war, sharing their dangers and trials; that he was now an old man, and poor; that he could not walk to Texas, and they must help him find his mules. The "boys" could not resist this appeal, and the mules were found hid in a cane-brake, and restored to the kind-hearted but brave old warrior.

Some of the ex-militia were equally eager to possess themselves of good horses as their late enemies.

During the summer and fall of 1865, many families who had left the county during the war, and had been residents of other states, returned to their old homes.

August 28, Col. W. A. Wilson, long a prominent citizen of the county, and recognized as the leader of the Federal element of the county, died at the Missouri House, in Marshall.

April 2, 1866, a mass meeting of the citizens of the county who favored President Johnson's policy of reconstruction was held at Marshall. Geo. W. Baker presided. Speeches were made by Hon. W. H. Letcher, Col. J. T. Price, and others, and letters were read from Col. John F. Phillips and Col. W. F. Switzler, sympathizing with the objects of the meeting.



Resolutions endorsing the president, and pledging him the support of the citizens of this county, were unanimously adopted.

The number of crimes against property in the county not decreasing, but seeming to be on the increase, and there being a great many lawless persons in the county, whom the authorities seemed unable to control and subdue, the law-abiding, well-disposed citizens of the county, of all parties, ex-Confederates and ex-Federals, met, pursuant to call, in the M. E. Church at Marshall, April 21, to consider the situation. Benj. Chase was chairman of the meeting. An association was formed called the "Honest Men's League," having for its purpose the suppression of crime and lawlessness. Resolutions were adopted declaring that the presence of troops in the county, "no matter under what pretext," would be productive of no good; that an executive committee of five citizens be appointed to take measures to co-operate with the authorities to suppress and repress all lawlessness in the county, and bring to swift and severe punishment all offenders against justice and law; and that other committees auxiliary to this should be formed in all other townships in the county. Col. J. T. Price, Hon. John W. Bryant, Judge Landon, Messrs. Trigg, Vance, Brown, and Corbin spoke in favor of the resolutions, which were unanimously adopted.

Branches of the Honest Men's League were organized at Arrow Rock, Miami, Brownsville, Cambridge, and Grand Pass. About the first of May, some fifteen or twenty members of the Arrow Rock branch, accompanied Deputy Sheriff F. M. Sappington on an expedition to a farm three miles from town, for the purpose of breaking up a band of criminals quartered there. The house was surrounded, and an attack made upon it, but the scoundrels escaped. The leader, one James Marshall, fired several shots as he ran from the house and away. Ed. Marshall, Cyrus James, and Marion Claybrook, were the names of his comrades, all of whom followed their leader, and in the darkness got safely away. A woman, who was in the house, received a buckshot in her arm, from the attacking party, and one of the members of the gang was badly wounded. In this attack on the outlaws, Capt. Geo. Bingham, an ex-Federal, and Col. W. S. Jackson, an ex-Confederate, rode side by side. Col. Price, of Arrow Rock, directed the movements.

A day or two after the occurrence above narrated, the Jim Marshall gang rode up to the residence of a Mr. Goode, in Cooper county, and killed Mr. Jacob Goode and his son Jerry. A little son, a boy twelve years of age, named Finis, seized a gun, and as the murderers were retreating, fired at them and shot one dead. Papers found on his body showed that his name was Marion Claybrook, and that he formerly belonged to the 10th Missouri Confederate cavalry.

May 28th, was the date of the Blair meeting detailed under the head of the reconstruction period.

In August of this year, the Saline county southern relief society was organized, with Mrs. W. B. Sappington as president, Mrs. W. O. Maupin and Mrs. J. W. Bryant, of Marshall, Mrs. Henry Boyer, of Miami, and Mrs. Joseph Fields, of Miami, as vice-presidents, and Miss Mollie Fisher, of Arrow Rock, as secretary. The object of the society was to relieve the distress and suffering among the families of southern soldiers in this county first, and next to aid the suffering people of the far south generally. Fairs, concerts, and other entertainments were given at Marshall and Arrow Rock, and other means taken to raise funds to carry out the purpose of the society. About \$1,412 was raised, of which \$1,061.12 was expended in this county; the rest was sent to the far south.

The county jail at Marshall was not in very good condition, as in the fall of this year a one-legged man, imprisoned for counterfeiting, made his escape therefrom one night, being followed soon after by two colored boys. Thereafter, until the new jail was constructed, dangerous or important criminals were sent to Lexington for safe keeping.

Railroad meetings were held at Marshall during the fall months in aid of the Lexington and Booneville railroad.

In December, 1866, Gov. Fletcher called out thirty-four companies of the militia, as he said to put down the bushwhackers and guerrillas "who were still engaged in their nefarious calling of murdering and robbing the peaceful citizens of this state." Mr. J. H. McAlister was appointed enrolling officer for this county, and the militia were ordered to meet him at stated times in several townships. The governor shortly after proclaimed martial law in Lafayette county, and there was great disorder in that county for some time.

In March, 1867, a spirit of lawlessness pervaded Miami township, and many serious outrages were committed. About the middle of the month some men, said to be ex-militiamen "from the bottom," three of whom were named Elson, visited Miami and for a time held undisputed sway in the town. They were intoxicated and their conduct was very violent. They began firing on some colored men, one of whom ran and took refuge in the hotel. The outlaws followed him and began firing through the windows of the hotel indiscriminately among the inmates. Some of the citizens of the place caught up such weapons as they could lay hands on and commenced to repel the assaults of the ruffians. In the melee Joseph Elson was killed by a shot fired by Mr. J. A. Saufley and another member of the raiders was killed. The Elsons had no good feeling towards the people of Miami, as they alleged that a relative of theirs had been murdered during the war by Confederates through the connivance of the citizens of that place.

But the killing of one of their number did not deter the "men from the bottom" from repeating their visits to Miami and continuing their depredations. The *Marshall Progress* of April 5, 1867, contained the following: \* \* \* "Naturally enough, and as all good citizens, regardless of past political affiliations, now well know, a confederation in villainy and public plunder has been formed between some of Missouri's worst characters of bushwhacking infamy, and miscreants who, during the late war, were pretended adherents of the Federal cause. They are a class of fellows whose chief delight is to fiendishly prey upon orderly society. Hyena-like, in their fits of intoxication they perambulate the streets of Miami, yelping sounds which more properly belong to the wild beast of the forest. Up to the recent difficulty in that town, when, on the Christian Sabbath, they commenced an inhuman assault upon some unoffending and defenseless negroes, they had become intolerable. Their outrages and insults to society were almost a daily occurrence, Sunday not excepted. The commercial interests of the town are nearly ruined. The honest farmer goes elsewhere to do his trading. He shuns the place, and will not go there if he can avoid it. If found in the town he, in common with the citizens of the place, is liable to personal insult and injury from these ruffians, who congregate there almost daily from the bottom. \* \* \* The negroes have become especially obnoxious to these scoundrels, who visit their cabins after night, rob, insult, and spread terror among colored families generally. On last Wednesday night some negro families near Miami were robbed, and the next night a colored man, who had in the meantime sworn out a writ for the arrest of two of this clan whom he identified, was visited and shot. The same two men, one a reconstructed bushwhacker, who was with Quantrell at Lawrence, and the other a discharged militiaman, are now somewhere in the Miami bottom, and the writ for their arrest is in Constable Audsley's pocket. Let the people of Miami township place their writs in the hands of Sheriff Wall and they will be served."

The Saline county agricultural and mechanical association held its fifth annual fair at Miami, October 15-20, 1867. During the progress of the fair a large United States flag, which was floating over the grounds, was torn down in the night by some rantankerous idiot, and carried away. The circumstance was greatly regretted by all sensible people in attendance, and earnest efforts were made to discover the perpetrators. The officers of the association passed the following preamble and resolutions by a unanimous vote:

WHEREAS, This community, and especially the stockholders and directors of this association, have received at the hands of some irresponsible vagabonds and interested villains in popular commotion and civil strife, a deep wound and unmitigated insult in their action last night in tearing down the flag of our association and of our country; therefore be it



*Resolved*, That in their action they have reflected the sentiments of not a single property-holder or gentleman in our county, and have inflicted an irreparable wound upon the feelings of every member of this board.

*Resolved*, That we will use all diligence in ferreting out the perpetrators of this most wanton and disgraceful act, and having them properly punished as the law may direct, and as further penalty for their insult and offense to us, if they are discovered, we will exclude them from these grounds for all time to come.

Notwithstanding all this, news of the affair got abroad, and Saline county enjoyed the unenviable notoriety for a time and in certain foreign circles of being a county where the United States flag was not permitted to wave.

The court house which took the place of the one destroyed during the war, and which was burned in the early spring of 1881, was finished in the month of December, 1867. It had been begun in 1866. Buckner & Walker were the contractors. Its cost was about \$40,000.

For some years after the close of the war, particularly in the year 1867, various railroad projects were proposed to the people of the county. Some of these were tangible, others impracticable, and a few impossible, but all received attention. There were proposed lines from every important city in the country to every other city, all to cross Saline county in every direction, with Marshall as the focus of many of them. If all these had been completed, a map of the county would have resembled a sketch of a garden spider's web. One of these proposed railroads was given the lengthy title of the "Chicago, Marshall, Sedalia, Fort Scott and Galveston railroad."

In the spring of 1867, numerous bank robberies in this part of the state caused some alarm in Saline county, and at public meetings, held at Marshall and Miami, companies were organized, having for an object the protection of property from thieves, robbers, and depredators of every sort. The best men of the county were members of these organizations.

The year 1868, was distinguished from other years in the history of the county, by reason of its being the first presidential year in the history of the county after the war, in which the people took an active interest. Horatio Seymour, of New York, and Gen. F. P. Blair, of Missouri, were the democratic candidates, respectively, for president and vice-president; and Gen. U. S. Grant and Schuyler Colfax, the nominees of the republican party. Although there was a large majority of the adult male citizens of the county in favor of the democratic candidates, a great many of them were not allowed to vote, by the terms of the Drake constitution, and the republicans, having the power in their own hands, so directed matters that an easy victory was won by them.

But, notwithstanding they knew they should not be allowed to vote, the disfranchised democrats organized with those who could vote, and held

many large meetings in this county, in aid of their principles and candidates. A meeting at Miami, July 25, was addressed by Hon. Henry Clay Dean, of Iowa, and Gen James Shields, democratic candidate that year for congress, "the hero of Cherubusco," and "the only man that ever whipped Stonewall Jackson;" one at Cambridge, August 29, was addressed by Gen. Shields, Nat. Claiborne, and N. J. Colman; one at Marshall, August 26, by Gen. Shields and the local orators. The republican meetings had for orators: Mr. Johnson, candidate for attorney-general; Judge Walker, of Lexington; Mr. Bierbower, the editor of the *Marshall Banner*, and others.

Bacon Montgomery was the superintendent of registration for this district. Judge F. M. Fulkerson, Matthew Vandyke, and Frederick Moor constituted the board of registrars for this county. The most rigid requirements were exacted of those presenting themselves for registration. There was great dissatisfaction on the part of the democrats at the action of the board. It was claimed that this action was wholly proscriptive, unjust, oppressive and even illegal. In Malta Bend precinct, for example, Wm. A. Jones, a Union man, never had any sympathy with the rebellion, but did have sympathy for some rebellious relatives in Virginia, was rejected. J. L. Pierce was rejected because he said he did not rejoice over victories on either side. A. F. Brown was rejected because he thought the emancipation proclamation should not have been issued when it was. Patrick Mitchell, a Union man all through the war, was rejected because he associated and "kept company" with his neighbors who had been southern sympathizers. Jacob Miller, a strong Union man, who had suffered at the hands of the rebels for his loyalty, was rejected because he preferred the old constitution of Missouri to the new one. G. W. Washburne, W. R. Beaman, Jno. S. Prunty, David Small, J. H. Rockwell and others, who took no part whatever on the side of the rebellion, but, on the contrary, had given material aid to the Union cause, were rejected because they had felt sympathy for their rebel relatives, in Tennessee and Virginia. Many more of such instances of rejection occurred in the other precincts of the county.

The republicans justified the action of their officials, that it was in accordance with the letter and spirit of the new constitution, and the laws thereunder, which were founded on justice and correct principles of government. One of their leaders said: "As it was unjust and wrong to show favors to rebels and their sympathizers, during the war, so it is unjust and wrong to grant them favors now." The use of the new court house was refused, by the republican county authorities, to Gen. Shields, in which to make a democratic speech, although they always used it for party meetings.

About the 1st of January, 1869, two murders were committed in and

near Cambridge, and onè lynching followed. Joseph Tillman, a desperado, was assassinated the night after Christmas, near New Frankfort. The next week another hard character named Carlisle, shot and killed Chas. Crytel, a German shoemaker, in a saloon at Cambridge, for a refusal to drink. Carlisle was arrested, and Mr. Epperson, the constable, started to Marshall with him, but on the way an angry mob took the prisoner from the officer's hands and either hung or drowned him.

Railroad projects still engaged the attention of the people. January 6, a meeting at Marshall was attended and addressed by the representatives of four proposed railroads: The Keokuk and Fort Scott; the Booneville and Arrow Rock; the Columbia, Rocheport and Marshall, and the Louisiana and Missouri river.

---

## HISTORY FROM 1870 TO 1881.

### 1870.

In January, 1870, the county court began to take steps for the erection of a new jail. For some time the old one had been very insecure, and prisoners were constantly escaping.

The assessor's estimate of the value of property in the county for the year 1870 was \$9,145,927, of which \$6,840,105 was real estate. In 1869, the total value was \$8,604,623. The whole number of children of school age in the county in the latter year was 7,721; the number of public schools, 68; of school houses, 62. The value of the latter was \$36,000.

About the 1st of March, Daniel Wheeler was assassinated at Miami by some one unknown. He was a respected citizen, and lately from the north. Patrick Guthrie, a young man living in the place, was arrested, charged with the offense, but eventually acquitted.

The total population of the town of Marshall in this year was 924.

May 8.—Gen. Robert Wilson, ex-United States senator, and a prominent citizen of Missouri for many years, died at the residence of his nephew, Capt. Ben. H. Wilson, near Marshall.

June 3.—The corner-stone of the present Catholic Church at Marshall was laid. Father (now bishop) Ryan, of St. Louis, delivered the address.

In this year the democrats of the county adopted what was known as the "passive policy." That is, they nominated no tickets of their own, but voted for the candidates of the liberal republicans, as against the radical republicans. The particulars of this contest are detailed elsewhere.

July 9.—Mr. Burgess was shot by Mr. Cunningham near Sulphur Springs, with Stephen Neil as accomplice. Cunningham and Neil were arrested, released on bail, and left the country. Mr. Burgess recovered.



About this time the first negro jury of Saline county was impaneled on a case of assault and battery. Verdict, guilty.

The census showed the population of Saline county in 1870 to be about 21,659, against about 14,699 in 1860.

August 9.—A son of Mr. Gillispie had his neck broken by a runaway team.

August 3.—The dead body of John O'Conner was found near Frankfort. Verdict of coroner's jury was that death resulted from exposure to the sun, the deceased being unwell when put off the steamer Mountaineer.

September 20.—A negro, West Hawkins, under arrest for attempted rape of a white woman, was taken from jail and hanged by a mob. November 9.—The county election resulted in a victory for the democrats and liberal republicans, as detailed elsewhere. November 18.—Another negro was hanged by a mob, for attempted rape of a white girl, near Miami. So closed a year long to be remembered by the people of Saline.

### 1871.

March 2.—The general assembly passed an act abolishing the Saline county court of common pleas, and the grand jurors, meeting on this day, learned that their actions would be null and void. The business of this court was transferred to the circuit court: On same night, Henry Wilson shot and killed a saloon-keeper named H. C. Collins. Wilson fled in the darkness, reached the river, secured a skiff and was rowing down the river, when he was captured at the bridge on the road from Marshall to Booneville. He was brought back, tried and sentenced to imprisonment for life, but was afterward pardoned.

March 18.—Mrs. Joseph Furr and her nine-year-old son, were drowned while crossing the creek near Arrow Rock. There was much talk, about this time, of re-opening the old Spanish silver mines on Blackwater, and of ghosts and other strange sights having been seen in the vicinity. Both silver and ghosts disappeared together. The bachelor's club created much diversion, and wasted much time in commenting of love in the abstract. On April 15 and 17, the wind blew a perfect gale, upsetting and unroofing houses. The ferry boat at Miami was torn from its moorings, and carried some distance down stream, where it landed on a sandbar.

During the month of May, the county court formed the municipal township of Union, out of Blackwater and Salt Pond townships.

August 9.—Occurred the sale at auction, of some twenty-five thousand dollars in county bonds, to pay off indebtedness. They were purchased at an average price of 96½ per cent. by bank of Missouri, at Arrow Rock, and Messrs. Dunnica, Cardell & Montague, conjointly.

The Marshall fair was opened successfully in September of this year, with an address by J. P. Strother.

November 10.—The trial of Patrick Guthrie for the murder of Daniel Wheeler, created much excitement, and resulted in the acquittal of Guthrie. The last occurrence of note for this year, was the accidental shooting of Mr. Samuel Boyd, while passing near a riotous crowd. Mr. Boyd soon recovered.

### 1872.

Early in this year, infamous lies, about the killing of negroes in this county by a Ku-klux klan, were circulated throughout the papers of the state. The stories were utterly without foundation, but created a bad reputation for us abroad. A deal of trouble grew out of arrests of prominent citizens, by deputy U. S. Marshal Frankel, for alleged irregularity in the sale of leaf tobacco, and several parties were fined.

June 1.—The mass convention with respect to the nominees of the Cincinnati convention, was the most harmonious for years, and infused new life into the democracy.

On June 24th, a fire broke out in a bakery belonging to Mr. Peters, in Marshall, and several business and dwelling houses were burned.

July 4.—George Weker was found lying in a ditch near Marshall, covered with blood from thirteen wounds inflicted with a knife. Suspicion pointed to one John Carlisle. He was arrested, tried, and the jury failed to agree. A second trial resulted in his conviction of murder in the first degree, and he was sentenced to be hanged on the 22d of July, 1873. On the 1st day of July, 1873, he effected his escape from jail.

During this month, the decision of the supreme court, making void the \$400,000 in L. & M. R. R. R. bonds, creating much demonstration and rejoicing throughout the county. September 9th, the democrats and liberals held a convention and nominated a joint ticket, which was elected by a large majority at the ensuing election. The year 1872 was memorable in the political annals of the county from the fact that it was the first year in which the democratic candidate for president carried the county since 1836. At the November election the vote stood:

Greeley and Brown, regular democrats and liberal republicans.....	2,790
Grant and Wilson, republican.....	1,283
O'Connor and Adams, straight democrats.....	32

---

Greeley's majority over all..... 1,475

## 1873.

In February, of this year, the Saline county live stock exchange was organized, meeting at Marshall the first Saturday in each month.

The grange movement in this county was begun in this year, the first grange being organized at Arrow Rock, March 26th.

After having been urged many times by the grand juries of the county to build a new jail, the county court, in May of this year, made an appropriation of \$20,000 to be used in this way.

The panic of this year was severely felt in the county, as shown by the suspension of the Saline county bank, of Marshall, and the Miami bank.

## 1874.

Early in this year an effort was made to organize a new county, to be called Brown county, out of Saline, Pettis, Johnson and Lafayette; a bill to this effect was introduced in the legislature, but was defeated.

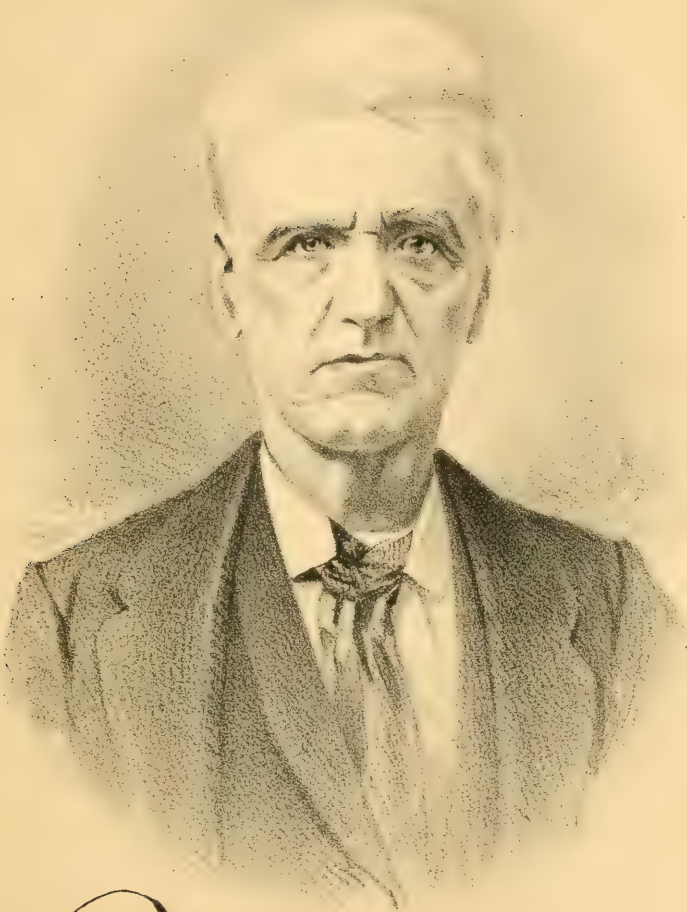
In March it was discovered that John T. Carlisle, the escaped murderer, was then a convict in the state penitentiary, whither he had been sent from Laclede county, for grand larceny, under the name of Clark Anderson.

On March 20th, occurred the death of Dr. J. A. Gaines, aged 51. Dr. Gaines was an old and highly esteemed citizen of the county, and much lamented in his death.

May 2.—In the afternoon of this day, a whirlwind or cyclone passed over the county, causing great damage to property, and some loss of life. A negro cabin containing three children was struck by lightning, and burned, together with its inmates. A perfect deluge of rain followed, and several parties were drowned while attempting to ford streams.

At the June term of court, John T. Carlisle was brought from the penitentiary, and re-sentenced by Judge Wood, to be hung on the 24th day of July, the prisoner showing no emotion during the sentence. Carlisle's attorneys took exceptions to certain rulings of the judge, and appealed to the supreme court. The court sustaining the rulings of Judge Wood, Governor Woodson was asked to commute his sentence, but refused to interfere. Thus it happened that Carlisle was the victim of the first criminal execution in Saline county. By order of the court the execution was performed in the old jail building, a trap door being cut in the floor and the rope tied to a beam overhead. About thirty persons witnessed the execution, which was superintended by Sheriff F. M. Sappington. The prisoner was composed and resigned to death, and after a short religious service by Father Murphy, the trap was sprung and the soul of Carlisle was sent to eternity.





*Bernis Brown*



## 1875.

September 27th, began the trial of August Houth, for the murder of Henry T. Schmidt, the details of which are given elsewhere; and following this, on the 15th of November, began the trial of Levi Hagan, for complicity in the Faber and Dawson murder, in 1864, for which a special term of court was called. In November, the indexing case of Saline county against B. H. Wilson, was decided by the supreme court, in favor of the plaintiff. The county sued to recover money overpaid to Wilson, for indexing the circuit court records. The case was sent to Cooper county, on a change of venue, where the plaintiff obtained a judgment for \$1,885.13. Wilson appealed, and the supreme court affirmed the judgment of the circuit court. In December, the trial of Thomas B. Fulkerson, on the same charge as Levi Hagan, mentioned elsewhere, was held at Warrensburg; and the prisoner was discharged, the state entering a *nol pros*. During this year, the new jail was completed, and one long discussed question was settled.

## 1876.

The Centennial almanac, published by the newspapers of the county, contained the shipments of Saline county, for 1875, and revealed the fact that Saline needed, and could support a railroad, and this almanac was no small factor in its construction. At the March term of court, Robert Hardin was convicted of murder in the second degree, in the killing of Thomas Cambell, and condemned to ten years imprisonment in the penitentiary. In April, a strong call was made upon W. H. Letcher to become a candidate for attorney general. The centennial celebration held in Marshall, on the 4th of July, was of interest, Mr. James Cooney being the orator, and the exercises concluding with the firing of cannon and a gorgeous display of fireworks. George N. Colbert, once judge of the probate court, died on the 1st of October. Memorial exercises for him were held by the Masons, members of the bar, and the Baptist Sunday-school of Marshall.

The election this year was a warm contest, much being said about the reduction of salaries for officials. The official returns of the vote of Saline county, showed a vote of 3,942 for Tilden, against 1,728 for Hayes. For governor, Phelps received 3,898 against 1,760 for Finklenburg.

On the night of the 21st of December, an extraordinarily large and brilliant meteor passed over this county, moving toward the northeast, and eclipsing the moon and stars in brightness. Stephen Smith and E. G. Stewart, two well-known citizens, died in December. The Ditzler-Sweeney debate at Malta Bend closed the events of the year.



1877.

Four prisoners broke from the Marshall jail, on the 15th of February, but were shortly afterwards recaptured.

On Wednesday evening the 7th of March, there came into Marshall the van-guard of the first railroad to be built in Saline county. Mr. Blackstone, the president of the Chicago & Alton Railroad Company, together with the chief engineer, and Mr. Mitchell, had been surveying the route, and learning the temper of the people on the line of the road between Mexico and Kansas City, in regard to subscriptions toward building the road. A meeting of citizens and an informal talk was held in the office of Mr. Boyd. In reply to some incredulous remarks, Mr. Mitchell said, if the communities along the line of the road, would raise the amount asked by the company, that he would give his individual bond forfeiting fifty thousand dollars in the event his company did not build the road within two years. The railroad officials departed next day; but Saline county had been disappointed in railroad schemes so often, that she preferred to walk by sight rather than by faith; and thus her skepticism drowned any enthusiasm.

Early in the season the improvement of Sweet Springs was completed, and the hotels were thrown open to invalids and pleasure seekers.

The cropping season was very backward this year, owing to the unusual amount of rain and cool weather.

One John Bartlett was arrested for attempted rape upon Mrs. Carrie Hinton, and his preliminary examination began in Marshall, on the 7th of May. While the examination was in progress, a Mr. Parks, a brother of Mrs. Hinton, came in and fired at the prisoner. The prisoner was furnished with a pistol, by his father, and surrounded by his relatives, all armed, stood ready to defend his life. By the prompt action of the officers, Parks was disarmed, and quiet restored without bloodshed. Bartlett was committed to jail in default of \$800 bail, and at the ensuing term of court was tried and acquitted.

Henry Johnson, of Liberty township, an old pioneer, died in May, of this year.

Rats were numerous in the houses and fields all over the county, some 110 rats having been plowed up in breaking an acre of land. Meetings were held in several townships, and farmers were urged to concerted action in poisoning them before the coming of the new wheat crop.

The Missouri river was higher this year than it had been since 1844. In June all the low table-lands, lying between Laynesville and Miami, were submerged.

1878.

At St. Louis, March 6, 1878, a contract was completed with the Chicago & Alton Railroad Company for the building of that railroad through Saline county. P. H. Rea and others represented the county.

A meeting of the veterans of the Mexican war was held at Marshall, March 18th. There were present W. W. Arnett, John L. Smith, C. H. Parker, Thomas S. Sibley, Daniel Allaway, Campbell Gilmer, W. N. Taylor, J. A. Lewis, Andrew Campbell, John B. Brown, Thomas J. Edwards, N. H. Lewis.

Tuesday night, March 26, "Dog Row," the west side of the public square, Marshall, was nearly destroyed by fire. The first building on the north end of the row was the first house erected in Marshall, by Henry Simmons, in 1836. One near by, of logs, was built by Jerry Odell, in 1837.

Spelling matches and temperance meetings were quite general in the county in the winter and spring of this year.

In the early part of June, James Helm, confined in jail on a charge of the murder of John Sullivan, at Brownsville, made his escape.

In the latter part of the month of June, a mob of white men shot and killed a negro boy named Philip Johnson, only fourteen years old, who was under arrest for striking a white boy on the head with a stone. Jerry Goodwin, a landlord of the place, and others were afterward arrested for being concerned in the mob, but upon examination were discharged.

In September, John Loyd was tried at Marshall for the murder of Henry Mayfield in the Glasgow bottom. Loyd was acquitted.

In the early part of October, the Chicago & Alton railroad was completed to Marshall, the first railroad to reach the place. A grand banquet was given the railroad officers and employes by the citizens; even the track-layers were feasted at Jackson's hotel, and treated to forty gallons of lager beer by Mr. McGinniss, proprietor of the "Senate" saloon. Speeches were made and fireworks went up in the evening, amid the scream of locomotive whistles, the ringing of bells, and the cheers of the citizens. On the 7th of November, the new road met with its first accident. A brakeman named Gus Garst was run over by the cars at the Marshall depot, and killed.

For some years the county had been infested with Norway rats to the extent that they had become a plague. The representatives from this county secured the passage of a bill through the legislature offering a bounty on every rat killed. In the spring of 1878, it was announced that the rats had nearly all disappeared from the county.

## 1879.

Early in January, the preliminary examination of John S. Womack, before Esquire Hawley, of Marshall, on a charge of complicity in the murder of Maj. Cockrell, in Blackwater township, resulted in Womack's discharge.

In July, the county officials becoming alarmed at the unsafe condition of the court house, removed the offices to buildings on the north side of the square.

At the fair in Marshall, in September, Robert H. Fisher and R. G. Montague, had an affray, in which Fisher stabbed and killed Montague, the latter dying in twenty minutes. Upon preliminary examination, Fisher was admitted to bail in the sum of \$5000.

## 1880.

The presidential election of 1880 excited much interest in the county, by reason of the probability of the success of the democratic party, with Gen. W. S. Hancock as its standard-bearer. The defeat of Gen. Hancock was not only a matter of great regret, but of complete surprise to the majority of the people of the county. The vote in Saline county stood:

Hancock and English, (democrat).....	3,962
Garfield and Arthur, (republican).....	1,952
Weaver and Chambers, (greenback).....	320

The winter of 1880-1 was one of uncommon severity. The weather was extremely cold, and in February and March, 1881, there was a heavy snow fall, which drifted in huge piles, filling up roads and making travel almost impossible. Trains were blockaded, and much inconvenience resulted.

On Sunday evening, April 3, 1881, the court house building, in Marshall, was destroyed by fire, the work of an incendiary. For some time the building had been deemed unsafe, and had been abandoned, and little but the empty building remained. The walls soon after fell in, and in a short time not much remained but a shapeless pile of brick and mortar.

A meeting of the citizens of the county, by delegates, was held in June, and it was agreed to ask the county court to submit to the votes of the county, a proposition to expend \$51,800 for the erection of a new building.

The Missouri river was higher this spring than at any time since 1844. The bottoms were submerged, and a great deal of damage done, although there were but two persons drowned in this county. A young man, near Laynesville, from the country; and another below Miami. The river covered the track of the Chicago and Alton railroad, in the Glasgow bottom, and trains were stopped for some days.



## NEWSPAPERS.

By no means the least interesting chapter in the history of Saline county, is that concerning its newspapers. All are interested in knowing the history and mutations of such potent agencies of modern society. Editors of newspapers are in a great measure pioneer historians, whose daily labors furnish the material in detail, from which nearly all modern history is constructed; and therefore, some notice in this work is due the editorial corps of Saline county, past and present.

It was the life of a generation, after the admission of Missouri as a state of the Union, before the era of railroad building, and of "local" newspapers set in. Until 1865 no newspapers had been published in Saline. The weeklies of the great cities were the only journals circulated. During this long era, the old whig party was mostly predominant in Jackson, Lafayette and Saline counties, and the St. Louis *Republican*, the St. Louis *Journal*, and the Columbia *Statesman* furnished most of their periodical reading, while the St. Louis *Democrat*, and the Louisville *Democrat*, were taken and read by the democratic party.

In the great presidential canvass of 1856—the prelude to the still more stormy and eventful canvass of 1860—the era of railroads had begun, and with it the era of county newspapers. The old whig party, on the death of its great leader, Henry Clay, had gone utterly to pieces, and its members, had at first gone almost in a body into the "know-nothing" or American party. In 1856 this party, though it made a national nomination, was already in a rapid process of disintegration, (except in some localities,) and its members mostly joined the new republican party, in the north, and the old democratic party in the south.

Never before had there been a more warmly contested election in Saline than that of 1856. The American party (as it was still called here) nominated Wm. H. Letcher for the legislature, and the democratic party nominated Judge R. E. McDaniel, who had previously belonged to the old whig party. Mr. Letcher, though then quite a young man, had already acquired a reputation that extended beyond the limits of his own county—while Judge McDaniel stood high, not only among the democrats, but among his old whig associates. The contest was keen and spirited, but honorable and manly. Such leading and influential Americans (or old whigs) as Letcher, Wilson, Crews, Bruce, Maupin, Lewis, Price, Hardeman, and others, readily subscribed the money necessary to fit up a printing office, and establish a newspaper, which they placed under the editorial and business control of Oscar D. Hawkins; and thus, the first newspaper,—named the Saline County *Herald*,—ever published in Saline county, was started. It was a small sheet, in long primer type, and R. S.

Sandidge, now of the Saline County *Progress*, and Capt. Jas. Allen, now of St. Louis, were the "devils," and did most of the mechanical labor of the office. The Americans carried the county by a small majority, and Mr. Letcher was elected. Mr. Hawkins continued as editor of the *Herald* for about one year, then resigned, and lives now in Warrensburg, Missouri, and holds a public position in Johnson county. The *Herald* started with a paid-up subscription list of about 1,000 names; the office of publication was a small 20x30 foot room, in what was then known as "Dog Row," and made money fast and easy for some years.

On the resignation of Mr. Hawkins, Col. George W. Allen became the sole editor and proprietor. The campaign of 1856, did not end the contest between the Americans and democrats for the control of Saline county. And, as might have been expected, it was not very long after the *Herald* made its appearance, before the leading democrats realized the fact that their party must also have a party organ, and such men as C. F. Jackson, (afterwards governor), John W. Bryant, Esq., Judge McDaniel, etc., speedily purchased the material, and established the *Marshall Democrat*, edited and published by John S. Davis, a man of culture and a practical printer.

About this time, as the campaign of 1858 approached, the *Herald*, under the control of Col. Allen, failed to give satisfaction as a party organ. It was conducted with first-class ability, but Col. Allen (who was afterwards killed at the battle of Wilson's creek while acting as aid on Gen. Price's staff), had already begun to lean towards the democratic party, at least so the Americans thought. This feeling of dissatisfaction culminated in a third newspaper, published in Marshall, and known as the *Saline county Standard*, of which Samuel Boyd, Esq., was editor, and the Sandidge Bros., had charge of the mechanical department.

About this time, the local canvass of 1859, "personal journalism," may be said to have been at its zenith in Saline, and as a result, personal encounters were not infrequent. A mark, recently to be seen in the walls of the Ming hotel, showed where a bullet struck, that was directed at Sam'l Boyd, editor of the *Standard*, by John S. Davis, editor of the *Democrat*.

Soon after the commencement of the publication of the *Standard*, the office of the *Herald* was moved to Arrow Rock, where Col. Allen and his son, Capt. James Allen, continued to publish it until the spring of 1861, when in May of that year it was merged in the *Marshall Democrat*. The *Standard* soon after also suspended. The *Democrat* continued a few weeks longer, and closed about the last of June, 1861—and editors, typos, "devils," and all entered the army, north or south. As already stated, Col. Allen was killed at the battle of Wilson Creek. Most of the others survived the war. J. S. Davis lives now in St. Louis, as does also James

Allen. Samuel Boyd, Esq., is now, as then, a leading member of the Marshall bar. Messrs. R. S. and D. M. Sandidge are now the publishers of the Saline County *Progress*.

#### THE SALINE COUNTY PROGRESS.

The Saline County *Progress* was the fourth paper ever established in this county, and has existed a much longer period of time than any other paper as yet published in the county. It was established in Marshall in July, 1865, by R. S. and D. M. Sandidge, and throughout most of its career it has been essentially a county paper. From the little six column weekly with which it begun, it has steadily progressed, until it now issues a nine column weekly and a daily as large as its first weekly edition. The *Progress*, for some ten years or more, has been owned by a joint stock company, and by its age and the experienced management of the Messrs. Sandidge, it is now not only self-sustaining, but yields a handsome per cent. on the money invested. About three-fourths of the stock is owned by the Sandidge Bros., under whose charge the paper has existed and prospered for sixteen years.

#### THE SALINE COUNTY DEMOCRAT.

The Saline County *Democrat* was established in Marshall by Mr. Barnabas Frazee, in November, 1872, and is now in the tenth year of its existence. In the hotly contested local canvass of 1874, it attained a position as an unqualified democratic paper, which it has since continually sustained. In November, 1875, the *Democrat* was purchased by Mr. James H. Eakin (recently deceased); and under his control, and the editorship of Dr. C. A. Clarkson, its continued and flourished until October, 1880, when it passed into the editorial control of Mr. J. M. Yantis, a gentleman of some editorial experience, who has vigorously maintained its strong democratic line of principles. The *Democrat* may now be considered an established institution.

Saline county has been, in a measure, a graveyard for newspapers—so many have arisen, run a brief career, and then, like all the good, died young. More than half a dozen, since the war, besides the *Progress* and *Democrat*, have been started in Saline, and have perished. In 1868, Messrs. Bierbower & Maynard established in Marshall

#### THE MARSHALL BANNER,

with Vincent Bierbower as editor. It was stalwart republican in politics, and conducted with marked ability, but it perished for the want of patronage in about fifteen months. After the demise of the *Banner*, a Mr. Hampton, of Illinois, started in Marshall the



## SALINE COUNTY REPUBLICAN.

This paper was also republican in politics, and in his salutatory, Mr. Hampton announced that he had provisioned the crew of his little craft with one year's stores, and he "hoped then, to be able to announce that the enterprise was a paying investment." The *Republican* continued to exist two years, there or thereabouts, and then "perished in the political revolution in Missouri in 1870. It was a fairly good paper, and conducted with fair ability.

## THE "IRREPRESSIBLE CONFLICT."

In January, 1877, Dr. W. S. Holland, started the *Irrepressible Conflict* in Marshall, as an organ of the prohibitionists in particular, and of temperance in general. It is said to have been the first paper of its kind in the state. It was published semi-monthly. At the end of fifteen months the books and good will of the *Conflict* were sold to F. M. Bemis, and was merged into the *National Prohibitionist*, of St. Louis, which also died in a year.

## THE MARSHALL GAZETTE.

In the winter of 1877 and '78, Messrs. Frazee, Bryant & Bush started the *Marshall Gazette* in Marshall, a democratic and county newspaper, edited by W. D. Bush. A great deal of labor, mental and mechanical, was put upon this paper, and it was conducted with very decided ability, and zeal for democratic principles, but at the end of the year it gave out financially, and ceased to exist.

## THE BROWNSVILLE HERALD.

The *Brownsville Herald* was established, in Brownsville, in this county, in August, 1874, by a joint-stock company, called the "Brownsville Publishing Company," and leased to Rev. W. M. Prottzman and George W. Tuthill, then of Jefferson City—Mr. Prottzman as editor, and Mr. Tuthill business manager. At the end of the first year, Mr. Prottzman retired, and the office was leased to Tuthill, as editor, and Mr. J. W. Middleton, under the firm name of Tuthill & Middleton, until May, 1876, when Mr. Middleton's place was taken by Rev. Wm. J. Lapsley, under the firm name of Geo. W. Tuthill & Co., with Robert F. Yantis as business manager. In September, 1876, Mr. Lapsley sold his interest to Mr. Tuthill, who then became sole editor and business manager. The office is still owned by the Brownsville Publishing Company, with Mr. Samuel Shanks as president, Dr. B. F. Dunkley, vice-president; P. D. Vandyke, treasurer, and J. L. Ferguson, secretary. Mr. Tuthill is editor and publisher, and the *Herald* is steadily gaining in circulation and influence. The *Herald* is doing earnest work for Brownsville and Saline county—a reward due the persistent effort, enterprise and

judgment with which it has been conducted. It is strongly democratic in politics.

#### BROWNSVILLE BANNER.

Previous to the establishment of the *Herald*, and for a time thereafter, a paper, called the *Brownsville Banner*, was conducted in Brownsville, by a Mr. Peterson—but it ceased to exist in 1875.

#### MIAMI CABLE.

In 1877, a small paper, called the *Miami Cable*, was started in Miami by Mr. Reynolds. In a short time it was transferred to Arrow Rock, by the same person, and there discontinued the next year.

#### THE MIAMI INDEX.

The *Miami Index*, a democratic paper, was established at Miami, in Saline county, March, 1874, by Calhoan & Kirby. In November, of the same year, Mr. Kerby became sole proprietor. In March, 1875, Mr. Kirby sold out to Calhovan & Daggett, who ran it until January, 1876, when they sold it to Messrs. Henry E. & Wm. M. Smith. In a year or so after, Henry E. Smith became sole proprietor, and continued so, with W. M. L. Irvine as editor, until the paper was transferred to Slater, Saline county, under the name of

#### THE SALINE COUNTY INDEX.

The *Saline County Index* was removed to Slater, in the fall of 1880, where it has since been published (until very recently), by Maxfield & Smith—now solely by Henry E. Smith. It claims to be a local, not a political paper, but its publisher is a democrat.

#### THE MIAMI WEEKLY NEWS

is a newspaper started in Miami, since the transfer of the *Index* to Slater, and edited by T. H. Graves. It is devoted to the interests of the county, generally, but especially of Miami township. It was established in the fall of 1880, by T. J. Graves. It was conducted by him until February, 1881, when he sold out to his brother, Mr. T. H. Graves, present editor and proprietor.

#### SLATER SENTINEL.

The first paper published in Slater, Saline county, was the *Slater Sentinel*, in 1879, by Mr. James Eastin, formerly of the *Glasgow Journal*,—afterwards, Eastin & Schaub. The *Sentinel* was discontinued in the spring of 1880. Democratic in politics.

#### THE SLATER MONITOR.

The *Monitor*, J. R. Miller, editor and proprietor, was first established in this county, in Marshall, in 1879, where it was continued about a year, and was then moved to Slater, in Jan., 1880, by Mr. J. R. Miller, who is a

native of Ralls county, Missouri. He first established the *Monitor* at Jacksonville, Illinois, as a "greenback" paper, and through all its mutations, it has continued "greenback" in politics to the present time,—with one page edited by Mrs. Miller, and devoted to the temperance cause. The *Monitor* is now prospering and is said to be on a firm basis.

#### THE MARSHALL NEWS.

Besides the Saline county *Progress* and *Democrat*, there are four other newspapers established, or about to be established in Marshall—the daily and weekly *News*—the weekly *Independent Missourian*, the *Irrepressible Conflict* and the *Marshall Republican*.

#### THE MARSHALL DAILY NEWS.

The Marshall daily *News* was established in June, 1879, by John C. Patterson, formerly connected with the *Progress* office, in Marshall. Mr. Patterson was quite a young man at that time,—not yet twenty-one years old. Almost without capital, it seemed a hopeless enterprise,—starting a daily newspaper in a town of little less than three thousand inhabitants. Young as he was, however, he brought to his aid the most unflagging energy, industry, perseverance and self-assertion, and has, at length, succeeded in making the daily *News*, (a five-column sheet, printed all at home), self-supporting; while the weekly *News* is paying handsomely, and is established upon a firm basis. The weekly *News* was established in October, 1879, first on the co-operative plan, but is now printed entirely at home. As yet, the *News* has taken no part in politics, though Mr. Patterson is a democrat. The indomitable pluck of its founder deserves success, and it has before it a fair and hopeful future.

#### THE INDEPENDENT MISSOURIAN.

The *Independent Missourian* was established in Marshall in April, 1880, by Dr. W. S. Holland and S. E. DeRacken, as the organ of the prohibitionists, and devoted to the cause of temperance, generally. The paper is a seven column sheet. It started with a large circulation, and claims to have held the same steadily. In the spring of 1881, Dr. Holland sold his interest in the *I. M.*, to Mr. DeRacken—and the firm is now DeRacken & DeRacken, with S. E. DeRacken as editor. It claims to be independent in politics, and devoted to temperance, prohibition and the moral interests of the county generally.

#### THE IRREPRESSIBLE CONFLICT.

This paper, a two column octavo of sixteen pages, was established, or rather, revived in Marshall in June, 1881, by Dr. W. S. Holland, and unlike its predecessor, devoted solely and wholly to the cause of prohibition. It is issued semi-monthly, and bears the usual impress of Dr. Holland's earnest and vigorous pen.



## THE (ARROW ROCK) ENTERPRISE.

Some years ago, Mr. Scott Mills, son of Mr. Henry S. Mills, of Arrow Rock, then but a boy, started a six column monthly, or a convenience, paper, called the *Enterprise*. The object of the *Enterprise* was a special advertising medium for the business of H. S. Mills & Co. Mr. Scott Mills is a gentleman of excellent abilities, and he has made his *Enterprise* a spicy, newsy and readable paper, as well as an advertising medium.

## THE MISSOURI STATE REPUBLICAN.

This is the very latest newspaper enterprise in Saline county to the present date. The founders of this new journalistic enterprise are Messrs. A. G. Harlan, of Andrew county, Missouri, and M. R. Stansbury, of Illinois. This paper is to make its first appearance in this present month of June, 1881, with A. G. Harlan as editor, and Mr. Stansbury as business manager, and is to be republican in politics.

---

 THE SALINE COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY.

The first effort at forming a medical society was made just after the close of the war, by two or three physicians, then living in and around Marshall, which was a failure, however, in consequence of the disturbed condition of society. A schedule of fees was adopted, but it, too, failed of general acceptance.

In 1868, Drs. E. S. Clarkson, Sam Smith, Chastain, Good, C. A. Clarkson, Tucker, and several others, met at the office of Drs. Good & Gale, organized an association, called the Saline County Medical Society, and elected Dr. E. S. Clarkson, president, Dr. —————, vice-president, and Dr. Good, secretary. This society also adopted a schedule of fees, and continued for three years to meet and transact business. The same officers were continued until 1871, when it gradually ceased to meet.

In 1874, the number of physicians in Marshall having increased considerably, notice was given to all the physicians in the county, that a meeting would be held on the 27th of January, 1874, in Marshall, at the office of Drs. Tucker & Anderson, for the purpose of organizing a medical society, or of reorganizing. The following physicians responded to the call: Doctors Staples, Lewis, Morris, Combs, Hall, Chastain, Duggins, Garnett, C. A. Clarkson, Tucker, and Anderson. The object of the meeting, as briefly explained by Dr. Combs, was to form a medical association, for the mutual diffusion of medical knowledge in the profession, to advance the interests of the profession in this county, and to bring physicians together for the interchange of opinion, the report of interesting

cases, the expression of views upon various remedies, and for concert of action in subduing charlatanry and quackery.

On motion, Dr. Staples was elected temporary chairman, and Dr. Anderson, secretary.

After fully considering the matter, it was determined to reorganize—that is, to adopt the constitution and by-laws which governed the previous society of 1868, which was accordingly done, and the present society organized as a continuance, with the same constitution and by-laws, and the same name—that of the Saline County Medical Society. Dr. Matthew W. Hall was then elected president; Dr. Staples, first vice-president; Dr. Tucker, second vice-president, and Dr. Combs, third vice-president; Dr. Garnett, treasurer, and Dr. Anderson, secretary.

Under this organization the society has continued to the present time, and thereby proved itself now one of the permanent institutions of Saline county, and meets regularly in Marshall, once a month. Occasionally it has failed to meet at the regular times, from inclemency of the weather, or other transient causes, but, on the whole, it may now be classed as one of the county's fixed institutions.

The officers of the society are elected at the May meeting, of each year. The following is a list of presidents, down to the present time, from the beginning: Drs. E. S. Clarkson, M. W. Hall, G. H. Bowers, F. A. Combs, E. M. Talbott, E. S. Clarkson (twice), B. St. George Tucker (twice), and C. L. Hall.

Of these highly esteemed and able physicians, one is now dead, Dr. E. S. Clarkson, and two have left the state, Dr. F. A. Combs to California, and Dr. B. St. George Tucker to Colorado.

The following list of accepted members embraces nearly all the regular physicians of the county:

DOCTORS.	POSTOFFICE.	DOCTORS.	POSTOFFICE.
G. H. Bowers.....	Arrow Rock	J. Wilhite.....	Cambridge
R. E. McClellan....	"	G. W. Herald.....	Little Rock
J. C. B. Ish.....	"	M. F. Bell.....	Miami
*D. D. Wood.....	"	A. H. Sullivan.....	"
*P. L. Hurt.....	"	A. S. McDaniel.....	"
Abram Neff.....	"	H. F. Brown.....	"
C. A. Carthrae.....	Oreenville	J. C. Walker.....	Herndon
L. M. Alexander.....	Marshall	J. F. Wheeler.....	"
R. Wilson.....	Cambridge	E. M. Clark (decd)...	Malta Bend
I. A. Walton.....	"	*Robert McNutt.....	Marshall
J. N. Dunlap.....	Miami	Wm. S. Harrison.....	"
W. H. Morris.....	"	P. B. Purcell.....	Malta Bend
George Duggins.....	"	*J. F. Bruner.....	"
A. A. Wheeler.....	"	*—, Richart.....	Marshall
*Wm. M. Bell.....	"	J. Winsborough.....	Slater

\*Have moved out of the county.

DOCTORS.	POSTOFFICE.	DOCTORS.	POSTOFFICE.
W. B. S. Lewis .....	Blackburn	J. L. T. Lupton .....	Malta Bend
Thomas A. Yancy.....	Malta Bend	— Rowland .....	"
Addison Brown (decd).	"	— Morgan .....	"
W. Peters .....	————	John Blackburn .....	Salt Springs
Thomas Staples .....	Booneville	Joseph Field .....	Slater
*J. R. Lewis .....	"	Fisk Elgin .....	Marshall
M. W. Hall .....	Marshall	James L. Lowery .....	Elmwood
C. L. Hall .....	"	*N. M. Baskett .....	Marshall
J. R. Hall .....	"	F. A. Howard .....	Slater
E. S. Clarkson (decd)...	"	*— Fulcher .....	"
C. A. Clarkson .....	"	— Harrison .....	Mt. Leonard
*B. St. George Tucker...	"	James R. Brown .....	Malta Bend
F. A. Combs .....	"	E. W. Smith .....	Slater
W. G. Fisher .....	Napton	Thomas B. Hall .....	Marshall
E. M. Talbott .....	Fairville		

## THE FAIR ASSOCIATIONS.

No reports from the agricultural societies of the county have been received, although solicited. It is known, however, that as early as 1839 the county court ordered the sheriff to summon the citizens of the county to meet at Jonesboro and form an agricultural and mechanical association. Whether or not this was done cannot now be stated.†

### THE SALINE COUNTY AGRICULTURAL AND MECHANICAL ASSOCIATION.

This association was probably the first of the kind formed in the county. It was organized in 1856. Gov. M. M. Marmaduke was the first president. The citizens of Miami township took a majority of the shares of stock of the association, and upon a vote of the stockholders to determine where the grounds of the association should be located and its exhibitions held, the town of Miami was selected as such location. The first fair was there held in the year 1857.

Governor Marmaduke served two years as president of the society and was succeeded by R. Latimer, and he by Col. John M. Lewis.

During the civil war no exhibitions were held and the operations of the association were generally suspended. The grounds were occupied by the soldiery and the fencing and amphitheater totally destroyed. After the close of the war the association was revived, the grounds repaired, new buildings, etc., put up, and fairs were held.

\* Have moved out of the county.

†A meeting of the citizens of Saline county for the purpose of forming a county agricultural society is ordered to be held in Jonesboro on the 17th of June, next, and the sheriff is ordered to give notice of the same by advertisements, put up in the different townships in this county.—*Extract from the journal of proceedings of the county court, May, 1839.*



The first president after the war was David Vaughan; the next, Hon. I. S. Parsons.

#### THE SALINE COUNTY CENTRAL AGRICULTURAL AND MECHANICAL ASSOCIATION

was organized in 1871, and held its first fair at Marshall, September 26th, of the same year, continuing four days.

The Sweet Springs district fair association, at Brownsville, was organized in 1875, and held its first fair in that year.

---

### THE GENERAL MUSTERS.

In early days in Missouri and Saline county, all able-bodied men, between the ages of eighteen and forty-five, were required to organize into companies, choose officers, and meet at stated times and places for drill and exercise in military evolutions. The company commissioned officers were a captain and lieutenants. Companies were organized into battalions; battalions into regiments, with colonels, lieutenant-colonels, majors and other field officers; regiments into brigades, with a brigadier-general in command; brigades into divisions, with a major-general in command, and the whole under the charge of the governor, *ex-officio* commander-in-chief of the military forces of the state.

In Saline county, company musters were held in nearly every township, at a town, if there was one in the township, and if there was no town, then at some other convenient public place. Battalion musters were held at Miami, Jonesboro, Marshall, Keyser's bridge, over Salt Fork, and elsewhere. General musters were at the county seat usually.

The militia of the county were all required to attend these musters, or present a satisfactory reason for a failure, or else suffer a fine. They were also required to bring their arms with them, if they had any, and in early days, these arms must be "in good order." As not every man had a gun, numbers went through the manual of arms with sticks, cornstalks, and other implements. As not every officer had a sword, "daggers of lath," and sabers and rapiers of pine were waved and flourished in directing the movements of the troops.

All the drilling that was done, however, was not of a very effective sort. The drill-masters were not very efficient, to begin with, and their tactics differed very widely from the more modern ones of Hardee and Upton. Then the "troops" were undisciplined, and resented all attempts to force them to become the "machines," which the Duke of Wellington said all men should become, in order to be good soldiers. Indeed, general musters were only kept up and submitted to by the people, for a long time,

on account of the "fun" that always attended them. The theory was a good one—that in time of peace people should prepare for war, and that a well regulated militia was necessary to the peace and security of a country; but, in practice, musters became troublesome, inconvenient, and unhandy, and productive of no good, and the legislature abolished the militia law about the time of the breaking out of the Mexican war.

The provisions of the militia law were changed from time to time, but as a general rule, company musters were held once a month, battalion musters, twice a year, and general musters, yearly. The men were not uniformed. The officers were compelled to uniform themselves, at their own expense. The state furnished a great many arms and equipments, chiefly holster and dragoon pistols, belts, sabers and the like. At Marshall these arms were turned over to Major John W. Bryant, who stored them away, and in 1850, parties going to California, broke into the building and appropriated the most of them.

One thing surely the musters produced—a bountiful supply of military titles. The county was abundantly furnished with captains and majors, and colonels, many of whom, though they never set a squadron in the field, or knew the evolution of a legion, yet were glorious to behold when they were clad in their showy uniforms, and mounted upon their spirited steeds, leading their commands to the drill ground. But though at times the parades were conducted with all the pomp and circumstance of glorious war, they came to be considered, as they were, nuisances, and the performances ridiculous and farcical.

There were not drillings and meetings enough to render the militiamen trained soldiers, and there were too much for comfort. Courts-martial convened at the court house quite frequently for the trial of offenders against the militia law, and many a luckless delinquent was fined for his non-attendance at drills or musters, or for other offenses.

There was always fun at the musters, more or less in quantity and better or worse in quality. Great crowds attended the general musters. Old darkies were there with spruce beer and ginger cakes; refreshment stands abounded; horse races were made and run; foot-races, wrestling matches, and other athletic sports were indulged in, and many a fisticuff was fought on muster day. At all these things, and at the drilling and evolutions of the militiamen, the crowd stared and admired.

Ah, well! Though we are disposed to sneer at the old militia musters and training days, there was doubtless more of good than harm in them, and they served in some degree as recreations and "places to go," so scarce in early times.

"The parade is dismissed."

## PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF SALINE COUNTY.

BY THE SUPERINTENDENT.

The public school system of Saline county, as also throughout the state, is comparatively in its infancy. The new constitution, however, has laid the foundation upon a basis, deep, broad and liberal; and by wise and judicious legislation, the system will ripen into maturity, and compare favorably with any state in the Union.

In 1874, by legislative enactment, county supervision, which required county superintendents to visit all the schools, deliver lectures, and maintain a direct influence, *was abolished*, except in counties adopting the provision of Section 7086, in the revised statutes of Missouri, and only one county in the state has availed itself of the benefits of said provision.

Many friends of the public school system, regarded this change in its agency, as adverse to the healthy growth, successful progress, and full development of educational interests.

The law creating the system is so comprehensive, its details of execution are so multitudinous, that school officers are not sufficiently skilled as yet to adjust the whole to its parts; but there is some improvement in this direction.

In view of all the difficulties, imperfections and complications connected with the execution of the school system, there has been a gradual and hopeful progress in the past few years; and while the advance has not been so rapid as might be desired, yet it is worthy of note.

## STATISTICS.

Number of schools: white, 125; colored, 20. Teachers, 160: white, 140; colored, 20. Number of children of school age, 10,156: white, male, 4,385; female, 4,286; colored, male, 744; female, 741. Attending school: male, white, 2,001; female, 2,268; colored, male, 472; female, 351. Number of days attendance by all, 325,666. Value of school property, \$92,000. Teachers' wages, \$25,000. Expended last year, \$20,000, for building purposes.\*

---

\*Accompanying the above report was the following letter:

"I regret, much, that it is a matter of impossibility to obtain the correct history, with statistics, of the public schools of Saline county. During the late civil war, the court house at Marshall was burned (1864), and the records of public schools were also consumed, at least, their statistical history. So far from its being any trouble to me to have written a correct and continuous history of public schools in Saline county, for your coming history, I would have esteemed it a pleasure and public benefit, if it were possible, but in the absence of such facts as we want, it cannot be done. The schools, during the war, were generally suspended. I can only give a *correct account* of public schools since 1873. When I came into the office of superintendent of public schools, of Saline county, I received no records, except a record of teachers' names, from my predecessor.

Very respectfully yours,

OLIVER GUTHRIE.



## STEAMBOAT DISASTERS.

Mr. J. H. Pickett, an old steamboat man, has furnished a list of all the steamboats lost in the Missouri river, within the boundaries, or on the borders of Saline county.

Commencing at Arrow Rock, there the steamer *Tom Rogers* was burned. One mile above, the *New Sam Gaty* was burned, after the war. Still above, the *Dart* was sunk many years ago. Next, the *J. H. Oglesby* was sunk, in the year 1850. Just below Glasgow, the *Euphrasia*, said to have been one of the best boats of her time, was lost, in the year 1840. At the Glasgow levee, the fine steamer, *West Wind*, was set on fire by Confederate partisan rangers, during the war, and entirely destroyed. Below Frankfort lies the wreck of the *Little Missouri*. The *Waverly* was sunk at the head of Keytesville bend; the *George C. Wolf* above; the *Wakenda* at the foot of Wakenda prairie, the latter steamer having gone down in the spring of 1846. Next above was the large side-wheel steamer, *Columbian*, sunk in 1870. Below Brunswick is the wreck of the *R. W. Duggan*, a stern-wheeler. Half a mile above the last named wreck, in 1857, there was lost the palace steamer, *New Lucy*. She belonged to the "Lightning" line of steamers, running from Weston, in connection with the Pacific railroad at Jefferson City. In the winter of 1857, she was frozen in, at a point opposite De Witt, and while ice-bound, was, by the carelessness of the watchman, burned. At Scott's Island, the stern-wheel steamer, *Mary Bell*, sank, in the year 1878. The *Gov. Allen* went to the bottom in Thomas' bend, seven miles above Miami, in 1876. In the year 1835, the *Malta* found a watery sepulchre for herself and some of her crew, in the bend which has since borne the name of Malta bend, near the town of that name. At Gilliam's landing, the steamer *Mary McDonald*, burned in the year 1873. The *Tropic*, rendered somewhat famous by its connection with the great humorist, "Mark Twain," himself a steamboat pilot, sank just west of the confines of Saline county, in 1856. About thirty lives were lost. The previous spring she had met with a disaster, inside the boundaries of Saline county, "picking up" a snag, which passed through her engine room, severing a steampipe, by which several lives were then lost. Two of the *Tropic's* captains—Glime, who commanded when the first mishap occurred, and McMillan, her captain when she was destroyed—were victims of the burning and explosion of the gigantic *St. Nicholas*, on the lower Mississippi, in 1858, both losing their lives. The family of Capt. Glime also perished in the last disaster.

## WEST POINT CADETS.

In 1874, Mr. Heber M. Creel was appointed, though Hon. John B. Clark, Jr., a cadet at West Point. With seven others he stood the examination, mental and physical, and entered the academy that year, and graduated in 1878 with high honors. He now holds the office of lieutenant U. S. A., and has served over three years, four years being the required time of service. In 1879 he was sent by the war department on special duty to the Indian frontiers—to learn their language and write a grammar and dictionary for them. Before he had completed any but the latter, he was ordered to rejoin his regiment in Dakota. He is now at Devil's Lake, Fort Totten, Dakota. He is a lieutenant in Custer's old regiment, 7th U. S. Cavalry.

In March, 1881, through the instrumentality of Hon. John B. Clark, Jr., who is still the member from this congressional district, Wilson Porter Boyd, son of Samuel Boyd, Esq., of Marshall, was also appointed by the war department a cadet at the West Point Military Academy.

---

## THE SAPPINGTON SCHOOL FUND,

Now amounting to more than \$40,000, was originally a donation by Dr. John Sappington for the schooling of the indigent orphan children of this county. The fund was placed in the hands of the following gentlemen, as a perpetual board of trustees, with the power of filling vacancies in the board: Claiborne F. Jackson, William Price, Erasmus D. Sappington, William B. Sappington, A. M. Davidson, R. E. McDaniel, William H. Lewis, John W. Bryant, Ossimus Hurt and John Lynch. The design of the donation was that the fund should be put at interest, and continue in existence for all time.

The fund has been so judiciously managed and appropriated that it has served to educate a large proportion of the poor orphans of Saline, and many other poor children, who would, otherwise, have lacked the benefits of education; and has likewise been steadily increased in the amount of its principal, until now it nearly doubles the original in amount. The officers of the board of trustees are a chairman, a secretary and treasurer. The present treasurer, Mr. Wm. B. Sappington, has held the office without interruption for twenty-four years, since 1857. By a provision of the instrument creating the "Sappington school fund," no officer of the board of trustees is permitted to receive compensation for his services. The board meets annually on the second Monday of August, and by the pro-

visions of its creation no portion of the fund is to be loaned upon any security less than real estate, of three times the value of the money loaned—except that sums of \$500 and less may be loaned upon the personal security of three responsible parties, the interest to be payable annually. The first meeting of the board was held on the first Monday in March, 1854, and C. F. Jackson was first treasurer, and acted until July, 1857, when the present treasurer, Wm. B. Sappington was chosen in his place.

---

## DISTINGUISHED CITIZENS OF SALINE COUNTY.

The following biographical sketches of prominent citizens, now dead or absent, of the county, are entitled a place in this work. Indeed, no history of the county would be complete without them.

### GOV. CLAIBORNE F. JACKSON.

Claiborne Fox Jackson, son of Dempsey and Mary (Pickett) Jackson, was born near Flemingsburgh, Fleming county, Kentucky, April 4, 1806. His father was a hardworking farmer, in moderate circumstances, and only able to give his children, of whom he had ten, a common school education. When a boy, young Claiborne was weak and sickly, and his mother, who did her own weaving, taught him to weave on a small loom, an article of furniture to be found in every household in that day, and it is said that he became quite a proficient weaver. As he grew older, however, he grew stronger, and was able to work on his father's farm in the summer and attend school in the winter. When not at work or in school he nearly always had a book in his hand, and was soon regarded as a young man of more than average information and of great promise.

At an early age young Jackson left Kentucky and came to Old Franklin, Howard county, Missouri. Here he procured a situation as clerk in the store of Heckman & Lamb, dealers in general merchandise. After a time, in company with Caleb Jones, now of Booneville, he bought out his employers and succeeded them in business. In 1830, Jackson & Jones established a branch store at Arrow Rock, and Mr. Jackson removed to that point to take charge of it. Samuel Miller succeeded Jones, the firm becoming Jackson & Miller. He was also in business a portion of the time with his father-in-law, Dr. John Sappington.

In 1836, Jackson & Miller sold out their store in Arrow Rock to Barnes & McMahan, and Mr. Jackson went into politics. He ran as a Jackson-Benton democrat for the legislature, and was elected by a majority of six votes over his whig competitor, Judge Hayes. In 1837, he was appointed



the first postmaster of the new postoffice at Arrow Rock. The government refused to establish this office unless Mr. Jackson would give a bond to pay all expenses. This he did. In 1854, the postoffice department brought up an account against him for this sum, about \$600. Fortunately the contract was "to pay all expenses and receive all receipts." Upon this being pointed out, the matter was soon settled with the department. Upon the establishment of the branch bank of the state of Missouri, at Fayette, Mr. Jackson was given the position of cashier, which he accepted, and removed with his family to a farm which he had purchased near that place. He remained here some years, when he returned to Saline county. In a short time he again went to Howard. Here he was elected to the lower house of the state legislature, about the year 1846. Upon the expiration of his term as representative he was elected to the state senate, and became the leader of the anti-Benton democrats upon the floor. He presented the famous "Jackson resolutions," and championed them through the legislature, succeeding at last in having them adopted. In 1852 or 1853 he returned to his Saline county farm near Arrow Rock, which he ever after considered his home.

It is not intended in this sketch to give a complete record of the public life of Gov. Jackson. His name and his fame are too well known to the readers of these pages to need such a mention. Only those details proper to one of his prominent connection with the history of his county, his state, and his country, ought to be given. No fulsome adulation of his character is attempted. He would not suffer such a thing, were he alive, and respect for his memory is due him, now that he is ashes and dust.

In 1860, he was elected governor of the state, on the Douglas and Johnson ticket, over Sample Orr, the Bell and Everett candidate; Hancock Jackson, the nominee of the Breckenridge and Lane democrats, and Gardenhire, the republican candidate. Before his inauguration angry clouds darkened the political sky, and everything was portentous of a terrible storm. Gov. Jackson was, in every sense, a southern man, and had been for years. He believed in the *right* of secession, but doubted its practicability at the time. He knew that *all* of the people of Missouri, or even a considerable majority of them, were not ready to secede and join the Southern Confederacy, and he deprecated taking any action in that direction until they were—until succeeding events, which he believed would happen, should occur. He did not wish to make a "bungle," or a failure. The south and her institutions had no warmer or better friend than Claiborne Jackson, and Missouri no citizen more devoted in his allegiance to her, or more jealous of her rights and privileges, or more sensible of the violent encroachments upon them by the northern states; yet

he deemed the time most inopportune for the extraordinary remedy of secession, however much he may have desired it.

Gov. Jackson's connection with the beginning of the civil war is detailed on other pages. After being driven from the capitol, in June, 1861, he accompanied his state guards to Booneville, and was present at the fight between them and Lyon's troops, and followed them to the southwestern part of the state. He was present at the engagements at Carthage and Drywood, not at the rear, but at the front, in the midst of his troops, whom he stimulated and encouraged by his example to deeds of courage and bravery. At the time of the action at Oak Hill, or Wilson's Creek, Gov. Jackson was at Richmond, in consultation with the Confederate authorities. At the battle of Lexington, and capture of Mulligan and his forces, he was present, and when the army retreated he followed it, with his family, sharing all the toils, privations, and discomforts of the private soldiers. At Neosho, he stopped with the army, and re-convened the legislature—the legislature which he recognized as the legitimate one—and approved the ordinance of secession passed by that body. He went on to Arkansas, and was in various parts of the south during the spring and summer of 1862. In October, he returned to Little Rock. In the meantime he had purchased a tract of land in Texas, whither he had sent his family.

Shortly after his arrival at Little Rock the last time, Gov. Jackson was taken with a severe cold. He had long been troubled with an affection of the stomach, and was soon prostrated. After an illness of some six weeks, at 9 o'clock on the evening of the 6th of December, 1862, he died. At the time of his death he lay in a boarding house on the bank of the Arkansas river, opposite the city of Little Rock. His wife, his daughter Annie, and his son, Col. Wm. S., were present at his bedside in his dying moments. He was perfectly conscious to almost the last moment. He expressed his firm faith in the triumph of the Confederate cause, and desired much to live to see it. He assured his wife and daughter of his lasting affection for them, and that they would be cared for by their country upon the restoration of peace. He was at first buried in Little Rock cemetery, but in July, 1867, his remains were transferred to the Sappington graveyard, in this county, where they now lie, beside those of his wife, who died in Red River county, Texas, July 5, 1864.

Governor Jackson was thrice married, his wives being sisters, the daughters of Dr. John Sappington. His first wife was Jane Breathitt Sappington, to whom he was married February 17, 1831. She lived but a few months. His second wife was Louisa Catherine Sappington, whom he married September 12, 1833. By this marriage he had three children—Col. S., born July 13, 1834, died July 31, 1880; John Breathitt, born April 25, 1836, died October 6, 1865; Andrew, born February 21, 1838, died

June 10 of the same year. Mrs. Jackson died May 9, 1838. November 27, 1838, Gov. Jackson married his last wife, Mrs. Eliza W. Pearson, *nee* Sappington. To this union were born three children—Claiborne F., Jr., born September 30, 1839, died March 23, 1864; Louisa Jane, born April 22, 1841, now wife of Dr. C. L. Lamb, of Hannibal; Annie Eliza, born May 13, 1844, now wife of John B. Perkins, Esq., of Marshall.

Gov. Jackson was not a member of any religious organization, although a man of excellent morals and the highest integrity of character. His word was never doubted, his honor never impeached. His strongest enemies, in the heat of bitterest political contests, never assailed his personal character. He died as he had lived, resigned to the will of his Maker, and fearing nothing for his future. He was an affectionate father, and of a kindly, chivalrous nature, born of his nobility of character. When inaugurated governor, among his first official acts was to discharge every female inmate of the penitentiary, no matter what her offense had been, for the reason, as he said, that the penitentiary was not a fit place for a woman.

In person, Gov. Jackson was six feet one and a half inches in height, and weighed about 170 pounds. His hair was coal-black, his eyes dark-gray, his complexion fair. His voice was strong and well adapted to public speaking. He was a natural orator and speaker, and the best portion of his life was spent in the service of his country and his fellow-men.

#### GOV. M. M. MARMADUKE.

Meredith Miles Marmaduke was born in Westmoreland county, Virginia, in 1791. His ancestors were quite prominent in England, the Marmadukes especially being members of the best families. The subject of this sketch belonged to about the third American generation of this family. He received his education in the common schools of his state and at a high school.

At the age of 22 he was commissioned colonel of the Westmoreland county regiment, and served with it in the second war with Great Britain or the war of 1812. After the war he was clerk of the county court of Westmoreland county, and also United States marshal for that district of Virginia.

In 1821 he came to Missouri, settling first at Old Franklin, and engaging in the Santa Fe trade, making trips to and from that renowned old Spanish city, now in the United States. After his first trip to and return from Sante Fe, he was married to Lavinia Sappington, the second child of Dr. John Sappington, a native of Nashville, Tenn., who was educated at the Mrs. Keats' seminary, in southern Kentucky.\* Col. Marmaduke was the father of ten children, nine of whom are now living, six sons and

---

\*See "Early Marriages."



three daughters—Col. Vincent, Gen. John S., Meredith M., Jr., Darwin W., Henry H., Leslie, Mrs. Jane B. Harwood, Mrs. Sarah Yerby, and Mrs. Lavinia Bruce.

Col. Marmaduke continued in the Santa Fe trade about six years. He was very successful. He then settled on his farm, five miles west of Arrow Rock, at which place his son Vincent now lives. He was one of the best practical and most successful farmers in the state, and accumulated a large fortune. He was greatly interested in agricultural pursuits, and took an interest in everything affecting their welfare. He was president of the first agricultural society of the county, and of the district fair association.

Soon after his settlement in this county, Col. Marmaduke was elected county judge, and afterwards county surveyor. For many years he was in some official capacity in the county, but never upon his own seeking. In 1840, he was elected lieutenant-governor on the democratic ticket, with Thomas Reynolds as governor. Upon the death of the latter, in 1844, he became governor, and filled the office during his brief term to the entire satisfaction of the people of the state. In 1847, he was a member of the convention to revise the constitution of the state.

When the troubles of 1860-61 came, he opposed, with great strength, the plans of the secessionists, and declared himself, at different public meetings, a constitutional Union man, inflexible and unalterable, devoted to the old Union, under whose flag he had served, and wished to live and die. In speeches made to the people of Saline county, from the stone steps of the old hotel in Marshall, early in 1861, he prophesied the woes that should come upon this county and country, should men allow their passions, rather than their reason, to govern their action, and suffer the country to be plunged into civil war. He depicted many of the horrors that afterward came, so distinctly and so vividly, that it seemed, in later days, as if he must have spoken by inspiration. He was then seventy years of age, and was physically unable to take any part in the war that did come, but it is doubtful if he would have done so had he been in his prime. He always abhorred even the thought of war between fellow-citizens of a common country—especially between Americans, whose ancestors had mingled their blood, in order that the Union might forever live, and not die. Though he did not endorse all the acts of the Federal authorities,—had no sympathy in common with the northern fanatics—he yet desired that the Union should be preserved. While sympathizing deeply with the southern people, he had no affection for the Confederate cause and remained a *constitutional Union man* to the end of his days. Before the war he was known as a strong Benton democrat, and in this faith he never wavered. Two of his sons—Maj. Gen. John S. and Col.

Vincent Marmaduke—rose to distinction in the Confederate army and service; his other sons took no part in the war on either side.

During the war, in so great esteem was Col. Marmaduke held by all parties, that Confederates and Federals treated him with the greatest consideration. His property was but little molested, and he himself was never disturbed. The regular soldiers of both sides were always regarded by him with respect, but he despised and did not recognize either the thieving militia or the bushwhackers.

March 26, 1864, Gov. Marmaduke died at his old homestead, in Arrow Rock township, at the age of seventy-three. The direct cause of his death was inflammation of the stomach and bowels. He was buried in the Sappington cemetery, according to the rites of Free Masonry, he having been a Mason for a number of years. His funeral was largely attended. He was not a member of any church, but his career was that of the most exemplary Christian gentleman.

In person, Gov. Marmaduke was about five feet ten inches in height, and inclined to corpulency. His weight was about 210 or 215 pounds. His hair was dark, his eyes hazel-gray. No man in the county had more or warmer friends, or better deserved them. As a soldier, a statesman, a citizen, a man, he was the peer of his fellows, and Saline county especially should ever cherish his memory as a precious heritage.

#### COL. GEORGE W. ALLEN.

George Washington Allen was born near Staunton, Augusta county, Virginia, October 4, 1807. He was educated in the schools of his native county. In early life he taught school in Virginia and Tennessee. He was married in Virginia, to Miss Lucy Ann Coiner. He afterward engaged in merchandising. Upon the breaking out of the war with Mexico he enlisted in Captain Harper's company of a Virginia volunteer regiment, and served two years, with the rank of first sergeant, in Gen. Harney's division.

In 1850, he removed with his family to this county and located on a farm two and a half miles from Marshall, where he engaged in farming for some years. During this period he was elected county surveyor, and was justly regarded as one of the very best surveyors the county ever had. Determining to engage in some other avocation, he quit farming, removed to Marshall, and became a merchant. Upon the establishment of the *Saline County Herald*, the first paper ever published in Saline county, Col. Allen became its editor. He was an able editor, and was soon recognized as one of the leading politicians of central Missouri. He was an old-line whig, and did very much to maintain the supremacy of his party in this county.

He deprecated civil war, and opposed secession. His earnest hope,

after the election of Mr. Lincoln, when there was such intense excitement throughout the south, was, that war might be averted. At a meeting of the citizens of Saline county, in January, 1861, a day of humiliation, fasting, and prayer, in view of the impending troubles, the following hymn, composed by Col. A. was sung:

Father, of our fathers, hear,  
Lend, oh! lend a listening ear;  
Thou, who didst our fathers save,  
Wilt Thou not compassion have?  
In this hour of deep distress,  
Be our strength and righteousness?

May not rashness, sin, and pride,  
Long our favored land divide;  
Grant that we again may see,  
Brethren everywhere agree.  
May our people yet appear,  
Banded as our fathers were.

Heavenly Father, grant that we,  
Still may highly favored be;  
Hating sin and loving right,  
Accepted, Father, in thy sight.  
When such clouds as now arise,  
Darkening all our brightest skies

Bid us fear no lasting ill,  
In thy words of "peace, be still,"  
Bid our strife forever cease.  
May we live in bonds of peace.  
Then will we our Father bless;  
Praise the Lord in righteousness.

But on the breaking out of hostilities, Col. Allen espoused the cause of the south. He joined the staff of Maj.-Gen. Sterling Price of the Missouri State Guards, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. At the battle of Oak Hill, or Wilson's creek, August 10, 1861, he was bearing an order from Gen. Price to some subordinate commander, and when riding in front of the Federal line, he was struck in the mouth by a minie ball and instantly killed. He was buried on the battle-field, where his remains yet rest.

Col. Allen was not a member of any church, but he was a man of the highest moral character, and most correct habits. His ability was of far more than common order, and he was considered a leading citizen of the county. He left five children, one, Capt. James W. Allen, being in the service with him; the other four were daughters, two of whom, Miss Mary J., and Mrs. Margaret E. Montague are now living. Capt. Allen now resides in St. Louis.

#### COL. WM. SAPPINGTON JACKSON.

Col. W. S. Jackson died at his home in Marshall, August 31, 1880. The following biographical sketch appeared in the Marshall *Daily News* of that day, and was written by Chas. G. Patterson, Esq. No improve-



ment can be made upon it in the particulars of completeness of detail, exactness of description, accuracy of composition, or beauty of style, and it is incorporated in history as it was written:

He had been ill only a short time, and his sudden departure from life, in the zenith of manhood and usefulness, casts a gloom over this county and his numerous friends in this state, that will linger many a day. He had just returned from Jefferson City, where he went as a delegate to the democratic state convention, and it is thought that the excitement there and his feeble health induced by long and close attention to the duties of county clerk, brought on the sickness which was so fatal. He died as he had lived, a brave man, his last words being about the great civil strife, and the smile that has played upon his countenance so often in the hour of battle was there again to his last breath, as when the lurid blaze of cannon and musketry lit it up in days of yore, and it lingered there until and even after the gallant Colonel had joined his old comrades in the bivouac of eternal life, beyond the silent river. Col. Jackson was a perfect type of manhood—generous, kind hearted, just and true. He had the politeness of a Chesterfield, and everyone that knew him became his friend, as his magnetic smiles always inspired confidence and the suavity of his manners and his noble magnanimity created esteem. He has often been honored by his fellow-citizens with positions of trust, and the tenacity with which he has held on to his honors and the firmness with which his friends have always stood by him, reveal the true character of one of the best, kindest and truest men God ever made. He was not a religious man, yet he respected religion. He had his faults, but they injured himself only. Since he has been a public officer not a stain or a blemish has been stamped on his reputation, and he died—an honest man. The following brief history of his life will be of interest to all, especially those who wish to keep his memory green in hearts that have loved him as a father, husband and friend:

Col. Jackson was born July 13, 1834, in Arrow Rock, Saline county, Missouri, and had passed his 46th year when death called him away. His father was Governor C. F. Jackson, and grandfather Dr. John Sappington. He was educated principally at the Howard high school, and went from that institution, with the highest recommendations as to scholarship, to the university of Virginia, then as now one of the most celebrated colleges in the United States, where he was matriculated in 1853, and remained in the law department one year to prepare himself for that profession. When his father was elected governor he was appointed the governor's private secretary, which position he held until the war broke out. On the 21st of May, 1861, he was commissioned as aid-de-camp for the sixth military district of Missouri, with the rank of colonel. In May, 1861, he left with the Confederate troops for southwest Missouri, and in July took an active part in the battle of Carthage, the first of importance in this state. Then we see him on his way to Richmond, Virginia, with his father and Gen. D. R. Atchison, where he arrived just after the first battle of Bull Run, and received his papers as recruiting officer, "Partisan Rangers" being assigned to Missouri, in which service he remained, with short interruptions, during the year 1863. After this he went to Matamoras, Mexico, for medical supplies for the Confederate army, during the remainder of the war.

At the close of the war he surrendered to Col. A. F. Denny, at Glasgow, Missouri. After this he was arrested by the civil authorities and incarcerated in the Cooper county jail for about three months, when he was released on bail, and subsequently entirely cleared from the four indictments against him. He has been called a "bushwhacker," but was not one in the common acceptation of the term. He was too generous to be nnmerciful, and the little band which followed him in this county, considered themselves the guardians of their property and friends, then exposed to the ruthless Federal soldiers who infested this portion of the state. But the name of Gen. Jackson was as terrible to his enemies who had once met him as that of any other man. He was married on the 29th of March, 1866, to Miss Lutia G. Vandever, who survives him, with two children, one having died about a year ago. He was appointed deputy county clerk by Capt. C. M. Sutherlin, in January, 1875, who resigned May 20, 1876, when Col. Jackson was appointed to fill the vacancy until the next November election. At that election, one of the bitterest canvasses Saline county has ever experienced, the office was conferred upon him by the overwhelming majority of 1,762. Up to this date he has held the office of county clerk three terms, having met with very little opposition, and was the nominee of the Saline county democracy at the coming November election. He has passed out of life, but his deeds will live after him.

#### GEN. THOS. A. SMITH.

Gen. Thos. A. Smith was a native of Virginia. He joined the regular army and at the close of the war of 1812, and at the time of his resignation, in 1818, he had risen to the rank of brigadier-general, and outranked Generals Scott and Gaines. Shortly after he left the army he came to Missouri, and was appointed receiver of the general land office at Old Franklin. Having entered about 5,000 acres of land in this county, Gen. Smith removed thereto and established a farm place on the Salt Fork, about eight miles from Marshall. As this farm was composed principally of prairie land, the successful cultivation of which had long been doubted, the general named his home place "Experiment." It became, perhaps, the most beautiful home in the county. Gen. Smith planted a great many evergreens and other trees, and in summer "Experiment" bloomed and blossomed almost like an Eden. It was a favorite place of resort for the "quality" people of those days. Gen. Smith first came to this county in 1826.

Gen. Smith was a fast friend of Col. Thos. H. Benton, for thirty years United States senator from this state. The pistols with which Benton fought and killed Lucas, belonged to the general, and are now in the possession of his son, Dr. Crawford Smith, of St. Louis county. It is much to be regretted that fuller details of the life of Gen. Smith cannot here and now be given; but those written to, for them, have failed to respond.

## JUDGE BEVERLY TUCKER.

Beverly Tucker was born in Virginia. He was a half brother of the famous and notorious John Randolph, of Roanoke. In about the year 1830, Judge Tucker came to Saline county, and shortly afterward married a daughter of Gen. T. A. Smith. In 1836, he returned to Virginia, and engaged in literary and legal pursuits. He wrote a novel "George Balcomb," the plot and scenes of which were laid in this county, while he lived here, and, after his return to Virginia, wrote "The Partisan Leader."

## GEN. JOHN S. MARMADUKE,

a son of ex-Gov. M. M. Marmaduke, of Saline county, was born March 14, 1833, at the old homestead near the town of Arrow Rock, in Saline. Though in his early years his father was a large slave owner, he was trained to work upon the farm, as a matter of principle. At the age of seventeen he entered Yale College, but after two or three years spent in Yale and Harvard, he was appointed by Hon. John S. Phelps a cadet in the military academy at West Point, from which he graduated in 1857, and was assigned as lieutenant in the 7th Infantry, a portion of which, under Gen. A. S. Johnstone, was then marching against the Mormons in Utah. He joined the command, and served two years in Utah, after which he was ordered to New Mexico. He returned to Missouri on leave in 1860. When the great conflict of the sections became inevitable, he resigned his commission, and upon his acceptance cast his fortunes with the Confederate side. He was elected captain of one of the first (if not the first) companies raised in Saline county, and tendered his services to Gov. Jackson, and was accepted under the governor's call for troops to defend the state. At Jefferson City, in June, 1861, he was elected colonel of a regiment, in which his old company was included. On the hostile approach of Gen. Lyon with a well-equipped army from St. Louis, Gen. Price being sick, Col. Marmaduke assumed command. Against his own urgent convictions, and in obedience to positive orders from the governor, he marched his command of raw, half-armed recruits, about 600 strong, down the river about six miles below Booneville, and admirably posted them upon the bluffs where the river road ascends from the bottom and crosses another road. The battle between 600 raw, half-armed recruits and 2,500 completely appointed and equipped and disciplined soldiers, could have no other result than that predicted by Col. Marmaduke—disastrous in the extreme to the state troops.

After the disaster at Booneville, Col. Marmaduke, believing that politicians were controlling military affairs in Missouri, resigned his state commission, and, in company with Capt. J. H. Eakin, and Charlie Bell, all of Saline, proceeded to Richmond, and tendered his sword to President Davis, of the Confederate states. He was immediately commissioned as



first lieutenant, and ordered to report to Gen. Hardee, then on the White river, in Arkansas. He was assigned to duty on Hardee's staff, but soon after was promoted to a lieutenant-colonelcy, and put in command of a battalion of infantry. In the fall of that year (1861) he was made colonel of the Third Confederate infantry, which, under his command, won laurels on many battle-fields. In the battle of Shiloh, April 6, 1862, Col. Marmaduke's regiment was given the honor of bearing into battle the guiding colors of the first line of battle, and at day-break his regiment began the terrible conflict, by firing the first gun. Col. Marmaduke won many laurels in that fierce and bloody conflict. On the next day's fight he was carried, wounded, from the battle-field, and for gallant services, was promoted brigadier-general. In the spring of 1862, Gen. Marmaduke was ordered west of the Mississippi, and reported to Gen. Holmes, at Little Rock, and was ordered to relieve Gen. Raines, and take command of his division, then in northwest Arkansas. In the latter part of November, 1862, he was attacked, at Cane Hill, by Gen. Blunt, with seven or eight thousand men. The fighting continued through the entire day, as they fell back in the face of greatly superior numbers, to Dripping Springs. At the battle of Prairie Grove, Gen. Marmaduke also bore a conspicuous part; and in December, 1862, he made a movement on Gen. Blunt's communications, which compelled that general to let go his hold on the Arkansas river, and fall back to Springfield, Missouri. Returning from this raid, his troops, after great suffering, and a short, but bloody battle, at Hartsville, reached Batesville, Arkansas, and went into winter quarters.

In the spring of 1863, Marmaduke led his division of 4,000 men into Missouri and extricated Gen. Carter from his extremely perilous position at Cape Girardeau, and successfully withdrew the command across the St. Francis river in the face of Gens. McNeil and Vandever with a combined army of 10,000 men. Gen. Holmes, after his disastrous and foolish attack on Helena, fell back to Little Rock, leaving Marmaduke's cavalry division, which resumed its headquarters at Jacksonport. Gen. Steele continuing to advance upon Little Rock, Gen. Marmaduke was ordered to join Gen. Walker at Brownsville, where he covered the retreat before Gen. Steele, and fought stubbornly until reaching Bayou Metre, where a determined stand was made, and a desperate battle fought, Steele's advance driven back, and he forced to choose another route to Little Rock. Soon after this occurred the duel between Gens. Walker and Marmaduke, in which Gen. Walker was killed. Upon the evacuation of Little Rock by Gen. Price, Marmaduke covered the retreat and greatly retarded Gen. Steele's advance. In 1864, he was ordered to maneuver against Steele and to delay his advance long enough to enable Kirby Smith to defeat Banks on the Red river. So admirably did he perform this duty that with 4,000 men he compelled Gen. Steele to occupy three

weeks in moving from Little Rock to Camden. Unable to hold Camden, Steele retreated to Little Rock, hotly pursued by Marmaduke, to Jenkins' Ferry, where he was forced to give battle by Kirby Smith, and was beaten and demoralized.

For distinguished services in the campaign against Steele, Marmaduke was made a major-general, and in the summer of 1864 established his headquarters at Lake Village, Chicot county, Arkansas, and by his extreme activity succeeded in checking the navigation of the Mississippi river and breaking up the illicit trade between the Federal traders and the citizens.

In Gen. Price's last great raid into Missouri, Gen. Marmaduke commanded a cavalry division, and did most excellent service in all the fighting that was done, until they reached the Little Osage river, where, after desperate fighting, he was surrounded and captured on the 24th of October. He was held a prisoner until August 1865, when he was released. His health being greatly broken, after his release, he visited Europe, remaining until the spring of 1866, when he returned to Missouri. In May, 1866, with Dr. W. M. Brown and D. W. Marmaduke, he established the commission house of Marmaduke & Brown, in St. Louis. In the fall of 1869, he retired from the firm, and accepted the special agency of the Life Association of America for all the southern states, which he gave up on account of ill health in April, 1871. Soon after this, he became connected with the *Journal of Commerce*, and shortly after, with his two brothers, Vincent and Leslie, and Messrs. Walcott & Hume, established the *Evening Journal* in St. Louis. Later on he was connected with the *Journal of Agriculture*. In 1873, he disposed of these interests, and accepted the secretaryship of the state board of agriculture, which he held two years. In 1875, he was appointed by the governor, one of the railroad commissioners of the state, and in November, 1876, he was elected to the same office for four years, the term of which expired in 1880. Gen. Marmaduke has a splendid physique, and is a true soldier and gentleman. In 1880, Gen. Marmaduke, at the urgent solicitations of many friends, scattered over the state, announced himself as a candidate for the democratic nomination for governor, which, in this state, is equivalent to election. Col. T. T. Crittenden, of Warrensburg, and Hon. John A. Hockaday, of Callaway, were also candidates. A warm canvass ensued, resulting in the nomination of Col. Crittenden—Marmaduke receiving the next largest number of votes. Since the canvass of 1880, Gen. Marmaduke has resided quietly in St. Louis.

## JUDGE W. A. WILSON.

The subject of this sketch—the youngest of four brothers, John, Robert, ert, David and Wm., sons of Wm. Wilson—was born, December 17, 1807, in Augusta county, Virginia. He, with his brothers, came to this state, locating in Howard county, in 1825. He afterwards located in this county. His brother David died many years ago, and Gen. John Wilson removed to California, filled quite a number of high official positions, and died in San Francisco, some two years since. Robert located in St. Joseph, Missouri, represented his county and district for many years in the state legislature and senate, and other offices, and served out the unexpired term of one of our U. S. senators.

In June, 1835, Judge Wilson married Miss Mary E. Reeves, daughter of the late ex-Governor Reeves, of Missouri. His wife survives him and resides on the old homestead, in Marshall, Missouri. The result of this marriage was five sons and two daughters, all living, except Martha C., who married Dr. Grove, of this county, and died in 1865, in Fayette, Indiana, the present home of her husband; Annette married the Hon. John R. Vance, and now resides in Marshall, as does also Leonard Wilson, our present efficient postmaster. Col. Ben. H., Hon. W. A. and Bird L. Wilson now reside in Colorado; and Horace E. Wilson resides at St. Joseph, Missouri.

Judges Wilson and Leonard, having located in Howard county about the same time, and having married sisters, there sprang up between them a very strong social, personal and political attachment, which lasted during their lives. Both were staunch whigs, and both consistent, firm and uncompromising Union men, and cordially supported the national government during the late conflict.

In 1835, he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of militia, by Gov. Dun-  
klin. In August, 1836, he moved to Saline, and in 1838 was elected county judge, serving with Judges Brown and Field. On February, 6, 1850, appointed county and circuit clerk, and *ex-officio* recorder, vice John A. Trigg, resigned, and in March following was elected to said offices for unexpired term, extending to 1854, when he was re-elected and filled said offices for the term of six years.

In 1862, Judge Wilson was appointed by Gov. Gamble, circuit and county clerk of the county, and in same year, provost marshal, with rank of major. When the 71st regiment, E. M. M., was organized, he was made lieutenant-colonel of same. It is not saying too much to say, that no one in this county was better or more favorably known at Union or Federal headquarters of this state, or at Washington City, than Judge W. A. Wilson. He filled the clerkships of the county up to the time of his death, August 18, 1865. Judge Wilson was a lawyer by profession, and,



except while in office, practiced that profession. He was, for a time, law-partner of Col. T. W. B. Crews and Hon. W. H. Letcher. He, like his brothers, Robert and John, was a man of more than ordinary ability, and possessed, in a remarkable degree, that foresight and confidence, so well calculated to lead and inspire any party with which he might become connected. In the discharge of all his official duties, he was honest and efficient, and never betrayed the trusts confided to him. For more than twenty years prior to his death, perhaps, no man was more generally or prominently known to the people here. As a public spirited citizen, he was ever ready to contribute to every laudable enterprise. A man of excellent judgment—having once made up his mind, was determined and invincible. Duty and right outweighed all other considerations with him. He was a Union man in the broadest sense of that term. It is not saying too much, when we say, he formed the nucleus around which the Union element of this county rallied, more, perhaps, than any one else. Of a pure, positive and unsullied character, his opinions were ever sought and respected by his friends. He was faithful in all the relations of life; as a husband, parent, friend, the same integrity of character and goodness of heart were manifested, and gained for him that love and confidence he possessed to such an eminent degree. He was unswervingly true to his principles and to the instincts of his generous and manly nature. In his friendship he was faithful; in his susceptibilities, tender and emotional; in disposition and temperament, genial in a very high degree. In all the relations of life, he bore himself as “a man among men.” His memory to us is precious, and his virtues remain a legacy to his surviving co-laborers in the cause to which he gave the strength and power of his manhood. Upon that brow, now cold in death, honors thick had clustered; and as he went forth from our ranks, many eyes were dim with tears, and many hearts were full of sighs. In the cemetery, at Mount Olive, “may his ashes *requiescat in pace.*”

#### DR. JOHN SAPPINGTON.

The subject of this sketch was one of the original pioneers, not only of Saline county, but of the great west—the compatriot of Daniel Boone, the Coopers and others, who first settled Missouri. A man of grand character, of original genius in medicine, he deserves a place in the history of Saline county, second to none, dead or living. Our history would be incomplete without a fuller sketch of Dr. Sappington than has yet been published. He is entitled not only to the local fame he has received, but to a national, nay, world-wide reputation, by the side of physicians like Rush and Hartley. It is unquestionably true, that during his whole lifetime, he completely revolutionized the practice of medicine—a practice which, but for him, might not have been changed for centuries, as respects that most frequent

and fatal of all forms of disease: typhoid, typhus and malarial fevers, prevailing so extensively in the low lands of the west.

There is a niche in the temple of fame awaiting the bust of some one, who wrought the great revolution which has transpired during the present century in this branch of the practice of medicine, (calomel and gallop being the remedial agents formerly relied on, while cold water and fresh air were regarded injurious,) and, if it does not belong to Dr. Sappington, we challenge criticism to inquire to whom it does belong. The theory and practice Dr. Sappington substituted in the treatment of the disease above mentioned being now adopted by the medical profession throughout christendom.

There are many other distinctive features in his treatment of fevers with which the writer is unacquainted, but to the efficacy of which many associate physicians, with whom he was brought in consultation, during a long practice in the Mississippi valley, will bear testimony. In this department of practice, Dr. Sappington was undoubtedly half a century in advance of the profession at large, and that, too, notwithstanding he gave to his associate physicians, in consultation and otherwise, the benefit of all the information he possessed. It has taken this length of time for physicians to educate themselves up to his standpoint, and to generally accept his views.

We are aware that he is not generally known in the light of a great benefactor, as well as luminary in his profession; but there are many reasons to account for this, chief among them his own modesty. Having had inferior educational advantages—aside from the instruction of his father, who was likewise a physician—not being a graduate of any literary college, or other institution of learning, (for few of them existed at the close of our revolutionary war, which his boyhood spanned) he was, though self-taught to a high degree, so sensitive on this point that when, in later years, he felt it his duty to give to the world the results of his experience and secrets of success in treating fevers, he employed another physician to write out, from manuscript notes, his theory of their treatment. This work—entitled “Sappington on Fevers”—while it was executed with the best of intentions on the part of its editor, Dr. F. Stith, of Nashville, Tenn., and is full of practical suggestions,—yet was so unlike the doctor in style and substantial merit, that it encountered a good deal of criticism from the profession—even his most intimate friends scarcely recognizing beneath the tinsel of the scribe that broad philosophy which, in conversation, characterized its real author. In other words, Dr. Sappington was not trained to write books, nor to read books very extensively, but with a profound perception of human nature, and an acute power to diagnose disease in its many forms—a ready wit and will to apply remedies in the *materia medica* or out of it, he followed the promptings of an intuitive genius, like

Hypocrates the father of medicine, and wrought out a new system in one of its branches, which has enabled others to write volumes, though he himself wrote none.

As illustrative of the originality of Dr. Sappington, we record the following incident: A negro boy, one of the doctor's servants, was brought from his quarters and laid upon the porch, in a state of stupor. The doctor, seizing a rod, remarked, "d—n you, I'll bring you to," and proceeded to castigate the boy on the feet. This summary process had the desired effect. The boy was affected with ————, and it is well known that he medical profession now resort to Dr. S.'s remedy in all similar cases.

The patient, his symptoms and sufferings, and their remedies at the bedside, were his school—the only one easily accessible at the early day when he began practice—and therein he was great; but he was not a mocker of learning, nor did he ever affect contempt for scholarly acquirements. As evidence of this fact, as also that he was a pioneer in the cause of popular education, for which his day had not yet provided by law, he placed in the hands of trustees twenty thousand dollars, for the education of the orphan and indigent children of Saline county, his last home, a benefaction so judiciously founded and so skillfully managed by the trustees, that, besides educating many hundreds of his neighbor's children, it has appreciated to the sum of more than \$40,000.

With these observations, going to vindicate the full propriety of inscribing his name among the great men, of any age gone by, in medicine, in philanthropy, or far-reaching wisdom—we now proceed to give a brief outline of his personal history, appearance, character, etc.:

John Sappington was born in Maryland, May 15, 1776. In person, he was tall, well formed, and commanding, being about six feet in height, with blue eyes, of benevolent expression, ruddy complexion, and auburn hair. His nose was aquiline, forehead high and expansive, mouth firm, and the general caste of his features calm and majestic.

His father, Dr. Mark Sappington, who was of English descent, moved to Tennessee at an early day, and settled where Nashville now stands. His mother was a Miss Boyce, a native of Maryland. His parents had six children: Roger, Frank, John, Thomas, Rebecca, and Eleanor. By a subsequent marriage Dr. Mark had two children, Fanny, and Mary. Roger, John, and Thomas, were physicians.

Nashville, at the time his father settled there, was a rude village, surrounded by a vast canebrake. There the elder Sappington practiced medicine, and reared his family until John, at least, grew from boyhood to be a man.

John (as well as Roger and Thomas), studied medicine with his father, but all of them had to work on the farm, and get their outside education as best they could, "between crops."



After John had grown up, however, he practiced medicine several years with his father at Nashville, where the latter died, at a very advanced age.

In 1804, Dr. Sappington married Jane, daughter of William and Elizabeth Breathitt, of Russellville, Kentucky. He was twenty-eight and she twenty-one years of age. They then settled in Franklin, Tennessee, where Dr. S. practiced medicine till 1807, when he moved to Todd county, Kentucky, and settled near Elkton. Here he combined farming with his practice a year or two, but, becoming dissatisfied, he moved back to Franklin, and devoted himself exclusively to the practice of medicine. Becoming more and more interested in his profession, he soon afterward determined to attend a regular course of lectures at Philadelphia, and—there being no other mode of conveyance—set out on horse-back for that city, about the fall of 1814. He received the degree of doctor of medicine from the Philadelphia Medical College, and returned to Franklin, where he continued the practice of medicine, but in 1817 he emigrated to Missouri, and settled near the present site of Glasgow, in Howard county.

In 1819, he crossed the river and settled, for the remainder of his days, in Saline county, about five miles west of Arrow Rock. Here, while residing on a farm, he practiced medicine with great success, his practice extending from Jefferson City, on the east, to Lexington, on the west, and through all the adjoining counties.

His system of treatment was so entirely different from the old methods that the uniform success which attended it necessarily placed him in very high repute. Before coming to Missouri, however, he had matured his theories, as the following incident will demonstrate: While in the city hospital, in Philadelphia, on one occasion, examining, with a class of fellow-students, a case of congestive fever, one of the professors, who had exhausted his skill, asked Dr. Sappington what he would do for that patient. "Sir," replied Dr. S., "if I had him in Tennessee I would give him Peruvian bark in whisky."

He made no secret to brother physicians of the remedies he employed, but about the year 1832, being over-taxed with calls and worn out with riding, he took Dr. George Penn as a partner, retiring from the practice himself, and put out for sale in the middle, western and southern states what were known as "Dr. John Sappington's Anti-Fever Pills," which immediately obtained great popularity, as nothing up to that time had been generally used by physicians, capable of breaking remittent fevers.

He first concluded to try the virtues of Peruvian bark in consequence of reading, in his early practice, an account of some travelers in South America who had been cured of what he recognized to be our Mississippi

valley fevers, by drinking from a lake impregnated with the properties of the trees that grew upon its margin.

In 1844, he published the treatise, already referred to, as embracing his theory and treatment of fevers, making public the formula by which his medicine was prepared. The work appeared just when the memorable overflow of the Mississippi and its tributaries occurred, causing a great deal of sickness; and when, therefore, his medicine was at the height of popularity, and had placed him in a condition to make as many millions of dollars as he had accumulated thousands from its sale. When expostulated with, at this time, by relations, he remarked that both he and they had enough to support them comfortably, and that mankind had claims on him as well as his family. This decision he announced with an oath as emphatic as any uttered by Abraham, Isaac or Jacob, though not so reverent.

Dr. Sappington was not an orthodox Christian. He was a firm believer in an impartial, just and overruling Providence, but being of a benevolent, charitable turn of mind, he could never see the necessity of a hell to accommodate those of a more malignant and covetous disposition than he possessed. In 1849, corn was quite scarce, and sold at \$5 per barrel along the road from Booneville to Independence, which was thronged by emigrants to California, and which led by the doctor's house. Dr. Sappington happened to have a bountiful harvest, but never asked over two dollars for his corn, and often charged nothing to those apparently needy.

In politics Dr. Sappington was a Jeffersonian democrat, and intimately associated by personal acquaintance, or correspondence, with many of the most prominent politicians of his time. Among them, Andrew Jackson and Thomas H. Benton. These gentlemen having lived with him at Nashville, were his warm personal, as well as political friends.

He died in the eighty-first year of his age, at his residence, in Saline county, September the 7th, 1856, of a cancer on the forehead, near the right temple—honored and respected by all who knew him and in the full possession of all his faculties.

For years previous to his death he had prepared and ready for the reception of his remains a leaden coffin, which he kept under his bed. At his direction, also, a large rock was hewn out and placed above ground in the cemetery. On this rock was to be placed his coffin after his death. Upon his vault, at his own request, was inscribed the following solitary epitaph:

“AN HONEST MAN IS THE NOBLEST WORK OF GOD.”

Dr. Sappington and wife had eight children in the following order, to-wit: Eliza, third wife of Gov. C. F. Jackson, of Missouri; Lavinia, wife of Gov. M. M. Marmaduke, of Missouri; Erasmus D., William B. Jane, first wife of Gov. C. F. Jackson; Louisa, second wife of Gov. C. F.

Jackson, Susan Catherine, wife of Capt. L. S. Eddins, of Howard county; Mary E., wife of Dr. Wm. Price, of Saline county, and Sarah Margaret, who died at the age of thirteen.

Jane, the first wife of Gov. Jackson, died a few months after their marriage. Louisa, the second wife, died after giving birth to Wm. S. and Jno. B. Jackson, who were left in charge of Eliza, the widow of Alonzo Pearson, and she afterward became the third wife of Gov. Jackson.

A few years before his death, Dr. Sappington, in order to prevent any trouble or dissatisfaction in the division of his estate, auctioned off his real property among his children and the heirs of those who had died before him, reserving for himself only a frugal support for the time that might be left him.

His wife, to whom was due all of the happiness and much of the success that marked her husband's career, had died December the 14th, 1852. In recording that event we find the following words, written by the doctor's own hand:

"Though loth to part, no doubt she had a fair prospect of a better world."

Jane, the wife of the subject of this sketch, was the eldest of eight children, born to William and Elizabeth Breathitt, of Kentucky. John, the second child, became a lawyer, and died in 1834, while governor of Kentucky. Edward was a physician, and studied medicine under Dr. Sappington. James was a lawyer; Cordwell was a farmer and merchant at Russelville, Kentucky, and George, the youngest of Mrs. Sappington's brothers, was private secretary to President Jackson, and died in that service May 23d, 1833.



# Township Histories.

---

## GRAND PASS TOWNSHIP.

A portion of the history of the early settlement of this township is given under the head of Early Settlements, in the division allotted to the Petite Osage Bottom. The history of its settlement by neighborhoods is here given.

### EARLY SETTLERS AND SETTLEMENTS.

Mr. John P. De Moss, of township 52, range 21, states that the first settlers were Capt. Daniel Kaiser, of Virginia; Geo. Davis, who came between the years 1818 and 1820, from Ross county, Ohio, and located upon section 8; the Lewises—Wm. H., Maj.-Gen. Geo. W., and Col. Jno. M.,—came in 1830, settling on section 21, 22 and 27; Col. John S. Yancey came from Virginia in 1834, to section 18; Alex. McClintick in 1834, from Virginia, to section 29; Capt. John A. White in 1836, from Virginia, to section 22; Mr. Renick from Ohio, in 1839, to section 23.

The first marriage was that of John Kenton and Juliet Davis, at the residence of Geo. Davis, about the year 1836. Squire J. H. McMillan, in 1836, married Nelson McReynolds to Anna Craig, in *Lafayette* county, his own jurisdiction being in this township. Several years afterward, after quite a family of children had been raised, the parties thought the ceremony had been illegal, and went to a clergyman in their own county and were remarried.

The first male child born was Edwin H. Lewis, in 1832; parents, Geo. W. and Harriet Lewis.

The first death was that of Hannah De Moss, October 26, 1839. She was buried in the graveyard, one and a half miles west of Waverly, in *Lafayette* county.

The first practicing physician was Dr. Culp, who came from Alabama, and returned to that state.

The first minister was Rev. Abram Millice, a Methodist, and the first religious services were held at the house of Capt. Jno. De Moss.

The first school was taught at the Notley Thomas place, by Miss Louisa Lewis, who now lives in Waverly; she had about a dozen pupils at a salary of about \$12 a month. Those who could afford it in those days usually employed private instructors. Hon. J. W. Bryant, afterward, and now a prominent attorney of the county, was tutor for some

years in the family of Col. Yancey. The first school house was built on Col. Yancey's farm, in 1838, by Col. Yancey, Wm. De Moss, Jas. Brown, Alex. McClintock and Geo. Davis, at a cost of about \$50.

For many years after the country was settled there was but one road, the State; there were no bridges, no defined roads to the timber or from one house to another. Milling was done at Dover or Jonesboro, twenty-two miles away. Other supplies were obtained at Dover or Arrow Rock, and sometimes from Lexington, from whence all lumber was brought. Goods were brought from Jonesboro and Dover, in wagons; from Lexington by river, in steamboats when they ran. The first boats went no higher up the river than Lexington.

#### MRS. NANNIE E. KAISER.

This lady, an old settler herself, states that the first settlers she remembers were those mentioned by Mr. De Moss, with the addition of Mr. Huffman, who came in 1828, from Virginia, to section 2, and Wm. Miller, who came in 1826.

The first marriage she remembers was that of Mr. Armentrout to Miss Margaret Huffman. The ceremony was performed by Esq. Davis at the residence of Capt. Kaiser.

The first birth of a male child in her neighborhood was that of William Harvey Miller, son of Samuel and Priscilla Miller, in 1830. The first female child born was Frances Lewis, in 1830, whose parents were Wm. M. and Eliza G. Lewis.

The first death was that of Wm. Thompson, in 1829; he was buried on the old Lewis farm, west of Marshall. Frances and Mrs. Eliza G. Lewis were buried in the same graveyard.

The first physician was Dr. John Sappington.

The first ministers she remembers were J. K. Lacy, Jesse Green, — Patterson, Abram Millice and — Jones, all Methodists. Services were held at the house of Col. Lewis, west of Marshall.

The first school was taught near Salt Fork, at a place called Pilot Knob, by Col. Wm. Lewis, in 1829. He had about twenty-five scholars. Col. L. died in Lafayette county, in 1845. His school house was the first built in that community. It was of logs and cost probably \$25.

The first orchard planted in the settlement was that of Geo. Davis.

#### REESE McNEIL.

The first male child born in this gentleman's neighborhood, was Edward Parsons, son of Mr. and Mrs. Sarah Parsons. The date of birth is 1842. The first death was that of Archibald McClintock, in 1845. He was buried on Capt. Kaiser's farm.

About 1849, Mr. Wm. Wallace was deliberately murdered at Miami by

an entire stranger. A year or two previously a Mr. Deckard was drowned in the river above Miami.

#### DAVID McREYNOLDS.

Mr. Joseph McReynolds settled on section 17, in 1824; Samuel McReynolds settled on section 18 in 1821; both were from Tennessee. Notley Thomas settled on section 18 in 1819; he was from Kentucky.

The first physician was Dr. G. W. Hereford, still a resident of the county.

The first school was taught in section 18, near the county line, by Hugh French, in the year 1827 or 1828. He had ten pupils, and his salary was \$1 per scholar per month. The first school house was built in the same place in 1827. It was of logs, with a puncheon floor.

The trading points at that time were Fayette, Booneville, Old Franklin, Arrow Rock. Dover was the nearest milling point. The first post-office was in Lafayette county, about a mile from the Saline county line, and near Waverly, on the Webb place. John Dustin was the postmaster. The first steamboat carrying freight and passengers, that ascended the Missouri as high as Lexington, is remembered to be the *Globe*, commanded and owned by Capt. Glasgow, after whom the city of Glasgow, Howard county, was named. She made her first trip in 1835; on her third trip down the river, being heavily loaded with corn, she sank. Prior to this time, navigation on the river was conducted by keel-boats, propelled by poles or pulled up by ropes.

In the first days of this settlement, horse-flies were a great plague. It was impossible to travel in the daytime with horses on account of the immense swarms of these bloodthirsty insects. Farmers were compelled to do much of their work at night. The season of these pests was in August and September, lasting about forty days. They were hatched in the long prairie grass, then everywhere abounding.

#### HUGH GILHAM.

The first settlers in the vicinity of this gentleman's residence, township 51, range 23—Gilham's Landing—was Richard Malone, of Tennessee; Nicholas James, of Virginia, who came in 1830, to section 32, township 52; Harper Meadows, also from Virginia, who came in 1835 or 1836, to section 7, township 51, and Milton and Alex. Galbraith, who came in 1835, from Tennessee, to section 31, township 52. Mr. Gilham himself came in 1837.

The first marriage was that of Joseph Minter and Sarah Allison in 1841, and took place in section 8, where the M. E. Church South now stands. The ceremony was by Joel Meadows, Esq. The first male child born was John James, in 1840. His parents were Nicholas and Mary James; the latter is still living. Nancy Gilham, daughter of Isaac and



Mary Gilham, was the first female child born. She was born February 21, 1839. The first death was that of Isaac Gilham, August 8, 1840. He was buried in the Slusher graveyard, Lafayette county.

The first regular physician was Dr. James Warren, who now lives in Waverly. The first minister was Rev. Jamison, Methodist, and the first religious services were at the house of Mrs. Mary Gilham:

The first school was taught near where the M. E. church now stands, by Edward Marsh. He had about fifteen scholars at about one dollar per month. The first school house was built on section 9, about 1846. Its cost was perhaps fifty dollars.

Mrs. Nancy James was renowned in early times as a weaver of cloth. She also attained great fame and notoriety as a weaver of figured coverlets, and other ornamental work.

The nearest grist mill was James Brown's, on Salt Fork, south of Malta bend. The nearest supply points, in the order of distance, were Webb's landing, Marshall, and Dover.

#### MRS. LOUISA S. MAJOR.

First birth of male child was Col. John H. Lewis, April 1, 1831. His parents were Col. John and Mary J. Lewis. The first female born was Rachel Lewis, daughter of Wm. H. and Elizabeth Lewis. The first death was James Lewis, son of Gen. G. W. Lewis, in 1830. He was buried in the field south of the blacksmith shop, between Grand Pass church and Malta Bend. First religious services were held at Col. John Miller's, in 1831. Mrs. Louisa S. Major was the first school teacher. She had eleven scholars, and taught for twenty-two dollars per month.

#### OTHER ITEMS OF EARLY HISTORY.

Concerning other details of the early history of this township, it may be stated that among the first marriages were those of John McReynolds and Miss Lucinda Meadows, in 1841; Wm. Brown to his cousin, about 1830; Chas. L. Carthrae and Julia H. R. Brown; Mr. P. Webb and Miss Jane Harvey, about 1838; George C. Fletcher and Miss Mary A. Hall.

Births were James Meadows, in 1840; Tyree Carthrae, in 1840; Hubert and Granville Harvey, twins, in 1837; Wm. H. Deckard, in 1830, and Mary Meadows, in 1840, and Kate Virginia Carthrae, in 1842.

Deaths were Mary McReynolds, accidentally burned to death, about 1835; Preston Vivian, in 1840, and Mrs. Eliza Lewis, wife of Col. Wm. Lewis, in 1830.

Drs. Hamilton, McGill, Rucker, and Toles were early physicians. Revs. Williams, Benj. Johnson, Weedin, and Jamison were the first ministers. Pioneer school teachers were Miss Louisa Lewis, Mr. Minor, and Clifton Wood. The first postoffice in that part of the county was on the farm

where John Black now lives. It was called Cow Creek. Green McCafferty was postmaster. The postage on a letter at that day was 25 cents.

#### THE VERY EARLIEST SETTLERS.

The following were the names of some of the first settlers in the western part of the county: Anthony Thomas, from Kentucky, came to Saline in 1818; John D. Thomas, from same, in 1818; Notley Thomas, same, in 1818; Elisha Evans, from Kentucky, in 1819; Andrew Russell, same, 1819; John Lincoln, a brother of President Lincoln, from Kentucky, in 1819; John Baxter, in 1819 Wm. White, from Tennessee, in 1819; L. B. Estes, Kentucky, 1819, and many others whose records have been lost. John Lincoln was a blacksmith in the county, and continued that kind of work until 1829. He then went to Clay county, where he married a Miss Duncan. An uneducated man, tall, angular, rough and uncouth. The first marriage among these settlers was James Heal to Miss Sallie Estes, in 1820, near where Sandy White now lives. The first child born was Rebecca Thomas (now Palmer) to Notley and Lucy C. Thomas. That of Anthony Thomas was the first death, occurring in 1825, who was buried at the Thomas graveyard, just north of where Baltimore Thomas' house now stands. The first regular physician was Dr. P. G. Buck, who settled on or very near the line between Saline and Lafayette counties. The first school house built in the western part of the county was built in 1820, in the neighborhood of Grand Pass, was made with logs, daubed with mud, with an earthen floor.

#### EARLY DAYS IN GRAND PASS AND SALINE COUNTY.

BY MRS. REBECCA LEWIS.

The following historical sketch relative to the settlement of Grand Pass township and other parts of the county, by Mrs. Rebecca Lewis, is given, not alone for the interesting information contained, but to show the remarkable mental powers of the gifted authoress-pioneer, now living, at the age of nearly seventy. The Lewis family is one of the best in the country, and one of the most prominent in the history of the county; and the writer of this sketch is one of its most creditable representatives:

About the middle of the day, late in October, 1830, a company of emigrants halted on the bank of the Missouri river, opposite Arrow Rock. The cavalcade consisted of two carriages and three large Virginia wagons, heavily loaded with household stuff and family servants. It is my opinion that nothing on sea or land now exists bearing any resemblance to an old Virginia emigrant farm-wagon. It is a matter of some interest to the present generation, to have, in their mental picture gallery, some idea of the obsolete object, so I will attempt a "charcoal sketch." Mounted on massive wheels, a huge, curved, galley-shaped wagon-body, conspicuous

for its white, tent-like cover, it was drawn slowly along by four strong horses. The prow of this land-ship turned up much too high to accommodate a driver. The apparent inconvenience was supplied by a driver mounted on the near horse of the wheel-team, who, partly by word of command and partly by a single line, attached to the bit of the near horse of the leaders, guided and controlled the trained animals, and cared for the safety of the land-ship. The harness, by which the horses were attached to this antiquated vehicle, was a marvel of strength and ingenuity, if not of beauty. The extraordinary width of bands and straps, the massive buckles and ample chains, were evidence of the "internal resources" of old Virginia, at least, in the way of "raw material." If the spirited horses cared for "personal appearance," they must have felt subdued and dejected under the infliction of such big collars, and shut off from the world by the huge flaps of leather, which compelled them to look straight ahead. I have already observed that the wagons were heavily loaded, but I am not prepared to explain *how* the freight was put in, and when once *in*, how it could possibly be unloaded. They did anmage to climb down some way; for I have kept them waiting solong on the bank of the river, that quite a crowd of "colored persons" and their children are sauntering about or tumbling on the ground in the autumn sunshine.

But the ferryman has heard the signal of the waiting emigrants and is answering it by unmooring the flat-boat, and rowing across to meet them. Carriages and wagons were put in motion, and after some delay, owing to the small boat, which necessitated a number of trips, the three families were conveyed safely over the Big Muddy, and the ancestors of the Lewis family, of Grand Pass, stood on Saline soil, eleven souls in all. The "American citizens of African descent" numbered eighteen.

The day was drawing to a close. It was necessary to find some convenient spot for camping. An easy drive enabled them to reach Rock creek before night closed in. Water and wood were here abundant, but no signs of the habitation of man could be seen. The active preparations for supper and lodging were hurried by the strong motive power of hunger. Cheerfulness was stimulated by release from the restraints of travel, and was manifested in the busy hum of preparation, in social chat, and in the shouts of merry children. Tents were quickly stretched, fires cracked, and the singing kettle announced the time for setting the tables. The hind-gate of the big wagon served for a table, around which gathered, in due time, strong men, hopeful women, and happy little children. The music of the flute and violin closed the evening of pleasant memories. The dawn of the last day of travel for the Shenandoah emigrants, roused them to renewed activity, and the camp was soon broken, and travel renewed. The second night found them a shelter under the hospitable



roof of Mr. John Miller, who kept at that time a house of entertainment for travelers at the junction of the state road with the Chariton. The next day they were joyfully welcomed by their pioneer brother, Col. Wm. Lewis, to his home on the farm now known as the Godsmon farm, which is situated near the present town of Marshall. Col. Lewis was a widower with a family of small children, and the opportune arrival of such near friends, was a comfort in his bereavement, and brightened his recently clouded home.

In the enjoyment of the generous hospitality of Col. Wm. Lewis, our emigrants let the lovely autumn slip away; day after day found them in the saddle riding over the wonderful country, and discovering new features of beauty, and adaptability to man's wants and happiness. Selection of a home where there existed so wide a range for choice, became a difficult matter. And the difficulty was increased by the divided attention between business and pleasure. Too often the close scrutiny and clear discrimination required of the land buyer, were superseded by the distracting sight of a herd of deer, and the day set apart for decisive action was consumed in the excitement of the chase. Week after week thus spent, passed with venison plenty, but homes distant. Gen. Washington Lewis was the first to fix on a location for a home, and after the necessary delay of building a log room for his family, and a shed-room adjoining for his servants, he moved to Grand Pass.

The two remaining families continued to occupy the single room in the same yard with the one occupied by the family of their hospitable kinsman.

Some time in November, Rev. Justinian Williams preached the funeral sermon of the late Mrs. Col. Wm. Lewis, from the text, "What is man, that Thou art mindful of him." Mr. Williams belonged to the Methodist conference, but having no appointment for that immediate neighborhood, the congregation were invited to meet at the residence of Col. Wm. Lewis. There was a good attendance of the settlers; Mr. Cornelius Davis and family, Mr. Sam Miller, Sr., and family, and Mr. Daniel Keiser and family, were among the congregation; the beauty of the settlement was also present. The assembly was so unusually large that the minister in his closing remarks congratulated himself on having met "many from the north and the south, from the east and from the west."

The winter of 1830 was remarkable for its severity. All of that long and dreary season the snow lay on the ground like a shroud. The north wind howled around the settlers' little cabins like some demoniac seeking to force an entrance. The snow-drifts destroyed the natural land-marks, and made transportation and intercourse between the settlements well-nigh impossible. Storms were frequent, and after each recurrence a full corps of servants was necessary to clear the clap-board ceiling of its deposit of drifted snow. Snow crept in under the door; snow whirled by

the four-paned window; sweeping snow took the place of spinning-wheel and loom. After all, snow had its uses, too. Melted snow supplied the place of the lacking well and cistern for every household purpose. Even the soiled clothing of the family was washed in snow-water. Wash-day was a day of unusual bustle. The servants divided among them the duties of melting snow, cooking, and washing, and, as each piece was ready for the clothes line, it was passed into the house, and the owner dried it by the fire. In her turn, each housekeeper used the irons, quickly heated before the roaring fire, for smoothing and folding her family wardrobe.

Theirs was a peace-loving and social community, else in such close quarters, where conflicting interests must have sometimes hit elbows if they did not come into actual collision. Four Missouri bedsteads, made by fitting a corner post into the puncheon floor, and inserting the others into auger holes bored in the log walls, then using the useful clap-board for slats, stood in as many corners, left only room sufficient to place three chairs before the fire, yet no family discord marred their happiness then, nor cast its long shadows into the distant future.

In January, death visited the discouraged family. Gen. Washington Lewis lost his three-year-old boy by membranous croup. Grandma Peggy and her single daughter, Louisa, were sent for to assist and comfort the sorrowing parents. How they crossed the trackless, uninhabited prairie, which stretched in awful, monotonous sameness beneath the equally gloomy sky, there is no ready witness. The storm, which immediately destroyed the trace of their journey, rendered the interment an impossibility for several days. Unconscious of the bitter cold, and the drifting snow, and the furious wind, the little sleeper lay under the mother's burning eye in undisturbed repose. When the storm had a little abated, they dug his grave near his play-ground, and left the angels to watch his dust.

Very lately the immense power of steam was required to open a way through the snow over the same route that the adventurous women were compelled to pursue on their return from Grand Pass. Col. Wm. Lewis had gathered his cattle together from their late grazing ground in the Salt Fork bottom, where they had lived without his supplying them with food till the snow covered the herbage on which they had fed. That at this juncture the herd was ready to be driven home into winter quarters was either a wise plan or a benevolent interposition, for the trail of so many animals made a way through the snow over which it was possible to drag a vehicle. As the day wore away, and the women grew faint-hearted at witnessing the unremitting toil of their slow progress, Col. Lewis often stopped by the side of the carry-all to assure them that "there was no cause for despondency, for if the carriage could not be driven

through they could ride home on horseback." Col. Wm. Lewis was never known to give way to discouragement. It is easy to imagine the satisfaction of Grandma Peggy and her daughter when the journey was over, and they each occupied one of the three chairs before the roaring wood fire in their own room.

One other incident which occurred in this famous month of January seems worth recording. Col. John M. Lewis had begun to prepare his home on his Grand Pass land. In attempting to haul corn to feed his horses one wagon was driven into a ravine, and it became necessary to leave them until the next day. On returning with the teams only one wagon could be found. The other was lost until spring.

In February, Col. John M. Lewis moved into a cabin on Salt Fork, where he remained until the close of winter. Dr. Penn, of Arrow Rock, was the family physician during this eventful winter.

Spring came at last, and with it came high water, that again made traveling unpleasant; often dangerous. But who ever heard of a man in love yielding to difficulties, especially Col. Wm. Lewis, who was never known to be discouraged? It was embarrassing to be without the means of crossing Salt Fork, when it was out of its channel, but he had a friend in Gus, who cared no more for water than a duck, and ventured over the swollen stream with Master William's love-letter to the lady on the opposite side, pinned to his kinky head. And still in full sympathy with Master William's difficulties, Gus swam his horse yet once more and carried the valise, containing his master's wedding suit, on his saddle before him, and assisted in making a toilet suitable for the important occasion.

The wedding occasioned some changes in business arrangements all around. Col. J. M. Lewis moved into the house just vacated by Mrs. Miller, now Mrs. Lewis, and Col. Wm. Lewis and his lady took possession of the cabin on the creek, which belonged to her in her own right, and Mr. William H. Lewis rented Col. William's farm. The family carriage which had served Wm. H. Lewis's family for the journey at this important crisis, was sold to a man living near Jonesborough, the county seat of Saline, and tradition affirms that it often served for juries to lay their heads together, in order to decide cases of law.

During the civil war it was in this township where the army of Gen. Price halted for some days, during the invasion of Missouri, in the fall of 1864. The headquarters were near Kaiser's bridge, but the camps were up and down Salt Fork for some miles. Here was where "Old Pap" held his levees and was visited by hundreds of citizens, male and female, who admired him and loved his cause. Here, also, he received and put into organization hundreds of recruits, who availed themselves of his presence to escape from the hateful domination of the Federals and enroll themselves under the banner of the stars and bars, which was des-



tinged full soon to be trailed in the dust of disaster and torn amid the *debris* of defeat.

The township furnished its quota of men *on either side* during the struggle, all of whom it is believed were creditable representatives of its bravery and devotion to principle.

It was in this township where the regiment of Col. Jo. O. Shelby was organized and rendezvoused, in August, 1862.

Bill Anderson's and Quantrell's guerrillas frequently passed down and up the banks of the river, seaching for a crossing place, and on other business.

Some of those fearful murders incident to war occurred in Grand Pass, mention of which is to be found elsewhere.

Since the close of the war and all its horrors, and the passing away of the reconstruction period, with all its bitterness, the people of the township have settled down to the calm pursuits of peace, the development of the fine, fertile country, and the bettering of their own condition and that of their fellow men. Numbers of northern men live in the township, and all, democrats and republican, northerners and southerners, dwell together like "brethren in unity."

#### NATURAL FEATURES.

##### THE GRAND PASS.

The Grand Pass which gives its name to the lake near by, and to the township, and to the church at the pass, is a narrow pass of high bluff land from one hundred to five hundred yards wide, between the waters of Salt Fork on the one side, and the lakes in the river bottom on the other. In the early settlement of the county the great thoroughfare of emigration and traders to Santa Fe ran through the pass, and the name of Grand Pass was given to it by them.

The old emigrant and trading road ran south of the present road—but there are several points at which a stout boy could stand in the center and throw a stone over the bluff on the one hand, or into the waters of Salt Fork on the other.

In the early trading times, 1835, a hotel was built and kept on the pass by the Early brothers, John and William, who were cousins to Rev. John Early, a noted Methodist bishop, of Kentucky. The Earlys sold out to Mr. George Francisco, who kept the hotel for some years, when it burned down. The first postoffice was kept at the house of Captain John De Moss, by himself. The east mail came once a week from Old Jefferson, now New Frankfort, and the west from Dover. In some mounds near the Pass have been found human skulls and other bones, and polished stone axes, and other instruments.

## THE LAKES.

The Grand Pass and Davis' Lakes are two lakes in the river bottom, north of the plains—the one about three miles in length and three-quarters of a mile in width in the early times, and called Grand Pass lake from its proximity to the pass; the other several miles long and one-half mile wide, and named after Mr. George Davis, one of the earliest settlers, who lived directly on the bluff above the lake.

These lakes are supposed to have been formed originally by an overflow of the river, and they are now undoubtedly fed by under-currents from the river. They have both diminished in size and depth since those early times. Muskrat and fish used to abound in these lakes, but of late years both have greatly diminished in quality and quantity. The Indians called these lakes by a common name, Minnehaha, meaning "laughing water," identical with the name of the famed fall in Minnesota. How the same word means the same thing, although in two different Indian dialects, is not for this history to explain.

## PETITSAW PLAINS.

This magnificent body of level table land on the second bluff from the river is entirely within Grand Pass township. The soil is an almost fathomless loam, as rich and productive as any equal body of land in the world. The name comes down from a very early date, and is said to have been derived from a small tribe of Indians called Petitsaw, or "Little Tribe," Indians. The large trees that may now be seen on these plains were planted by the early settlers.

The plains extend from Salt Fork and Muddy creeks on the east to the narrow pass between Grand Pass lake and Salt Fork on the west, and from Salt Fork on the south to the bluffs which jut over the bottom on the north—about six to seven miles from east to west, and varying from one-half mile to five miles from north to south. The land of the plains is about forty feet above the level of the bottom, and about fifty feet above the ordinary level of the river.

The first orchard planted in Grand Pass township, if not in the county, was on the farm of Mr. George Davis, immediately on the lake bluff north of where the town of Malta Bend now stands—some trees of which orchard may yet be seen—or could be a few years ago.

## INCIDENTS IN THE HISTORY OF THE TOWNSHIP.

## KILLING OF CARROLL.

In 1848, a man named Carroll was killed at the house H. J. Renick in the bottom, under the following rather mysterious circumstances: Carroll and a man named Hoke, were passing Renick's house. Carroll asked Hoke to wait until he went into the house, which he did. In a moment

or so after Carroll entered the house, Hoke heard the report of a gun, and in a short time Renick appeared at the door, into which Hoke could not see, bearing Carroll, who was shot in the shoulder, the ball ranging downwards. Mrs. Aurelia Renick claimed that she had shot Carroll from the top of a ladder, and that she did it because of improper advances he was making to her. The preliminary trial was held at the house of the nearest magistrate, Gen. G. W. Lewis—the attorneys being John W. Bryant, Esq., and M. W. Obannon, Esq., defending, and the state's attorney, Kelley, prosecuting—and Mrs. Renick was discharged. Her husband was also arrested, and afterward tried in Marshall, with the same attorneys, and with the same result—acquittal. The real circumstances of the case, if they were really different from what are here given, have never come to light.

#### A HAPPY TIME.

Soon after the death of Mr. George Davis, in the year 1844, there was a sale of his personal property, and a large number of citizens round about, attended the sale. The weather was very cold, the snow about one foot deep, and the people made log fires in the yard. They took pots of cider and thawed it over these fires. A man named Landell secretly put about one quart of brandy in each pot of cider. The result was the whole unsuspicious crowd were soon gloriously drunk, ministers of the gospel among them.

At the organization, in 1832, of the Grand Pass chapel, certainly the oldest Methodist church in the county, there were present William and John P. DeMoss, Mrs. Joe McReynolds and daughter Lizzie, Capt. John V. Webb and wife, two Misses McReynolds, Mrs. Margaret Lewis and daughter, Mrs. L. S. Major, Mrs. Harriet Lewis, wife of Gen. G. W. Lewis; Rev. R. H. Lee, minister. This house of worship, that was then built, still stands, and has been continuously a place of worship for half a century.

#### THE TOWN OF MALTA BEND.

The town of Malta Bend, located on the Petit Saw plains, in Grand Pass township, was laid off by Joseph R. Lunbeck in 1867. There were then three dwelling-houses, one dry goods and variety store and a post-office at this point, including Mr. Lunbeck, Dr. James McNutt, W. H. Squairs and John D. Reeves.

The wonderfully rich land around attracted many eastern farmers, and men of means, to this point. The citizens were sober, industrious and honest, and the little town grew steadily, and now, after the lapse of fifteen years, is quite a little city of 400 inhabitants, containing two dry goods stores (Wilson & Gills and A. T. Palmer), four grocery stores (Coleman, Dow, McCarty, and Biles & Bro.), three drug stores (Brown &



McQuoid, Mahan & Purcell and Little & Walden), one tin and hardware store (F. M. Chapline), one boot and shoe shop (H. Holtz), two blacksmith, carriage and wagon shops (Day and Duvally), one livery stable (J. G. Dill), five churches (Methodist Episcopal, Presbyterian, O. S., "Christian" and African Methodist), one graded public school, of which Prof. G. W. Newton is principal, four lodges (Masonic, Odd-Fellows, Good Templars and United Workmen). There is not a saloon in the city.

The town of Malta Bend derived its name in the following manner: Many years ago, the old steamboat *Malta* struck a snag, on one of her trips up the river, and sunk at a bend near what has since been called Malta Bend landing. The bend in the river assumed the name of the steamboat, and the landing the name of the bend, and the town, back on the bluffs, the name of the landing, Malta Bend.

Although Malta Bend has been unsuccessful in obtaining direct railroad communication with the rest of the world, the country around here is so fertile and so thriving that she must always be a capital business point—and she has always set an example in patronizing home industries, and in liberal dealing with every enterprise that looked to the general good, that some of her neighbor towns would do well to follow.

#### HISTORY OF MALTA BEND BY DR. M'NUTT.

Late in October, 1866, I met Mr. John D. Reeves, then residing near where Malta Bend now stands, who informed me that there was some talk of laying out a town in his neighborhood. Having lately arrived in the county, and not being permanently settled, I determined to go out in that direction on a prospecting tour, which determination I put in execution the next day.

I was struck with the beauty, fertility and advantageous situation of that splendid region, named by the early French trappers, "*Plaines des Petites Sauts*," *plains of the little falls*, on which Malta Bend is built. I saw that there was a good chance for a thriving town to flourish in this neighborhood, and calling upon Mr. Joseph R. Lunbeck, who was then building his present residence, I proposed to purchase a lot of ground and move my family out there, and assist in founding a new town. This met Mr. Lunbeck's hearty approval, and he sold me a lot containing about half an acre of ground, adjoining that on which his own residence stands. This was some months before the plat of the town was laid out.

I moved there on the 25th of November, 1866, and purchased a little frame house that stood on Mr. Reeves' farm, which I moved on to my lot, and camped in it during the winter, it being too late to build that season. A few weeks after my arrival, Mr. Lunbeck moved into his new house, and shortly afterwards laid out the present town, and offered lots for sale, to actual settlers on very liberal terms. The next spring, Mr. Wm. H.

Squairs and family settled with us, and built a house on the first lot sold after the town was laid out.

Early in 1867, Mr. D. D. Buie, of Marshall, built a very commodious store and placed a good stock of goods in it, which was the first mercantile house established in the place. Shortly afterwards, Mr. J. M. Hopkins, of Waverly, bought a parcel of ground of Mr. A. F. Brown, adjoining the original town plat, and erected a very substantial store and dwelling house, and Dr. R. H. Corrin moved to the place and conducted the business of the store for several years succeeding. The house did a large business under Dr. Corrin's management, and was very prosperous. This and adjoining lots were afterwards added to the town, and are now known as "Brown's first addition."

During the summer and fall of 1867, several very worthy individuals and families purchased lots, built houses and settled with us. Among these may be mentioned, Mr. E. Cooper and family; Dr. A. Van Meter and family; and Mr. Miles H. Van Meter, carpenter and builder, who has done much to enhance the interests of the place, by his enterprise and industry.

From this time forward a steady emigration set in, and many houses were built in the town and adjacent country, until now, the lands constituting the whole of what is known as the "Plains," are cultivated like a garden, and are unrivalled in fertility and productiveness by any on this continent, though, but ten years ago, they presented the appearance of a dreary morass, fit habitation only for frogs and mosquitoes.

The new comers were mostly from Ohio, who brought with them, not only considerable pecuniary means, but what is of much more value in a new country, intelligent minds and industrious habits.

#### CHURCHES.

##### M. E. CHURCH, (NORTHERN METHODISTS.)

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Malta Bend was organized the third Sabbath in October, 1865, at the house of John Lunbeck. The original members were John Lunbeck, Matilda Lunbeck, Robert S., Virgil R., Caroline, and Mary J. Lunbeck; George and Elizabeth Millice, Henry Millice and wife, Mary Miller and Maggie Miller. A frame church building, costing \$1,500, was built in 1871, and dedicated in 1872, by Rev. T. J. Ferrill. The pastors have been S. Alexander, J. R. Sarceen, Mr. Stephens, H. R. Miller, S. P. Salloway, G. T. Smiley, F. Oechsli, C. J. W. Jones, James S. Porter, and the present pastor, Rev. John H. Gillespie. Present membership, 70. The present pastor says a Sabbath school was organized soon after the formation of the original class, but discontinued every winter until 1868, when it was resolved to organize to discontinue only with the coming in of the millennium, which resolution has been kept so far.

## SOCIETIES.

## ANCIENT ORDER OF UNITED WORKMEN.

Saline Lodge, No. 108, A. O. U. W., was organized February 10th, 1879, by John A. Brooks. The charter members were E. C. Gill, J. R. Lunbeck, S. Dow, J. F. Coleman, G. W. Newton, S. T. Warren, J. S. Holloway, W. C. Slusher, J. R. Brown, A. C. Bickers, J. S. Vanstone, M. R. Lawson, Dr. Lupton, A. T. Palmer, W. J. McCarty, C. H. Vanstone, and Mr. Snoddy. The first officers were E. C. Gill, P. M. W.; J. R. Lunbeck, M. W.; Simon Dow, G. F.; J. S. Holloway, Overseer; J. F. Coleman, Guide; S. T. Warren, F.; W. C. Slusher, Receiver; G. W. Newton, Recorder; J. R. Brown, I. W.; Dr. Lupton, O. W. The present officers are A. F. Brown, P. M. W.; J. L. F. Lupton, M. W.; J. R. Lunbeck, G. F.; M. R. Lawson, Overseer; A. C. Bickers, Guide; A. F. Palmer, F.; J. F. Coleman, Receiver; E. C. Gill, Recorder; S. Dow, I. W.; J. H. Gillespie, O. W. Present membership, 14. The lodge meets in a frame hall rented by themselves. None has ever been built.

## INDEPENDENT ORDER OF GOOD TEMPLARS.

Eureka Lodge, No. 538, I. O. G. T., was organized June 20th, 1873, by D. B. Bernard, state deputy. The charter members were W. H. Lunbeck, C. L. VanMeter, Bessie E. Miller, R. S. Lunbeck, S. T. Warren, John T. Maxson, Olive J. Hughes, Lyda Miller,<sup>†</sup> Alice Cooper, Lydia Howard, Mary A. Maxson, Jacob Miller, Deborah Maxson, J. M. Richmond and others. The first officers were: W. C. T., C. L. VanMeter; W. V. T., Bessie E. Miller; Chaplain, R. S. Lunbeck; P. W. C. T., W. P. Chapline; W. R. S., S. T. Warren. The present officers are: W. C. T., J. H. Gillespie; W. V. T., Mrs. A. E. Lunbeck; W. Treas., Miss A. M. Wilson, etc. The number of members at this time is 52. The hall used is a frame, built by John Blosser in 1869. It was first occupied by the Masons, then by the Odd Fellows, then by the Patrons of Husbandry, I. O. G. T., Cornet Band, and A. O. U. W. The hall is now owned by J. R. Lunbeck and occupied by the Good Templars and the A. O. U. W.

## LAYNESVILLE.

The town of Laynesville is situated on section 32, township 52, and range 22, on the bank of the Missouri River. It was founded in the year 1870, by John W. Layne, a large stock dealer, shipper and commission merchant, then living in the town of Malta Bend, on the Petite Saw Plains. G. T. Walden opened the first store, having a stock of general merchandise. A postoffice was located here very soon after it was first laid out. Until 1875 the town of Laynesville flourished and grew rapidly, being one of the heaviest shipping points on the river. The railroads which then traversed the county, cut off a large part of its trade,



and since it has been on the decline. In 1875, when at its zenith, it had one general store, one grocery, one drug store, one large flouring mill, three large warehouses, one saw mill, two physicians, one church, and one good school. It has now, in 1881, dwindled down to one general stock store and postoffice, two warehouses, two sawmills, one church and school. During the spring just past, the vast flood in the river inundated the town and submerged the whole bottom, with the exception of a long, narrow bench of land between Laynesville.

#### COUNTRY CHURCHES.

##### ASBURY CHAPEL.

Asbury Chapel, under the control of the Northern Methodists, or Methodist Episcopal Church, was organized in 1874. The original members were Elias Ray, Rachael Ray, Nancy Settles, Elias Settles, Susan F. Jones, D. Boothe, G. Kilpatrick, Jack Hazell, Mrs. Hazell, H. Jones and Lewis Jones. A house of worship was built in 1880. It is a frame and cost \$1000. It was dedicated March 27th of the same year by Rev. J. N. Pierce. The names of pastors are C. J. W. Jones, Jas. S. Porter, and John H. Gillespie. The present membership is twelve. There is a good Sabbath-school in connection with the church, with an excellent library, and the school lasts all the year round.

---

#### MIAMI TOWNSHIP.

This township, lying upon the Missouri river, and containing an abundance of timber, was one of the first settled in the county. For a sketch of its early settlement, the reader is referred to the histories of the settlement of the Miami and Edmonson's bottom.

Other settlements were made, however, of which there is no certain record. According to Judge Tyree Davis, in township 53, range 20, was the first settlement in that neighborhood, in 1817, by Daniel Tillman, who came from Tennessee and settled on section 34. Thomas Rogers came from Tennessee in 1817, and settled on section 1, township 52, range 20; Richard Cummings came in 1817, locating on section 2; Uriah Davis, from Kentucky, in 1820, on section 34; Abel Garrett, in 1817, on section 3, all in township 52, range 20.

The first death in the neighborhood was that of Miss Rhoda Brown, in 1819. The body was buried on the line between townships 52 and 53 and between sections 34 and 35.

The first marriage was that of Neal Fulton and Lucy Harris, in 1820 or 1821, on section 34, township 53.

The first male child born was John Fulton, son of Neal and Lucy Fulton (the first couple married), in 1821. The first female child born was Sarah Davis, daughter of Uriah and Elizabeth Davis, in 1821.

The first church was organized by the Baptists, at High Hill, about the year 1829, near the graveyard still in the field of the widow Gilliam. The first religious services had been previously held in the house of Abel Garrett. See history of early religious organizations.

The first school house was built by the community in the year 1820. It was located on section 3, township 52, range 20. The first teacher was Laban Garrett, who had about twenty scholars. See early schools.

The first practicing physician was Dr. Penn, who came up from near Arrow Rock to visit his patients.

Among the early preachers were Rev. Wm. Ferril, a Methodist, an uncle of Jesse Ferril, of Miami; Hugh R. Smith and Abbott Hancock Cumberland Presbyterians. Rev. Smith died at Clinton, Henry county, and Rev. Hancock in California.

The first cloth manufactured in the township was by Mrs. Susan Wolfskill and Mrs. Ellen Wheeler, from cotton raised, ginned, carded and spun, by themselves, and "nettle flax."

In the neighborhood of the town of Miami the settlements were begun in 1817, in which year there came by keel-boat John Cook, Samuel Perry, Martin Waddle, Wm. Adams, and Mat. Maze, all from Kentucky, except Perry, who was from Pennsylvania. This history is given upon the authority of Alfred Wheeler and his wife Ruth, and Mr. J. P. Scott, of Miami. Mrs. Wheeler was born in Cooper's Fort, Howard county, and Mr. W. was raised in the neighborhood, whose history in part he relates. According to their testimony, Perry settled on a part of section 27, township 53, range 21, and the rest near by.

The first marriage was that of John Perry and Polly Harris, in the year 1819. The ceremony was performed by Rev. Harris, of the M. E. Church.

The first male child born was Samuel Perry, in March, 1818. His parents were Samuel S. and Betsy Perry. The first female born was Keziah Perry, the date of whose birth is June 7, 1819. She was a sister of Samuel Perry, Jr.

The first death was that of John Harris, in 1818. He was buried in what was known as the old bluff graveyard.

Dr. Penn and Dr. John Sappington were the first regular physicians in the neighborhood. Dr. Sappington came from near Arrow Rock, 25 miles away, for nearly ten years, to attend the sick of this community.

The first religious services were at the house of Thomas Clemmons, in the years 1819, 1820, and 1821. They were conducted by Rev. Harris, a Methodist minister.

The first school in the Miami botton was taught by Wm. Ferril. He had ten or twelve scholars at one dollar a scholar per month. Mr. Ferril subsequently removed to Jackson county and died in the year 1861. The first school house was built on the southwest corner of section 22, township 53, range 21, in the year 1820, by the citizens. No public aid was ever received. The building was of logs, with clapboard roof, the boards fastened down with poles reaching across and pinned to the logs; the floor was of puncheons; the cracks between the logs were "chinked" and then daubed with mud mortar.

Mrs. Betsy Perry and Mrs. Jenny Cook wove the first cloth in the neighborhood. They raised their own cotton, carded, spun, and colored it; then wove it and prepared it for the needle. For many years they raised and prepared their own indigo and madder, which were the dye-stuffs they used. Afterwards they raised flax, which they hatched, or "hackled," and spun and mixed with cotton, or wove webs together of linen. Carpet weaving was not done by the early settlers, for they needed no carpets.

It was forty miles from this settlement to the nearest store—at Old Franklin—or to the nearest flouring mill. The settlers ground their corn (they had no wheat) by hand in a mortar with a pestle, or in rude simple mills. Their vehicles were one-horse carts or sleds drawn by oxen. The plows used were the old bar share, with wooden moldboards.

The first shipments or exports of produce from the colony were made in 1822, by Samuel Perry, who bought a flatboat load of pork at from \$1 to \$1.50 per hundred weight, which he marketed at a fair profit at Old Franklin and Booneville. The first potatoes and other produce were shipped the next year, by Joseph Clemmons. The shippers made their own boats out of timber hewn in the woods and of plank sawed by hand with the old whip-saw.

Among the pioneers of the Miami bottom whose memory the old settlers delight to honor was Robert Patrick, the government contractor, some of whose good qualities are narrated in the general history of this volume. It was he who could travel through the Indian territories with his property when no other white man could. He lived at Patrick's Bend, on the Missouri, a tract of land comprising about 1,000 acres, where he collected his cattle preparatory to driving them to the U. S. forts.

While Mr. Patrick was engaged in driving his cattle to fill his contracts, he supplied himself with food in the following manner: Before leaving home he would parch a quantity of corn, grind it in a hand-mill, and put it in a leathern sack for safe keeping; this answered for bread. His meat was obtained as he traveled from the herds of deer along the line of his road, and from other kinds of game. In this way he made enough money to buy a considerable tract of land from the government. His wife



raised cotton and flax, which she prepared for the spinning-wheel and loom.

The women of the settlement had to prepare all the cloth used for clothing from the raw material. Often they hunted for nettles, which they stripped of their lint and used as flax. Four yards of the cloth made in those days was sufficient for a dress. However, no basques and polonaises, and overskirts and lengthy trains were deemed essential to a dress then. The men tanned their own leather, made their own shoes and leather pants, and did much of the work themselves that is now done for their descendants by tailors and bootmakers.

In the southern part of the township, according to T. R. E. Harvey, Esq., the first settlers in township 51, range 21, were Wm. Brown, from Cumberland county, Va., who settled on section 9; Maj. Thos. H. Harvey, of Northumberland county, Va., who came in 1836, locating on section 17; Lewis Carthrae came before the year 1836, to section 21; P. Y. Irvine, came in 1833, to section 10; J. H. Irvine came in 1837 to the southwest quarter of section 16; Hugh Irvine, the same year, to the northwest quarter of section 22; Col. J. B. Brown in 1837 to the northeast quarter of section 4; O. Miller in 1840 to section 3; Josiah Gauldin in 1838 to section 3; J. A. Saufley in 1840 to section 5. All of these were from the state of Virginia.

The first marriage remembered is that of Daniel T. Guthrey and Harriet Brown, at Col. John B. Brown's, about the year 1842. The ceremony was performed by a Methodist minister.

The first regular physician in the neighborhood was Dr. E. M. Talbott, of Kentucky, who is still engaged in the profession in this township.

The first minister was Rev. Millice, a Methodist, who held services in the old school house on the farm of Major Harvey.

The first school was taught on the farm of Major Harvey, in the year 1838, by T. D. Wheaton, of Newport, R. I., who afterward became Presiding Chief-Justice of the territory of New Mexico. The first school house was built about the year 1840, by the settlers, on the southwest quarter of section 15. It was a simple log house, no money being paid out for its construction except for nails and shingles.

Among the many interesting incidents of the early history of this portion of the township, is one relating to a marriage ceremony performed at an early day. A negro man belonging to Maj. Harvey, and a negro woman, the property of Col. Jno. Brown, were married "at the residence of the bride." They expected a minister or magistrate to perform the ceremony, but as neither of these personages came, a daughter of Col. Brown stepped out into the yard and performed the ceremony herself. "No cards."

In the neighborhood of Fairville, upon the authority of Josiah Gauldin,

a resident of the township since 1831, it may be stated that the first settlers were Mrs. Green McCafferty, wife of the surveyor of the county, who came before the year 1831 to section 31, township 52, range 21; Daniel Snoddy, from Rockingham county, Virginia, in 1832, to section 10, township 51, range 21; James Lewis, from West Virginia, in 1836, to section 10, township 51, range 21.

The first marriage was that of Daniel Snoddy to Miss Jane Brown, which occurred in 1833, at the residence of Mr. James Brown. The ceremony was performed by a Methodist minister.

The first regular physician was Dr. George Penn, from Arrow Rock. He afterward became a noted Democratic politician, and removed to St. Louis.

The first schools were taught in the grove where Mr. A. T. Irvine now lives, in section 15. The teachers were Mr. Kirby, John Duggins, Col. John W. Reid and Capt. Ruxton. About twenty scholars attended. The tuition was \$1 per scholar per month. Here the first school-house was built. It was a frame, 18 feet square, and cost about \$100. It was built by the neighborhood.

The first weaving of cloth was done by Mrs. Sarah A. Gauldin, wife of Josiah Gauldin. She wove on a loom made by a Mr. Smith, and did all kinds of weaving.

The Glasgow and Lexington road was the only thoroughfare through this settlement in an early day. The settlers went to Jonesboro and Arrow Rock for what supplies in the way of "store goods" they were compelled to have. The store in Arrow Rock was kept by C. F. Jackson (afterward governor) and Samuel Miller; the merchants at Jonesboro were Hook & Bros. and Gov. Marmaduke and Darwin Sappington.

The capture of the fort of the Miami Indians is detailed in another chapter. From information received since that portion of this history was written, it is learned, upon the authority of Mr. Jesse Ferril, whose father, Henry Ferril, was a member of Captain Cooper's company of volunteers, that the Miamis *were* expecting an attack from the whites, and had evacuated their fort to avoid it. Some of the Indians had the mainsprings of their guns broken, and supplied their places with others made of seasoned hickory, which answered all purposes very well.

In 1859, Mr. Jesse Ferril met an interpreter for the remnant of the Miami Indians, then living in Kansas. This interpreter gave the version of the capture of the fort as related to him by the old Miamis, and it comports in all substantial particulars with that given in this history.

Miami township abounds in many features of interest to the archaeologist and antiquarian. In this township are the "Pinnacles," the old French fort, and the probable site of the massacre of the Spaniards by the Indians in the eighteenth century. Many remains of the mound

builders' age, the stone age, and other pre-historic ages, are to be found in many parts of the township. Upon this subject and others connected with the history of the township, Mr. Jesse Ferril says:

There are many evidences and traces of occupants prior to the settlement by the whites in Miami township, among which are the remains of the old fort, which is about four miles south of the town of Miami, in what is called the Pinnacle hills. East of said fort, on the farms now owned by R. M. Williams and E. S. Casebolt, there have frequently been dug up portions of human skeletons. About thirty years ago I saw a young man named Thomas Wheeler, who had his pockets full of human teeth that he had drawn from the skulls and jaws of skeletons dug up when setting fence-posts on the above named farms, and I understand that human bones are frequently found at this day on said farms, from which fact I suppose there was once a great battle fought at that place. The Indians that were then in possession of this country when the whites first settled it knew nothing about the people who had built the fort and mounds in this portion of the country. There was also in an early day a great quantity of broken crockery-ware found in this vicinity and in the Pinnacle hills, all that I ever saw of which was unglazed. There were also pipes made of red stone and arrow-heads made from flints, and red stone used for paints. These were, I have no doubt, made and used by the Indians, for I have myself seen them have pipes of the same kind of stone and of a similar make. Stone axes were sometimes found. I dug one up which was about eighteen inches under ground when found, where the Christian Church now stands, in the town of Miami. I have dug into several mounds, in some of which I found charcoal and animal bones, and in others limestone rocks, which seemed to have been placed there by man, but did not show any marks of the mason's hammer. There was nothing peculiar about the bones that is noteworthy.

The first white settlement was made in the Miami bottom in the years 1817 and 1818, and the names of the settlers, as I now recollect, were William McMahan, Thomas Clemens, John Cook, Samuel Perry and Henry Ferril, most of whom were from Kentucky. (This was before I was born, and I only state what I have heard from my parents). These were farmers, but furnished their families with meat mostly by hunting. Henry Ferril and John Ferril, his father, frequently went on trapping expeditions for beaver, some years previous to that date, from Howard county, and also on hunting expeditions after buffalo and elk, and would go as high up the Missouri river as Kansas river, and up it some distance, and other parties sometimes went with them. They had no trouble with the Indians after 1818. The Shawnees and some other tribes frequently came through this part of the country, up to 1836, but were friendly. I have frequently seen the Shawnees and my father, Henry Ferril, go on a



bear chase together. I have also seen the Shawnees and whites practice rifle-shooting at a mark together. The old hunters among the whites could generally beat them at the target, but the Indians could generally beat the ordinary farmer and hunter.

#### INCIDENTS OF EARLY HISTORY.

The following incidents of the early history of the township, have been furnished by Hon. J. B. Ish, one of the first settlers in the county.

#### THE BIG SNOW OF 1827-8.

The winter of 1827-8, was a remarkably hard one. It snowed without intermission from Christmas to New Year, and the snow was three feet deep on a level. Fortunately it did not blow while the snow was falling, or after, until the snow settled, and did not drift. It crusted so hard that men could walk on top, but no brute could move. There was an abundance of wild game in the country then, and deer could be caught by a man, but were too lean when caught to be of any use. In the early times hogs were allowed to run in the woods, and could generally live the year round on mast. They only ate corn occasionally out of compliment to the settlers. They became wild, and were killed by the hunters (and every settler was a hunter) the same as deer and other wild game. Thousands of them perished during this hard winter. Wild turkeys froze to death, and dropped off the roost.

Honey was so abundant in the wilds, that every other tree was a beehive, and the other hollow trees had 'coons in them, was an old saying of the settlers. The suffering among the stock was fearful indeed. The men did not suffer so much, as they could walk upon the snow.

#### NEW MADRID LAND TITLES.

The great earthquake of 1811, which destroyed a good portion of southeast Missouri, left the people in great poverty. Congress came to their relief, and passed an act granting to each settler there a transferable land warrant for 160 acres of land that might be selected and located anywhere that unappropriated lands were to be found, and government surveys were not permitted to disturb these lines. Jacob Ish bought two of these warrants, and located the first warrant in 1816 in the Big Bottom, and probably owned the first title to land in Saline county.

The government surveyed this country, and located a land office at Old Frankfort, opposite Booneville, and put the land on sale at \$2.12½ per acre, in 1818, advertising on what day a congressional township would be sold. The terms of sale were, one-quarter down, and the remainder in three equal yearly payments, which proved very disadvantageous for both government and purchasers. Each man that had money enough to purchase a quarter-section cash, would purchase, instead, a whole section of

640 acres, and make the first payment. In most cases the purchaser failed to make the other payments. Again congress came to their aid, with an act granting them the right to locate on the section they had bought, the number of acres their payments would actually pay for, the remainder of the sections reverting to the government.

#### OVERFLOWS OF MISSOURI RIVER.

The first general overflow, known to the whites, was in May, 1826, arising from an early thaw in the mountains. The first day of May the river began to rise, and by the 6th it was at its highest. It was five miles wide in the Big bottom, opposite Glasgow, and the water was deepest (20 feet) next the bluffs, proving that the land is higher at the banks than at the bluff. Settlers had to use their cabins for rafts. The grain was rotted, the fences washed away, and three-fourths of the stock drowned. In ten days the water subsided, except in low places, and the settlers returned, got their rails out of the drifts, refenced their land, and planted their crops; and had an abundant crop that year. Notwithstanding the amount of water in the sloughs, and the general prediction, the season was as healthy as any. The next general overflow was in 1844, when the water was even higher than in 1826. There was not so much damage to stock and grain, however, as there were more people and more boats. All the bottoms were overflowed. From the Devil's Backbone, in Saline, to the other side, there was an expanse of water eleven miles wide. Having transferred their stock to the highlands, the settlers made their escape in boats and dugouts made for the purpose. There was great sickness in the fall of 1844, and many died, not only in Saline, but all along the river. The overflow begun early in June, and continued to the end of July.

This township was one of the three original townships in the county. Its boundaries then were much larger than they are at present, and have been changed quite often, and are probably not yet made permanent. Its complete history would itself fill a volume. Before the war it was one of the wealthiest townships in Missouri, its large crops of hemp, corn, wheat and other cereals, and its herds of stock being the means of enriching the farmers, their producers.

During the war it suffered severely from the ravages of the evil-disposed of both sides. The guerrilla chief, Quantrell, visited the township at least twice. Bill Anderson, Blunt, and Yager made frequent incursions into the township. Anderson crossed the river just above the town upon the occasion when he went to Huntsville, Randolph county, and plundered the town and the county treasury of about \$30,000. This was in June, 1864. The Federal militia were constantly passing through the township, and Gen. Pleasonton's cavalry returned from the pursuit of Price along its main roads running east and west. Some of the tragedies happening in this township are given elsewhere.

## ANTI-HORSE-THIEF SOCIETY.

For some years after the war closed, Saline county horses would disappear from their stables and enclosures; no matter how strongly or vigilantly guarded. Horse-stealing became at last so frequent and intolerable that no man's horse was safe, and the people of Miami township determined to find some remedy for an evil that was growing worse every day. They therefore, in 1875, organized what was, and is still known as the "anti-horse-thief society of Miami township." Nearly all the able-bodied property holders in the township, belonged to this organization, subscribed a financial fund, and pledged themselves that whenever the signal of a horse stolen from one of its members was given, they would pursue both horse and thief until the one was recaptured, and the other brought to justice. Since the organization of this society, the crime of horse-stealing has greatly decreased in the county as well as in Miami township. For a time, a number of horses were taken from Miami township, but all of them, except one, were recovered by the association, and now the disappearance of a horse from that township is a rare occurrence. The gentlemen so devoted to horse flesh that they cannot resist their craving for every good horse they see, have abandoned this township for other and less dangerous fields. Long may this society live and prosper.

## THE TOWN OF MIAMI.

The incorporated town of Miami is one of the oldest in the county, and one with a most interesting history. It was formerly called Greenville, and at one time aspired to be the county seat. From a printed sketch the following history has been adapted:

The site of the town of Miami was entered in the year 1833, by Henry Ferrill, one of the pioneers of Saline county. In 1836 he established a ferry, and in 1838 he laid out the town, which was known as Greenville until 1843, when it was changed to Miami. The broad-axe and whip-saw prepared all the building material used in the community until 1838, when a steam saw-mill enabled the good people to indulge in the luxury of plank houses.

The first start toward business was a hewed log warehouse on the levee, and the first crop of hemp shipped was that of P. Y. Irvine, Esq., shipped by J. J. Ferrill in 1840. The first merchant was Singleton Vaughn.

Gradually the little village grew in population and in business to meet the requirements of the country. Hemp became the great staple of the county, and, in 1860, Saline was the great hemp-growing region of the west. Being the principal shipping point, Miami shared the notoriety and the prosperity, reaching a population of about 800.

The war came on, and the industry of the entire county was totally prostrated. For four long years there was a general retrogression.

After the close of the war a decided change took place in the agricultural products of the county. More attention was given to the raising o



corn and stock; and wheat, which had never been extensively cultivated, gradually took the place of hemp.

For several years it was thought that Saline soil was not well adapted to the growth of wheat, but experience has corrected the error. The crop of last year (1873) was not only large, but the quality was the very best sent to the St. Louis market.

Though her productions and resources are many and varied, it is for corn and stock that Saline has become most famous; and Miami gets a large share of the shipments. During the year 1873 there were over one thousand car-loads of stock crossed at Miami, and shipped on the St. Louis, Kansas City & Northern Railroad; besides a large number shipped by river.

Extensive deposits of coal and the best building stone in the state (the White Rock quarry), in the immediate neighborhood, and the matchless fertility of the soil of the Missouri valley, make Miami one of the most convenient and desirable points in central Missouri for the establishment of manufactories of various kinds, on a large scale, such as farming implements, wagon, and all various articles required by the people, which can be manufactured to much better advantage when the producer and consumer live near together. Every branch of trade and industry is well represented, and no point in the country offers greater inducements to farmers, either for the purchase of their produce, or for the sale of such articles as they have to buy. The public school is one of the largest and best in this part of the state, and the citizens take great interest and pride in it.

The savings bank has a capital of \$50,000, the unpaid portion of which is secured by real estate, thus giving to depositors a security rarely offered.

The business of the town is good at present, and the prospect for the future is flattering.

#### THE CHURCHES OF MIAMI.

Although at one time there was a great deal of immorality in the town of Miami, now no place of its size in the country has more of quietude of manners and orderly behavior and conduct. There are many churches and church-going people, and the morals of the community are well looked after, and are of a high character.

#### THE M. E. CHURCH, SOUTH.

The present organization of this church was established in 1854. The original members were Mother Ferril, James Isbell and two daughters, Wm. S. Brown and wife, Wm. Eustace, R. R. Cruzen and wife, N. Perry and wife, Mrs. Music, Mrs. Eustace, Mrs. Martin and others. The pastors have been Wm. Protsman, Thomas Finney, J. R. Bennett, — Peterson, John Shackelford, Wm. Compton, Wm. Wharton, John Woodridge, W. J. Brown, Luke Pulliam, W. H. Woodward, M. Adkinson, Wm. B. McFarland, P. Phillips, J. A. Murphy, B. Margeson, and J. T. Perry. The number of members at present is 85. The first church building of this church was destroyed during the war, in 1864. The second was built of brick, at a cost of \$6,500, and was finished in 1872.

## CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

The Christian Church of Miami was organized in 1850 or 1851. The original members were N. S. Robertson, Emily Robertson, Jno. Robertson, Wm. Thomas and wife, F. Robertson, W. C. Monroe and wife, P. Maupin and wife, M. Moberly and wife, — Erwin and wife, Wm. Erwin, S. Pemberton and wife, Eliza Moberly, Mary Stevenson, Susan Clement. The pastors have been Elder Flint, J. W. McGarvey, Thos. P. Holey, (or Halsey) Wm. H. Robinson, Dr. W. T. Jordan, T. N. Gaines, Samuel McDaniel, H. M. Dale, and Geo. Plattenburg. The number of present membership is 170. The present church building, which is a frame, was built in 1854, at a cost of about \$3,000. In connection with the church is a flourishing Sabbath-school, of about 65 members, which was organized in 1866.

## FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

This is the oldest church organization in the town, being organized November 20, 1849. The records say:

“At the request of sundry members of the United Baptist Church, the following persons resolved themselves into a council on Tuesday, the 20th day of November, 1849, to determine in relation to the propriety of constituting a church in the town of Miami, Saline county, Missouri,—to-wit: Elders R. Y. Thompson, Wm. C. Ligon, and Deacons Wm. Graves and R. E. McDaniel. After an appropriate sermon by Elder Wm. C. Ligon, from Ephesians 2:20 and 22, the following brethren and sisters presented testimonials satisfactory to the council that they were members of the United Baptist Church, in good standing: Elder W. C. Batchelor, Winson Rice, C. W. Pendleton, W. H. Cunningham, Ann P. Rice, Lucy V. Haynie, Catherine Strother, Elizabeth Graham, Eliza Campbell, Nancy Batchelor, and Judith Haynie.”

Elder Bachelor was the first pastor. He preached for the congregation some three months, when he was succeeded by the Rev. W. M. Bell, who served seven years. The other pastors have been A. P. Williams, John H. Luther, A. P. Williams, G. W. Rodgers, E. Horne, J. C. Armstrong, G. W. Hatcher. The present membership is 193.

The deacons have been W. Rice, A. Wheeler, E. W. Lewis, C. W. Pendleton, N. J. Smith, C. C. Booth, and J. C. Scott. The clerks, W. J. Cunningham, L. B. Harwood, D. H. Lindsey, N. J. Smith, and W. H. Wheeler.

The first church building was a frame, erected in 1852, and erected by the congregation. Afterwards, in 1857, it was improved greatly, making the total cost of the building, about \$2,700. During the war this house was occupied by the Federal militia, who enclosed it with a stockade. In the summer of 1864, two Confederate bushwhackers, taking advantage

of the absence of the Federal troops, set it on fire and it was burned to the ground. The present church was built in 1866, and dedicated in December of that year, by Rev. W. M. Bell. It cost about \$4,000.

There is a flourishing Sabbath-school of 150 scholars connected with this church.

#### THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

A number of members of the Episcopal church, namely, John G. Guthrie, Henry Boyer and John H. Boyer, with their wives and others, effected a church organization of their denomination, about the year 1870. This organization is called Grace Church Missionary Station. It has no church building. Services are and have been held in a hall, belonging to John G. Guthrie, who fitted it up with the necessary furniture for church use. The pastors have been Rev. Dr. Samuels and Rev. M. L. Woodruff. Services are held monthly. Present membership, 20. Mr. John G. Guthrie, the chief supporter of this church, it is claimed, has contributed more than any other man towards the erection of churches and the furtherance of church work in Saline county.

#### AFRICAN M. E. CHURCH.

This church was temporarily organized by Sylvester Dines, a local preacher, about the year 1866. As none of the members could read or write, no records were then kept. In 1870, the A. M. E. conference sent Rev. Wm. G. Rhinehart, as pastor. The original members were Jacob and Hannah Brown, Mary McFadden, Adeline Hobson and Rosa Adams. The colored Baptists and Methodists worshipped in a house owned by both denominations, until 1878. In 1879, the members of this church erected a church building, a frame, at a cost of about \$600, which will be dedicated the present season. Besides Rev. Rhinehart, the pastors of this church have been G. W. Thatcher, John R. Loving, S. W. Bird and G. W. Guy. Jacob Brown, one of the first trustees, is still living at the age of 78. The present membership is 49.

#### SECOND BAPTIST CHURCH (COLORED).

This church was organized in the spring of 1868. James Thomas and York Brown were the first trustees. Names of the first members have not been ascertained. The pastors have been Ephraim Jenkins, Hardin Smith, Wm. P. Brooks, and J. W. Crustion. The first church was erected in 1876. It is a frame, and cost \$1,500. It was dedicated the present season. The present membership is 150. There is a Sabbath-school in connection, which is in a prosperous condition. Preaching, twice a month; prayer meeting, every week. The church is out of debt, and has a cemetery in the church-yard, two acres in extent, which was donated to the church by Rev. W. M. Bell. As previously stated, this congregation at first worshipped with the colored Methodists.



The Old School Presbyterians had a congregation organized in Miami, in 1847, by Rev. Geary Hickman. They built a church the same year, the only one in the place for a number of years. In 1867 the church was reorganized by Rev. Nall. A new church was completed in 1876.

## CIVIC SOCIETIES.

## PALESTINE CHAPTER, NO. 69, R. A. M.

The first organization of this chapter was effected in October, 1871. The charter members were L. Fry, Vance Bell, J. H. Eakin, H. Mertens, D. F. Bell, Rev. J. B. Hamner, T. S. Akerman, Jno. Elder, C. P. Bondurant, and G. W. Rogers. The chapter holds its meetings in the Masonic hall, a brick building, costing from \$1,500 to \$1,800. The present officers are: D. F. Bell, H. P.; J. W. Robertson, king; Wm. H. Morris, scribe; A. A. Wheeler, C. of H.; L. Fry, P. S.; A. J. Casébolt, R. A. C.; Geo. Burrus, M. of 3d V.; T. S. Akerman, M. of 2d V.; B. B. Berry, M. of 1st V.; G. N. Hill, guard. The number of members is twenty-four, one of whom is a Knight Templar.

## I. O. O. F.

Miami Lodge, No. 198, I. O. O. F., was organized October 14, 1868, by W. H. Plunkett, district deputy grand master. The charter members were: R. P. Edgington, N. G.; J. M. Stone, V. G.; J. Greenebaum, secretary; John Martin, treasurer; Stephen Wheeler, W. O. Smith, H. Mertins, W. W. Jenkins, Dr. A. A. Wheeler, and D. S. Kinson. The lodge meets in a brick hall, which was built in 1876, at a cost of \$1,600. The present officers are: Joseph Wilson, N. G.; F. Miles, V. G.; J. A. Jessup, P. S.; A. Koyar, Jr., secretary; Henry Mertins, treasurer; John Martin, warden. Present membership, forty-two; number of past grands, fifteen.

## I. O. G. T.

Miami Lodge, No. 467, Independent Order of Good Templars, was organized November 5, 1880. The original members were: C. W. Pendleton, Rev. J. T. Perry, David Vaughan, Rob't Ruxton, J. G. Ball, G. W. Carpenter, C. Portman, F. Snelling, Prof. J. B. Tate, Dr. A. A. Wheeler, and thirty-eight others. The lodge, for the present, occupies the Odd Fellows' hall. The present membership is eighty. Present officers are: P. W. C. T., G. W. Carpenter; W. C. T., David Vaughan; W. V. T., Miss A. M. Hawkins; chaplain, Rob't Ruxton; secretary, W. T. Burns; assistant secretary, Miss Janie Robinson; treasurer, Miss Mary Zea. Number of members at present, eighty.

## A. O. U. W.

Brook Lodge, No. 79, Ancient Order of United Workmen, was organized in October, 1878, with the following members: A. L. Wheeler, W.

A. Marshall, W. Parish, Hy. Burruss, R. S. Ireland, J. L. Burruss, J. Greenebaum, Lee Hughes, G. R. McDaniel, A. R. Edmonds, D. B. Coltrane, Isham Roberts, J. B. Moberly. The Odd Fellows' hall is used in which to meet. The number of members at present is 42. The present officers are Hy. Burruss, P. M. W.; A. R. Edmonds, M. W.; Flournoy Snelling, G. F.; A. L. Wheeler, Overseer; D. F. Bell, Recorder; John Burns, Receiver; H. P. Eakle, Financier; John Higgins, Guide; G. R. McDaniel, I. W.

#### A. F. & A. M. (COLORED.)

Mount Moriah Lodge, No. 10, A. F. & A. M., colored, was organized June 3, 1874, by Wm. R. Lawton, G. M. The original members were G. W. Thatcher, W. M.; F. Booker, S. W.; Thos. Green, J. W.; Monroe Booker, Treasurer; Thomas Booker, Secretary, and twenty-two others. A hall was purchased in the year 1877, at a cost of \$300. The present officers are R. R. Pool, W. M.; Thomas Williams, S. W.; H. Tolliver, J. W.; James Beason, Treasurer; A. D. Johnson, Secretary. Number of members, eighteen, a falling off of nine from the original number.

#### ELECTA COURT,

No. 17, was organized February 27th, 1880, by G. W. Guy, Grand Lecturer. The officers are Mrs. V. E. Guy, M. A. M.; James Beason, W. J.; Mrs. Mary Pool, Treasurer; Mrs. C. B. Crushon, Secretary.

#### THE MIAMI SAVINGS BANK

was formerly a private institution, owned and operated by J. H. Eakin and L. J. Hamner, and was established in 1869. In 1874 it was purchased by a stock company and organized under its present name and charter, with a capital stock of \$50,000. I. C. Withers, president; L. J. Hamner, cashier; B. F. McDaniels, secretary. The present president is J. G. Guthrie; L. J. Hamner, cashier, and W. H. Wheeler, secretary. The first five years the bank declared 120 per cent. dividends. The bank has never lost a cent, which, says the cashier, is not so much due to the management as to the solvency of its patrons.

#### THE MIAMI MILLS.

The Miami mills were established in 1871, by Guthrie, Holloway & Keller. They are now owned by J. G. Guthrie. The capacity is one hundred and fifty barrels of flour per day. They are situated on the bank of the Missouri river, and have all the latest and best class of machinery. The mill proper, is 34x45 feet, has four stories and a warehouse 45x100 feet, two stories high.

#### THE A. C. BIRD.

The steam packet, A. C. Bird, was built in 1877, at Grafton, Illinois, for the Burruss Bros., of Miami, at a cost of \$16,000. Her regular run was

on the Missouri river, from DeWitt to Waverly, fifteen miles, which was made tri-weekly. The railroad pool forced her out in April, 1880. She then went to La Crosse, Wisconsin, for lumber for Kansas City market. After this trip she ran independent from Waverly to St. Louis for a while; and then entered the "Star Line." On her second trip she sank at Liberty landing, below Kansas City. She has always been commanded by Capt. George Burruss, who was on her when she sank.

#### THE BRUCE CARRIAGE FACTORY

was founded in August, 1858, by C. G. Bruce, and is owned and operated by him now. All kinds and styles of carriages, buggies, etc., are here manufactured. Four hands are constantly employed, and about \$6,000 worth of work done annually. It is the intention of the proprietor to increase its capacity to \$10,000 during the present year.

THE SALINE COUNTY AGRICULTURAL AND MECHANICAL ASSOCIATION was incorporated at Miami March 3, 1857, and located one quarter of a mile southeast of Miami, and occupies fifteen acres of land. The first president was ex-Gov. M. M. Marmaduke. The eighteenth fair was held in 1880. Its present officers are John Burruss, president; A. R. Edmonds, secretary. This association has been of great benefit in developing the agricultural interests of Saline county.

#### THE PEOPLE'S MILL

at Miami, was built for a distillery, in 1866, by Purcell & Co., and was used for that purpose about one year, when it was seized by the Government, and sold to Van Meter & Shaughnessy. They converted it into a flouring mill and operated it until 1875. In 1881 it was purchased by Smith & Lemon, and refitted with new and improved machinery. It has a capacity of one hundred barrels per day.

#### THE MIAMI TELEPHONE

was established June 1, 1880, and was built by the citizens of Miami. The office is in the drug store of A. R. Edmonds. The line runs from Miami to Miami Station, on the W., St. L. & P. R. R., a little over two miles across the river, and is now in connection with the Western Union Telegraph Co. A continuation of the line to Marshall was effected the present year.

#### THE MIAMI LIVERY AND SALE STABLES

owned and operated by Robertson Bros., average about twenty head of horses, with a large number of carriages, buggies, &c. They ship about twenty car loads of horses and mules per annum.



## THE FREE STATE SETTLEMENT.

There was once a settlement about seven miles east of Miami, in Saline county, called "The Free State." In 1840 there was a dance in the "Free State." The "boys" of Miami—and among them the county surveyor, A. M. Brown,—went to the dance. The Miami "boys" were too "solid" with the "Free State" girls to suit their country sweethearts. So to get even with them, the country fellows shaved all their horses' tails, and turned the saddles so that when they mounted, their faces would be to the horses' tails. Brown's horse was well tarred and turned loose. He strayed away and was taken the next day. In order to advertise the stray it was necessary to appraise him. Brown, as it happened, was one of the appraisers, and put the price at a nominal sum. Some weeks after, as he was passing, he saw the horse, now cleaned off—and had to prove his property.

## JUDGE FERRIL'S "BUSHWHACKERS."

Amid all the gloom and horrors of the civil war in Missouri, many amusing incidents happened that do to laugh over now. During the war, when guerrilla bands had become prevalent, Justice Ferril, of Miami, was suddenly awakened one dark night by a loud knocking on his door. Of course he was satisfied at once that the "bushwhackers" had him, and trembling in every limb, he hurried down without waiting to dress. It proved to be only a couple who wished to be married immediately, and who were in so great a hurry, that they would not wait for him to dress—so he married them then and there, *sans* coat, *sans* vest, *sans* boots and trousers, and they went on their way rejoicing. He also went *rejoicing* back to bed.

## RIOT IN MIAMI, IN 1867.

The following is the account of the killing of Thos. Elson, alluded to elsewhere in this history, as given by citizens of Miami:

On Sunday, March 17, 1867, Wm. Elson, Lewis Elson, Thos. Elson and Jas. Burnside, who had been members of the state militia, and lived about two miles from Miami, came into Miami, and galloped around town, firing their revolvers at every negro they saw wearing gray clothes, and swearing that the same were rebels. A good number of the negroes were wearing Confederate clothes, given them by returned soldiers. In the afternoon, one of them fired at a negro entering the hotel of Mr. Snelling. Snelling came to the door, and demanded why they were shooting in his yard? One of them replied, "We will shoot you," and fired at him, hitting the door casing, and glancing, came very near to Mr. Snelling. This was a little too much! Snelling gathered up his gun and fired at William Elson, and missing him, knocked him down with the gun, and received a ball from Thomas Ellis, in his gunstock. By this time the citizens were

all aroused, and turned out in force. They soon put the ex-militia to flight. In the pursuit, Thomas Elson was killed. The coroner's jury returned a verdict of "killed by a shot fired by J. A. Saufley." Saufley was tried before a justice, and immediately acquitted. Lewis and Wm. Elson were arrested for disturbing the peace, and held to bail in the sum of \$500 each.

"THE BLACK FLAG."

In April, 1865, not long after the assassination of President Lincoln, the town of Miami was, for a few minutes, thrown into the greatest consternation and alarm. The news of the murder had reached the place, and there came also the report that the Federals were incensed beyond measure and restraint, and were taking fearful vengeance upon the Confederates and their sympathizers, whom they believed to be, directly or indirectly, the accomplices of John Wilkes Booth. A few parties in Miami had been heard to exult over the murder, or at least had *not* been heard to express any regrets, and the report was generally current that the militia were about to visit the town and put to the sword, summarily and without exception, every adult male not known to be a Federal or an active Federal sympathizer. Just at this moment a steamboat was seen coming up the river crowded with Federal soldiers and with a *black flag* floating from the jack-staff! God help the poor men of Miami now! To flee to the country was to run the risk of meeting the militia, and there seemed no way of escape. It is said that many men actually betook themselves to their prayers, and made preparations to pass through the dark valley and shadow. The boat landed at the wharf. It was draped in black from stem to stern. A band of soldiers, grim and threatening, left the boat, marched silently and ominously up into town, and—while every citizen listened with bated breath for the work of carnage and slaughter to begin,—bought some crackers and cheese, paid for them, and returned to the boat! It was explained that the boat had been draped by her officers, and was merely in mourning for the "Martyr President." The boat with her cargo, soon steamed away for Lexington, and the people came forth into the streets again—some from cellars, some from hay-mows, some from other hiding places often occupied before, and all the people breathed deep breaths of great relief.

FAIRVILLE.

The town of Fairville was laid off by Col. John B. Brown, in 1856. On its site he established an academy and boarding-house. In 1869 a sale of lots was made by J. D. Edwards. During the war the people of the surrounding country were intensely southern in their sentiments and sympathies, and furnished a large number of troops for the Confederate army. A secession flag was raised in the town in 1861. It was near this place that Capt. Ed. Brown was murdered by the Federal militia. Detach-

ments of the armies of both sides frequently passed through the little hamlet.

The first Baptist Church of Fairville was organized in the spring of 1875, by Rev. W. M. Bell, of Miami. The number of original members was about fifty. A church building was erected the same year. The first pastor was Rev. J. B. Dodson. Present membership is about seventy-five.

#### COUNTRY CHURCHES.

There are several church organizations in the township outside of the towns, only a few of which, however, have furnished the details of their history in time for this volume. This is a circumstance greatly to be regretted, but cannot be helped.

##### MT. CARMEL CHURCH, M. E., SOUTH,

was organized in the year 1850. The original members were Wm. Brown and Lucy Brown, his wife, Josiah Gaulden and wife, P. Y. Irvine and wife, James Irvine and wife, Hugh Irvine and wife, D. T. Guthrie, J. G. Tucker, Maj. T. F. Harvey, and their wives, E. J. Brown, T. R. E. Harvey and Mrs. Martha J. Saufley. A fine brick church was built the same year at a cost of about \$3,000. It was dedicated the same year by Rev. W. M. Protsman, now of Warrensburg, Missouri. Some of the pastors have been T. M. Finney and W. M. Protsman. The church building is a mile and a half south of Fairville.

##### MT. HOREB CHURCH.

This church, of the Cumberland Presbyterian denomination, is situated on section eight, township 51, range 20. It was organized December 26, 1859, by Rev. Peter Goodman Rea, with the following members: William Wheeler, James Wilhite, James Fletchal, Henry Swisher, James Smith, C. A. Claycomb, Mrs. E. Smith, Mrs. Deborah Ford, Mrs. Minerva Wheeler, Miss M. C. Ford, Miss Artamesia Fletchal, Elizabeth Swisher, Mrs. C. Winning, Mrs. Mary A. Rea, Miss Anna W. Rea.

The church building was erected in the fall preceding the organization, and was dedicated on the same day of the constitution, by Rev. Rea. It is a frame and cost \$2,150. The pastors have been Revs. P. G. Ray, Warren Compton, James Martin, Oliver Guthrie, J. B. Lawrence, and after an absence of ten years, Rev. P. G. Ray again, the present pastor.

The first ruling elders were James Wilhite, Wm. Wheeler, Wm. Ish, and Dudley C. Cooper. Present membership, 125.

##### HARMONY CHURCH.

This church was organized August 18, 1831, by Rev. Hugh R. Smith. The original members were James S. Berry and wife, John Johnson and his mother and sister, Coleman Kavanaugh and wife, Mrs. Cynthia Han-



cock and her mother. The church building, a frame, was erected in 1875. The present membership is about one hundred. No official report has been received from this church. The house of worship is located upon section thirty-four, township fifty-two, range twenty-one.

From the best information obtainable, Bethel Baptist Church was organized in 1846, by Rev. T. Harris, with eleven members. A church was built in 1847, on section 8, township 52, range 20. The first pastor was Rev. Mr. Ligon.

Abbott Hancock organized a Cumberland Presbyterian church in 1829, and the congregation is still in existence. They have a church building, completed in 1877.

Shiloh Baptist Church is located in the eastern part of the township, and was organized in August, 1874, by Rev. E. W. Horn, assisted by Rev. J. L. Hampton. Present membership, about 75.

---

## JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP.

It is a matter of much regret that the history of the townships of Saline county cannot be given *in extenso*. Especially is this so in the cases of the townships of Miami, Arrow Rock, Cambridge and Jefferson. But to give a full and complete history of any one of these townships, such as could and perhaps should be given, would require a volume almost the size of this.

Jefferson township was one of the very first settled in the county. It contained the first capital of the county—Old Jefferson. It contained the men who shaped its legislation and molded its destiny. It contained the germs of that civilization and that enterprise which have developed the county, made it what it is, and will make it what it shall be. Jefferson township contained the Edmonson bottom settlement, for the history of which the reader is referred to the history of the early settlements.

Mr. Alfred Wheeler (may his tribe increase!), now of Miami township, who came to Saline county in 1819, states that the first settlements in Jefferson township were made by Richard Edmonson, from Tennessee, in 1816; Captain Richard Cummings, an Indian agent, who came from the same state in the same year; Thomas Rogers, Henry and Roger Brown, Thomas Hopper, John Young, Thomas and Daniel Tillman, John and Orvah Snow, all from Tennessee, to the upper end of the bottom, in 1816 or 1817. Wm. J. Wolfskill, Rice Downing, and Jane Hurd, from Kentucky, and Able Garrett, Wm. McDaniel and the Gwinn family (three brothers, Bartholomew, William and Almand), from Cocke county, Tennessee, "near Kit Bullard's old mill," settled on section 16, township 52, range 19. This settlement was for a time called Gwinntown. The

Gwinns and their relatives were so numerous that for a long time they controlled the politics and the political affairs of the county, and especially of Jefferson township. A candidate was quite sure of an election if they all voted for him. In religion the Gwinns were Baptists.

Kentuckians could be distinguished from Tennesseans by their dress; the apparel oft proclaimed the man. The Tennesseans wore *brown* jeans coats and striped cotton pantaloons, and who so spruce and gay as they! The men from "Old Kaintuck" were arrayed in all the glory of *blue* jeans suits. This was, of course, when they first came into Saline county. After they had been here for some time, they all wore what they could get. The women dressed in cotton or linsey dresses, with cotton or linen caps on their heads, and shoes made by the "men folks" of buckskin or home-tanned leather, and the fashions didn't change then for years. When babies came, as they did come—and as they always will come into every orderly and well-regulated settlement, heaven bless them—they were quite often rocked and lulled to sleep in cradles made after the fashion of a sugar-trough, fashioned by the hand of the fond father by being "dug out" of a log, like a miniature canoe, and with seasoned hickory bows attached to them for rockers. Within this little trough there were placed a few folds of flannel or linsey or some other sort of cloth—sometimes a pillow, brought hundreds of miles—sometimes soft "hatcheled" but unspun tow or flax, and into these nests there were snuggled the then innocent, cunning little darlings that are now the reverend and gray old settlers of Saline county, bowed and bent, and having become again "as little children," are waiting for the call of the Master.

The first religious services held in all the settlement were in the neighborhood of where Old Good Hope Church stands. Wm. Rogers taught the first school, and received from the scholars, of whom there were about fifteen, about seventy-five cents per month per head for his services. Mr. Rogers went back to Tennessee, and there died. The first school-house was built on section 35, township 53, range 20. It was constructed of logs, the same as the one in the Miami bottom, and was built by the contributed labor of the settlers.

#### OLD JEFFERSON.

Within this township, upon the banks of the Missouri, stood the town of Jefferson, or Old Jefferson, as it was called, which was the first county seat of the county—now no more. For eleven years it was the capital of Saline, with all that the name implied, which in that day was not much.

During the civil war Jefferson township was kept in a constant state of disquietude by the movements of the Confederates and the militia within her borders. There was a company of militia at Frankfort, and John

Hawkins' band of bushwhackers, Blunt's, Anderson's, and other guerrillas were here from time to time. Nine dwelling houses and one church were burned in New Frankfort, by the bushwhackers. Afterwards assessments were made upon the disloyal citizens of the surrounding country to pay for the property destroyed. This was done, and \$1,500 was paid to the trustees of the Presbyterian church for its loss. Every house burned was paid for. Lieutenant Pinhart was killed a mile or two from Frankfort by Hawkins.

But the civil war, with all of its shedding of brothers' blood, and murder of innocent men, and vandalism, is over, *never to be again*. So let it pass into oblivion and forgetfulness. There is better work for people to do than to brood over horrors that have passed and cannot come again. Let the better memories of historic old Jefferson township be cherished, and let the bitter ones perish.

#### THE TOWN OF FRANKFORT.

The town of Frankfort or New Frankfort was laid off in January, 1858, by the Columbia City Building Association, of Milwaukee, Wisconsin. Its real founders were Messrs. Kaul, Alexander and Keye. The town was incorporated in 1859. The first mayor was John Kepler. The postoffice was established the same year, and Mr. Kepler was the first postmaster. John Kaul is the present postmaster. Peter Kaul built the first house; John Kepler owned the first store.

The first school house built was erected in 1866. It was a brick and cost \$3,000. Rev. Charles Loudal taught the first school; he had about thirty pupils, and received a dollar per month from each. The first religious services were held in a privatehouse, and the first minister was Rev. Charles Loudal, a Cumberland Presbyterian.

The first death was that of Dr. Elgin, who died in 1859, and was buried in the town cemetery. The first physician was Dr. Rantler.

The first cemetery was established within the corporate limits of the town, and is still used as such.

During the civil war nine dwelling houses and the Cumberland Presbyterian Church were burned, and the town felt the effects of the war for some time. The great majority of the people were Union sympathizers, and a company of Union or Federal militia was raised in the place. Since the town of Slater has been built, many of the merchants have removed to the new city and there remain now but three merchants in Frankfort.



## THE CHURCHES IN FRANKFORT.

## CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

New Frankfort congregation of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church was organized September 16, 1860. The church was constituted with 37 members, whose names have not been furnished. A frame church building was erected in 1860, at a cost of \$1,400, and dedicated the same year, by Rev. F. Locke. This building was burned during the war by the Confederates, and in 1869, a new brick church was built, costing \$1,700. The pastors of this church have been Revs. Charles Loudal, John I. Geyser, H. Strauss, Fred Lippe, F. Swartz, Jacob Schmittler, Charles Ehrhardt and Schnake. In 1870, the membership was transferred to the general Presbyterian Church, and in 1879 was transferred to the Evangelical Association.

## GERMAN METHODIST.

The church was organized in 1862, with ten members. A frame church building, costing \$2,000, was built in 1862, and dedicated the same year by Rev. Snirley. The church has had seven pastors since its organization. Rev. Arnsparge is the present pastor. At one time this church had 36 members, but, owing to deaths and dismissals, now but six.

## CATHOLIC CHURCH.

This church was organized September 16, 1876, with about twenty families as members. A frame church, costing \$2,200, was built the same year, and dedicated on the same day of the organization, by Rev. Father Ryan, of St. Louis, now bishop. The pastors have been Fathers Meyers, Cechender, Busch, Wilinbring, Taurant, and Pauk. The present membership is composed of about seven families.

## GOOD HOPE CHURCH—BAPTIST.

This church was *the first religious organization established in Saline county*, and one of the first Protestant organizations in the state of Missouri. It was organized in the month of August, 1818, at the residence of Capt. Billy Job, in the Big bottom, opposite Glasgow.

Among the first members were Wm. Job, Alex. Liggett, Almond or Almon Gwinn, and —Lillard. Capt. Job was the first clerk, and Liggett and Gwinn the first deacons.

After having completed the organization the congregation dispersed, the men to prepare to march on the following morning, under Capt. Billy Job, to chastise the Indians who were depredating upon the settlers, and the women to gather all the children and the scanty stores of the settlement into the log fort for safety during the absence of their protectors. Happily the men returned in a few days, having lost not one of their number, and leaving their neighbors in Lafayette in security.

The congregation assembled for worship in their own houses until the year 1825, when they erected a log "meeting house" about one mile south of the present town of Frankfort, on the southwest corner of section 9, township 52, range 19. Mr. Alfred Wheeler, of Miami, says that when this church was built it was not built by contributions of money as churches are built now-a-days, but every man in the settlement, professors and non-professors, agreed to and did contribute so much in material and labor—this one so many hewed logs, that one so many rafters or boards, the other a day's labor, and so on. When all was ready, the men met, raised the house, covered it in, and Rev. Peyton Nowlin dedicated it to God. When completed it was, by general acclaim called *Good Hope*, the name it now bears.

Elder Peyton Nowlin became the first pastor in 1820, preaching in the houses of the members, "where two or three were gathered together," until the church was built. Since then there have served the church in a pastoral relation, Thos. Fristoe, Abner Gwinn, Ebenezer Rogers, Wm. M. Bell, J. D. Murphy, A. P. Williams, and Wm. M. Bell, the latter the present pastor in charge, who has preached to the congregation for about 25 years.

Other clerks besides Mr. Job, have been P. M. Hill, B. Huff, Geo. Rhoades, and W. H. Norvell. Deacons in addition to Liggett and Gwinn, were Geo. Rhoades, G. W. Lucas, Geo. Hawkins, P. M. Hill, Henry Gilliam, and P. H. Huff.

The first candidate for baptism was Patsy Foster, who presented herself in 1820.

The first delegate sent to the district association was Alex. Liggett, in 1820.

The second church building was a frame, built in 1846, on the southeast corner of section sixteen, township fifty-two, range nineteen, one mile south of where the old log church stood. It cost about \$500, and afterward was enlarged.

In 1869, another church was built on the same site. It still stands, is a frame, 40x60 feet, and Rev. Bell says, cost \$3,508; the clerk states, \$3,200. It was dedicated by Rev. Bell, on the second Sabbath in September, fifty-one years after the first organization.

The present number of members of Good Hope is 188. There is a Sabbath-school in connection, with 131 scholars. There is regular preaching once a month.

## CAMBRIDGE TOWNSHIP.

This township was first settled by Jacob Ish and others, in 1816, in what was called the Big bottom. (See history of the settlement in the Big bottom.) Mr. J. B. Ish, now of Miami, son of Jacob Ish, states, in corroboration of the facts given in the early general history, and also states that the first white child born in the township, *and in Saline county*, was Mary Ish, daughter of Jacob and Mary Ish, who was born in the Big bottom, in April, 1817. Her mother died in giving her birth, being the first white person to die a natural death in the county, Wm. Gregg having been murdered by the Indians some years before. Upon the death of her mother, and as soon as it was possible to do so, the father of little Mary placed her on a pillow, before him, on horseback, and carried her on this little bed, through swamps and forests, over hills and mountains, across creeks and rivers, hundreds of miles, to kind friends and relatives in dear old Tennessee, where she was reared, grew to womanhood, married, and died. The entire female population of the Big bottom, came to see, and to kiss, and to bless little Mary, ere she was handed up to her papa, to be placed in her little bed, preparatory to starting on her long and perilous journey. As Mr. Ish rode away and left the settlement, many a prayer went up that the Great Father of all would take into his care and keeping little Mary and her earthly father, and bring them in safety to their destination. And he did.

Mr. Ish also states that the first physician in the township was Dr. Watt, from Edinburgh, Scotland, who came in the year 1817 or 1818, and lived in the family of Jacob Ish for about one year. The first ministers were Keeney and Nowlin, in 1817, and religious services were held at the residence of Capt. "Billy" Job. The first school taught was by Wm. D. Hampton, in the year 1818, in a little log house, built by the settlers in the same year. About fifteen or twenty scholars attended this school, and paid \$1.50 a month each for their tuition. Mr. Hampton died in 1844.

Mrs. Rachel D. Huff, one of the oldest pioneers now living in the county, states that her father, Wm. D. Hampton, Capt. Wm. Job, and Bartlett Gwinn, all from east Tennessee, were the first settlers in her part of this township. They came in 1818. Hosea Hampton, Edwin Hicks, and the family of Thos. Allen came up the river in a keel-boat, in the fall of 1819, landed at Old Chariton, and settled in the Big bottom. Hosea Hampton lived in the Big bottom until 1822, when he removed to section 16, township 52, range 19. (See Big bottom history.)

The first marriage that Mrs. H. remembers, was that of Cicero Brown and Betsey Jeffreys, in 1819; Rev. Peyton Nowlin performed the cere-



mony. Mrs. Huff was herself married, in 1831, to her husband, Wm. Huff. The first male child born was Wm. Gwinn, son of Ormand and Lavinia, in 1819. The death of Lewis Foster, in 1819, was the first in the settlement. Rev. Nowlin was the first minister, and conducted the first religious services, at the house of Capt. Billy Job.

Mrs. Huff still retains a vivid recollection of the "sickly fall," of 1820, when every man, woman, and child in the settlement, but one man, was sick with chills and fever. They did not know how to treat the disease, and had no medicine if they had known. During the winter of 1819-20, some families suffered for want of food and clothing, and one family, Mrs. Huff says, was almost entirely destitute of clothing during the entire winter.

Judge R. C. Land, who resides two and a half miles west of Cambridge, says that the first settlers in his neighborhood, of whom he has knowledge, were Zura Pulliam, R. Y. Thompson, Thos. Shackelford, the Gwinns, and Huffs, Wm. Smith, Col. B. F. Chambers, R. C. Land, and others. Thompson and Shackelford were from Kentucky; the Huffs from Tennessee; Smith and Land from Virginia; Chambers from Pennsylvania.

The first death, of which the judge can give account, was that of a man who died in the fall of 1837, a few miles west of Cambridge, and was buried at Old Good Hope. Dr. Ranier, from Virginia, now dead, and Dr. John A. Hicks, who died at Marshall, of cholera, in 1849, were the first physicians. The first ministers were Kemp Scott and Abner Gwinn, both Missionary Baptists, and the first services were held at Old Good Hope. The first school was taught in Old Jefferson, by Winston Loving, now in Kentucky. The first school house was built in Old Jefferson, by the patrons, at a cost of between \$25 and \$50.

Capt. R. D. Richardson, of two miles southwest of Cambridge, states that the first settlers in that neighborhood were Henry Nave, Daniel Thornton, Ephraim McClain, James Wilhite, Jeremiah Odell, Wyatt Bingham, Robert Field and John Piper. His other recollections of early days refer to Arrow Rock township. To get grain ground was the greatest trouble in early days. Every family had a grater upon which corn was grated into meal. This was a tedious mode of getting meal, but it was the only one at times.

During the war some of the citizens of this township suffered severely at the hands of the contending parties. John G. Fletcher, a respectable citizen, was killed by some Federal militia, said to be some of Capt. Bingham's company. Mr. Fletcher was engaged in making sorghum and went to a neighbor's to get some soft soap with which to lubricate his cane mill. The militia met him in the road and shot him dead.

Here in this township, Capt. Yager, of Blunt's guerrillas, was found by

the militia near Mr. F. H. Gilliam's. Yager had been desperately wounded in the attack on Arrow Rock. The militia tracked two of the guerrillas to their retreat, opened fire on them, dispersed them all but Yager, whom they riddled with bullets and then broke in his skull with the butt of a musket. Miss Janie Flannery, a refugee from Jackson county under "Order No. 11," whose two brothers, Ike and Silas, were with Quantrell, lived in a tenement house belonging to Mr. Gilliam, and fed and cared for Yager, and confessed that she did, in order to save the life of Mr. Gilliam, who had been accused of the act and was in imminent peril of his life at Marshall.

Judge Land relates that soon after he came to the country he was called upon to perform the marriage service for a couple. The knot was duly tied, and immediately thereafter the groom grasped his bride and whirled here around and around, yelling all the while, "I've got her! I've got her!" In the exuberance of his joy the happy fellow came near knocking over the judge and one or two of the guests.

#### THE TOWN OF CAMBRIDGE.

This town, situated on the Missouri, was formerly one of the principal shipping points in the county. It was first occupied in 1845, and regularly laid out in 1848. The first man that did business was F. A. Brightwell, and he built the first house. He was the first postmaster, the post-office being established about the year 1845. The first school teachers in the place were G. P. Beswick and a Mr. Harvey. The first regular physician in the place was Dr. B. E. Powell, from Kentucky, at present in Glasgow. The first minister was Rev. Wm. M. Protsman, a Methodist. The only cemetery that ever belonged to the place was the one now in use, one and a half miles from town. The present town officers are Dr. J. H. Barnes, Thos. Holmes, D. M. McCormick and E. J. Dunlap. Thos. Holmes is chairman of the council.

As has been stated, the town of Cambridge was at one time a place of considerable importance, but the building of the Chicago & Alton railroad, or rather its location, away from the town, and the building of Slater and Gilliam have greatly damaged its prosperity. Houses have been moved to Slater, and business men have followed them.

#### M. E. CHURCH, SOUTH.

This church was originally at Old Jefferson, about three miles up the river from Cambridge. It was first organized in August, 1837. The first members were Robert and Mary Martyr, Winston and Frances Loving, Robert C. and America Land, Charlotte B. Land, John A. Hicks, Mary A. Wooldridge. The church was built in 1840 or 1841, and dedicated the same year by Rev. J. R. Bennett. It was a frame, and cost \$700 or \$800. The pastors of this church, until its removal to Cam-

bridge, were George Bewley, B. R. Johnson, Hugh Dodds, W. P. Nichols, J. K. Lacy, and W. W. Jones. In 1854 a new house of worship was erected at Cambridge, being dedicated in the winter of 1854, by Rev. Mr. Mitchell. This also was a frame and cost about \$2,000. To this church the congregation removed and in it thereafter worshipped. The pastors have been Wm. Protsman, — Peterson, Wm. S. Brown, Wm. Compton, Geo. Savage, — Wharton, — Wallace, Gervis Smith, Luther Pulliam, McAllister, Berryman, Carden, A. M. Rader, Dr. Camp, Spencer Hogan, F. A. Taylor. Present membership, 150.

#### ODD FELLOWS LODGE.

Saline Lodge, No. 25, I. O. O. F., was organized, August 16, 1847, by C. H. Green, D. D. G. M. The charter members were D. D. Harbison, B. E. Powell, G. H. Grove, W. T. Gilliam, I. Guthrie, W. C. Thrash, M. H. McMahan. The first officers were D. D. Harbison, N. G.; B. E. Powell, V. G.; G. H. Grove, secretary; W. T. Gilliam, treasurer; I. Guthrie, W.; M. C. Thrash, R. S. and L. S.; M. H. McMahan, I. and O. G. The present officers are W. F. Maugus, N. G.; E. J. Dunlap, V. G.; D. W. McLoney, R. S.; M. T. Powell, P. S.; P. Buck, treasurer; P. C. Porter, W.; J. W. Duggins, C.; T. W. Swinney, R. S.; M. Hughes, L. S.; J. Howard, R. S. V. G.; J. W. Hughes, L. S. V. G.; J. T. ———, I. G.; Wm. Cunningham, O. G.; W. P. Bowers, R. S. S.; E. B. Augustus, L. S. S.; John S. Gashuiler, chaplain. There are at present 30 members. The lodge meets in a frame building, erected in 1850, by D. Ford, at a cost of \$1,400. This is claimed to be the oldest Odd Fellows' Lodge in this section of the state.

SLATER

#### THE TOWN OF SLATER.

The town of Slater is situated on the line of the Chicago & Alton railway, twelve miles distant from Marshall, and twelve miles distant from Glasgow, and the railroad bridge over the Missouri river at that point. It was first laid off in 1878, and has now, in less than three years, a rapidly increasing population of eighteen hundred. But three years ago it was a corn-field, and now it is *the* railroad town of the C. & A. road, west of the Mississippi river. It is emphatically and essentially a *railroad* town,—backed up by a magnificent body of farming lands around it. The railroad interests, however, are the chief interests—and the C. & A. company seem to have concentrated and are still concentrating all their favors and working interests, west of the Mississippi river, here. Slater is one of the general divisions of the road, and the company have built here a splendid round-house and turn-table, large repair shops and handsome offices for train dispatcher and for division superintendent. The round-house is a large and costly building, with capacity to accommodate twenty locomotives. There are about ten miles of side-tracking at Slater. The com-



pany already pay out to their employes, regularly employed in and around Slater, from fifteen to twenty thousand dollars, which is, of itself, sufficient to insure a good sized town.

But besides all the great advantages growing out of favorable relations with the railroad company, Slater holds an admirable natural position, in the very heart of one of the finest and most productive sections of Saline county. Marshall, her strongest competitor on the line of the railroad, is twelve miles away, and the competing river points are not nearer than ten to twelve miles.

The land upon which the town is built belonged to Josiah Baker, Jr., and to his sagacity, enterprise and spirit it owes its existence. He donated to the railway company 80 acres of the 160 upon which Slater is located for its necessary uses—round-house, depots, offices, side-tracks, work shops, etc., and each alternate block of the railroad front of the town—and by these means, and his continued enterprise and energy, has produced the splendid results exhibited.

Besides many tasteful and pleasant residences—most of them yet of wood—Slater has three churches, an extensive flouring mill and elevator, a fine three-story brick hotel, finely furnished, one brick banking house and bank, ten brick stores, two newspapers, one brick livery stable, and numerous frame business houses. As is usual in all new railroad towns, the population of Slater is a mixed one. Business men are there from every part of the Union; but its business men are live, energetic and enterprising, and the little city has before it a brilliant future.

#### THE TOWN OF SLATER.

The town was named in honor of Col. Slater, of Chicago, a prominent director of the Chicago and Alton road. The first settlers in the place besides Mr. Baker, were Mahlon Hatfield, Hiram Liggett, T. B. Morris, J. Nauwerth, Zahl Bros., Jas. Swink, W. P. Casebolt. Probably there were others. The first business establishment was the lumber yard of Ancell & Baker, in September, 1878, and the first business houses completed were those of W. P. Casebolt and Josiah Baker, Jr., in October following, the latter building being occupied by Jones Bros., druggists.

The first marriage was that of L. L. Alverson and Miss Sue Darnell, by J. W. Winning, a justice of the peace. The first death was that of a ten-year old son of Mrs. John Cutz.

The first regular physician was Dr. M. T. Fulcher (or Fulker) from Schuyler county, this State, late of Howard county, and now a resident of Brookfield. The first minister was Rev. Henry Eubank, of the Christian Church, and the first services were held in the house of worship belonging to that denomination. C. Q. Shouse was the next (perhaps the first). The first school house in the place was the old district school

house, near the railroad in the southwestern part of town. Z. T. Bowen, now an attorney in the town, was the first teacher. He had about thirty scholars, and received fifty dollars per month. The Christian Church was next used for a school building. An election has been called to vote \$8,000 to erect a new and suitable building.

When the town was first laid out lumber was hauled from Arrow Rock, fifteen miles away, and from Cambridge, eight miles. There was a great scarcity of water. A good spring not far from town supplied many families and Mr. Baker furnished considerable.

The first newspaper in the place was the Slater *Sentinel*, which was established about the 1st of August, 1879, by Jas. W. Eastin, formerly of Glasgow, and son of one of the oldest editors in the State. The paper was democratic in its proclivities and placed at the head of its editorial columns a proposed presidential ticket for the next year as follows: "For President, W. W. Eaton, of Connecticut; for Vice President, Geo. G. Vest, of Missouri." The *Sentinel* did not long exist. The next paper was the *Monitor*, removed by Mr. Miller, its proprietor, from Marshall, and established at the latter place as a greenback temperance organ. The next was the *Index*, removed from Miami.

#### CHURCHES IN SLATER.

##### BAPTIST CHURCH.

This church was formerly called Rehoboth Church, and the house of worship was located half a mile north of town, but on the building of the town the old structure was taken down and the material worked into the new church at Slater. Rehoboth Church was organized September 1, 1850. The original members were Daniel Hickerson, W. W. Field, W. E. Thomson, R. Y. Thompson, R. Johnson, Willis Holloway, B. Hampton, I. N. Graves, Claiborne Hill, Maria Hickerson, Francis Hickerson, Francis Hampton, Lucy T. Thompson, Anna L. Hampton, Lucy A. Thompson, Lucy A. Field, Martha Johnson, Rachel Huff. The old Rehoboth church was built in 1850; the new (Baptist Church of Slater) in 1880. The old church building cost \$2,000. Noah Flood dedicated it on the fifth Sabbath of July, 1853; Rev. W. Pope Yeaman dedicated the new one August 29, 1880. Rev. Thos. Fristoe was called as first preacher of the old organization, November 1, 1851. Jos. S. Conners was first pastor of the new. The present membership is about one hundred. During the war an association was being held at Rehoboth. The militia arrested all of the ministers present and put them under bonds.

##### CHRISTIAN CHURCH. (Old Mt. Zion).

This church was originally organized one-half mile north or northeast of the town. The first members were: T. V. Gwinn, Joseph Ootts, Wil-

liam Ewalt, C. H. White, R. P. Gwinn, Josiah Baker, T. J. Allen, L. P. Allen and H. G. Allen, Mary Bowen, Martha Thompson, C. H. Hickman, and about thirty others. The organization was effected in 1866. A church building was erected in 1867. It was a frame building and cost \$2,000. In 1879 it was removed to the new town. It is not yet dedicated. Its pastors have been O. Spencer, Stephen Bush, Samuel McDaniel, M. M. Davis, R. A. Davis, C. Q. Shouse, and R. H. Hudson. The present membership is about 150. This church was originally called Mt. Zion, but is now called the Christian Church of Slater.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, SOUTH.

This church was organized in the summer of 1879. Andrew and James Bridges, A. Kirby, W. H. Dyer, H. C. Mead, A. F. Mead, M. T. Fulcher, A. F. Rector, John A. Rich, J. W. Gibbs, T. O. Mead, A. F. Frayley, and about thirty others. The church building was erected the same year. It was a frame and cost \$1,600. A dedicatory sermon was preached in August, 1879, but a mistake having occurred whereby the church was found to still have an indebtedness upon it, another sermon was preached after the debt was extinguished, in September, 1880, by Rev. D. R. McAnally. Names of pastors—J. A. Murphy, F. H. Briggs and L. H. Vandiver. Number of members at present, about one hundred. The informant states: "When the enterprise of building a southern Methodist Church in this county was begun there were very few of that denomination living here, and therefore the undertaking proved a great one; but owing to the indefatigable energy of about six men the money was all raised in less than two years, and the property of the church is worth about \$2,000, and is entirely free from encumbrance. There is every prospect for success. The Sunday-school under the superintendency of C. W. Mead, numbers about one hundred members, mostly children."

#### CIVIC SOCIETIES.

##### MASONIC.

Cambridge Lodge, No. 53, A. F. and A. M., was organized at Cambridge, in 1866. The charter members were: J. W. Petty, W. Wharton, J. H. Barnes, S. H. Donahoe, W. D. Odendahl, L. M. Alexander, Wm. Burford. The first officers were: W. Wharton, L. M. Alexander, and J. W. Petty. The present officers are: R. L. Harvey, W. M.; E. W. Smith, S. W.; J. W. Gibbs, J. W.; Z. T. Bowen, secretary; Richard Fristoe, treasurer; Wm. Reid, S. D.; J. Jones, J. D.; George Nauwerth, Tyler. The number of members is twenty-eight. There is no hall belonging to the lodge. Under a special dispensation from Joseph Brown, G. M. of the state, dated February 18, 1880, the lodge was removed from Cambridge to Slater. The lodge is now in a very prosperous condition, and there is a bright prospect for good work in the future.



## ODD FELLOWS.

Samaritan Lodge, No. 390, I. O. O. F., was organized November 20, 1879, by A. A. Wheeler, D. D. G. M. The charter members were: E. Ancell, M. Hatfield, A. Durnill, J. Nauerth, and J. A. Stern. The first officers were: J. A. Stern, N. G.; M. Hatfield, V. G.; J. Nauerth, secretary; E. Ancell. The present officers are: E. Ancell, N. G.; N. H. Gaines, V. G.; M. Haas, recording secretary; J. W. Gibbs, permanent secretary; J. Nauerth, treasurer. Present number of members, at this time, twenty-nine. The lodge meets in a hall, in a brick building, built in August, 1879, by W. P. Casebolt, at a cost of \$3,000.

## ANCIENT ORDER OF UNITED WORKMEN.

Slater Lodge, A. O. U. W., was organized in 1879, by Rev. John. A. Brooks. The charter members were: Henry Eubank, H. C. Mead, Jacob Nauerth, John Martin, Wm. P. Casebolt, Geo. Young, Dr. F. A. Howard, E. C. Bernard, and J. W. Gibbs. The first officers were the charter members mentioned. The present officers are: E. C. Bernard, Thos. C. Graves, R. A. Irvin, W. H. Norvell, T. F. Haynes, F. M. Brown, Geo. J. Deyer, E. D. Jones. The respective offices belonging to the first and last officers have not been furnished. There are twenty-three members at this time. The lodge meets in a room in the building belonging to W. P. Casebolt, described in the sketch of the Odd Fellows' lodge.

---

CLAY TOWNSHIP.

In this township were made the first settlements in the county. For here was the site of Cox's bottom and a portion of the Big bottom. The land on which old Jesse Cox built his cabin has long since been washed into the Missouri river. For full account of the early settlement of Clay the reader is referred to the history of the settlement of Cox's bottom and the Big bottom.

Here the first cabin was built, the first orchard planted, the first corn planted, the first mill established—old Christopher Catron's "hand mill"—etc., etc.

In this township there now lives the venerable Ephraim McClain, son of a Baptist minister who organized the first Protestant church west of St. Louis. Mr. Ephraim McClain came to Saline county in 1827. He was a soldier in the Black Hawk war, and an old pioneer who is entitled to reverence and respect. He resides with his son-in-law in Saline City. May his days yet be long in the land he has done so much to improve and protect.

Clay township underwent its full share in the horrors of the civil war. Federal militia and Confederate bushwhackers passed through and through, and left evidences of their presence every time they passed. Three or four small "brushes" took place during the war between the militia and the guerrillas, but both sides seemed to delight more in harassing and annoying inoffensive citizens than in fighting each other, and always avoided encounters when possible. Two young ladies named Jackson were arrested by Col. Lazear, of the Missouri militia, and taken to Marshall, for feeding bushwhackers, as was claimed, and Marshall Piper, who was shot at Arrow Rock, by the same officer, was a citizen of this township.

But the people of Clay are now almost universally disposed to "let bygones be bygones," and are disposed to look forward to the future rather than back to the past, and so the memories of the black days of the war are fast passing away. And this is well.

#### SALINE CITY.

The town of Saline City (postoffice Little Rock,) is situated on a high bluff bank of the Missouri river, on the eastern side of Saline county, and in the southeast part of Clay township, section 1, township 50, range 19. The site of the town was cleared off by Mr. Rufus Bigelow, in 1858, and the town surveyed and laid off by Col. Geo. W. Allen—the land belonging to Thos. Jackson and Lewis Eversman. The first store, a frame, 20x33, was built by Rufus Bigelow, and is still standing. In it Mr. Bigelow sold the first dry goods and groceries. Mr. F. Thornton put up and operated the first blacksmith shop. Messrs. Thos. Jackson and Isaac Thornton put up the first warehouse, after the town was laid out, there having previously been one a little further up the river. The first dwelling house was erected by Burton Lawless, but after the town was laid out, it was found to be in a street. It was built of cottonwood logs, and is still standing—one story high, and with two rooms. Jackson & Liggett built the third storehouse, frame, and kept a grocery store. This building was burned in 1876. Isaac Thornton put up the second store house, and had a stock of dry goods, sugar and coffee.

The first church was built in 1876, a frame building, and will seat about five hundred people. It was built by, and belongs to the Methodist Church South. Before it was built services were generally held in the school house, one-half mile west of town, or at private dwellings.

The landing at this point is good, and considerable shipping is done per river. The town was named Saline City—though the point had been known by the Indians, and by them named "Little Arrow Rock." When the postoffice was established here it was found that there was already a postoffice in Missouri named Saline City, hence the Postoffice

Department registered the office as "Little Rock, Mo." The town and its site were long called "Little Arrow Rock."

#### I. O. G. T.

Saline City Lodge of the Independent Order of Good Templars, was organized, November 3, 1879, by — Hutchinson. The charter members were G. W. Herald, J. D. Thompson, Mrs. G. W. Herald, J. C. Diggs, J. Kelly, J. W. Petty, Miss H. Brockway, James Sappington, E. Fitzgerald, B. F. Miller, Lizzie Kelly, M. D. Diggs, Laura Fair, C. Wray, William Thornton, Frank Casey, and Nora and Hester Diggs. The first principal officers were J. D. Thompson, W. C. T.; Mrs. G. W. Herald, W. V. T.; J. C. Diggs, W. C.; J. W. Petty, W. S. The present principal officers are J. D. Thompson, W. C. T.; Maggie McClain, W. V. T.; Ed. Case, W. C.; Kemp Barnes, W. S. The present number of members is 134. The lodge meets in the Methodist Church South, a frame building erected in 1868. The lodge is in a flourishing condition, and has been in good working order ever since its organization. The W. C. T. has held the position from the first. There are 53 members of the temple.

Just below Saline City, there empties into the Missouri, the stream called *Pierre Fleshe*, named by the French, in the eighteenth century, and at the mouth of which there was a camp of trappers, in the long ago, where a quantity of furs was buried or "cached." The stream itself, though small, abounded in beaver, otter and other fur-bearing animals, and seems to have been much resorted to by the hunters and trappers of long ago. Mr. John Thornton, an old pioneer, stated to Jerrold Letcher, that *Pierre Fleshe* was so called by the Indians; that it puts into the Missouri, where the current, formerly, ran "swift as an arrow," and hence, its name, meaning "a swift arrow." Mr. Thornton has been misinformed. The word should be spelled *Pier Flece* (pronounced Peer Fle-sa, the accent on the latter syllable of the second word), signifying a large or thick rock. The term was probably applied, by the French, first to Arrow Rock.

#### OREARVILLE

This place was first called Centerville. Its site was first settled by James Smith, of Tennessee, who located on sections 26 and 27; he sold to James Shelby, son of ex-Governor Shelby, of Kentucky; he to Ennis Combs; he to Abram Russell; he to B. F. and N. C. Orear; they to George and Ed. J. Orear, and the tract now belongs to George and F. H. Orear. The first marriage of a resident of the place was Miss La Belle Orear, to ————, in the church at Jonesboro. The first children were George Hambleton, son of Ben. F. and Ollie B. Orear, and Zella, daughter of P. E. and Laura P. Orear. George H. was born in 1855. The



first death was Thomas Orear, son of Ed. J. and Julia E. Orear, in 1862. The first practicing physician was Dr. Fielding Combs, from Kentucky, who is now in California. The first school was taught one-fourth of a mile northeast of the village, by R. H. Jenkins. He had thirty or forty scholars, and his compensation was about \$40 per month. The first school house was built at the same place, on land donated by George Orear, in 1865, at a cost of \$400. The citizens were taxed to build it.

When the place was first settled there were no roads opened, but there were but few fences. The nearest trading points were Arrow Rock, twelve miles; Glasgow, twelve miles; Cambridge, nine miles; Marshall, ten miles.

#### MASONIC LODGE.

Tranquillity Lodge, No. 275, A. F. and A. M., was organized January 25, 1868, by J. W. Petty, D. D. G. M. The charter members were B. J. Orear, Robert Willis; Joseph Gerrell, John Dawes, Geo. M. Jameson, F. A. Combs, Wm. R. McLain, M. C. McCarty, A. Jackson and Henry Neff. The first officers were B. J. Orear, R. W. Willis, Joseph Gerrell, A. Jackson, F. A. Combs, W. R. McLain, E. C. McCarty.\* The present officers are: B. J. Orear, M.; C. A. Carthrae, S. W.; Henry Sheark, J. W.; A. J. Allison, Treasurer; J. R. Marshall, Secretary; A. Jackson, S. D.; John Hayes, J. D.; S. S. Dick, Tiler. The lodge meets in a frame hall built in 1874, by E. Ancell, at a cost of \$600. Present number of members, twenty-five.

#### COUNTRY CHURCHES.

##### FISH CREEK CHURCH.

According to Rev. W. M. Bell, of Miami, and others, the Baptist (Missionary) Church, called Fish Creek, was organized at the residence of James Crosslin, in the year of 1841 or 1842, with the following members: W. L. Ish, James and John Crosslin, Joseph and Susan Thrailkill, Elias and Nancy Wilhite, Elizabeth Doak, James Hays, Meredith Crosslin, John Neff, John Netherton, McBride Hays, and perhaps others. The first candidates for baptism were Weston Woolard and Mary Ish. The congregation met first at what was called the "Denny House." In 1848, a frame church, costing about \$500, was built. It had a seating capacity of about 200. Its location was on the site of the present church, which is a large frame, and was built in September, 1869, at a cost of about \$2,000. The land was donated by John Crosslin. Rev. Bell dedicated the present house. The pastors of this church have been David Anderson, Abner Gwinn, Thos. Fristoe, Amos Horne, Weston Wallard, J. D. Murphy, W. R. McClain, Wm. M. Bell, J. L. Tichnor, J. B. Dodson, B. E. Harl. The present membership is about 125. A large sink-hole, nearly

---

\* Names of office not furnished.

in front of the church, has been used as a baptismal font, but the congregation usually assemble at the creek near by, when the ordinance of baptism is to be performed.

#### UNION CHURCH—PRESBYTERIAN.

This church was located on section 3, township 50, range 19. It was used by the Old School and the Cumberland Presbyterians, and takes its name from that circumstance. The Old School congregation was organized about the year 1837, by Rev. Dr. J. L. Yantis. The original members were Col. Benj. Chambers, the first county clerk, and his family, Mrs. Doak, Mrs. Wilson, and others. The Cumberland congregation was organized about the year 1843. The first members were Rob't Dysart and wife, Ephraim McClain and wife, James Wilhite and his wife and daughter, Carroll W. Ish and wife, Jacob Ish, Parthena Ish, and Thos. A. Ish. The church building was erected in 1844, and dedicated in July of that year by Rev. ——— Coulter and P. G. Rea. It was a frame, and cost about \$1,600. During the civil war it was burned by a negro, it is said, who had stolen the chairs belonging to the church and took that diabolical means of concealing his crime. It is claimed that this was the first *frame* church ever built in Saline county. The membership of this church has become largely divided between Mt. Horeb and Arrow Rock. The first elders of the Old School congregation were Col. Chambers, Dr. Venable, and Capt. Harberson; of the Cumberland, Jacob Ish, Robert Dysart, and James Wilhite. Jacob Ish was the first Cumberland Presbyterian that ever came to Saline county.

It is much to be regretted that no statistics have been received from the fine Methodist church near Saline City.

---

#### ARROW ROCK TOWNSHIP.

The history of this township would fill a large volume. Its early settlement, its prominence for so long in the history of the county, the number of its citizens prominent and leading in state and national affairs, its vast resources and natural wealth, added to the substantial development made of them—all place it among the very first townships, not only in Saline county, but in the state of Missouri.

The famed "Arrow Rock," where the first ferry across the Missouri west of Old Franklin was established, is in the township. Here, too, dwelt some of the most prominent men of the state. Two governors of the great state of Missouri were from this township—Marmaduke, the farmer-statesman, the Cincinnatus of Missouri, the Union-loving old farmer patriot who died devoted to the old flag under whose folds he had served,

and Jackson, the high-minded, talented, courageous southern patriot, who died a victim to his services in the cause of southern rights. Here, too, lived the cabinet-maker's apprentice, the painter-statesman and soldier—George C. Bingham, whose pictures hang high in the galleries of art, and whose services for his country have been of such great value. Then here also lived the old philanthropist, Dr. Sappington, who left a princely sum to place the means of education within the reach of the poorest child in the county, and who seldom rode out through the country without one of his coat pockets filled with blue grass seed, which he scattered far and wide, and thus "set" the land with the abundance of that species of grass, which grows so luxuriantly in all parts of the county. Here, also, lived Wood, and Field, and Smith, and Price, and Hall, and many others who have been identified largely with the interests of the county from the first.

To this township came prominent politicians in the long ago. Col. Benton came often, making his stay with his intimate personal friend, Gov. Marmaduke, and there receiving his adherents and friends. Then Gen. John Miller, John B. Clark, Leonard, Rollins, Price, Doniphan and others made their visits and delivered their speeches to the voters of Arrow Rock.

The finest farms in the state are in Arrow Rock township. Some there are presenting the appearance of English manors. Residences there are in which barons might be proud to dwell. There are here also to be found as much refinement, culture, taste, and as great cordial hospitality, good breeding and gentility, as in any land.

The first settler in the township, if he could be called a settler, was the Indian trader Geo. Sibley, who built his log trading house on the bluff, now in the township of Arrow Rock. (See early history). This was either in 1807 or 1808.

Mr. Henry Nave, one of Andrew Jackson's soldiers in the war of 1812, prominently mentioned in the history of the settlement of Cox's bottom, says the first permanent settlements in this township were upon section thirteen, township fifty, range nineteen, by Daniel Thornton, from Tennessee, Jesse Cox, from Illinois, the first settler in the county, and Isaac Clark. Mr. Nave remembers that when his party crossed the river in coming to the county, the stock was swum across, and the goods and the people brought over in canoes. The wagons were brought over by placing a canoe under each of the two sides of a wagon. This held the canoes together.

Mr. Nave further states that the first physician was Dr. Sappington; the first minister Frederick B. Leach, who preached in the houses of the settlers; the first school teacher, the Irishman, Ned Mulholland, who taught about fifteen pupils for fifteen dollars a month, and afterward "moved off to some of the back counties"—went west, "to grow up with



the country," probably. The first school house was built, one or two miles west of where Thornton lived, by the patrons.

Corn-meal was the only kind of breadstuff used for years. Sometimes it was brayed in a mortar, sometimes grated, and sometimes ground on a "hand mill." At first, deerskin was used for shoes, pants, vest, and overcoats, or hunting shirts. What thread and needles were used were brought by the settlers from their former homes. The great merchant prince, Abram Nave, of Nave, McCord & Co., a son of Henry Nave, when a boy wore a buckskin "slip" and a pair of buckskin moccasins. And these were all the garments he wore for months at a time. Yet he was as well dressed as the most of his companions. Joel Scott, another old settler, adds P. B. Brown, Asa Finley, Benjamin and Joseph Huston, of Virginia, to the list of pioneers, and states that the first religious services in his neighborhood were held by Thos. Fristoe, a Baptist, in an old log church 250 yards south of Mr. Scott's house, in the woods. The first school was taught on the farm of E. F. Scott, by a Mr. Gregory. The first school house was built in about 1835, two and a half miles northeast of the Scott farm. It was built by the patrons.

For further history of the settlement of this township, see the history of the Sappington neighborhood, and other early settlements.

The lead mines in this township may in time become fully developed and of considerable value. Some mining has been done by the Missouri River Valley Mining Company. The first operations were begun in the winter of 1873 and 1874, with varied success. In June, 1876, the company named took charge. The company has leased 220 acres of land for twenty years. The mines are situated on section 19, township 49, range 19. Large quantities of lead ore have been taken out, but the work in the mines has been suspended, on account of their liability to overflow from the south of Salt Fork and Blackwater, near the junction of which streams the mines are situated,

The coal mines, of both cannel and bituminous coal, have so long been worked, and are so abundant, that their history would be hard to give, and their description too lengthy here to state. Probably, however, Dr. Sappington opened the first coal bank.

#### COUNTRY CHURCHES.

##### CONCORD CHURCH (CHRISTIAN).

The date of organization of this church cannot be definitely ascertained, but it was in 1845 or 1846. Some of the first members were Chas Wood, Daniel Thornton, Philip Thompson, Sam'l Green, Rob't Fields, Adam France, Wm. Roper. A frame church building, costing \$700 or \$800, was erected in 1845 or 1846, and dedicated in the latter year, by Rev. Thomas Allen. Only the names of two pastors have been

learned, Lewis Elgin and Allen Wright. The number of members at present is about one hundred. The church building was erected partly by subscription and partly by work and labor furnished by the different members. It was at this church where, during the war, the Federal militia came upon a portion of Col. Jackson's "partisan rangers," and wounded and captured Lieut. Durrett, afterward taken to Arrow Rock and shot.

#### WALNUT GROVE CHURCH—METHODIST.

Walnut Grove Church, M. E., South, was constituted in 1877, but not recognized in the Conference, until in September, 1880. The original members were J. H., Edmonia B., Mary E., Edmonia E., and Newton H. Jamison; Rector James and wife; Martha E. and Delia McMahan; B. E. Lawless, John Smith and wife, Isaac Nave, Jr., and Mary E. Brown. A frame church building was erected in 1877, by the Grangers, Methodists, Baptists, and Presbyterians, and in this building Walnut Grove Church meets. The pastors have been J. F. Hogan, W. R. Bennett, W. B. Palmer, E. G. Frazier, L. H. Vandoren. The present number of members is only 18.

#### THE TOWN OF ARROW ROCK.

This town, one of the oldest in the county and country, is situated on the right bank of the Missouri river, on a high and commanding plateau overlooking a magnificent forest valley on the opposite or Howard county side, that stretches away for miles. It is situated in a rich farming, horticultural and stock country, which contains also unlimited natural resources. The place was formerly called "*the Arrow Rock.*" As such it was known by the early French *voyageurs*, and the trappers and hunters. This name was given to the large rock or cliff at the town. Upon the formation of the town it was christened after the rock.

There are divers versions of the origin of the name. One is that the rock or bluff was much frequented by the Indians hundreds of years ago, who here obtained the material (flint) out of which they manufactured their arrow-heads and lance-heads. Every year, it is said, the Indians came for many miles to "the arrow rock" to obtain flint. Another version is that ages ago the Indians on this side of the river repelled an attempt to cross on the part of a hostile tribe on the other side. The river being narrow at this point it was selected by the would-be invaders as the best crossing place. The Indians on the Saline county side took position on the high bluff bank and defied their adversaries, who, from their strong bows, let fly clouds of flint-pointed arrows at them. Many of these arrows, it is said, came a little short of their intended destination and fell at the foot of the bluff. Afterwards the site was found to abound in these arrow-heads, which *all pointed one way* as they lay upon the earth, and the first whites that landed at the bluff gave it the name it now bears. There is a

tradition, old and musty, and not abundantly supported by good evidence, that there was such a battle here fought as has been described.

Another version of the origin of the name is that given by Mr. Nowlin, an old citizen. The Indians, in the long ago, were in the habit of crossing the river at this point, in the summer, from their encampments in the bottom, on the opposite side, where the heat, at that season, was uncommonly intense and severe. This side of the river gained, they would repair to the high bluffs, to cool off. One particularly rocky point was a favorite resort, for there a cooling breeze almost constantly swept and fanned the swarthy brows of the perspiring savages. This point was called the "Windy Rock," or the "*Airy Rock*," and the latter designation became the more common. When Mr. Ferrell established his ferry he called it the "*Airy Rock Ferry*." In time this name became corrupted or changed to *Arrow Rock*, and was thus known ever after. It is said that the Tennesseans pronounced the word arrow as if it was spelled arry, or airy, and when they heard the place called Airy Rock, understood it to mean Arrow Rock.

Mr. J. T. Pattison states that the first ferrying was done here by Mr. Becknel, in 1811. The crossing was made by having two canoes fastened together and a platform on top. Mr. Becknel afterward represented Saline county in the Missouri legislature. On the 23d of May, 1829, a meeting was held at the Arrow Rock ferry, for the purpose of receiving propositions, made by different parties, wishing to donate land for the town site; and Joseph Huston, Peyton N. Nowlin, Rudolph Hawpe, Joseph Patterson, and Benjamin Huston were appointed commissioners to select a town site, and receive deed to the same. They made choice of the present location, which was deeded to them on the 10th day of June, 1829, by Burton Lawless and Nancy, his wife, and by John Bingham and Mary, his wife, and containing fifty acres. Also, the free use and benefit of all the springs and water that may be on any of the lands of said Lawless, near and adjoining the said town tract of land, for the benefit of the citizens of said town in general. M. M. Marmaduke (afterward governor of the state) was county surveyor, and was employed by said commissioners to lay out the fifty acres into town lots. The first dwelling house built on the fifty acres donated for the town site, was built by Joseph Patterson, in the fall of 1829. The same timbers are yet in the house, which has been remodeled, and is now occupied.

For some time the place was called New Philadelphia, but gradually its present designation came to be universally used.

In 1839, the county seat was removed to Arrow Rock. (See general history.) Thereafter it gradually increased in importance, and in time became the most important town in the county. It was a great shipping



point, and in the palmy days of Missouri river steamboating, became a port and a mart of considerable repute.

In 1859, a branch of the Bank of Missouri was established at Arrow Rock. The first officers were W. B. Sappington, President, and W. L. Boyer, Cashier. After the breaking out of the civil war, Gen. Fremont ordered the money of this bank to be removed to the vaults of the parent bank, at St. Louis. The officers refused to obey orders, but took the specie in the bank to a certain hole in the ground, where it was buried and remained for a year or so, under the sod and the daisies, where moths did not corrupt, nor bushwhackers and militiamen break through and steal. It was at last resurrected and taken to the State Bank, at St. Louis, where it remained in safety until the close of the war. (The old State Bank of Missouri, at St. Louis, in 1878, suspended, causing a loss to the citizens of this county of about \$100,000.)

Arrow Rock had a newspaper in 1860-61, the *Saline County Herald*, removed to that place from Marshall. In May, 1861, the editors and proprietors, Col. G. W. Allen and his son James, having enlisted in Gov. Jackson's Missouri State Guard, the paper was suspended. The press and material were boxed up and stored in a house which was burned by Blunt's guerrillas in their attack on Arrow Rock, in 1864.

Early in 1861, after the firing on Fort Sumter, certain citizens of Arrow Rock and vicinity fired on some steamboats that were ascending the river, and supposed to contain Federal arms and munitions of war.

The majority of the people of Arrow Rock were strong southern sympathizers during the war, and were often charged by the Federals with "giving aid and comfort to the enemy." Accounts of certain military operations in the place are given elsewhere.

Since the war and "reconstruction," the town has gradually and completely recovered from the prostration into which it then fell, and has made very much of improvement and advance, keeping step with the universal advancement of the entire county.

#### CHURCHES.

##### M. E. CHURCH SOUTH.

The Methodist Episcopal Church at Arrow Rock, (now called M. E. South), was organized about the year 1831. Some of the first members were Wm. Brown and wife, Miss Nancy Fretwell, Mrs. Mary Bingham, Rudolph Hawpe and wife, Joseph Patterson and wife, Benj. Huston and wife, Jesse and Margaret Reid. A frame church was built in the year 1849, at a cost of \$2,000. It was dedicated in 1850 by Rev. James Mitchell. Names of pastors—Jesse Greene, —Jameson, —Dodds, B. F. Johnson, W. R. Bewly, and others. Present membership, one hundred. Since the organization of this church the great division between the Northern and

Southern Methodists has occurred. Information concerning this church has been derived from Mrs. Margaret Reid, its oldest living member, and a worthy Christian lady.

#### CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN.

This church was organized December 12, 1853. The original members were J. E. Ancell, Elisha Ancell, Sam'l Oldham, J. H. Sutherlin, Samuel Stewart, Margaret W. Wallace, Lucinda Ancell, Susan West, Catharine S. F. Steel, Catharine Wallace, Sarah J. Brownlee, Laura E. Neill, Mary L. Stewart, Elizabeth Turley. A frame house of worship was built in the year 1857, at a cost of \$2,250. It was dedicated the same year by Rev. E. D. Pearson. The pastors have been P. G. Rea, R. S. Read, W. D. Mahon, M. B. Irvin, J. E. F. Robertson. Present membership, 51.

No reports have been received from the Christian and Baptist church organizations.

#### CIVIC SOCIETIES.

##### MASONIC.

Arrow Rock Lodge No. 55, A. F. and A. M., was organized October 17, 1842, by A. T. Douglas, G. V. The charter members were P. W. Nowlin, E. C. McCarty, John Piper, Joseph Huston, Rudolph Hawpe, Benj. Huston, Wm. Roper, Thos. McMahan. The first officers were Rudolph Hawpe, W. M.; Benj. Huston, S. W.; Wm. Roper, J. W.; Jos. Huston, treasurer; W. S. Long, secretary; John Piper, S. D.; Bernis Brown, J. D.; Henry Nave, tiler. The present officers are C. M. Sutherlin, W. M.; P. T. Reynolds, S. W.; A. Neff, J. W.; H. S. Wilhelm, treasurer; G. H. Bowen, secretary; J. C. Thompson, S. D.; G. W. Herrold, J. D.; S. C. McClain, tiler. B. F. Thompson and H. T. Montgomery, stewards. Present number of members, 42. The lodge meets in a brick hall, built by the lodge in 1868, at a cost of \$4,000. This was the first Masonic lodge organized in Saline county.

##### ODD FELLOWS.

Friendship Lodge, No. 40, I. O. O. F., was organized August 23, 1849, by the Grand Lodge of the state. The charter members were Abner Trigg, J. A. J. Aderton, H. V. Bingham, James E. Ancell, B. H. Hawpe, and Thos. M. Davis. The first officers were Abner Trigg, N. G.; J. A. J. Aderton, V. G.; B. H. Hawpe, Secretary; H. V. Bingham, Treasurer. The present officers are Hugh Cragg, N. G.; E. T. Alexander, V. G.; P. H. Goetz, P. Secretary; W. M. Tyler, Recording Secretary; W. M. Putch, Treasurer. The number of members at this time is twenty-five. The hall is a two-story brick, built in May, 1868, by Ancell & Fitzgerald, at a cost of \$3,000. There have been several other lodges started from

this one since its organization, which in part accounts for the small number of members at present on the roll.

#### GOOD TEMPLARS.

Arrow Rock Lodge, No. 489, I. O. G. T., was organized January 21, 1881. The charter members were J. P. Wagner, Miss Ida I. Bradford, R. N. Reynolds, M. P. Holmes, Capt. C. M. Sutherlin, J. P. Cochran, J. G. Reynolds, J. M. Green, Frank West, Lee Wagner, and A. M. Hall. The first officers are the present ones, viz.: J. M. Green, L. D.; Dr. J. P. Wagner, W. C. T.; Ida I. Bradford, W. V. T.; J. B. Cochrane, W. Chaplain; R. M. Reynolds, W. S. C.; M. Sutherlin, W. F. S.; M. P. Holmes, W. Treasurer; J. G. Reynolds, W. M.; E. Randolph, W. D. M.; Lee Wagner, I. G.; Frank West, O. G.; Mrs. J. P. Wagner, R. H. S.; Miss Nena McMahan, L. H. S.; A. M. Hall, P. W. C. T. There are thirty-eight members. The lodge meets in a brick hall.

#### PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY.

Worthy Grange No. 99, P. of H., was organized March 26, 1873, by J. R. Cordeel. The charter members were W. M. Price, T. W. Russell, Dr. A. Neff, N. H. Huston, J. R. Dickson, J. L. Smith, Jas. Thornton, John Neff, W. S. Jackson, Mrs. T. W. Russell, Mrs. W. S. Jackson, Miss Kate Dickson, W. H. Huston, Jas. West, L. R. Reynolds, J. Bingham, S. F. Crockett. The first officers were W. M. Price, Master; T. W. Russell, Overseer; A. Neff, Lecturer; N. H. Huston, Steward; J. R. Dickson, Asst. Steward; J. L. Smith, Chaplain; Jas. Thornton, Treas.; W. S. Jackson, Secy.; Jno. Neff, Gatekeeper; Mrs. T. W. Russell, Ceres; Mrs. W. S. Jackson, Flora; Miss Kate Dickson, Pomona; Mrs. A. E. Price, Lady Asst. Steward. The present officers are N. H. Huston, Master; J. L. Howell, Overseer; R. E. Richart, Lecturer; J. Diggs, Chaplain; W. R. James, Steward; J. N. Jameson, Asst. Steward; W. Davis, Treas.; J. R. Dickson, Secy.; R. T. Huston, Gatekeeper; Mrs. Louise Neff, Ceres; Mrs. M. Edwards, Flora; Mrs. M. E. Price, Pomona; Miss Delia McMahan, Lady Asst. Steward. The grange meets in a hall built in 1876 by themselves principally. It is a frame, and cost about \$1,000. The secretary writes that this was the first grange organized in Saline county. Worthy Master Price was chosen chairman of the executive committee of the Missouri State Grange at its first meeting, held at Knob Noster, Mo., and was appointed grain agent for the state, which position he still holds.

#### JONESBORO.

This town, once the capital and the metropolis of Saline county, and known far and wide, has become, by the mutations of time and the progress of events, so reduced in size and population as to now be but a wreck of its former greatness. Although its population, in its most flour-



ishing days, was but a few hundred, it was still a place of considerable importance. In addition to its being the seat of justice of the county, where all public business was transacted, it was a favorite outfitting depot and starting point for many traders, explorers and adventurers, who traveled to and from Santa Fe, in early days, and who preferred this place to Independence, in Jackson county, as a port from which to set sail for their long voyages over the prairie seas.

Jonesboro was also visited by the early settlers from Grand Pass, and from other parts of this county, and by the people of Cooper and Pettis, who came here for the few supplies they were compelled to buy.

The room in which court was held, when the place was the county seat, was the upper story of a double log building, which was situated on a kind of elevation or second bank of the creek (Salt Fork). The lower story was divided into two rooms, in one of which a grocery was kept, and in the other, a livery stable. To this latter room, juries retired for deliberation, after the horses had been led out. But in that very unpretentious court room were gathered, from time to time, some of the best and brainiest men in Missouri. Judge Todd, Abiel Leonard, Hamilton R. Gamble, Gen. Duff Green, John E. Ryland and other able lawyers and good men, were members of this court. The hotel, at which the lawyers and court attendants stopped, was a simple structure, plain as to adornment, circumscribed as to accommodation, substantial as to fare, reasonable as to rates. There was plenty of food always to be had, and the establishment was rarely without a very fair article of Kentucky whisky, unadulterated, uncontaminated and untaxed.

But with the departure of the county seat to Arrow Rock departed the glory of Jonesboro. Its stores and Galbraith's mill drew people thither for a time, but as time passed other stores were established and other mills were built, and the place dwindled and shrank away until its size was insignificant, its streets were vacated, "nettles and brambles grew in the fortresses thereof," and the old court house became a habitation for bats and a court for owls.

Here, too, was the great mustering ground of the Saline county militia in the days when the yeomanry of the land were required to assemble on stated occasions and at designated places to drill, and "in time of peace prepare for war." From these musters and by reason of the requirements of the militia laws, there sprang a bountiful crop of military titles, and generals, colonels, majors, and captains became as plenty as blackberries in their season.

#### ZOAR CHURCH.

At Jonesboro is this reverend old church, now nearly sixty years old. It was organized by the Baptists in the year 1827, with nine members, whose names it is now impossible to obtain. The first church was built

in 1831. It was composed of logs, and was 40x20 feet in size, costing perhaps \$200. The congregation met in this house for eighteen years, or until 1849, when a new church building was erected at an expense of \$1,000. Eleven years thereafter another house of worship, the present one, was built at a cost of \$1,500. The pastors have been Peyton Nowlin, Thomas Fristoe, David Anderson, Wm. Bell, Thornton Rucker, Wm. Gentry, J. D. Murphy, Thos. Hudson, John C. Hamner, Wm. Cleaveland, J. L. Tickenor, C. T. Daniel, J. L. Tickenor. The present membership is 120. There has been no cessation of preaching for any length of time, since the organization, as far as known at present. During the war, Rev. J. D. Murphy was pastor, and services were continuous, the pastor residing at Jonesboro. On one occasion the church was surrounded by the militia during preaching. The services were closed, and the men inside were made to fall in, and were marched off.

---

## SALT FORK AND BLACKWATER TOWNSHIPS.

These two townships, lying in the same neighborhood and only separated by the Blackwater river, may have their history written in one chapter. Their settlements were intimately connected, and their general history is nearly the same, and Salt Fork was formed from Blackwater only recently.

At the November term of the county court, held at Old Jefferson in 1825, the boundaries of Blackwater were established, it being formed from Arrow Rock. It then comprised a large extent of territory, reaching westward into what is now Salt Pond township, and northward into Marshall and Clay. In Blackwater, Renault's men continued their search for valuable minerals, begun on Finney's creek. About the year 1819, nearly one hundred years thereafter, Chas. Lockhart, who was from Cooper county, prospected through this township and the Blackwater country generally, continuing the search begun by the Frenchmen.

At Jonesboro, in Salt Fork township, in 1824, Alex. Galbraith had a water-mill on the Salt Fork, the first of the kind in Saline county. Galbraith was the first settler in that section, and built the first house, but when he came is not certainly known. The settlers from all the adjacent country helped him in his enterprise. Henry Nave, who then lived in the Big bottom, says that he gave him a week's work, and "we all assisted him what we could." Mrs. Adkinson, then a young wife of seventeen, says the other settlers in the "Jonesboro country" at that time were Walker Adkinson (her husband), Jas. Robinson, Samuel Davis, Richard Scott, who "lived up the creek," Henry Galbraith, "west of us," and

Wyatt Bingham. In two or three years Dr. Geo. Penn came and lived on the hill just above Jonesboro. Asa Finley lived near the mouth of Blackwater.

Mrs. Ann Adkinson, the lady referred to, was a daughter of Cornelius Davis, and was born in Kentucky in 1807. She moved with her father to Missouri in 1810, and settled at New Madrid. The earthquake broke him up, and he received a "New Madrid certificate," which he located five miles above Booneville in 1819. In the spring of 1821, he located in the Big bottom, opposite the town of Old Chariton. In 1823, she married Mr. Walker Adkinson, a native of Halifax county, Virginia, born in 1789, who had removed to Missouri in 1819 with Joseph Robinson. The marriage ceremony was performed by Esquire Geo. Tennille. Mr. A. died in 1844. In March, 1824, Mr. and Mrs. Adkinson left the Big bottom and settled on Salt Fork, near Jonesboro.

In her neighborhood, Mrs. A. says, the first school house was at Wyatt Bingham's, and John Scott taught the first school, in 1829. The first house was built by a son-in-law of Alex. Galbraith's, on the Stephen Smith place, about 1821. The first church built was Zoar, near Jonesboro, about 1825; the next was Smith's Chapel. In that day wild beasts of many different species infested the country, and panthers were quite plentiful. Mrs. A. started her children to school one morning, and shortly after she heard the scream of a panther. For some time she was very uneasy, but the children were not harmed. The scream of a panther, says Mrs. Adkinson, is very much like that of a person calling in distress.

Mr. Wm. A. Findley, guardian of his sisters and his brother, Walker H. Finley, settled with them December 24, 1829, near Jonesboro, on section 22, township 49, range 20, being a tract of land entered by him. "Here," Mr. Walker Finley says, "I labored for about ten years. At that time the country seemed to be almost a wilderness. There were only small neighborhoods and they few and far between. The winter of 1830-1 was the severest ever known in Missouri. Snow fell the last of November, 1830, and remained on the ground till the first of March. No such snow storms have I ever witnessed since, and much of the temperature was extremely cold. The snow at that time, *on a level*, was from *four to five feet* deep, and drifts on the prairie were from ten to twenty-five feet in depth. At that time most of the people lived in moderate-sized houses; they were their own architects, and built to suit their means and surroundings. The snow was so terrible, and the quantity so large, that it would bank up and close their windows—if they had any, and not unfrequently reach the 'button-pole' or the eave of the house, and mechanical means had to be used to remove the obstruction. The decade following 1830 was one of well-regulated seasons. The springs and summers were pleasant; the winters were regularly cold and severe, with continued snows from the last of November and first of December, with but little variation, till the last of February or the first of March, when spring would come in with all its verdant glories, and with the rays of sunshine to warm the earth and cheer the people of Missouri, and especially of Saline county.



"In September, 1830, in company with my sister, Phil Houx and David Morrow, I went from Wyatt Bingham's to Lexington. By an early start we made the trip in a day, then called sixty miles. There were only two or three settlements between Jonesboro and Lexington. Cornelius Davis lived near where Marshall now is. The Hayeses, Owenses, Hunters and Gillettes were on Salt Pond creek; Johnson Grove, and Page and Samuel Walker were on the Tebo. The trail or *road* was not more than eight or ten inches wide. It led through the prairie, on which, in many places, the grass was taller than a man on horseback. I returned home after an absence of one week, without missing the road.

"The seasons since that time have been variable; snows have not remained all winter. Wheat has often been sown in January; but the spring has often been of the same character as the winter, to the detriment of the prosperity of the farmers.

"At that time, (1830) game was plentiful; deer were abundant. I might stand on an elevated piece of prairie, between the mouth of Salt Fork and Marshall, and count on various other elevations, twenty, forty and sometimes sixty deer, in a herd, quietly feeding. It is probable that these animals were more numerous at that day than domestic stock, in this county. It was no trouble to kill deer then; three or four a day was not considered very great work. \* \* \* \* \*

"The first marriage I remember, after arriving in Saline county, was that of Claiborne F. Jackson and Miss Sappington, February 17, 1831. The next was Dr. George Penn and Miss Chambers, daughter of Colonel Benjamin Chambers, the first county clerk, and then Judge N. B. Tucker to Miss Smith, daughter of Gen. Thos. A. Smith. The mortality of the county was certainly very slight; there were not many people to die. Samuel Brownjohn, an Englishman, died near Jonesboro, in the year 1830, and was buried near where he died, Jonesboro. The business men of the county, when I first made my appearance here, were Dr. Sappington, Col. M. M. Marmaduke, (afterwards governor), Col. William Lewis, Gen. Thos. A. Smith, Wyatt Bingham, Nathan Harris, Asa Finley, Judge Huston, Benjamin Huston, Nowlin, Hawpe, the Thorntons, the Naves (or Neffs), the Beattys, the Browns, the Harveys, the Davises, the Lawlesses, Adkinson, Marshall, and a number of others, who were identified with the interests of Saline county. So far as I know, all of these have passed away, except Henry Nave, Andrew Brownlee and Ephraim McClain, all of whom have attained an advanced age.

"The first birth of a male child that I remember was that of Peter Thornton Reynolds. The first female child was a daughter of John Thornton. The first school house I noticed was built before I came to the county, near Wyatt Bingham's. It was not designed by an architect from St. Louis or the east. Five or six men built it in about two days. It was a *natural* school house, as it was built of round logs with the bark on, and the teachers were pioneers, unaccustomed to any other kind of houses but those built of logs. The first of these at my time were Green Finley, Mr. Adams, and afterward Mr. A. Trigg. About twenty scholars was the largest number those teachers had, and they received about twenty dollars per month. I was one of the pupils of the first two named. The first sermon of which I was an auditor was preached by Rev. Justinian Williams, a Methodist, at the house of Wyatt Bingham, who was

absent at that time. There was circuit preaching by ministers of the same denomination, Revs. Ben. Johnson, Millice, and others. There was no regular preaching by other denominations. There were occasional services by the Baptists within the bounds of our community, first by Rev. Peyton Nowlin, and afterwards by Rev. Abner Gwinn.

About that time the Cumberland Presbyterians had preaching by Rev. Archibald McCorkle, Rev. L. Burns, J. L. Wear, and Henry Weedon, at the houses of Asa Finley, W. B. Wear, Wm. Burk, and Robt. Wallace, with an occasional sermon by Henry and Robt. Renick, Robt. Sloan, and Wm. Kavanaugh. A Cumberland Presbyterian church was organized in 1833, either at the house of Asa Finley or at the old Salt Fork campground, near Richard Marshall's, with Wm. Burk and Wm. B. Wear as ruling elders, and Rev. Daniel Buie in charge as pastor. In the course of a very few years a church edifice was built on the south of Blackwater, about two miles from the mouth of Salt Fork, being a hewed-log building, and considered adequate to the wants and demands of the people at that time. This structure remained in a somewhat unfinished condition until about 1847, when it was destroyed by fire from one of our then *large* burning prairies. Those prairie fires were greatly dreaded by the people. Another church was then built about half a mile east of the line in Cooper county, in the year 1848, at a cost of, say \$1,200. This church is honored and respected by all for the good work it has done in elevating the moral tone of society and the promotion of the cause of Christianity in our neighborhood. I am proud to say that I have been a member of this church since 1833. Rev. Robert Crockett is in charge of this church at this time, and has been for several years an honored and an honoring member."

The southern, or southeastern portion of Blackwater township, near Ridge Prairie, began to be settled about the year 1826. The first settler was Stephen Dial, in that year, from South Carolina; he staked his claim on section 12, township 48, range 20. Richard Howard came in 1830, from Virginia, and settled on section 11, township 48, range 20. Dick and Branch Jeffries, and James Bruce, remained a while in the neighborhood, but did not locate.

The first marriage was that of Jas. Campbell and Lucy Ann Rucker, one-half mile west of Ridge Prairie, by Rev. W. B. Wear.

The first male child born was Watson Dial, in 1826, a son of Stephen and Deborah Dial. The first female child is believed to have been Elizabeth Bruce, daughter of James and Jane Bruce.

The first death was that of "Old Mr. Head," who lived on section 16, or 17, township 48, range 20. He was buried on his farm.

The first regular physician was Geo. W. Rothwell, from Virginia, who now lives near Sedalia, Pettis county.

The first minister was Rev. W. B. Wear, a Cumberland Presbyterian, who first held services in his own house.

The first school was taught near Richard Howard's, in the grove, by Rev. Thornton Rucker, now dead. He had about thirty-five scholars, at

one dollar per scholar, per month. Many of them were boarders, and lived from four to eight miles away.

The first school house was built by the neighborhood, in 1839, near Richard Howard's. It was composed of logs, and one end was "flared" and converted into a huge fire-place. Its roof was fastened by weight-poles, instead of nails. No money was expended in its construction.

Regarding the first manufacture of cloth in the neighborhood, it is stated that Mrs. Deborah Dial, having no loom, and there being no artisan in the community sufficiently skilled to make one, she took her warp and woof to Harmon Bailey's, in Cooper county, eight miles away, and there wove her web.

The mill used by the settlers was on Muddy creek, in Pettis county, sixteen miles away. Supplies were drawn from the river, ten or twelve miles off. Economy was everywhere inculcated, enjoined, and practiced.

When Uncle Dick Marshall's daughter was married, her father called her to him, after the wedding supper, and said: "Now, Linda, you hear—don't let your face be seen in a store for six years! Do you understand?"

At Judie G.'s wedding, just over the Cooper county line, the most prominent dish was a large pot, brim full of hard-boiled eggs!

The chimney to Richard Howard's first cabin pulled the smoke in instead of sending it out. On windy days the children, which all told numbered *only* sixteen, were sent under the bed to save their eyes from the smoke!

There were not many doctors, and no lawyers, no taxes, and no divorces. Nearly all the first settlers, by dint of industry and economy, amassed a competency and some of them gained wealth, and their mere word was worth as much as their descendants' "bond and security."

Among the many incidents narrated of Blackwater township history, it is said that when Judge W. B. Napton was building his place, "Elk Hill," he directed the carpenters to shingle the roof *from the "comb" down*, and grew indignant because they would not obey him! The judge is one of the most profound lawyers and able jurists that ever sat on a supreme bench, but one of the workmen remarked, "he don't know everything."

#### RIDGE PRAIRIE.

A historical sketch of this place and its neighborhood has been furnished by Mr. S. W. McCorkle, and is here given. The town is in the southern portion of Blackwater township:

Ridge Prairie gets its name from our first postoffice, which was at 'Squire Hancock's, and by "pony purse," was brought weekly from Arrow Rock. The office got its name from the prairie which extended from the Sappington farm, one-half mile west of our village, to the Sam Bridge-



water farm on the east, being a little over a mile wide, and about three miles long.

Stephen Dial was the first settler on the prairie, about 1830. James Bruce began a settlement about the same time, where F. Plumer now lives. Two years later Richard Howard settled, one-half mile north of the present village. About this time Dr. Sappington, Uncle Dick Marshall and Ben. Jones settled between Blackwater and the river, in the direction of Arrow Rock.

This almost entire, beautiful prairie, remained unentered for the next ten years, owing to the conviction in the minds of the immigrants, that there was "not timber enough in the country to fence it." They also thought the timbered land much richer. These ideas have been exploded long since, and hence every nook of prairie land is eagerly utilized.

The village sustains two mercantile houses, one drug store, two blacksmith shops, and several dwelling houses. Our growth has been *retarded*, by several influences: First, our people had the habit of going to the river to buy their goods, and hence, were slow to patronize a village, home merchant. Second, the merchant failed to buy their produce, hence *necessitated* their going to the river.

But while the village failed to build up, the surrounding country has steadily improved. The last acre of land will soon be enclosed, to produce either grain or grass, for private use. Stock and grain raising are quite remunerative. Lands remain very low, selling from three dollars to thirty dollars per acre, the minimum for unimproved, the maximum for highly improved farms, including elegant mansions, barns, &c.

*Schools.*—For many years, owing to the scarcity of people, and their great distance from each other, our educational facilities were exceedingly limited. Our first school was taught by a widow lady, Mrs. Lavina Howe, just over in Cooper county, in her dwelling house. This was in 1834. Our next was taught by Rev. Thornton Rucker, a Baptist minister of sacred memory, in a small cabin built for the purpose in a grove, three-quarters of a mile northeast of our village location. He taught two winters—1838 and 1839. Our next school, the following winter, was taught by Rev. Wm. B. Wear, a Cumberland Presbyterian minister, also of sacred memory, in his own house, who settled and then lived on the splendid farm now owned by S. R. Cockrell, and the widow of the late R. V. Harvey. The next two winters, by way of accommodation, the school went back into the edge of Cooper county, and was taught by another minister of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, Rev. A. McCorkle. Next winter, by compromise, it was taught in a deserted cabin, on the farm now owned by L. M. Nelson, midway between the extremes of the settlement. Thus our school was *portable* until the year 1846, when a log cabin, of diminutive dimensions and humble pretensions, was reared near the site of our rather commodious house, which supplanted it in 1857 or '58. This last is located in West Ridge prairie, and the upper story owned and occupied by the Odd Fellows.

*Churches.*—Owing to the fact that our churches out-rank our village in years, we have no village church. And because there are services all around us, at convenient distances, nearly every Sabbath, we rarely enjoy a sermon in our school house. On the east, two and a half miles, stands Salt Fork Church, the oldest in the country, built in 1848. On the west, one mile, stands a Baptist Church, of thirty years standing.

Heath's creek was named from Mr. Heath who made salt from the springs along its bank at an early day, and sold it wet and dripping for \$1.50 per bushel to the settlers. Elk Lick white sulphur springs, is situated on Heath's creek, near the county line, and before the war was something of a watering place and resort, to which people came from a distance. The proprietor, Jas. Witcher, erected a comfortable hotel for the accommodation of his guests. It was a noted place for political meetings, "stump speakings" and other political gatherings.

Upon one occasion, an old line whig relates, Frank Mitchell, whig candidate for congress, kept his opponent and Gov. C. F. Jackson at bay all day, at this spring. Another time, according to the same authority, Gov. Jackson made a speech against know-nothingism, at the same place. James Harris, described as a "little, slow sleepy-looking man, a school teacher and a relative of the Boone county Harrises," replied, and did it so well that his friends raised a big hurrah for "the little sleepy man" when he had finished.

In the eastern portion of the township, according to Mrs. Wood, Gervas Smith, and other pioneers, the early settlers in that portion of Salt Fork were Wyatt Bingham, Gen. Smith, Maj. Milton Wood, P. Thornton, Asa Finley, Gen. W. B. Miller, Nathan Harris, Col. Wm. Davis, Thos. Gaines, Judge Napton, R. P. Shelby, James H. McAllister, James Hunt, and John B. Dedrich. Some of these settled in what is now Blackwater.

Early marriages were those of Madison Wood and Angeline Thornton, Mr. Herron to a daughter of Maj. Wood, Judge W. B. Napton and Miss Malinda Williams, John G. Miller and Miss Margaret Williams, daughters of Judge Williams, of Tennessee.

The first child born was Ed. Wood, in 1831, a son of Milton and Johanna Wood.

The first deaths were a man named Wilhelm, who was buried on Major Wood's farm, and a child of Mr. Bingham, that was buried in the old family burying ground on the Trigg farm.

The early physicians were Drs. Sappington, Penn, Hutchinson, Todd, Hicks, Hall, and Lawless. The latter was the first that moved into the neighborhood.

The first minister was Gary Hickman, of Maryland, Old School Presbyterian, who preached first at Marshall. The Methodists and "Campbellites" had held camp-meetings in the vicinity previous to Hickman's meetings.

The first school was taught on the Bingham farm, by a teacher named Parsons. Here was one of the first school houses; another was near the James Smith place, and was a small frame building.

Jonesboro and Oliver's mill were early milling points. Some of the first settlers went to "Pin Hook," Pettis county, to mill, the trip requiring

two days, over the rough roads and unbridged streams. Game of all kinds was plentiful. Major Thomas Gaines killed 110 deer in one season. Wild turkey became so tame as to come around the cabin door of Mrs. Wood.

#### CHURCHES IN BLACKWATER TOWNSHIP.

##### BETHLEHEM CHURCH.

This church, of the Christian denomination, was organized in 1870. The original members were C. G. Clark and wife, Rufus Clark, Burr Harris, D. S. Merry, wife and daughter, A. H. Hanley and wife, Samuel and Agnes Barley, W. W. Woodson and wife, Elisha Woodson and family, Thomas Settles and wife, Samuel McDaniel and family, James R. McDaniel and wife, Angeline Garrel, Kittie Bauldin, J. M. Jones and wife, and Lizzie Hurt. A frame church, 40 by 36 feet in size, was built in the fall of 1871, at a cost of \$2,400. It was dedicated by Elder James Wright. The pastors have been James Wright, Samuel McDaniel, Pinkerton, Hancock, Phillips, Chappel, Schouse and Hudson, and Bro. C. Q. Shouse, the present preacher. The present membership is about eighty. This church has had preaching regularly since its organization, and Sunday-school during the summer season.

##### SALT FORK CHURCH.

This church, under the control of the Cumberland Presbyterians, and in the new Lebanon Presbytery, was organized at an early day. Its first members were Asa, James, Dabney and Wallace Finley; Mollie, Elizabeth, Mary and Margaret Finley; Thomas, Rhoda, Porus and Nancy Finley; Rhodes and Polly Marshall; James and Lorena Burke; Margaret Wallace, K. J. Steele, W. H. and Mary C. Finley, and Miss Margaret Wallace. A frame church, costing \$1,200, was built in 1848; the informant states that it was "built before dedications had come in fashion in this region." The pastors have been Wm. Barnett Wear, Archibald McCorkle, W. E. Burke, Robert Crockett, with many others as assistants. Number of members at present, 100. The first and second camp-meetings of this congregation were held on the north side of Blackwater, about one mile northeast of the Marshall bridge, in 1840-41. In 1842, Rev. A. McCorkle deeded and dedicated two or three acres of land to the church, where the Salt Fork church now stands, and the annual camp-meetings were held there ever after. But few years have since passed in which the members have not had their annual communication and revival meeting. "Many hundreds of persons," says the chronicler, "old and young, black and white, have there dedicated themselves to God, a large percentage of whom have died triumphantly and joined the church on high."



## SALINE CHURCH,

Missionary Baptist, was organized in 1861, and re-organized in 1869. The original members were P. I. Parsons and family, Mr. H. Sellers and wife, J. C. Hansborough and daughters, B. F. Lyon, Mrs. Hansborough, John T. Woodson, J. M. Yager and wife, Wm. Murphy and wife, and others. The congregation as yet has no church building, but services are held in a school house in the neighborhood. The pastors have been B. T. Thomas, N. T. Allison, I. B. Dodson, J. L. Tichenor, E. T. Shelton. Rev. Tichenor is the present pastor. Number of members at present, 41. Have had regular preaching once a month, since the re-organization. The organization of 1861 was broken up by the war, and not re-organized until 1869.

## HEATH'S CREEK CHURCH.

This church was first organized in the year 1843, at the house of Nathaniel Bridgwater, in Cooper county. The first members were Mr. Bridgwater and his family of eight children; Nick Harlow and his wife, son, and daughter; Rev. J. F. Clark; Jesse Allison, wife and daughter; Rev. Thornton Rucker, wife and two sons; Carter, Martha, and Elizabeth Dix. A frame church, costing about \$500, was built in the year 1848 or 1849, by Mr. Grear. The house was newly sided, ceiled, roofed, and painted, in 1879. The pastors of this church have been Thornton Rucker, Abner Gwinn, Isaiah Williams, J. F. Clark, Rev. Sands, Wm. Gentry, A. P. Williams, Rev. Hudson, J. B. Dodson, I. B. Payne, W. R. Green, and Sheldon Whipple.

## THE GERMAN BAPTIST.

This church, called the Blackwater arm of the German Baptist church—often termed the “Tunker” or “Dunkard” church—was organized, July 17, 1873. The first members were David L. Williams, Leah C. Williams, J. and C. Smith, J. T. Shores, S. Evans, N. Evans, H. Evans, H. Van Buskirk, M. Turner, and Amanda Turner. No house of worship has ever been built. The pastors have been D. L. Williams and John Umphlet. The present number of members is thirty-four. The informant states, that this is a branch of the “Brethren” or German Baptists, commonly called Dunkards. “Their peculiar tenets are that they take the New Testament for their guide in theology, church government, and disciplinary rule; and they believe that the Master meant, in all things, just what He said; that *all* of His commands are to be observed; that there are no ‘non-essentials,’ and that we are accountable in proportion to our loyalty or disloyalty to God.”

## SALT FORK CHURCHES.

## SMITH'S CHAPEL.

This is one of the oldest Methodist churches in Missouri, and the oldest in Saline county. It was organized in 1824. Some of the first members were Wyatt Bingham and wife, Adam Steele and wife, Walker Adkinson and wife, and Benj. Brown. A frame church, costing about \$2,000, was built in the year 1857. Dr. C. E. Smith donated the land and \$300. The site was in the brush. J. T. and D. A. Stouffer were the contractors. The brush was cleared off and located, and the work was paid for when completed. The pastors have been Revs. Mr. Pace, Lee, Millice, Ben. Johnson, Best, Nichols, Lacy, Anderson, James and Thos. Wallace, Tom. Finney, Wm. Protsman, Joseph Dines, J. D. Reed, Warren Wharton, Nathan Talbot, Lowe, A. M. Rader, Josiah Godby, W. B. McFarland, J. D. Blevens, John R. Bennett, J. F. Hogan, M. Duren, W. M. Bewley. The first presiding elder on this district was Rev. Redmon. During the war there was no regular preaching for about four years.

---

LIBERTY TOWNSHIP.

It was in this township, on Finney's creek, where Renault's French Argonauts, in 1720, made search for precious metals, and delved in the earth, and erected rude smelting furnaces. They probably visited portions of Blackwater township also, as noted in the first pages of this history. It is not certain who were the first actual settlers in the township, as it is now constituted. Robert Fitzgerald, F. Lockney, Chas. Beasley and Caleb Witcher were the first of whom it has been possible to obtain information regarding the early settlement. They are said to have come about the year 1838. Histories of neighborhoods, early schools, etc., although solicited and promised, have not been obtained.

The early settlers shared the same fortunes, however, and had the same ups and downs as did their neighbors in other townships. Indeed, a sketch of early life in one township in Saline, will very nearly answer for any other. Jonesboro, Arrow Rock and Brownsville were the trading points for the first settlers. Drs. Penn and Sappington, and Dr. Parks were the first physicians. A portion of the history of this township may be found in that of Blackwater.

During the civil war, the people of this bailiwick were mostly Union men. Portions of two companies of Missouri state militia were from Liberty township; Capt. B. H. Wilson's company, of the 7th M. S. M., had for its lieutenant, John S. Crain, of this township; and Capt. W. L. Corum raised his company here. Capt. C. seems to have been a gallant

soldier, well liked by both parties. A skirmish or two occurred in this township, between the Federal militia and the bushwhackers, and, on the Price raid, in the southern part of the township, some of Jeff. Thompson's men came on a party of militia, and, it is said, killed three out of eight or ten.

Since the war, the material prosperity of the township has largely increased, and the country is now well settled. There is an abundance of churches, schools, etc., within its boundaries, and Liberty township is now one of the best, in all general respects, in the county.

In April, 1881, Elijah Keyton, a prominent farmer and well known citizen, was murdered at his home in this township, by Charles Phelps, a young man in his employ. Phelps had formed an attachment for a young daughter of Keyton's, which was very distasteful to Mr. Keyton, and the latter had threatened to send the young man away in a short time. Phelps watched his opportunity, and one evening, unobserved, killed Keyton with an ax. He was arrested and confined in jail, and his case is yet to be disposed of.

#### TOWN OF HERNDON.

The town of Herndon was laid off by T. C. Elliott in ————. The first house was built by Edward S. Herndon, and is the storehouse now occupied by Fenwick & Surbaugh, harness and saddlery establishment. The next business house built was one for general merchandise, by Jesse McMahan, of Arrow Rock, who put his son in charge of the store, but sold out to Herndon & Hall, of which firm Mr. Herndon has continued in business to the present time. At this time there are general merchandise stores, Herndon, Huston & Holmes; two saddle and harness establishments, two blacksmith shops, one carpenter shop, one flouring mill, with two run of stones, and two physicians, one wagon shop, postoffice established in December, 1875, Mr. Herndon being the present postmaster. The population is eighty-five souls. The town was named for Mr. E. S. Herndon, who established the first store, the first dwelling house and the postoffice.

#### COUNTRY CHURCHES.

##### BETHLEHEM CHURCH (CHRISTIAN),

was organized about the year 1860, and at first held meetings in a school house. The original members were C. J. Clark, A. Hanley, Samuel Barley, E. S. Merry, Dr. Farris, Alex. Hamilton, James Witcher. A frame church building was erected in 1872. The real cost value of the building was about \$2,000, but the members all worked at its construction, and made the actual cash cost about \$900. It was dedicated the same year by elder Samuel McDaniel. The pastors have been Dr. Farris, Elgin A. Wright, G. W. Langdon, — Hancock, Peter Donan, and — Robinson,



before the war; since the war, Samuel McDaniel, Bro. Joseph Wright, Wm. Pinkerton, — Chappel, G. W. Phillips, R. H. Hudson, C. Q. Shouse. Present membership, near eighty. During the war preaching was suspended for some time. Tom Woodson and his band of bushwhackers were at the church on one occasion when services were in progress. The congregation was badly frightened at first, for the bushwhackers were greatly feared, and the pastor dismissed the audience somewhat unceremoniously. Woodson assured him, however, that he had no intention of hurting any one, and he did not, although, perhaps if he had found those for whom he was looking, there would have been a fight.

#### ANTIOCH CHURCH (BAPTIST).

Antioch Church was organized about the year 1851. The first members were J. Fulkerson, Thos. Miller, J. K. Farris, John Smith, Samuel Scott, John Dickerson, Zinc Maupin, and L. B. Williams. A frame church, costing \$1,200, was built in 1866. It was dedicated by Rev. Birchfield, the Rev. Thompson preaching the dedicatory sermon. Names of pastors—Birchfield, Spurgin, Gott, Cleaveland, DeRacken, Dodson, Hudson, Burgess. Number of members at present, 150. For the last year or two the organization has been somewhat demoralized. The Christian Church owns one-third interest in the building, and the German Baptists, or "Dunkards," hold meetings there. Many of the members of the Baptist Church have joined other organizations.

#### ROSE VALLEY CHURCH (M. E. SOUTH).

This church was constituted in the spring of '79. The original members were J. A. Sink, Mrs. J. C. Sink, Dorsey Sink, Wm. Rothrock, Mrs. Ellen Rothrock, L. Ezell, Mrs. Sarah Ezell and B. F. Bufford. A frame church, costing \$900, was built in the fall of 1880. The pastor's name is H. C. Wells; J. A. Sink and Hiram Rothrock are stewards; J. A. Sink, Wm. Rothrock, Richard Wall, and Philip Land are trustees. Number of members at present, 45.

#### HERNDON CHURCHES

Bethel Church, M. E., South, at Herndon, was organized in 1866. The original members were R. P. Wall, W. G. Boatright, James Ashman, Mrs. R. P. Wall, Mrs. W. G. Boatright, Mrs. Crawford, Mrs. Barzilla Riggins, Al. Hudson and wife, Mrs. Jackson, and Mrs. Marshall. The organization was effected at the school house one mile and a quarter west of Herndon. A frame church, 30x40 in size, was built in 1868, at a cost of about \$1,200. It was dedicated in 1878, by M. M. Pue. The first pastor was A. M. Rader, and since him have been Josiah Godbey, Jno. R. Peoples, M. Durand, and the present pastor, ——— Wells. Present membership, about ninety; it has numbered 120. Adjoining the church grounds is a fine cemetery. By invitation of the Methodist society, the Cumber-

land Presbyterians have organized a church and worship in the M. E. Church building.

#### HAZEL GROVE CHURCH.

This church was organized September 17, 1869. The first members were Jesse M. Clark, Nancy J. Clark, Wm. L. Corum, Virginia E. Corum, Jno. G. Herndon, Florence Herndon, Edward S. Herndon, Mollie S. Corum, Wm. A. Huff, Edmond Huff, Wm. M. Taylor, Matilda J. Taylor, Mrs. M. J. Hansborough, Sarah J. Clark, Margaret J. Clark, Wm. P. Claycomb, Josephine Claycomb, Eliza Buck, and Susan F. Short. The congregation holds services in the M. E. Church building near Herndon. Revs. S. M. McCorkle and James Robinson organized the congregation. The pastors have been James Martin, James Logan, J. T. Jopling, O. Guthrie. The present pastor is James Martin. Present membership, about sixty. With the exception of one year the church has had regular services since the organization. As many as 120 have been in the congregation.

#### SOCIETIES.

##### MASONIC.

Herndon Lodge, No. 487, A. F. and A. M., was organized October 15, 1874, by Xenophon Ryland. The charter members were: Wm. L. Crain, Thos. H. Ferguson, Oscar D. Page, and several others. The first officers were: Wm. L. Crain, W. M.; Thos. H. Ferguson, S. W.; Oscar D. Page, J. W. The present officers are: Will Trigg, W. M.; John S. Crain, S. W.; Wm. M. J. Hall, J. W.; Will H. Fenwick, secretary; E. S. Herndon, treasurer; Hardin Witcher, tiler. A frame hall is used by the lodge, which was built by the Masons and Odd Fellows, at a cost of \$400. The present number of members is forty. The secretary states that the lodge first commenced work under a dispensation in 1872, when it was set to work by Jno. P. Strother, of Marshall, acting under authority of the G. M. of the state of Missouri, and the brethren have ever since manifested a great interest in the good work. The lodge is situated in the pleasant village of Herndon, in a beautiful portion of Saline county, and in a society unsurpassed anywhere.

##### ODD FELLOWS.

Herndon Lodge, No. 278, I. O. O. F., was organized July 2, 1872, by G. W. Otte. The charter members were: D. P. Finley, J. M. Clark, S. J. Marshall, S. D. Short, W. M. Taylor, Samuel J. Clark, and others. The first officers were: R. P. Wall, N. G.; L. D. Short, V. G.; D. P. Finley, secretary; H. Witcher, treasurer; W. H. Fenwick, L. S. N. G.; J. T. Taylor, R. S. V. G. The present officers are: Z. F. Taylor, N. G.; W. A. Vest, V. G.; H. Witcher, treasurer; E. S. Herndon, permanent secretary; W. M. Taylor, recording secretary; J. M. Sensibaugh, warden.

Present membership, thirty-eight. A frame hall was built in 1872, by the Masons and Odd Fellows. The lodge has not missed a regular meeting since its organization, except in the severe winter of 1881, when, on account of the severe weather and deep snows, there were two meetings missed. There has been a gradual increase of membership since the organization. Only one brother has been lost by death.

#### GOOD TEMPLARS.

Hazel Grove Lodge, No. 30, I. O. G. T., was organized November 10, 1879, by T. J. Hutchinson. The charter members were J. W. Mitchell, Wm. M. Taylor, Sr., J. M. Riggins, T. F. Huston, Cora Riggins, Susie Clark, George Fisher, Miss M. J. Taylor, J. H. Clark, W. H. Durham, H. A. Taylor, W. H. Montgomery, Z. F. Taylor, Miss M. J. Taylor. William M. Taylor was the first W. C. T., and the other leading offices were filled by J. W. Mitchell, M. L. Kennedy, T. F. Huston, W. H. Durand and George Fisher. Those holding the present principal offices are W. H. Montgomery, Zilla Huston, J. F. White (secretary), Annie E. White, Wm. M. Taylor, Sr., Martha J. Chaney, Henry Taylor. Number of members, 78. Meetings are held in a frame hall, which is rented. This is a live, active lodge. It is progressive, and keeps up an interest in the temperance work, and has been the chief cause of the suppression of intemperance in this part of the county, and especially in the town of Herndon.

---

#### SALT POND TOWNSHIP.

This township is in the extreme southwest corner of the county. It contains the famous sweet springs (described and illustrated elsewhere), and also the salt springs, so valuable to the early settlers of the country, and contributing toward the derivation of the name of this county.

The first county seal adopted, impressions of which are yet to be found on many of the early papers and records in the county offices, was designed by Benj. Chambers and Gen. T. H. Smith, and represented two men boiling salt in such a furnace as was often used in this township at an early day.

Before the civil war, Salt Pond township was known as the stronghold of the whig party in Saline county, and was always relied upon to offset the heavy democratic vote of Arrow Rock. It was always visited by the speakers of both sides.



## EARLY SETTLERS AND SETTLEMENTS.

The first settlers in this township\* were Edward Reavis, who came in 1817, from Barren county, Kentucky; entered 700 acres of land, and also bought it in St. Louis for \$2.50 per acre, he being the highest bidder. It is claimed that this was the first land sale in this part of the state. Eighty acres of this tract have never been transferred. The next was Benjamin Prigmore, who came from Virginia in 1818. Then there were John Logsdon, Duke Prigmore, Jacob Spotts, J. Reed, Felix Bradley, Isaac Van Meter, Thomas Miller, James L. Bailey, Dr. Thomas Parks, Beverly Cary, Dr. J. L. Yantis, Isaac King, William Kincaid, John Prewitt, — Smelser, and others.

The first marriage in the township was that of Warren P. Reavis and Margaret Smelser, in 1820, east of Brownsville, the ceremony being performed by Rev. Isham Reavis. Probably the next was Isaiah Prigmore and Miss Pinnel, April 11, 1834, by Elder Duke Young.

The first birth of a male child was that of a son of Edward and Zylpha Reavis, in the year 1820. George Wentworth, son of Stephen G. and Eliza, was born in November, 1839; but, doubtless, there were others born in the township before he was. The first female child was Elizabeth Reavis. A daughter of Dickinson and Mary J. Berry was born, September, 1838.

The first death was that of an infant son of W. P. and Margaret Reavis, who was burned to death in the year 1821, and buried on the land of Edd Reavis. An infant child of Hick. and Mary J. Berry died in 1838, and Mrs. John Berry died the same year, both being buried in what is now the town cemetery.

The first physicians were Nathan Ostrander, of New York, who went to Oregon; Thomas Parks, now of Elmwood; John Sappington and George Penn.

The very first minister was Isham Reavis, an old school Baptist, and the first religious services were held at the house of Edward Reavis, in 1820. Then there were Daniel Buie and Henry Weedin, Cumberland Presbyterians, who held services in the house of Jacob Spotts. Then there was "Old Jake" Montgomery, the famous old negro Presbyterian, who preached as often as and whenever circumstances permitted. Dr. Yantis, the founder of the academy at Brownsville, a Presbyterian, was a favorite minister in the last of the '30s.

The first school was taught, one and a half miles east of Brownsville, by Warren P. Reavis, in the '20s. He had only five or six pupils. He finally died in Arkansas. Then Rev. John Hood taught in the same locality, and James A. Gaines taught about twenty scholars, in a house

---

\* See first portion of this volume, "Early Settlements."

built by Thos. Miller, on his premises, for \$1 per month per scholar. The first school house built, was where W. P. Reeves taught school, and was erected in 1821, by Benjamin Prigmore, Ed. Reavis and — Smeiser. It did not cost a cent of actual cash. The first public school houses were built one mile east of Brownsville, in 1836, and on the farm of Thos. Miller, date not given. The latter cost \$150.

Mrs. Zylpha Reavis put up the first loom and did the first weaving. In early days, every household did its own weaving. One family wove carpets and foot-mats out of the inner bark of the linden tree.

In early days there were no mills. The settlers used hand-mills. Trading was done at Old Franklin, and what little mail there was came to that point first. Finley's mill, on Salt Fork, was the first. The first postoffice in the county was Jonesboro, the old county seat, about twenty-five miles away. A letter cost twenty-five cents, payable on delivery. Milling was done also at Grinstead's mill, on Heth's creek, and it took four days to make the trip to mill; this was in Pettis county, and was an old "horse mill." Coffee and sugar were at first bought at Jonesboro and at Dover, the latter in Lafayette county. Coffee was twenty-five cents per pound; sugar, ten cents.

"Hog and hominy" were the chief articles of the bill of fare at the early settlers' table. Venison, wild turkey, and all the other kinds of wild game were always to be had. Wild honey was abundant and very excellent. The choicest could be bought for four cents per pound.

The first accidental death that occurred in the settlement was the drowning of Old Nelson, a negro slave, in a mill-dam on Blackwater. The first murder case reported was the killing of Jack Logsdon by Aaron McMillan, in the year 1847.

The prairie fires often caused serious loss of property where farmers neglected to plow or burn around their farms. The fencing around a farm would take fire and burn up in an hour or so, leaving the crops exposed. When a casualty like this occurred, the neighbors would come to the rescue, gather the crop, and re-fence the field.

The first settlers were all hunters, as well as farmers or salt makers. They dressed in buckskin suits for every day wear, and their "Sunday clothes" were of jeans. Game of all kinds abounded. There were buffalo, elk, bear, panther, deer, wolves, and other species of game, quite enough to satisfy the most exacting hunter. Absalom Womack once had a fight with a bear, which circumstance was long the talk of the settlement.

Old "Natty" (Nathaniel) Walker hunted in these parts, and had enough adventures to furnish the groundwork for a book of considerable size. He was a singular character, as well as a great hunter. He wore mocasins when he covered his feet at all, but oftener went barefoot. His

prescription for the ague was a very disgusting and repulsive one, certainly, but it is averred that he often administered it to himself. It consisted of three of those insects commonly trapped with a fine-tooth comb, swallowed before breakfast!

#### EARLY DAYS IN SALT POND.

Mr. Prigmore landed at Booneville in 1818. There was only one store in the place at the time, owned by a Mr. Wyan, in a small log house. Prigmore moved from there to Buffalo Prairie, at the mouth of Blackwater; lived there two years, then moved to the mouth of South Fork, near Brownsville. At that time there were two families of Mayes' (John and Mat.), living at the McAllister Spring; two families of Reavis' (Ed. and Isham). These four, and Mr. Prigmore's, making five, were the only white settlers in the neighborhood. The Mayes both moved in a short time, and Messrs. John and Robert Owens moved on to their places. This was about the year 1824 or 1825. Some two or three years after this, on account of troubles with Indians on the north side of the Missouri river, all of the settlers left, all going to Howard county, except Mr. Prigmore, who went to Lafayette, then called Lillard. Before the summer was over Mr. Reavis moved back. All the settlers moved back the next spring, except the Messrs. Owens, who remained in Lafayette. Parsons, Pennill and Hays moved in about this time, and Mr. Owens came back about this time also. The Osages, Kaws, Kickapoos, Sacs, Delawares, and a few Shawnees, were the Indian tribes that frequented this part of the country at that time. They were perfectly friendly and honest. The settlers traded, hunted, run horse and foot races and wrestled with the Indians in perfect peace. This was the hunting ground of the different tribes at that time. All of the settlers were farmers, except Mr. Reavis, who farmed and made salt. They were all from Kentucky, excepting Parsons and Pennill, who were from Virginia.

The nearest mill was a horse mill, owned by Mr. McFarland, about forty-five miles off, southwest of Booneville. They would take a wagon load at a time, once or twice a year. That was so much trouble that Prigmore bought a small pair of mill-stones and fixed them up for hand-power. The bed-stone was fixed on four posts; the runner was placed on the bed-stone, on a pivot, on a small piece of iron, raised by a lever, as runners are now. It was fed by a few grains of corn at a time, thrown in by the hand. A free negro man also owned one at about this time. Edward Reavis had what they called a mortar made in this way. The mortar was a log, adzed out, so as to make a basin that would hold about one-half bushel. The pestle was a timber four or five inches in diameter and six or seven feet long, with an iron in the head of it, similar to an iron wedge. A pole was then fastened by one end to the ground, and then a





Wm Walker



post was put in the ground so that the pole would rest on it at the spring. The pole was then fastened to the post and on the end of the pole was attached the pestle, and a pin put through it to work it by. At every house there was a grater. Their clothing was made from cotton and flax, which they raised, carded and spun.

Mr. Isham Reavis was an old regular Baptist preacher who preached once a month regularly, and sometimes every Sunday, as long as he lived. He also taught school in the winter months at from ten to twelve dollars a month. Messrs. Trapp and Young, of the old Christian Church, came once a month and preached through the summer months. In a short time a Methodist preacher came and preached once a month at Mr. Parsons'. Occasionally a traveling preacher would come along and let it be known that he would preach. They would put a boy on a horse and have him a good congregation.

At this time, on the headwaters of Blackwater, there was plenty of buffalo, bears, elk, deer, panthers, wolves, wild-cats or catamounts, turkeys and bees. The bears, panthers and wolves were very destructive to stock, especially hogs. Bear was hunted when snow was on the ground, with dogs; deer and such game with rifles, without dogs; wolves with steel traps principally. If any one was so fortunate as to get a new gun, the rest had a sort of spite at him, until they beat the gun shooting at a target. At a house-raising all of the neighbors from eight to ten miles would go with their guns. If a deer was not wanted they would shoot at a mark some 60 or 100 yards for awhile and go home. If any of them wanted a deer they would go after it, and get it. Rifles were used altogether.

A camp-meeting was held once a year where Dover now stands, and everybody went. They were held by the Cumberland Christians.

As the country settled a little, once a year they would select two captains and the two companies would see which could capture the most wolf scalps in a year. They would meet a few days before the Fourth of July and count wolf scalps. The captain that got beaten would give a barbecue on the Fourth of July. If there were any politicians on the grounds they would have some speeches, and the declaration of independence read. The declaration would be read anyway. The militia had two company musters a year, one battalion, one regimental, and one drill muster. The timber was such as we have now—no undergrowth; burnt out every fall. Soil same as now. Streams and springs the same as now. Salt was made, until the steamboats commenced to bring it up; that made it so cheap that they stopped making it.

In 1824 or '25, the first steamboat came up the river with supplies and \$150,000 in silver. It struck a snag just above the mouth of the Lamine,



and sunk. It raised a big commotion among the settlers. Before this, supplies were brought up in keel-boats and wagons from St. Louis. It was a long time after the sinking of this boat before any others came up.

#### STATEMENT OF EDWARD REAVIS, JR.

Mr. Edward Reavis, Jr., states: My father was the first settler in Salt Pond township. His name was Edward Reavis. He settled in the fall of 1817; he came in a flat boat from the mouth of the Lamine river, up Blackwater to this neighborhood. His family at that time consisted of fourteen members, about one-half of the number being negro servants or slaves. He settled at the Salt Springs, two miles east of Brownsville, and made a business of making salt for some fifteen years; he probably made all the salt that was used in this part of the country. There was no timber then in this country, except strips on the wet places along the water courses. The country was full of Indians; they were peaceful, however. There was plenty of game of all kinds—black bear, buffalo, wolves, panthers, catamounts, elk, deer, wild turkeys, and prairie chickens. I know of *white* bears having been killed here, but they were not natives of this country. (Mr. R. probably has reference to to grizzly bears). There was an abundance of fish in these streams. The soil was more productive than now. Cotton grew well here at that time; wheat and corn yielded better than now.

My oldest brother taught the first school that was ever taught in this township—about the year 1820. His name was Warren P. Reavis. The first sermon was by Isham Reavis, an Old School Baptist. The first justice of the peace in the township was Warren P. Reavis, about the year 1823 or 1824. The school house was built of logs and used for a church a number of years.

The first house built on the site of Brownsville, was of logs, and put up by Asa B. Pennington, about the year 1834.

It was customary for the men to dress in buckskin suits, and the ladies in homespun cotton dresses. The ladies would go bare-footed until they got nearly to church, when they would put on their shoes, in order to save them; shoes were hard to get. I have known persons to come to church with the fresh blood on their hunting shirts from a deer or some other game which had been killed on the way; and once a minister got up and preached in that garb. It made no difference to the ministers that this was done on Sunday. The preachers allowed us to kill game whenever we could. One reason for this was, that it was almost impossible for us to raise hogs, on account of the bears, and we had to depend entirely on wild meat; and if we could not get it on week days, we got it when we could. Wild honey was abundant. I have gone into the woods and cut and carried in a barrel in one day.

The country at this time, in a word, was an earthly paradise. Men stood upon their honor and women upon their virtue; in fact no other classes of people were allowed to live with us. We made our meal and flour first in hand-mills, and with mortars and pestles. When we went to mill we had to go to Turley's mill, near Booneville; that was a "horse mill." At first no coffee or sugar was used; afterward we sent off our beeswax, tallow and furs to St. Louis, and bought little articles that we needed. We always paid our taxes with wolf-scalps, and had no use for money. My father owned 1,280 acres of land, and at first there was not more than \$1.50 of tax on the whole tract.

There was no trouble among the Indians after I came here (1817), although my father built his house in the shape of a fort, with port-holes to shoot out of. His was the first house built in this township.

#### HUNTING STORIES—BY AN OLD HUNTER.

##### STORY NUMBER ONE.

Old Uncle James B., an old Virginian, was extremely fond of deer hunting. His deer-gun was a large-bore, flint-lock, long-barreled shot-gun, chambering five No. 2 buck-shot; twenty and sometimes twenty-five shot made a load. She was an awful "kicker"; his shoulders were always black and blue.

One fine summer's evening he went to watch his favorite deer "lick," a place where deer would come to lick the salty earth. His "hide" or "stand" was chosen on a horizontal limb of a large burr-oak tree that stood near. In due time a deer made its appearance. Knowing the propensity of his gun for kicking, he had acquired the habit of leaning forward, in order that his gun might kick him to his proper perpendicular again; but this time his calculation was wrong. His gun *snapped*,—and down came hunter, gun, and all, in a pile. The deer escaped.

##### STORY NUMBER TWO.

The same old hunter was out on another occasion, and his dogs started up a deer, and the old man, in his hurry to get a "stand," where he thought the deer would pass, ran to a log which lay across a stream, to get his coveted position. But just as he was half way across the stream, the deer passed, and he must shoot then or miss his chance, so he fired, and over he went backward into the stream, and up to his neck in cold water. The bath was a chilly one, but he said he didn't care—"I just everlastingly fetched that deer."

##### STORY NUMBER THREE.

A party of hunters came over from Howard county to take a hunt with my father, one fall. On evening, while they were there, W. B. Kincaid, now of Brownsville, called to stay all night. During the conversation

that evening, he boasted somewhat of his manner of killing deer, which he said was invariably to shoot them in the head or neck. I listened to him for some time, and then proposed to carry home all the deer he shot in the head or neck. So it was arranged that he and I were to get up and take a hunt before breakfast. Having gone about a mile, I observed him aim his gun and fire. I saw a deer fall. On going up to it, I saw that, sure enough, he had shot the animal through the neck, and I made my promise good by carrying the deer home.

#### STORY NUMBER FOUR.

My first experience in hunting in this country was rather rough. I went to a neighbor's and borrowed his flint-lock rifle. He said it had long been loaded, and he did not believe it would fire. On my return I had a chance to try it on a fine buck. At the third pulling of the trigger it fired clear; the deer bounded off. I hitched my horse and thought I would examine on foot for blood. I had gone but a few steps when I came suddenly upon it, not five feet away. Oh, horrors! It rose up, pointed its horns at me, and stood with protruding eyes and its hair all turned the wrong way, glaring at me. That was enough. I started on double-quick through the thickest brush I could find, and knowing that it (the brushwood) would slap behind me, I hoped that it might impede the animal's progress and enable me to escape. I ran until I came to the road, crossed it and hid. After gathering my senses, I examined myself. I had lost my hat and my old shoes; my face and hands were bleeding; my pants were badly snagged and "busted;" my shirt was in ribbons; in short, I was the most dilapidated, panic-stricken, demoralized specimen of green hunter that was ever seen in any country. I took the trail back to my horse, found my gun, and mounted. I now wondered why I had dismounted. I rode carefully around, at a safe distance, until I came where I had last seen the deer. *And there he lay, dead!* He had never moved from where I left him when I started on my retreat. I now took the trail I had made, picking up my lost property; but one shoe I never did find. On arriving at home, one of my sisters, when she saw me, exclaimed: "Why, brother! What have you been fighting—bears, wolves, or what?" I only answered, "Wild cats." But soon the true story came out, and it was many days before I heard the last of my "wild cat" scrape, and almost as long before I recovered from its effects.

#### THE TOWN OF BROWNSVILLE.

##### HISTORY, EARLY AND MODERN.

Mrs. Mary A. Laughlin, who came to Saline county, December 3, 1836, and who has resided in the vicinity of Brownsville since that time, and from the 7th of February, 1845, in the town, states that the first house on the town site was built by an old bachelor named Asa Pennington, who was



from Kentucky. He lived on Davis creek, and built a sawmill on the ground where later Webb & Oldham put up a steam flouring mill which was afterwards burned down.

It is asserted that the town was laid out in 1832, but Mrs. Laughlin states that the first settlers were John Berry and James Fitzpatrick, who came in February, 1837. Fitzpatrick built a house on what is now Main street, and opened a dry goods store, selling the first goods ever sold in the place. He entered the land in section eleven, on which the greater portion of the town now is. He was a Kentuckian and died in Lafayette county many years ago. John Berry died in Brownsville, and lies in the town graveyard by the side of his wife. He came from Boone county to this place.

The first marriage was that of Dickinson Berry and Mary Jane Lemon. The first male child born in the town was George Wentworth, in November, 1839. His father was Stephen G. Wentworth, the founder of the town, and his mother's maiden name was Eliza Kincaid. The child was born on lot number fourteen. It afterward died at Lexington when only a small boy. The first female born was a daughter of Hick. and Mary J. Berry, born in September, 1838. The first death was Mrs. John Berry, in 1838; she was buried in the town cemetery. (It is said, however, that a grandchild of hers died and was buried before her.)

The first regular physician was Dr. Nathan Ostrander, from New York, who afterward removed to Oregon. Dr. D. I. Parsons was the next. He resides in Brownsville now. Probably, in advance of these, was Doctor Thornton, who practiced through this region at an early day, although his home was in Johnson county.

The first church organized in the place was the Christian, in the first part of the year 1850, and the first minister was Archibald Stewart, also a Christian. Prior to this, however, there had been an organization of the Christians, at the Sweet Springs, in 1843, but they had no regular house of worship. Lewis Elgin was their pastor.

The first school in the place was taught by Mrs. Mary J. Berry, about the year 1848, in a cabin on lot 6, section 10. She had about ten scholars and her compensation did not exceed \$10 per month. The first school house erected was in the fall of 1858 or 1859. It was built on the lot where the public school building now stands, by Alex. Daniels and — Mock, and cost \$600.

Mrs. Laughlin further states that she bought goods in the town in July, 1837, and that she heard a sermon preached by Dr. Yantis, in December, 1836, four miles north of town. She said there were Methodist preachers through here at different times, but no organizations of that denomination until after the Christians.

From statements made by other parties, and from the records, it appears

that Stephen G. Wentworth was the founder of the town; that it was laid out in 1832, and incorporated, May 3, 1870. Milo L. Laughlin was the first mayor. The post office was established in 1840, and James Fitzgerald was the first postmaster. The first minister in the town was Rev. John Hood, a Methodist. The first cemetery was on Locust street, and is still used. The first religious services in the neighborhood were held in a log school house, four miles east of town, by a Methodist. The remainder of the town history given, corresponds with the statements of Mrs. Laughlin.

The present town officers are: Mayor, W. H. Reavis; City Board, W. D. Rembert, Wm. Spurgeon, G. W. Smith, and W. P. Gilbert; City Marshal, John De Long; Treasurer, W. D. Rembert; Clerk, A. L. Clinkenbeard.

Mr. Wm. B. Kincaid stated to Mr. Letcher, in 1876, that Brownsville was laid out in lots in 1838, by Stephen G. Wentworth and Wm. Brown, the miller. These men owned the land on which the town was built. The town was named for Mr. Brown. There were then two cabins, a mill on Davis creek, (probably Pennington's) a blacksmith shop and a store. The township at that day was twice as large as at present, and the voting population was less than forty. Considerable cotton was raised in the section and old Mr. Prigmore had a cotton gin.

During the civil war Federal troops were stationed at Brownsville a portion of the time, many of whom lived in the neighborhood. A great many of the people of the township were opposed to secession, opposed to the Confederacy, and warmly attached to the old Federal Union.

At one time a scouting party of militia captured a young Confederate near Brownsville, with a large batch of mail from the Confederate army for friends and relatives north of the river, whither he was going. The young Southerner was but a mere boy, but he was dressed in Federal uniform, and so he was tried and shot as a spy.

The guerrilla leaders, Dave Poole, Bill Anderson, Blunt and Yager, passed through at different times on their marauding expeditions. Poole is the only one of these leaders now alive.

The first railroad ever built in Saline county was then called the Lexington and St. Louis railroad, now the Lexington branch of the Missouri Pacific. It passed through the southwest corner of Salt Pond township, and Brownsville was the first railroad station in the county. Track-laying was begun at Sedalia, in the month of August, and finished to Brownsville in December, 1871. The station was opened December 31. James Henry was the first station agent, telegraph operator, etc. He states that then hemp comprised about one-third of the outward shipments from that station during the first year, but that this product dwindled down in seven years from that time, so that there was not a

pound shipped in 1878. During the large corn-crop year of 1875 there were 1,955 car-loads of corn shipped from Brownsville, inside of five months; and one-third of the total receipts of corn at St. Louis, during that time, was from Brownsville and Saline county. In 1872, the water of the Sweet Springs was shipped from Brownville, and with this commenced their favorable notoriety. It is claimed that Mr. Henry inaugurated the practice of shipping this famous water. He bought two-gallon jugs, and sent samples of it in every direction, to every important express office within 500 miles.

## THE CHURCHES OF BROWNSVILLE.

### THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

This church, according to its records, was organized in August, 1843, by Elder Louis Elgin. The original members were: W. C. Harrison, James Ferguson, W. R. Ward, J. Bright, J. Jackson, T. Hunter, D. D. Ostrander, Margaret Ferguson, Margaret Bright, Sarah Prigmore, A. Ostrander, Rebecca Parsons, Margaret Hunter, Mary Prigmore, Louisa Harrison, M. A. Jackson, Mary Ward, Robert Price, Harriet Price, and a negress named "Dinah." A frame church, costing \$1,200, was built in 1854, and dedicated the same year, by Elder Thomas Gaines. The pastors have been Elders M. L. Laughlin, Thomas Hancock, O. Spencer, James Randall, J. B. Wright, and C. A. Hedrick, the latter the present pastor. The number of members at present is ninety-five. The entire membership connected with the church, from its organization to the present time, is 417.

### THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The Brownsville Presbyterian Church was organized September 6, 1868, with the following members: E. S. West, Corbin West, G. W. Smith, A. Hevelin, D. J. West, Wm. D. Rembert, George Hill, E. B. Bradley, R. L. Hamilton, S. E. Rembert, E. H. Anderson, Martha Brown, Martha E. Harris, Elizabeth Forbes, Mary E. Rembert, D. Brown, Hennie Smith, and Grace Bloom (colored). A frame church was built the same year the church was constituted, at a cost of \$3,000. It was dedicated by Dr. J. L. Yantis, and Bishop E. M. Marvin. The church is owned jointly by the M. E. Church, South, and the Presbyterian Church in the United States. The pastors have been Joshua Barbee, John L. Yantis, D. D., John Montgomery, D. D., and Ed. M. Yantis. The present membership is about forty.

### M. E. CHURCH, SOUTH.

Organized in 1870, by Rev. W. B. McFarland. The original members were Fletcher Patrick and family, C. H. Wells and family, Wm. Chapman and wife, and Benj. Smith. In conjunction with the Presbyterians a frame church was built in 1868, and dedicated in 1872 by Bishop



Marvin. Names of pastors, Revs. W. B. McFarland, C. H. Boggs, John Keener, Preston Phillips, B. Margeson, and R. H. Shaffer. A parsonage connected with the church was built in 1872; its present value is \$1,000. Present membership, 63.

#### BAPTIST CHURCH.

The Brownsville Baptist Church was organized January 24, 1870. The original members were M. M. Weekly, Jesse Jackson, W. G. Buckner and their wives, J. J. Murray, J. W. Hammontree, and Misses Elizabeth, Rachael and Catharine Murray. In 1879 a frame church building was erected at a cost \$1,400. It was dedicated by Rev. Pope Yeaman. The pastors have been, Thos. Hudson, T. C. Floyd, J. L. Hampton, R. H. Harris, and T. J. Tate. Present membership, 54. Since its organization the church has had 89 members.

#### M. E. CHURCH, COLORED.

Brownsville Chapel, Colored Methodists, was constituted in 1872. The original members were Geo. Lucas, Major Brockman, J. W. Brown, Agnes Brown, Mary N. Lucas, Fannie Lucas, Sallie Brockman, John Baker, and John Washington. A frame church was built in 1872, which cost \$250. It was dedicated in 1873, by E. W. S. Peck, presiding elder. The pastors have been, Geo. Lucas, J. W. Payne, J. D. Evans, V. Chastain, and J. W. Brown. The present membership is 65. It is proposed to erect a new church building the present season at a cost of \$1,000.

#### CIVIC SOCIETIES.

##### ANCIENT FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS.

Barbee Lodge, No. 217, A. F. and A. M., was chartered October 19, 1867, by order of Wm. E. Dunscomb, grand master. The charter members were doctors D. J. Parsons, E. S. West, Ryland Tuck, and L. H. Williams, and Capt. R. L. Ferguson, Josh. Barbee, H. N. Beaty, B. F. Pitts, and D. M. Payne. The first officers were D. L. Berry, W. M.; Joshua Barbee, S. W.; Ryland Tuck, J. W.; R. L. Ferguson, secretary. The names of present officers are D. L. Berry, W. M.; John C. Lankins, S. W.; B. F. Bellamy, J. W.; T. C. Andrew, secretary. The records from 1874 to the present were destroyed in the fire of January 20, 1881. A hall 22x60, of brick, was built in 1872, by W. G. Buckner and M. G. Brown, at a cost of \$5,500. The lodge is in a healthy condition financially, and brotherly love prevails. It has lost seven members by death since its organization—W. L. Hawkins, P. E. B. Wright, J. L. Hampton, R. L. Ferguson, Wm. Andrew, B. F. Pitts, and Dr. L. H. Williams. The master of the lodge writes that Capt. Ferguson, who commanded a company in the Missouri state militia during the civil war, was a member of

the Masonic I. N. S., and at his death his family drew \$4,000. Bro. Chauncey Scott's family drew \$2,700.

#### ODD FELLOWS.

Brownsville Lodge No. 170, I. O. O. F., was instituted by order of the grand master of the state, July 12, 1867. The charter members were Wm. M. Taylor, Z. F. Taylor, Albert Clark, Wm. M. Stephens, J. N. Clark, M. G. Brown, Hardin Witcher, W. G. Buckner, and R. P. Walls. The first officers were Z. F. Taylor, N. G.; Hardin Witcher, V. G.; W. G. Buckner, secretary; M. G. Brown, treasurer. The present officers are J. J. Gross, N. G.; D. L. Berry, V. G.; J. F. Anderson, recording secretary; John J. Wilcox, perm. secretary; C. F. Elsner, treasurer; John DeLong, Wm. Spurgin, and A. J. Tisdale, trustees. The present membership is 54. The lodge has no hall, but it is in a prosperous condition, and has over \$500 in the treasury over all liabilities.

#### ANCIENT ORDER OF UNITED WORKMEN.

Brownsville Lodge, No. 119, A. O. U. W., was instituted by John A. Brooks, April 3d, 1879. The charter members were J. J. Thom, J. T. Wilson, D. L. Berry, A. L. Clinkenbeard, J. F. Smith, L. F. Berry, D. T. Root, M. M. Weekly, Philip Land, D. L. Smith, J. E. H. Jackson, F. D. Miller, W. P. Galabert, Thos. G. Nelson and W. H. Steers. The first principal officers were A. L. Clinkenbeard, P. M. W.; D. L. Berry, M. W.; M. M. Weekly, G. F.; D. L. Smith O.; J. J. Thom, Recorder; J. T. Wilson, F. The present principal officers are F. D. Miller, P. M. W.; D. T. Root, M. W.; G. W. Tuthill, G. F.; A. L. Clinkenbeard, O.; M. M. Weekly, Recorder; W. Vaughan, F. The present membership is forty. The lodge is in a prosperous condition. No deaths have occurred since its organization.

---

### ELMWOOD TOWNSHIP.

Salt Pond creek meanders through the western part of this township, and it was upon this stream that the first settlements in the township were made in 1828, 1829, 1830, to 1837, by Robert and John S. Owens, of Tennessee, and Thomas Hunter and the Francisco family, of Kentucky, who settled west of where the town of Elmwood now stands. Then came the Triggs and the Joneses at the salt springs, not far from the same time. Old Capt. Bright, Robert Owen, James Montgomery, Gilmore Hays, Thos. Hunter, John S. Owens, James Brown, Col. John T. Smith, John and Kit Clarkin, John S. Harris, James Beaty, John McAllister, S. G. Wentworth. Dr. Parks, Asa Pennington, and Joshua Steppe were early settlers in Elmwood township and bordering country. These were mostly from Virginia, Kentucky, and Tennessee. A few were from Ireland.

In 1837, when Mr. C. L. Francisco came to this section, timber was scarcer in the county than now. The settlers lived in log cabins with puncheon floors, and often there were wide cracks between the puncheons, and these were made to serve the purpose of spittoons! It was deemed useless to build frame houses on the prairie, for at that date high winds were prevalent, and it was thought they would be blown over. A man would have been deemed crazy who would have attempted to build a frame house then where scores are standing now.

Game of every kind abounded. Bear were to be found, and wolves were so numerous and so bold that they would chase the settlers' dogs into the houses at night. (See chapter on game, wild animals, etc.)

Salt making was carried on up to 1836 at the Big Spring by different parties. Settlers frequented the salt works from miles away.

This township furnished the colonel, the adjutant, and several members of a regiment that marched up to Richmond, in Ray county, during the Mormon war—"and then marched back again."

Mr. W. L. Beatie, who removed to section 31, township 50, range 22, in 1836, says that the first settlers in that neighborhood were James Montgomery, in township 49, range 23; Thomas Hunter, of Kentucky, in township 50, range 23; Robert and John Owens, in township 50, range 23, all in 1830-31. Samuel Hayes came in 1832, to township 49, range 23, and Father Bright and the widow Pennington and family, in 1833, from Kentucky.

The first marriage was that of Gilmore Hays and Naomi Montgomery, by J. L. Yantis, in 183-.

Among the first deaths was that of James Montgomery, in 1837 or 1838. He was buried on his farm.

The first physicians came from Dover, in Lafayette county, until 1838, when Dr. Thomas Parks made his appearance in the settlement from Booneville. Probably Abram Millice, a Methodist, was the first minister, and held the first religious services at the house of Samuel Hays; but Dr. Yantis, Presbyterian, held services at James' Montgomery's about the same time.

The first school was taught on the line between townships forty-nine and fifty, on section three, by Miss Mary Ann Ferrel, now Mrs. Laughlin, of Brownsville. The first school house was built in what is now Salt Pond township, on section fourteen, township forty-nine, range twenty-three, in the year 1840. It was built by the contributed labor of the community, and cost but little if any money. It was very primitive and rude in style; the seats were made of split slabs.

Nearly all the families did their own weaving and spinning, and the most of the clothing worn was of home manufacture. Tastes were sim-



ple and easily gratified. Friendship and good will everywhere abounded, and hospitality was universal.

From 1836 to 1840, there were no regularly worked roads through the township, and no bridges, and indeed none were needed. The country was open allowing a "bee-line" course to be taken to almost any point, and the streams were almost always fordable. The nearest postoffice was at Dover, about twenty miles away. Postage on a letter then was twenty-five cents. Mills were from fifteen to twenty miles off. Goods were bought at Dover and Jonesboro. The settlers diverted themselves at times with chasing deer and wolves, or shooting at a mark. It was also considered entertaining, and combining business with pleasure to hunt bee-trees and take therefrom their mellifluous stores. The troubles experienced were mostly caused by the severe and protracted winters, which exhausted and cut off supplies, and rendered intercourse with the outer world extremely difficult. Much suffering was occasioned by the severe winter of 1832 (?) when the snow fell on Christmas day, to the depth of four feet, and remained until March. (See History of Grand Pass township, and general history.) During this period corn had to be crushed in mortars to make meal for bread.

Dr. Thomas Parks, of Elmwood, thinks John and Robert Owens came in 1828, from Howard county. Prior to them, but at what date, is not known, was Abe Job, who settled on section 4, township 49, range 23.

Dr. Parks himself, from Todd county, Kentucky, was the first physician. Rev. J. L. Yantis, Old School Presbyterian, held the first religious services, at the house of his father-in-law, James Montgomery. The first school house was near the present residence of S. N. Beatie. The first school taught was by John Lynch, afterward sheriff of Saline county, who died about 1863, on the same farm he first settled.

The nearest stores of any consequence were at Lexington and Jonesboro. Mills were few and far between.

#### COL. "JACK SMITH T."

A brief sketch of one character, that formerly resided in this township, must be given to the exclusion of other matter. Col. John T. Smith, a brother of Gen. Thos. A. Smith, of the famous "Experiment" farm, settled at the Big Salt Springs, at an early date. He bought out the springs, greatly improved them, and made salt for some years. He was a bachelor, and in every other particular an odd character! His means were very ample. He counted his acres by hundreds, and his slaves by troops.

By his own command, Col. Smith, was called "Jack Smith T." His commands were always obeyed, or there was a funeral if they were not. The character of the man may be conjectured from these incidents:

He had been a principal in three of four duels, in all of which he killed his man. On one occasion, he went from Saline county to Bloody Island,

opposite St. Louis, on an affair of honor. At another time, as he was on his way to Booneville, he met two horsemen coming westward. Smith saluted them and they returned his greeting, not very politely or ceremoniously. Thereupon he drew his rein and called out:

"Stop, gentlemen, a moment, if you please." As they did so, he asked:

"Where are you from, and where are you going?"

"O, we are from Virginia, and are going west. We are land-sharks," returned the two strangers, rather indifferently and somewhat provokingly.

"By G—! That is just what I thought. Draw you pistols, gentlemen," and drawing his own, Jack T. fired and killed one of the men and badly wounded the other.

The men were not "land-sharks," but honest, reputable citizens, looking for locations and intending to become actual settlers in this county.

Some years ago, about the year 1835, an officer of the regular army, in charge of some horses for Ft. Osage, passed through Saline county. He became separated from his detachment in some manner, and arrived at Col. Smith's house just at dusk. Jack T. met the gallant captain, who was gorgeous in epaulettes and military trappings, wore a cocked hat and "a sword and pistols by his side," and in answer to his request for supper and lodging for the night, assured him that "the best on the place" was at his service.

A negro servant took charge of the captain's horse, Col. Jack himself of the captain and his side-arms, the latter being laid carefully away. The officer was invited to seat himself in front of a blazing fire, while Jack T. went out and ordered supper. Upon his return the host and his guest entered upon an animated and extended conversation, which was kept up until a negro came to the door and announced that supper was ready. "Bring it in!" shouted Jack T. Two lusty, strapping hemp-breakers thereupon entered the room, bearing between them a huge iron wash kettle filled with hot, smoking corn-meal mush. "Bring spoons!" roared Col. Jack. The spoons, large iron ones, were brought. "Now, Captain," said Smith, in his blindest manner and milder tones, "sit up to supper." The officer, too hungry to be particular, and too polite to refuse anyhow, took the proffered spoon and, seated opposite his host, attacked the huge, hissing mess of pottage before him, as if it were a rare and dainty dish set upon a king's board, reminded somewhat of the incident of Francis Marion, the British officer, and the sweet potatoes.

Jack T. and the United States captain ate for some time, apparently in great enjoyment, keeping up a brisk conversation the while. At last the officer laid down his spoon, and, pushing back his chair from the cauldron, announced himself satisfied. "Eat some more, eat some more," urged Colonel Jack. Upon the officer's persistent refusal and assertions

that he was abundantly satisfied, Smith took down his dragoon pistols, which he always kept convenient, cocked one, and pointing it at his now astonished guest, said, solemnly:

“By G—; you shall eat, sir!” And thereupon the officer ate!

He now thought he had fallen in with a maniac. As soon as operations had been resumed, Col. Smith became the pleasant, entertaining host of an hour before. Now, corn-meal mush is very “filling” sort of food. The captain had not long plied his spoon until he again announced himself satisfied. “Eat some more!” thundered Jack T. Remonstrances, and even entreaties were unavailing, and the captain ate “some more.” In a few minutes, he again intimated his desire for a cessation of hostilities, as it were. The mush was very good, he said; it was indeed refreshing; there was nothing else he liked so well as mush, and this was decidedly the best he had ever eaten; but, if the colonel would pardon him, he had eaten quite a sufficiency, and begged to be allowed to retire. “*Eat some more!*” again demanded Old Jack, presenting a pistol.

The captain ate “some more!”

O, how it would have delighted poor Oliver Twist to have been a guest of Jack Smith T.!

But, at last, nature came to the assistance of the poor surfeited, if not “foundered,” officer. And Col. Smith, perhaps touched by the spectacle, allowed him to retire.

The next morning the captain departed before breakfast. Not until he had mounted his horse and was out in the road, were his pistols and sword given him. As he rode away, his imagination, like his stomach, was distended, as he thought that it certainly did require all sorts of people to make the world, especially the Missouri part of the world.

Col. Smith left the Salt Springs many years ago. His tubs and pans, and vats, and other machinery were to be seen by passers-by for years after he left. He died in some part of this state, it is said, many years since. Many other incidents, illustrative of the character of the man, might be given.

#### MURDER OF FABER AND DAWSON.

In February, 1864, two citizens of this township, Christian Faber and J. J. Dawson, were most inhumanly murdered near Marshall. They were citizens, not soldiers, and were universally respected. Mr. Faber was an old man, nearly seventy years of age. On the day of their death they went to Marshall to buy some family supplies, and to pay their taxes. In making their purchases they showed that they had some money with them. They started for their homes at about two o'clock in the afternoon, but never reached there alive. Their wagon and team was found the next morning, and soon after their bodies were found a mile or two west of Marshall, one on either side of the road, in some brush.



Dawson had been shot three times, twice in the breast and once in the back. Faber received two balls in the breast and one in the head. Their bodies were carried to a house in process of erection for a Mr. Neale, and placed in coffins made by the carpenters there at work. They were buried in the Hays burying-ground. A coroner's jury returned a verdict that Faber and Dawson were killed by parties unknown.

On the day of the murder, Capt. Crain's company of militia was stationed at Marshall, and at about the time of the murder was on drill. Some of the members of this company were among the first to discover the bodies, and made active search for the murderers. Years afterward, in the fall of 1875, Levi Hagan and T. B. Fulkerson, two of the members of this company, were arrested and put upon trial, at Marshall, charged with the murder. Hagan was arrested in Texas. His father warned him by telegraph of the charge against him, and advised him to leave the country, but Hagan answered that he was perfectly willing to be put on trial, and accordingly voluntarily surrendered himself to the officers sent after him. The evidence was purely circumstantial and not at all convincing, and both men were honorably acquitted. Who did commit the crime will probably never be known, and what motive there was for its commission will likewise ever be a mystery. The pockets of the murdered men were not rifled, and the goods in the wagon were undisturbed. Both bushwhackers and militiamen were charged with the cowardly, cold-blooded crime, but nothing positive could ever be proven against anybody.

#### COUNTRY CHURCHES.

##### PISGAH CHURCH.

Pisgah Church, situated one-half mile north of Elmwood, was organized in connection with the Old School Presbyterian Church, August 7, 1845, by Rev. G. Hickman, and Rev. J. L. Yantis, acting under the orders of the presbytery. It is one of the oldest, if not the very oldest, church of that denomination in that part of Saline county. Its first elders were Dr. Thomas Parks and Anderson Fitzpatrick. Dr. Parks, at the advanced age of more than four-score, still lives at Elmwood. Mr. Fitzpatrick died in 1874. The other elders were elected in the following order: Moses Woodfin (or Wordfin), in 1849, and to him is due, in a great measure, the credit of the erection of the present church building. Samuel F. Taylor was elected in 1855, and during the six years of his eldership, and under the ministration of Rev. James Clark, the church enjoyed its highest prosperity. The name of Samuel Taylor is held in almost sacred veneration by the older members of the church, and is honored by the entire community for the many noble traits which adorn his character. Rev. James Clark died at Clarinda, Iowa, in the year 1879. He removed to the north during the civil war, and was living in the town

named at the time of his death. In 1860, the following elders were elected: John C. Clark, George Francisco, and Dr. A. W. Reese; in 1875, G. M. Francisco. The last additions reported to this historian were Geo. Washburn and Andrew Dysart, in 1876. The following ministers have preached for this church, in the order in which their names stand: G. Hickman, J. L. Yantis, Wm. Paulding, C. Crow, Ralph Harris, Jas. C. Clark, J. L. Yantis, Joshua Barbee. The organization took place in a log school house, which was the only place for public worship in the neighborhood for a number of years. The church increased in numbers and influence until the war, when many of its members were scattered, and great indifference upon the subject of religion prevailed throughout the country. The close of the war found the church in a sad condition. A kind Providence, however, smiled upon it in some measure, and its numbers and influence, though not its former condition, have been restored. The church was able, in 1875, to give about thirty of its members to another Presbyterian congregation, which worship seven or eight miles west, and still maintains its usual strength, and have public worship regularly twice a month. Its present membership is between sixty and seventy, and the congregations, upon Sabbath morning services, are generally very fine. The congregations are composed in part of members of other denominations, which Christian courtesy is returned by the Presbyterians, and shows a most friendly feeling existing between the different denominations in the neighborhood. Information concerning this church has been furnished by Rev. Joshua Barbee.

#### SOCIETY OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

A society of the M. E. Church, or Northern Methodists, called the Salt Springs Society, was organized in 1867, with the following members: Samuel, Nancy, James, William, Mary, and Emma McClelland; M. Maupin, Wm. Bray, Maria Bray, Samuel and Elizabeth Brown, and James Moreland. It has had for pastors, Wm. Stevens, H. R. Miller, A. P. Salloway, G. T. Smiley, F. Oechsle, Stanford Ing, J. S. Porter, and J. H. Gillespie. Number of present membership, twenty-eight. There is hope for the erection of a church building in the near future.

#### CHRISTIAN UNION CHURCH.

This church, of the Christian demonination, was organized in 1869, with the following members: H. S. Pollard, T. W. and W. L. Hancock, Wm. Beck, Jas. Clay, T. H. Gunnell, Wm. and Jas. Hickman, Alex. Green, M. Beamer, Alf. Hickman. A frame church building was erected the same year at a cost of \$2,434.66. The pastors have been Geo. Plattenburg, T. W. Hancock, T. N. Gaines, Wm. Pinkerton, — Perkins, — Gill, and C. Q. Shouse. Present membership, seventy-five.

## CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The Church of the Annunciation, was organized in 1843, although there were Catholics here as early as 1841. The first members were Christopher Fitzsimmons, John Clarkin, Patrick Loftus, Michael Langan, Wm. Prior, Martha King, Thos. Caffery, Miss O. Ferrell, now Mrs. Harrison, and others who came from Charleston, South Carolina. The first church building was erected in 1851; it was of wood. The second church was built in 1878, of dressed stone, at a cost of near \$5,000. It will be dedicated the present year by Right Rev. John Joseph Hogan, D. D., of Kansas City. The pastors of this church have been: The Rev. Francis De Maria, S. J., in 1845; Rev. James Kinney, S. J., in 1846; Rev. James Murphy, 1847; Rev. Thos. Cusack, in 1850; Rev. Bernard Donnelly, 1854; Rev. Joseph Meister, in 1855; Rev. Bernard Hilmer, in 1856; Rev. Eugene O'Hea, in 1857, and Rev. Edward Hamill, the venerable and universally revered present pastor. The present membership is composed of about sixty or seventy families. Michael Finney, Christopher Clarkin, and Thos. Langan were here in 1841. John and Christopher Clarkin went to California and died there.

The "Irish settlement," so called, which is partly in Elmdwood and partly in Marshall townships, was begun as early as 1843, by a small colony from Charleston, South Carolina. Among the first were the Clarkins, the Gallaghers, the Kings, Loftus, Langan, Prior, Caffery, and the O'Farrells. In this settlement the first Catholic congregation was organized, although there were Catholics scattered over the county prior to that time. At present Catholicity is extensively diffused throughout Saline county. There is a fine Catholic Church at Marshall, one at Frankfort, and there are numerous missions in the county. Father Hamill came to reside at the Annunciation in 1867. Father Murphy, now of Marshall, was his assistant from 1870 for some time.

## THE TOWN OF ELMWOOD.

The town of Elmwood was laid out in the year 1867. Its founders were R. F. Canterbury and Dr. George Hereford. The postoffice was established the same year, and Wm. W. Kennedy was the first postmaster. R. H. Brady built the first house for Canterbury & Hereford, who were proprietors of the first store.

The first school house was built in 1867, and James Parton taught the first school. There were about twenty-five pupils, and the teacher received fifty dollars per month for his services.

The first marriage was that of James Fitzpatrick to Miss Susan Kennedy. Rev. Joshua Barbee performed the ceremony. The first male child born was John Kennedy, son of James M. and Maria H. Kennedy, born in 1867. The first female born was Ella Kennedy, in 1868 or 1869, of the



same parents. The first death was that of the child of John Kennedy, before mentioned.

The first physician was Dr. Thomas Parks, a native of Augusta county, Virginia, but from Todd county, Kentucky, to Saline county. The first religious services were held in the school house where the first school was taught by Rev. Tolbert, a Methodist.

Dr. Parks, the venerable pioneer physician of the place, says of Elmwood: "Nothing ever happens here."

#### M. E. CHURCH, SOUTH.

No statistics received from this church, although promised by the authorities.

#### INDEPENDENT ORDER OF GOOD TEMPLARS.

Elmwood Lodge, No. 215, I. O. G. T., was organized April 6, 1879, by Dr. Holland, of Marshall. The charter members were S. N. Beatie, Mrs. S. E. Hays, W. L. Beatie, S. T. Dysart, Mrs. M. D. Francisco, G. T. Martin, Joe Francisco, Robert Green, G. T. Nichols, J. W. Garrard, Mary and Belle Beatie, W. H. Ireland, W. A. Smith, and others. The first officers were S. N. Beatie, W. C. T.; Mrs. S. E. Hays, W. V. T.; W. L. Beatie, W. C.; G. T. Martin, secretary; S. T. Dysart, W. F. S.; Mrs. M. D. Francisco, W. T.; Joe Francisco, N. M.; Robert Green, I. G.; G. T. Nichols, O. G. The present officers are S. N. Beatie, L. D.; G. T. Martin, P. W. C. T.; T. J. Dysart, W. C. T.; Mary Kennedy, W. V. T.; A. Hunter, secretary; G. R. Davis, F. S.; Belle Beatie, treasurer; J. A. Halley, C.; George L. Harris, M.; Florence Kennedy, D. M.; Mattie Kennedy, I. G.; H. G. Dysart, O. G.; Sallie Parks, assistant secretary; Mollie Hays, R. S.; Virgie Davis, L. S. The present number of members is 113. The hall is over the Methodist Church, South, built by the members of that church, and sold to Elmwood Grange, No. 210, and is now owned by the grange. It is rented for the use of this lodge at \$4 per quarter. It is a frame, and cost the grange \$500. The P. W. C. T. states that when this lodge was organized this neighborhood was noted for the number of its dissipated young men, and the village of Elmwood sold more whisky than any other town in the county of twice its size. Soon after the organization of the lodge the liquor dealers closed up, and there has been no whisky sold in the place since. "Now," says the gentleman referred to, "we have as orderly and well-behaved a community as there is anywhere."

#### THE TOWN OF BLACKBURN.

Seventeen miles west of Marshall, on the C. & A. R. R., is situated the thriving village of Blackburn, about midway between the northern and southern boundaries of Saline, on Quality ridge. Upon the completion of the C. & A. R. R. to that point, F. H. Blackburn, in whose honor the

town is named, and P. H. Rea, of Marshall, laid out the city's boundaries. This was in 1879. Now the tall spires and the noisy din of business remind the stranger that Blackburn is not merely a railroad station, but a live business town. In the spring of 1879, George A. Alkire built a house and opened the first store, keeping general merchandise.

The first church was the Episcopal, built in 1880, Rev. Woodruff, rector. In 1881, the Christian Church was built.

Blackburn, though yet in its infancy, is quite a business point. Trent & Palmer have a large dry goods and clothing store on Main street, and are doing a splendid business. Trent, the resident member, is a young man of fine business qualifications, and very popular among his customers.

Thomas C. Maupin, hardware and implement merchant, is a whole-souled, energetic townsman, and deeply interested in the place.

H. C. Spencer is running the drug store business in a strictly legitimate way; is a young man of popular turn and decided character.

A. H. Shindler & Co. are live men, from Waverly, who have brought their trade with them, and are handling an extensive line of dry goods, clothing, and staple groceries. Their reputation for straightforward dealing and honesty will always insure them a lively trade.

The lumber business is in the hands of the enterprising young Catron Bros., who are handling all the lumber for that point, and of course are doing a good business.

J. H. Handley, mayor of the city, is proprietor of a mammoth livery stable, on south side of railroad; runs a daily hack line to Waverly and Sweet Springs.

The beef market is supplied by A. Tilton, who is also proprietor of the large city hotel.

A first class news depot and barber shop is being run by M. M. Biren.

The manufacturing business is carried on by Thos. J. Doyle, who is daily turning off wagons, spring and farm, and all styles of buggies.

#### EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The congregation of the Church of the Mediator was first organized at St. Thomas, now Waverly, February 17, 1856, and was called St. Thomas' Parish. In 1880, the present church building was erected at Blackburn, and the name of the association was changed to its present name, the Church of the Mediator. The *original* members were Rev. D. G. Estes, Jacob Fackler, Geo. J. Fackler, D. Creel, H. S. Davis, R. H. Creel, W. A. Richards, D. Trigg, J. Major, Wm. Ashford, J. S. Harding. The church building, at Blackburn was built in the spring of 1880, and was dedicated, September 14, following, by Rt. Rev. C. F. Robertson, bishop of Missouri. It is a frame, and cost about \$800. The present rector is Rev. M. S. Woodruff, of Marshall. The rectors in past years have been

Reverends D. Gordon Estes, J. W. Dunn, and Olcott Bulkley. The present membership is about thirty..

#### GOOD TEMPLARS' LODGE.

Blackburn Lodge, No. 315, I. O. G. T., was organized Nov. 21, 1879, by T. J. Hutchinson. The charter members were E. Marshall, H. E. Mandorf, Thos. Doyle, M. Blackburn, T. Maupin, Wm. Washburn, Henry Miles, Y. Anderson, M. Welch, Phelps and Gregory, Misses Bettie Miles, Laura Davis, Owens, and Jones. The first officers were: E. Marshall, W. C. T.; Bettie Miles, W. V. T.; T. Maupin, P. W. C. T.; H. E. Mandorf, W. C.; C. Bulkley, Sec'y; M. Blackburn, W. F. S.; Laura Davis, W. T.; H. Miles, W. M.; Mrs. Jones, W. D. M.; O. Gregory, W. S.; Mrs. Owens, W. I. G. The present officers are: Chas. Bulkley, W. C. T.; Laura B. Davis, W. V. T.; A. Davis, P. W. C. T.; Thos. Doyle, L. D.; M. Welch, W. Sec.; T. B. Small, W. Chap.; M. Biven, W. F. Sec.; Ella B. Davis, W. Treas.; Spencer Small, W. M.; Belle Welch, W. D. M.; P. Welch, W. Sec.; Ella Welch, W. I. G. The present number of members is 36. The lodge meets in Doyle's hall, a frame building erected in 1880.

#### MT. LEONARD.

[No report has been received from this place although solicited from, and blanks furnished to, parties best acquainted with its history, and most interested in its welfare. Enough is known, however, to state that the town was laid out in the latter part of 1877, upon the completion of the Chicago & Alton Railroad, and named in honor of the Leonard brothers, principal proprietors of the place.]

#### CHURCH.

There is a Methodist Church building in process of erection. No report received.

#### KNIGHTS OF HONOR.

Mt. Leonard Lodge, No. 1938, K. of H., was organized December 20, 1879, by James Drowns of St. Louis. The charter members were Geo. L. Goulding, Wm. and Abiel Leonard, Leveritt Leonard, John and David Hancock, J. B. Carthrae, J. U. Fountain, D. U. Pinkerton, John Lynd, — Entrecan, N. Richardson, John Bradley, E. Magoffin, Chas. Bulkley, John Edwards, C. Deathreage, J. K. Finnell, John Cherry, R. James, Dr. Harrison. The first officers were E. Magoffin, Dictator; J. B. Carthrae, V. D.; Abiel Leonard, A. D.; D. U. Pinkerton, R.; John Bradley, F. R.; Dr. Harrison, J.; W. M. Leonard, Chaplain; Nat. Richardson, T.; David Hancock, Guardian; John Wallace, S.; L. Leonard, John Wallace and N. Richardson, Trustees. The present officers are: Wm. Leonard, Dictator; E. Magoffin, V. D.; Taylor Entrecan, A. D.; John Cherry, R.; John Bradley, F. R.; John Lynd, G.; John K. Finnell, Chaplain; Nat.



Richardson, T.; J. U. Fountain, Guardian; D. U. Pinkerton, S.; Abiel Leonard, Nat. Richardson, and John Edwards, Trustees. Present membership, about 30. The lodge meets in a frame hall, erected in 1880, at a cost of \$700.

#### THE SALT SPRINGS.

The hamlet and postoffice of this name is situated about eight miles west of Marshall. It consists of a postoffice, a dry goods and grocery store, a blacksmith shop, etc. It is situated within one-fourth of a mile from either of the two large salt springs, in the beautiful Salt Springs valley.

The great Salt Springs constitute one of the most important and interesting features of the county. The water of one of them contains fifteen per cent of salt; of the other, seventeen per cent. By a little improvement, invalids and health-seekers could here have the benefits of a sea-bath. The springs are large, and very beautifully situated. The splendid and delightful Salt Springs valley contains ninety, or more, of these smaller springs of salt water, besides many soft water springs. One of the latter discharges 125 gallons per minute. It is situated on Mr. Langan's farm.

---

#### MARSHALL TOWNSHIP.

This township, being almost destitute of timber at the time, was not settled when Miami, Cambridge, Clay, and the other townships bordering on the river were.

In the vicinity of where the railroad station of Norton now is, the first settlements were made, in 1839, by Robt. Brown, Matthias C. Gwinn, Elias Wilhite, Dudley Cooper, David Ford, Thos. Duggins, H. Swisher, John Pulliam, Samuel Wall, and Owen T. Willis, from Virginia and Tennessee, and by Cuth. Hickman, from Kentucky, in 1840.

The first marriage was that of Wm. N. Oliver, of the Platte purchase, and Miss Mary Ann Jackson, near Mt. Horeb Church, about the year 1843. The first death occurred in the fall of 1843, and was a son of Thos. C. and Elizabeth W. Duggins.

The first physicians, always excepting, of course, Dr. Sappington, were Drs. Long and Hicks, of Marshall. Dr. Long died at Lexington, and Dr. Hicks at Marshall, the latter of cholera, in 1849.

The first minister remembered was Rev. Dodds, a Methodist, who first held service at Richard Durrett's residence, near Rock Creek. The first school was taught by Capt. Ruxton, about three-fourths of a mile west of the present site of Norton, about 184-. It was a small subscription school. Thos. C. Duggins opened his school in 1841-2, at Pink

Booker's place. The first school house was built half a mile southeast of Mt. Horeb.

Mrs. Jackson, wife of Thomas Jackson, had the first weaving done by her servants. There were, in the first settlement, no mills nearer than Jonesboro. Groceries were brought from Miami and Old Jefferson. Potatoes and peas were often used when the people could not get meal. The latter was often ground in hand-mills, or grated upon the old-fashioned tin graters.

Out in the Rock Creek Church neighborhood, the first settlers were Jesse Lankford and John Piper, from Virginia; — Goff, Elias Wilhite, M. C. Gwinn, James Smith, Henry Weedin, Tolman Weedin, and Richard Durrett.

The first female child born in the neighborhood was Margaret Pemberton, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Pemberton. The marriages of Misses Goff and Nancy Durrett were the first.

Drs. Price, Penn, and Sappington were the first physicians. Thos. Fris-toe was the first minister. The people went to hear him preach away down to Zoar Church at Jonesboro.

West of Marshall, A. F. Bruce and Col. Lewis were among the first settlers.

Near the town site of Marshall, was Jerry Odell, Henry Simmons, and others.

The history of Marshall township is so largely blended with that of the county in general that no separate mention of it need here be made. As soon as the county seat was permanently located at the town of Marshall, the township began to settle up rapidly, and even before 1839, many of the best tracts of land were occupied.

The boundaries of this township have been considerably expanded since its first survey, and many of the settlements and settlers upon its borders are named in the history of other townships.

#### MT. OLIVE CHURCH.

It is due to the many memories clustering about this church that extended mention of it should be made. It is situated about five miles south of Marshall, and is the joint property of the Old School and the Cumberland Presbyterians. The two denominations have walked and worshipped together in the spirit of unity and in the bonds of peace for more than a quarter of a century, forgetting, in a great measure, the grounds and points of difference between themselves.

The Cumberland congregation was organized, February 22, 1852, by P. G. Rea. Some of the original members were Harry Buie and wife, Wm. and A. E. Burke and their wives, and John Buck and his wife. The ministers who have preached for the church are P. G. Rea, James Mar-

tin, Warren Compton, Robert S. Reed, W. E. Burke, Abner Lansdon, Samuel McCorkle, P. G. Rea, W. H. Duff, and Abner Lansdon, present pastor.

It was organized with Wm. Burke and John Buck as elders. Mr. Burke is still living, now seventy-five years of age, and discharging faithfully the duties of his office. His services have been very valuable to his church and community. The following elders have been since added: Bolivar G. Doyle, in 1860; Wm. Corum, in 1861; W. K. Mahard, in 1868. The membership is between forty and fifty.

The Old School branch of the church was organized in 1853; the same year in which the house was built. The ministers that have preached for this church from its organization, are Rev. G. Hickman, William Paulding, George C. Crow, James C. Clark, James Morton, George Cameron, James C. Clark, J. L. Yantis, and Joshua Barbee. The elders which constituted its first session were Joseph Laury, and——.

In a few years Thompson G. Miller was made an elder. Just after the war, in 1866, Dr. Wm. Fisher and Robert Stuart were added to the session. And in 1875, Isaac Sydenstriker was elected as an additional elder. The membership numbers between forty and fifty. The two denominations worshipping in the same house, has been a great advantage to the neighborhood, affording public worship almost every Sabbath, and making the interest of one identical with the other. The cemetery, which is enclosed in the same grounds with the church, has been an object of considerable pride and attention upon the part of not only both churches, but the entire community. Nature has made the location more than ordinarily attractive, but the noble dead that live beneath its sod have rendered it more sacred to the hearts of many. It is to be hoped that the same care and attention will be shown to these grounds to the latest generation, and the blessings of Providence always attend these churches, and brotherly love continue and abound in every heart.

The church building, a frame 28x46, costing about \$1,100, was built in 1853. It was dedicated in a year or two by Dr. Nathan Hall, of Lexington, Kentucky. During the war there was regular preaching at Mount Olive throughout all of those dark and bloody years, an uncommon circumstance. People of all denominations attended, some coming for miles. It was visited regularly by the people of Marshall.

The cemetery has been used by all of the surrounding country. Many former citizens of the town of Marshall sleep within its sacred precincts.

#### THE TOWN OF MARSHALL.

The origin, formation, and very much of the history of the town of Marshall, are set forth in the general history, on other pages of this work. Jeremiah Odell donated the sixty-five acres upon which the original



town was laid out. The location had been sometimes known as the Elk Hill, so-called from the droves of elk which frequented the site itself, and the adjacent country.

Henry C. Simmons built the first house, in 1839. It was a one-story frame and was used as a saloon! It was situated on the west side of the northwest corner of the public square. Thomas Davis built the first two-story house, and sold the first goods; Col. Wm. Lewis put up the second store, and was the second merchant in the place. Alexander Skillen built the first hotel, or tavern stand; Col. Wm. Lewis, the next. The first public school house in the place was built in 1849 or 1850. It was a frame, and stood on lots five and six, in block forty-three. Its cost was about \$250. The first church building was put up by the Methodists, on the lot where the Baptist Church now is. Mr. John McCowan was the builder. It was partly completed—the frame being put up—when the work stopped for a while, for the want of funds. It was dedicated by Rev. T. P. Akers.

Prior to the building of the first church and school house, religious services had been held in Skillen's tavern, and in the court house, and schools had been taught in private houses and in the court house. Probably the first religious services were held in Skillen's tavern, by the Cumberland Presbyterians, and it is claimed that Henry Gaines taught the first private school. Mr. Barbee was one of the very first teachers.

It is said that the first marriage in the place was that of Dr. Long and Miss Frances Miller.

The first physicians were Drs. Lawton and Hicks. Lawton went to Booneville, and from thence to St. Louis, where he died. Hicks died in Marshall, as has been often stated, in 1849, of cholera. The first attorneys were Ramage, Trigg, McNutt, Shepherd, and Bryant.

The first cemetery used was the burying ground of Jerry Odell, north and east of the main part of town. In about 1857, Col. Geo. W. Allen established one, now to be seen between the Chicago & Alton railroad depot and the business portion of town. This was used during the war, and here the soldiers who died at Marshall were buried. Near this is the place where Dr. Benson and Flannigan were shot. This ground is fast being occupied. Houses are being built and gardens are growing over the dust of those buried there, and doubtless in fifty years from this date, when the next history of Saline county is written, the historian shall write of the mammoth business enterprises carried on and the gigantic business houses established upon the site of the second burying ground of Marshall.

When the public county buildings were put up Wm. Hook built the court house, Mr. Simmons did the iron work and "Black" Johnson the rock work on the first jail, a stone structure.

The town was first incorporated in 1866. In order to take in more ter-

ritory, February 10, 1870, it was re-incorporated, or incorporated regularly. Robert S. Sandidge was the first chairman of the board of trustees, and acting mayor. The town was again incorporated as a city of the fourth class, March 20, 1878, and under this organization A. A. Newman was the first mayor, being elected in 1878. The first post-office was established in 1840, and John Hood was the first postmaster. The present town officers are: Mayor, C. T. Shannon. Aldermen—first ward, C. G. Page and W. D. Bush; second ward, Andrew Holmes and I. N. Sergeant; third ward, A. A. Newman and James Tippin. Chairman of the board, A. A. Newman. City Clerk, Ed. T. Orear; City Attorney, J. M. Yantis; City Collector, Thos. Boatright; Marshal, Sail C. Aulger; Street Commissioner, Peter Holmes.

During the civil war, the place was almost constantly garrisoned by Federal troops, after the spring of 1862. There were many outrages perpetrated on the citizens of both Union and secession sympathies. Two or three stores kept open during the struggle, but the proprietors ran great risk. The Federals preyed upon prominent Confederate sympathizers—the families of Judge Bryant, Mrs. Sheridan, Mrs. Shroyer, and others. The Confederates retaliated upon the households of Judge David Landon, William Membry, Snell, and others. The women of these families often had to cook and wait upon the soldiers of both sides. Many of the men became fugitives; of these, the most, by far, were Confederates in sympathy. The guerrillas, upon one occasion, visited the family of Judge Landon, a union man, and, with drawn revolvers, confronted him. His wife believes he was only saved by her prayers. The militia hunted Judge Bryant and other citizens as if they had been wolves.

Certain buildings in town, one of them the present store-house of Paddy Flynn, were struck by Shelby's cannon-balls, when "old Joe" cannonaded the place in his fight with Gen. Brown, in October, 1863.

Since the war, Marshall has greatly improved, especially since the completion of the Chicago and Alton railroad, in 1868. It now has a population of over 3,000. It has a fine public school building, a good colored school building, and has an excellent corps of teachers. Its churches are mentioned elsewhere. Two large steam flouring mills, a grain elevator, and a good variety of business houses, add greatly to the prosperity of the place.

#### THE BANKS OF MARSHALL.

There is a large amount of financial business transacted in the place. The surrounding country is very wealthy, and the deposits of the three banks of the place are extraordinarily large. A short sketch of these banks is worthy to be given.

## BANKING-HOUSE OF WOOD &amp; HUSTON.

This house commenced the banking business in Marshall, February 14, 1874. The bank is, and has been from the first, owned and conducted by Will H. Wood and Joseph Huston. It commenced business with a capital of \$20,000, which has been increased to \$80,000. Business has gradually increased every year. The following is the official report of the condition of the bank, at the close of business on the 30th day of April, 1881:

## RESOURCES.

Loans, undoubtedly good on personal or collateral security.....	\$154,232 88
Loans and discounts, undoubtedly good on real estate security.....	53,974 00
Overdrafts by solvent customers.....	1,092 49
United States bonds on hand.....	51,407 95
Other bonds and stock at their present cash market price.....	000 00
Due from other banks, good on sight draft.....	69,198 30
Real estate at present cash market value.....	5,000 00
Furniture and fixtures.....	1,000 00
Checks and other cash items.....	6,300 06
Bills of national banks and legal tender United States notes.....	6,500 00
Gold coin.....	4,800 00
Silver, and other fractional coin and currency.....	1,794 90
Exchange, maturing and matured.....	000 00
Total .....	\$ 355,300 58

## LIABILITIES.

Capital stock paid in.....	\$ 50,000 00
Surplus funds on had .....	20,000 00
Deposits subject to draft at sight.....	271,477 94
Deposits subject to drafts at given dates.....	5,970 85
Due other banks and bankers.....	375 96
Interest and exchange.....	7,475 83
Total.....	\$ 355,300 58

## THE FARMERS' SAVINGS BANK.

This bank was first organized at Waverly, Lafayette county, in July, 1870. The incorporators were Chris. Catron, G. C. Fletcher, N. Corder, J. Corder, D. J. Waters, P. L. Peak, T. J. Fletcher, B. F. Coffey, J. A. Gordon, and J. W. Goodwin. G. C. Fletcher was the first president, and James A. Gordon the first cashier. These gentlemen are still in their original positions. The bank moved to Marshall, March 1, 1879. It now has a paid up capital of \$50,000 and a surplus of \$10,000. It has always paid adividend of not less than ten per cent. The following is its last sworn statement, at close of business on the 30th day of April, 1881:



## RESOURCES.

Loans good on personal or collateral security.....	\$143,695 75
Loans on real estate security.....	34,283 05
Overdrafts by solvent customers.....	1,538 97
United States bonds.....	15,000 00
Due from other banks good on sight draft.....	20,352 73
Real estate at cash value.....	9,496 65
Furniture and fixtures.....	1,250 00
Checks and other cash items.....	2,239 04
National bank bills and United States notes.....	6,240 00
Gold coin.....	3,360 00
Silver and fractional currency.....	1,247 50
Total.....	<u>\$238,703 69</u>

## LIABILITIES.

Capital stock paid in.....	\$ 50,000 00
Surplus.....	19,583 30
Deposits subject to payment on demand.....	125,823 71
Deposits subject to draft at given dates.....	11,749 45
Due other banks.....	31,547 23
Total.....	<u>\$238,703 69</u>

## BANKING HOUSE OF CORDELL &amp; DUNNICA.

The first bank in Marshall was that of Dunnica, Cordell & Co., composed of W. F. Dunnica, J. H. Cordell, and J. H. Eakin, succeeded by Cordell & Montague, with J. H. Cordell and E. D. Montague as partners. Cordell & Montague were succeeded by the Saline County Bank in 1874, W. W. Field being the president, and J. H. Cordell the cashier. March 6, 1877, the Saline County Bank wound up its business, selling its real estate to the Farmers' Savings, and on the same day the firm of Cordell & Dunnica, composed of J. H. Cordell and W. F. Dunnica began business, which is still continued, with a paid-up capital of \$30,000.

Following is its last official statement at the close of business on the 30th day of April, 1881:

## RESOURCES.

Loans undoubtedly good on personal or collateral security...	\$103,201 03
Loans and discounts undoubtedly good on real estate security.....	000 00
Overdrafts by solvent customers.....	5,071 17
United States Bonds on hand.....	3,000 00
Other bonds and stock at their present cash market price....	0,000 00
Due from other banks, good on sight draft.....	14,677 56
Real estate at present cash market value .....	2,500 00
Furniture and fixtures.....	565 00
Checks and other cash items.....	11,574 90
Bills of national banks and legal tender U. S. notes.....	4,844 00
Gold coin .....	1,034 70
Silver and other fractional coin and currency.....	673 15
Exchange maturing and matured.....	324 08
Total.....	<u>\$147,465 59</u>

## LIABILITIES.

Capital stock paid in.....	\$20,000 00
Surplus funds on hand.....	2,566 64
Deposits subject to drafts—at sight.....	93,059 39
Deposits subject to drafts at given dates.....	8,182 50
Due other banks and bankers.....	23,657 06

Total.....\$147,465 59

## PAST CONDITION OF THE MARSHALL BANKS.

Below is given the amounts of deposits and discounts of the three banks of this place, as published from time to time, and covering a period of a little less than two years:

## JUNE 1, 1879.

	DEPOSITS.	DISCOUNTS.
Wood & Huston.....	\$158,590.00	\$ 67,393.00
Farmers' Savings Bank.....	89,324.43	83,269.65
Cordell & Dunnica.....	31,305.16	20,456.07
	<hr/> \$278,219.59	<hr/> \$171,113.72

## DECEMBER, 1879.

Wood & Huston.....	\$177,500.00	\$125,800.00
Farmers' Savings Bank.....	103,930.54	111,398.15
Cordell & Dunnica.....	51,074.02	49,877.37
	<hr/> \$332,504.56	<hr/> \$287,075.52

## JULY 3, 1880.

Wood & Huston.....	\$251,790.00	\$105,435.00
Farmers' Savings Bank.....	143,069.83	115,634.10
Cordell & Dunnica.....	102,985.73	37,163.27
	<hr/> \$497,745.56	<hr/> \$258,232.37

## DECEMBER 31, 1880.

Wood & Huston.....	\$274,320.00	\$195,300.00
Farmers' Savings Bank.....	139,071.10	150,656.80
Cordell & Dunnica.....	88,631.41	99,659.24
	<hr/> \$502,022.51	<hr/> \$445,616.04

## APRIL 30, 1881.

Wood & Huston.....	\$277,447.00	\$208,206.00
Farmers' Savings Bank.....	137,573.16	177,978.70
Cordell & Dunnica.....	101,241.89	103,201.03
	<hr/> \$516,262.05	<hr/> \$489,385.73

It will be seen from these figures, which are official and correct, that the increase in deposits has been nearly a hundred per cent., and the increase in discounts has been little less than two hundred per cent., in a short space of less than two years.

## OTHER BANKS OF THE COUNTY.

The condition of the other banks of the county at the time of their last reports, April 30, 1881, are here given:

## MIAMI SAVINGS BANK.

Deposits.....	\$106,357
Discounts.....	126,969

## BANK OF SLATER.

Deposits.....	\$130,000
Discounts.....	116,326

## BROWNSVILLE SAVINGS BANK.

Deposits.....	\$166,109
Discounts.....	165,100

## BANK OF MISSOURI, ARROW ROCK.

Deposits.....	\$ 64,966
Discounts.....	17,429

## THE CHURCHES OF MARSHALL.

## M. E. CHURCH, SOUTH.

The Methodist Episcopal Church, South, was organized in 1842. The first members were Rev. John Hood and wife, Dr. John Hicks (or Hix) and wife, John A. Trigg, Mrs. Rebecca Trigg, Fleming H. Brown, Benoni Robion, and Thomas Davis. The first church building was erected where the Baptist Church now is, on Lafayette street, north of the northwest corner of the square. It was a frame. It still stands, in the rear of the Baptist Church, and is occupied as a dwelling house. During the war and after the fight at Marshall between Shelby and Brown, it was used as a Confederate hospital. It was dedicated by Rev. T. P. Akers. The second church was the present, which was begun in 1870. It was dedicated in October, 1876, by Bishop E. M. Marvin. The church is of brick, and cost, including the site, about \$9,000. The pastors of this church were in its first days Benj. Johnson, — Jones, Wm. Protsman, Thomas Finney, Thomas Wallace, and others, who were "circuit riders." The pastors proper have been: Rev. M. G. Williams, I. C. Shackelford, W. F. Camp, S. M. Godby, W. M. Page, W. B. Palmore, and E. G. Frazier, present pastor. Present membership, about 200.

The basement of the church building is usually rented out for school purposes, and is rarely used for religious exercises, which are uniformly conducted in the auditorium overhead; this is reached from the central doorway and a stairway through the vestibule, and also by way of a door and stairway in the tower. The choir occupies a gallery containing seats and a fine organ, situated over the vestibule.



## CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

This church was organized in 1851, the original members being C. H. Hickman and wife, A. F. Bruce and wife, B. F. Downs and wife, — Bowen and wife, Bettie Odell, S. Harris and wife, Mrs. Barbara Smith, Mrs. Georgia Bruce, and others. A frame church was built in the year 1852, at a cost of \$2,000. It was dedicated the same year by Rev. D. P. Henderson. It is still standing. The pastors have been Elders J. W. McGarvey, — Stewart, George Plattenburg, W. H. Robinson, O. Spencer, John Duncan, R. N. Davis, R. M. Messick. Present membership, 300.

The original organization of this church was broken up during the war, and was re-organized in 1866, by Elder Geo. Plattenburg, with about thirty members. During the year 1880, this church, by an almost unanimous vote, decided that it would not tolerate the signing of dram-shop petitions by its members. The church, at this time, is in a flourishing condition under the charge of its present pastor. Its officers at present are Dr. W. S. Holland, G. C. Fletcher, Dr. M. T. Chastain, W. D. Woodson, elders. The deacons are W. H. Fletcher, Wm. Walker, Daniel Folck, and John Coyle.

## METHODIST EPISCOPAL.

This church, often called the Northern Methodist, was organized in October, 1865. The original members were D. Buie, John Hood, Jennie and Sallie Hood, W. A. Hulse, David Landon, F. G. Landon, and C. M. Landon. Services are held in a frame church, built in — at a cost of \$3,300. The pastors have been: S. Alexander, J. R. Sasseen, W. Stevens, H. R. Miller (assistant), A. P. Salloway, G. T. Smiley (assistant), A. P. Colton, F. Oechsle, Stanford Ing, J. S. Porter, and the present pastor, John H. Gillespie. Present membership, fifty. This society was, for a long time, embarrassed with a heavy debt, but is free now and is in a fair way to reap a rich reward.

## THE OLD-SCHOOL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The first organization of this church was some time prior to the year 1846, and after 1840. Some of the first members were Stephen Smith, Mr. Martin, Joseph N. Laurie, and their wives, and Daniel Snoddy. The first preacher was Rev. Gary Hickman, and after him came Revs. — Keynolds, Wm. C. McPheeters, Pauling, Cambern, and Clark. The ruling elders were Daniel Snoddy, who died of cholera, in 1849; Joseph N. Laurie, and Thompson G. Miller.

At first, the congregation met in the court-house, but at last Wm. B. Sappington gave the church a lot, and another was purchased on the south side of the southeast corner of the public square, being a double corner lot, and, in 1860, a fine frame church building, 40x90 feet in size,

and costing about \$2,500, was built thereon. Although there was an indebtedness of about \$900 on the church at the time, the church was dedicated the same year, by Rev. Mr. Painter, of Booneville. Rev. James Clark was the first pastor after the church was finished. He died in Iowa, in 1879.

During the war, preaching was very irregular, and at last discontinued entirely, and the organization broken up. The church records were in the court-house when it was destroyed, by Col. Jackson's Confederates, in 1864, and were burned with it. At the Marshall fight, in 1863, one of Shelby's cannon balls passed through the church, and another struck it. The soldiers often used the church for sleeping quarters.

*New Organization.*—After the war, viz., January 11, 1869, the church was re-organized, by Rev. J. H. Quarles, of Lexington, Missouri. The original members were seventeen in number, some of whom were J. H. Cordell, George and Sophia Rehm, Mrs. Sabina Shroyer, Mrs. Mary Wilson, Miss Mary Allen, Dr. and Mrs. E. S. Clarkson, and Mrs. Sallie A. Mack. The pastors of this church have been, since the re-organization, Dr. J. L. Yantis, E. M. Yantis, John Montgomery, B. H. Charles, A. W. Nesbitt, and L. P. Bowen. The elders, J. H. Cordell, George Rehm, T. G. Ehrnman, G. M. Francisco, Dr. C. L. Hall, and J. L. Woodbridge. The present membership is about 125.

In the year 1870, the congregation sold the lots and the church building on the southeast corner of the square, and with the proceeds, and additional subscription, began the erection, upon another lot, of a new church of stone, which was finished in the spring of 1872. Its entire cost was about \$8,000. It has not yet been dedicated, but it is expected that it will be in a short time. The old church is still in existence, and stands now south of the public square, where it has been used, until lately, as a school-house. The new one is the only building of the kind in the place, and bids fair to last for a generation, even though it now begins to wear an antiquated appearance, with its ancient style of architecture, its buttresses, its towers, and its Gothic openings. And long may it stand, with all of its grandeur, and yet with all of its picturesqueness and its beauty.

#### FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH OF MARSHALL.

The brethren and sisters of Marshall, Saline county, Missouri, met according to notice given at the last meeting of the Saline Association, on the 30th of January, 1868, with a view to be constituted into a church.

The presbytery was composed of Rev. Wm. M. Bell, of Miami Baptist Church, Rev. J. C. Hamner, of Miami Church, Dea. N. J. Smith, of Miami Church, Rev. J. Kingdon, and Rev. S. W. Marsdon, D. D., of St. Louis, Dea. James H. Huey, of Union Church, and Rev. C. Ingham, of Old Path Church.

It was organized by the election of Rev. Wm. M. Bell, moderator, and S. W. Marsdon, clerk.

The Church Covenant and Articles of Faith were then read by Rev. J. C. Hamner, and adopted by the brethren and sisters.

The following brethren and sisters then presented their church letters and were enrolled as original members of the church at this place:

Rev. Israel S. Nordyke, John W. Nordyke, Elvira Nordyke, Mary E. Nordyke, Letitia E. Rockhold, Rebecca Willis, Robert H. Willis, Mary E. Willis, Mrs. E. J. Walker, Maggie L. Harris, Ove. E. Harris, Geo. W. Shoemate, Hannah Shoemate, Hannah J. Shoemate, Wm. W. Allen, Ollie Allen, Wm. A. Hazelwood, Chas. M. Hawley and Mary E. Hawley.

Rev. J. C. Hamner was elected as first pastor; Chas. M. Hawley, clerk. Ove. E. Harris and Geo. W. Shoemate were elected deacons, and John W. Nordyke, treasurer.

The rules of order as prepared by Rev. A. P. Williams, D. D., were adopted by the church.

In January, 1872, they purchased the house and site of the M. E. Church, South, and in 1873 erected their new brick building at a cost of about \$5,000, which was dedicated the same year, since which time Rev. Wm. M. Bell, Rev. I. B. Dotson, Rev. J. C. Hamner, and Rev. B. G. Tutt have been its pastors; Rev. B. G. Tutt being the present pastor, and one of the best in Missouri. It has a present membership of about 175, and a Sunday-school in connection with it, which was organized about the time the church was organized, and has since been kept up, and has a present membership of 75. The church expenditures for the last year, (1881) were \$1,170.

#### CATHOLIC CHURCH.

St. Peter's Church was organized in the year 1869. The original members were Col. M. Flynn, M. Schreckler, P. Flynn, D. McGrath, Mrs. A. T. Harrison, A. Holmes, N. Mooney, and T. McCaffrey. A brick church was built in 1870, at a cost of \$1,200. It was dedicated in June, 1871, by Rt. Rev. P. J. Ryan. The pastors have been E. Hamill and John T. D. Murphy, the first and present resident pastor. The present membership is 325, comprising persons of four nationalities.

#### CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The date of the organization of this church is August 16, 1871. The original members were W. E., M. L., J. S., and S. J. Burke; W. M. and S. A. Nordyke, Mary Swisher, J. T. and H. Burke, A. M. Utz, M. Odell, J. R. Burke, A. C. Johnson, S. M. and S. A. Oldham, John Gilmore. A brick church was built in the year 1873, at a cost of \$4,027.72. It was dedicated, October 12, 1873, by Rev. James Morrow. This church has had for pastors, Revs. W. E. Burke, S. W. McCorkle, W. H. Doff, M. B.



Irvine, P. G. Rea, and, lastly, M. B. Irvine, who has been in charge for one year. Present membership, 91. This little church, because of its small membership, has had a hard struggle at times for existence, but has been true to its promises. It has just passed through a gracious revival, in which there were ninety professions of faith in Christ, and sixty-one were added to the church. It is now in good condition, and its future is hopeful.

#### EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

Trinity Church was organized in 1872. The original members were E. D. Montage, Wm. Gosline, John R. Vance, Mrs. Emily Montague, Mrs. J. H. Cordell, Mrs. J. V. Chase, Mrs. Robt. Montague, Mrs. Mary Gaines, Mrs. Joseph Field, Mrs. L. Marmaduke, Mrs. Wm. R. Bruce, Dr. and Mrs. B. St. George Tucker. A frame church building was erected in 1874, at a cost of \$1,900. It was dedicated the next year by Rt. Rev. C. F. Robertson, D. D. The present membership is seventy-two. A parsonage was built in 1879. Both church and parsonage are free from debt.

#### COLORED CHURCHES.

There are three colored church organizations and congregations in Marshall, one Baptist and two Methodist. All three have comfortable church buildings and a large membership. No reports have been received from the Methodist Churches, whose pastors are Revs. Tays and McDonald.

#### BAPTIST CHURCH.

Fairview Colored Baptist Church was organized in August, 1876. Some of the original members were Rev. Johnson, Commodore Miller, Harrison Greene, Wm. Carter, and Wilson Colder. A frame church was built the same year and dedicated upon the organization of the church. Its cost was \$550. The pastors of this church have been Harrison Greene, Wm. Carter, Wilson Colder, John Brown, and Albert Spears. The present membership is 115.

#### CIVIC SOCIETIES.

##### MASONIC LODGE.

Trilumina Lodge, No. 205, A. F. & A. M., received its dispensation October 19, A. D. 1867, A. F. 5867. Its charter was issued October 15, 1868, A. D., and 5868 A. F. The charter members were H. D. Doak, I. S. Norkyke, G. F. Harrison, and others. The first officers were H. D. Doak, W. M.; I. S. Nordyke, S. W.; G. F. Harrison, J. W. The present officers are D. D. Duggins, W. M.; J. A. Gordon, S. W.; John J. Daws, J. W.; Thos. Boatright, Treasurer; S. K. Selig, Secretary; W. F. Porter, S. D.; A. T. Swisher, J. D.; John R. Sparks, Tiler. The present number of members is ninety. The lodge meets in a leased hall on the northwest corner of the square. Trilumina is regarded as one of the best and brightest working lodges in the state.

## ROYAL ARCH MASONS.

Saline Chapter, No. 74, R. A. M., was constituted under its dispensation May 8, 1872. It received its charter October 11, 1872, and was set to work by Xenophon Ryland, of Lexington. The charter members were Adair Wilson, M. T. Chastain, H. D. Doak, F. H. Shrock, J. P. Strother, D. M. Sandidge, R. H. Willis, and others. The first officers were Adair Wilson, H. P.; M. T. Chastain, K.; H. D. Doak, E. S.; F. H. Shrock, C. of H.; J. P. Strother, P. S.; D. M. Sandidge, R. A. C.; R. H. Willis, G. M. 3d V.; W. M. Walker, G. M. 2d V.; Thos. Boatright, G. M. 1st V. Present officers—James A. Gordon, H. P.; W. M. Walker, K.; M. T. Chastain, E. S.; J. L. Woodbridge, treasurer; S. K. Selig, secretary. Present membership, 41. The hall is leased, and is the same occupied by the Blue Lodge.

## ODD FELLOWS.

Marshal Lodge, No. 159, I. O. O. F., was instituted by Elisha Ancell June 18, 1866. The date of its charter is May 22, 1867. The charter members were F. M. Sappington, B. H. Hawpe, D. P. Harrison, James L. Johnson and N. B. Noble. The first officers were B. H. Hawpe, N. G.; F. M. Sappington, V. G.; James S. Johnson, per. secretary; N. B. Noble, rec. secretary; D. P. Harrison, treasurer. The present officers are E. R. Page, N. G.; Otis Caton, V. G.; W. T. Smith, rec. secretary; John P. Martin, per. secretary;—Wronker, treasurer. The present number of members is 37. The lodge meets in a brick hall on the southeast corner of the public square, built in 1868, at a cost of \$2,000.

## UNITED WORKMEN.

Marshall Lodge, No. 90, A. O. U. W., was instituted in November, 1878, by Rev. John Brooks. The charter members were: L. W. Scott, W. H. Fletcher, L. T. Potter, R. H. Willis, J. E. Bruce, W. D. Merrill, W. M. Hutcheson, M. T. Chastain, J. J. Dawes, T. B. Reed, Thomas Adams, B. F. Naylor, J. A. Justice, H. G. Allen, W. P. Dickinson, W. A. Conway, W. E. Woodson, W. M. Walker, Thomas Conway, J. W. Bryant, Jr., J. R. Cason, and others. The first officers were: W. H. Fletcher, P. M. W.; R. H. Willis, M. W.; L. W. Scott, G. F.; B. F. Naylor, O.; Chas. Chastain, guide; J. W. Bryant, R.; T. B. Reed, financier; S. T. Potter, recorder; M. E. Woodson, I. W.; W. Conway, O. W. The present officers are: W. E. Woodson, P. M. W.; M. C. Chaffee, M. W.; F. Hudson, G. F.; Thomas Wayland, O.; S. E. De Rackin, R.; J. J. Dawes, financier; S. T. Potter, recorder; J. A. Justice, I. W.; L. W. Scott, O. W. The present membership is thirty-one. The lodge owns no hall at present.

## KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

Marshall Lodge, No. 51, K. of P., was instituted by J. H. Turner, D. D. G. C. The date of its dispensation is February 4, 1878; of its charter, October 17, 1878. The charter members were: L. Schuman, J. W. Nordyke, E. K. Selig, P. H. Franklin, C. L. Hall, C. G. Patterson, and others. The first officers were L. Schuman, C. C.; E. E. Barnum, V. C.; C. G. Patterson, prelate; Job Harrison, M. of Ex.; C. W. Long, M. of K.; J. W. Nordyke, K. of R. and S.; J. B. Hicklin, M. at A.; L. Peters, I. G.; W. B. Colyer, O. G. The present officers are: J. M. Mossler, P. C.; M. M. Bond, C. C.; S. Herman, V. G.; James R. Colger, prelate; L. Schuman, M. of Ex.; E. K. Selig, M. of F.; J. W. Nordyke, K. of R. and S.; A. G. Lackey, M. at A.; J. R. Sparks, I. G.; Wm. Golladay, O. G. The present membership is sixty-three.

## NORTON.

The town of Norton, located on the Chicago & Alton railroad, about midway between Marshall and Slater, was laid off by Jesse Van Winkle, who was the owner of the land, it being the eastern part of a 500 acre tract, section 18, township 51, range 20, purchased by him of Dudley Cooper in the summer of 1878. The town and railroad grounds embrace eighty acres. The railroad company have built a handsome station house and platform, and a side-track 300 feet long. In the same year, 1878, an elevator, with a capacity of 20,000 bushels, was built by Mr. John M. Woodson, of St. Louis, who is a partner with Mr. Van Winkle in the town enterprise. He also built a large storeroom, now occupied by Van Winkle & Clarey, general merchants. One blacksmith shop, and residences make up the rest of the town, so far.

As a business point, the village of Norton is backed up by a splendid body of farming country. Four roads branch out from it, and open communication with a grain-growing and stock-feeding region that has few superiors in the county. The famous

## SULPHUR SPRINGS,

five miles northeast of Marshall, are situated but one mile from Norton, and will yet prove of great advantage to it. Already these springs are the summer resort for quite a number of invalids and pleasure-seekers.

## THE TOWN OF SHACKELFORD.

This is one of the county's new, or "railroad towns." It was laid out in the fall of 1878, upon the completion of the railroad. The surveying into town lots was done by County Surveyor Ross. The town was laid out upon land belonging to Joe. Thompson & Son, James Huey, and Wm. Sheridan. Messrs. Rae & Page were the first to engage in business here. Their business was buying and shipping grain. Then



Flynn & Bro. built and opened out a grocery store, followed in the same line of business by Armentrout & Gauldin, now Armentrout & Bro. Next the hotel was built; then another store house; then a saloon, now a drug store.

At present there are two grocery stores, one dry goods establishment, a drug store, a blacksmith shop, hotel, a Baptist Church, a large grain house, railroad depot, and stock-yards.

#### BAPTIST CHURCH.

The Baptist Church, of Shackelford, was organized April 1, 1880. The original members were J. H. Huey, W. H. Vaughan, Emily Vaughn, May V. McPherson, M. E. Hatcher, Minnie Walk, Eliza J. Caswell, Carrie Caswell, Eveline Walk, Giles Turley, Gabriella Turley, Kate Huey, Emily J. Hunter, Elizabeth Cox, and D. H. Hatcher. A frame church building, to cost \$700, is in process of erection.

---

#### BIOGRAPHY OF AARON F. BRUCE.\*

The subject of this sketch, one of Saline's most distinguished men, was born in Wayne county, Kentucky, on the 12th day of July, 1807, and died in Saline county, Missouri, April 21st, 1866, being nearly fifty-nine years of age. He was a son of Wm. Bruce, a native of King George county, Virginia, and Sarah Bruce, his wife, whose maiden name was Vandever, and who was a native of Buncomb county, North Carolina. His father saw the army of Washington in its march to the final victory of the revolution at Yorktown. Both his parents lived to a green old age, the father being in his ninety-second, and the mother in her eighty-sixth year of age. The subject of this sketch was the sixth of a family of nine children, all of whom are now dead, except Mrs. Lavina Strother, mother of Hon. John P. Strother, late of Kentucky, but now of Marshall, and at present circuit judge of this circuit. In the year after his birth, his parents moved to Henry county, Kentucky, where they spent the remainder of their lives, dying in 1862, and where Aaron F. Bruce was reared. He was always industrious and energetic, even in boyhood. At that early day, school privileges were not abundant, and when a grammar school was started in his boyhood, in the neighborhood, his father told him and his brother they could attend. The brother attended, but Aaron told his father that if he would pay him the money that he intended to pay the teacher for his tuition, he would study his grammar at his plow-handle. This was done, and he carried his book with him into the field and cultivated his mind while he cultivated the corn. This serves

---

\* This biography was not received by the printers in time to be inserted with those of "Distinguished Citizens of Saline County," and consequently appears here.

fitly to illustrate his indomitable will and energy. When a young man, this same brother persuaded him to embark in a mercantile venture in Owenton, Owen county, Kentucky, which proved financially disastrous, and was, in fact, entered upon in the first instance against the better judgment of Aaron. During this time both brothers were married, Aaron F. Bruce to Miss E. J. Robertson, of Woodford county, Kentucky. They were married on the 10th day of November, 1831, and Mrs. Bruce still survives him, after actively assisting him in his busy life, as only a true and faithful housewife can. But the failure at Owenton was not a conquest. Boldly striking out in reliance upon their energy and judgment Mr. Bruce and wife removed to Woodford county and started the race of life anew. Not satisfied with the prospect there, they sold out, and in the year 1837, removed to Missouri and pitched their tent on the magnificent prairie west of Marshall, then unbroken and blooming in virgin beauty and fragrant with the aroma of native flowers. Here they began anew the struggle for success, in which victory came as a reward to the industry and superior judgment displayed in nearly all his undertakings through life. His selection of lands, of which he became the owner in large quantities, was one of the best ever made in this, the richest of all counties.

In the year 1850, against the advice and protest of his parents, he joined that long and disastrous procession of pioneers, that moved across the continent to take possession of the golden shores of California, and work its precious mines. His reasons for going are best given in his own words. In a letter to his parents, began near Ft. Kearney, and written partly on the way and partly on his return, among other things, he says: "I am dyspeptic, and in rather a feeble state of health, and according to the advice of all the physicians, with whom I have conversed, I ought in justice to myself and family to take such a trip as this in order to prolong my life and benefit my family; and if, bye the bye, it should be the cause of my coming to my end in this world, it will not, in all probability, rob me of many days, nor take me from my dear family much sooner than if I had stayed at home." Further on he says: "I have three wagons and teams of oxen and cows, two mules and one horse. The wagons started on the 5th day of May, (1850) and I started on the 7th. We are now on the Platte river, about sixty miles above Fort Kearney, and in the midst of sickness and death on all sides. The cholera has been among the emigrants for about eight or ten days. I have been sick for five or six days myself, and have got well. \* The doctor said I had it myself." Further on, under date of June 15th, he says: "We are still ascending the Platte river, or I might say, we are still in the valley of death. The cholera has been for several weeks making sad havoc in this emigration. Thousands have fallen victims to its wrath, if I may

so speak. The graves of the dead and tents of the sick stand thick on the way, while scarcely a cheerful countenance can be seen."

Through sickness, dangers, and death, this fearless man moved on. On July 5 he says: "Yesterday was the 4th of July. We took a snow-balling as we passed a deep bank of snow. \* \* Our health has much improved." On the 9th of February following he arrived at home, after having finished the journey to California overland, and disposing of his property and returning on a sail-ship by way of Panama. The ship landed, after being at sea forty days, when he weighed and found that he had gained twelve pounds over his weight at home. Among other things he says: "Well, I have got home again, after a long and unpleasant journey. Thousands of the most robust and best constitutions have fallen and left their bones to bleach on the plains, or have found a grave in the great ocean. Thousands died on the plains of cholera." At Salt Lake, he says that flour was \$50 per barrel; sugar, coffee and dried fruit, 75 cents per pound. He says the road was lined with dead stock for one thousand miles, and that "at the great desert, which is forty miles wide where we crossed, I believe had all the stock that died there been placed in a line, they would have reached across it—they would have touched each other all the way; and had the wagons left there been placed with their bodies end to end, they would have reached across it. A barrel of crackers would command \$500. \* \* Two hungry fellows, after crossing the desert, sat down at a little brush shanty where was kept for sale pies, bread and meat, and they called for what they wanted, and when they got up their bill was \$29, so said, and the writer thinks it likely."

When he returned, his dyspepsia was gone, and no doubt he had a new lease of life. So he plunged again into the activities of a farmer's life, rejoicing at his safe return and restored health.

On the outbreak of the late civil war he was a large slave-owner, and perhaps the largest hemp-grower in Saline county, his annual crop being from 300 to 400 acres. His sympathies were naturally with the south, and his wealth made him a prey to the avaricious. One day, as he was returning home from Marshall, a murderous detachment of militia lay in ambush intending to kill him, as one of them afterward confessed, but were prevented by the fact that he was in company with a Union man. Business was paralyzed by war, and, not content to risk his life and do nothing at home, he left his beautiful home on Pilot Knob, four miles northwest of Marshall, and going to Nebraska City, embarked in a lucrative enterprise on a large scale, that of freighting for the government and transporting supplies across the plains to Colorado, whose silver and gold mines were then attracting a large emigration. In this business he employed many men and twelve heavy wagons and one hundred and twenty head of work cattle.



In the year 1865 he returned, to find much of the fencing on his large estate, laid waste by the jackals of war, and he set to work with characteristic energy to repair and re-build. An effort was made by vandals, during the war, to burn his fine mansion on Pilot Knob, but the incendiaries becoming alarmed, fled in haste, leaving the family to extinguish the flames, after many of his valuable papers were burned. The ravages of war—the mental and bodily excitements and tensions, and his wanderings in the west, no doubt, told on his powers of life, and in the spring of 1866, his body fell a victim to the King of Terrors, but he gave pleasing evidence that his Christian spirit triumphed over death and entered upon a happier life beyond. He died the owner of about eleven thousand acres of Missouri's best land, and leaving much property beside, and a family of five children, all of whom are now living and have their homes in the city of Marshall, where lives also his widow, Mrs. E. J. Bruce. They are among our worthy citizens, enterprising, intelligent and cultivated. The sons are Wm. R., Sidney T. and Robert Bruce, and the daughters, Mrs. Georgia A. Bruce and Mrs. Mary B. Marmaduke. Aaron F. Bruce was no ordinary man. Although a farmer, persuing with unusual activity, the business affairs of rural life on a large scale, he was well posted in public affairs, and could readily puzzle the college man with questions in science and philosophy, as well as in theology. He had a fine intellect, with strong powers of analysis, and was deeply reflective in quiescent moments. He was a liberal and faithful friend, a man of enterprise and public spirit and a kind husband and father. If his mind had taken a turn to public affairs he would have made a conspicuous mark in the roll of distinguished men.

# Biographical Sketches.

---

## ARROW ROCK TOWNSHIP.

WILLIAM T. PATTISON, P. O., Arrow Rock. Son of Dr. John Pattison, who was a native of Ireland, and came to the United States and settled in Virginia at an early date; his mother was a native of New England. The subject of this sketch was born on New Year's Day, 1822, in Fairfield county, Connecticut, at which place his parents were sojourning at that time. While he was yet an infant, his parents returned to Monroe county, in what is now West Virginia, and there he grew up, and was educated in the county schools, and at Yale College. At the age of twenty-three, Mr. Pattison, with a younger brother, established the first printing press in Monroe county, Virginia, and later the same couple founded at Omaha, the first newspaper ever published in Nebraska. On the 31st of October, 1849, he was married to Miss Nancy B. Clark, of Monroe county, Virginia, and had six children—two of them now living, Mary S. and Henrietta V. In 1850, Mr. Pattison moved to this county, and taught the male and female seminary in Arrow Rock for two years. He then bought a farm on Blackwater, and tried farming—at the same time continued teaching—and continued both for about eight years. He then moved to Marshall, and was appointed postmaster to succeed Michael Flynn, and was also made a justice of the peace, which offices, as well as that of express agent, stage agent, and notary public, he held at one and the same time, and in addition carried on a book and news store. During the war, Mr. Keithly was elected county treasurer, and failed to give bond. The court appointed Mr. Pattison to fill the office, giving bond, which he did, and collected about \$11,000 of revenue, when he discovered that his appointment was illegal, and resigned. In his settlement with the court there was a difference of ten cents, and that against himself. He then engaged in the grocery business, in what was then well known in Marshall as the old "gun-boat" house. He remained in Marshall until 1864, when the guerrillas and militia became so dangerous to non-combatants that he moved his family to Canada, and remained till the war ended, and then returned to Saline, and settled in Arrow Rock, where he now resides. He is justice of the peace, and has been for seventeen years, and notary public for many years. In 1860, he took the United States census for Saline county. His pen was known in the old Marshall *Democrat*, and for the last seven or eight years has been con-

ected with the Saline County *Democrat*. He is a well-known and witty writer, and was the author of certain famous articles in 1860, known as the "Book of Chronicles." He is a public-spirited gentleman, and has done much to develop the mineral resources of Saline.

JUDGE STEPHEN M. THOMPSON, P. O., Arrow Rock. The subject of this sketch was born in Jefferson county, New York, June 3d, 1825, and is now in his fifty-sixth year. His father, Ichabod Thompson, and his mother Achsah, were natives of New York, and are both now dead. He was raised on his father's farm, and was educated in the common schools and in the Clinton Seminary, Oneida county, N. Y. After he became of age, he engaged mostly in mechanical work and business. In 1867 he came west, and settled in Booneville, Mo., and lived there a short time, and then moved to Arrow Rock, in this county, where he settled permanently, and engaged in the milling business—operating a steam flouring mill, elevator, and saw mill. In 1870 he was elected one of the judges of the county court. He was a republican, but as he was never extreme, he joined the liberal wing in 1870, and was elected for six years. While on the bench he continued to prosecute his milling and elevator business, and does still. On the 6th of February, 1850, Judge Thompson was married to Miss Cyrene L. Norton, of Jefferson county, N. Y., and has three children—Alice M., Norton S., and Bertha C. Judge Thompson has closely identified himself with the interests of this county, and while on the bench his mechanical knowledge enabled him to save the county many hundreds of dollars.

TEMPLETON C. McMAHAN, P. O., Arrow Rock. Was born in Cooper county, Mo., October 10, 1830. His father, Wm. C. McMahan, a native of Kentucky, came to Missouri in 1810, and settled on a farm in Cooper county, and was killed near Brownsville, in this county, by the Indians, and robbed of about \$20,000.

He was raised on a farm and educated in the neighborhood schools. In 1850 he entered the store of his uncle Jesse McMahan, in Arrow Rock, and remained there as clerk for six years. For several years after this he was occupied in teaching school in this and Cooper counties.

In April, 1858, he married Miss Sarah E. McJilton, of Arrow Rock, and in 1864 his wife died, leaving three children, two now living: William E. and Nannie. In 1861 he engaged in the commission business in Arrow Rock, and continued it until 1865. He then went into the stove and tinware business with McGuffin, which they continued until 1872, when he returned to the commission business.

On the 1st of September, 1870, he was married to Miss Annie M. Reid of Cooper county, (now principal of the McMahan Institute), and has two children by this marriage, Carl Templeton and Arter Reid. Mr. McMahan has lived many years in Arrow Rock, and is ranked



among the most respectable citizens of the place. He was often arrested during the war by the soldiers on both sides, but was never taken from the county. He lost heavily by the war.

**WILLIAM M. TYLER**, P. O., Arrow Rock. Was born in Cooper county, Missouri, October, 10, 1852. His father, Wm. D. Tyler, was a native of Virginia, but came to Missouri at an early day, and settled on a farm in Cooper county, where the subject of this sketch was raised, and educated in the country schools, and at Booneville. His mother was a native of Missouri. At the age of twenty-one he came to Arrow Rock, in this county, and engaged in the drug business, which he continued for several years, and then went into the grocery and produce business. Most of Mr. Tyler's business life has so far been spent in Arrow Rock, where he has many friends and a lucrative trade, obtained by fair and honest dealing. On the 8th of October, 1879, he was united in marriage to Miss M. P. Reid, of Cooper county. He is justly ranked among the leading business men of Arrow Rock.

**SAMUEL C. McCLEAN**, P. O., Arrow Rock. Was born in Dearborn county, Indiana, August 31, 1848. His father was a native of Kentucky, but moved to Indiana, and settled on a farm, where the subject of this sketch was born and raised to the age of sixteen. He then went to Owensville, Kentucky, and served an apprenticeship at the saddler trade, and then engaged in journey-work until 1871, when he left Kentucky and came to Missouri and located at Kirksville, in Adair county, and remained there seven years in the saddlery and harness business. In 1878 he left Kirksville and located in Arrow Rock, in this county, where he now is; and as he is the only saddler in Arrow Rock, he has a large trade, which he deserves, as he is a good workman, and deals honestly and squarely by his patrons. On the 8th of May, 1869, he was married to Miss Mary E. Richart, of Bath county, Kentucky, and has had five children, of whom only one, Charles Howe, is now living.

**PLEASANT I. DAVIS**, P. O., Arrow Rock. Was born in Kentucky, March 18, 1816. When he was but three weeks old, his father came to Missouri and settled in Howard county. There he was raised, and received such education as the country schools afforded. His father was a native of Virginia, but came to Kentucky when thirty-two years of age, and married in that state. His parents both died in Howard county, where they lived for thirty years. Mr. Davis was engaged in farming until 1841. He then went to Caldwell county, Missouri, where he remained about 8 years, engaged in farming. When the war broke out, Mr. Davis entered the Confederate army under Gen. Sterling Price, and was in the battles of Wilson Creek, Pea Ridge, Carthage, Cane Creek and Little Rock. He was under Shelby for about two years, served throughout the war. After the war, in the spring of 1866, he came to Arrow

Rock, where he has since been engaged in the livery business, and has a first-class business. At twenty-one years of age he was married to Miss Berthilda Duncan, of Howard county, Missouri; has four children; Sarah L., Wade Hampton, Lena and Thomas.

**ANDREW BROWNLEE, P. O., Arrow Rock.** The subject of this sketch is a native of Augusta county, Virginia, where he was born October 15, 1796. His father was a native of Pennsylvania, but moved at an early day to Virginia. In 1825, Mr. Brownlee moved to this county, where he worked at the carpenter's trade a number of years. He had learned his trade in Virginia. He built the first house ever erected in Arrow Rock, a log house of two rooms—this was in the spring of 1830. In 1831 he purchased 160 acres of land, and in 1832 went to farming. He has lived on his farm, combining farming with his trade—his brother living with him, and running the farm. On the 9th of July, 1829, Mr. Brownlee was married to Miss Betsey Hall of this county, and has had ten children, of whom six are living—Mary Jane (Fenwick), Eliza (Reynolds), Florence (Herndon) Darwin, Sarah, Justin (Jones). In 1874, Mrs. Brownlee died in Arrow Rock. Mr. Brownlee is one of the oldest citizens of Saline county, and has the esteem of all who know him.

**JACOB BINGHAM, P. O., Arrow Rock.** The subject of this sketch was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, February 20, 1820. His parents, John and Mary Bingham, were natives also of Rockingham county, Virginia, and moved to Missouri in 1825, and settled in this county on the farm where Jacob now lives, adjoining the town of Arrow Rock, and where the old people lived until their deaths. His father died November 5, 1838, and his mother June 25, 1863. Mr. Bingham purchased the farm on the death of his parents, and has added to it 200 acres. The farm is an excellent one, finely improved, and very valuable. Mr. Bingham is one of the first settlers in this locality and has seen it advance from unclaimed wilderness until it has been made to blossom as the rose. His father, with Burton Lawless, donated the land on which Arrow Rock is built. He was but five years old when his father came to Missouri. He has been a successful farmer, as his farm improvements abundantly testify.

**JAMES A. WEST, P. O., Arrow Rock.** The subject of this sketch is a native of Tennessee, where he was born, May 20, 1820. His parents, Jesse and Susan West, were natives of Virginia, moving to Tennessee at an early day, and settled in the eastern part of the State. His mother still lives, and resides with him. In 1837 his parents moved to Missouri, and settled in this county, where he went to work on his father's farm. He has worked hard during his life, and has made a competence, and is prepared to live easy the rest of his life. In 1849 he moved to Arrow Rock and located there, and engaged in the livery business, which he continued to conduct for twenty-five years, and for nine years had charge

of the mail route from Booneville to Marshall—the chief route from the east. He is known throughout the county, and is esteemed as an honorable and upright man. In 1870 he bought the farm on which he now lives. Mr. West was married on the 19th of November, 1844, to Miss Ellen Hukill, of this county, a native of Fayette county, Kentucky. They have eight children: Jesse, Stephen G., Susan, James, John, Emma, Mitchell and Sallie.\*

**JOHN B. TOWNSEND**, P. O., Arrow Rock. Mr. Townsend was born in Cooper county, Mo., February 20, 1821. His father moved from South Carolina to Kentucky at an early day, and remained there about three years, and then moved to Cooper county, Mo., near the Saline county line. Here John B. was born and raised on the farm, and was educated in the neighborhood schools. In 1849 he moved to this county and settled on the farm where he now lives. Mr. Townsend married at the age of forty-five. On the 20th of September, 1866, he was united in marriage to Miss Eliza Dysart. They have five living children: Lena F., John E., Robert Lester, Susan P., Anna Louisa. Mr. Townsend is an old settler of Saline county, and a worthy citizen, who pays his taxes, lives honorably, hurts nobody, and renders to every man his due.

**JEREMIAH JOHNSON**, P. O., Arrow Rock. The subject of this sketch was born in Howard county, Missouri, March 11, 1820, and there are few men living in Saline county who were born in Missouri, and are as old as he. His parents, Dabney and Elizabeth Johnson, were natives of Virginia, and moved to Missouri in 1815, and settled in Howard county. His father was a soldier in the war of 1812, and died in 1835. His mother died in 1860, at a very advanced age. When Mr. Johnson was four years old his father moved to Jackson county, and engaged in farming. He was raised there on the farm, and educated in the country schools. In 1837 he went to the Platte purchase, and lived in Platte county twenty-seven years, farming. In 1856-7 he went to Kansas, then returned to Platte. In 1865 he moved to Illinois, lived there two years, and then returned to Missouri, and settled in Saline county, near Arrow Rock, where he has since resided, engaged in farming, which he has followed all his life, up to one year ago, when he moved to Arrow Rock, February, 1880, where he is now living. In 1839 Mr. Johnson was married to Miss Amanda Simpson, of Platte township, who was a native of Tennessee. They have had six children, of whom only two, Dabney and Benton, are now living, and these two are twins. Mrs. Johnson died on the 27th of July, 1880. Mr. Johnson is honored and respected by all who know him, and is marshal of the town of Arrow Rock.

**WILLIAM DAVIS**, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Augusta county, Virginia, May 21, 1821. When he was still quite young, his parents moved to Howard county, Missouri, where he was raised and educated.



At the age of 21, he studied law with Judge Napton, studying at home, and the judge examining him two or three times a week. At the age of 23, he was admitted to the bar in Marshall, and practiced his profession in this county for about five years. February 1, 1844, he was married to Miss Nancy H. Brown, daughter of Judge Bernis Brown. They had seven children, of whom six are living—Bernis B., Wycliff, Walton, Mrs. Mary J. Harvey, Mrs. Willie Odell, and Mrs. Lizzie M. Gregory. William Davis and his wife were divorced in 1864, Mrs. Davis bringing the suit, habitual drunkenness being the alleged cause of action. Mrs. Davis and her children are living on a fine farm of 200 acres of choice land. Her father came to Missouri in 1828, and settled in Saline on what is now known as the E. W. Brown farm. He was a practical surveyor. For several years he was county surveyor, and laid off the town of Marshall.

N. H. LEWIS, farmer, P. O., Napton. The subject of this sketch was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, in 1827, moved to Missouri, with his father's family, in 1834, and was reared in Cooper county. In 1846 he enlisted in the 1st Missouri Mounted Volunteers, and under Col. Doniphan, accompanied the regiment to Chihuahua, and was engaged in the battles of Bracito and Sacramento, and assisted in taking the first piece of artillery captured at the Bracito. In the spring of 1849, Mr. Lewis went to California across the Plains, taking three months to make the trip. He mined for two years, and then returned home, and concluded to settle down. In the spring of 1852, he was married to Miss Lucy Thompson, of Cooper county, and lived in Cooper until the spring of 1860, when he moved to Saline. They have had four children, two of whom are living. When the war broke out Mr. Lewis was a constitutional Union man, and refused a colonel's commission under Gen. Parsons, with whom he had formerly served in the Mexican war. The pressure of events was too much for him, however, and he started south with Robertson's regiment of recruits, and was captured at Blackwater, imprisoned at St. Louis, and then at Alton, where the provost marshal took the oath for him (?) and he came home. Mr. Lewis is a member of the Baptist Church, of Arrow Rock, and is a member of the Grange.

DR. W. G. FISHER, physician and surgeon, P. O., Napton. Dr. Fisher was born at Napton, (then Jonesboro) in Saline county, February 10, 1845. His parents were from Virginia, and his father died of cholera in 1854, contracted while in St. Louis, purchasing machinery for a mill to be erected at Jonesboro. Dr. Fisher was educated at the Kemper high school, in Booneville, and graduated at the St. Louis Medical College, in 1866. Since then he has practiced his profession at Jonesboro (now Napton) in this county. He was married November 16, 1870, to Miss

Mary Field, daughter of Col. Joseph Field, of this county. They have three children: William Field, Mabel Evangeline and Nadine, all living. Dr. Fisher is the only physician at Napton, and has a large and paying practice.

PHILIP LEININGER, farmer and blacksmith, P. O. Napton. Mr. Leninger was born in Landshutt, Germany, in the year 1836. Ran away from home and came to America in 1856, and in 1857 located at Jonesboro, Saline county, Missouri, where he has lived ever since, running the only blacksmith's shop in Jonesboro (now Napton). In 1862, he and C. Q. Lewis, built at Jonesboro, a steam mill of two run of stone, and two carding machines, and also a saw-mill in connection, which they operated for seven years, when the whole was destroyed by fire. In December, 1861, being a southern man in sentiment, Mr. Leininger joined the Confederate recruits from Saline, under Robertson, and with them was captured at Blackwater, December 19, 1861, and was taken with the rest of the prisoners, first to St. Louis, then to the Alton penitentiary. In the spring of 1862 was released on oath, and returned home to Jonesboro. Mr. Leininger is an old bachelor, and by his own unaided efforts has made all he has—quite a large estate.

WILLIAM H. MORRIS, P. O., Napton. Is a merchant, and owns the only store in the town of Jonesboro, and was born in Moniteau county, Missouri, in 1851; lived there until 1864. Since then he has been engaged in farming and school teaching in this county, until a short time ago, when he went into business in Jonesboro, with a good stock of general merchandise. In 1873, he married Miss Gertrude Springer, daughter of John Springer, of Pettis county, and has three children—Oliver L., Carrie M., and Mabel C. Mr. Morris is a member of the Zoar Baptist Church. He has only recently entered the mercantile business, but keeps a first-class country assortment.

GEORGE W. GILMER, farmer, P. O., Marshall. Born in Greene county, Kentucky, April 23, 1832. He was about two years old when his father, John Gilmer, moved with his family to Saline county. He was raised on a farm, educated in the common schools. In 1850, he had a severe attack of the "gold fever," which carried him off to California, where he remained for six months, meeting with success in mining. Returning home in 1861, he enlisted in the Confederate army, Gen. Price's command, Capt. Brown's company, Marmaduke's regiment. In 1862, he was transferred to Gen. Armstrong's command, east of the Mississippi river. He participated in the following battles: Booneville, Springfield, Wilson Creek, Carthage, Dry Wood, Lexington, Cove Creek, Pea Ridge, Corinth, Jackson, Bolivar, Holly Springs. Afterwards he was with Gen. Forrest when he engaged in the battle of Fort Pillow, where he was wounded in the leg with a minnie ball, which laid him up for six weeks.

He was wounded the second time, in the shoulder, at a battle which occurred on the Mobile & Ohio railroad, at Guntown. After this he was promoted to the rank of third lieutenant, in which capacity he served till the close of the war, coming home with a good record. In 1873, he bought the farm, of 120 acres, upon which he now resides.

CHAS. H. BRADFORD, farmer and stock-raiser, P. O., Napton. Born in Arrow Rock, Saline county, June 13, 1845. He is the second child of C. M. Bradford. His early education was obtained in Arrow Rock. In 1858 he went to the St. Louis University, spending two years there. At St. John's College, Fordham, Westchester county, N. Y., he spent two years, being obliged to leave the latter place on account of the sickness of his father. In 1863 he went to Poughkeepsie, N. Y., where he spent one year at the Mill. Institute, completing his education. Returning home, he settled upon a farm near Arrow Rock, where he resided for eleven years. In 1878 he removed to the farm where he now resides, situated eight miles west of Arrow Rock. His farm consists of 120 acres of very fine, tillable land. He was married to Susan L. Smith, daughter of Thos. Smith, a native of Cooper county. They have three children, two boys and a girl: Charlie E., Thomas G., and Helen L.

SAMUEL H. KENNEDY, farmer and miller, P. O. Napton. Born in Davidson county, North Carolina, in September 4, 1828. His father, Bryson Kennedy, was a native of South Carolina. He married Lydia Teague, by whom he had seven children, five now living, all boys: A. J., Moses E., Joseph, Jacob and Samuel. Bryson came to Saline county in the fall of 1865 and died in July, 1869. He was buried at Jonesboro. His wife died during the war and was buried in North Carolina. Samuel H., the second child, was educated at Salem, North Carolina, in the common schools and also at the high school. In 1850 he came to Lafayette county, Missouri, and settled at Lexington, where he engaged in milling. He did a flourishing business, his patronage extending within a radius of fifty miles. In February, 1852, he was married to Rebecca A. Wilburn, a native of Indiana, and a daughter of Philip Wilburn, Esq. They have eight children, five boys and three girls, all living: Alonzo, William, Samuel H., Jr., Stonewall, Leslie H., Emma Crutches, Kate Thorpe and Annie. His first wife died in March, 1866, and was buried at Jonesboro. He afterward married Mrs. M. Hicks, widow of Dr. Hicks, of Kentucky. They have two children, one boy and one girl: Percy and Mollie. In 1857 he moved to Saline county, where he was engaged in milling for three years. He afterwards turned his attention to farming and stock-raising, and has continued in the same business up to the present time. He is a member of the Baptist church, at Zoar.

JOHN S. STAPLES, P. O., Arrow Rock, stock raiser and farmer. Born in Henry county Virginia, December 4, 1828. At the age of eleven



years, came to Saline county, Missouri, with his father, James Staples. He was educated in the commercial schools of said county. In 1861, he enlisted in the Confederate army, under Gen. Price, in Capt. Wm. Brown's company, Col. Bob Woods' regiment, Gen. Shelby's division. He participated in the following battles: Booneville, Lexington, and Dry Wood. At the end of six months he came home. In 1864, he re-enlisted under Gen. Price, in Capt. Thos. Woodson's company, Col. Bob Woods' battalion, where he served until the end of the war. On the 31st of October, 1865, he was married to Martha C. Lakin, a native of Cooper county, and daughter of Thos. Lakin, who was killed by the militia. Their union was blessed with three children, two of whom are now living: Wm. C., and John Henry. He is the possessor of a fine farm of 200 acres, which was given him by his father, and upon which he has resided since 1866.

JAMES K. STAPLES, farmer, P. O., Arrow Rock. Born in Cooper county, February 26, 1845. His uncle, James Staples, was a native of Virginia, and came to Missouri in 1839. In 1840, came to Saline county, where he entered the tract of land where he and his nephew now reside. James K.'s father, Joseph, was a native of Henry county, Virginia. He was married to Elizabeth A. Poindexter, December 21, 1825. They became the parents of seven children, six of whom are now living. He brought his family to Cooper county, Missouri, in 1835. Joseph Staples died May 28, 1859. His wife died February 27, 1863. Both lie buried in Cooper county. James K., the sixth child, was educated in the common schools of Cooper county. In October, 1864, he enlisted in the Confederate army under Gen. Price, in Capt. Pool's company. Afterward he was transferred to Capt. Woodson's company, Gen. Shelby's division, Col. Wood's batalion. He served until the close of the war. November 12, 1867, he was married to his cousin, Ruth Staples, daughter of James Staples. They have two children, both living, Alonzo and James Joseph. In the year of his marriage he moved to Saline county, where he now resides.

JAMES THORNTON, farmer and stock-raiser, P. O., Arrow Rock. Born in Howard county, Missouri, March 13, 1827. His father, Peter Thornton, was born in Virginia, 1779. He married for his first wife Mary Miller, January 20, 1802, by whom he had five children, all deceased. He moved to Howard county, and married Elizabeth Snyder, September 16, 1824. They had one child, James. Peter Thornton moved to Saline county in 1830, and settled on the farm where his son James now resides. His wife died July 6, 1857, and he followed her February 5, 1860. They are both buried on the home place. James, the only child, was educated in the common schools of Saline county. He was first married to Amanda M. Bridgewater, November 21, 1844. They

had five children, three of whom are now living, two boys and one girl: William D., Emma E. Crockett and James C. His first wife died May 26, 1863, and was buried in the family graveyard. He was married again August 1, 1865, to Eliza E. Talbott, daughter of Rev. N. M. Talbott. They have six children, all living, three boys and three girls: Susan J., Frances E., Nathaniel P., Luraney D., Edward F. and Henry B. He owns 300 acres of splendid land. Is engaged in farming and stock-raising. In 1864, he enlisted as private in the Confederate army, under Gen. Price, in Capt. Divers' company, Col. Wood's battalion, Gen. Shelby's division. Was in the following battles: Lexington, Blues, Independence, Newtonia and Little Osage, where Gen. Marmaduke was captured. In the battle of Independence he had a very narrow escape. He was ordered to dismount and advance ten paces to the front. His regiment was ordered to form on him. Just then the enemy made a flank movement, and his colonel ordered the regiment to retreat. Mr. Thornton, with two of his comrades, did not hear the order, and when the regiment fell back, they were left alone to receive the fire of 300 Federals. They, however, miraculously escaped without a scratch. In the fall of 1872, he was elected county assessor of Saline county. In 1874, he was re-elected, serving two terms with credit to himself and his county. He has been an honored member of the Baptist Church since the age of twelve years.

CHARLES S. FETTERS, coal miner, P. O., Arrow Rock. Born in Clinton county, Ohio, August 24, 1850. Came to Saline county in 1875. Was married to Martha Harrel, a native of Kentucky, in March, 1878. He discovered the celebrated cannel coal on the farm of W. B. Sappington. It is a fine vein of nineteen feet in thickness. The bituminous coal underlying it is forty feet in depth. He is now working a bituminous vein in the north part of section 8, township 49, range 19, the thickness of which is about eight feet.

HENRY CROUCH, brick-mason and farmer, P. O., Arrow Rock. Born in county of Kent, England, August 8, 1839. His father, Edward Crouch, was born in England, 1800. Was married to Jane Brisley. They had five children, three boys and two grls, all living: John, Henry, William, Annie, and Jane. Edward Crouch still lives in England. His wife died December 23, 1880, and was buried in the county of Kent. Henry the second son, was educated in the common schools. Was married to Mary A. Leach, a native of England, June 9, 1860. They have four children, all living, three girls and one boy: Agnes, Ellen, Edith, and Bernard. In 1871, May 15, he landed at New York. He came to Saline City, Saline county, Missouri, July 12th, 1871, where he followed his trade for two years. In 1879 he bought the farm where

he now resides, ten miles east of Marshall. He is energetic and industrious, and is gradually accumulating a handsome property.

EDWIN CROCKETT, P. O., Marshall. Born in Rockland, Maine, February 20, 1829. His father, James Crockett, was born in Maine, April 9, 1798. On the 10th of January, 1822, he was married to Mary Haskell, a daughter of an old revolutionary soldier. They had eleven children, six of whom are now living, four girls and two boys: Edwin, Edward, Annie, Amanda, Celia, Marian E. About the year 1831, James Crockett moved with his family to Seneca county, Ohio, where he died in the autumn of 1873. His wife died in the spring of the same year. Both lie buried in said county. During his early life, he followed the sea. While living in Ohio, he engaged in agricultural pursuits. Edwin Crockett, the fifth child, was raised on a farm. During youth, he attended the common schools. At an early age he graduated at an academy in the town of Republic, Thomas Harvey, principal. At the age of 23, he had a severe attack of the "gold fever," which carried him off to California, overland route, where he remained six years, engaged in mining. While here he was moderately successful. From here he went to Frazer river, Dominion of Canada, where he remained two years, mining. Next we find him on the border, mining and trading during one summer. From here he went to Washington territory, where he lived for six months during the winter of 1860-61, engaged in splitting rails. He next went to Idaho, being among the first to enter that territory. With four others, he invested \$7,000 in a mine, which yielded them \$23,000, a handsome profit. He then went back to Ohio. On the 26th of May, 1862, he was married to Miss Jessie, daughter of Thomas Reed, a Scotchman, from the county of Ayr. They have a family of seven children, all living, five boys and two girls: Thomas, Josiah, James, Edward, Charles, Marion, and Mary. In 1863, he volunteered as a private in company G, 65th New York infantry. He was engaged in the following battles: Wilderness, in the eight days' fight, beginning there and ending at Spottsylvania; Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Washington, Shenandoah Valley. He was wounded at Cedar creek, and was taken to the hospital at York, where he remained six months. He returned to the service in time to engage in the battle of Richmond, after which he returned home. He lived in Henry county, Ohio, engaged in farming, until February, 1880, when he moved to Saline county, Missouri, and settled on the farm where he now resides, nine miles east of Marshall, on the Arrow Rock road. His farm consists of 226 acres of very fine land.

ELIHU GREEN, farmer, P. O. Marshall. Born in Howard county, Missouri, September 16, 1828. His father, Samuel H., was a native of Estelle county, Kentucky, born in 1797. He married Elizabeth McKin-



ney, by whom he had ten children, eight of whom are now living. He came to Saline county at an early day, and settled on a tract of land about one and one-fourth miles west of Arrow Rock, now known as the "Green farm." He died in 1871 and was buried at the Arrow Rock cemetery. His wife is still living. Elihu, the second son, was educated in Saline county, at the public schools. In 1849 he was married to Emily C. Rumins. They became parents of ten children, nine of whom are now living six sons and three daughters: John H., Samuel H., Stephen E., Elihu H., Abram E., Thomas W., Susan Elizabeth, Wilmoth Ann, Elna J. His wife died in 1877 and was buried at Napton. In 1851 he purchased a farm, lying about eight miles west of Arrow Rock, and consisting of eighty acres of very fine farming land, which by prudence and good management he has since increased to 103. In 1862 he enlisted in Captain Bingham's company, Seventy-first regiment, E. M. M. In 1864 he was discharged on account of disability.

CYRUS A. KIRTLEY, farmer and justice of the peace, P. O., Marshall. Born in Livingston county, Missouri, August 22, 1841. His father, Asa F., was a native of Kentucky. Came to Saline county in 1839. In 1840 he moved to Livingston county, where he remained until 1867, moving from there to Lafayette county. His first wife was Miss Mary B. Rogers, by whom he had eight sons, six now living. His wife died February 24, 1854. In 1857 he married Mrs. M. Herndon, by whom he had three children, two of whom are living. C. A. Kirtley, the fourth child by his father's first wife, completed his education at Carrollton Seminary, in 1858. In 1861 he came to Saline county. May 28th, he enlisted in Captain Crew's company, Missouri State Guard. While in this service he was in the following battles: Booneville, Carthage, Wilson Creek, Dry Wood and Lexington. In November he enlisted for three years or the war. He entered Captain G. R. Kirtley's company, Jo Shelby's regiment, under Gen. Marmaduke. He participated in all of the battles in which his command was engaged. He was wounded twice and captured at Linn Prairie. He killed his guard with a secreted derringer and succeeded in making his escape. At the close of the war he returned to Saline county. October 24, 1866, he married Mattie A. Huey, a native of Boone county, Kentucky. They have had seven children, five of whom are now living, two sons and three daughters: Russell A., Mary K., Mattie C., Nora C. and Robert L. From 1866 to 1872 he was engaged in farming and milling. In 1876 he bought the farm on which he now resides, consisting of 200 acres of raw prairie, which, under his skillful management, has become one of the finest farms in the county. During the years of 1877, '78, '79 and '80, he sold produce to the amount of \$6,299; raised and marketed at an expense of \$1,100, realizing a handsome profit of over \$5,000. In 1878 he was elected justice of the peace for Arrow

Rock township, which office he still holds. Sixty-seven different cases have been brought before him, and in none of them has there been an appeal from his decision. Since 1855 he has been a member of the Baptist church.

✓ **JOHN SWINNEY**, P. O., Arrow Rock. Was born in Bedford county, Virginia, January 28, 1816. His father, William Swinney, was born in Buckingham county, Virginia, and was married to Sarah Johnson, also a native of Virginia. They had three children, two girls and one boy, only one of them living now: John. William moved to Wilson county, Tennessee, with his family, engaged in raising tobacco, and died August 29, 1855. John lived in Tennessee until, 1838, when he moved to Posey county, Indiana. In 1857, he was married to Celia Hambleton, who died and was buried in Posey county in 1840. In October, 1846, he married Miss Maria French, a native of Indiana. Her father was born in Hopkins county, Kentucky, and was one of the first settlers of Indiana. John Swinney and his second wife have had twelve children, ten of them now living: Wm. D., John T., Lardner C., Loyd E., James T., Lenora, Mary Senter, Emma, Esther Morris, and Ann. Mr. Swinney lived fifteen years in Indiana, and in 1856 moved to Polk county, Missouri, but not liking that county, he moved to Chariton county, and lived there about eight years, tobacco farming. In the spring of 1865, he moved to Illinois, and lived there twelve years, and then purchased the farm in this county, on which he now resides, containing 152 acres of excellent tobacco land.

**ROBERT EMMETT BEAZLEY**, P. O., Arrow Rock. Mr. R. Beazley was born in Culpepper county, Virginia, March 5, 1834. His father, Charles Beazley, was a native of the same county, and was married to Lucy Randall, also a native of Virginia. They have had eight children, five now living: Mrs. M. E. Sidenstriker, Mrs. Sarah J. Levy, Mrs. C. Clemmens, Mrs. Martha Harris, and Robert E. In 1842 he moved from Virginia west, and settled in Saline county, in what is at present Liberty township. He then purchased a farm near Arrow Rock, and there settled. In June, 1862 he died, and was buried at the Arrow Rock cemetery. In 1838 his wife died and was buried in Virginia. Robert E., the eldest son, was raised and educated as a farmer in Saline county. September, 1861, he was married to Lucy Fenwick, a native of Cooper county. They have had ten children, six of them now living: Minnie, Pettis, Maud, Nellie, Jesse, and Emmet. While confined with a spell of pleurisy, one night in 1860, he got out of bed and (unconscious of the act) left the house, and wandered off several miles. The weather was so cold that his feet were frozen, and had to be amputated. In 1861 he went to Texas, and stayed there until 1865, teaming. After the war he came home, and lived on his farm near Arrow Rock. In 1880 he ran for constable of Arrow Rock township, and the election

was a tie. The election was held over, and Mr. Beazley received a unanimous vote, his opponent refusing to run against him.

PETER J. HILLEN, P. O., Arrow Rock. Was born in Prussia, September 19, 1849. His father, Franz J. Hillen, was a native of the same place, and was married to Miss Dorodea Lower, also born and raised at the same place. They had eight children, six of them now living: Franz J., Nicholas, Jacob, Philip, Peter and Margaret. Franz, Jr., and his wife are still living in the old country. Peter was raised and educated in Prussia. Want of health exempted him from military service and in December, 1870 he left the "Faderland" for the United States and landed in New York in the Christmas holidays. In his early life he had learned the shoemaker and butcher trades. Early in January, 1872, he came to Arrow Rock in Saline county, and did every sort of work to make a living. As soon as he could he went to butchering in Arrow Rock for about six months, and then in the saloon business for about the same time. He then went to butchering again, farming and selling ice, at which occupation he is now engaged. May 18, 1872, he was married to Barbara Afflen, of Germany. They had five children, four of whom are now married: Peter J., Dorodea, Horace and Gertrude. They are both members of the Catholic Church.

WM. MCJILTON, P. O. Arrow Rock. Born November 6, 1813, in Maryland, where he was raised and educated, and came to this county in 1830. He was a carpenter by trade. In 1839 he was married to Miss Rachel Huston, daughter of Jos. Huston, a native of this county. Rachel was born February 18, 1822. Her father, Joseph Huston, was born in Augusta county, Virginia. He came to Saline at a very early day, and before he came he married Sarah Brownlee. After her death, he married the widow Lalliss, of Saline. He died in 1862, and was buried in the Arrow Rock cemetery, as also, his second wife. He had five children by his first wife, of which three are now living: Mrs. McGoffin, Mrs. N. Huston, and Mrs. McJilton. By his second wife he had five children, two now living—Joseph and Samuel. In 1839, the marriage between Rachel Huston and William McJilton took place, of which union there were born seven children, two of whom are living: Mary Emma and Charles. When he first came to Arrow Rock, he followed the milling business, with Samuel Huston. He died, and was buried in the Arrow Rock cemetery. After her husband's death, she continued to reside in Arrow Rock to the present time. In 1876, she commenced keeping the Arrow Rock hotel, where she does a good business.

WILLIAM R. RHOADES, P. O., Arrow Rock. Was born in Saline county, April 16, 1853, where he was raised. His father, Judge George Rhoades, was born in Virginia. He was first married to Miss Hawkins, a native of Virginia, also. They had four children, only one of whom is



now living—Rev. Richard Rhoades. After the death of his first wife he married Jane Hall, also a native of Virginia. They have had nine children, all now living—five sons and four daughters: William Rufus, M. M., George, Jr., John T., Ethel L., Henrietta Gilliam, Miriam Mead, Mary Mead, and Hattie. In 1826, Judge Rhoades came to Saline county, and settled in Jefferson township, where he now lives. William Rufus, the fourth son of his father's second wife, was educated at William Jewell College, Liberty, Missouri, afterward, in 1873, attending the school of Pharmacy, in St. Louis. Returning home, he entered the drug business, at Arrow Rock, where he has since continued, and is doing a prosperous business. January 3, 1878, he was married to Miss C. J. Bowers, born in this county, and a daughter of Dr. G. H. Bowers, a prominent physician of Saline. They have two children: Zeta A. and Marcus Rufus.

ELIAS SHANNON, SR., P. O., Arrow Rock. Was born in Scott county, Kentucky, September 8, 1802. His father, E. Shannon, was also a native of Kentucky; married Nancy Shannon, a native of Woodford county, Kentucky. He died and was buried in Woodford county, as also his wife. They had six children, only one, Elias, now living, who was the youngest, and raised and educated in Henry county, Kentucky. In 1824, he was married to Jane Shannon, a native of Woodford county. They had ten children, six of them now living: James D., Nancy, Samuel, Catherine, Elias and William. In 1844, he moved to Missouri, and settled in Saline county, five miles east of Marshall, where he continued to live over thirty-three years, and then moved to Arrow Rock. He and his son William keep the city hotel, and are proprietors of one of the large livery and sale stables of Arrow Rock. Mrs. Shannon died November 18, 1879, at the age of seventy-nine, and was buried at the Gilmore graveyard.

MATHEW GAUNT, P. O., Arrow Rock. Was born in Yorkshire, England, April 21, 1821, where he was raised and educated. In 1840, he was married to Sarah Hainesworth, an English lady. They had eleven children, only three of them now living. In 1844, he came to the new world, and settled in St. Louis, where he lived about five years. In 1857 he came to this county, and located a carding machine in Arrow Rock, to which he built an addition of grist and woolen mills, at a cost of \$4,000, the total cost being about \$10,000. At that time, this was the only woolen mill in the county, and here was done the first spinning, weaving, and fulling otherwise than by hand; and some of the cloth made at this mill is yet being worn, though made twenty years ago. The business done here, at one time, was enormous; often as many as forty wagons were in the yards at once, and as many as five or six hundred pounds of wool carded in one day. People came with their wool as far

as one hundred miles to these mills, because they were fixed to do business cheap and on a large scale. They continued all right until just before the war closed, when, in the absence of Mr. Gaunt, the mills went down. There is no better place in the county for a woolen factory.

MRS. M. C. BALLANTINE, P. O., Arrow Rock. Mrs. Ballantine was born in Booneville, Cooper county, Missouri, March 21, 1842. Her father, N. Dickinson, was born in Virginia. He was married to Henrietta Sites, also a native of Virginia. They had nine children, six of them now living: John, Oliver, Elizabeth Randolph, Griffith, William and M. C. Mr. Dickinson first came to Cooper county in 1841, and then to Arrow Rock, where he went into merchandising. His first wife died in 1862, and was buried at Arrow Rock cemetery. Afterward he married the widow Grove. He died in 1876, and was buried at Arrow Rock cemetery; his second wife died in 1878. Mrs. M. C. Ballantine, the youngest daughter of her father's first wife, was educated in Arrow Rock. July 20, 1865, she married D. J. Ballantine, a native of Indiana, raised in Booneville. Mr. Ballantine was a steamboat clerk for a number of years, on the Missouri and Mississippi rivers. Afterward, he kept hotel at Macon City, Missouri, where he died October 17, 1878, and was buried at Walnut Grove cemetery. After her husband's death, Mrs. Ballantine moved to Arrow Rock, and engaged in millinery and dress-making, in which she is now doing a flourishing business.

DANIEL URICK, P. O., Arrow Rock. Was born in Lebanon county, Pennsylvania, January 14, 1815. His father, Nicholas Urick, was a native of Pennsylvania, also, and was married about the year 1798, to Mary Brightbill, also born in Pennsylvania. They had seven children, of whom four are now living—Daniel, Jacob B., Mrs. Mariah McClure, and Mrs. Sarah Hetrick. Nicholas Urick died September, 1863, in Pennsylvania, and was buried near Mechanicsburg; his wife died in 1820, and was buried at Walnut C. H. graveyard, Lebanon county. Daniel Urick, the second son, graduated at the Gettysburg (Pennsylvania) college, in 1840. He was married in Pennsylvania, to Margaret Reigel, also a native of Pennsylvania. They had seven children, four of whom are now living: Jacob C., Daniel E., Sarah Wilson, and Florence. While he remained in Pennsylvania, he was engaged in farming, and in merchandising. In 1864, he moved to Keokuk, Iowa, and lived there until 1869, engaged in the commission business. September, 1869, he moved to Arrow Rock, where he has been engaged principally in fruit-raising. His oldest son is proprietor of one of the Arrow Rock lumber yards, and is doing a flourishing business.

JESSE McMAHAN, P. O., Arrow Rock. Mr. Jesse McMahan was born in Cooper county, Missouri, April 19, 1813. His father, Samuel McMahan, was born in Clark county, Kentucky, in 1774, and was mar-

ried in Madison county, Kentucky, to Sarah Clark, daughter of Benjamin Clark, and a native of Albemarle county, Virginia. They had five children, three of them now living: Jesse, Thomas A., and John W. In 1810, he moved west, and with others, made a settlement in Cooper county, six miles south of Arrow Rock, and about four miles south of Arrow Rock, built a block house, or fort, called Anderson's fort. They brought their families west in 1811. His immediate neighbors were Wm. Anderson, Andreas Anderson, George Anderson, David Jones, J. Wolfskill, Wm. Ried, and Stephen Turley. In 1813, the Indians drove them away, to Cooper's fort, and burned Anderson's fort, and while there, he was killed during Christmas week. He had recrossed the river to get his cattle, and while driving them to the river, the Indians (who were on the lookout for a man named Mukchax) saw him, and opened fire on him. His horse fell, shot under him. He started to run, but hearing the voice of the chief, whom he knew, and supposed to be friendly, he halted and turned around. As he faced them the Indians shot him dead. His body, cut into several pieces and scalped, was recovered, and buried at Booneville. His widow survived him until 1872, and was buried six miles below Arrow Rock. Jesse, the youngest child, and his friend, Jesse Reid, were the first children in that neighborhood, born south of the river. He was raised on a farm, and in 1831 he went to the Indian nation on a trading expedition and returned in August. While there, the Indians got after him, and in his efforts to spur his mule he sprained his knee so severely, that it rendered him a cripple for life. He escaped, however, and returned to Arrow Rock, where in 1834, he went into the dry goods and grocery business, which he continued until 1875. Since then he has traveled a good deal. In 1837, he was married to Miss Susan Vaughan, a native of Tennessee. They have four children, all living: Clayton, Henry T., Mrs. Nannie H. Sutherlin, and Mrs. Sallie R. Piper.

JOSEPH M. GREEN, P. O., Arrow Rock. Was born in Green county, Kentucky, May 23, 1850. His father, D. D. Green, was a native of New Jersey, and came to Kentucky at an early day. He first did business at Danville, then at Lexington, and then moved to a farm near Greensburg, in Green county. He was married to Miss A. C. Phillips of Green county, in 1846. They had three children, only one of whom, Joseph M., is now living. In 1852, his father came to Saline county, and went into the harness business at Arrow Rock. He died in 1875, April 2d, and was buried at the Arrow Rock cemetery. His widow still survives, and lives with her son in Arrow Rock. Joseph was educated in this county, and learned the saddlery and harness business, which he followed here, and in Booneville, until 1875. He then, with Mr. G. Dickinson, purchased a stock of groceries in Arrow Rock, which they continued together for three years; he then bought out his partner, and has been in



business alone ever since, and is now one of the most prominent grocery men in Arrow Rock, owning two business and two dwelling houses in the town.

PHILIP GÖETZ, P. O., Arrow Rock. Mr. Göetz was born in the Kingdom of Wurtemberg and in the town of Kemnath, October 7, 1839. His father, Christian Göetz, was a native of Germany, and was a carriage painter by trade. He was married to Mary Gauder, having six children, only two of them now living, Philip and Mrs. Sophie Heinesh, who is still living in the old country. He died in Germany, December 23, 1872, where he was buried. His widow still survives him. Philip, the third child, was educated in Germany, and served six years in the army, and obtained his discharge April 6, 1866. In that same year he came to the United States. He stopped first in Cincinnati, and stayed three months in a furniture factory. In the old country he had served an apprenticeship at, and learned the shoemaker's trade. He then went to New Orleans, where he worked at his trade two years. Then moved to Booneville, Missouri, and then to Arrow Rock in June, 1868, where he has followed his trade ever since, and carries a considerable stock of boots and shoes. He is the only business man in Arrow Rock who handles boots and shoes, and has an excellent trade. He was married in March, 1871, to Margaret Sauerysing. They have had five children, only two of whom are living: Willie and Mary.

CHARLES M. BRADFORD, P. O., Arrow Rock. Was born February 27, 1817, in New York City. His father, Joel Bradford, was born in 1753, in New York, and was married to Sarah Stockin. They had ten children. He died in 1836, in New York, and was there buried, his wife dying in Chatham, Connecticut. Charles M. was the youngest, and was educated in Pennsylvania, and graduated in medicine at the Penn University. In March, 1839, he moved to Missouri, and in 1840 began the practice of medicine at Arrow Rock. October 26, 1841, he was married to Lavinia M. Pearson, granddaughter of Dr. John Sappington, and step-daughter of Gov. C. F. Jackson. They had seven children, four of whom are living: Ida, Mrs. Belle Baker, Mrs. Lavinia Nelson, and Charles Bradford. The deceased were: Mrs. Helen Russell, Mrs. Sarah Price, and George H. Bradford. Dr. Charles M. Bradford died August 21, 1862, at the age of forty-two, and was buried at the Sappington cemetery. He was a very successful physician, but his health was feeble during the last half of his life. He was the postmaster at Arrow Rock for some time after he came to that city. Mrs L. M. Bradford was educated in Saline county, and now resides in Arrow Rock. She was born in Howard county, August 23, 1825.

GEORGE DICKSON, P. O., Arrow Rock. Was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, March 2, 1799, but was educated in Mercer county,

Kentucky, where he lived until he was grown. His father, Josiah Dickson, was a native of Scotland, and was married to Isabell Reed, also of Scotland. They had eleven children, only two of whom are now living—George and Rev. Wm. Dickson. Josiah Dickson moved to Cooper county, in 1819, and went to farming there. He died in 1829, and was buried four miles east of Booneville, his wife surviving him until 1831, and was buried at the same place. George Dickson came to Missouri with his parents, and in 1827 he was married to Miss Nancy Calvert. They had but three children, and only one now living, James L. Dickson. After the death of his first wife, he married Prudence Simpson, September 14, 1837. They had seven children, five of them now living—Josiah, William, Catherine, Sarah P., and Dorsie. October 22, 1868, his second wife died, and was buried at the Arrow Rock cemetery. Mr. Dickson came to this county in 1868, and settled two miles west of Arrow Rock, where he now lives, on a farm of 160 acres of first-rate land.

HENRY J. BLACKWELL, P. O., Arrow Rock. Was born in Hickman county, Tennessee. His father, Joseph Blackwell, was born in North Carolina, and was married to Mary Wilkins. They had thirteen children, only seven of whom are now living: Henry G., Richard, James C., Thomas, Mrs. Nancy Baker, Sarah and Joseph. He died March 4, 1857, in Franklin county, Arkansas, where he was buried. His widow survived him until 1863, when she, too, died, and was buried with him. Henry J. Blackwell, the youngest child, was raised and educated in Kentucky, until he was sixteen years old, when he moved with his father to Franklin county, Arkansas, and continued to work on his father's farm until March, 1856, when he was married to Elizabeth J. Campbell, a native of Perry county, Tennessee, where she was raised and educated. They had three children, two now living: Mrs. Martha Buley and Mrs. Mary Lowe. In 1862 Mr. Blackwell enlisted in the Confederate army in Arkansas, as sergeant, and was in the following battles: Fayetteville, Newtonia, Clarksville, Crooked Creek, Hartsville, Little Rock, Ft. Smith and Helena. After the war closed he lived at Granby, mining and merchandising for four years. Then went to Joplin, in mercantile business, four years. In October, 1880, he bought the farm he now lives on, in Saline county, three and a half miles west of Arrow Rock. April, 1879, with Dr. McClelland, Thos. Moppin and Chas. Walters, he leased, with privilege of buying, 200 acres, in section 19, township 49, range 19, and they are mining for lead, with bright prospects of success.

MRS. IDA R. GAMBRELL, P. O., Arrow Rock. Was the youngest of the twelve children of Judge Bernis Brown, and was born in Saline county, November 27, 1837, and was educated at McPherson Female College, Lexington, Missouri. Her mother died when she was quite young, and she was living with her sister in Lexington at that time. She

was also two years at the Tracy College, in Booneville. Soon after returning home from school, she was married, July 26, 1855, to W. J. Gambrell, a native of Virginia. He came when quite young to St. Louis, and then moved to Kansas City, where he was living at the time he was married. He was in the commission business. They lived in Kansas City until 1863, when they moved to St. Louis, where he purchased an interest in the steamboat Sultana, running from St. Louis to New Orleans, and was her captain. April 27, 1865, while loaded with 2,000 Federal soldiers, taken on at Vicksburg, and about 200 passengers and crew, the Sultana burst one of her boilers, a few miles above Memphis, took fire and burned to the water's edge. In this disaster, over 1,500 persons perished, and among them Captain Gambrell. His body was never recovered. Mrs. Gambrell then returned to Saline county to the farm, on which she now lives. She has three children: William J., Rowena and Lillie.

**RICHARD GAINES ROBERTSON, P. O., Marshall.** Was born in Petersburg, Virginia, December 1, 1838. His father, Francis A. Robertson, was descended from John Robertson, of Scotland, who settled near Sappony Church, in Chesterfield county, Virginia, where Deacon Francis A. Robertson was born. He was the son of John and Catherine (*nee* Taylor) Robertson. Born at Mt. Pleasant on the Appomattox, July 26, 1810. He was married to Mary E. Gaines, daughter of Richard Gaines, and Mary A. C. Gaines. In 1829 he moved to Petersburg, and in 1831 united with the Baptist Church. In 1834 he removed to Farnesville, and with his brother, Deacon B. M. Robertson, laid the foundation for the great prosperity of the Baptists at Farmville. In 1836 he returned to Petersburg, where, except short intervals during the war, he continued to reside until his death, which took place at his home, October 8, 1880, where his widow still survives him. He was a most earnest christian, and, according to the *Religious Herald*, Richmond, Virginia, his name was well and widely known through Virginia. Mr. F. A. Robertson had eleven children, ten of whom are now living, six sons and four daughters: R. Gaines, John J., Marcus W., Francis H., Joseph T., Linneus P., Catherine S., Mrs. Mary E. Talley, Mrs. Maria J. McManaway, and Sallie G. The oldest son, Richard Gaines, and the subject of this sketch, was educated at the Charlottesville Military Institute, and at the Richmond Baptist College. In September, 1858, he came to Saline county, Missouri, and taught school, first in the Good Hope school house, he being then only nineteen years old, and has been teaching nearly ever since, in Missouri, Texas, Arkansas, and Illinois, and holds first-grade certificates of each state. He is now teaching in the Jester school house, four or five miles east of Marshall. March 1, 1861, he was married to Miss Annie Garrett, a native of this county, and daughter of



James Garrett. A few months after his marriage he enlisted in Capt. Wm. B. Brown's company, M. S. G., and was drill-master of that company. He afterward enlisted as orderly-sergeant in Anderson's company, Robertson's recruits, and was captured with the whole command, at Blackwater, December 19, 1861. In prison three months, went home on parole, and was exchanged 1862. In August, 1862, he joined (and was orderly-sergeant) Garrett's company, 1st Mo. Cav., Col. Shelby, afterwards Gordon's Reg., Shelby's brigade, and Marmaduke's division. Was in the battles of Booneville, as flag-bearer, 2d Lexington, Coon Creek, Prairie Grove, Cape Girardeau, Helena, Little Rock, Bayou Meter, fighting every day for forty miles south of Little Rock, Cane Hill. In Shelby's raid in 1863, Mr. Robertson was captured in Saline county, and in prison to the end of the war. At the battle of Helena he assisted the battery, and helped to take a piece from a critical position, where out of thirty men detailed, sixteen were wounded, more or less severely.

JAMES GILMER, P. O., Marshall. Born in Green county Kentucky, August 14, 1824. John Gilmer, his father, was born in 1791, in Virginia, and moved to Kentucky, when quite a boy with his father, to Adair county. He was married to Elizabeth Phillips, also a native of Virginia. They had thirteen children, seven now living, five boys and two girls: James Campbell, Washington, Robert and Squire A., Mrs. Martha S. Reynolds and Mrs. Bettie P. Phillips. In 1834, Mr. John Gilmer moved to Saline county, Missouri, and settled on the farm where his son James now lives, six miles east of Marshall, and died February 8, 1873, and was buried on the home place. Mrs. Gilmer died June 10, 1865, and was buried in the same place. Mr. James Gilmer was the second son, and was ten years old when his parents moved to this county. Neighbors at that early day, were few and far between. His father first built a log house of one room—and the next year, added another log room. The land was purchased from a man named Goff, who begun a cabin, but had not finished it. Mr. Gilmer finished and lived in it. The Marshall and Arrow Rock road, though received by the county court, was still called the "Indian," and by some, the "buffalo trail." Religious services were held mainly in private houses, and people made their own clothes, of flax, wool, cotton and buckskin. Mr. Gilmer went to school in the neighborhood, and lived with his father on the farm, until he was married. In 1842, the brick house in which he now lives, was put up by his father. In June, 1856, he was married to Miss Catherine A. Harvey, who was a native of Saline, and raised by Jacob Keyster, her father James Harvey, dying when she was an infant. They have eight children now living, six boys and two girls: Jacob W., James W., John M., Robert A., Wade H., Martha E., Harvey and Mary J. Mr. Gilmer

has a splendid farm of 240 acres under fence, and 125 acres of it in cultivation, and is a successful farmer.

DANIEL M. EMBREY, P. O., Arrow Rock, Missouri. Mr Embrey was born in Stafford county, Virginia, in 1845, where he was raised and educated. He left Virginia in 1868, and came directly to Saline county, Missouri. He was raised on a farm, and after being in this county about one week, he went to work on a farm and in the employ of Mr. Joel Scott. The war had ruined his father, as it had done most Virginians, (and many Missourians). Mr. Daniel Embrey came west in the endeavor to better his fortunes, and those of his family. He has two brothers in this state, E. E., living five miles east of Miami, in this county, and John W., living in Dalton, Chariton county. In 1876, Mr. Embrey was elected school director for the Neff district. In 1870 he was married to Miss Mahala Nave, daughter of Henry Nave, one of the oldest settlers of the county.

JOHN Q. MOORE, P. O., Marshall, Missouri. Was born in Hampshire county, Virginia, May 3, 1837, came to Saline county at eight years of age with his parents, and here received his education. His father, Philip Moore, was also a native of Hampshire county, Virginia, and was married in 1821 to Miss Hester Byser, also of Virginia. They had ten children, six of them now living—three boys, Solomon, John Q. and Daniel, and three girls, Mrs. Millie Chappell, Mrs. Julia A. Baker and Mrs. Elizabeth Kennedy. In 1845 Philip Moore came to Saline county with his family, stopping first, for one year, near Marietta, Ohio. Landed near Cambridge, and first settled near Miami, where they lived several years. In 1849 he moved to Jonesboro where he lived until 1876; after which time he lived around with his children until he died January, 1879, and was buried at Jonesboro. His wife died January 17, 1878, and was buried at the same place. John Q., the fifth son, in 1862, purchased his father's farm near Jonesboro, where he farmed until 1876, when he sold the farm, and moved to the farm he now lives on, nine miles east of Marshall, containing 200 acres of splendid land. November 21, 1865, he was married to Laura A. Hansbrough, a native of this county, and daughter of Hector Hansbrough. They have seven children, three boys and four girls: John, Obz. G. and Charles E., Lucy D., Lacy B., Mary W. and Pearler W. In 1861 he enlisted in Captain Emmerson's company under Colonel Robertson, and was captured with the command at Blackwater, December 19, 1861. Released on oath in 1862 and came home.

JAMES NEFF, P. O., Marshall. Mr. Neff was born in Cook county, Tennessee, April 27, 1833. His father, Isaac Neff, was born in Jefferson county, Tennessee, in 1798, and was married to Lucy Romines, of which union there were five children, four of whom are now living: John, Abram, James, and Susan. Isaac Neff came to Saline county in the fall

of 1836, traveling in wagons, with his family and twelve or thirteen negroes. He died in 1879, and was buried on the home place. His widow still survives him, and is living at the old home place. His name, originally, was Nave, but he had it changed to Neff. Mr. James Neff, the oldest son, was but three years of age when his parents moved to Saline. He was educated at the country schools, and continued on his father's farm until 1866, when he moved to a farm which his father entered, and on which he now lives, eight miles east of Marshall, where he now owns 600 acres of fine land, 180 under fence. In the spring of 1861, he was married to Miss Mary Hungerford, who is a native of this county, born September 13, 1844. Seven children have been born to this union, six of whom are now living, three boys: Isaac, Robert, and James; and three girls: Ella, Lulu, and Sadie. Ida, the eldest daughter, is now deceased. In 1861, Mr. Neff enlisted in the Confederate army; first in Capt. Wm. B. Brown's company, then in Col. McCullough's regiment; was at the battles of Booneville, Carthage, and Wilson's Creek. After which he was taken sick, and returned home, and in December, 1861, he intended, with his brother, to go in Robertson's command, but failed to get ready, and thus escaped capture. He could not stay at home, so he went to Logan county, Illinois, and stayed there until the war was over, and then returned home.

NORWOOD WILEY, farmer, P. O., Arrow Rock. Born in Gilford county, North Carolina, in 1819, June 27, where he obtained his education and was raised, and worked at the carpenter's trade, which he carried on extensively until 1859. His father, Hewey Wiley, was a native of North Carolina, and married Jane Garrison, widowed daughter of William Matthews. They had two children: one boy, Norwood, and one girl, Caroline. In 1840, Norwood Wiley was married to Alice Gosset, who died in 1863. Afterward he married Lydia Dixon, a widow, and a native of Saline county. In 1859, he moved to Saline county, where he has since resided, settling on Fish creek, on the Isaac Neff farm; and, in 1870, moved to the farm he now occupies, four miles northwest of Arrow Rock, and is now engaged, generally, in farming and stock-raising. In 1852, he served as representative for Guilford county in the legislature of North Carolina. Mrs. L. Wiley was born in Saline county, March 12, 1826. Her father, Daniel Thornton, was born in South Carolina, October 26, 1788, and went to Tennessee when quite a boy; and was married to Mary Neff, sister of Isaac and Henry Neff, in Tennessee, about 1816. They came all the way from North Carolina to Missouri by water—down the French Broad and Tennessee rivers to the Ohio.

JOEL SCOTT, farmer, P. O. Arrow Rock. Mr. Joel Scott was born six miles east of Georgetown, Scott county, Kentucky. His father was also a native of Scott county, Kentucky, and his mother, whose maiden



name was Hawkins, was a native of Mason county, Kentucky. His father was also a farmer before him, and moved to Missouri in 1832, stopping in Boone county, and moving to Saline county the next year purchasing 650 acres of land ten miles east of the present county seat. Joel, the fifth son, now lives at the old homestead, ten miles east of Marshall. He was only four years old when his parents came to Missouri, but still has an indistinct remembrance of coming from Kentucky in wagons. The family were in a carriage made in the Kentucky penitentiary, for which, with the harness, they paid \$1,000. Mr. Scott, after the lapse of half a century, has still some remains of those harness. Joel was educated at the neighboring schools of Jonesboro and Arrow Rock, until the age of eighteen, when he assumed charge of the farm for his father. In 1857, at the age of twenty-one, he went to California and worked in the gold mines, and trading between Sacramento and the mines, in which he had good luck for over two years, when he returned home with a check on Page, Bacon & Co., St. Louis, for \$6,000 over all expenses. Returned by the isthmus of Panama. Mr. Scott was married, in November, 1857, to Miss Nannie Townsend, daughter of A. S. Townsend, deceased, of Cooper county. He has six living children, and is now a flourishing farmer and stock man, on the old Scott homestead, which he has enlarged to over 1,000 acres. Mr. Scott lost one of his eyes by the glancing of a nail which he was driving, striking him in the pupil.

BERNIS B. BROWN, P. O., Arrow Rock. Is a native of Saline county, born December 16, 1832. His parents came to Saline county from Albemarle county, Virginia, in 1828. His father served as one of the judges of the county court of Saline for about fifteen years. He was also surveyor of the county for a number of years. He died in 1867, his wife having died in 1840. Bernis B. Brown, the fourth son, now lives ten miles east of Marshall, near the old homestead. He attended school and worked on the farm until he was eighteen years old, when, in 1850, he took the gold fever, and went to California. He returned home from California, after working in the mines for a time, through Mexico, it taking about six months to make the trip. In March, 1867, he was married to Miss Emma Tarrant, daughter of Henry Tarrant, of Cass county, Missouri, having four children, two boys and two girls. When the war broke out, he enlisted in Capt. Brown's company, and was at the first Booneville fight. Continued in the State Guards until his time expired, and returned home. Could not stay long; went south and enlisted in the Confederate army, under Gen. Shelby, and continued until the surrender, in the spring of 1865. Since the war Mr. Brown has turned his entire attention to farming.

EZEKIEL W. BROWN, P. O., Arrow Rock. Mr. E. W. Brown was born in Saline county, August 4, 1834. He was educated at the

country schools, and at the Masonic College, in Lexington. In 1853, he took the gold fever, and struck out for California, and with his brother-in-law, took a drove of cattle over the plains to California, and came near starving to death in the passage of the Nevada mountains. He remained in the far west until 1867, when he returned home on horseback, without having made much of a fortune, as he was sick for the last three years of his stay in California. Mr. Brown was married at Arrow Rock, Missouri, in 1868, to Miss M. E. Durrett, daughter of Richard Durrett, a native of Albemarle county, Virginia. He has had five children, only two of whom are now living. Mr. Brown resides upon his farm, about ten miles east of Marshall, and is a good farmer and a hospitable gentleman.

**MARSHALL D. PIPER, P. O., Arrow Rock.** Marshall Piper was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, April 26, 1817, and obtained his education at the country schools of that county. At the age of twenty-three he moved to Saline county with his mother and her ten children, moving by land. About two years after he first came to Saline, he married Miss Sarah Brown, daughter of Bernis Brown. After his marriage, he continued on his farm, about fifteen miles east of Marshall, until the breaking out of the war. His ill health not permitting him to take an active part in the war, he remained quietly on his farm, though a southern man in sentiment. On the 8th day of August, 1864, Col. Lazear, of the first regiment, M. S. M., ordered all the male residents in Mr. Piper's neighborhood, to repair to Arrow Rock on the following day, where he intended to make them a speech. Mr. Piper, with many others, obeyed this order, and while there, he was suddenly arrested and ordered to be shot, on charges unknown to his family. He was shot that same day, near Arrow Rock, by a detail of ten men, but upon examination, eleven wounds were found upon his body. Upon permission from Col. Lazear, his friends took his body to his home and buried it decently. His widow, Mrs. Sarah E. Piper, was born January 22, 1826, and came with her parents to Saline county, when only two years of age. Since her husband's death, she has tarried on the farm with her children, two of whom are now married, and comfortably settled around her.

**HARMAN D. AYRES.** The subject of this sketch was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, March 18, 1835, where he spent most of his life. His education was obtained in the country schools of Bourbon county. His father also, Harman Ayres, was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, in 1810, and was married to Miss Charlotte Lutton, of Bourbon county. They had three children, one boy and two girls; Mr. H. D. Ayres being the only son. One daughter, Mrs. Kate Halladay, now living in Bates county; the other is dead. Mr. Ayres was married in Bourbon county, Kentucky, February 6, 1855, to Miss S. L. Turner, daughter of William

Turner, a farmer of Bourbon. In Kentucky Mr. A. was engaged in farming and stock-raising, mostly blooded cattle. He moved to Saline county, Missouri, with his family, October, 1878. Mr. Ayres brought a lot of fine stock, thirty-five cattle, eight horses, twenty-one sheep, and thirty-five hogs. He is now engaged in farming a fine farm of 400 acres in Clay township.

JOSEPH SCHIESSER was born near the Rhine, in Wurtemberg, Germany, February 12, 1834, where his early life was spent, and his education obtained. His parents were both natives of Wurtemberg, and had nine children, (five boys and four girls) of whom Joseph was the eldest son. At the age of nineteen years, Joseph, in company with two companions, started to the United States. He worked in New York several months, and then gradually worked his way to the west, until he reached St. Louis, Christmas eve, 1853. He worked in and about St. Louis for some time, until he was taken sick. He was finally cured in Jefferson, by Dr. Grouce, after a nine month's spell. He then worked around at St. Paul and Dubuque, staying at the latter place nearly four years. In 1857 he was married to Caroline Ostwalt, in Iowa, now dead. Farmed for five years in Minnesota. He married again, to Agnes Gartner, who is also dead, February 17, 1871. His third wife, Barbara Keller, is still living. In 1880 he came to Saline and settled on his present farm.

WILLIAM DAVIS, was born in Sullivan county, Ind., in 1823, where his early life was spent, and his education received. At the age of 25, he moved to Iowa, and in 1857, he was married to Elizabeth Major, a daughter of Andrew Major, a native of Ohio. About nineteen years of his life were spent in Wapello county, Iowa, when he moved to Missouri, first to Pettis county, then to Saline, 1868, to the farm where he now resides, consisting of 720 acres of first-class land. He has four children, all boys: Andrew J., Simon, Thomas J., and John G. Mr. Davis has a splendid farm, an elegant orchard, finely improved, and is a successful farmer.

JAMES S. THOMAS, P. O., Arrow Rock. The subject of the following sketch was born in Clark county, Kentucky, February 8, 1820, where he grew up to manhood and received his education from the country schools, and also at Whittlesey's Academy, Harrison county, Kentucky. Moved with his father, Geo. Thomas, to Bourbon county, Kentucky, where he lived until 1870, farming. His father was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, 1799, where he was married to Susan Strode, daughter of Jas. Strode. They had five children. He afterward married a widow by the name of Thomas, and by her he had three children, all girls. After the death of his second wife he married Emily Berry, and by her he had three children. He died in 1855, in Bourbon county, and was there buried, at his home place, five miles from Paris. In 1846, James S. Thomas was married to Julia A. Thomas, of Bourbon county,



Kentucky. In October, 1870, he moved to Saline county, Missouri, and settled on the farm he now occupies, two and a half miles northwest of Arrow Rock. He has ten children, five boys and five girls. While living in Kentucky he was taken prisoner by the Federal authorities, in 1862-3, and incarcerated in Lexington, Covington, Mt. Sterling, and Camp Chase. As fast as he would pay his way out he would be re-arrested and imprisoned. In earlier years he engaged in intimate acquaintance with Henry Clay, whose hospitality he many times enjoyed. The names of his children are: James M., George A., H. Clay, William S., John T., Mrs. Susan E. Haggin, Mrs. E. M. Piper, Mrs. Phœbe M. Webb, Mary Lee, and Emma D.

JOSEPH CONNELL, farmer, P. O., Arrow Rock. Mr. Joseph Connell was born in Page county, Virginia, in the year 1846, where he grew to manhood and received his education. His father, Brice Connell, was a native of Page county, Virginia, born 1798, and about the year 1820, was married to Elizabeth Summers, daughter of George Summers, also a native of Page county. He died in 1880, and was buried in Page county. At the age of twenty-three Joseph came west to the southern part of Illinois, where he remained about two years. He then went to central Indiana, and farmed for a year or two. In the spring of 1869, he came to Luter Island, in Montgomery county, Missouri, and farmed there three years. In 1874, he moved to Saline county, and settled on what is known as the Chestnut Hill farm, one mile and a half from Arrow Rock, which farm he cultivated for several years, and then moved to Wm. Price's farm, and then to the farm on which he now lives, four miles northwest of Arrow Rock, and is one of the prominent stock feeders of Saline county. He was married February 20, 1877, to Miss Bettie Smith, of Howard county, Missouri; three children, two boys and one girl.

JESSE ROMINE, born in Cox county Tennessee, March 20 1808, where he spent his early life, and received his education. In 1833, he came to Saline county and settled down to farming, and married Catherine Nave, of Saline. They had twelve children, six of whom are now living: John, Isaac, Abram, Mrs. Mary A. Hensick, Mrs. Rhoda Talbott, and Mrs. Catherine Maddix. Mr. Romine died in August, 1865, his wife died in April 29, 1875. Isaac, second son of Jesse Romine, was born in Saline county, October 12, 1852. In 1879, he was married to Victoria Piper, daughter of Benj. Piper. At present he is engaged in farming on the old Romine homestead. Abram, third son of Jesse Romine, was born in Saline, June 21, 1855. He was married in 1879, April 26, to Miss Bettie Thornton, daughter of Jack Thornton, of Saline. Abram, and his brother, both live at the old homestead.

**MRS. ANNA FITZGERALD.** Mrs. Fitzgerald was born in Saline county Missouri, January 12, 1828. Her father, James Sappington, was a native of Kentucky, and was one of the first settlers of Saline county, and married Nancy Cooper, a daughter of Benj. Cooper. At the age of 17 years, Mrs. Fitzgerald was married to Stephen Liggett, having two children, J. W. and J. H. Liggett, now living. Her first husband, Mr. Liggett, died March 28, 1852. In 1855, she married Robert C. Fitzgerald, a native of Pittsylvania county, Virginia, who was born February, 1814. Most of her married life with her first husband, was spent in Howard county; but with Mr. Fitzgerald, she moved to Saline, where they lived until he died, in 1875, and she, to the present. By her second husband she had eleven children, nine of them now living: Nannie, Maggie Emma, Winnie, Frank M., Robert E., William B., Marshall and Barnabas. She is a member of the Methodist Church South. She and her boys cultivate their farm three miles southwest of Saline City.

**HUGH CRAIG, Jr.** Mr. Hugh Craig, Jr., was born in Peel county Canada, west, in the year 1848, and was educated in the Canada country schools. When about 16 years old he came to the states, stopping first in Michigan, thence to Missouri, stopping in Osage, then in Cooper county. He then came to Arrow Rock, and June, 1876, he was married to Kathrina M. Wood, daughter of George Wood, by whom he has two children, both boys. At the present time he is living on his farm about two and a half miles from Saline City, upon which he has a steam saw mill, which he operates.

**CAPT. GEORGE BINGHAM.** Captain Bingham was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, August 9th, 1824. When he was only one year old his parents moved to Saline county, Missouri. He was raised on a farm, and educated in the country schools. At the age of twenty-one years he established a wool-carding machine in Arrow Rock, which he continued to run until 1848. In that year he was struck with the California gold fever, which had just then broken out epidemically, and in company with five of his neighbors he set out to the New El Dorado. He remained in California until 1852, when he returned to Arrow Rock, Missouri, and set up a wagon-maker's shop, in connection with his brother, and continued engaged in this business until after the war broke out, 1862. He then abandoned his trade, and raised a company (company H), for the Seventy first regiment, E. M. M., of which he was chosen captain, and served in that capacity until the close of the war. Captain Bingham's company was mostly located in Saline county during the war. In 1864, when Gen. Price made his last invasion of the State, Captain Bingham was called on by the county court to protect the records of the county from destruction. He took the records first to Lexington, and afterward to Glasgow, and preserved them until after the Confederate army had left

the State. Lieut. Sappington then returned them to Marshall. After the close of the war Captain Bingham returned to his trade of wagon-making at Arrow Rock, and followed it until 1874. After a lead prospecting tour through counties to the south, he returned and settled on a farm near Arrow Rock, where he still remains. Captain Bingham was married to Miss Minerva Valdenar, March 30, 1854, to whom have been born eight children, five living and three dead. Those living are named respectively: Willie E. (married to Miss Maggie Grubb), Mary Alice, Maggie V., Nellie T. and George H. Bingham. Captain Bingham was respected by both friend and foe during the war.

**MRS. AMANDA BARNES.** Mrs. Barnes, the subject of this sketch was born at Old Franklin, in Howard county, Missouri, September 14, 1821. When yet a child, her parents (Henry V. and Mary A. Bingham) removed to a farm near Arrow Rock, where she grew to womanhood, and where she was married to Mr. James Barnes, September 25, 1838. Her husband was also born at Old Franklin. After the marriage, Mr. Barnes followed the business of farming and merchandising until his death, which occurred in Collin county, Texas, April 27, 1870. Since the death of her husband, Mrs. Barnes has lived on her farm, near Arrow Rock, with her two sons. She is now nearly sixty years of age, and is remarkable for her excellent memory. She remembers the first steamboat that ever came this far up the Missouri river—the *Globe*—which landed at Arrow Rock; and also remembers when the Mormons passed through here on their way to Independence. She is the mother of eleven children, eight living and three dead. The eldest living, Abram, is married and lives in California; George C., who lives with his mother; Matthias, Mary A., married to E. Wallace; Amanda, married to Alfred Wallace; Luther, Emma and Louisa, at home. Mrs. Barnes is a member of the Methodist Church South, and has been for 47 years.

**JOHN H. KIBLER**, a native of Pulaski county, Virginia, was born July 29, 1846. Philip and Lucy A. Kibler, his parents, were also natives of Virginia, and his father by trade was a blacksmith. At the age of sixteen, Mr. Kibler joined the Confederate army, and went to Kentucky, where he served under Gen. Humphrey Marshall fifteen months, when he was transferred to the east and assigned to the command of Gen. Jubal A. Early. He was in the battles of Perryville, Middle Creek, Princeton, Harper's Ferry, Frederick City, Snicker's Gap, Fisher's Hill, the two battles at Winchester, and all the important engagements in which Early's division participated. He surrendered with Gen. Lee's army at Appomattox, received his parole, and returned to his home in Virginia, where he remained till April, 1871, when he came to Arrow Rock, Missouri. Here, for about one year, he pursued his occupation of blacksmithing, and then embarked in the mercantile business, dealing in gro-



ceries, agricultural implements, etc. In 1878, he bought a farm near Arrow Rock, but after occupying it two years, returned to the village and resumed his trade, manufacturing and dealing in wagons and all kinds of agricultural implements. He has a large trade, the result of good workmanship, liberality, and honesty. December 30, 1876, Mr. Kibler was married to Miss Jessie E. Reid, of Cooper county. Their children are two: Eleanor M. and John H.

HARDIN BRUCE REDMON, M. D., was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, February the 24th, 1830. His parents, William and Elizabeth Redmon, were natives of the same state. Dr. Redmon's literary training was acquired in the common schools, and at Georgetown College. At the age of fifteen, he accompanied his parents to Missouri, and with them settled in La Mine township, Cooper county, where his father continued the pursuit of farming and trading till his death, which occurred in 1864. In 1848, Dr. Redmon commenced teaching school, and followed that occupation several years. In June, 1858, he entered the office of Dr. John Wilcox, of Rocheport, Missouri, as a medical student, and in September, 1859, the University of Virginia, where he completed his medical course in 1860. Returning to Cooper county, he began the practice of his profession near Pilot Grove. He remained there but a short time, however, till he moved to La Mine township. In the spring of 1880, he located in Arrow Rock, where he had previously lived several years, practicing medicine, and was, as he is now, an honored citizen, esteemed no less for his professional ability, than for his sterling worth in the private walks of life. Dr. Redmon is a careful student, keeps abreast with the advancement of medical science, and hence is a successful practitioner. In 1849, he was married to Miss Rowan McQuitty, who died in 1855. In 1857, he again married, this time Miss Elizabeth McClelland, of Howard county, to whom was born a son, Luther W. His second wife demised in October, 1859, and since that event Miss Edmonia Harris, daughter of G. W. Harris, Esq., of Cooper county, has become the Doctor's third wife. This union is blessed by a daughter, Cybele.

BEVERLY T. THOMPSON was born October 14, 1835, in Old Franklin, Howard county, Missouri. His father, P. W. Thompson, was a native of Tennessee, and his mother, Brunette, whose maiden name was Lawless, was born in Bowling Green, Kentucky, October 13, 1801. When Beverly was about six years old, his father moved from Old Franklin to Saline county, and occupied the premises near Arrow Rock, known as "Chestnut Hill." Mr. Thompson received his education at Arrow Rock; and while it was confined to the common schools, he has greatly improved and enriched it by his studious habits, and patient, long-continued research. While living on a farm in the country, he employed much

of his time in teaching school. In the spring of 1865, he moved to Arrow Rock, where he engaged in merchandising, a pursuit he abandoned long ago. At present (March, 1881), he is principal of the public schools of Arrow Rock, and is regarded an efficient teacher, and faithful public servant. April 18, 1861, he was married to Miss Annie Herron, of Saline county. They have six children living: Nettie F., Lester H., Beverly T., Harry G., M. Louise, and George W.

**JOHN P. SITES.** The subject of this sketch was born in Virginia, May 1, 1821. In 1834, he came to Missouri with his father, who settled at Marion, in Cole county. The following spring his father moved to Booneville, where he plied his vocation, that of gunsmith. Here our subject, with his father, learned the trade of gunsmith. In 1841, he left Booneville and located at Clifton, in the same county, where he pursued his calling, till 1844, when he moved to Arrow Rock, Saline county, where he has ever since resided. He has carried on gunsmithing more than forty-five years, and is now well known to be one of the best and most skillful artisans in the country. By continued industry, coupled with prudence, good management and fair dealing, Mr. Sites has met with marked success, and enjoys the esteem and respect of his fellow-townsmen. September 21, 1841, he was married to Miss Nannie J. Toole, an estimable lady of amiable disposition. They had one child, who died at the age of ten and three-fourth years. Mr. S. has lived in Arrow Rock since 1844, and is located for the rest of his days.

**JOHN J. TUCKER** was born in Hampshire county, Virginia, May 23, 1824. In the fall of 1841 he, in company with his mother, three brothers and two sisters, came to Missouri and settled near Old Palestine, in Cooper county. In 1849 Mr. Tucker was one of the thousands of emigrants, attracted by the newly discovered gold fields of California. He paused, however, in Nevada, and, for a time, followed mining in the vicinity of Nevada City, and then moved to the village, in which he was one of the first settlers. Remaining there, engaged in mining in the celebrated Gold Run mines, till the fall of 1850, he returned to Cooper county, and married Laura, daughter of James Hutchison. His wife lived only four years after their marriage, but Mr. Tucker, since the loss of his first wife, has married Miss Sarah E. Fisher, of Morefield, Virginia. They have five children living: Mary S., wife of Frank G. McCutchen, Esq., of Cooper county, Laura H., John J., Jr., George F. and Robert Lee. After his return to Cooper county, as stated above, Mr. Tucker lived at Bell Air, where he was engaged in farming and merchandising at the same time. He has ever been a public-spirited, unselfish gentleman, having at heart the welfare of the people, and lending personal support, as well as material aid, to whatever tended to promote the good of his fellow citizens. His education is such as he obtained in

the common schools, but strong native intellect and a retentive memory, enriched by studious, careful reading, do much to obviate the deficiencies of early scholastic advantages. In the spring of 1865 Mr. Tucker went to Nebraska City, Nebraska, but remained there only a year, when he returned to Bell Air and lived in that village till March, 1879, at which time he moved to Arrow Rock, in Saline county, where he succeeded T. C. Rainey in the dry goods and grocery business, in which he is now engaged. Mr. Tucker's experience in life has been extensive and varied, but upright and honorable, and it may be truly said that he has not lived in vain.

**WILLIAM L. TOWNSEND**, farmer, was born in Cooper county, Missouri, November 16, 1824. His father was a native of South Carolina, but emigrated from that state to Kentucky at an early day, and after about ten years moved to Missouri and settled on a farm in Cooper county, where the subject of this sketch was born and grew to manhood. His education is limited to that of the common schools. After living on the farm with his father about twenty-one years, Mr. Townsend moved to a farm in Saline county, where, excepting a brief interval, he has lived ever since, conducting his farm, which is one of the best in that part of the county. April 2, 1846, he was married to Miss Sally Staples, of Saline county, an amiable lady who still lives to gladden a peaceful household. They have ten children: James T., Saunders, Peyton N., John B., Nathaniel S., William G., Benjamin F., Mary V., Edward F., and Susan A. E. Mr. Townsend is an old citizen of Saline, a successful farmer, and a worthy gentleman.

**MONARCH MURPHY**. The subject of this sketch is a native of Orange county Virginia, and was born May 10, 1809. When he was ten years old, his father emigrated to Kentucky, and settled in Mercer county, near "Shaker town," on the Kentucky river. He was reared on a farm, and during the winter months attended the common schools, to the curriculum of which his education is necessarily limited. He is a carpenter by trade, an occupation he learned in 1838, after he was married. He continued to ply his vocation twenty-eight years in New Castle, Kentucky, and December 19, 1866, left that state, to locate at Arrow Rock, Saline county, Missouri. Here for about six years he worked at the carpenter's trade, but at the end of that time turned his attention exclusively to the undertaker's business, in which he is now engaged, and has a large trade, which he deserves, as he attends closely to business, is a good workman and deals fairly with all. February 1st, 1830, he was married to Ann Hall, of New Castle, Kentucky, by whom he had four children: Lucy A., Susan, Priscilla, and William. His first wife died in 1839, and May 3, 1843, Miss Mary Watts, of New Castle, became his second wife. This second union is blessed by two children: Elizabeth and Florence.



JOHN C. THOMPSON was born in Winchester, Virginia, July 27, 1837. His father, Samuel Thompson, was a soldier in the Mexican war. He enlisted in battery 6, 4th artillery, at Baltimore, December, 1846, and fell at the battle of La Puebla, in August, 1847. The subject of this sketch lived in Winchester till the death of his mother, which occurred when he was about six years old. Subsequent to that event he lived with his grandparents, Thomas and Margaret Jackson, in Washington, D. C., where he was a student at Abbott's College. At the age of seventeen, he came to Saline county, Missouri, and lived with his uncle, John C. Thompson, Sr., at Saline City. Shortly after coming to Missouri, he made a profession of religion, was very soon licensed to preach the gospel, and became a member of the St. Louis annual conference of the M. E. Church. He traveled different circuits in central and southwest Missouri, and, in 1860, was stationed at Christy Chapel, in St. Louis. After remaining pastor of that charge throughout the year 1860, he asked a location and moved to California, Missouri, when he became temporarily connected with the Missouri Pacific railway. In 1862, Mr. Thompson was admitted to the bar in Moniteau county, and practiced law in California, until his refusal to take the "iron-clad" oath, under the Drake constitution, when he abandoned the profession and re-entered the employ of the railway company above mentioned, and continued in connection therewith till the spring of 1869. He then moved to Arrow Rock, in Saline county, where he has ever since resided. He is local elder in the M. E. Church, South, at that place, and is esteemed an unpretending Christian gentleman. December 12, 1858, he was married to Miss Susan I. Adams, a daughter of Judge J. D. Adams, of California, Missouri. They have four children living and one deceased, as follows: Mary E. B., Joseph Lee (deceased), Charles T., Maggie M., and John C., Jr.

COL. JOHN THOMAS PRICE was born in Arrow Rock, Missouri, July 13, 1836. His father, Dr. William Price, a native of Maryland, commenced the practice of medicine here, and on September 24th, 1835, married Mary Ellen Sappington, the youngest daughter then living, of Dr. John Sappington. John T., or as he is familiarly called, Col. Tom. Price, is, therefore, the eldest of the six children now alive, who were born of this union. The rest are Mrs. E. J. Collins, of Arrow Rock, and Capt. William M., and Stephen G. Price, commission merchants, of St. Louis, and the Misses Mary Alice and Hope Azola Price, who reside at the homestead of their mother, yet living near Arrow Rock, Missouri. Dr. Wm. Price, after a lucrative practice of thirty years, in which he vindicated himself to be a peer of the many able physicians whom the reputation and success of Dr. Sappington attracted to this vicinity, died in 1865 at his beautiful residence, near the above town, which had just been completed when the war broke out, and is one of the

most attractive houses in central Missouri. It is here that Col. Price indulges occasionally in those literary, political, and philosophic speculations which are a necessity to any man of the education and intellect which he possesses, while at the same time not neglecting those essentials of our physical existence, which the management of several thousand acres of farming land enables him very easily to acquire. He is one of the most genial and cultivated gentlemen of the many whom we met in this section—the Athens of Saline county; and therefore a short sketch of his past life is well justified, though obtained with difficulty. We learned that it was a cardinal principle with Dr. Price to give all of his children a complete education, and for that purpose he set apart six thousand dollars for each one, as they grew up, to use at their option in this matter. To those who know John T., it is superfluous to add that he consumed his full sum, and would have used double if the paternal exchequer had permitted; valuing, as he does, intellectual and spiritual treasures beyond all price, and setting little store to that earthly dross which moth and rust doth so easily corrupt, and thieves so readily steal. At the age of fourteen, after having attended the best local schools about home, he was sent to New Haven, Connecticut, preparatory to entering a college, where two of his cousins, Col. Vincent and Gen. John S. Marmaduke, were then students. He was well advanced already, for after one year of study in Latin and Greek, he entered the Freshman class, and graduated in his twentieth year, one of its youngest members, in 1856. After studying law with Judge Krum, in St. Louis, in the year 1857, not content, as yet, he spent the summer of '58 at the University of Virginia, where William and Stephen Price then were, as a student in the chemical laboratory, and from Charlottesville went to Europe. There he spent two years, being six months at Heidelberg; and besides the English language, we are informed he is the master of three others, German, French, and Spanish. He returned home on the eve of the election of 1860, and although in favor of Bell and Everett, the last representatives of the old whig party, in whose teachings of nationalism as opposed to sectional controversy, Col. Price had been reared—his father having always been a whig—after Lincoln was elected he opposed secession in public speeches at Marshall and Arrow Rock, with all the force and influence he could summon.

Saline county, being the centre of a large slave-holding interest, and the home of C. F. Jackson, his uncle by marriage, and the then Governor of Missouri, was the hot-bed of "Southern Rights," and with party feeling ready to burst into organized war, it required not only strong convictions, but great boldness of character, even in a man of Colonel Price's high social position, to resist the popular torrent. After argument had ceased, and the sword was unsheathed, on the first day of May, 1861,

Colonel Price was commissioned by the secretary of war a second lieutenant in the fifth infantry of the regular U. S. Army. Preferring to perform no acts except those incident to regular war, and not to participate in conflicts about home and among his own kindred—nearly all of whom where on the other side, and among them both his own brothers, he sought military service, honorable, but necessary, as remote as possible, and had the good fortune to be employed chiefly in the Adjutant General's department. His first assignment of duty was at Fort Columbus, New York harbor, in the drilling and equipment of recruits, several detachments of which he distributed to the armies of Virginia in the summer of '61, but in the fall of that year, he was chosen aid-de-camp on the staff of General C. F. Smith, who was ordered from Fort Columbus to Paducah, Kentucky, to collect and organize a column, which subsequently moved on Fort Donelson, and thence to Shiloh, and the sea. In the winter of '62, however, Colonel Price was transferred to the headquarters of the Mississippi department, and there acted as adjutant general of the district of St. Louis, on the staff of General Hamilton, a brother-in-law of General Halleck, then chief commander of the department. St. Louis at this time was a vast camp, for the organization and shipment of troops to Tennessee, and when General Halleck, on the eve of his departure, took the field in person to command that army, Colonel Price was again promoted to be an aid-de-camp on his staff. In that capacity, alongside of Generals Grant, Sherman and Thomas, McPherson and Sheridan, the two latter of whom were also staff officers of General Halleck. Colonel Price served with the Tennessee army until Halleck was called to Washington to superintend, under Secretary Stanton, the strategic movements of all the United States armies. Therefore the staff of General Halleck was largely disbanded, and Colonel Price was returned to St. Louis, as chief mustering and disbursing officer of volunteers for the Mississippi department, having charge of hundreds of thousands of dollars, without any bond, and payable on his own individual check at the U. S. sub-treasury. Here he mustered into the U. S. service the commands of Generals F. P. Blair and Clinton B. Fisk, Governor Fletcher being a colonel of one, paying the expenses of collecting, drilling and feeding the recruits, and large sums in bounties, etc., and as many irregularities then existed, he composed a pamphlet giving details of uniform action, in respect to this branch of the service, which afterwards became the basis of a fuller one issued from the adjutant general's office. These duties being very onerous and responsible, while not very pleasant to a man indisposed to make money out of his office, opportunities and temptations to which were very abundant, Colonel Price, in the fall of '62, accepted an offer from Governor Gamble, by consent of the secretary of war to command the Ninth Missouri cavalry, but as a vacancy occurred



in the First Missouri cavalry, of which a regular U. S. army officer was commander, Colonel Price preferred to serve under him as lieutenant colonel, rather than accept a raw regiment. With this command he acted in Arkansas and Tennessee, but as the companies of it had been scattered in different departments, and could not be collected for any brilliant service, and he was shortly promoted to a captaincy of the Fifth infantry U. S. A., he asked to be relieved and put in command of his own company, then stationed in New Mexico, where he went in the fall of '63, and served until it became evident that the toils of the Union armies were fast closing around the corpse of the rebellion.

During the last year of our war, the Emperor Maximillian was at the height of his power in Mexico; while President Juárez, driven to El Paso, with some of his staff officers at work as laborers in the quartermaster's department of Fort Bliss, headquarters of the 5th Infantry, was, during the same year, flooding New Mexico with emissaries, seeking aid in the form of American soldiers and officers, to what seemed to be the dying cause of liberty in that republic. Col. Price, seeing no prospect or necessity for his regiment of regulars to be called from camp life on the frontier, eastward, where the death struggle of secession was then imminent; and preferring, at any rate, foreign to domestic war, determined to throw up his commission, so as to be in a condition to take part against French imperialism. This he did more readily on account of chronic rheumatism, which he contracted by sleeping on the ground, in crossing the plains, and required time and the hot springs of New Mexico for a cure. Col. Price hoped to combine a body of Federal soldiers, who would be mustered out of the U. S. service, with some ambitious ex-Confederates; but when the war ended Maximillian had weakened, while Juárez had strengthened, so as to be more independent, and then, what was wholly unaccountable, Generals Price, Shelby & Co. took the wrong side, thus sinking to nothingness in Mexico, when, by taking the other side, they might have been heroes, and forever regarded as the liberators of a nation. When these dreams, however, had faded, Col. Price, though still in the city of Chihuahua, and in correspondence with the Mexican government, hearing of the death of his father, which occurred September 30, 1865, immediately returned home, residing most of the time since with his mother, and assisting to keep intact a large landed estate through a long period of hard times and high taxes. In the spring of 1866, he opened a law office at Marshall, and helped to edit the *Saline County Progress*, strongly advocating the enfranchisement of the southern people; but when President Johnson and the Blairs reorganized the democratic party, subsequently, he withdrew from the paper and made an independent canvass for congress, as a conservative republican. He claimed then, as now, that "democracy" is a misnomer for the opposition to the northern

monopolies; that it died with the war, and its name only keeps the north in power; that the new issues arising since our war, should have given us new names, new policies, new leaders, and a new era of peace and prosperity. He has since taken part in several canvasses as an independent republican, but always "scratches" his ticket in favor of the best men of either party. In religious matters Col. Price is as liberal, original, and independent as in politics. He thinks when no believer in Christ shall vote for a man who is not likewise a practical Christian, in his judgment, and that when this kind of virtue is generally elevated to office, as a matter of paramount importance to mere political differences, in contrast to the demagogues, liars, and thieves, now generally in office, the kingdom of God will have been established, to endure for ages, and that America, with its system of free suffrage, is the stone cut out of a mountain, which will some day fill the whole earth. In other words, it will represent a government of God's rulers, for the benefit of God's children. If not orthodox, he is at least patriotic. In 1866, December 5, Col. Price married Miss Sarah M. Bradford, of Arrow Rock, Missouri, who died December 30, 1870; and her death, together with that of an infant son, born September 24, of the same year, occasioned him much religious study for several years afterward. Of this union, Eulalia May Price, born June 12, 1868, remains to cheer her father.

JOHN B. HUSTON was born in Saline county, Missouri, July 16, 1854. His father and mother were natives, respectively, of Missouri and Virginia. He was raised on a farm, receiving his education in the common schools. He is a carpenter by trade, but is now engaged in the drug business, in Arrow Rock. He has a good trade—is largely patronized, and deserves the success he has attained. He keeps a full assortment of pure drugs, and deals justly and liberally with his patrons. Mr. Huston is a young man, who is yet "heart whole and fancy free," but is eminently deserving of the fair. Of temperate habits, active, energetic and persevering, a prosperous future awaits him, and, if spared to old age, it will surely be his pleasure to review a pathway of life all strewn with roses.

WILLIAM B. SAPPINGTON, second son of Dr. John Sappington, was born in Franklin, Tennessee, January the 4th, 1811. When William was about six years of age, his father moved to a farm, near the present site of Glasgow, in Howard county, Missouri. Thence, in 1819, to Saline county, where he remained with his father on the farm, attending the common schools of the neighborhood. At the age of seventeen, he was sent to Cumberland College, a manual labor institution, near Princeton, Kentucky, where he remained four years. Returning home, he commenced the study of law, but his eyes failing him, he relinquished the undertaking, and turned his attention to farming, at the same time,

assisting his father in the manufacture and sale of "Sappington's Anti-Fever Pills." In the enterprise, he was associated with his father, as partner, about ten years. On the 3d day of September, 1844, Mr. Sappington was married to Miss Mary Mildred, a daughter of Gov. John Breathitt, of Kentucky. Their union resulted in the following children: William Breathitt, (deceased), John Cardwell, Mildred J., Erasmus D. and Stella. In politics, Mr. Sappington has always been a democrat, and during the war was in sympathy with the South. From his early manhood, he has been prominent in the politics of the country, not as an office-seeker, nor an office-holder, but as a representative of public sentiment in various political assemblies, during a period of more than forty years. In 1844, he was a delegate to the national convention, which met at Baltimore and nominated James K. Polk, for president. He has also been a member of several state conventions, and other public bodies—yet he has persistently declined to hold office, preferring to pursue his private vocation, which demands his whole attention. He is ever ready, however, at the call of his friends, to assist, by both personal exertion and pecuniary contribution, in any measure deemed conducive to the public good, or necessary in the economy of government. A man of notable public spirit, he contributes liberally to any enterprise that looks to the advancement of his state, county or community. Of great heart and large charity, the suffering poor find in him a friend and benefactor. But the most beautiful trait of his character is his plain, unselfish, unassuming disposition, which invites the esteem of even a stranger, and makes one, temporarily beneath his roof, feel himself the participant of a genuine, old-fashioned hospitality. He has been more than twenty years, trustee and treasurer of the "Sappington School Fund." In 1866, he was elected president of the bank of Missouri, at Arrow Rock, in which capacity he continues to serve. His wife, who was many years a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and an earnest Christian, died August 13, 1880. No man in Saline county is more closely identified with her interests; and in all the elements of true manhood, William B. Sappington is excelled by no living man. This is not the language of a fulsome panegyrist, but a faithful epitome of a life that challenges the admiration of every lover of truth, purity and benevolence.

**JESSE T. BAKER.** The subject of this sketch is a native of Saline county, Missouri, and was born in the town of Arrow Rock, September 5, 1847. He received a fair education in the common schools, which he has greatly improved by intercourse with men, and by his faculty of obtaining whatever of useful information is to be gleaned from passing events. In 1863, he became a clerk in the dry goods store of H. S. Mills, of Arrow Rock, and was thus employed about seven years, when he opened a drug store on his own account in his native village. In 1875,



Mr. Baker embarked in the commission business in St. Louis, but after two years returned to Arrow Rock, where he joined the occupation of farming to that of merchandising. He is the owner of a farm in section 27, township 50 of range 19, which is undoubtedly one of the finest in the county. It contains 160 acres, and is excellently adapted, not only to the growth of all the cereals, but is admirably suited to the raising of hemp, and every variety of fruit indigenous to this climate. The soil is deep, fertile, and exhaustless, and the entire farm is finely improved. The dwelling and out-buildings are substantial and commodious, and the supply of water is perennial and abundant. The farm is convenient to market, and the completion of the proposed Hannibal & Southwestern railroad, will make it one of the most valuable and desirable places in the county. Mr. Baker was married in January, 1874, to Miss Belle C. Bradford, a daughter of the late Dr. Charles M. Bradford. Lottie Cosette, Ida L., Lavinia Belle, and Jesse B. are their children.

BENJAMIN F. TOWNSEND, was born in Logan county, Kentucky, October 11, 1818. In 1819, his father settled on a farm in Cooper county, Missouri. He attended the common schools in the vicinity of his home, and his education is only such as they afforded. The school houses at that early day were of a very rude and primitive kind, and the building in which our subject attended school was made of unhewn logs, one of which was removed from either side and the apertures covered with greased paper to admit the light. The floor was the naked ground. In 1836, Mr. Townsend was employed as a clerk in a dry goods store at Jonesboro, the then county seat of Saline, where court was held in a log cabin, one apartment of which was used as a *stable*. In 1847, he opened a dry goods store in Arrow Rock, and has been engaged in that business continuously nearly thirty-five years. During this long period he has dealt liberally, justly, charitably with his fellow-citizens, and merits their lasting gratitude. March, 1855, he was married to Elizabeth Ann Durette, by whom he had eight children, four of whom are now living. May 22, 1867, his wife died.

GEORGE A. MURRELL. In 1805, George Murrell, with his father, Samuel Murrell, emigrated from Virginia to Kentucky, and settled near Glasgow, in Barren county. There, February the 18th, 1826, the subject of this sketch, youngest son of George Murrell, was born. Mr. Murrell's parents died in his infancy, consequently he knows nothing of them, save what he has gathered from tradition. He was raised on a farm; and farming, together with trading in live stock, has been his only occupation, except during a brief interval, mentioned below. His education is not more extensive than familiarity with the ordinary English branches—such as are taught in the common schools of the country. This, however, is greatly strengthened by strong natural endowments,

coupled with a retentive memory that stores whatever of value is to be learned from passing events. In 1847 Mr. Murrell went to New Orleans and engaged in buying horses and selling them to the government for service in the Mexican war. Three years later he left Kentucky, seeking a location farther west, and traveled the state of Missouri in every direction. Returning to Kentucky in the fall of 1850, he purchased and carried south a drove of mules, which he disposed of in the southern markets. Mr. Murrell then went to Louisville, Kentucky, where he bought a stock of dry goods and shipped them to Carrollton, Missouri, without having made any previous arrangement for their delivery, disposition, or storage—being unacquainted in Carrollton, and wholly unfamiliar with the mercantile business. He remained at Carrollton through the summer of 1851, selling his goods with profit; becoming dissatisfied with merchandising, however, he sold the residue of his stock to a gentleman who had accompanied him from Kentucky, and went to Saline county with the view of buying mules. Hearing of a certain lot of mules for sale, he called on their owner, intending to buy them; instead of doing so, however, he purchased the gentleman's farm, in section 11, township 49, of range 20—the same on which Mr. Murrell now resides. In the winter of 1856 he sold his farm and went to Texas, with the intention of settling in that State. He returned to Missouri, however, the following autumn, and re-purchased the farm he had sold. February, 1859, Mr. Murrell was married to Miss Sophia T. McMahan, of Cooper county, to whom were born three sons: Leonard D., Wm. B. and George A., Jr. The last named lost his life by falling into a well. Mr. Murrell's wife died in 1874, and he has since married Mrs. Sarah M. Thompson, *nee* Abney. One child, Minnie Sophia, blesses the second union. Of active, ardent temperament, no other calling could have been so congenial to his disposition as that of farming; and, following the bent of his inclination with unyielding, patient endeavor, incited by a laudable ambition, and sustained by a consciousness of his own rectitude of purpose, Mr. Murrell has been amply and handsomely rewarded, as the truly deserving never fail to be. In politics, Mr. Murrell was, up to the war, a democrat. He has not voted for a presidential candidate since 1860, when he cast his ballot for Stephen A. Douglas. While he deprecated civil war, he believed that secession was wrong, and that its toleration would be ruinous to the country. Since that time he has been properly regarded as a republican, though, in truth, he is a member of no party. He upholds what he believes to be right and contributes liberally to whatever, in his opinion, has a tendency to promote the public good, but supports no man merely because he is the "nominee" of a particular political party.

JOSEPH P. WAGNER, M. D., was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, October 20, 1840. When Joseph was quite a small boy his father

died, leaving him a meager estate, which he wisely elected to appropriate to the purpose of obtaining an education. He attended the common schools of his native county, was also a student at a neighboring seminary, and subsequently at the Ohio Wesleyan University. In 1857, Dr. Wagner left Ohio, to locate in Chamois, Osage county, Missouri. Here he studied medicine with Dr. W. S. McCall. In 1860-1, he attended the St. Louis medical college, at St. Louis, Missouri, and in the spring of the latter year, entered upon the practice of his profession in Chamois, Missouri. He continued to practice in that place until October, 1877, when he moved to Arrow Rock, Saline county, where he now resides, and is favored with an extensive lucrative practice, being known and esteemed as one of the leading physicians of the county, as well as a courteous Christian gentleman of a generous and obliging disposition. In November, 1861, Dr. Wagner was joined in marriage to Miss Clara R. Lyons, of Chamois. The union was blessed by five children, as follows: Lee, Mattie K., Georgia L., Clara L., and Ona (deceased). Mrs. Wagner, however, is not now among the living. She died in Arrow Rock, in March, 1879. Dr. Wagner has since married Miss S. T. Stratton, of Linn, Missouri. As a representative of Osage county, Dr. Wagner, was a member of the 28th general assembly of Missouri. A good parliamentarian, a ready debater, a fluent, forcible speaker, his rank in that body is easily imagined. A man of unflagging energy, of zealous devotion to personal and professional duty, a skillful, vigilant practitioner, Dr. Wagner receives and deserves the moral and material support of those among whom his lot is cast.

**FRANCIS M. HICKERSON.** The subject of this sketch is a native of Livingston county, Missouri, and was born August 6, 1841. When the boy was about three years old his father moved to Saline county, and settled on a farm, near the present site of Slater. His literary training is limited to that acquired in the common schools, but, in the fall of 1865, he entered the Ohio Dental College, at Cincinnati, Ohio. After attending a course of lectures, he returned to Missouri, and began the practice of dentistry, at Glasgow, whence, after one year, he moved to Arrow Rock, Saline county, where he has ever since remained, pursuing his profession. Dr. Hickerson was married July 9, 1868, to Miss Sallie Cobb, of Rochepoort. They have one child, Mattie. Dr. H. has a good practice, which he justly merits, because he has succeeded. "The test of merit is success."

**CARTER M. SUTHERLIN.** Michelborough and Sarah Sutherlin, the parents of the subject of this sketch, were natives of Virginia, but, in 1834, emigrated to Missouri, and settled on a farm, in Cooper county. Here, on the 11th day of December, 1836, Carter M. Sutherlin was born. He received such education as the common schools of the neighborhood afforded, and in 1851 moved to Arrow Rock, where he embarked



in the mercantile and commission business, in which he is now (1881) engaged. In May, 1860, Mr. Sutherlin joined the Missouri state guards, in which service he was first lieutenant, in Capt. W. B. Brown's company, till that officer's promotion, when he was elected to succeed him. After six months, Capt. Sutherlin joined the 2d Missouri cavalry, of the Confederate army, under command of Col. Robert McCulloch, and was first lieutenant in the company of which George Harper was captain. He was in the first Booneville fight, and also in the engagements of Carthage, Springfield, Lexington, Pea Ridge, Corinth, Holly Springs, Tupelo, Memphis, and the famous Fort Pillow, as well as in all the important battles in east Tennessee and northern Mississippi, in which the 2d Missouri cavalry participated. Capt. Sutherlin served throughout the war, and, in May, 1865, received his parole, at Columbus, Mississippi, to return to his home in Arrow Rock, and resume the commission business—dealing in grain, groceries, tobacco, etc. In 1874, he was elected county clerk, but resigned in January, 1876. November 30, 1865, Capt. Sutherlin was married to Miss Nannie H. McMahan, of Arrow Rock, a union blessed by three children, as follows: Frank Gaines, Ray Michelborough, and Guy Hunter. A worthy citizen, a true soldier, a generous and obliging gentleman, we take pleasure in paying this tribute to a character deserving a more extended notice than the plan of this work will allow.

LUCIUS J. GAINES was born in Petersburg, Virginia, but came to Missouri about 1854, and taught school for several years in Glasgow, from which town he moved to Arrow Rock and engaged in business, first with D. R. Durrett and afterwards with Capt. C. M. Sutherlin. In response to Gov. Jackson's call for troops for the Confederate service, he joined the "State Guards," and retreated south with Gov. Jackson; was wounded at Carthage. In February, 1862, he joined the 2d Missouri cavalry, and was adjutant to its commander, Col. Robt. McCulloch. In this capacity he continued to serve until he lost his life in the battle of Moscow, Tennessee, in the autumn of 1863. His remains were buried at Holly Springs, Mississippi.

ROBERT W. McCLELLAND. The subject of this sketch was born in Callaway county, Missouri, December 24, 1835. His parents, Elisha and Elizabeth McClelland, were natives of Bourbon county, Kentucky, but about the year 1830, removed to Missouri, and settled in Callaway county, on the farm where Robert was born. The boy attended the schools of Rocheport, where he received the rudiments of an education, afterwards completed at Walnut Grove Academy, in Boone county, and at the University of Virginia. In 1858, he commenced reading medicine with Dr. John Wilcox, at Rocheport, and in the fall of the following year, entered the University of Virginia, above mentioned. After the execution of the celebrated John Brown at Harper's Ferry, he returned

to Missouri, and began the practice of his chosen profession. In the fall of 1861, he entered the Missouri Medical College, in which he took two courses of lectures. During the latter session he was appointed dental surgeon of the college, which position he held till the succeeding winter, discharging its duties with credit to himself and to the faculty. Leaving the Missouri Medical College, he went to Pleasant Green, Cooper county, and re-commenced the practice of medicine. On the 18th of December, 1861, Dr. McClelland was united in marriage to Miss Mattie Phillips, daughter of Judge Hiram and Elizabeth Phillips, and cousin of Col. John F. Phillips, at present (1881) a representative in congress. A daughter, Nora Adella, blesses the union. Dr. McClelland being a sympathizer with the south, and an advocate of the principles for which she took up arms, was elected secretary of the first meeting held in that neighborhood for the purpose of raising troops for the Confederate service, in obedience to a call made by Claiborne F. Jackson, the governor of the state. This was a strong Union neighborhood, largely settled by Germans, all of whom were zealous adherents to the Federal cause; hence the surroundings were not congenial to one of Dr. McClelland's views. About this time a regiment of Confederate recruits was organized, of which Dr. McClelland was elected surgeon. But having been petitioned by a number of the citizens of Bell Air and vicinity, to cast his lot among them, he chose to accept the latter.

Dr. McClelland remained at Bell Air till the fall of 1863. By this time the country had become infested by a class of soldiers, of either army, who had little regard for the property or lives of those who opposed them. Hence the safety of citizens was in constant peril. Especially that of one engaged in the active pursuit of a practicing physician. Therefore, Dr. McClelland accepted the invitation of his aged father-in-law to make the latter's house his home. He remained with his father-in-law, in Boone county, till the spring of 1864, at which time he purchased a farm adjoining Millersburg, in Callaway county, Missouri, and continued thereon till the next spring, when he sold the farm and removed to Arrow Rock, in Saline county, where he continued the practice of his profession, and has ever since resided.

Dr. McClelland has been favored with a large and lucrative practice, to which professional skill, coupled with devotion to duty, justly entitle him. He is known not only as one of the leading physicians of Arrow Rock, but ranks high among the foremost physicians of Missouri. He was appointed by the general assembly a member of the board of physicians to examine the graduating class (1879) of medical students of the state university. On the death of Dr. Arnold, professor of theory and practice, in that institution, he was tendered that chair, by its president

and board of curators. Preferring an active practice, however, he respectfully declined. A public-spirited gentleman, Dr. McClelland takes great interest in whatever looks to the advancement of society, or to the amelioration of the condition of his fellow-man. Having ever been a fast friend of public enterprise, progressive, energetic, the success he has achieved, as a physician, citizen, and member of society, is not to be wondered at. In addition to his professional labors, Dr. M. deals in live-stock, and is considerably interested in real estate, owning three farms in Saline, one in Cooper, and one in Gentry county, Missouri. He is now (February, 1881,) in connection with others, actively engaged in furthering the project of building a railway, to be known as the Hannibal & Southwestern, and to cross the Missouri river at Arrow Rock.

**JOHN H. GAINES, P. O., Marshall.** Was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, September 15, 1828. The third son of Mortimer D. Gaines, was about seven years old when his father moved west, from Virginia, and settled in Saline county. Most of his education was obtained in this county. His first teacher was David Howard, and the school house, near the present Russell farm, six miles from Arrow Rock, was a log cabin, the interstices in the wall daubed with mud, and the benches composed of split logs with legs put in them—similar to all the school houses of the county at that day. To reach this, John had to walk three miles across the prairie. Science may not have been so advanced in these old school houses as it is in the more imposing ones of the present day, but there was more religion, and somehow their teaching resulted in better men. Mr. Gaines lived with his father, off and on, until 1868. About 1855 a quarter section of land, 160 acres, was entered for him by his father, and a hedge planted around it, to which 260 acres was afterward added. In 1862 he went to Canada, and remained there a year, spending some time at Niagara, and in Illinois. In 1863 he returned home, and went with his brother, Dr. Gaines, to Colorado, where he remained until February, 1864, returning to Nebraska City, where he spent some months. In the spring of 1864 he came back to his father's farm, and remained there until 1872, farming with his brother William. In 1872 he moved to his own farm, which he has improved finely, having 420 acres, all under fence, and fenced off into 40-acre fields.

**WILLIAM WASHINGTON ALLEN, P. O., Marshall.** Was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, May 17, 1820, where he was raised and educated. His father, Asa Allen, was a native of Virginia, coming, when quite a boy, with his parents, to Bourbon county, Kentucky, where he also was raised and educated. At the age of twenty-three, he was married to Miss Sallie Duly, born in Clark county, Kentucky, and to them were born nine children, of whom eight are now living, six girls and two boys: Mrs. Mary Ann Ford, Mrs. Elizabeth Kennedy, Mrs. Amanda



Ammerman, Mrs. Susan Cartrill, Mrs. Ellen Carrick and Mrs. Catherine Coil, John W., and Wm. W. In 1837, his first wife died in Bourbon county, and was buried at Pleasant Green Church. Afterwards, he married Miss Polly Berry, and by her had one child, a daughter, Mrs. Sallie Petticord. His second wife died in 1840, in Bourbon county, and was buried there. His third wife was Eliza J. Morgan, a native of New Jersey, and they have three children, all living, two boys and one girl: Earnest, David W. and Mrs. Elvira Anderson. Mr. Allen died September 10, 1856. Wm. Allen, the second son of his father's first wife, lived with his father on the farm, in Bourbon county, Kentucky, until he was thirty years of age. During the next five years, he lived and farmed for himself. At the age of thirty-five, he was married to Miss Mary O. Ward, a native of Kentucky, and daughter of C. A. Ward, merchant. They had six children, four of them living, two sons and two daughters: Rubene, Asa W., William C., Georgie B.; all except the last born in Kentucky. In the spring of 1867, he moved to Saline county, and lived five years on the place adjoining Marshall, which Judge Strother owns, and where he now resides. Mr. Allen sold 20 acres of this land, at \$200 per acre. He also sold to Samuel Boyd, 40 acres, upon part of which the depot now stands—and then traded the balance, 137 acres, for 375 acres, where he now lives, six miles east of Marshall. He now has a fine farm of 260 acres, all under fence and in cultivation.

JAMES M. DURRETT, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Saline county, Missouri, October 24, 1853, where he was raised, and was educated at Kemper's Academy, Booneville, Missouri. His father, Marshall Durrett, was a native of Virginia, coming to Missouri at about the age of eighteen, and was married to Margaret Garrett. After leaving school, he went home, and with his brother, M. C. Durrett, worked his father's farm, eight miles east of Marshall, on the Marshall and Arrow Rock road. In 1876, he built on his own farm, just north of the old homestead, and moved there, and has lived there since. He owns 180 acres of prairie land, and is busily and successfully engaged in farming. He is not yet married, but then he may be any time.

WILLIAM F. GAINES, P. O., Marshall. Mr. Gaines was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, January 13, 1826. His father, M. D. Gaines, was born in Culpepper county, Virginia, and was a farmer there. He was married, January 10, 1822, to Emily Fretwell, a native of Albemarle county, Virginia. They had five children, three of whom are now living, two sons, William F. and John H., and one daughter, Mrs. Matilda L. Piper. Mr. M. D. Gaines is still living; his wife died September 5, 1873, and was buried in the Marshall cemetery. He moved to Saline county in 1835, and first settled seven miles northwest of Arrow Rock, on what is now known as the Dinsmore farm, bringing his negroes from Virginia with

him. William F., the second son, was about nine years old when his parents moved to Saline county, and recalls very little of the then long, tedious trip. He obtained his education in this county. Until he was married, he attended to his father's business. In 1869, June 3, he was married to Miss M. A. Ingram, a native of Saline, and daughter of James S. Ingram, who was a native of Montgomery county, Virginia, and married Miss M. J. Gorham, a native of Tennessee. Mrs. Wm. F. Gaines was educated at McGee College during the years 1858-9. They have had four children, three of whom are now living, all girls; Emma, Addie, and Ella. After his marriage, Mr. Gaines moved to a farm entered by his father, eight miles east of Marshall, on which he now resides, owning and farming 320 acres of splendid land. During the war he did not enter the army, his father being so feeble that he was compelled to stay and take care of him.

GEORGE WILLIS, P. O., Orearville. Was born in Orange county, Virginia, June 14, 1834, where he was reared and educated. His father, Joshua Willis, was a native of Madison county, Virginia, and a farmer. He was married to Ara Willis, a native of Culpepper county, Virginia, and daughter of Isaac Willis. They had seven children, five of which are living: Owen T., Benj. F., George, Mrs. Betty T. Lewis and Mrs. Mary Ish. Joshua Willis died and was buried in Culpepper county, Virginia; his wife survived him, died and was buried at Mt. Horeb, in Saline county, in 1865. George, the fourth son, after stopping school, devoted his time to the management of his mother's business on the farm. In the fall of 1857, he, with his mother and family, moved west, settling in Saline county, Missouri, where two of his brothers had already located some years previous. They traveled by land in wagons, and brought some twenty or thirty slaves with them. They first settled on what is now known as the Richard Durrett farm, two miles south of the present city of Slater, where he farmed until 1859. In April, 1859, he was married to Miss Margia Ish, of Saline county, a daughter of W. L. Ish. They have two children: Ortha L. and Etha G.; and in the same year he moved to the farm on which he now resides, five and one-half miles south of Slater, where he owns eighty-eight acres of first-class land. In the fall of 1864, he enlisted in company G, Williams' regiment, Shelby's division, as a private, and was in the battles of Independence, Big and Little Blue, Westport and near Ft. Scott. He was discharged in 1865, and returned to his farm.

## BLACKWATER TOWNSHIP.

A. H. HANLEY, P. O., Longwood. One of the early settlers of the southern portion of this county; was born in what is now West Virginia, March 8, 1819, where he was raised, and educated in the country schools then in vogue. He came to Missouri in 1840, in company with Mr. C. G. Clark, and settled in this county (both of them) in the vicinity of his present residence. When he started from Virginia he had only \$37,37½ in cash, and when he landed in Saline, he had just \$12 in money, and a moon-eyed pony, with which to make his fortune. Soon after reaching here, he was employed in building a bridge over Blackwater, at the Sheridan ford, at fifty cents per day. He worked 148 days, and was thus enabled to get forty acres of land, part of the tract now owned by Mr. J. Q. Bellwood. He now owns a fine farm of 340 acres of land, well improved, a fine two story house, etc. He borrowed the oxen with which he first plowed his prairie; but the farmers in those times were much more liberal and accommodating than they are at the present day—so Mr. Hanley says, at any rate. His property, which is considerable, is the result of his own energy and perseverance, except, perhaps, one thousand dollars. When Messrs. Hanley and Clark started to Missouri, they made their way to Kanawa in wagons, and by laying in their own provisions, made a contract with a boat, by which they reached Cincinnati for six dollars, and from Cincinnati to St. Louis for twenty dollars. Mr. Hanley was married three times, his last wife being Miss Pheobe E. Claycombe of this county. He is the father of eleven children, eight of them, May E., John C., Virgy, James M., Lillie B., George W., Robert Lee, and Deal, now living. In 1857, he purchased and moved to his present farm, and has proved himself a success.

SAMUEL R. COCKRELL was born in Cooper county, Missouri, December 2, 1850, and came with his parents to Saline county in 1856. He was educated at Westminster College, Fulton, Missouri. In 1870, Mr. Cockrell settled upon his farm in Saline, and commenced the business of farming, and is a young man of steady habits and good business qualifications, making a successful farmer and stock-raiser. After the death of Mr. R. V. Harvey, Mr. Cockrell purchased his farm, and there, with a young and charming wife, to whom he was married in September, 1880, and surrounded by all the comforts of life, he has a happy future before him.

F. M. STOTTS. The subject of this sketch was born in Pettis county, Missouri, April 3, 1851, and received his education at the college at Georgetown, Missouri. In the year 1875, he quit farming, and engaged in merchandising at Ridge Prairie. On the 12th of June, 1876, Mr. Stotts was married to Miss Mary Swank, of Mississippi county, Missouri.



He has made merchandising a success, and as he has purchased property and built a large store-room in the village, he may now be considered permanently settled, and his urbanity and strict attention to business, has won for him the respect and patronage of the people.

RICHARD W. NICOLDS was born in Howard county, Missouri, in 1831, and hence is now fifty years of age. He was raised in Howard county, and educated at the old Howard high school in Fayette. In 1857 he was married to Miss Sallie A. Hurt, of Saline county, and moved to Saline at the close of the war, in 1865. Mr. Nicolds was present at the first Booneville fight, having joined the state guard, under Price. In December, 1861, he was captured with Frank Robertson's regiment, at Blackwater, and sent first to McDowell's College, St. Louis, and then to the Alton, Illinois, prison. He was a prisoner nine months, and then exchanged at Vicksburg. He then rejoined the Confederate army, and surrendered at the close of the war, at Shreveport, Louisiana. Since the war Mr. Nicolds has resided in Saline county, and has taken an active part in the politics of the county.

RICHARD MARSHALL, pioneer, was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, in the year 1790, and was one of the pioneers of Saline county. At the early age of eighteen, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Rhodes, of Virginia, and in the fall of 1822, he immigrated to Missouri, landing in Howard county, on Christmas day of that year. In the spring of 1823, he lost his wife, by whom he had had seven children, only two of whom are now living. In the summer of 1824, he married Miss Jane Gwin, by whom he had eight children, only three of whom are now living: Joseph, James M. and Mrs. Mary J. Thorp. In the year 1825, Mr. Marshall entered land in Saline county, upon which he settled during the succeeding year, and upon which he remained until his death, which occurred at his residence, March 26, 1872. Mr. Marshall came to this county, in moderate circumstances, but he became a large and successful farmer and stock raiser, and died one of the wealthy men of Saline county. Mr. Marshall was an honest man, and stood high for his honor and integrity, wherever known.

JOSEPH MARSHALL, the subject of this sketch, is a native of Saline county, and was born on the 20th of March, 1827, and was educated in the common schools of the neighborhood. When only about twenty years old, he volunteered in the Mexican war, and belonged to Captain Reed's Saline county company, under Doniphan, and served in his famous expedition to Chihuahua, and was present at the battles of the Bracito and Sacramento. In 1849, Mr. Marshall started to California, but his health became so bad, he had to return home. The next year, however, went to California, and remained there, engaged in mining, until 1853, when he returned home to Saline. In the fall of that same year,

Mr. Marshall was married to Miss May Porter, and in March, 1854, he moved to his present residence. Of this marriage, Mr. Marshall had two children, one of whom, R. A. Marshall resides on a farm in Pettis county. His wife dying in 1855, in 1856, Mr. Marshall married Miss Lizzy M. Lynch, by whom he has had nine children, four boys and five girls, all of whom are living. Mr. Marshall owns 800 acres of fine land, and is a successful farmer and stock dealer.

\* REUBEN V. HARVEY, deceased. Was born in Orange county, Virginia, March 23, 1811, and moved to Saline county, Missouri, in 1823. In 1825 or 1826 he built the first store at Ridge Prairie, and sold goods there for a number of years, running the store in connection with his farm. Besides carrying on his extensive farm, he was a large trader in all kinds of country produce, and dealer in cattle, mules and hogs. In 1856 he was married to his third wife, Margaret Cockrell. Was a member of the M. E. Church, South, having joined many years ago, under the ministry of Dr. Boyle, and up to the time of his death, which occurred January 18, 1877, he was a most useful, active and public-spirited citizen. In him society lost a genial member, and his associates a warm, true friend. He was ever ready, both with advice and means, to aid the young and struggling, and his death was greatly deplored.

STEPHEN DIAL, is a native of Missouri, having been born in Cooper county in 1832. He emigrated to California in 1852, where he remained for three years, and then returned to Cooper county. On the 19th of August, 1855, he was married to his cousin, Miss Dial. In the fall of the same year he moved to Texas, and remained there for a number of years. In the spring of 1862 he enlisted in the Confederate army, orderly sergeant, Co. G, Stone's regiment, Texas cavalry, and was under E. Kirby Smith in the campaigns against Banks and Steele, at the battle of Mansfield and others too numerous to mention. In 1866 he left Texas and settled at his present home in Saline county, Missouri. Mr. Dial is the father of five children, only two of whom, S. H. and Stephen P., are now living. He is a good farmer and a hospitable, clever gentleman.

O. D. FINLEY, was born in Boone county, Missouri, January 20, 1827, and there grew to manhood, and was educated in the schools of the country. In 1849, at the age of twenty-two, he moved with his father to Saline county, and settled in the immediate neighborhood of his present residence. On the 2d of December, 1851, he was married to Miss Sallie Stoneman, by whom he had six children, of whom John, Robert H., William O., and Lewis M. are now living. Robert is a graduate of the Missouri Medical College, and is married. Mr. Finley has been a successful farmer, and has been a justice of the peace for Blackwater township for a number of years, as he is at present.

JOHN ZEIGEL, P. O., Herndon. Was born in Jefferson county,

New York, in 1841, and came to Missouri in 1854 with his parents, and settled in Cooper county, on the Lamine river, where he lived about twelve years. He then married Miss Louisa Vociel, and had three children: Charles, Ida M. and Esther E. His wife died in 1873, and he married the second time to Miss Fannie Housborough, daughter of Col. Housborough, of this county. They have three children: Mattie Belle, Alonzo and William A. He is a member of the Methodist Church, South. During the war Mr. Zeigel was in the commissary department of the regular United States service, and did not participate in any battles. He has a farm of 115 acres, well improved and well stocked. He had no start, but has made all he has by his own industry and management. Except about one year and a half, during which he clerked in a store, in Booneville, he has been farming most of his life.

STRAUTHER CLARK, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Monroe county, West Virginia, in 1829. Was raised there and lived there until 1851, then moved to this county and settled within a short distance of where he now lives, being one of the first settlers of that region. In 1866 he married Miss Rosa J. Finley, daughter of P. D. Finley, of this county, by whom he has two children: Mara and Nancy, both living at home. Mr. Clark is a member of the Christian Church, with membership at Bethlehem; is a Mason, member of Hemdon Lodge. In the war he did not join either army, being exempt, and was not molested except by the loss of one horse.

JUDGE WM. B. NAPTON, P. O., Ridge Prairie. Judge Napton was born in Princeton, New Jersey, in 1808, where he was raised. He first attended school for some years in Lawrenceville, under the care of Rev. J. V. Brown, and at another academy in Princeton. He entered the college in Princeton, and graduated in 1826. Through the kindness of Dr. Arch. Alexander, of the theological seminary, he was introduced into the family of Gen. W. F. Gordon, of Albemarle county, Virginia, and at that time in congress, where he lived three years, teaching his children and reading law in the general's library. He then entered the University of Virginia, and graduated in the law department under Prof. Lomax, and at the same time prosecuted the study of modern languages, French, Spanish and Italian, under Bleuterman. Procuring a license from three judges, as the Virginia law then required, he commenced the practice of law in Charleston, Virginia, and continued there for two years, or until 1832. In 1832, at the instance of a friend, he moved to Columbia, Missouri, with the view of establishing there a political paper, but finally decided to establish the paper in Fayette, Howard county, Missouri, under the name of the Boonslick *Democrat*. While practicing law and editing this paper, he was elected secretary of the state senate. Shortly after the expiration of the session, on the transfer of the attorney general, R. W. Wells, to the



United States bench, he was appointed by Gov. Dunklin, attorney general of the state. In 1838, with the consent of the senate, he was appointed by Gov. Boggs, one of the judges of the supreme court of Missouri, which position, by appointment and election, Judge Napton has continued to hold, with short intervals, as shown by the supreme court reports, until 1880, a period of forty years. Judge Napton was married in 1838, to Miss Malinda Williams, daughter of Judge Thomas L. Williams, chancellor of East Tennessee. Mrs. Napton died in 1862, leaving nine living children, and one dead, eight sons and one daughter, the latter being the wife of Mr. E. D. Montague, of Marshall. His sons are: William B., attorney at law, now living in this county; Thomas L., attorney at law, Deer Lodge, Montana; John, James S., farming in Pettis county, Missouri; Chas. M., attorney at law, St. Louis, Missouri; H. P. Wellington, attorney at law, Joplin, Missouri; Lewis W., stockman, near Deer Lodge, Montana, and Frank. The judge started in life with nothing but a good education, but untiring energy and abilities of the highest order, has made his name known throughout the land; and he now owns a splendid farm of 1,760 acres of land in the most picturesque portion of Saline county. His residence was built in 1840, and is situated on a high wooded bluff, overlooking the Blackwater valley for miles. Judge Napton has always been an uncompromising democrat. He and Senator Benton were at one time great political friends, but as the issue arose between the Benton and anti-Benton democrats, on what are known as the "Jackson resolutions," (of which Judge Napton was the author), he squarely antagonized Mr. Benton, and was largely instrumental in his subsequent overthrow.

---

### CAMBRIDGE TOWNSHIP.

CHARLES L. McCORMACK, P. O., Cambridge. Was born in Lincoln county, Kentucky, on the 18th of December, 1826, where he was raised on a farm, until he was eighteen years old, when he learned the carpenter's trade, and followed it until the breaking out of the war. He came to Missouri in 1850, and settled in Saline county the same year. On the 29th of May, 1849, he married Miss Mary E. Terry, daughter of Jno. T. Terry, and has eight children living, four boys and four girls. Two of his daughters and one son, are married, and he has four grandchildren. Mr. McCormack lives on his farm near Cambridge, farming, carpentering, making hogsheads, prizing and shipping tobacco; and is highly esteemed by his neighbors and associates.

WILLIAM A. CANNON, P. O., Cambridge. Mr. Cannon was born in Henderson county, Kentucky, on the 1st of April, 1822. He came to this county in 1857, and settled on the farm where he still lives. Mr. Cannon has been married four times. His first wife was Miss

Mahala Martin, to whom he was married February 17, 1842, and they had one child, a son. After the death of his first wife, he married Miss Margaret Powell, on the 14th of March, 1850, and to this marriage were born five children, one son and four daughters. After the death of the second Mrs. Cannon, he married Mrs. Susan V. Groves, on the 20th of October, 1869, but she bore him no children. On the 3d of September, 1878, he married his fourth and last wife, the lady this time being Miss Nannie J. Howard, and to this union there has been born one son, Robert E. Lee Cannon, named for the famous confederate chieftain. Mr. Cannon has made farming his business all his life, and has raised and shipped forty-two crops of tobacco.

JOHN W. WILSON, P. O., Gilliam. Is a brother of Dr. Robert H. Wilson, and was born in Lynchburg, Virginia, June 17, 1825. When quite a child he came with his parents to Missouri, in the fall of 1830. The entire family located in Saline county. He was raised on a farm, and after gaining his majority, and after his father's death, he took charge of the farm and continued on it until a few years ago, when he commenced a general mercantile business in the new town of Gilliam, where he may now be found by all his old friends and associates.

SAMUEL M. WILKES, P. O., Cambridge. Was born in Bedford county, Virginia, October 10, 1807. In the year 1811, he moved to Kentucky, and while there learned the trade of a stone and brick mason, and carried it on to a considerable extent. He came to Missouri in 1843, and settled in Saline county, followed his trade, and built about all the brick buildings put up in the town of Cambridge. After following his trade for several years, he went to farming. On the the 10th day of October, 1832, he married Miss Margaret George, who was born October 15, 1812. They have five children living—four boys and one girl.

PHILIP M. HILL, P. O., Gilliam. Was born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, December 9, 1810, and came to Missouri and settled in Saline county in the year 1837, and at once engaged in farming, stock-raising, and in pressing and shipping tobacco very extensively. Mr. Hill has been married three times, and is now living happily and contented with his third wife. He was first married to Miss Malinda Epperson, on the 10th of February, 1825, and of this marriage he has six children, four boys and two girls. The second time, he was married to Miss Virginia Hawkins, March 10, 1854, and they had four children, two boys and two girls. His third and last marriage was to Miss Lucy Lucas, on the 15th of February, 1868. He lives on his splendid estate, surrounded by every luxury and hosts of friends.

DANIEL S. NORVELL, P. O., New Frankfort. Was born in Buckingham county, Virginia, February 6, 1813. He went to Kentucky in 1837, and from thence to Saline county, Missouri, in 1838, and carried

on his occupation, which is that of carpenter, until 1851. Since that time he has been extensively engaged in farming, prizing and shipping tobacco. Mr. Norvell was married to Miss Mary M. Guerrant, December 15, 1841, and by that marriage has seven children, four boys and three girls. After the death of his wife, he married again, the lady of his second choice being Miss Mary C. Rhoades, on the 19th of November, 1872. He has now been a resident of this county for forty-three years, and there is no man in the county more highly esteemed by those with whom he comes in daily contact.

**MRS. FRANCES M. McGUIRE**, P. O. New Frankfort. Was born in Cumberland county, Virginia, on the 27th of August, 1827, and came to this county in 1836, with her parents. On the 26th of December, 1851, she was married to Mr. George S. Hawkins, and to this union were born five children, two sons and three daughters. One son, John S. Hawkins, is a leading attorney of the Howard county bar, and city attorney at Glasgow. After the death of Mr. Hawkins, the care of a large farm devolved upon her. She was married the second time, on the 3d day of March, 1880, to Mr. Robert A. McGuire. Mrs. McGuire still lives on the old place, assisted by her husband in carrying on the farm.

**SAMUEL A. SHAW**, P. O., New Frankfort. Mr. Shaw is a native of this county, and was born September 20, 1833. In 1840 he moved with his parents to St. Clair county, Missouri, and in 1847 to Cedar county, where he remained seven years, and then removed to Saline county, in 1853. He is a tanner by trade, but was engaged in freighting to New Mexico from 1853 to 1858, making his home in Saline county all the time. Following the example of St. Paul he never married, and, except as already mentioned, and while in the Confederate army, has spent his life in this county. In the spring of 1861 he joined the Missouri state guard, under Gov. Jackson's call for troops; private in company D, McCullough's regiment, Parson's brigade; then enlisted in company E, First Missouri cavalry, Col. Shelby; then Gordon, C. S. A. He participated in battles of Booneville, first and second, Lexington, Carthage, Wilson Creek, Dry Wood, Big Blue, Westport, Newtonia, etc.; discharged 1864.

**WILLIAM A. LESSLEY**, P. O., Cambridge. A native of Missouri. Was born in Randolph county, on the 7th of March, 1842. Moved to Howard county in 1872, thence to Saline county, in 1874, and engaged in farming. On the 13th of April, 1865, he married Miss Jennie Newman, of Howard county. Has seven children, five sons and two daughters. He has followed farming all his life, and is now feeding a large quantity of stock, cattle, horses, mules and hogs. He is a man of untiring energy, vim and sound judgment, and of large business capacity.

**MRS. ELIZA J. EVANS**, P. O., Cambridge. Mrs. Evans was born, November 16, 1822, in Covington, Kentucky, situated on the Ohio river,



immediately opposite Cincinnati. Her husband, Benjamin M. Evans, was born on the 22d of October, 1823, and they were married February 11, 1844. They came to Missouri and settled in Saline county, in 1854. She has eight children now living, as follows: Missouri T., born July 22, 1846; Lee W., born April 6, 1848; Rhoda M., born December 30, 1850; John W., born April 20, 1852; Eliza P., born November 15, 1854; Mary J., born August 10, 1859; Sarah M., born September 10, 1861; and Jennie M., born February 21, 1865. Her son, Lee Evans, studied medicine—took his first course of lectures at the state university, 1878—and graduated at the Missouri medical college of St. Louis, in 1880, and is now practicing his profession at Lisbon, Howard county. Since her husband's death, Mrs. Evans has had charge of her large family, and of her farm, and by her excellent management, has greatly improved her fine estate.

WILLIAM N. HUSTON, P. O., Cambridge. Was born in Augusta county Virginia, July 31, 1815, and came with his parents to Missouri in 1819, and settled in this county, where he was raised, and learned the saddler's trade at Arrow Rock. He worked as journeyman, and then carried on the business for himself until the war broke out in 1861. He was married on the 4th of June, 1844, to Miss Mary J. Burke, and has four children now living, two sons and two daughters, also one grandson and two granddaughters. Since the war, Mr. Huston has devoted his entire attention to farming. Twice—in 1843 and 1844—he was driven from his home by the flood of the Missouri river. Part of his land was also inundated in 1881. Mr. Huston's head is white with the snows of many winters, but he is still strong and vigorous, and enjoys the good will of his community.

WILLIAM T. HILL, P. O., Cambridge. A native Missourian, was born in Cambridge township in this county on the 15th of May, 1843, and has lived in Saline all his life, except during the four years that he was in the Confederate army. He was married on the 20th of December, 1866, to Miss Sarah E. Daniels, and they have four children, one boy and three girls. In March, 1861, he enlisted in the Missouri state guards, at the call of Governor Jackson for volunteers, then enlisted in the Confederate army, and was finally second lieutenant in Col. Porter's regiment of Gen. Shelby's division. He was wounded slightly at Wilson's Creek, and at Holly Springs; and discharged March, 1865. Was in the battles of Lexington, Wilson's Creek, Pea Ridge, first and second Corinth, Holly Springs, Grenada, etc. Mr. Hill is an honest and industrious farmer, and devotes the greater portion of his time to his home and farm.

JAMES J. WHITE, P. O., Cambridge. Is a native of Erie City, Erie county, Pennsylvania, where he was born, on the 14th of January, 1828. His father, James White, celebrated his golden wedding a few years ago, which was attended by a great multitude of friends, by whom

he was greatly beloved and respected. He died recently, of heart disease, at the advanced age of seventy-eight years. The subject of this sketch moved to this county in the year 1855, and was married in the same year, December 18, 1855. Two children were born: Earl, born July 8, 1860, and Inez, born March 8, 1862. Mrs. White died on the 26th April, 1866. He married again, on the 5th of June, 1870; this time to Miss Fannie Zumwalt, who bore him three children: Ida, born August 30, 1872; Eva, born December 24, 1873, and Pearl, born March 10, 1880. During his life he has been engaged in merchandising, mining and farming, but he is now devoting his whole attention to farming.

**WILLIAM C. KELLEY, P. O., Cambridge.** Was born in east Tennessee, on the 15th of December, 1828; and, at the age of twenty-four years, came to Missouri, and settled in Saline county, in 1852. He is a sawyer by trade, and worked at his trade for several years. He was married September 29, 1853, to Miss Susan McMahan. To this union were born four children, all boys. In the spring of 1861, his wife died. He was married, the second time, on the 12th of October, 1862, to Miss Catherine Heff, and, by this marriage, has five children, four sons and one daughter, making a total of nine children living. He has long since given up the milling business—purchased a fine farm, upon which he now lives, with an ample force to cultivate the same, of his own boys.

**PHILIP BUCK, P. O., Cambridge.** Was born on the 11th of June, 1832, in Baden, Germany, and crossed the Atlantic in 1852, being just twenty years of age when he landed in New Orleans. From New Orleans he came to Booneville, in Cooper county, Missouri, where he remained three years, and then went to Jackson county. He stayed but a short time in Jackson, and then came to this county, and commenced making wagons in Cambridge, and continued there, thus engaged, for twenty-three years. March, 24, 1856, he was married to Miss Mary Furrer, and has eight children, born as follows: William, born January 4, 1857; Caroline, born April 14, 1859; Charles, born December 4, 1861; Joseph, born January 12, 1863; Louis, born February 2, 1865; Walter, born November 20, 1868; Lillian, born December 3, 1873, and Bertha, born August 15, 1876. By strict economy and attention to his own business, Mr. Buck has laid up a snug little sum of money, with which he purchased the farm on which he now resides, and devotes his whole attention to farming and stock-raising.

**JOHN R. MORTON, P. O., Gilliam.** Mr. Morton is a native of Missouri, having been born in Cooper county, on the 4th of January, 1839. On the 11th of March, 1863, he was married to Miss Sarah A. Hazel. In October, 1865, they came to Saline county, where he has principally devoted his attention to farming and stock-raising. He has five children, three boys and two girls. His father, James Q. Morton, and his mother,

whose maiden name was A. Ellison, were married in Virginia, and moved to Missouri before he was born. Mr. Morton has given his entire attention to farming, except during the time he was in the Confederate army. In the spring of 1861, he joined the Missouri state guard, under the call of Gov. Jackson, and was at the first battle of Booneville, Carthage, Lexington, second battle of Booneville, and Pineville; was discharged in December, 1864, on account of ill-health.

WALTER L. AYRES, P. O., Cambridge. A native of Missouri, was born in Saline county, February 17, 1849, where he was raised. In 1872, he went to Texas, with the intention of making it his home, but was so dissatisfied with the state that, in eighteen months (1873), he returned to his native county, where he has remained, contented, since. Mr. Ayres is a carpenter by trade, but has spent the last few years on his farm, raising corn, wheat, tobacco, oats, fruit, etc. He was married on the 4th of April, 1879, to Miss Sarah Haynie, and has one son, born December 22, 1880, not yet named. Mr. Ayres is the son of W. L. and Sarah Ayres.

JESSE EPPERSON, P. O., Cambridge. Mr. Epperson is a native Missourian, and was born in this county, on the 25th of June, 1839. He was married on the 14th of February, 1866, to Miss Nannie E. Couch, and has five children—four sons and one daughter. He has lived and farmed in Saline all his life, except four years, during which he was in the Federal army. Mr. Epperson enlisted as a private in company M, 10th cavalry, Missouri volunteers, and was discharged in St. Louis, after "Price's raid." Was in the following battles, according to the record given by himself: Shiloh, Vicksburg, Nashville, Corinth, Price's raid, and with Sherman on his march to the sea.

JAMES A. JACKSON, P. O. Cambridge. Is a native of Saline county, where he was born, February 1, 1844, and has lived his entire life except, while in the southern army. He married Miss Elizabeth Foster on the 2d day of February, 1871, and has five children, one boy and four girls. He has devoted his life to farming, and has a keen eye for fine stock, especially a fine horse. He is a gentleman, and very popular among his fellow citizens. In November, 1862, Mr. Jackson enlisted as first corporal in company E, First regiment, Missouri cavalry, Col. Shelby, and then Gordon. Surrendered and was paroled May, 1865. Was twice slightly wounded. Was engaged in the battles of Newtonia, Lexington, Helena, Prairie Grove, Cape Girardeau, Cane Hill, Little Rock, Salina River, Mark's Mill, Wilson Creek, Corinth, Grenada, etc.

JOHN WHITTLE, P. O., Glasgow. Was born in Hardin county, Kentucky, on the 29th of July, 1829, and came to Saline county in the year 1844, and was flooded out by the great overflow of 1844. Went to California in 1853; remained there about three years, and returned to this county in 1856, where he has lived ever since. On the 23d of October,



1856, he was married to Miss Martha E. Nichols, and has five children, two sons and three daughters. Except during the three years he spent in mining in California, he has been farming all his life.

**WILLIAM FOSTER**, P. O., Cambridge. Mr. Foster was born in East Tennessee, May 10, 1815, and came with his parents to this county in 1819. On the 19th of August, 1853, he married Mrs. Mary J. Furgusson, and has one son and four daughters. Martha E. married James A. Jackson, Mary C. married Jackson Muller, and Lucy J. married Austin Haney. Mr. Foster has a good, well-improved farm in Cambridge township, where he has lived since his marriage.

**JOHN BALLOU**, P. O., Cambridge. Son of Lindsey Ballou. Was born on the 10th of March, 1838, and moved with his parents to Benton county, Missouri, in 1841. He staid there two years, and then went to Illinois, where he lived about eight years. From Illinois he moved to Macon county, Mo., in 1851; thence, in 1853, to Chariton county, where he lived until 1881. In 1881, having been driven out of the bottom lands several times by overflows, he moved to Saline county, and is now devoting his attention to farming and handling stock. For nearly twenty years he ran the ferry between Cambridge and Chariton county. On the 1st of March, 1859, he was married to Miss Laura L. Peaon, and has six sons, two daughters, and one grandson. He lost his family record in the last overflow, and can give no ages.

**THOMAS LESSLEY**, P. O., Cambridge. Mr. Lessley was born in Jessamine county, Kentucky, April 22, 1827, and moved to Randolph county, Missouri, in 1847. In 1852 he went to California; remained there about one year, and then, in 1853, returned to Randolph county. In 1865 he went to Montana, returning in 1866. On the 7th of February, 1866, he married Miss Sallie Darr, and on the 22d of May, 1872, she died, leaving no children. In 1874, he moved to this county and settled here as his final home. In 1879, September 11, he married Miss Etta Daniels, and has one son, William F. Lessley, born October 20, 1880. He has a fine farm located in Cambridge township.

**GEORGE W. CONLEY**, P. O., Cambridge. Was born in West Virginia, on the 1st day of March, 1846, and came to Saline county, Missouri, in 1866, and stopped at Saline City for a short time and returned to West Virginia. In 1868 he moved to this county and settled near Cambridge, and engaged in farming. He never married, but lives pleasantly and contentedly with his two sisters. He has three brothers living in other portions of the state.

**PETER W. LAND**, P. O., Cambridge. Son of Robert C., and America Land. Was born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, December 25, 1831, and came with his parents to Saline county, Missouri, in November, 1836, and remained here until 1855. On the 23d of Novem-

ber, 1855, he was married to Miss Virginia C. Ayers, and in 1857 moved to Howard county, where he extensively engaged in prizing and shipping tobacco, farming, and in buying and shipping stock to New York, Chicago, Cincinnati and St. Louis, until 1881, when he returned to his old home in Saline county, near Cambridge, where he is now surrounded by a very interesting family, and is highly respected. Has six children, two sons and two daughters living.

JOSEPH S. DAVISON, P. O., Cambridge. Son of Stewart and Annie Davison. Was born on the 15th of October, 1845, and came to Missouri in 1860, and located in Carrollton, Missouri. From there he came to Malta Bend, in Saline county. Stayed there two years, and then went back to Carroll county. In 1877, he returned to Saline, and engaged in teaching, near Cambridge. On the 20th of December, 1871, he married Miss Lou A. Faulkner, daughter of G. H. and Jane E. Faulkner, and has three children, born, as follows: Richard W., born September 13, 1874; Granville L., born January 1, 1877; Lucy A. L., born April 28, 1880. After teaching several terms he engaged in the drug business, in Cambridge, sold out in one year and returned to his old occupation, that of farming.

JOHN W. FISHER, P. O., Cambridge. Is the son of William H. and Phœbe Fisher, and was born in Montreal, Canada, October 4, 1835. In 1837 he left Canada with his parents and moved to near Javord, and in 1840, went to Ohio. In 1852 went to Michigan, and thence back to Canada in 1855. In 1856 he moved to Wisconsin. In 1857 he came to Missouri on his bridal trip, and determined to settle in Saline county, which he did. On the 12th of September, 1857 he married Miss Mary A. Vaughn, and has eight children, born as follows: Charles A., born October 24, 1858; William H., born January 9, 1864; Laura J., born January 13, 1867; Adelaide, born July 9, 1869; Mary Belle, born March 13, 1872; John, born June 30, 1873; Edward, born July 9, 1875; and Ada, born June 5, 1880. When he came to Saline, Mr. Fisher settled in Cambridge, where he followed his trade of carpenter and joiner ever since, and is an energetic business man and a courteous gentleman.

JOSIAH BAKER, Sr., P. O., Slater. Known as the "Father of Slater," the son of Joseph and Mary Baker, was born, September 23, 1814, in Pickaway county, Ohio, from whence his parents, when he was only six years old, moved to Ross county, Ohio, where he was raised on a farm. He was married, April 7, 1836, to Miss Emma Schooley, daughter of William Schooley of Ross county, Ohio. He settled down to farming after his marriage, for several years renting; and then bought a farm, and began steadily to enlarge his trading in live stock, which he has made a life business. For fourteen years, he and his brother James, bought cattle in the west, drove to Ohio, fed, and shipped east. In 1864



*P. G. Rea*





he came to Saline county, Missouri, and purchased 700 acres of land, upon part of which the city of Slater now stands, and, afterwards, 400 acres more, on the Petite Saw Plains. Being a member of the Christian church, Mr. Baker united with the Mt. Zion church, in this county, which has since been moved to Slater. He has three brothers living in this county: James, David, and Joseph—and had a fourth—Martin, who died here. Has five children living: Matilda, Sarah, Emma, Josiah and Erskine. His great grandfather was a Baptist preacher, his grandfather, also a Baptist preacher, was a revolutionary soldier, and his father, also a Baptist preacher, was a soldier in the war of 1812.

**JACOB GREENABAUM**, P. O., Slater. Mr. Greenabaum was born, October 10, 1838, in Offenbach, Prussia. Crossed the Atlantic, to Philadelphia, April, 1854, and attended school for a time. In the fall of the same year, he came, with his brothers, to Fayette, Howard county, Missouri, whither their brother, Alexander, had preceded them, some eight or ten years. He finished his education at Central College, in Fayette, and then entered his brother Alexander's store as a clerk. In 1856, he loaded a wagon with merchandise, and, traveling in Kansas territory, traded with the Indians, until 1858; and, in that year opened a store in Morristown, Cass county, Missouri. In 1860, he married Miss Rosa Gibbon Morris, daughter of John Calvin Morris. In 1861, he engaged in milling, and took an active part in fighting the Kansas jayhawkers, and remained about home until the capture of Lone Jack, in 1862. He then joined Col. Hays' command (C. S. A.), and went to Arkansas, where he enlisted in Gen. Parsons' brigade, C. S. A., and continued in the same until the surrender at Shreveport, 1865. He was in the battles of Elkhorn, Prairie Grove, Little Rock, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, and Camden. After the war, he returned to Westport, where his father-in-law had moved during the war. He then settled in Miami, in this county, and engaged in general merchandise. In 1870, his wife died, leaving two daughters, Bertha M., and Alice M. In 1871, he was married to Miss Ella Woolford, daughter of Hiram P. Woolford, of Miami, Missouri; and, by this marriage, he has four children: Clara, Arthur, Frank, and Bettie M. When Mr. Greenabaum began business in Miami, after the war, he had but \$500, but the reputation he had made, enabled him to purchase a stock of \$7,500; and he has been one of Miami's most successful merchants. In 1880, Mr. Greenabaum removed his business to Slater, and opened out there a large and splendid stock of dry goods and clothing, and no merchant in Saline has excelled him since.

**THOMAS V. McCONNELL**, druggist, P. O., Slater. Mr. T. V. McConnell has recently moved to Slater, in the winter of 1881, and established a drug store, and carries one of the finest and fullest stocks of

drugs, medicines, paints, oils, etc., etc., in the city. The store is elegantly arranged, and attractive in appearance. Mr. McConnell is an old druggist, having been in the business for over twenty years, in Chicago, St. Louis, and in Frankford, Pike county, Missouri, from which last place, he moved to Slater. He has had all the advantages to be obtained in the large cities in perfecting the necessary knowledge of his profession.

CLAIBORN WINFIELD HILL, P. O., Slater. Son of Claiborn and Martha Hill, was born in Saline county Missouri, May 31, 1847. In 1864, he left home and enlisted in the Confederate army, and at the close of the war, returned home and bought a farm, and farmed until 1869. Then went to Southern Kansas and engaged in the grain business in the town of Earlton. Next year he visited Colorado, Wyoming, Nebraska, etc., settled in Minburn, Iowa, and there found employment for three years in the drug store of J. H. Peabody—moved with him to Ripley and remained two years. In 1875 he attended the school of pharmacy, graduating the next year. From Ripley he went to Grand Junction and established a drug store under the firm name of Crow & Hill, and continued the business until 1880. In 1880 he purchased the stock of Gaines & Moseby, the leading drug house in Slater, and in the same year, moved to Slater. His thorough education in his profession, is an assurance of safety to his customers. On the 29th of December, 1880, he was married to Miss Emma Johnson, daughter of Thomas and Eliza Johnson, who were formerly of Ohio, now of this county, owning one of the best farms in Saline. Mrs. Hill has an elegant millinery establishment in the same building with her husband's drug store.

THOMAS BERRYMAN CARTER, P. O., Slater. Son of Thomas Jefferson and Susan Virginia Carter. Was born in Glasgow, Missouri, May 9, 1857. His parents were married in 1842, and came to Glasgow, Missouri, in 1844, from Virginia, of which State they were both natives. His grandparents were Jesse and Nancy Carter. His maternal grandparents were William and Agnes Taylor. Mr. Carter was educated at the Glasgow institute. At the age of seventeen he entered the store of T. E. Birch, Jr., of Glasgow, and soon acquired a reputation for good business qualifications. After being with Mr. Birch for three or four years, he was induced to study the profession of dentistry with Dr. T. H. Wilson, of Glasgow, with whom he was connected in the practice for nearly two years. In 1879 he visited Colorado, Wyoming, Nebraska and Kansas. In October, 1879, he entered, as salesman, the store of L. S. Meadscot, in Slater. He bears in Slater the same high character which he won in Glasgow, and he will yet reach the front rank of merchants.

DAVID HOLMES, P. O., Slater. Son of Thomas and Mary Holmes; was born in Brook county, Virginia, February 22, 1840. He moved to Jefferson county, Ohio, with his parents. His father was a miller; he



spent his early years helping his father in the mill, and has followed the business to the present time. In 1868 he moved to Rocheport, Missouri, and was seven years engaged in the mill of A. M. Clayton. In 1875 he moved to Laynesville, in this county, and the next year to Marshall, and established the "Centennial Mill" there, and in 1880 sold out to his, then, partner, Charles H. Vanstone. He then purchased his present interest (one-half), in the Slater flouring mills. February 29, 1868, he married Miss Sarah Taylor, daughter of George and Jane Taylor, the former of Pennsylvania and the latter of Ohio. They have five children: Ina M., Elry, Edna, Clarence E. and Leona.

**JOSEPH SINGER OOTS, P. O., Slater.** Son of Sampson and Mary Oots. His father was a native of Madison county, Virginia, and his mother of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. They moved to Kentucky about 1809, and married about 1818. The subject of this sketch was born June 1, 1824, in Fayette county, Kentucky. In 1855, he came with his father, who was a cooper by trade, to this county. He afterward learned the carpenter's trade, which he has worked at since, at different times. In 1860 he bought eighty acres of land of Joseph Cooper, lying seven miles southeast of Miami, which he sold and purchased the farm he now lives on, of seventy acres, two and one-quarter miles west of Slater, now very valuable. His wife was Miss Virginia Barbee of Fayette county, Kentucky. They have six children: Samuel J., Walter C., Rule J., Edward B., Arthur, and America B. Mr. Oots is now preparing to cooper for the Slater flouring mills. He is one of the most industrious men in the county.

**JUDGE MATTHEW CLAY GWINN, P. O., Slater.** The son of Bartholomew and Susan Gwinn, was born June 3, 1804, in Virginia. His parents came to this county from Tennessee, in 1816, and settled where the town of Frankfort now stands. He sold his farm to the German company who laid off the town. He died, however, before the sale was effected. He was the first white man to settle so high up the river. Judge M. C. Gwinn lived with his father until his death, and then with his mother until his twenty-ninth year. He was married in 1833, to Miss Mary Thraikill, daughter of James and Susan Thraikill, who was a native of North Carolina, and came to this county from Tennessee, in 1817. Judge Gwinn entered 300 acres of government land. He was elected judge of the county court in 1865, and served two terms. His father was one of the first county judges of Saline county, and his wife's father one of the first sheriffs. Judge Gwinn died March 16, 1881, and Mrs. Gwinn still lives on the home place. Judge Gwinn leaves nine surviving children: Polly A., Thomas B., Elijah, Andrew J., Virginia (Mrs. Abner Wilhite), Abner, William A., Richard P., and Martha L. (now Mrs. Wm. Baker.)

**WILLIAM GRANT FOWLER**, P. O., Slater. Son of John B. and Mary Fowler, his father a native of Boone county, Kentucky, and his mother of Maysville, Kentucky, was born in Boone county, Kentucky, March 2, 1834, where he was raised on his father's farm, and was educated at the Morgan academy, Burlington, Kentucky. From 1855 to 1859, he was engaged in trading in Texas and Mexico. He then settled in Scotland county, Missouri. In 1861, he enlisted in the Confederate service, under Col. Martin Green, as first lieutenant, and was engaged in the battles of Lexington and Wilson's Creek, and continued with the army to 1862. He was then commissioned as captain under Col. Burbridge, on recruiting service. Was in the battle of Hartsville, and other small engagements. His health then became so bad that he gave up the service, and returned home. In 1864, he re-enlisted during Price's last raid through the state. On the 5th of September, 1864, he was married to Miss Mary Frances Thomson, daughter of Robert Y. and Lucy T. Thomson, of Saline county. They have six children: Robert W., Susan M., McDonald T., Effie L., LaSelle P., and Lucy M. He has a splendid farm, one mile east of Slater. Mr. Fowler is an educated and cultivated gentleman, who keeps himself well posted in the history of the times. Mrs. Fowler and her sisters were educated at Glasgow, Missouri.

**THOMAS LYNE**, P. O., Slater. Mr. Lyne was born in Woodford county, Kentucky, in 1821. His family is of English origin, his ancestors immigrating to Virginia about the year 1660, removing, later, to Granville, North Carolina. His great-great-grandfather, Thomas, remained in Virginia, and married Mary Edwards. Their son, his great-grandfather, Thomas, married Mary Sanford. Their son, Thomas, his grandfather, born in Westmoreland county, Virginia, in 1746, married Mary Padgett, and settled in Loudon county, Virginia, and to this union were born several children. Their son Thomas, the father of the subject of the following sketch, was born in Virginia, in 1783, and married Mary Connelly, a relative, and moved to Woodford county, Kentucky. Sanford R. Connelly, maternal grandfather of Thomas Lyne, is of Irish ancestry, and was probably present at the surrender of Lord Cornwallis - married Mary Ramy. Thomas Lyne received but a limited education, and labored on his father's farm, going to school in the winter. He remained on and managed his father's farm until twenty-three years old. In 1848, he married Miss Eliza Garnett, of Boone county, Kentucky, and in 1853 moved to this county, and purchased the land on which he now lives. As the reward of his industry and good management, he has now one of the finest farms in Saline county. At an early age he united with the Baptist church, and his success in life, pecuniarily, enabled him to contribute of his means to the advancement of religion, and worthy objects generally. Mr. Lyne takes great interest in public affairs, and his

pen has been busy for years in county matters. He is, and has been a democrat all his life, so far as party politics are concerned. When the war broke out, he was in earnest sympathy with the South, but did not feel justified in joining the army, because of his large and helpless family. The war cost him, in the loss of personal property, about \$8,000. He has had twelve children, nine of whom are living, and nearly all of them grown.

JACOB NAUERTH, P. O., Slater. Son of John and Anna Nauerth, of Bavaria, Germany. Was born in Bavaria, November 27, 1844, and emigrated to Paris in 1862, and to the United States in 1866; landed in New York; went from there to Iowa, and in the fall of 1866 settled in Cincinnati, Ohio; engaged with the firm of Dunn & Witt, in the tinware and stove business, until 1868. He then moved to Frankfort, Saline county, Missouri, and opened a tin and stove store there. In 1871 he moved to Cambridge, a few miles below Frankfort, in this county, continuing the same line of business until 1878, when he moved to Slater, and, building himself a store-room, established a tin, stove and hardware store, and was the first merchant to sell goods in the new city. In 1880 he built a two story brick business house, and moved into it in the fall of that year, changing the firm name to J. Nauerth & Co., and extending his line of trade to furniture. He was married, in 1869, to Miss Annie Buck, daughter of Anton and Regine Buck, of Baden, Germany, who immigrated to the United States, in 1852, and both died the next year, in New Orleans, of yellow fever. To this union there are two children living: Annie R. and Maggie W. Mr. Nauerth landed in the United States a stranger and without money, but by energy, economy and good management he has acquired a competence and stands high among the merchants of Saline.

ABNER WILLIAM WILHITE, P. O., Slater. Son of Elias Wilhite, and Nancy Wilhite, (Baker) of North Carolina. Was born in this county, near where Slater now stands, on the 17th of July, 1843. He enlisted in Co. F, Capt. Ben. Wilson, 7th Reg. M. S. M., and was in the battles of Osage, Big Blue, Mine Creek, on Price's retreat, 1864. Resumed farming after the war closed, and in August, 1866, was married to Nancy A. Cott, who died in 1875, leaving four children: Sarah L., Rudolph A., Eva M., and Reuben A. July 30, 1876, was married the second time, to Miss Virginia Gwinn, daughter of Judge Matthew C. and Mary Gwinn, of Saline county. He has one child of his last marriage: Mary Lewis.

DR. NOAH HAYDEN GAINES, P. O., Slater. Was born in Lafayette county, Missouri, October 16, 1843. His parents were Thomas N. Gaines and Elizabeth Gaines, (*nee* Hayden); his grandfather, James Pendleton Gaines, of Culpepper county, Virginia. He was educated at Ver-



sailles, Woodford county, Kentucky, and at the age of sixteen entered the drug trade, and studied dentistry and pharmacy with regular professors and graduates. In 1862 he entered the confederate service, and served with Gen. John H. Morgan until the close of the war. Was sergeant-major and acting adjutant of Col. Dick Morgan's battalion. In November, 1876, he married Miss Mary Elizabeth Shaw, daughter of John Shaw, of Richmond, Missouri. In 1879 he moved to Saline county, and settled in Slater, then containing but one hundred inhabitants, where he continued the practice of dentistry, in connection with a first-class drug store. The drug store he sold out to Mr. C. W. Hill, in 1880, and has since devoted his whole attention to his practice. Doctor Gaines has built up a lucrative practice, and has one of the handsomest residences in Slater. Like all her citizens, he takes great interest in the prosperity of Slater.

ALBERT WARREN YAGER, P. O., Slater. Was born, June 16, 1837, in Madison county, Virginia, and is a son of A. M. Yager and Martha T. Yager, *nee* Ford. While he was yet an infant, his parents came to Callaway county, Missouri; and in the next year moved to Howard county, and settled at Rock Springs, and there donated the ground for a school house. In 1862, Mr. Yager came over to this county, and lived near Longwood for four years. In 1870, he removed to Howard, and the next year returned to Saline county, where he has since resided. In 1874, he purchased the farm where he now lives. October 13, 1864, he enlisted in the Confederate army, and served in Col. Crisp's battalion, under Gen. Shelby, as orderly sergeant, and participated in the battles of Lexington and Westport, on the retreat south. May 26, 1865, he surrendered with Gen. Parsons, at Shreveport. On the 29th of October, 1856, he was married to Miss Cornelia Callaway, daughter of S. E. Callaway and Mary Ann, his wife. To this union have been born the following children: Stephen M., Agnes, Charlie A., Lucy W., Minnie J., Juliet C., George R. Roy W., May H., Cornelia C. and Henry Ross.

HENRY EUBANK, P. O., Slater. Is a son of Reuben B. Eubank and Martha Eubank (*nee* Thompson), his wife, and was born in Barren county, Kentucky, September 4, 1851. In 1854, came with his parents to this county, where he was raised. He was educated at the "Christian" university, Canton, Missouri, for the ministry, and was ordained in Canton, by the Rev. Dr. W. H. Hopson, and has been engaged in preaching, for some time. April 15, 1879, he was married to Miss Jennie Jenkins, daughter of Judge R. Jenkins, of this county. In 1879, he moved to Slater, and in the spring of that year, laid off "Eubank's addition" to the town of Slater—ten acres—and at this time it is being rapidly bought, and built up.

JAMES AUSTIN BRIGHT, P. O., Slater, of the firm of Bright &

Reid, livery and feed stables, corner of Maine and Parker streets, in Slater; was born on the 13th day of January, 1842, in Culpepper county, Virginia. When he was about one year old, his parents moved to Newark, Ohio, and they lived there until 1852, and then moved to Pontiac, Illinois. In 1876, he moved to Mexico, Missouri, and in November, 1880, removed to Slater, in Saline county, where he has since resided. They have an excellent stable building, costing about \$5,000, and are doing a good business.

ELISHA ANCELL, P. O., Slater. Son of James and Frances Ancell, (*nee* Estis), was born in Orange county, Virginia, December 24, 1825. Came with his parents, who moved to Howard county, Missouri, in 1836, and settled twelve miles east of Fayette, the county seat. His father died in the fall of 1877, and his mother in 1873, in Howard county. In 1847 Mr. Ancell moved to Cooper county, Missouri, and engaged in farming for several years, until 1849, when he moved to Arrow Rock, in this county, where he was occupied in carpentering, and established a lumber yard in Arrow Rock, until the latter part of 1878, or early in 1879, he moved his business and family to Slater, where he has since remained and is doing a thriving business. Mr. Ancell was married December 26, 1855, to Miss Margaret Ann Pemberton, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Pemberton, of Saline county, of which union he has one child, Mrs. Sarah M. Alexander, wife of Edward Alexander. After the death of his first wife, Mr. Ancell married her sister, Miss Nancy C. Pemberton, September 23, 1859. The children of this union are Leona, Lura, Dora, Ava, Arden, and Etta, all living. Socially, Mr. Ancell is a pleasant gentleman, happy, in his household, and has been instrumental in building up Slater.

WILLIAM WILLS, Sr., P. O., Slater. Son of William and Polly Wills (Ballard) of Montgomery county, Kentucky, was born in Clark county, Kentucky in May, 1805. Soon after his birth, his father moved to Montgomery county, and there he was raised on a farm, and educated. In 1826 he moved to Howard county, Missouri; having, the year before, married Miss Charlotte Benson, daughter of Amos and Sallie Benson, formerly of Virginia. The children of this marriage were: Amos, Polly A., James, William, John, Amanda, Martha, Henry and Sallie A. After the death of his first wife, in 1864, he married Mrs. Bathsheba Sly, widow of Richard Sly, and daughter of Reuben and Laura Harris, and of this union were born three children, Laura A., Ollie V. and Charles A. Was mostly occupied with farming in Howard county, except two years, in which he was merchandising in Lisbon. In 1879 he moved to Slater in this county, where he continued the mercantile business, and occupies himself in building, owning now quite a number of dwelling houses. He is the oldest man in the city of Slater, but quite active yet.

DR. EDWARD W. SMITH, P. O., Slater. Son of William V. and

Miriam Smith (his mother being a daughter of Capt. Peter Adams, a revolutionary soldier), of Warrenton, Virginia. Was born, March 28, 1842, in Warrenton, Fauquier county, Virginia. In 1846, his father moved to Howard county, Missouri, and, the year afterward, to Saline county, near Miami. He was educated principally at Miami, and graduated in medicine at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York city. He spent some time in hospital practice in Cincinnati and New York, and, in 1866, located in Paris, Monroe county, Missouri. On the 11th of June, 1868, Dr. Smith was married to Miss Almada Naomi McBride, daughter of Judge McBride, of Monroe county, Missouri. They have five children: Moses, Edgar M. B., Louis O., Fannie B., and William W. Dr. Smith is closely identified with the town of Slater, having been there from the beginning; and, besides attending to a large and growing practice, he is always greatly interested in every progressive movement and enterprise connected with the growth of Slater, and freely devotes his time and means to the same. Sedalia owes a considerable proportion of her prosperity to his indefatigable efforts. Some of the best brick stores he has built from his own means, besides a handsome family residence.

WILLIAM PHILIP CASEBOLT, P. O., Slater. Mr. W. P. Casebolt, postmaster of Slater, was born February 15, 1842, in Pocahontas county, Virginia. His father, William Casebolt, was a native of Pocahontas county, Virginia, and his mother, Mrs. Ellen Casebolt, formerly Lowe, a native of Braxton county, Virginia. He came to Saline county, Missouri, with his parents, in 1844, and settled near Miami, where he was educated. At the age of seventeen years, he engaged as clerk in a general store in Carrollton, Missouri. In the year 1865, he moved to Vienna, Maries county, Missouri, and engaged in business. March 4, 1868, he married Miss Roberta Anderson, daughter of Thomas and Mira Anderson, of Tennessee. Two children were born to them, and both died very young. Mrs. Casebolt died on the 13th of February, 1873. In March, 1875, he opened a general store at Petra postoffice, Saline county, and in 1876, was appointed postmaster. In September, 1878, he removed to Slater, continuing as postmaster, and his business, and building the first store-house, southwest corner of Main and Front streets, which was burnt in January, 1881. In the summer of 1879, he disposed of his mercantile stock, and has since given his entire attention to the duties of the postoffice. In 1879, he built a two-story brick building, with metal roof, on the east side of Main street. Mr. Casebolt was one of the first citizens of the present city of Slater, and has aided not a little, by his energy and enterprise, in its rapid growth. Mr. Casebolt was married, December 25, 1879, to Miss Celia Helen Graves, daughter of the late Edward D. Graves and Martha Ann Graves, formerly Garnett, of this county.



He was a member of the first town council of Slater, and is a member of the present council.

**JAMES W. HUGHES**, P. O., Cambridge. Son of W. and Sallie Hughes; was born in Davis county, Iowa, December 8, 1850. He was moved by his parents, first to Macon county, Missouri, then back to Iowa, then to Hannibal, Missouri, in 1863, where he was employed in the railroad machine shops for five years. He then moved to Macon county; then to Howard county, where he farmed for four years. In 1875 he came to this county, and was, for a time, engaged in operating a saw-mill, but is at present running a well-known Cambridge flouring mill. On the 17th of November, 1868, he was married to Miss Emma Semmons, and has one son and one daughter. Mr. Hughes stands high in his community as a christian gentleman.

**JOHN B. COLLINS**, P. O., Cambridge. Son of Lewis P. and Emily J. Collins; was born in Glasgow, Howard county, Missouri, February 1, 1849, and lived there until 1854, when he came with his parents over to this county. In 1865 he moved to Indiana, but returned in 1868, and the next year, 1869, went to Atchison. In 1871 he returned to Saline to stay permanently. Married Miss Amanda Croff August 10, 1873, and has three children, born as follows: Margaret L., born October 18, 1874; Lucy J., born December 23, 1876; Sarah A., born August 12, 1878. In connection with his farm, Mr. Collins is running a flouring mill.

**JAMES W. THOMPSON**, P. O., Cambridge. Son of Jacob and Martha Thompson, was born in Owen county, Kentucky, January 28, 1845. He moved to Lewis county, Missouri, remained there until 1874, when he went to Texas, and stayed there about eight months. He then returned to this state, and settled in this county. On the 18th of November, 1864, he was married to Miss Georgia Williams, and has one son, and two daughters. While in Kentucky he joined the Confederate cavalry leader, Gen. John Morgan. Mr. Thompson is an experienced farmer, and has a fine farm in Saline.

**HARVEY BALLOU**, P. O., Cambridge. Son of Linsey and Marina Ballou, was born in Wayne county, Kentucky January 29, 1844, and about 1849 come with his parents to Missouri, and in 1851 to Illinois, and back to Missouri in 1859, where he remained until 1873. He then went to California, and in 1878 to Chariton county, Missouri; and in 1881, came to this county, which, he proposes to make his permanent home. On the 28th of January, 1865, he was married to Miss Sarah Jaques, and has four children—three sons and one daughter. He is a stone-cutter by trade, but is now giving his entire attention to farming.

**GEORGE W. SHUMATE**, P. O., Cambridge. Son of James and Jane Shumate, was born in Fauquier county, Va., October 6, 1822, and moved to Knox county, Ohio, and to Marion county, Missouri, in 1837;

thence to Lewis county; thence to Clark county; and from Clark back again to Lewis county; in 1868 he moved to this county and went to farming and dealing in stock. On the 1st of March, 1849, he married Miss Hannah Dale, of Lewis county, Missouri, and has five sons and three daughters. He is a carpenter by trade, but has not worked at his trade since he has lived in Saline county.

**JAMES R. MEYERS, P. O., Cambridge.** Mr. Meyers is a son of John W. and Elizabeth Meyers, and was born in Howard county, Missouri, December 19, 1826. When about twenty years of age, in 1847, he went to the Mexican war, and returned home in 1848. In 1852, he went to California, with Gov. Bradley, of Nevada, with a drove of cattle. Returned to Howard county, in 1853; and, in 1855, went to Kansas, and stayed there until the fall of 1857. From that time until 1859, he was route and mail agent on the North Missouri railroad. He then returned to farming, in Howard county, and there joined the M. S. G., on Gov. Jackson's call, in 1861, in Capt. Major's company, Col. Clark's regiment, then enlisted in the Confederate army, and served until the end, in 1865, and came home without discharge or surrender. Was engaged in the following battles: Lexington, first and second, Pea Ridge, Booneville, Drywood, etc., etc. Was sent to Mexico, in 1863, to procure ammunition. After the close of the war, he moved to Saline county, and engaged in farming. On the 22d of March, 1877, he was married to Miss Mattie F. Lessley, and has one child, born January 15, 1878.

**CAPT. RICHARD D. RICHARDSON, P. O., Gilliam.** Capt. Richardson was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, February 19, 1812, and lived there until he was twenty-seven years of age. In the year 1839, he came to Missouri, and settled in this county, and engaged in farming and stock-raising. In 1845, he was elected to the office of justice of the peace by a large majority, and filled the office to the satisfaction of his constituents, and with honor to himself. In June, 1841, he married Miss Maria Brown, daughter of Judge Bernis Brown, and has seven children, three boys and four girls. Has also eleven grandchildren. Capt. Richardson has been living in this county for forty-two years, and has devoted all of that time to farming and stock-raising and feeding, except a short time in 1877, which was occupied in merchandising in the town of Gilliam. His farm, on which he now lives, is located about two miles from Cambridge, and is one of the finest in the county. He also owns several other valuable tracts in this county.

**WILLIAM M. WILHITE, P. O., Cambridge.** Was born, August 4, 1837, in Saline county, Missouri, and is son of James and Charity Wilhite, two of the oldest settlers in this county, his father having reached the age of eighty-five years. He was raised as a farmer, but in the year 1873, he concluded to try the mercantile business, and opened a

grocery store in Arrow Rock. He continued in this line until 1877, when he sold out, and returned to his farm, where he expects to pass the remainder of his days. On the 6th of February, 1862, he was married to Miss Mary F. Morrison. No children have blessed their union.

**FREDRICK A. BRIGHTWELL**, P. O., Cambridge. Mr. Brightwell was born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, on the 11th of June, 1812, and came to this county from Virginia, in an ox wagon, in 1837, and taught school for about two years. In the spring of 1839, he moved to Howard county, and clerked in a store in Glasgow, and afterwards sold goods on his own account until the year 1844. He then returned to Saline county, and was the first post-master in Cambridge, and had the honor of giving that town its name. He sold goods in Cambridge, for some years, and suffered greatly from the overflow of 1844, in his generous efforts to assist those who lost their all in the waters. On the 15th of January, 1848, he married Miss Elizabeth Reynolds, and had four children, two boys and two girls. After the death of his first wife he married the second time—this time to Mrs. Mary J. Baker, of Hanover county, Virginia, and widow of a confederate soldier, killed at the battle of Pea Ridge. By this marriage he has two children, one boy and one girl. At present Mr. Brightwell is occupied in farming, his farm lying between Cambridge and Gilliam station.

**BOWLING W. SWINNEY**, P. O., Cambridge. Was born in Campbell county, Virginia, on the 26th of June, 1832, where he was raised, and was occupied with farming until August, 1858. In that year he came to Missouri, and located in Fayette, Howard county, and was there employed as salesman in a dry goods store, the rest of the year. He then went into the tobacco business. Leaving Howard, he crossed the river, and located in Cambridge, Saline county, and engaged as clerk for L. H. & T. C. Duggins, general merchants, in Cambridge. In 1861, he returned to Howard, and for eight years was occupied there in farming. He then came back to this county, and established himself as a farmer here. On the 25th of November, 1857, he was married to Miss Maria L. Burroughs, of Campbell county, Virginia. To this union were born four children: Thomas M., born in January, 1865; Emma M., born January 16, 1870; Mary A., born in March, 1875, and Joseph B., born January 7, 1877. His means were small when he came to Missouri, but by industry and good management he has acquired a handsome property.

**JOHN E. BROUGHMAN**, P. O., Cambridge. Was born in Botetot county, Virginia, and thinks he is about fifty-five years of age, but has no means of positive knowledge. He moved to Missouri in the fall of 1858, and settled in Saline county. On the first day of September, 1858, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Turpin, a native of Rockbridge county, Virginia, and has three children, two boys and one girl. Mr. Broughman



is a carpenter by trade, and worked at his trade two years after coming to Saline. Since then he has been engaged in farming and stock-raising, and has been very successful in his operations.

MERRILL HUGHES, P. O., Cambridge. Was born in Madison county, Kentucky, November 13, 1846, and lived there until he was twenty-one years of age. In 1867 he moved to the State of Illinois and located in McClean county, and farmed there until the year 1879, when he moved to Missouri, and settled in Saline county and engaged in farming, and in carrying the mail from Cambridge to Slater. He was married in Kentucky to Miss Angeline Howard, on the 29th day of March, 1866, and has eight children, six boys and two girls. Mr. Hughes is energetic and prompt in all his business transactions, and enjoys the esteem and confidence of all who know him.

EDMUND J. DUNLAP, P. O., Cambridge. The subject of the following sketch was born in this county, January 28, 1854, and was educated at Miami. His father, Dr. John M. Dunlap, was a native of Virginia, and moved to this state when quite young. The subject of this sketch begun the drug business in Malta Bend, in this county, in the spring of 1875, and in the fall of the same year sold out and moved to Cambridge, where he engaged in the drug trade, and is at the present time doing a lucrative business, and has the respect and esteem of all who know him.

JAMES P. DUNCAN, P. O., Cambridge. Was born in Logan county, Kentucky, on the 19th of February, 1831. About the year 1837 he moved to Missouri with his parents, Benj. F. and Sarah A. Duncan, and settled in Howard county, where they lived about five years. In 1842 he moved to Saline county, and, except a few years spent with his parents in Lafayette county, has lived here ever since. Mr. Duncan does not recollect the exact date of his marriage, but thinks it was in the year 1856. His wife, a most estimable lady, was Miss N. F. Wilhite, daughter of James and Jane C. Wilhite, old settlers of the county. Has six children, all living, three boys and three girls. A farmer by choice, Mr. Duncan is one of the substantial men of Saline county, and by energy, economy and attention to business, has made the fine farm upon which he lives, besides other valuable tracts in this county.

THOMAS M. DOW, P. O., Cambridge. Was born in Roanoke county, Virginia, November 25, 1827, from whence, at the age of eighteen, he moved to Boone county, Kentucky. There he engaged in teaching, and in working at the plastering and bricklaying trade, until the spring of 1856, when he moved to Saline county, Missouri, and located near Cambridge, where he has followed his trade. In the spring of 1858, he married Miss Mary L. Duggins, a daughter of John and Frances E. Duggins, of Nelson county, Virginia. Has three children living: Julia T.,

born July, 1860; Gertrude A., born January, 1864; Maud M., born December, 1866. Mr. Dow stands very high in his community as a man of integrity and worth. He was twice elected to fill the office of justice of the peace—once in 1858, and again in 1866. He takes great pride in the improvement of his property, and has taken great pains in the selection of his fruit, ornamental trees, shrubs, flowers, etc.

**BENJAMIN THORP**, P. O., Cambridge. Mr. Thorp was born in Howard county, Missouri, November 30, 1824, and lived there, with the exception of a short time in Chariton county, until after the war. In 1867 he was engaged with Mr. James Reynolds in putting up tobacco, opposite Saline City, in Howard county; and in 1868, moved to this county and commenced the coopering business. He owns one store house and one private residence in Cambridge, and is also closely identified with the business interests of the town of Gilliam.

**PEMBROKE S. EPPERSON**, P. O., Cambridge. Was born in Lincoln county, Kentucky, February 15, 1817, and at the age of twenty-two moved to Missouri, and settled in this county, where he has lived ever since. He commenced farming on his arrival, and has devoted all his time since to the improvement and cultivation of his farm. On the 23d of September, 1839, he was married, and by the marriage has three children living: Jesse, aged about 40 years; Mrs. Mary E., wife of John Earl, aged 35 years, and Daniel, born November 23, 1851. Mr. Epperson lost his first wife, April 10, 1852, and was married the second time, to Miss Mary A. Jackson, in May, 1853. To this marriage were born six children: Mary A., born August, 1854; William H., born December, 1856, Eliza J., born April, 1858; George, born March, 1861; Peter, born June, 1864, and Alexander, born October, 1866. At the general election in the fall of 1868, Mr. Epperson was elected constable for Cambridge township, and served for two years. He declined to make the race for a second term. In December, 1880, he was appointed justice of the peace until the next general election, which office he yet fills, with honor and credit to himself, and with justice to all.

**EDGAR B. AUGUSTUS**, P. O., Cambridge. Was born in Vernon, Iowa, January 12, 1853, and came to this state with his parents, John B. and Virginia E. Augustus, settling in Clark county. In the fall of 1860 they moved to Saline county, and settled near Cambridge, where Edgar grew to manhood, and commenced farming, at which he continued until February, 1881, when he rented out his farm and engaged in the grocery business in the town of Cambridge in March, 1881; in which, from his energy and pluck, he has fair prospects of success. On the 13th day of January, 1879, he was married to Miss Emma J. Elder, daughter of James and Mary Elder. They have one child, Wm. F. Augustus, born Feb-

ruary 17, 1880. By his integrity and steady business habits, Mr. Augustus has made a host of friends.

**BENJAMIN C. MORRISON**, P. O., Cambridge. Was born in Evansville, Indiana, May 23, 1848. At the age of fourteen he was placed as an apprentice at the shoemaker's trade under Joshua H. Smyth, of Evansville, where he remained until he was twenty-one years of age, when he commenced work as a journeyman, and continued for two years. He then concluded to try farming, which seemed a great deal better suited to his taste; and has given it his whole attention up to the present time. Recognizing the fact that every farmer ought to have a good wife, he found his ideal in Miss Susan M. Hudson, and was married to her, October 16, 1872. Being unblessed with children, he concluded to move further west, which he did, settling near Cambridge, in this county, continuing his occupation of farming, and intending to purchase when satisfied with the opportunity.

**JOHN F. MCKINNEY**, P. O., Cambridge. Was born in Green county, Kentucky, July 5, 1828, and lived there until the year 1850. He then moved to Missouri and located in Miami, in this county, and went to work at his trade of blacksmithing, where he continued for seven years. He then moved to Cambridge and has lived there and in its vicinity ever since. He was married, in Miami, to Miss Virginia Haney, October 12, 1851. Had two children: Mary N., born September 24, 1852; and Martha L., born September 12, 1855. His first wife died in 1856, and he again married, this time, Miss Mary A. McMahan, May 5, 1857. To this union was born four children, now living: John W., born October 16, 1862; Louisa A., born May 25, 1865; Elizabeth J., born December 9, 1867; and Jessie F., born February 5, 1871. Mr. McKinney now lives two and one-half miles from Cambridge, where he enjoys the reputation of being a good farmer, a fine judge of stock, a good neighbor, and a pleasant, affable gentleman.

**JOHN JORDAN**, P. O., Cambridge. Was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, on the 25th of April, 1824, and emigrated to the United States in the year 1852. He first located in Ohio, and lived in Marion county for three years. In 1855, he moved to Missouri and settled in Cambridge, employed in general work. He was married while living in Ohio, to Miss Sophia Eischlor, March 18, 1855, and has five children living: Mrs. Mary T. Balthis, born April 5, 1858; Caroline M., born June 29, 1859; Sophia K., born July 16, 1861; John W., born August 4, 1863; and Gottlieb R., born April 15, 1867. He has also one grandchild, son of John W. and Mary T. Balthis, named Catren B., born September 20, 1880. By industry, economy and strict attention to business, Mr. Jordan has made for himself and family, a comfortable home and support, and is now surrounded by the comforts as well as the necessities of life. He has



devoted much of his time and attention to the cultivation of grapes. His crop last season amounted to several tons, all of which he manufactured into wine. He also keeps a public house, where the wayfarer can refresh himself with pure native wine, and is sure of a hospitable reception.

**ROBERT F. LAND, P. O., Cambridge.** The subject of this sketch was born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, November 20, 1835, and moved with his parents to Missouri in November, 1836, and grew to manhood in this county, and has here passed his life to the present time, as farmer and stock-feeder, except about nine months in the Confederate service. He was married to Miss Josephine M. Ayers, February 16, 1864, who was daughter to Matthias and Nancy G. Ayers. Mrs. Land is a native of Saline county, where she was born and raised in what was then included in Jefferson township.

**JOHN N. DUGGINS, P. O., Cambridge.** Was born in this county, November 16, 1839. His father, John Duggins, was born in Louisa county, Virginia, May 1, 1796, and moved to Missouri in March, 1833, and settled in Saline county, near Marshall, and moved to Cambridge in 1850. He was one of the first surveyors of this county. He was married to Miss Elizabeth Dickerson, January 20, 1825. They were at the first Methodist conference ever held in this county, and entertained the bishop. John W., the subject of this sketch, was married to Miss A. E. Hawkins daughter of Nicholas Hawkins, of this county, September 3, 1865, and has six children: Luna B., born June 18, 1866; Ollie V., born December 25, 1868; Susie M., born April 29, 1871; Kate V., born May 23, 1873; John T., born August 13, 1876; Spencer M., born March 26, 1879. Mr. Duggins has followed farming all his life, except four years, during which he served as township constable, and three years in the Confederate service, under the command of Gen. Shelby.

**PETER C. PORTER, P. O., Cambridge.** Was born in Glasgow, Howard county, Missouri, January 25, 1839, and lived there five years, when his father, William H. Porter, moved to Chariton county, and at the age of ten, his father moved to Saline county and located in Cambridge, where he grew to manhood, and engaged in farming and stock raising, in which occupation he has continued ever since. He was married to Miss Cornelia B. George, September 28, 1870, and has five children living: Mary C., born July 28, 1871; Maggie R., born July 26, 1873; Ruth, born September 16, 1876; Julia, born October 19, 1878, and one girl, not yet named, born November 21, 1880. Though a young man, Mr. Porter is ripe in experience, and his judgment as a farmer is much relied on.

**DR. G. H. FORKNER, P. O., Cambridge.** Dr. Forkner was born in Surrey county, North Carolina, October 6, 1818. Moved to Missouri

in 1839, and located in Grundy county, and remained there until 1841. Then went to Lexington, and worked at the carpenter's trade until 1844, when he commenced the study of medicine in Grundy county, and graduated in St. Louis in 1849. Commenced practice of medicine in Trenton, the county-seat of Grundy county, and remained there for a year. He was married to Miss J. E. Lacy, of Moniteau county, April 22, 1847, moved to Moniteau county, and there practiced his profession until 1853. About this time his health failed, and he abandoned the practice of medicine, and went to farming in Johnson county, and remained there until 1856, when he moved to Saline county, and located for practice in Cambridge. But his health again failed in about eighteen months, when he moved to Fulton, Missouri, and engaged in the drug business. Sold out in six months, and returned to Cambridge, and formed a co-partnership with Dr. B. E. Powell, and continued the practice until 1868, when he again tried farming, this time in Sugar Tree bottom, Carroll county. Staid there until 1876, when he returned to Saline, settled in Laynesville, and practiced medicine for about one year, and then back again to Cambridge, December 1877, where he is now practicing his profession. He has seven children living, two sons and five daughters. He has also six grandsons and two granddaughters living. His father, Samuel Forkner, died in California at the advanced age of ninety-eight years. His mother, quite young, in Surrey county, N. C.

WILLIAM H. PORTER, P. O., Cambridge. Mr. Porter was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, November 19, 1811, within sight of Monticello—the birth-place and residence of Thomas Jefferson—and was married in Buckingham county, Virginia, to Miss Mary N. Harris, October 7, 1830. In 1835 he moved to Missouri, and settled in Saline county, and has been closely identified with the county ever since. He has eight children living, three sons and five daughters, and all living in Missouri except one, who lives in Kansas. Came on steamer from Guyandotte to St. Louis, and says they had a pleasant, though long and tedious trip of sixteen days. Was engaged in teaching school in Howard, Chariton and Saline counties for about twenty-five years. Was justice of the peace for eight years in Chariton, and for about same length of time in Saline. For the last thirty years he has been occupied in farming, and in teaching occasionally.

W. D. FORE, P. O., Cambridge. Was born in Buckingham county, Virginia, April 21, 1818, and came to this county in November, 1836. For about fifteen years he worked at the carpenter's trade, and in 1850 crossed the plains to California with an ox-team, returning to Missouri in 1851, by the way of Panama. In 1852 he visited relatives in Virginia, and in 1853 returned to this county, commenced farming and continued

farming until the end of the war, when he moved into Cambridge and engaged in the mercantile business, in which he is still engaged.

D. M. McCORMACK, P. O., Cambridge. The subject of the following sketch was born in Houstonville, Lincoln county, Kentucky, December 13, 1830, and came to this county in 1848, and settled in the town of Cambridge—and there commenced the carpentering business. He was married to Miss Harriet Hanny, of Howard county, Missouri, November 22, 1860. They have seven children, five boys and two girls, living. He is justice of the peace of Cambridge township, and his present occupation is that of farmer and undertaker.

WILLIAM D. WOOLDRIDGE, P. O., Cambridge. Was born, March 8, 1833, in Prince Edward county, Virginia, where his father, Francis M. Wooldridge, died. He came to Missouri in 1836, when but three years old. He commenced the grocery business in this county in the town of Cambridge, when quite young. He next tried farming. He was married, March 16, 1854, to Miss Mary E. Norvile, and continued farming for about eight years, when he returned to Cambridge and commenced merchandising, and continued it until the beginning of the war—when he left Cambridge, and engaged in the same business in Glasgow, Missouri. After the war he returned to Cambridge. He then went to Frankfort, in this county, and sold goods there for six years. Mr. Wooldridge is widely and favorably known, and stands high as a reliable business man.

DR. ROBERT H. WILSON, P. O., Cambridge. Was born on Timber Ridge, Rockbridge county, Virginia, March 4, 1829, in the same house in which Gen. Sam Houston was born, and on the same day on which Gen. Jackson was inaugurated president the second time. He was second son of David S. Wilson, of Augusta county, Virginia, who was raised to manhood, and was married to Miss Margaret <sup>Skinner</sup> Skinner, in Rockbridge county, and moved to this county when the subject of this sketch was but fifteen months old. Dr. Wilson has spent the principal part of his life in Saline county, except six years, from 1849 to 1857, which he spent in California. Dr. Wilson attended the National Medical College of Washington City, and graduated there in 1861. He is of Scotch-Irish descent. His grandfather, William Wilson, had four sons who came to the west, viz: Gen. John Wilson, now of San Francisco, California; Robert Wilson, formerly of St. Joseph, Missouri; Col. William A. Wilson, deceased, of this county, and David S. Wilson, the doctor's father, who, with Gen. John Wilson, were soldiers of the war of 1812, and were known in the old times as old Virginia gentlemen.

THOMAS C. SHUMATE, P. O., Cambridge. On the 17th of February, 1829, Mr. T. C. Shumate was born in Knox county, Ohio, and in



1837 came to Missouri with his parents, and located in Lewis county, and lived there until 1848, when he moved to Saline county. In 1849, 25th of August, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Duncan, daughter of Benjamin F. and Sarah A. Duncan, of this county. They have five children, three sons and two daughters. Since manhood, Mr. Shumate has followed farming and stock raising all his life, and on the farm where he now resides. His father, James Shumate, died in 1879, at the advanced age of eighty-one years.

LEWIS P. COLLINS, P. O., Cambridge. Was born in Bath county, Kentucky, on the 10th day of December, 1821; moved to Missouri in 1844, and settled in Glasgow, Howard county. He married Miss Emily J. Andrews, and lived there five years. In 1849 he moved to this county, and then back to Glasgow in 1851, and in the following winter, to Chariton county. In the spring of 1855 he moved back to this county, and located in the town of Cambridge. He has five children, three sons and two daughters, all of whom are now grown. Mr. Collins is a wagon maker by trade, but for many years has given his attention to farming and stock feeding.

F. H. GILLIAM, P. O., Gilliam. Was born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, on the 30th of March, 1814, where he was raised and educated. In 1835, at the age of twenty-one, he determined to move west, and came to this county. He settled at the mercantile business in Cambridge, which, for several years, he conducted with marked success. He then purchased a large tract of land one and one-half miles from Cambridge, and turned his attention to farming. In 1850 he crossed the plains to California, returning the next year, 1851. He then built a large saw-mill on his farm, from which he receives a considerable revenue. After the completion of the C. & A. R. R., and the location of the town of Gilliam, he established an extensive flouring mill there; main building, 45x56; boiler-room, 45x20, four stories high; four run of burrs, with a capacity of — pounds of flour daily, and latest improved machinery. He is also proprietor of the Gilliam lumber yard. July 4, 1837, he was married to Miss Ann E. Ayers, daughter of Matthias and Nancy G. Ayers, of Buckingham county, Virginia. They have six children, two sons and four daughters, and many grandchildren. Mr. Gilliam lost his first wife, and was married again on the 15th of March, 1881, to Mrs. Mary A. Swinney, widow of James E. Swinney. He is in the full vigor of life and health, and full of energy. He is carrying on milling extensively, and deals heavily in lumber; and also largely engaged in farming. Mr. Gilliam ranks high as a business man, and as a social gentleman.

WILLIAM M. MANGUS, P. O., Cambridge. W. F. Mangus was born in Flemming county, Kentucky, January 3, 1834, where he was raised and educated, and lived until he was twenty-four years old. He

then moved to Missouri and settled in Saline county, in January, 1858. In the next year he went south, to the State of Louisiana, and was employed as overseer on a cotton plantation. In 1865 he returned to this county. He was married on the 27th day of December, 1858, to Miss Susan Perry, daughter of John T. and Martin Perry. They have nine children, five sons and four daughters. Mr. Mangus is farming about four and one-half miles from Cambridge, and is always glad to see his friends and show them his fine stock.

DAVID HUNTER, P. O., Cambridge. Was born on the 2d of September, 1825, in Perry county, Pennsylvania, where he was raised, and learned his trade, that of stone-mason. In the year 1842 he went to Iowa, and worked at his trade. Not liking Iowa, he moved to Misssuri, in 1868, and settled in this county. Here he found plenty of work, and worked steadily for several years, and then concluded to try farming. On the 3d of May, 1849, he was married to Miss Lydia Starr, and had four children, three boys and one girl. He lost his first wife, and after her death he married Miss Mary A. Shumate, February 2, 1871. This union has not been blessed with children. Mr. Hunter is yet hale and hearty, and most highly respected by the community in which he lives.

A. F. RECTOR, P. O., Slater. Mr. Rector is a son of Wm. B. and Susan D. Rector, and was born March 26, 1852, in Campbell county, Virginia. His early life was spent at school. He came to Missouri in 1870, and settled in Chariton county, where he was engaged in farming for two years. He then engaged as railroad agent at Dalton, in the same county, where he remained until 1878, when he went to Slater, in Saline county, and took charge of the office at that place. Mr. Rector was married January 10, 1878, to Miss Lucy M., second daughter of Jacob M. Venable, of Chariton county. They have one child, George Vest. Mr. Rector was elected justice of the peace of Chariton county in 1877. He is a member of the M. E. Church, South, and a man of integrity, and one of the strong business men of his town.

JAMES W. GIBBS, P. O., Slater. The subject of this sketch is a son of Hiram and Susan A. Gibbs, and was born November 9, 1838, in Palmyra, Marion county, Missouri. His early life was spent on the farm. At the age of thirty-five he went to Memphis, Missouri, and engaged in selling goods. He remained there five years, when he came to Saline county, and opened a hotel in Miami, where he remained for seven months. He moved to Slater in September, 1878, and opened a hotel on Front street, convenient to the depot. Mr. Gibbs was married May 6, 1858, to Miss Sarah A. Petty, of Schuyler county, Missouri. They have four children: Susan E., Telitha O., John W., and Mattie E. Mr. Gibbs is a Royal Arch Mason, and has served as master of the lodge. He is a

member of I. O. O. F., and of the M. E. Church, South. His grandfather, John Palmer, was a soldier in the war of 1812.

W. J. BAKER, P. O., Slater. Mr. Baker is the son of Jos. and Charlotte Baker, and was born May 3, 1847, in Ross county, Ohio, where he remained until sixteen years of age, when he began railroading, in which he continued until he was twenty-one years old. He came to Saline county in 1868, where he has been engaged in farming and threshing, up to the present time. He now lives one and one-half miles southwest of Slater, and owns 90 acres of good farming and timber land. Mr. Baker was married April 26, 1874, to Miss Martha, daughter of Judge Gwinn, who came to Saline county, in 1816. They have two children: Adair and Mary.

PETER SHEER, P. O., Slater. Mr. Sheer was born March 27, 1834, in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, and is the son of John and Margaret Sheer. He left Ohio in 1846, with his parents, and went to Adams county, Illinois, where he remained until the spring of 1879, when he moved to Saline county and settled two miles west of Slater, where he owns 230 acres of choice farming and pasture land. Mr. Sheer was married August 20, 1856, to Miss Elizabeth Beilsteine, of Adams county, Illinois. They have seven children: George W., Mary A., John, Charles P., Adam, Annie, Wm. P. Mr. Sheer and family are members of the C. P. Church. He has filled various offices of trust during his life.

WILLIAM L. ISH, P. O., Slater. Mr. Ish was born January 4, 1819, in Saline county, Missouri. He is the son of Jacob and Parthena Ish, who came to Saline county, in 1815. Mr. Ish now lives one mile north of Slater, and owns a good body of farming land. Mr. Ish was married June 24, 1838, to Miss Mary L., daughter of James Wilhite, who came to Saline county in 1815. They have three children: Benton, Mrs. George Willis, John C. B. Mr. Ish is a ruling elder of the C. P. Church, and a member of I. O. O. F. In December, 1861, he started south with Col. Frank Robinson, but was captured at Blackwater, and taken to St. Louis; thence to Alton, where he remained in prison, two and one-half months.

BURNIS B. DAVIS, P. O., Slater. Mr. Davis is a son of William and N. H. Davis, and was born August 10, 1848, in Saline county, Missouri. At the age of eighteen he learned the carpenter trade, and has worked at his trade ever since. In 1879 he moved to Slater. He is a member of the firm of Brown & Davis, carpenters and builders. Mr. Davis was married October 8, 1873, to Miss Fannie Remington, of Saline county. They have one child, Lee. Mr. Davis is a member of the I. O. O. F.

WILLIAM B. KINCAID, P. O., Cambridge. Mr. Kincaid, son of Samuel B. and Nancy Kincaid, was born in Nicholas county, Kentucky,



June 23, 1831, where he was raised on a farm, and educated in the country schools. In 1854 he moved to Cass county, Missouri, and there married Miss Margaret J. Johnson, July 6, 1854. He continued to farm in Cass county until 1861, and then came to this county. Soon after he moved to Cooper county, and in 1869 returned to Saline, where he has since been engaged in farming and stock-raising. While in the rebel army, he was in Quantrell's command, and stuck to him all through the war.

JOHN N. BROWNING, P. O., Cambridge. Was born in Bracken county, Kentucky, November 10, 1832, and with his parents (Caleb and Penelope Browning) moved to Pike county, Illinois, in 1833, where he was raised on a farm, and was educated in the common schools. In 1856 he moved to Scotland county, Missouri. He then returned and settled in this county, and engaged in farming, at which he was busily employed when the war broke out. In 1861 he took the side of the old flag, and enlisted as a private in company F, 7th Missouri cavalry, Col. Houston, and was in the army three years. Was at the battles of Lone Jack, Prairie Grove, Springfield, Pine Bluff, and many skirmishes. January 17, 1877, he married Miss Dinah Andrews, and has two sons and one daughter.

MICHAEL G. ALKIRE, P. O., Cambridge. Son of Michael and Margaret Alkire, was born in St. Charles county, Missouri, November 24, 1852. In finding a settlement he went from St. Charles county to Holt county, then to Clay county, then to Barry county, Arkansas, then to Cedar county, Missouri, then to Franklin county, and finally arrived in Saline county in 1877. On the 23d of December, 1875, he was married to Miss Emily F. Erskine, and has two sons. He is a farmer by occupation and choice; and gives his undivided attention to cultivating the soil, and dealing in horses, cattle, mules and hogs, with much success.

JAMES C. POLLARD, P. O., Cambridge. Son of Abner (soldier of the war of 1812) and Martha Pollard, was born in Frankfort, Kentucky, June 15, 1820. After going to school for a while, he was apprenticed to a shoemaker, until his eighteenth year. In 1838 his family came to Calhoun county, Missouri, where he came also, and concluded to learn the blacksmith trade. He then moved to Boone county, and then to Monroe county, where he remained five years, and engaged to learn the boot and shoe business. He then moved to Randolph county and stayed there sixteen years. From Randolph county he came to Saline, where he engaged in farming, and then went to Johnson, but did not like Johnson, and returned to Saline. In September, 1840, he married Miss Elizabeth Haley, who bore him one daughter, Lizzie H. His wife died; and he married on the 26th of December, 1875, to Miss Sarah Bella Nickell. Though he has tried three occupations, blacksmith, shoemaker and farming, Mr. Pollard is doing well financially.

GEORGE W. BRADSHAW, P. O., Cambridge. Son of Frederick and Sarah Bradshaw, was born in Mercer county Kentucky, on the 15th of June, 1859, and about the age of twelve came with his parents to Missouri, and settled in this county September 30, 1871. He assisted his father on the farm, attending school when he could. He is not yet married, and is at present carrying on farming and stock feeding to a considerable extent. He has the character of an honest, sober, industrious and thrifty farmer.

A. H. MARTIN, P. O., Cambridge. Son of Lewis B. and Elizabeth Martin, was born in Madison county, Kentucky, in 1843, where he was raised on a farm, and attended school. He went to Boone county, Kentucky, but returned to Madison county in 1868. He then came to Pike county, Missouri, but again returned to Madison county, Kentucky. After staying there a while, he again came to Missouri, and settled in this county, March 28, 1881. On the 1st of November, 1864, he was married to Miss Sallie P. Baker, and has one son. In 1862 he enlisted in the Federal army and was in the battles of Camden, Ervin and Richmond, etc. He is now giving his whole attention to farming and stock raising.

THOMAS HOLMES, P. O., Cambridge. Son of Peleg and Mary A. Holmes, was born in New York, May 17, 1836, where he was educated for the ministry. In 1856 he moved to Tennessee, and after remaining there a short time, he went to Cambridge county, Kentucky. In 1868 he came to Missouri, and was engaged in surveying, engineering and school teaching. In 1871 he came to Cambridge, in this county, and had charge of the public schools here for several years, which he conducted with credit and honor to himself, and satisfaction to the trustees and patrons. While teaching, he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1874, and since then, he has been practicing law in this county. September 1, 1858, he married Miss Kate N. Mathias, and has one son, Thomas R.

THOMAS WALTERS, P. O., Cambridge. Is the son of Joseph and Elizabeth Walters. Was born in Cox county, Ohio, September 15, 1845, and moved to Brown county, Ills., where he remained six years, and commenced attending school. Made a trip to Minnesota and Illinois, and came to Missouri and settled in this county, in 1869. On the 27th of March, 1869, he married Miss Martha R. Watts, and has three sons and one daughter. His occupation is that of a farmer, in which he has been engaged ever since he came to this county. He also pays considerable attention to the buying and shipping of stock.

JOHN LEE HILL, P. O., Cambridge. Mr. Hill is the son of Philip M. Hill, and was born in this county, February 2, 1839, where he grew up on a farm, and was educated in the county schools. In 1861 he responded to Gov. Jackson's call, and joined Capt. Wm. B. Brown's company, M. S. G., and was at the battle of Booneville, where Capt. (then

Colonel) Brown was killed, and he was wounded and returned home. In 1863 he went to Texas with Col. McColloch, and in February, 1864, was in the battles of Camden, Arkadelphia, Ockloney, Marks' Mills, Prairie Dean, Saline River, etc. At Duvall's Bluffs he had two horses shot from under him. Remained in the army to the end of the war, and surrendered at Shreveport, in 1865. On the 7th of April, 1863, he married Mrs. Sarah E. McDaniel, and has three children: Gertrude L., Judith C., and George B. Mr. Hill gives his entire attention to farming and stock-raising, and, has since the war, been very successful.

**SAMUEL V. DANIEL**, P. O., Cambridge. Son of Elias J. and Susan Daniel; was born in Campbell county, Virginia, January 5, 1848, and when a youth came with his parents to this county, in 1858, receiving his education partly in Virginia and partly in Missouri, finishing at Cambridge. He continued on the farm with his parents until 1874, and then went to Carroll county, and engaged in farming and stock-raising. While living in Carroll he married Miss Martha L. McKinney, of Saline county. December 23. 1874. He lived in Carroll about five years, and then, in 1879, returned to Saline and purchased the fine farm on which he now lives. Besides his farm, Mr. Daniel is also engaged, with Mr. B. W. Swinney, in buying and shipping mules, cattle and hogs, in which they are meeting with considerable success. . He has three children: America G., Charles R. and Birdie N.

**L. JAMES WILKES**, P. O., Cambridge. Son of Samuel M. and Margaret R. Wilkes; was born in Hardin county, Kentucky, January 16, 1842, and in the next year came with his parents to Holt county, Missouri, and in 1845 moved to Platte county, and from Platte came to Saline and settled, in 1852, where he grew up on the farm, and attended school in the winter months. In the fall of 1861 he joined the body of recruits going south, under Col. Robinson, and was captured with them on Blackwater, December 19, 1861, taken to St. Louis, and then to Alton, Illinois, until July 1862, when he took the oath, was released and came home and commenced farming, which he continued until November, 1863; he then enlisted as private in company E, First Missouri cavalry, Col. Gordon, under Gen. Shelby, and was in the battles of Hickory Station, Ditch Bayou, Mark's Mills, Prairie Dean, Little Missouri and Big Blue, where he was badly wounded in right side and taken prisoner, and taken November, 1864, to Gratiot street prison, St. Louis, and then to Alton, Illinois. He again took the oath, returned home, and again went to farming. On the 4th of August, 1868, he married Miss Laura E. Letham, and has had eight children, four now living: Annie Lee, Thomas M., David C. and John H. Wilkes.

**SUSAN R. DANIEL**, P. O., Cambridge, is the daughter of Vincent and Sarah A. Turpin; was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, near the



natural bridge, October 12, 1826, where she grew up and received her education. On the 5th of April, 1843, she was married to Mr. Elias J. Daniel, living in Virginia: about three years after marriage, they then moved to near Lynchburg, Virginia, and remained there until 1858, when they moved to Missouri, and settled in this county. Her husband purchased a farm here; he was an excellent financier, and a good manager, and was very successful. He died, November 13, 1868, leaving her in the care of a large farm and seven children: Sarah E., John W., Samuel V., Marshall L., Mary E., Virginia F., and James R. Her sons have nobly assisted her in the management of the farm.

NEWTON MORGAN, P. O., Cambridge. Son of Richard and Louisa Morgan, was born in Trimble county, Virginia, May 18, 1844, where he was raised and educated. He lived there, attending the duties of the farm until the war broke out. In 1861 he joined Gen. Morgan's command and was in the battles of Lebanon, Tennessee, and Lebanon, Kentucky, Milton, Lexington, Snow Hill, and the raid through Indiana and Ohio, and was captured at Buffington Island, and taken to Fort Delaware, where he remained till the end of the war, and returned home in 1866. Came to Marion county, Missouri, and in 1868 to Saline county, and began farming. On the 2d of April, 1874, he married Nannie Cunningham, and has four children, two living: Henry L. and Mary K. He is still occupied with farming.

THOMAS HOWARD, P. O., Cambridge. Son of Zadoc and Nancy Howard. Was born in Spencer county, Kentucky, July 20, 1839, and at twelve years of age moved with his parents to Lewis county, Missouri, and remained there until 1861. He then enlisted in company A, Col. Porter's regiment, M. S. G., and was in the battles of Shelbyville, Lexington, Dry Run, and Shiloh. He then joined Gen. John Morgan, in July, 1863, and was in the battle of Perryville; was captured at Knoxville; escaped, and went to Indiana, in the spring of 1864, and there married Miss Amanda E. Allen, July 20, 1867. He was engaged in farming before and after his marriage. He has three children: John L., Charles A., and Lillian May. Mrs. Howard died May 15, 1875. Mr. Howard has not married again.

ROBERT A. MURRELL, P. O., Cambridge. Son of Jeffrey and Lavinia Murrell. Was born in Campbell county, Virginia, July 25, 1836, where he was raised and educated. In 1858, he came to Saline county, Missouri, and remained here about three years, when he returned to Virginia, in 1861. In the spring of 1862, he enlisted in the Confederate army, under Gen. Longstreet, and was engaged in the battles of Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Wilderness, Gettysburg, and was taken prisoner at the fight of Five Forks, and held for seventy-five days, then pardoned at the close of the war, when he married Miss Ann M. Perron, and went to farming,

which occupation he followed until 1876. He then returned to this county, and commenced putting up tobacco for Mr. Gilliam. The next year, he again began farming, together with prizing and shipping tobacco. They have five children: Charles, Robert C., Emory P., Franklin L., and Fletcher M.

**MARSHALL L. DANIEL**, P. O., Gilliam. Son of Elias J. and Susan R. Daniel. Was born in Campbell county, Virginia, in 1850, and at the age of eight, came with his parents, in 1858, to this county, where he was educated, and commenced farming on his own account. In 1871, he went to Texas for his health and change of climate, but returned disappointed, in one year. On the 13th of November, 1873, he was married to Miss Jennie H. Swinney, and in 1874 went to the Indian territory, with his wife and one child, intending to settle there. He lived there a while, had one child born, and lost both of his children, he concluded to return to Saline county and make it his future home, which he did the following year, and again went to farming. By strict economy and attention to business, he has provided for himself and family a comfortable home. He has now three children living: James, Dennis M. and Marion M.

**JOHN W. DANIEL**, P. O., Gilliam. Son of Elias J. and Susan R. Daniel. Was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, December 20, 1845, and in 1858, came with his parents to this county, where he was educated in the villiage of Cambridge. In 1866, he went to Illinois and lived there one year; then returned to this county; then went to Carroll county, in 1868, and lived one year, and there, December 7, 1869, married Miss Annie E. Lucas, and in 1870, returned again to Saline, and engaged in farming and stock raising for two years. He then went back to Carroll county and farmed for three years. He now determined to make a permanent location, and with his wife and three children: Ely J., Benjamin F., and Ellen, again moved to this county, purchased and improved a tract of land, and has since been engaged in farming and feeding and shipping stock.

**THOMAS SHEPHERD**, P. O., Cambridge. Son of William and Elizabeth Shepherd, was born in Clark county, Ky., July 9, 1831, and moved with his parents when quite a boy, in 1839, to Audrain county, Missouri, where he was raised on a farm, and educated as opportunity was afforded. From Audrain county he came to Saline in March, 1854, and has lived in this county ever since. June 24, 1856, he married Miss Rebecca N. Wassen, and has eight children living: Sarah L., William F., Joseph H., Claiborne, Vinie, Thomas, Vinney V., and Vada. After coming to Saline, he engaged in flat-boating for a few years. He then commenced raising tobacco with profit, and then went to regular farming. He now owns a valuable farm. In 1875 Mrs. Shepherd assisted her husband to raise

1,000 barrels of corn, and a tobacco crop that sold for \$1,000, besides attending to her duties as housewife.

---

### CLAY TOWNSHIP.

JOHN M. NEFF, farmer, was born in Tennessee, June 24, 1817. He came to Missouri with his mother when quite young, and was educated in this county. When they came to Saline, they settled on the farm now occupied by Dr. A. Neff. John Neff was married February 14, 1853, to Mary Neff, his second cousin, daughter of George Neff. After his marriage, Mr. John M. Neff lived on a farm twelve miles east of Marshall, upon which he died, August 28, 1877, and was buried on the Isaac Neff farm. They had eight children, seven of whom are living, five girls and two boys: Nancy E., Dixon, Lucy Ann, Mary Bell, Fanny G., Laura J., Isaac, and Walter A. Mrs. Neff and her sons continue to carry on the farm since her husband's death.

DANIEL L. WATTS. The subject of this sketch was born in Ross county, Ohio, March 6, 1817, where he was raised and educated in the common schools of Ross and Highland counties. At the age of nineteen he went to Covington, Kentucky, and learned the plasterer's trade. From there he went to Madison county, Indiana; from there he re-crossed the Ohio, to Henry county, Kentucky, working at his trade. In 1842 he came to Marshall, Missouri, remaining one winter, and then went to Arrow Rock, where he stayed until 1849. In 1848 he was married to Miss Julia Bingham, daughter of John Bingham, of Saline county. In 1849, the gold fever took him to California, and he stayed there two years. Not having much success, he returned to Arrow Rock, until 1866, when he moved to his farm of 170 acres on which he now resides, and to which he devotes his whole attention.

WILLIAM FRAZER, deceased. Mr. Wm. Frazer was born in Spottsylvania county, Virginia, near Fredericksburg. At the age of 15 he went to Fayette county, Kentucky, and there attended Transylvania University, studied law in Lexington Kentucky, and practiced his profession several years at Williamstown, Kentucky. He then gave it up, and began the manufacture of bagging and bail rope, at Lexington, Kentucky, at which he continued for forty years. Was married in Fayette county, Kentucky, to Miss Ann Overton. He had seven children, six of whom are still living, three boys and three girls: William, James and Robert, Mary, Rebecca and Virginia. In 1854 he moved to Lafayette county, Missouri, and in the following spring, moved to Utica, Livingston county, Missouri, where he lived seven years, and made brick extensively. In 1861 he moved to Springfield, Missouri, and thence into Arkansas. In a short time he returned to Missouri, to Audrain county; and in 1867 moved



to Saline county and settled on a farm three miles west of Saline City, where he died August 14, 1880, and was buried at Union burying ground. His wife died in 1879, and was buried at the same place. Robert, third son of Wm. Frazer, was born in Lexington, Kentucky, February 23, 1839, where he was educated in Transylvania University, and lived with his parents until 1861. He enlisted in the Confederate army (see soldier's record). After the war he came to Saline and engaged in farming. In the fall of 1880 he was elected to the legislature from the first district of Saline county, which office he now fills.

ARCHIBALD GREGORY, Gregory & West, farmers. Mr. Arch. Gregory was born one mile north of Marshall, August 2, 1838, and educated in Saline county. His father was a native of Tennessee. John B. West, Mr. Gregory's partner and brother-in-law, was born in East Tennessee, in Knox county, Nov. 15, 1827. His father was a native of Rockingham, county, Virginia. In 1847 he was married to Sarah Gregory, daughter of William Gregory, and some years after settled on the farm where he now lives. Messrs. Gregory & West are at present engaged in farming and stock-feeding in partnership. They are farming 860 acres of land, 580 of which they own. In 1880 they raised, on 180 acres, 5,335 bushels of wheat, besides dealing very largely in stock.

WILLIAM SHEPHERD, P. O., Cambridge. Son of William and Phœbe Shepherd, was born in Fayette county, Kentucky, on the 15th of October, 1839, and in 1841 was moved by his parents to Monroe county, Missouri. In 1856 he came to this county, and has been engaged in farming ever since he came to Saline, making a specialty of tobacco-growing. He was married to Miss Paulina Morgan on the 21st of May, 1865, and has six children, two sons and four daughters.

JESSE M. MABRY, P. O., Little Rock. Mr. Mabry was born in Georgia, December 26, 1846, and moved with his father to Ray county, Missouri, in 1854. In 1875 he went to Colorado; returned in 1877 to Ray county, and in the next year, 1878, moved to this county and settled in Clay township. On the 9th of June, 1878, he married Miss Elizabeth Johnson, and has one son, born September 10, 1880. Mr. Mabry is a farmer and stock-dealer, and has been very successful in handling stock since he came to Saline.

JOSEPH R. DENNIS, P. O., Little Rock. Son of James M. and Annie Dennis; was born in this county, March 25, 1846, where he has lived nearly all his life, except about four years, during which he was in the Federal army, in which he enlisted in 1862, as a private, and was discharged in the spring of 1865. August 2d, 1862, he enlisted in company F, Eighty-fourth Indiana regiment; was engaged in the battles of Chica-maugua, Atlanta, Sherman's March, Nashville, and others; and came through without a scratch. After the war he returned to Saline, and on

the 10th of March, 1867, was married to Miss Mary Pursley, and has five children, two sons and three daughters. He farms largely, and handles stock considerably.

ALBERT MURPHY, P. O., Little Rock. Is the son of John and Elizabeth Murphy, and was born in Howard county, Missouri, on the 20th of September, 1827, and at the age of nine years came with his parents to this county. On the 20th of July, 1854, he was married to Miss Jemima Dennis, and has nine children, six sons and three daughters. Mr. Murphy is a farmer by choice of occupation, and one of excellent judgment and large experience.

M. F. DENNIS, P. O., Little Rock. Mr. Dennis is a native Missourian, and was born in this county on the 9th of February, 1849, where he has grown up on a farm, and was educated. On the 22d of October, 1873, at the age of twenty-four, he was married to Miss Martha J. Evans, and has one daughter, Mary E. Dennis, born March 3, 1876. Mr. Dennis is one of the solid farmers of Saline, and is adding to his estate, year by year.

WILLIAM F. ROWLAND, P. O., Little Rock. Was born in Randolph county, Missouri, May 7, 1844, where he spent his youth and grew to manhood. At the age of seventeen, he joined the southern army, in 1861, and remained to the end, in 1865. He first joined the M. S. G. under Gov. Jackson's call, then, in 1862, he enlisted as second corporal in company G, Capt. Perkins, 9th Missouri, in Gen. Shelby's command, and was slightly wounded four times, and surrendered at Shreveport, in 1865. He was engaged in following battles: First and second Booneville, Lexington, Pea Ridge, Cross Hollows, Wilson's creek, Cape Girardeau, Old Jackson, and others. After the war, he returned home, and in 1870 moved to Pettis county, and the next year, 1871, came to this county, and settled, as his permanent home. On the 1st of January, 1874, he married Miss Annie Eversman, and has one daughter, Annie R., born April 17, 1875. Mr. Rowland is one of the extensive farmers and stock men of Saline.

HENRY DEER, P. O., Little Rock. Is the son of Lewis and Nancy Deer, and was born in Boyle county, Kentucky, May 11, 1819, where he was raised and educated. In 1843, January 18, he married Miss Cynthia A. Fisher, and in 1847, moved to Buchanan county, Missouri, where he remained until 1863, and then returned to Kentucky. After the close of the war, he returned to Missouri, and settled in Saline county, which he has made his permanent home. By his first wife he has five sons, and one daughter. His first wife died August 12, 1854, and he married again May 10, 1855 to Miss Margaret Crutchfield, and has one son, making seven children in all. Mr. Deer is a hard working, genial, and honest farmer, whose greatest pleasure is in his own fireside and family.

**MEREDITH CROSSLIN**, P. O., Gilliam. Son of James and Sarah Crosslin, was born in this county, August 28, 1824. In 1855 he moved to Howard county and lived there ten years, and returned to Saline in 1865. On the 1st of August, 1852, he married Miss Elizabeth Liggett, and has eight children, four sons and four daughters. Mr. Crosslin is a hard working, honest man, and during the war, remained at home at work and attending to his own business, until the fall of 1864, when he too was forced to leave and seek refuge in the confederate army. He joined the army on Price's raid through Missouri; and the next spring returned home, and to work with his accustomed energy.

**WILLIAM P. MORRISON**, P. O., Cambridge. Is a native Missourian, and was born in Clark county, Missouri, September 14, 1849, and moved to Saline county with his parents, in 1855, and settled on the farm where he now lives. On the 26th of November, 1871, he was married to Miss Mary N. McKinney, daughter of John F. and Virginia McKinney. They have three children, one boy and two girls. In 1875, Mr. Morrison moved to Cambridge, and for two years engaged in the general mercantile business, and succeeded beyond his anticipations. But he had been raised on a farm and liked it so much better than selling goods, that he sold out and returned to his farm.

**MICHAEL C. JOHNSON**, P. O., Little Rock. Mr. Johnson was born in Howard county, Missouri, June 14, 1830. He moved to Jackson county, in 1856, and farmed there for several years, and then came to Saline county, where he has since resided, except while in the Confederate army. He was married to Miss Martha B. Woollard, March 13, 1856, and has three children living, two sons and one daughter. He has given farming his special attention, and by economy, industry and judgment, has succeeded in laying up a comfortable living for his family. Mr. Johnson enlisted in 1861, under Gov. Jackson's first call for state troops, in Gen. Raines' brigade, M. S. G., as a private, then in the C. S. A.; a while with Quantrell, and then gave up and quit, in 1864 or 1865. Was taken prisoner at Lone Jack, but escaped soon after. Participated in the battles of Wilson's Creek, Lexington, Lone Jack, Pea Ridge and many others.

**JAMES E. NICKELL**, P. O., Cambridge. Was born in this county on the 18th of July, 1839. He is a son of Carville and Nancy Ann Nickell, and, like the rest of his father's sons, has lived in this county all his life, except during the time he was in the Confederate army. On the 5th of June, 1879, he was married to Miss Maria C. Ayers, and has one child, a daughter: Rosie F. Nickell, born August 13, 1880. Like his brothers, he is one of the solid farmers of the county. In November, 1862, Mr. Nickell enlisted as sergeant in Co. E. 1st Reg. Mo. Cavalry, Col. Shelby first, then Gordon, and surrendered in May, 1865. Was slightly wounded in left wrist at Corinth, and in right side at Cane Hill. Participated in the battles of Pea Ridge, Iuka, Corinth, and Vicksburg.



pated in the battles of Prairie Grove, Newtonia, Cane Hill, Lexington, Cape Girardeau, Helena, Little Rock, Salina River, Marks' Mill, Wilson Creek, Corinth, Shiloh, Grenada, etc.

ISAAC R. NICKELL, P. O., Little Rock. Son of Carville and Nancy Ann Nickell, was born November 28, 1841, in this county, and has spent his life here, except the time during which he was in the army. On the 8th of February, 1866, he was married to Miss Mary J. Ford, and had one daughter, Ada W., born December 27, 1867. His first wife died on the 27th of June, 1869, and he married his second wife, Miss Mary E. Wilhite, April 4th, 1879. By this second marriage he has two children, Floyd, born March 17, 1880; Mitchell B., born April 4, 1881. Mr. Nickell has served his township as constable for four years. His occupation is farming, which he has always followed. In November, 1862, Mr. Nickell enlisted as a private in Company E, Captain Garrett, First Missouri cavalry; Colonel, first Shelby, then Gordon, and served through to the close, in May, 1865 and surrendered. Was never captured or wounded. He participated in the following battles: Prairie Grove, Newtonia, Cane Hill, Lexington, Cape Girardeau, Helena, Little Rock, Salina River, Mark's Mill, Wilson Creek, Corinth, Shiloh, Grenada, etc., etc.

WILLIAM B. HARING, P. O., Little Rock. Mr. Haring is the son of James H. and Mary Haring, and was born in this county on the 12th day of June, 1847, and so far has made Saline county his home all his life. On the 20th of April, 1869, he was married to Miss Melissa A. Harris, and has five children, born as follows: Lena M., born July 14, 1871; William H., born June 17, 1873; Lugenia, born August 22, 1875; George F., born March 3, 1878; Winnie A., born March 31, 1880. Mr. Haring has given his whole attention to his farm, and is a great admirer of fine stock.

ANDREW NICKELL, P. O., Cambridge. Was born in Saline county, Missouri, February 19, 1844, and has lived in this county all his life, except during the time he was in the Confederate army, in Price's raid, fall of 1864, to the spring of 1865. He was the son of Carville and Nancy Ann Nickell. On the 13th day of January, 1876, he was married to Miss Nellie D. Cameron, and has two children: Sarah E., born December 6, 1877, John H., born March 24, 1879. By occupation Mr. Nickell is a farmer, and by economy and industry has made for his family a comfortable home.

JAMES WILHITE, P. O., Cambridge. Was born in Washington county, Tennessee, August 1st, 1796, and moved to West Tennessee, and married Miss Charity Hays, July 25, 1815. In 1816 he came to Missouri and settled in what is now Saline county, four years before the county was organized. He has six children living; his son William, once a mer-

chant in Arrow Rock, now living with his father, and taking care of him, and five daughters. On the 14th of January, 1859, his wife died, after they had lived together forty-four years—and on the 10th day of March, of the same year, at the solicitation of his children, he married again. For his second wife he selected Miss Sallie C. White, and has ever since regarded the same as the best and most important act of his life. He witnessed the great overflows of 1843 and 1844, and greatly assisted the sufferers in that disastrous time. He vividly remembers how difficult it was to travel here in those early times, there being almost no roads but hog-paths, and poor hog-paths at that. Mr. Wilhite was in the war of 1812, under Gen. Andrew Jackson, but was in no regular battle, and has drawn pension for ten years. He was one of the men who built the first church in the county, forty-two years ago—Cumberland Presbyterian. He is now eighty-five years old and the most active man in the county of his age.

JOHN M. ROBERTS, P. O., Cambridge. Was born in Nelson county, Virginia, on the 8th of June, 1830, and is the son of Jeremiah and Mary A. Roberts. He moved to Missouri and settled in this county, and married Miss Sarah E. Fields on the 15th of October, 1860. He then returned to Virginia, and served to the close of the war in the Confederate army. In 1866 he returned to this county, and purchased the farm on which he now lives, and commenced farming, which he has continued to the present time, except a winter passed in Texas, where he went to locate, but did not like the country. He returned to his farm in Saline, where he proposes to stay. He has four children, two sons and two daughters.

GEORGE W. DUNCAN, P. O., Cambridge. Mr. Duncan is the son of B. F. and Sarah A. Duncan, and was born in Logan county, Kentucky, February 5, 1834. In 1837 he moved, with his parents, to Howard county, Missouri, and to Saline county in 1842, and though but a boy, remembers the great overflow of the Missouri river in 1843-4, of which he was an eye-witness. On the 15th of January, 1857, he married Miss Charlotte J. Shumate, and to this marriage were born seven children, five sons and two daughters. Mrs. Duncan died May 11, 1880. On the 19th of April, 1881, Mr. Duncan was married the second time, to Miss Mary Hays. He is one of the solid men of Saline county, giving now all his attention to farming and dealing in stock.

A. R. GOODMAN, P. O., Gilliam. Was born in Henrico county, Virginia, October 30, 1821. Moved to Barren county, Kentucky, in 1835, and to Saline county, Missouri, in 1842; and remained here until 1851, when he removed to Atchison county, and lived there until 1860. In that year, 1860, he moved back to this county. On the 3d of July, 1850, he was married to Miss Catherine N. Huff, daughter of Isaiah Huff, one of

the oldest citizens of Saline county. He has five children, three sons and two daughters. Mr. Goodman is a carpenter by trade, but is now devoting his attention entirely to farming and stock raising.

**ANTHONY C. HUFF**, P. O., Gilliam. Mr. Huff is a native of this county, where he was born on the 4th day of April, 1827. In 1849, and again in 1852, he went to New Mexico; and on his return, stopped for a time in Platte and Holt counties, but soon returned and settled in this, his native county, in 1860, and has lived here ever since. On the 20th of March, 1852, he married Miss Mary A. Hamilton, of which marriage they have one child, a daughter, Sarah E. Huff, born, April 8th, 1855. Mrs. Huff died on the 20th, day of January, 1857, and on the 20th day of May, 1859, he married Miss Sarah F. Goodman, and to this union eight children have been born, as follows: Lindsa L., born July 10, 1860; Sterling, born October 12, 1861; Robert E., born March 10, 1863; Anthony, born March 11, 1865; Cella M., born April 14, 1867; Boliver, born April 12, 1869; and Lee A., born June 27, 1872. Mr. Huff has been in very delicate health; but it is hoped that the healthy location of his farm will add greatly to his comfort, and prolong his useful life.

**EDWARD McCLAIN**, P. O., Cambridge. Was born in Johnson county, Indiana, on the 4th day of February, 1844, and in the year 1877, came to Missouri, and settled in Saline county. On the 29th day of August, 1860, he married Miss Margaret Miller; they have four children, two boys and two girls. When he first visited Saline county, he was so enraptured with its matchless soil and excellent class of people, that he immediately purchased land, his choice falling upon an admirable farm.

**EDWARD GOODMAN**, P. O., Gilliam. Was born in Henrico county Virginia, on the 18th day of July, 1826, and moved to Kentucky when quite a boy, and to Saline county, Missouri, in 1842. On the 20th of July, 1847, he was married to Miss Minerva Dennis, of Indiana, and to this marriage was born five children, four sons and one daughter. In August, 1865, his wife died, and on the 29th of July, 1867, he was married again—this time, to Miss Sarah M. Crosslin. By this union he has two children, both girls. Mr. Goodman has lived in Saline ever since 1842, and has devoted all his time and attention to his farm, and to raising stock, being a great admirer of fine stock, and one of the best judges of horse-flesh in the county.

**JAMES M. JACKSON**, P. O., Gilliam. Son of William and Margaret Jackson. Was born in Howard county, Missouri, December 14, 1831, and was married on the 14th of February, 1861, to ———. They have five children, born as follows: Lillian, born June 10, 1863; Robert E. Lee, born April 19, 1866; Eva May, born May 14, 1868; Martha C., born November 5, 1870; Sallie P., born October 12, 1878. Mr. Jackson moved to Saline county in 1874, and purchased the splendid farm on which he



now resides, and has since lived in this county. Before his marriage he sold groceries in Glasgow; since, he has given his undivided attention to farming and stock-feeding.

**N. S. BRUNDEGE, P. O., Gilliam.** Was born in Howard county, Missouri, December 19, 1829, and is the son of John and Sarah Brundege. In 1840, he went to Boone county, and January 1, 1853, married Miss Minerva White. In 1865, he moved to Randolph county; and then, in the fall of 1870, moved to Saline county, where he has since lived. By his first marriage he has one son, Willie, born March 10, 1855. His wife died in January, 1858; and in July, 1859, he was married again, this time to Miss Susan Reed, and by this second marriage has three children, all daughters. In April, 1871, his second wife died; and on the 31st of October, 1872, he married Miss Minerva Allen, who has borne him three children, two sons and one daughter. Mr. Brundege has been a farmer all his life, and by economy and good management has purchased himself a snug farm.

**EVAN B. MORGAN, P. O., Slater.** Son of Evan B. and Abigail Morgan. Was born in Cook county, east Tennessee, on the 2d of August, 1806, and came to Saline county, Missouri, in 1817. On the 11th day of March, 1840, he married Miss Caroline Jones, to which union there were born seven children, four sons and three daughters. Mr. Morgan was raised on a farm, and is considered in Saline, a successful farmer.

**ANDREW J. PLEMMONS, P. O., Gilliam.** Son of John F. and Nancy Plemmons. Was born in Buckner county, North Carolina, on the 8th of July, 1821, and in 1826, moved with his parents to Cooper county, Missouri. They lived a short time in Cooper, and then went to Cole county; from there to Carroll county, and from Carroll to Illinois. From Illinois they moved to Saline county, Missouri, then to Vernon county. In 1876, A. J. Plemmons moved back to Saline county; has lived here ever since, and intends to remain here. On the 7th of April, 1858, he was married to Miss Mary A. Denham. She died May 4, 1875, leaving no children. He married the second time, on the 16th of December, 1878. Except about a year that he was engaged in the mercantile business, in Arrow Rock, he has given his undivided attention to farming.

**HENRY JOHNSON, P. O., Little Rock.** Is the son of C. and Patience Johnson, and was born in Ohio, on the Miami river, on the 21st of June, 1822. Came to Missouri and settled in this county in 1839. On the 20th of July, 1843, he married Miss Rhoda A. Cott, and has fifteen children, born as follows: William M., born May 24, 1845; Marietta, born March 12, 1847; James M. P., born August 17, 1848; Richard J., born February 12, 1851; Sarah C., born October 7, 1853; Elizabeth A.,

born October 5, 1855; Missouri A., born July 1, 1857; Milton P., born February 16, 1859; Sonora J., born November 11, 1860; Joseph M., born May 3, 1862; Pike, born November 21, 1863; Francis S., born September 6, 1865; Patience, born February 10, 1867; Charles L., born November 24, 1868; Fannie W., born March 28, 1871. Mr. Johnson is a blacksmith by trade, and a fine mechanic. He owns and carries on one of the best farms, where all the farms are good, and has a shop on his farm.

JAMES S. EVANS, P. O., Gilliam. Son of Bird E. and Elizabeth Evans, was born in Danville, Virginia, December 5, 1816. He first settled in Cooper county, Missouri, and lived there until 1870, and then came to this county. On the 4th of June, 1844, he was married to Miss Melinda Smith, and has three children, two sons and one daughter. He has lived in this county since 1870, and expects to continue farming in Saline the balance of his life, and to find his final resting place beneath her sod.

WILLIAM M. GWINN, P. O. Gilliam. Mr. Gwinn was born on the 30th day of May, 1833, and was married to Miss Martha M. Liggett on the 24th of July 1855, and has nine children—one son, and eight daughters. Was a member of the Missouri state guard, in 1861, and was in the battles of Booneville, Wilson's Creek, Pea Ridge and others. From 1875 to 1879, he was justice of the peace; and also postmaster at Fish Creek post office, during the same time. His occupation was that of a blacksmith. He is now, however, giving his whole attention to his farm, which is a fine one. His farm is admirably watered, and some of the springs on it are noted in the neighborhood for their medicinal qualities. Mr. Gwinn is a son of Arthur and Diana Gwin.

AARON C. BRADSHAW, P. O., Gilliam. Son of Frederick H. and Sarah Bradshaw, was born in Mercer county, Kentucky, December 18, 1854, and settled in Saline county in 1870. He was married to Miss Martha M. Crosslin on the 26th of September, 1876, and has one child, a son, born October 26, 1878. Mr. Bradshaw has lived in the county ever since he came here, in 1870. His neighbors and friend consider him as a wide awake and thrifty farmer.

MRS. MILDRED PAGE, P. O., Cambridge. Mrs. Page was born in Nelson county, Virginia, on the 14th of February, 1803, and moved with her parents to Missouri in the year 1810, locating in Saline county, where she has ever since resided, and has never been outside of the county. On the 14th of May, 1833, she was married to Mr. John W. Page, and has seven children, one son and six daughters, eight grandchildren, and two great-grandchildren. Mrs. Page has one daughter who is known over the county, and more or less, over the State. Miss Sophronia L. Page has been confined to her bed for nineteen years, and is probably one of the greatest sufferers in Missouri, yet she has borne

her sufferings with the greatest christian patience and fortitude. At her husband's death, Mrs. Page was left with the care of a large family on her hands, and she has nobly fulfilled her mission, besides carrying on the farm.

**SYLVANUS REAVIS**, P. O., Little Rock. Son of Edward and Sarah A. Reavis, was born in this county on the 28th of January, 1851. In 1870 he went to Pettis county, Missouri, where he lived about one year, and from there went to St. Clair county, where he also remained a year. From St. Clair he moved to Bates county, and lived there two years. He then returned to his old home in Saline county, disgusted with roving around, and has lived here since. On the 22d of November, 1871, he married Miss Kassie C. Smith. Has four children, two boys and two girls. He is a plasterer by trade, but is now an experienced and extensive farmer.

**GRANVILLE A. BIGELOW**, P. O., Little Rock. Son of Rufus and Harriet E. Bigelow, was born in St. Charles county, Missouri, October 7, 1849, and came to Saline county with his parents in 1856. He worked on the farm, and attended school at every opportunity, until he grew to manhood, when he bought a small farm of his own. On the 23d of January, 1873, he married Miss Sarah L. Wilhite, and has five children, born as follows: William Rufus, born May 2, 1874; Etta Belle, born December 22, 1876; Mary A., born February 11, 1878; Richard A., born October 22, 1879; baby, not named, born March 6, 1881. Mr. Bigelow has a good farm, which he has greatly improved. As a generous, hospitable gentleman, he has no superior.

**HAMDEN S. PIPER**, P. O., Little Rock. The subject of this sketch, son of John and Adaline Piper, was born in this county, February 26, 1843, and except while in the southern army, and two years spent in Montana, has passed his life in Saline county. Was in Montana from 1864 to 1866. On the 3d of May, 1866, he was married to Miss Matilda Eversman, and has three sons and three daughters. He has a handsome estate, and is one of the most prosperous farmers in this county. Mr. Piper joined the M. S. G. in 1861, as a private, in Captain Liggett's company, Col. E. W. Price's regiment, Parsons' division, and was discharged at Shreveport, Louisiana. Was once taken prisoner, but escaped in a few hours, after a close chase for two miles. He was in the battles of first and second Booneville, Dry Wood, bombarding of steamer White Cloud, and in many fights and skirmishes.

**JOHN R. HARDIN**, P. O., Slater. Son of Henry and Margaret Hardin, was born in Loudon county, Virginia, on the 14th of February, 1819, where he was raised, and farmed for a number of years. At one time before the war, he was an extensive dealer in leaf tobacco. He served in the Confederate army from the beginning to the close of the



war, then left Virginia, moved to Missouri, and settled in this county. He was married on the 13th day of May 1841, to Miss Annie Workman, and has nine children, five sons and four daughters. Ever since his arrival in Saline he has been engaged in farming, stock-feeding, etc.

JOSEPH P. DAVIS, P. O., Little Rock. Son of David B. and Rebecca C. Davis. Was born in Callaway county, Missouri, July 1, 1834. Moved first to Dade county and lived there five years, then to this county in 1867, and has lived here ever since. On the 20th of November, 1856, he married Miss Elizabeth A. Lakin, and has seven children, two sons and five daughters. In his early days he gave lessons in music, and was very successful. He is at present engaged in agricultural pursuits, and feeding stock. By energy and business management, he has accumulated a handsome property. During the war, Mr. Davis was in the state militia for six months.

DAVID C. MORRISON, P. O., Little Rock. Was born in Clark county, May 12, 1844, and, at ten years of age, in 1854, came with his parents, Archibald and Catherine Morrison, to Saline county. On the 15th of September, 1867, he married Miss Evaline Willis, and has seven children, one son and six daughters. Mr. Morrison has spent nearly all his life in this county, except while in the Confederate army, and is noted for his thrift and hospitality. Mr. Morrison enlisted as a private in 1861, in M. S. G., and was in first and second battles of Booneville, etc. Was captured on Blackwater, in Col. Robinson's regiment of recruits, and held prisoner in St. Louis and Alton for nine months; then released and came home; then enlisted in company E, Capt. Garrett, 1st Missouri cavalry, Col. Shelby, afterwards Gordon.

CHARLES E. EVERSMAN, P. O., Little Rock, son of Lewis and Annie Eversman, was born in Warren county, Missouri, January 25, 1828; and came to Saline county in 1854, and has one son and three daughters. Mr. Eversman is one of Saline's best farmers, and an admirer of fine stock, which he handles to some extent. He feeds stock heavily each year.

JUDGE ROBERT FIELD, Sr., P. O., Little Rock. The subject of the following sketch is the son of John and Sarah Field, and was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, December 14, 1803. In June, 1830, he loaded his team at Richmond, Virginia and moved to Missouri. He was married in Virginia on the 14th of December, 1829, to Miss Nancy Piper, who bore him four sons, and three daughters. On the 16th of June, 1844, his wife died, and in December, 1846, he was married again to Miss Fannie H. Combs, and by this marriage he has one daughter. His second wife died May 13, 1869, and he married the third time, on the 14th day of September, 1871, to Mrs. Catherine Morrison. Judge Field is one of the old settlers and one of the solid farmers of Saline county. He served the

county as sheriff for two terms, 1840 to 1844, and was judge of the county court four years.

**WILLIAM H. THOMPSON**, P. O., Little Rock. Son of Thomas G. and Mary Thompson; was born in Robertson county, Tennessee, June 14, 1828. When about two years old, his parents came to Missouri, and settled in Saline county, in 1830; he has lived in this county ever since. On the 27th of March, 1850, he married Miss Annie Johnson, and has seven children living, three sons and four daughters. During the war he served in the Seventy-first regiment, E. M. M., in Capt. Burnside's company, and afterwards in the Fifth prov. regiment, but was in no engagements. Mr. Thompson is a practical farmer, industrious and full of energy, and has the reputation of being a straightforward intelligent gentleman.

**GEORGE G. HARING**, P. O., Cambridge. Was born in Saline county on the 14th of July, 1849, and was married October 19, 1871, to Miss Sarah E. Hays, daughter of James and Rebecca Hays, also of this county. To this union have been born five children: Joseph R., born August 25, 1872; Mary W., born April 2, 1874; Sarah F., born November 30, 1875; Edward, born January 15, 1877; and James M., born March 11, 1879. Mr. Haring's occupation is that of a farmer. He has followed tilling the soil, and raising and feeding stock, all his life, and has never lived out of this, his native county.

**BENJAMIN F. DUNCAN**, P. O., Cambridge. Mr. Duncan was born in Culpepper county, Virginia, on the 4th of December, 1800, where he was raised and educated; and moved to Logan county, Kentucky, in 1828; thence to Howard county, Missouri, in 1837; and finally to this county, and first settled in the Big bottom, opposite Glasgow; but on account of the overflow of the bottom lands, was obliged to move out to the high lands. In 1844, he moved to Lafayette county, where he continued until 1849, and then returned to Saline. On the 22d of January, 1828, he was united by marriage to Miss Sarah A. Shields Pendleton, of Warrington, Virginia, and has five children, four sons and one daughter. He has also eighteen grandchildren, and two great-grandchildren. Mr. Duncan, though now in his eighty-second year, is in the enjoyment of his faculties, and has excellent health. He is living on his farm at the present time, giving his whole attention to agriculture. Surrounded by his children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren, the evening of his days is passing calmly and peacefully away.

**GEORGE W. BAKER**, P. O., Slater. Mr. Baker was born March 15, 1815, in Clark county, Kentucky, and is a son of George and Martha A. Baker, who went from Virginia to Kentucky. Mr. Baker spent his early life on the farm and at school. He was educated at Sylvan Academy, Kentucky. He came to Missouri in 1839, and settled in Cooper county, where he was engaged in farming until 1855, when he moved to

Saline county. He now lives four and a half miles south of Slater, where he has a fine body of land. Mr. Baker was married May 1, 1836, to Miss Harriet P. Allen, of Kentucky. They have seven children: James A., Mrs. Mary E. Dapiel, Eliza G., Mrs. Martha R. Dickinson, Mrs. Susan B. Baker, George W., and Thomas J. Mr. Baker has always been an active, public-spirited citizen. He and family are members of the Christian church.

JOSEPH NEWTON CHISWELL, P. O., Slater. Was born August 4, 1827, in Montgomery county, Maryland, and is a son of Augustus and Jemima Eleanor Chiswell, of the same county and state. He helped on the farm, attending school in the winter, until his father died, when he was thirteen years old, and he then assisted his mother in managing the farm. He went to Loudon county, Virginia, and learned the trade of blacksmithing, remaining three years—then returned to Maryland for five years. In 1849 he came to Marion county, Missouri, and spent one year in blacksmithing. Returned to Maryland, and during his stay the old homestead was sold, and he then came to Saline county, in 1856, and worked at his trade, near the farm he now lives on. In 1859 he bought 200 acres of raw prairie, and forty acres of timber on Fish creek, and commenced improving, by degrees. His first dwelling house was accidentally burnt. He rebuilt a smaller house, and in 1871 he made an addition to it—and again in 1880, he enlarged it considerably, building a gothic front, as it now stands.

CAPT. PIKE M. THOMSON, P. O., Slater. Is the son of Capt. John and Ann Thomson, and was born in Fayette county, Kentucky, August 25, 1819. His grandfather was a revolutionary soldier, and his father in Gen. Jackson's army, at the battle of New Orleans, in 1815. His maternal grandfather was a revolutionary soldier, and was with Daniel Boone at the battle of Bryant's Station, Kentucky. Soon after his birth, Capt. Pike Thomson was brought by his parents to Saline county, Missouri, where they settled in 1819. His father died, and his mother returned to Kentucky, where she is now living, at the age of eighty-three. In 1839 he came back to Missouri and settled on Foster's Prairie, Howard county. He sold his farm in 1844, and returned to Kentucky. October 15, 1843, he married Miss Elizabeth E. Goodwin, daughter of Floyd K. and Mary J. Goodwin, of Fayette county, Kentucky. March 8, 1849, he returned to this county, and purchased of W. B. Shackelford, the farm he now lives on, which he increased to 1,700 acres, by additional purchases. He has children living: John W., Floyd G., Lucien M., Pike M., Ruth Elizabeth, and Laura. Capt. Thomson enlisted in the Missouri state guard upon Gen. Jackson's call for men, on Col. Dill's staff, Parsons' division; was in the battles of Dry Wood and Lexington. At Green, was sent back for stores, and captured at home.



JOSEPH SMITH, P. O., Slater. Son of Joseph and Mary Smith, was born June 17, 1814, in Morgan county, Virginia. His father and mother were both natives of Virginia. He remained until he was nineteen years old on his father's farm. In the spring of 1838 he moved to Fayette county, Ohio, remained there several years, and then returned to Virginia. In 1842 he married Miss Elizabeth Compton, daughter of Jonathan and Mary Compton, of Virginia. In 1844 he moved to this county, and settled first near High Hill. In 1846 he purchased the farm he now lives on, to which he has added by subsequent purchases, until it now amounts to ninety-four acres of land. Mr. Smith has five children, three sons and two daughters. Two of his sons died in early manhood, and also one of his daughters, dying after she was married. The other daughter is married, and living, with two children. Mr. Smith has made his property by industry and economy. He is a member of the C. P. Church.

WILLIAM BIBB SOPER, P. O., Orearville. Son of James and Elizabeth Soper. His grandfather came from Germany; his father was born in Maryland, and went to Jessamine county, Kentucky, when a boy, with his parents, in 1800. His mother also was born in Jessamine county, Kentucky. His mother died in 1873, while at Mrs. Jeff. Allen's, in this county. The subject of this sketch came to this county in December, 1860, in company with his brother-in-law, Jeff. Allen, and in partnership with him rented the Duggins farm. In 1867 they bought the farm of 400 acres on which they now live, and which formerly belonged to Willis Piper. Mr. Soper makes his home with his brother-in-law, Jeff. Allen, being himself unmarried, as yet! In 1861 he enlisted in Capt. George Bingham's company, company H, 71st regiment E. M. M., and served three years. Surrendered at Glasgow in 1864, under Chester Harding, to Gen. Shelby's command.

THOMAS JEFFERSON ALLEN, P. O., Orearville. Was born in Jessamine county, Kentucky, November 19, 1831, where he was raised on his father's farm. His father was a brickmason in early life, but quit the trade and went to farming. His father was George W., and his mother Eliza C. Allen, and they both died in this county. Mr. Allen learned the blacksmith's trade, and worked at it six or seven years before he left Kentucky. In December, 1860, he came to Saline county, Missouri, and settled on land of Lewis Duggins, eight miles east of Marshall, and in 1863 moved to the farm afterward purchased by J. Long, five miles south of Miami. In 1867, he bought the old Willis Piper farm, on which he now lives. In 1853, Mr. Allen married Miss Nancy Agnes Soper, daughter of James and Elizabeth Soper, who was born in Jessamine county, Kentucky, in September, 1831. They have four children: Alice L., William F., James E. and Bettie S., all living. Mr. Allen has a

half interest in about 400 acres of as fine wheat and grass land as there is in the county. The parents of Mrs. Allen were natives of Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Allen are both members of the Christian Church.

**DR. CHARLES ALEXANDER CARTHRAE, P. O., Orearville.** Dr. Carthrae is the son of Charles W. and Elizabeth Carthrae, and was born October 7, 1829, in Rockingham county, Virginia. He was mostly educated in Saline county, Missouri, to which he came when quite young, with his parents. He studied medicine with Dr. F. A. Combs, then of this county, now of California, and attended the Missouri Medical College, St. Louis, where he graduated in two years, and entered into partnership in the practice with his brother-in-law, tutor, and friend, Dr. F. A. Combs, which partnership continued about six years. Dr. Combs, who went to California in 1877, practiced medicine in this county for nearly thirty years, from 1848 to 1877.

**JESSE OREAR, P. O., Orearville.** Was born in Mt. Sterling, Montgomery county, Kentucky, January 9, 1827, and is the son of Ross and Melinda Orear. He was educated at the country schools, commenced merchandising early in life, and the greater part of his life has been devoted to it since. He has accumulated a handsome property up to this time, having a splendid farm of 376 acres, well improved. His fortune is due to his own unaided efforts, accumulated by close attention to his business, steady, moral habits, and his career should furnish an example, and an encouragement to the young men of Saline county.

**DEWILTON POPE MING, P. O., Orearville.** Son of Charles Anthony and Nancy Ming, of Calloway county, Missouri. Was born March 26, 1835, in Greene county, Kentucky. His father was a native of Virginia, and his mother of Kentucky. Her maiden name was Lewis, and she has raised fourteen children, six boys and eight girls. Soon after the birth of D. P. Ming, the subject of this sketch, his parents moved to Callaway county, Missouri, where he was raised on his father's farm. In 1866 he came to this county, and settled near his present residence, three miles south of where the city of Slater now stands. In 1871 he was married to Mrs. Mary Piper, widow of Willis Piper, and daughter of Charles W. and Elizabeth Carthrae. Her father was a native of Rockingham county, Virginia, and her mother of Albemarle county, Virginia. They moved to Saline county, Missouri, in 1837. Mrs. Ming had one son, Charles Eugene Piper, by her former husband. In 1878 Mr. Ming purchased the farm of Dr. Fielding A. Combs, of 160 acres of splendid land. He afterward added fifteen acres, making the farm contain 175 acres, situated three miles south of Slater. He devotes his attention to the growth of grain, and to stock-feeding.

**PROF. JOSEPH BAKER DAVIS, P. O., Slater.** Son of Isaac and Rebecca Mary Davis, formerly Baker. Was born March 9, 1848, in

Marshall, Saline county, Missouri. His parents were natives of Virginia, his father, a merchant by profession. They came to Booneville, Missouri, about 1820, and remained there eight to ten years. In 1830, they moved to Jonesboro, in this county, and in 1835, to Marshall, where he established the first store. Cornelius Baker, grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was the first justice of the peace in Marshall. His father died soon after the birth of his son, in 1849. Prof. J. B. Davis was educated at Central College, Fayette, Missouri, graduating in 1869. He then entered the State University, and graduated there in 1873. He afterwards studied medicine and attended lectures at the St. Louis Medical College. Since then he has been occupied in teaching. He has taken great interest in the success of the teachers of the county; and at the last meeting of the institute, he was elected editor of the educational department of the Saline County *Progress*.

JOHN WILLIAM THOMSON, P. O., Slater. Son of Capt. Pike M. Thomson and Elizabeth E. Thomson, his wife. Was born in Fayette county, Kentucky, January 21, 1845. When he was but three years old, his parents moved to Missouri, and settled in this county. He was raised and educated in this county, and assisted in managing his father's farm, before and for several years after the war. In 1864, he entered the Confederate army, during Price's last raid, in company G, Williams' regiment, Jackman's brigade, and was in the battles of Big Blue, Westport, Newtonia and Fayetteville. He was married October 15, 1869, to Julia Franklin, daughter of A. S. Graves and Augusta J., his wife, of Washington county; children: Emmett, Claude, Emma, Lillian and an infant. Mr. Thomson is an energetic, enterprising man; a grain grower and stock feeder, and a lover of fine stock and pedigreed animals.

JUDGE EBENEZER WALDON JENKINS, P. O., Slater. Son of William and Mary Jenkins. Was born in Brooklyn, New York, November 19, 1827. When he was but eight years of age, his parents moved to the Genessee Valley, Wyoming county, New York, and engaged in farming. He was educated in Wyoming county, at Middlebury Academy. At the age of eighteen, he commenced teaching, and continued attending school until he was twenty-two. In 1852, he came to Saline county, and taught two years in the Walnut Grove school-house, four miles west of Arrow Rock, on the old state road. In 1854, he was married to Miss Louisa S. McMahan, daughter of Thomas and Margaret McMahan. In 1857, he moved to Howard county. In 1859, moved to St. Louis, and commenced studying law. In 1861, he returned to this county; and in 1862, located in Marshall for the practice of law, which he continued from 1862 to 1873. In 1862, he was made county attorney, which office he held from 1862 to 1867. From 1870 to 1872, he was probate judge of Saline county. In 1873, he bought of Pike Thomson the



farm upon which he now lives, to which he has since added, until he has now 320 acres of splendid land. The judge's children are as follows: Ella, Jennie, Alice, Lillie, and Kate.

**JAMES BURTON BROWN**, farmer, P. O., Arrow Rock. Mr. J. B. Brown was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, August 16, 1817. He was but seven years old when his parents moved to Mead county, Kentucky, where he lived about five years, and then moved to Saline county, Missouri, and settled on the E. W. Brown farm. The subject of this sketch was mostly educated in Saline county. In 1837 he was married to Miss Eliza R. Durrett, daughter of Capt. Wm. Durrett, a native of Wilson county, Virginia. Mr. Brown had twelve children, eleven of whom are now living. He is at present living upon and cultivating his farm, a splendid one of 400 acres, well improved. When the war broke out he enlisted in Price's army, in 1862, and was discharged in 1865. Was in the battles of Lexington and Pea Ridge, and was wounded in the thigh. He was taken with typhoid fever, and was hauled home from Ozark. He is a son of Judge Bernis Brown, who was one of the prominent men of the county.

**WM. B. BROWN**, farmer, P. O., Orearville. Was born in Saline county, November 12, 1840, and was raised and educated in Saline county, and farmed on his father's farm until he went into the army. In 1861 he enlisted in the Saline Jackson Guards, and in the Missouri State Guards. Was in the battles of Booneville, Carthage, Lexington, Elkhorn town, Cave Creek, Huffman's Ferry, Hartsville, Fort Scott, Cane Hill, Cape Girardeau, Helena. He was taken prison at Granby, was paroled, and came home; staid about a week, and then joined the recruits taken out by Congreve Jackson; discharged in 1865; had his shoulder broken by being thrown from his horse during the war. Returned home to Saline after the war, and was married March 28, 1866, to Miss Mary Miller, daughter of Samuel Miller, and a native of Saline county. Has five children: William, Jesse, James, Mary, and Etta. He is a son of James and a grandson of Bernis Brown.

**G. W. COWAN**, farmer, P. O., Slater. The subject of this sketch was born in Jefferson county, Tennessee, October 24, 1822. At the age of twelve, in 1836, he came with his mother and the rest of the family to Saline county, Missouri, in wagons, and settled on the farm then owned by Daniel Thornton. After coming to Saline, he learned the carpenter trade from Howard Cameron, and followed it for about ten years, and then went to farming. In 1847 he was married to Miss Mary Thornton, daughter of Daniel Thornton, one of the first settlers of Saline county. She was born in 1830, in Saline county. They have had nine children, and have seven now living: Daniel, Robert, William, Howard, Mrs. F. R. Wiley, Nancy E., and Mary A. Since 1857 he has lived on a farm

four miles west of Saline City. In 1864 he enlisted in the Confederate army, in Price's last raid, and was at the Big Blue fight, and in the fights of the retreat.

ISAAC THORNTON, P. O., Little Rock. Was born in East Tennessee, January 26, 1816, in the spring of which year his parents moved to Saline county, Missouri. His father being in very moderate circumstances, Isaac did not go to school much, but worked on the farm. He remained with his father until his marriage. His father, Daniel Thornton, came to Saline county by water, on a keel-boat worked by oars. There were four men, two women and four children in the boat. The children were John, Susan, Rebecca and Isaac Thornton. They landed at Cooper's fort, in Howard county, where they remained a couple of weeks, and then pulled on up the river and landed in Saline, one mile and a half above Arrow Rock, and settled in the timber, two miles from the river, on the farm now owned by John Thornton. They first lived in a single room log cabin, and had to endure many hardships. Until Isaac was grown he did not know what it was to go to a store to buy clothes. On the 2d of February, 1837, Mr. Thornton was married to Miss Rebecca Chapell, daughter of E. Chapell, a native of North Carolina. They have had eight children, six of whom are living, five boys and one girl: James H., D. B., A. J., E. E., William H. and Mary Frances. In 1858 he moved to Saline City and commenced running a grist and saw mill, which now has an engine of forty-horse power, that only requires sixty pounds of steam to run the whole machinery. In 1838 he moved up to Buchanan county and set up a mill about six miles east of St. Joe, and staid there until 1855. He then sold his mill and returned to Saline, and put up a mill three miles west of Saline City, and in 1858 moved to Saline City, as related. His father, Daniel Thornton, died in 1855, and was buried at Concord Church. His wife died in 1874 and was buried at the same place.

JOHN M. JACKSON, P. O., Little Rock. Was born in Howard county, Missouri, four miles east of Glasgow, October 1, 1828, where he lived with his father until 1844, getting his early education in a log cabin, Wm. Burton, teacher. In 1844, he came over to Saline county, and settled on what is now known as the Jeff Howard farm, close to Saline City, and went to clearing land, his father having bought the land from Ephraim McClain, and in 1845 his father also moved over from Howard to this farm. He remained on the farm with his father until 1861. In 1850, his father (Thomas Jackson) went to California, where he remained three years. Two years before he had gone to New Mexico, prospecting, and about the same time (1848) Johnson Jackson, his brother, and uncle of the subject of this sketch, was killed in New Mexico, for his money, by Simms and Constable. Constable turned state's evidence and Simms was hung.

Constable was afterwards killed. In 1861, John Jackson enlisted in the state guard, and then in the Confederate army, and was in the following battles: Booneville, Lexington, Wilson Creek, Huffman's Ferry, Newtonia, Hartville, Cane Hill, Cape Girardeau, Lone Jack, Big and Little Blue, Little Rock, Prairie Grove, &c. His rank was corporal bugler of Capt. Tilton's battery. At the battle of Prairie Grove, he captured a bugle from the enemy, which he has yet. It has a dint on one side which was made by a minnie ball while he had it at his mouth in the act of blowing. After the war (discharged 1865), he came home and went to work on the farm where he has been ever since. Has never married.

WILLIAM P. LEE, P. O., Little Rock. Mr. W. P. Lee was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, October 12, 1833, where he received his early education, and lived until about thirty years of age. At the age of twelve years, he entered the store of his uncle Walter Perry, in Charlottesville, as salesman, then went in the dry goods and grocery business at the same place. In 1865 he left Charlottesville, to travel for the Fairbanks company, and remained on the road about fourteen years. Previous to this however, he had traveled through Missouri soliciting risks for a St. Louis insurance company, in which he continued for about three years. In October 1879, he settled in Saline City, in this county, where he has since resided, engaged in the mercantile business, and is one of the prominent merchants of that thriving little city. Mr. Lee is a first-class business man, and has a fair future before him.

A. J. THORNTON, P. O., Little Rock. Was born in Saline county, in 1833 on the Daniel Thornton farm, where Mr. A. Price now lives. He went to school and farmed, until he was twenty-eight years old. He then went to blacksmithing on the home farm, having learned the trade mostly by himself. He worked there until 1876, when he moved to Saline City and there followed his trade. Mr. Thornton was married in 1860 to Miss Sarah J. Wiley of this county, a daughter of N. Wiley, and a native of North Carolina. Their family consists of two boys and six girls: Henry, Charley, Mary B., Susan A., Alice, Clara L., Rebecca E. and Sallie B. October 16, 1864, he enlisted in the confederate army as it passed through Saline county, on Price's last raid. He was a private on detached service, and was discharged in the spring of 1865. He is the youngest son of Daniel Thornton, one of the oldest settlers of Saline county. In July, 1865, while going on a steamboat from Shreveport to Baton Rouge, with 250 soldiers, when about fifteen miles below Shreveport on Red River, the boat struck a snag and sank and broke in two. Quite a number were thrown into the river, and about sixty were drowned. Mr. Thornton escaped by swimming. Coming home on the steamer Henry Ames, when just above Vicksburg, Mr. Thornton was standing on the hurricane deck, and noticed that the boat was on fire in



the pilot house. By prompt alarm and action, the fire was extinguished and the boat was saved.

JOHN D. THOMASON, P. O., Little Rock. Was born in Scott county, Kentucky, Nov. 15, 1847, where he was reared and received his education. After quitting school he taught school and worked in a saw-mill. February 19, 1868, he was married to Miss Bettie Thomason, daughter of Granville Thomason, and in the fall of that same year he moved to Saline county, and settled on the old Howard farm, west of Saline City, and went to farming. Two years after he moved to a farm northwest of Arrow Rock, but remained there only a year. He then removed to Saline City, and taught school for several years. He then went into the drug business, his being the first drug store established in Saline City. Two years after he sold out his stock of drugs to W. A. Morehead, and purchased the dry goods and grocery business of W. H. Ballard, and has been in this business ever since. In 1880 he took Mr. J. A. Howard in as partner, and under the firm name of Thomason & Howard, compose one of the principal business firms of Saline City. Mr. Thomason has four children, all boys, viz: Clarence, Irvine, Luther, and Claude. He is licensed as a Baptist preacher, and preaches at Saline City, and at the Fish Creek Church, twice per month at each. He joined the Baptist Church when but sixteen years of age. Messrs. Thomason & Howard have a commodious warehouse and an excellent boat landing. They handle the Saline City lime, and are agents for the same for central Missouri. This lime is of the best quality, and has no superior. The company manufacture their own barrels, and their business is immense. In 1880 they shipped 4,800 barrels, and didn't have enough to supply the demand.

CHARLES W. HENSICK, P. O., Little Rock. Was born in St. Charles county, Missouri, May 17, 1848. His father (Casper Hensick) and mother emigrated from Germany to the United States, and settled in St. Charles county, Missouri. Mr. Hensick lived in St. Charles county until he was sixteen years old, obtaining there his education. At the age of sixteen, he left St. Charles, and went over to St. Louis county, and worked for his brother Ernest about one year, farming. He then returned to St. Charles county, and worked in a livery stable in Wentsville for over two years, and then came to Saline county in the year 1870. Since then he has lived in and near the town of Saline City. In 1872, he was married to Miss Amanda Jackson, daughter of Thomas Jackson, a native of this county. Mr. Hensick then commenced farming, on the farm upon which he now lives, adjoining Saline City, having purchased a portion of Thomas Jackson's farm. He has one child, a girl, Georgia Belle. Mr. Hensick is a fair example of the success which ever attends industry and steady habits.

**GEORGE F. PEARSON**, P. O., Little Rock. The subject of the present sketch was born, two miles west of Arrow Rock, February 6, 1846. His father, O. B. Pearson, was born in Spartanburg, South Carolina, and came to Saline county, Missouri, in 1830, landing at Arrow Rock. He was a merchant and pork packer, being, at one time, in partnership with Gov. C. F. Jackson, in the latter business. He lived in the town of Arrow Rock about ten years, and put up the first mercantile house built there. He then moved to his farm, two miles west of Arrow Rock, where he died May 10, 1871, and was buried in the Arrow Rock cemetery. He was first married to Miss Mary Wright, sister of Com. Wright, and they had seven children. His first wife died in 1845. Afterwards he married Miss Eliza Ealback, a native of North Carolina, and to this union five children were born, four boys: George, Richard, Henry and William, and one girl, Roxy. At the age of fourteen, he enlisted in the army, and fought in the war of 1812. Mr. George F. Pearson obtained his education in Saline county, and farmed on his father's farm, mostly, until he was married. In 1865, he went to Adams county, Illinois, and remained a short time, but soon returned home. He was married January 25, 1877, to Miss Mary E. Eversman. They have had but one child, a girl, who died January 5, 1881, and was buried in the Arrow Rock cemetery. He is now engaged in farming near Saline City, and is the owner of the noted lime works, one mile north of that town.

**EPHRAIM S. McCLAIN**, pioneer; P. O., Little Rock. Mr. E. S. McClain was born in Madison county, Kentucky, April 1, 1800. At the age of eleven he came with his parents to Howard county, Missouri, and settled near what is now known as New Frankfort, and lived in Howard county until 1827. In 1819 he went to farming for himself, and in 1827 moved over into Saline county. He first settled on what is now known as the Jeff Howard farm, adjoining Saline City, which he entered, and upon which there was a spring, called "the Big Indian Spring." April 18, 1821, he married Miss Sallie Cooper, daughter of Colonel Ben. Cooper, also a native of Madison county, Kentucky. He lived on the farm he entered until 1844. Six children were born to him, three boys, David, Elijah and Benjamin, the last now dead; and three girls, Mrs. Leanna Neff, Anna and Matilda. David McClain, the father of Ephraim, was a native of South Carolina, and moved to Kentucky at a very early day, and married Miss Leanna Oldham, of Kentucky. There were in his family ten children—six boys and four girls. Ephraim was the fourth son. In the early times, Billy Cooper, James Sappington, S. Cooper and Colonel Cooper and Ephraim McClain were close neighbors. There were plenty of Indians in this county then, when he lived in Howard county, and they gave the settlers much trouble. He once attended a war dance at the

place where the town of old Franklin was built. When he came to Saline county the Indian troubles had ceased. In 1826 the settlers got their meal and flour from a mill run by a tramp wheel located at the edge of the Glasgow bottom. Mr. McClain's wife and daughters spun and wove flax and cloth, and made their own carpets. In 1814 his brother William was killed by the Indians. He was out with his brother, Ewing, and William Brown, hunting, where Fayette now stands. The Indians hearing the reports of their guns, waylaid them and shot William McClain. They shot at the others, but missed them. They skinned William McClain's head, and cut his head off; split open his breast and took out his heart. The body was found the next day and buried, but the heart could not be found. Mrs. McClain died in 1873 and was buried in the Sappington graveyard, one mile southwest of Saline City. Mr. Ephraim McClain is now living in Saline City with his son. E. S. McClain, the second son of Ephraim, was born in Saline county, May 26, 1830. He was married to Miss Sallie Steele, February 22, 1859. They have had six children, three of whom are living, all girls.

CHARLES EDWARD WOOD, P. O., Little Rock. Was born July 3, 1850, in Saline county, where he was raised and received his education, finishing the same at Milton's academy, Arrow Rock. His father, Milton Wood, was born in Albemarle county, Virginia. He came to Saline at an early date, settling near Jonesboro. He was married to a sister of Judge Robert Field. His family consisted of thirteen children, eight boys and five girls: Wm., John, Ras, James, Joseph, Thomas, Robert, and Charles; Paulina, Sarah, Anna, Lucy, and one now deceased. The boys are all living; the girls living are, Mrs. Sarah Huston, Mrs. Anna Minor, and Mrs. Lucy Mitchell. Mr. Wood died about 1855, and was buried about two and one-half miles southwest of Jonesboro. Charles E. Wood, the youngest son, spent most of his life on his father's farm, until the fall of 1864, when he enlisted in Col. Robert Wood's regiment, Clark's brigade, Marmaduke's division, C. S. A., and was discharged in 1865. He was engaged in the battles of Little and Big Blue, Independence, Westport, and in all the long days of fighting from Westport to Fort Scott, Lanesville, &c. Rank, sergeant major. On the retreat to Texas they were sometimes for days without other food than the acorns. At one time Mr. Wood went to Gen. Price's headquarters and got some beans, the General remarking that beans was the best he had. When he enlisted he weighed one hundred pounds, and weighed just seventy-five pounds when he reached Clarksville, Texas. He was taken sick with camp fever, at Myrtle Spring, Texas, and was down for five weeks. As soon as he could travel, he went to Washington, Ark., where his brother Robert was held as a prisoner, and remained until his brother was released. When the war ended, he came back to Arrow



Rock, and went into the drug business, in which he continued about four years. He then went into the grocery business, continuing it three years. In May, 1871, he was married to Miss Columbia Gregory, of St. Louis. In 1876, he lived one year on his father's place, and then moved to the farm upon which he now lives, one mile west of Saline City. Mr. Wood was the youngest soldier in the Confederate army, (he thinks), from Saline county. He was census enumerator, in 1880, for Clay township.

JOHN J. G. BURTON, P. O., Little Rock. Was born in Dyer county, Kentucky, in 1812, where he grew up and was educated. His father, Hutchins Burton, was a native of Virginia. Married Miss Elizabeth Stepp of Virginia, and came to Kentucky at an early day, and settled in Dyer county. There were nine children, five boys and four girls. The subject of the present sketch was the third son, and when about seven years of age, his father moved to Missouri and settled in Howard county. He lived with his father until he grew to manhood, and then purchased a farm of his own in Howard county, east of Saline City, in the river bottom, where he lived and farmed until he came over to Saline county. He was first married to Miss Mahalie Finley, March 27, 1834, a native of Tennessee. They had six children, four sons and two daughters. The first Mrs. Burton died in 1851, and was buried at the graveyard near Lisbon school house, Howard county. October 6, 1852, Mr. Burton was married to Miss Caroline West, by whom he has five children, three sons and two daughters. Thirty-five years ago he joined the Christian Church in Howard county. The names of his children are (by first wife): Milton H., Marion F., Harrison, Riley, Lavinia and Adaline. By the second union: Joel H., Thomas J., Nicholas, Sarah E., and Clementine. He is now engaged farming fifteen miles east of Marshall.

AARON STARNES, P. O., Little Rock. Was born in Howard county, Missouri, August 6, 1844. While he was yet an infant his father moved to Lafayette county, and remained there about two years, then to Putnan county, then to Linn, county, and then back to Howard county, where his son received his education. His first schooling was in Linneus, Linn county. In 1860 his father's family moved to Prairie county, Arkansas, and remained there until the fall of 1861. They then moved to Carroll county, and stayed until the spring of 1862, and then returned to Camden, Missouri, where Aaron Starnes enlisted in the United States army. His father was a native of Howard county, Missouri, married Sarah Stanley, and had nine children, six of whom are still living: Aaron, Daniel, Thomas, Amanda, Margaret, and Mary. In December, 1862, he died at Cape Girardeau, and was buried there; his wife died in 1879. In 1862 Aaron re-enlisted in the 29th Missouri infantry, was discharged in 1865, at Indianapolis. Was not in

any battles. In 1868 he was married to Miss Martha J. Highberger, a native of Scotland county, Missouri, by whom he has six children, four boys and two girls: William, John, James and Walter, Ivy and Mary. Mr. Starns is now engaged in farming fifteen miles east of Marshall.

JOHN FISHER, P. O., Little Rock. Mr. Fisher was born in St. Louis, June 14, 1853. When he was only three years old, his father, Lewis Fisher, moved to Montgomery county, Missouri. His father was a native of Germany, came to St. Louis, and then married Catherine Flintrope, also a native of Germany. They had three children, all boys, William, Lewis, and John. In 1862 Lewis Fisher, Sr., died and was buried in Montgomery county, and his wife in 1868, and was buried in the same place. John Fisher obtained his education in Montgomery county, and after he was grown, worked several years in a vineyard in Montgomery county. After that he hired as a farm hand to Dr. Marrick; worked also in Franklin county. In 1877 he was married to Mary Burbom. They have two children, both girls, Louisa and Henrietta. In 1879 he came to Saline county and settled on a farm, which he now owns, situated two and one-half miles west of Saline City.

RUFUS BIGELOW, P. O., Little Rock. Was born in St. Charles county, Missouri, May 27, 1824. His father, Moses Bigelow, was born in Shenandoah county, Pennsylvania, in 1796. In 1820 he moved to St. Charles county, Missouri, and in the same year was married to Miss Perthana Bryant, a native of Kentucky. They had seven children, three boys and four girls: James, Rufus, Abner, Russia, Phœbe, Agnes, and Perthana, the last two dying when quite young. He died and was buried in St. Charles county, in 1863; also his widow in 1873. Rufus, the second son, was raised and educated in St. Charles county. At the age of twenty-two he was elected justice of the peace for one of the townships of St. Charles county, and served eight years. At the age of twenty-three he was married to Henrietta E. Eversman. In 1856 he was elected assessor of St. Charles county, served one year, and then, 1857, he moved to Saline county, and located where Saline City now stands. He cleared off the site in 1857, part of the land belonging to heirs, for whom he was executor; but there being no power in the will authorizing him to lay off and sell town lots, he went to Jefferson City during the session of the legislature in the winter of 1857-8, and obtained the passage of a law authorizing him as executor to lay out one-half of the town of Saline City, and sell the lots, by giving additional bond. Col. Allen, then county surveyor, laid out the town. The site of the town, when he moved there, was covered with hazel brush, and a tall growth of black oak. The number of bears killed there had given it the name of Bear thicket. He lived there until 1870, selling dry goods and groceries. In that year he moved

to the farm on which he now lives, one and one-half miles west of town. He has nine children, five boys and four girls: Granville A., Jonathan B., Edward C., James R., Rudolph A., Alice E., Martha C., Addie E., and Lena D. Has a fine farm of 170 acres, and pays attention to fine stock; has the Glendower breed of horses, and short-horn cows.

**ZACHARIAH W. ROWLAND, P. O., Little Rock.** Mr. Rowland was born near Winchester, Clark county, Kentucky, April 22, 1813, where he obtained his early education. His father, William Rowland, came to Clark county, Kentucky, at an early day, and was married there to Mrs. Nancy Ronimas, widow of Frank Ronimas. They had but one child, Zachariah W. Rowland. While he was still an infant, his father enlisted in the United States army, war of 1812, and died in the army. His mother afterward married Archibald Morton, and Z. W. Rowland lived with his mother and her third husband until he reached the age of fifteen years, when he hired out on a farm. At sixteen years old he came to Missouri, in 1830, and settled in Randolph county for one year, then went to Macon county and lived there until 1871. On the 29th of November, 1839, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Rowland, a daughter of Thomas Rowland, and also a native of Clark county, Kentucky. They had nine children, six of whom are now living: W. F., Thomas L., Presley, Mary Eliza, Louisa F., and Luvisa. In 1871, he went to Pettis county, Missouri, and about fifteen months after came to Saline county, and settled on the farm where he now resides, nearly two miles west of Saline City. In 1864 he enlisted in Col. Perkins' command, and was discharged in 1865. Was in the battles of Big Blue and near Ft. Scott.

**JOHN FRITZ TECKEMEYER, P. O., Little Rock.** Was born in Austria, September 15, 1843. His father, Christopher Teckemeyer, was a native of Austria, and married Mary Deiker, by whom he had seven children, three now living: John F., Louis E. and Mrs. Eliza Archmane. They came to the United States about 1846, and settled in St. Charles county, Missouri. He died and was buried in St. Charles county, in 1866, as also his wife in 1875. The subject of this sketch got his education at the common schools of St. Charles county, worked with his father, and hired out until he was twenty-three years of age. He then went to farming, having lost his father. He was married, December 5, 1867, to Miss Julia Peuster, daughter of Wm. Peuster, a native of Prussia. They have two children, one boy, Andrew W., and one girl, Margaret D. In 1877 he moved to Saline county, and settled on Henry Hensick's farm, and in the following November moved to the farm on which he now lives, four miles northwest of Arrow Rock. In 1861 he enlisted in the home guard, under Col. Krekle.

**CATLETT OREAR, P. O., Orearville.** Mr. Orear was born at Fred-



erick county, Virginia, November 15, 1806. When quite young he came with his parents to Clark county, Kentucky, and then to Montgomery county, where he was raised and educated. His father, Robert Orear, was a native of Fauquier county, Virginia, was born in 1783; was married to Malinda Orear, also of Fauquier county, Virginia. They had eight children, seven of whom are still living: Catlett, B. F., George H., John W., Nelson, Jesse, and Mrs. Elizabeth Gorrell. He died about 1871, and was buried at Orearville. His wife died many years before him, in 1828, and was buried in Montgomery county, Kentucky. He married again, Miss Sallie Cork, a native of Kentucky; they had one child, now dead. In 1854, Robert Orear moved to Saline county, Missouri, and settled near Orearville, where he lived until he died. Catlett Orear came to Saline county in 1843, and settled on the place he now lives on, about eight miles east of Marshall. In 1839, he was married, in Nicholas county, Kentucky, to Sarah R. Caldwell, a native of that county. They have had three children, two of whom are now living, both boys: Dr. W. C., and Judge Bellvard J. His farm contains 200 acres, 120 acres in cultivation. Is a member of the Methodist Church South, and has been twenty or thirty years.

**JUDGE BELLVARD J. OREAR, P. O., Orearville.** Was born in Montgomery county, Kentucky, June 24, 1838. His father, Catlett Orear, was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, and moved to Kentucky at an early date, and while in Kentucky was married to Sarah R. Caldwell. They had three children, two of which are living, B. J. and Dr. W. C. They came to Saline county in 1843, and first settled where he now resides, about ten miles east of Marshall. Bellvard, the oldest son, was only six years old when his father moved to Saline county, and his education was obtained at the common schools of this county. In 1856, he went to the state university and remained three years, but did not graduate. He then taught school three years in Boone and Saline counties, and then went to farming, in which pursuit he has been engaged ever since, merchandising in Orearville for two years, 1872 and 1873. In 1861, he was first married to Miss Maggie H. Brown, of Callaway county. They had three children, all living: Annie B., Sallie J., and Celsus. His first wife died February 12, 1871, and was buried at Orearville. The second time, he married Miss Sarah E. Brooks, of Johnson county, Missouri, June 1, 1873. They have one child, Lester. The second wife died September 13, 1875, and was buried at the same place as his first. May 23, 1878, he married Miss Mary McMahan, of Johnson county. In November, 1878, he was elected judge of the county court, from the first district. In 1865, he bought the farm he now lives on, ten miles east of Marshall, and has 320 acres of splendid land. In the fall of 1863, he enlisted as private in the Confederate army, company K, Wood's regiment, Jackman's brigade,

and was discharged in 1865. Was in the battles of Lexington, Little Blue, Westport, Ft. Scott and Newtonia.

JOSEPH GORRELL, P. O., Orearville. Was born in Berkley county, Virginia, July 5, 1814. His father, William Gorrell, was also a native of Berkley county, Virginia, and was there married to Nancy Vanvector, also a native of Virginia. They had nine children, five of whom are now living: Joseph, Antony T., William J., Mary, and Susan F. In 1843, he moved with his family to Saline county, and stayed a year; then moved to Pettis county. He died about the year 1856, and was buried at the Union Church, two and a-half miles south of Longwood. His widow died in 1870, and was buried at the same place. Joseph, the eldest son, was educated at the county schools of Berkley county, and stayed with his father until he was twenty-two years of age. In 1858 he came to Saline county, and settled on the farm on which he now lives—100 acres of fine land, ten miles east of Marshall. He was first married in 1833 to Miss Priscilla Blue, of Berkley county, Virginia. They had three children, all living: William, James P., and John P. His first wife died in 1848. He afterward married Miss Angeline McGill, who only lived sixteen months. He then married Miss Elmira Miller, and they had one child, a girl. His third wife died, and he was married the fourth and last time to the widow Marshall, daughter of Robert Orear.

SAMUEL P. ALLEN, P. O., Orearville. The subject of the following sketch was born in Jessamine county, Kentucky, December 4, 1845. His father, George W. Allen, was a native of Virginia, moved to Kentucky when quite young, and was married to Eliza Sale, also a native of Virginia. They had twelve children, ten of whom are now living, eight boys and two girls: Thomas J., James William, John H., Richard M., Hugh G., George W., Jr., Lawrence R., Samuel P., Elizabeth, and Sallie. George W. Allen, with his family, moved to Saline county in September, 1859, and settled near where the city of Slater now stands, farming. He died in June, 1878, and was buried in the Slater cemetery; his wife died in the preceding April, and was buried at the same place. S. P. Allen obtained his early education in Kentucky at the country schools, and finished at Arrow Rock, George Miller, teacher. He then farmed near Jonesboro for two years. In 1872 he purchased the farm on which he now lives, eight and one-half miles from Marshall, consisting of 182½ acres of choice land. In October, 1868, he was married to Miss Emma Durrett, a native of Saline county, and daughter of Benjamin Durrett. They have two children, both boys: Earnest V. and Arthur. In 1864 he enlisted in the Confederate army under Gen. Shelby, as a private, and was discharged in 1865. Was engaged in the battles of Lexington, Little and Big Blue, Independence, Westport, Fort Scott,

Cane Hill, etc. Was sick near Shreveport for two months with typhoid fever, taken in February, 1865.

JOSEPH M. COTT, P. O., Orearville. Was born in Saline county, Missouri, December 3, 1844. His father, Solomon Cott, was a native of Ohio, and was married to Miss Sarah Fort, a native of Virginia. They came to Saline county at an early date, and settled five miles northwest of Saline City, on what is now known as the Flemming farm. They had twelve children, eleven of which are still living, five boys and six girls: Jackson, Amos, Freeman, Harry, Joseph, Catherine, Jane, Mary, Elizabeth, Margaret, and Rhoda. He died November, 1867, and was buried at Fish Creek Church; his widow died in January, 1881, and was buried at the same place. Joseph M., the subject of the present sketch, received his education at the country schools. In 1861, when only seventeen years old, he enlisted in the southern army under Gen. Stump Price, who was captured, and the command devolved on Congreve Jackson. Discharged in 1865. Was a private, and was engaged in the battles of Pea Ridge, Corinth, Grand Gulf, Vicksburg, the Georgia campaign, Franklin, Columbia, Nashville, Port Gibson, Iuka, Champion Hill, and Black River. Captured at Vicksburg and at Greensborough, North Carolina. After the war he returned to Saline, and to farming. In 1875, he purchased the farm he now lives on, of 115 acres of first-class land. In 1866 he was married to Jennetta Brown, a native of Saline county and a daughter of Benjamin Brown. They have four children, three boys and one girl: Eugene, Amma, Tasso, and Cora.

JOHN R. DURRETT, P. O., Orearville. Mr. John R. Durrett was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, February 15, 1832. His father William L. Durrett was also a native of Albemarle county, and was married to Miss Roberts, a native of the same county. They had ten children in all, only four of whom are now living: John R., William, Dr. F. R., and Mrs. Elisa Brown. About the year 1832, William L. Durrett, with his family, moved to Saline county, Missouri, and first settled three miles northwest of Saline City, and engaged in farming. He died in June, 1879, and was buried in the Lankford graveyard; his wife had died long before him, and was buried three miles west of Saline City. John R. Durrett, obtained his education in Saline county, finishing at Bethany College, Virginia. After returning home he went to Texas, traveling for a time. Returning home, he went into the mercantile business at Cambridge, in this county, continuing about two years. He then went to farming. In 1861 he enlisted under Shelby, as a private, served through the war, and was discharged 1865. He was engaged in the battles of Booneville, Big Blue, Helena, Independence, Cape Girardeau, Cane Hill, Little Rock, Springfield, Hartsville, Westport, Little Blue, Cove Creek, Coon Creek, Mark's Mill, etc. He was wounded in the shoulder at Westport with a



minnie ball. Coming home after the war, he went to farming seven miles east of Marshall, and remained there five years. He then came to the farm on which he now resides, nine miles northeast of Marshall, where he is engaged in farming, owning 140 acres of fine land, well improved. In 1869 he was married to Miss Cynthia Townsend, a native of Cooper county. They have had two children, but only one of them, John R., is now living. His wife died in 1875, and was buried at the Townsend graveyard, in Cooper county.

JOHN THORNTON, P. O., Arrow Rock. Was born in Jefferson county, Tennessee, July 21, 1813. His father, Daniel Thornton, a native of South Carolina, moved with his father to Tennessee, and was married there to Mary Nave, sister of Henry and Isaac Nave. They had twelve children, four boys and eight girls. In 1816 he came to Saline county with his family, traveling by water, on a keel-boat. At that time John was about three years old, yet remembers the start from Tennessee. They first landed at Pier Flesh Creek, just above the present town of Arrow Rock. Just previous to his arrival the inhabitants had been greatly alarmed on account of the killing of a man named Gray, by the Indians. Gray lived in the bottom below Saline City. On arriving, Mr. Thornton went with his family to Cooper's fort, and remained there a couple of weeks, and then settled in Saline county, two and a half miles from Arrow Rock. He stayed there until the land sales of 1819, and when the speculators bought the land on which he had settled, he moved two and one half miles further out, into the prairie, and entered the land now owned by H. Price. He died August 31, 1855, and was buried at Concord church. His widow died March 3, 1874, and was buried at the same place. John Thornton never had the advantages of much education—working on the farm until twenty-one years of age, when he went into his father's blacksmith shop, and learned the trade. His father made the plows that broke the first prairie soil of Saline. From his father's shop, John moved to Arrow Rock, and carried on the trade there for sixteen years. In 1836 he was married to Sarah Oldham, and they had eleven children, seven of whom are now living: Daniel, Rasweight, John, Aurelia, Laura and Lucy. His first wife died December 14, 1875, and was buried at Concord church. September 19, 1880, he was married to Mrs. Hubbard, relict of William Hubbard, her maiden name, Miss Arretta Groom. Mr. Thornton now resides on a farm three miles north of Arrow Rock.

ABRAM GROOM, P. O., Little Rock. Was born in Montgomery county, Missouri, September 24, 1832. His father, Aaron Groom, was a native of Kentucky. He was first married in Kentucky, and had four children by his first wife: Betty, Jacob, James and John. He came to Montgomery county, Missouri, about 1815, and settled in the southern

part. His first wife dying, he afterwards married Martha Quick, a native of Kentucky. They had nine children, five boys and four girls: William, Abram, Marion, Aaron, Newton, Martha, Malinda, Arretta and Lucinda. Aaron Groom died in 1845, and was buried in Montgomery county, Missouri; his wife died in 1871, and was buried in the same county. Abram, the second son by his father's second wife, continued to live in Montgomery county until 1864, engaged in farming. In 1871 he was married to Mary J. Snethen, a native of Montgomery county. They have two children, one boy, Ollie, and one girl, Annie B. Groom. In 1876 Mr. Groom came to Saline county, and settled on the farm on which he now resides, four miles north of Arrow Rock; has a fine farm of 125 acres, and is a good farmer. In 1861 he enlisted in the southern army, under Col. Dorsey, of St. Charles county, and was in the battle of Mt. Zion, in Boone county. In 1862 he was taken prisoner, and taken to Mexico, in Audrain county, and was imprisoned for eleven days and then turned loose. He was discharged in 1865; rank, private.

JOHN M. TENNILL, P. O., Gilliam. Is the son of Hugh and Elizabeth Tennill, was born in Saline county, Missouri, in June 1842, and has lived all his life in this county, except three years service in the Confederate army. What education he received he got by chance, that is, as he could get it at odd times. He was raised on a farm, which employed pretty much all his time. In the spring of 1862, he enlisted in company E, 1st Missouri cavalry, first under Col. Shelby, then under Gordon, and was in the battles of Booneville, Lexington, Dry Wood, Cape Girardeau, Wilson's Creek, Hartsville and many others. Was wounded at Cape Girardeau, in the shoulder, of which he still feels the effects. He was taken prisoner some twenty-five or thirty times, but always managed to escape. On the 17th of June, 1866, he was married to Miss Columbia Goodman, and had seven children, six of whom are living: Hugh E., James B., Joseph V., Philema, Sophronia M. and Robert M. Since the war Mr. Tennill has given his whole attention to farming. Has been deputy sheriff, and is at present deputy collector for Clay and Cambridge townships.

JESSE LANKFORD, P. O., Marshall. Mr. Lankford was born in Isle of Wight county, Virginia, March 19, 1796, and is the son of George and Pamela Aurora Lankford, formerly Herring. During his infancy, his parents moved to Pulaski county, Kentucky; remained there ten to twelve years, and then moved to Robertson county, Tennessee. Here his father died and his mother moved near to Nashville, Tennessee. When but nineteen years old, he went to New Orleans (as a substitute), in the command of Gen. Carroll, and took part in the battle of New Orleans, in 1815; after which he returned to Tennessee. In 1817, being then in the employ of Dr. John Sappington, of this county, he came with that

gentleman, first to Callaway county, Missouri, and remained a year, and then moved to Saline county. He built a two-story log house for Dr. Sappington, it being the first two-story house in this county; and the lumber was sawed by hand. In 1821, in company with Alex Gilbraith, he built a saw mill on Salt Fork, now Jonesboro, which was the first mill in the county. He was married to Miss Nancy Garrett, April 24, 1828, daughter of Abel and Nancy, of this county, natives of Virginia. In 1820 to 1829, Mr. Lankford was engaged in manufacturing salt. He spent much time and money in this enterprise, even purchasing in Virginia, a large cast-iron pan, with a capacity of three thousand gallons, which was transported on a flat-boat to the Lamine river, and landed at Saline. But he failed of success, and lost all the money he had invested in the enterprise. In 1841, he built a second mill at Jonesboro, in company with Mr. Boswell. In a few years, he returned to his farm. The school building in Arrow Rock was built by him. He was commissioned by Governor Miller, major of the militia. The names of Mr. Lankford's children are as follows: Lavinia, Emily, Louisa J., Garrett, Jas. D., Geo. W., now living, and married, except George W., circuit clerk of the county. Mr. Lankford was the most enterprising man in Saline county, in those days, and through his long life has proved himself one of the most valuable citizens the county has ever had. In all his many years, his usefulness has been unflagging. In eleven more years, he will have lived a century, which proves how steady and temperate his habits have been. Trembling now, on the borders of that better, though unseen world, his long and honorable life stands out, a worthy example to the present and future young men of Saline.

---

### ELMWOOD TOWNSHIP.

JOHN S. BURNSIDES, P. O., Marshall. Son of Archibald and Susan Burnsidess, of Rockingham county, Virginia, was born in this county, October 14, 1840, where his parents had moved in 1826, and where his mother died in 1851. He is thoroughly identified with the inerests of this county, having been born and bred on the soil. He was raised on his father's farm near Miami, where he lived until the war. He identified himself with the Union, and volunteered under Capt. Love; then served under Capt. Wightman. Served through the war, came home, and Decmber 25, 1865, was married to Miss Laura Hisle, daughter of Jesse and Ann Hisle, of Virginia. They have five children: John W., Sue. A., Charles H., and Harry W.

MINOR MAJOR, P. O., Blackburn. Mr. Major was born in Franklin county, Kentucky, August 10, 1835, where he lived until thirteen years old, and then moved with his parents to Missouri, and settled



in this county. He is a son of Oliver T. and Nancy Major, of Franklin county, Kentucky. He was educated at Bethany College, Virginia, where he graduated in 1858. He then returned to Saline, and taught school to the beginning of the war. In 1861, he joined the M. S. G., and served in Parsons' brigade, and was at the battles of Carthage, Wilson Creek, and Lexington. From Lexington he returned home sick. In December, 1861, he started south with Robinson's regiment of recruits, and was captured on Blackwater, December 19, 1861, and taken to St. Louis, and Alton, Illinois, and was released on oath and came home. In May, 1862, he entered the Confederate "Secret Service," in which he continued during the rest of the war, and passed through many remarkable adventures, and had many hair-breadth escapes. In the latter part of 1863, and in 1864, a reward of \$100,000 was offered by the government for his apprehension, or even for his name, of which the government were ignorant. In 1864, he was employed by the secret service in the destruction of shipping at New York, and of steamboats at St. Louis. Was also employed in stirring up the Knights of the Golden Circle throughout the North, and was engaged in the great conspiracy to release the prisoners at Camp Douglas, near Chicago, on the day of the presidential election, November, 1864, forming the nucleus of an army, burn the city of Chicago, and march to Richmond by way of Cincinnati, or Philadelphia. Mr. Major, however, escaped undetected, as he had in so many other tight places, when the conspiracy was disclosed, and so many of the conspirators captured. He continued in this service to the end, and in May, 1865, President Johnson issued a proclamation for his arrest, on which he went to Canada, and from thence to Mexico. After the civil supremacy was restored, he returned to his home in this county, and has since lived quietly on his farm. On the 2d of October, 1866, he married Miss Sallie Thompson, daughter of Manlius V. and Mary Thompson, of Pettis county, formerly of Kentucky. Her father was in the Mexican war, and was afterwards Lieut-Governor of Kentucky. To this union was born four children: Olive W., Mary T., Albert, and John M.

**JAMES LENNON**, P. O., Mt. Leonard. Son of Thomas and Mary McKeiver Lennon, of county Armagh, Ireland, was born August 15, 1834, and lived in Ireland until he was seventeen years of age. In 1852 he came to the United States, and settled first in New York. In 1853 he moved to St. Charles county, Missouri, and lived there three years. He then moved to Monroe county, and lived there until 1861. In June, 1861, he joined Harris' brigade, under Gen. Green, and was in the battles of Wilson Creek, Blackwater, Ark., Helena, and Vicksburg. On the 26th of December, 1867, he was married to Miss Mary McFarland, of Ireland. Was married in New York.

DR. H. J. HALLEY, P. O., Blackburn. Dr. Halley is a son of H. S. and Elizabeth Halley, of Fauquier county, Virginia, and was born in Fauquier county November 24, 1831, where he was raised, and educated at Warren Green Academy, Virginia. Dr. Halley graduated in medicine at the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, March, 1856. He came to Missouri on a visit, and was so captivated with Saline county, that he returned and located here in 1858, buying the farm on which he now lives. In September, 1860, he married Miss Estatine Deal, daughter of Capt. G. W. Deal, of this county, and has five children living: Mollie M., Virginia Lee, Henry J., Anna L., and Lulu Estatine.

T. J. FITZPATRICK, P. O., Blackburn. The subject of this sketch is one of the old citizens of the county. He came to Missouri in 1846, and first settled in Lafayette county, and then moved to this county in 1858, and entered the farm on which he now lives. He was born in Kentucky, in 1832, in Pulaski county, and moved to Missouri with his father in 1846. His sympathy was all with the south in the war. He was in Marmaduke's command until the General was captured, in 1864, and then was under Gen. Clark. Mr. Fitzpatrick was married in 1851 to Miss Lenora A. Davis, of Lafayette county, Missouri, and has two children: Sallie F. (Coates), and William A.

DR. J. M. FACKLER, P. O., Blackburn. Was born in Augusta county, Virginia, in 1816, where he was raised and educated, and lived until 1843, when, with his parents, he moved to Missouri. He was educated in Staunton, and received his medical education at the St. Louis Medical College, where he graduated in 1849. He practiced medicine in Oregon and California. In December, 1839, he was married to Miss Amanda McClanahan, daughter of Morris and Letitia McClanahan, of Staunton, Virginia. By this marriage he has four children, two of them now living: Virginia and Amanda. His eldest son, Wiley, was killed by the Indians on the plains.

COL. ELIJAH MAGOFFIN, P. O., Mt. Leonard. Son of Ebenezer and Margaret Magoffin, of Mercer county, Kentucky. Was born in Mercer county, June 3, 1837, where he was raised, and graduated at the Missouri State University. In 1856, he moved to Boone county, Missouri, and the next year to Pettis county, and there lived with his father until the war came on. His father was a warm southern man, and took an active part in the struggle. In a skirmish at Georgetown, in Pettis county, he killed two militia men, for which he was tried at Lexington and sentenced to be hung. He was released, however, in exchange for Gov. King and Judge Ryland, who were held as prisoners by Major Elijah Magoffin. In December, 1861, he and his sons started south in Robinson's regiment of recruits, and were captured on Blackwater, December 19, 1861. Mr. Magoffin was again tried, and sentenced to be shot; the sentence was

delayed, and he was put in close confinement at Alton, Ill. Before the sentence was executed, he escaped from Alton, by his sons tunneling under the walls, which cost them twenty days' hard work. Soon after his escape, he was stabbed without provocation by one Cordle; the murderer was pursued by Major E. Magoffin, caught and hung. In April, 1865, Major Magoffin was promoted at the battle of Jenkins' Ferry. He was in every important battle fought during the war in the trans-Mississippi department, and distinguished himself as a brave and knightly soldier, and as one of the most unflinching advocates of the southern cause; but when that cause was lost, he surrendered at Shreveport, and returned home, and has since led a quiet life in the vocation of a farmer. In February, 1872, he married Miss Nannie Fackler, daughter of George and Elizabeth Fackler, of this county. Two children, George Fackler and Ebenezer Vest, have been born to this union.

**SAMUEL T. MARTIN**, P. O., Blackburn. Born in Winchester, Clark county, Kentucky, and was the son of Dr. Samuel D. and Elizabeth Taylor Martin. He remained in Kentucky until he was thirty-two years old, and was educated at Augusta College, Bracken county, Kentucky. December 31, 1839, he was married to Miss Ann Eliza Jones, and has eleven children, eight of whom are now living, viz.: George T., Fannie T., Mary D., Frank T., Kate, Helen, Anna, and Hester. His first wife died in May, 1866. In July, 1870, he married Miss Ann J. Francisco, daughter of George Francisco, of Saline county, and by her has had three children: Samuel D., John T., and William Ross Martin.

**DR. JOSEPH W. CAMPBELL**, P. O., Elmwood. Son of Judge John and Hattie Campbell, of Somerset county, Pennsylvania; was born in Pennsylvania, in 1842, where he was raised. In 1862 he went to Iowa and settled at Ottumwa, where he read medicine. He then moved to Chariton, Iowa, in 1862, read medicine with Dr. E. D. Black, of Agency City, and in 1863 and '64 attended Rush Medical College, where he graduated; he then moved to Chariton, Iowa, where he first practiced, and engaged in the retail drug trade, under firm of Campbell & Son. In the spring of 1865, he moved to Calio, Macon county, Missouri. In the fall of the next year he moved to Salisbury, Chariton county, Missouri, and practiced medicine there until 1869. He then moved to Montgomery county, Kansas, and remained there until 1879, and then moved to Elmwood in this county, where he is now engaged in the practice of his profession.

**DR. THOMAS P. HEREFORD**, P. O., Elmwood. Son of Sydenham Hereford, M. D., of Putnam county, West Virginia; was born July 20, 1836, in Fauquier county, Virginia. His early life was spent at Red House Shoals, and was educated at Kanawha, West Virginia. He graduated in medicine at the Jefferson medical college, Phil-



adelphia, March 12, 1860, and practiced in Kanawha county, West Virginia, for ten years. In 1870 he came to Saline county and settled in Elmwood, where he practiced for about ten years; and then gave up the practice and engaged in the mercantile business, in Elmwood. He carries a large stock, and is also postmaster at Elmwood. In 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate army, under W. H. F. Lee, in Virginia, and fought under him through the whole war, being an officer in Lee's division, except a few days imprisonment in Camp Chase, Ohio. In February, 1865, he married Miss Ruth Jameson, of Pulaski county, Virginia, and has one son, Sydenham. His first wife died, and in July, 1875, he married Miss Maggie Fitzpatrick, of Pulaski county, Kentucky.

G. THOMAS MARTIN, P. O., Elmwood. Son of Samuel and Ann J. Martin; was born May 30, 1841, in Clark county, Kentucky, where he lived until 1850, and then moved with his parents to Missouri, and settled in Saline county. He was educated at Elk Horn academy, Clark county, Kentucky. In the war he enlisted in M. S. G. army, though a boy of twenty, under Gen. Gordon. Went to Camp Holcoway, next to Lexington, then to southwest Missouri. Was in the battles of Carthage, Dry Wood, Oak Hill and Lexington, and was discharged at Osceola. Enlisted in the Confederate service February, 1862, at Cane Hill, Arkansas; was in the battle of Elk Horn; then went to Memphis, and from there to Corinth, and reached there two days after the battle of Shiloh; at battle of Iuka. Was then transferred to the Second Missouri artillery, commanded by King. Was in every battle in the Georgia campaign to Atlanta. Was under Gen. Forrest at Okalona, and surrendered at Gainsville, Alabama, May 10, 1865. On the 24th of August, 1866, Mr. Martin married Miss Mary E. Francisco, and has one boy, George Martin.

DR. GEORGE F. SMITH, P. O., Elmwood, son of William and Margaret Smith of Meade county, Kentucky, where he was born April 13, 1848. He was raised in Meade county, and educated at Pitts Point Academy. He attended medical lectures at the Medical College of Louisville, graduating in 1871. Afterwards he attended the Bellvue Medical College, New York City, 1874 and 1875. In 1875 he located at Houstonia; moved to Brownsville in this county in 1876, and practiced five years. In 1881 he left Brownsville, and located at Elmwood, where he now practices his profession. In 1875 he was married to Miss Mary D. Longan, of Pettis county, daughter of Frederic Longan. She died February, 1879, and he married Miss Sallie L. Pollard, daughter of H. Pollard, of Brownsville. By his first wife, Maggie E. and Gaillard were born. He joined the confederate army at sixteen, and fought through the war.

JAMES A. HALLEY, P. O., Elmwood; son of Henry S. and Elizabeth Halley of Fauquier county, Virginia; was born in Rappahannock

county, Virginia, May 14, 1829, where he lived to his eighth year, when his father moved to Fauquier county. He lived there until he moved to Missouri in 1853. In 1858 he married Miss Susan E. Deal, daughter of Capt. George Deal, of this county, and has ten children living: George H. S., Alice V., Warren Hampton, Annie B., William Preston, Joseph Whitfield, James A., Mary Ellen, Oscar T., and Pearl. Mr. Halley was unfortunate during the war, losing all his property; was broken up by the militia. Two of his children were made deaf by severe attacks of yellow fever, and were educated at Fulton, Missouri.

JOHN W. ARMENTROUT, P. O., Elmwood; son of David and Mary B. Armentrout, of Rockingham county, West Virginia; he went to school in Harrisonburg, and spent the early part of his life on his father's farm. In the spring of 1868, he came to Missouri, and settled in Lafayette county, but soon removed to Saline. In May, 1861, he enlisted in Captain Payne's company; through 1861 he was in the western part of Virginia; was in the seven days fight at Richmond, Antietam, Fredricksburg, Millersburg, Gettysburg, Shepherdstown, where he was taken prisoner, and confined in Fort McHenry, Fort Delaware, Point Lookout, etc. On the 4th of February, 1867, he married Miss Agnes Baker, of Virginia; one child was born, Thomas J. His first wife died, August 2, 1872, and he married Miss Lizzie Smith, daughter of John Smith, October 12, 1878.

ROBERT A. HALL, P. O., Elmwood. Son of Joseph W. and Sarah A. Hall, of Boyle county, Kentucky, was born at Dover, Lafayette county, Missouri, November 11, 1847. When he was a child, his father moved to this county, 1848, and has since lived here. When the war came his elder brother went with a company, leaving Robert with his aged parents. He remained and protected them through the war. In 1874 Mr. Hall was married to Sue E. Hays, daughter of William and Mary A. Hays, of this county, and has two children.

WILLIAM HAYS, deceased. Was a son of Isaac and Catherine Hays, of Virginia; was born in Pulaski county, Kentucky, in 1807. In 1831 he was married to Miss Mary Buster, of Pulaski county, Kentucky, by whom he had eight children: Martha, John B., Samuel E., Sarah W., Susan E., William C., Charles L., and Mary B. In 1841 Mr. Hays moved to Missouri and settled in Saline county, near where Elmwood now stands. He died in December, 1863.

MONROE FLOYD, P. O., Elmwood. Son of John and Matilda Floyd, of Pulaski county, Kentucky, where he was born June 15, 1841. His father died in 1856, and he then went to live with his grandfather for two years, then returned to his mother's farm, and conducted the same until the war broke out. In 1861 he entered the first regiment raised in Kentucky, and was second lieutenant in the third Kentucky volunteers,

company C. In one year he resigned, and merchandised for three years. In 1873 he came to this county, where he now is. July 5, 1864, he married Miss Mollie Kain, daughter of Andrew and Margaret Kain, of Grayson county, Virginia, and has seven children: J. F., W. E., M. A., C. W., Andrew, Maggie, and Nellie.

ANDERSON HUNTER, P. O., Elmwood. Son of Thomas and Polly Hunter, who moved to Missouri in the fall of 1830, from Pulaski county, Kentucky, and entered a fine farm near where Anderson now lives. Thomas Hunter was one of the old citizens of Saline, and died August 13, 1874, his widow surviving him four years. Anderson Hunter was born in Pulaski county, Kentucky, March 3, 1830, and came with his parents to Saline that year, where he was raised and educated. In February, 1858, he was married to Miss Letitia J. Fitzpatrick, daughter of Schuyler and America Fitzpatrick, of Saline, formerly of Pulaski county, Kentucky. They have three children living: Samuel S., Mamie E. and James Anderson.

WILLIAM B. MILLER, P. O., Elmwood. Son of Gen. William and Elizabeth Miller, formerly of Danville, Kentucky, who moved to Missouri in the spring of 1837. He was born in Danville, Kentucky, April 7, 1827, and came to Saline with his parents in 1837, and passed the early part of his life on his father's farm, and was educated at Booneville, Missouri, under Dr. Harris. At the age of twenty-one he went to California, and remained there fifteen months, trying mining. Returned to Missouri, and after clerking two years in Booneville, took charge of his father's farm. March 20, 1856, he married Miss Rachael A. Wayland, of Clark county, Missouri, whose parents moved from Virginia to Missouri in 1837. By this union they have one child—John G. Miller, Esq., of Marshall, now justice of the peace for Marshall township.

JAMES B. DYSART, P. O., Elmwood. Son of Thomas M. and Elizabeth B. Dysart, of Kentucky, formerly of Washington, Virginia. His parents moved to Missouri, and settled in Saline in the early days of the county, and were married in this county in 1840. James B. was born August 30, 1842, near where Elmwood now stands, in this county, was raised on his father's farm, and educated at home. In November, 1867, he was married to Miss Lutie M. Pollard, daughter of Dr. H. E. Pollard, of Saline. By this marriage, he has four children: William Clarence, Emma Daisie, Annie E., and Jessie Clyde. At the breaking out of the war, Mr. Dysart enlisted on the southern side under Joe Shelby, and was with him until he (Dysart) was wounded at Springfield, January 8, 1860, the scar of which he still bears. While suffering he was taken prisoner and paroled. In March, 1863, he was taken prisoner and confined at Sedalia, and from there to St. Louis, and then to Alton, Illinois, and exchanged at City Point, Virginia. He rejoined at King's salt works



West Virginia, King's battery—where he remained until Lee called them to Richmond, and while on the way, Lee surrendered, and they were disbanded.

J. CRAIG HAYS, P. O., Elmwood. Son of Isaac and Catherine A. Hays, of Pulaski county, Kentucky, formerly of Virginia, was born in Pulaski county August 8, 1819, was raised on a farm, and educated in his native state. He came to Missouri in the fall of 1837, and entered a section of land (in partnership with his brother) where he now lives, near Elmwood in this county. He afterwards sold this, and entered other lands in this, and Buchanan counties. In 1844 he was married to Miss Margaret J. Taber, daughter of Chris. Taber. In the spring of 1848 she died, leaving one child, which died in infancy. After his wife's death he went to California, and returned in 1855, and bought the old place, and lived with Mr. and Mrs. Taber until their death. In November, 1866, he married Mrs. Sarah E. Dawson, widow of John J. Dawson.

A. J. NAYLOR, P. O., Elmwood. The subject of this sketch is a son of James and Mary H. Naylor, of Frederick county, Maryland, and he was born in Frederick county, April 29, 1821. When he was six years of age his mother died, and young as he was, he was thrown among strangers, to make his way in the world. Until sixteen years old, he worked in a woolen factory. He then became engaged as a machinist for ten years, during which he spent two years in Cuba. On the 3d of June, 1850, he was married to Miss Kittie A. Dorsey, daughter of Allen Dorsey, of Poplar Springs, Maryland, and has three children: Clara L., James A. and Mary E. (Mrs. Ransberger). Soon after his marriage, he moved to Baltimore, where he lived for three years. He then came west, to this county, and settled, where he now lives. During the war he remained at home and took no part in the struggle. He spent eighteen months, however, in traveling through the western states, during the war period.

THOMAS H. BOULWARE, P. O., Elmwood. Mr. Boulware came to Saline county, in 1856, and engaged in farming until the last five years, during which he has been engaged in merchandising. He was born in King George county, Virginia, October 15, 1812, and is the son of Thomas and Ellen Boulware, of King George county, Virginia, and was educated in his native state. At the age of twenty-one he went to Madison county, where he had a tailor shop, and afterwards farmed. March 24, 1840, he married Miss Jane M. Clark, daughter of Reuben and Martha Clark, of Madison county, Virginia. They have ten children, eight now living: Earnest, Mary E., Ellen W., Percy, Herman, Reubie E., Wanda, Jane Fletcher.

JOHN CARMEAN, P. O., Elmwood. A native of Ohio; is one of Saline's model farmers, and is a son of John and Nancy G. Carmean, of

Maryland. He was born in Ross county, Ohio, January 4, 1814; spent his early life on his father's farm, and was educated in the schools of Ross county. He gave five years to the carpenter's trade, and lived on the homestead place twenty years prior to coming to Missouri. In April, 1866, he came to this county and bought the beautiful Johnson farm, now known as Pleasant Ridge, where he now lives. On the 6th of October, 1840, he married Miss Susannah De Horen, youngest child of Harman and Magdaline G. De Horen, natives of Pennsylvania. To this union were born six children, five now living: Eliza E. (Mrs. Coulter), Magdaline (Mrs. Clineard), Millard F., Floyd J., and Lester L. Baxter, the eldest, died November, 1874.

JAMES McNAIR, P. O., Mt. Leonard. Was born in Campbelltown, Scotland. He left Scotland when a boy, and settled in New Brunswick, where he was engaged in getting out lumber for the British market. In January, 1859, he came to the United States, stopping in Chicago one year; then came to Pettis county, Missouri, and lived there fourteen years, wagon-making at Smithton. In 1875 he moved to Petra, in this county, where he lived four years, and then came to Mt. Leonard, among the first settlers, and bought the wagon-maker's shop which he now works, and is doing a successful business. In December, 1861, he was married to Miss Rosanna Wallace, daughter of Josiah Wallace, of Pettis county, and has one child, Lizzie. Mrs. McNair died in May, 1875.

BENJ. F. BUCKNER, P. O., Mt. Leonard. Son of Horace and Mary Buckner, of Madison county, Virginia; was born in Madison county, April 30, 1830. When a boy he learned the carpenter trade, and has successfully followed it since, except eight years, during which time he farmed in this county. In 1855 he left Virginia and came to Missouri, worked in Lafayette, then bought a farm in Saline, and lived on it eight years. He sold his farm, and returned to his trade, and has built all, or nearly all the houses in Mt. Leonard and Shackelford. During the war he was in Saline. In 1865 he sold out at a great sacrifice and returned to Virginia. He was one of the contractors and builders of the old court house, recently burnt.

GEORGE K. DORSEY, P. O., Mt. Leonard. Son of Alfred and Charlotte Dorsey, of Maryland, was born in Washington City, September 24, 1844, and while a small boy, moved with his father to Madison, Indiana, where they stayed eighteen months, and then moved to Missouri, and settled in this county, October, 1849. Lived on his father's farm until the war broke out, then joined Shelby's command C. S. A., and was with him through the war, except while in Marmaduke's escort. He won the name of a brave, true soldier. (See soldier's record.) After the war he returned home, and was married to Miss Margaret Hunter, in February, 1866, daughter of Weatherford & Polly Hunter, of Lafayette

county, Missouri. They had six children, of whom four are now living: Mary C., William, George, and Elizabeth.

NATHANIEL L. RICHARDSON, P. O., Mt. Leonard. Pioneer member of the firm of Leonard & Richardson, proprietors of the elevator and lumber yard, Mt. Leonard, is a young man of energy and enterprise, and is son of Dr. Robert P. and Medora Richardson, of St. Jo, Missouri. He was born at Bell Air, Cooper county, Missouri, July 31, 1854, and was educated at Kemper's High School, Booneville, Missouri, and at St. Jo. high school, where he graduated. He then went into business at St. Jo. In 1878 he came to this county, and engaged with the firm with which he is now connected, and built the Mt. Leonard elevator.

JAMES W. ELSEA, P. O., Elmwood. Son of Isaac and Frances Elsea, of Warren county, Virginia, where he was born, July 4, 1826, and lived until fifteen years old, when he came with his parents to Lafayette county, Missouri. When he was twenty-two years old, he went to California, but soon returned to Missouri, and made his home in Lafayette county until after the war. In 1866 he moved to Saline, and bought the homestead, Noel's Ridge, where he now lives. On the 21st of March, 1860, he was married to Miss M. E. Pierce, daughter of Robert and Ann Pierce, of Rappahannock county, Virginia, and has five children: Robert Richardson, William K., Ada McGeorge, Ida May, and Daisy.

RICHARD B. DAVIS, P. O., Mt. Leonard. Is the owner of the beautiful farm, known as Ash Grove, and is the second son of Nathaniel and Mary Davis, of Guilford county, North Carolina, where he was born, September 17, 1831, and lived until six years old. In 1837 he moved with his parents to Lafayette county, Missouri, where he lived until the spring of 1853, except five years, spent in Johnson county. In 1853 he went to California, and remained eighteen months. He then returned to Missouri, and settled on the farm where he now lives. He was married May 12, 1855, to Miss Sarah Davis, daughter of Wm. L. and Dorothy Davis, formerly of North Carolina. They have seven children: George W., Caroline S., Hattie A., Richard S., Lenora A., Gertrude H. and Clarence E.

JAMES M. HAYS, P. O., Elmwood. The subject of this sketch is the second son of Charles and Elizabeth Hays, old citizens of Saline, having come here in 1838. He was born in Pulaski county, Kentucky, October 27, 1837, and the next year came with his parents to this county, where he was raised and educated. When the war broke out he joined the Confederate army, and was with Gen. Shelby throughout the whole period of the war, and surrendered in 1865. On the 4th of December, 1866, he married Miss Mary C. Rothwell, daughter of James C. and Mary R. Rothwell, of Albemarle county, Virginia, and has five children living: Charles C., John W., Mary Lizzie, Mattie J. and Katie D.



REV. OLCOTT BULKLEY, P. O., Blackburn. Son of A. Bulkley, of Connecticut, and Esther Bulkley, of Massachusetts, was born in Sheldon, Franklin county, Vermont, Nov. 28, 1808, where he was raised. Educated at Bristol College, and studied theology at Alexandria, Virginia. After completing his course, and being ordained a minister in the Episcopal church, he settled first in Frederick county, Maryland, then in Cumberland county, Virginia. From there he came to Missouri, and settled in this county. During his rectorship here, he had charge of the parish known as St. Thomas. In 1869 he had charge of Grace Church in Jefferson City, for six years, and was chaplain of the penitentiary during that time, and was also president of the Jefferson City Female Seminary. In consequence of the broken state of his health, he was compelled to retire to his farm in Saline, which consists of 400 acres of fine land on Quality Ridge, and to give up his active ministry, in a great measure. He was married November 19, 1840, to Miss Ann E. Johnson, of Frederick county, Maryland, and has had eleven children, eight of whom are living: Elena, (Mrs. Dr. Pelot), Elizabeth H., Ann Rebecca, Charles S. Mary L., Henrietta J., Laura B., Olcott S. Two of his sons, William A. and Channing, were killed in battle during the war. They were brave and gallant boys of nineteen and twenty-one years of age, and fell fighting for what they thought was right.

MANLIUS P. SUGGETT, P. O., Blackburn. Son of Milton and Aurora Suggett, of Scott county, Kentucky, whose parents were from Virginia, was educated at the Georgetown, Kentucky, military academy. After completing his education, he entered the commission business at Helena, Arkansas, firm of Suggett & Co. When the war came he sympathized with the south, and in 1862 joined Gen. Morgan's command at Lexington, Kentucky, and was with him until the battle of Murfreesboro, after which he was under Gen. Wheeler, and continued, fighting in many of the great battles of the war. Was with Wade Hampton in North Carolina, while following Sherman daily. He was with Breckinridge and Duke through Georgia, and surrendered at Savannah, Georgia, at the close of the war. After the war he came to this county and settled on the farm where he now lives, farming and stock-raising. On the 26th of January, 1859, he married Miss Sallie A. Peak, daughter of Leland W. and Eliza N. Peak, of Scott county, Kentucky, where she was educated at the Georgetown seminary. They have had six children, four of them, Leland W., Lucy M., Manlius P., and Sallie A., are now living.

WILLIAM VANSICKLER, P. O., Blackburn; was born in Loudon county, Virginia, May 19, 1820, and is the son of John and Sarah H. Vansickler, of Virginia. He was raised and educated in Virginia, and in 1845 he was married to Miss Eunice Coe, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth

Coe, and lived on a farm for about fourteen years. He then moved to Parkersburg, and then to Wirt county, West Virginia, where he lived during the war. Mr. Vansickler has eight children living: Sarah J. (Mrs. Dr. Pethy, of Virginia), Elizabeth A., Emily Catherine, William Henderson, Arabella (Mrs. Miller), Hortensia (Mrs. Miles), Robertie Lee, and Floyd Jenkins. Mr. Vansickler has a splendid farm of 227 acres, 100 acres in wheat and seventy acres in corn. He raises seventeen barrels of corn to the acre, and 1600 bushels of wheat from eighty acres.

COLIN M. PINKERTON, P. O., Mt. Leonard; son of Capt. William and Elizabeth L. Pinkerton, of Brook county, Virginia, was born January 24, 1820, and is the sixth son in a family of seven sons and four daughters. All the sons, except the subject of this sketch, were preachers of the gospel, five of the Christian denomination. In 1841, Capt. Pinkerton moved to Warren county, Ohio, where he had charge of the academy. In 1844 he went to Kentucky, where he engaged in teaching, having had charge of several colleges and seminaries. He was a man of vast information and a genial disposition; kind, gentle, and generally beloved by all who knew him. He lost his sight at sixty-seven years of age. In 1857 he moved to this county, and farmed, adjoining Marshall. In 1859 he engaged in the drug business. When the war came on he went into the army under General Slack, of the M. S. G. After the state guard disbanded, he enlisted under General Shelby, and was transferred to Marmaduke's escort; came into Missouri with Shelby and was cut off. After the war, returned to his farm in Saline, where he now is. In September, 1850, he married Miss L. T. Davis, of Woodford county, Kentucky, a relative of Jefferson Davis, and a cousin of General Lee. They have four children, Ida L., Maggie P. (Mrs. Davis), Davis M., and Kate Lee.

THOMAS A. GUNNELL, P. O., Mt. Leonard. Is the only son of John T. and Elizabeth (Major) Gunnell, originally of Virginia, later of Kentucky, was born in Christian county, Kentucky, January 13, 1821. While an infant, his mother died, and he was raised by his grandparents, in Franklin county, Kentucky, and was educated at Bacon College, now Kentucky University. In the spring of 1844, Mr. Gunnell left Kentucky and came to Missouri, settled in the western part of this county, and improved a large farm, upon which he has since lived. In 1847, he married Miss Marian W. Thompson, daughter of Gen. David Thompson, of Scott county, Kentucky, who moved to Pettis county, Missouri, in 1832. He has had seven children, five now living: Albert, (California), Volney C., (Colorado), Eva, (Mrs. Bradley), Kate B., and Lutie.

T. B. R. CARTHRAE, P. O., Mt. Leonard. Was born in Saline county, January 10, 1841. His father, Addison F. Carthrae, was a native of Rockingham county, Virginia, and his mother, Sidna E. Carthrae,

was a daughter of Tyree Brown, of Albemarle county, Virginia. T. B. R. was the second child, and was educated at the Miami institute; and then continued on the farm with his parents until 1861. In 1862, he enlisted in the 1st regiment, Missouri cavalry, Shelby's old regiment, afterwards Gordon's, C. S. A., and was engaged in the battles of Saline River, Helena, where he was taken prisoner to Indianapolis, Indiana, and held there until the war closed. He then returned home and carried on his mother's farm, his father having died during the war. He continued farming for several years. He then read law in Marshall, was admitted to the bar, and practiced several years in Marshall. In 1872, he moved to Malta Bend, and located there, practiced law for a while, and then went into the mercantile business, through the aid of Mr. J. R. Lunbeck, a gentleman of that town, in which he was successful, and developed into a good business man. He is now doing a successful business in the town of Mt. Leonard, on the C. & A. R. R., in this county. Mr. Carthrae was married on the 4th of December, 1878, to a daughter of Ora Cottle, of St. Charles county, Missouri. His wife, Mrs. Mattie B. Carthrae, is a lady of fine sense, and like her husband, is greatly esteemed by all who know her. They have two children: Dotia, and Jay St. John Carthrae.

ALEXANDER HORD, P. O., Blackburn. Son of Thomas and Mary Hord, early settlers of Kentucky (formerly of Virginia). His parents died while he was young, and he was raised by his grandfather, and educated in Kentucky. In the fall of 1860, he came to Missouri and settled in this county, where he has since lived. He has a fine farm of 285 acres, and gives his attention chiefly to wheat raising and grass. On the 16th of April, 18—, he was married to Miss Sallie Lee Davis, of Woodford county, Kentucky, daughter of Hancock and Margaret Kincaid Davis, of that county. In 1861, he joined the M. S. G., under the call of Gov. Jackson, and was in the battles of Wilson's Creek and Carthage. In December, 1861, he started south with Col. Robinson's recruits, and was captured December 19, 1861, on Blackwater, taken to St. Louis, then to Alton, Illinois, from which place he was released, on taking the oath, and returned home in 1862.

GEORGE W. WASHBURN, P. O., Blackburn. Mr. Washburn is the eighth son (of a family of fifteen boys) of Seth and Rebecca Paine Washburn, of Randolph, Orange county, Vermont. His father represented his county in the state senate of Vermont. His education was obtained in Randolph, where he took an academic course. At the age of sixteen, he went, first to Kentucky, then to Illinois, and there engaged in teaching school, for sixteen years, at Petersburg, the academy of Springfield, etc. From Illinois he came to Missouri, in 1851, and settled in this county; taught school. On the 7th of September, 1854, he married Miss Ann E. Burnes, daughter of William C. and Elizabeth K. Burnes, of Jef-



ferson county, Virginia. He then commenced farming, in which he is now engaged. He has six children: William Seth, Elizabeth P., George L., Mary V., Albert L. and Laura. Much of his attention is given to thoroughbred stock, cattle, hogs and sheep.

CAPT. LAFAYETTE SHINDLER, P. O., Blackburn. Son of George and Susan Shindler, of Shelby county, Kentucky, where he was born, in 1825, raised and educated. Came to Missouri in 1850, and located near Dover, in Lafayette county, for a year, and then moved to Waverly, same county, where he engaged in the drug business with Dr. J. M. Tucker. Enlisted in the Confederate army when the war broke out, and was captain of company D, Shelby's old regiment, 1st Missouri cavalry, and was at the battles of Coon Creek, Cane Hill, Newtonia, Prairie Grove, Helena, and in several fights with Steele on his march to Little Rock, Pine Bluff, and in all the Arkansas battles, and was slightly wounded. Surrendered at Shreveport in 1865. Returned to Waverly and engaged in general mercantile business. In 1873 he bought a farm near Blackburn, where he now lives, and devotes his attention to farming.

HENRY A. TAYLOR, P. O., Blackburn. One of the founders of Mt. Leonard. Son of David and Rebecca Taylor. Was born in Ohio, July 17, 1829, and lived there until October, 1867, when he moved to this county and bought land near where the town of Mt. Leonard now is, and went to farming extensively, raising an average of 2,000 bushels of wheat on 100 acres of land and an average of 75 bushels of corn per acre on 120 acres. January 20, 1849, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Spears, daughter of Samuel and Mary Spears, of Ohio, and has four children living: Samuel, Arthur, David and Wm. Henry.

THOMAS B. TRENT, P. O., Blackburn. Mr. Trent was born near Somerville, Tennessee, April 12, 1852, where he was raised and educated, to his nineteenth year, when he entered the mercantile business, and continued the same until May, 1878, when he came to this county and taught school. In 1879 he located in the new town of Blackburn, and again embarked in the mercantile business, in which he is now engaged.

THOMAS J. DOYLE, P. O., Blackburn; was born in Marshall, Calhoun county, Michigan. When quite young, he moved to Chicago, Illinois, and lived there until the great fire. He learned his trade, that of wagon and carriage making, in Chicago: In 1871 he moved to Saline county, Missouri, and settled at Petra, and worked at his trade. In 1876 he moved to Fairville, and in 1878 he moved to Blackburn, where he is extensively engaged in the manufacturing of wagons, carriages, buggies, etc. He was the first man of family who settled in Blackburn, and his daughter, the first child born in Blackburn. Mr. Doyle was married in February, 1873, to Miss America Cots, and had five children, four now living: Alice, Katie, Edna and Lizzie.

H. C. SPENCER, druggist, P. O., Blackburn. Was born in Marion county, Missouri, February 4, 1853, where he was raised on a farm, and educated. At the age of seventeen years he moved to Hunnewell, and engaged in the drug business with his brother J. A. Spencer. In 1876 he moved to Lakenan, in Shelby county, where he conducted a drug store, on his own account. In 1878 he moved to Malta Bend, in this county, where he carried on the drug business until 1880, when he moved his stock to Blackburn, where he is now engaged in selling drugs, and is doing a lively and strictly legitimate business.

ADOLPHUS T. CATRON, P. O., Blackburn. Was born in Lafayette county, Missouri, November 24, 1855, where he was raised on a farm, and was educated at the State University, Columbia, Missouri, taking the scientific course. In the spring of 1879 he was engaged in the stock business in Texas. Selling at a great profit, he went to Colorado and located on a ranch. In November, 1879, he sold out his ranch, returned to Missouri and went to farming. In November, 1880, he moved to the new town of Blackburn and engaged in the lumber business, in which he is now doing a thriving business. In June, 1880, he married Miss Ella Hancock, of Quality Ridge, and has one child, Florey Rover.

JOHN H. HANLEY, P. O., Blackburn. Was born in Monroe county, Virginia, March 17, 1843. When he was but four years of age his father moved to Howard county, Missouri, where he was raised and educated. When grown, he went to Ross county, Ohio, and engaged in the stage business for eight years. In 1869 he moved back to Missouri and settled in this county, in Malta Bend, trading in stock. In 1879 he moved to Blackburn, in this county, and engaged in the livery business, in which he is doing well. Mr. Hanley was married in 1864, to Miss Maggie A. White, and has had six children, three now living: Jimmie, Edward and Charlie.

THOMAS C. MAUPIN, P. O., Blackburn. Was born in Monroe county, Missouri, November 11, 1851, where he lived the early part of his life, was raised and educated. In 1876 he moved to Shelbina, Missouri, where he engaged in the hardware business for one year. In 1877 he moved to Paris, Monroe county, Missouri, and carried on the hardware trade until February, 1879, when he worked as a drummer for a short time. In October, 1879, he came to Blackburn, and engaged in the hardware business. In February, 1871, he was married to Miss Eliza Jacoby, of Monroe county, Missouri, and has three children: Elbert E., Graves R., and Guy.

JOHN B. CATRON, P. O., Blackburn. Son of Christopher and Nancy Catron, of Lafayette county, Missouri, where he was born August 25, 1860, and raised on his father's farm. In 1876 he went to the State University, Columbia, Missouri, where he was educated. While yet a

young man, he traveled through most of the middle states, and obtained his views of business from observation in the different states. One year after his father's death, which occurred in 1880, he removed to Blackburn, and engaged in the lumber business, associated with his brother Adolphus. Though quite a young man, Mr. Catron is one of Saline's promising and wide-awake merchants.

JOHN C. HOWARD, justice of the peace, P. O., Blackburn. Son of William and Ann E. Howard, natives of Powhatan county, Virginia, was born in Cumberland county, Virginia, September 6, 1828, where he lived until ten years old, when, in 1837, his parents moved to Booneville, Missouri, and located on a farm in Cooper county. When the war broke out he joined the state guard, as a lieutenant in Capt. Brown's company. Was in the battle of Booneville. Remained in the Missouri state guard until after the battle of Lexington, at which he was present, and served the rest of the war in the Confederate army under Gen. Lee, and surrendered with Lee at Appomattox; and was in all the Virginia battles. In the early part of the war he was in prison at Booneville for three months. At the end of the war he returned to Saline county, and went to farming. While at Col. John Lewis' house early in the war, he was captured there, but during the short time he was in the house, he fell in love with a bright eyed daughter of the Colonel's, and when the war finally closed, he came to Saline, and in 1866 was married to Miss L. Lewis, and has five children: John L., B. C., M. L., Annie E., and Peyton C. Mr. Howard lives adjoining Blackburn, and has recently been appointed justice of the peace for Elmwood township, and makes an excellent magistrate. He is a large-hearted, kindly-gentleman, of the Old School, and is one of the best old Virginia families.

FRANCIS A. BLACKBURN, P. O., Blackburn. Son of Dr. Churchill J. and Eleanor M. Blackburn, of Woodford county, Kentucky, and Paris, Kentucky; was born in Woodford county, Kentucky, where he lived to his thirteenth year of age, when he moved with his parents to Covington, Kentucky. In August, 1859, he was married in Covington, to Miss Lydia Paxton, daughter of A. M. and Sallie B. Paxton. The fruits of this union were six boys, three of whom are now living: Marshall P., Churchill J. and John D. At the time of his marriage, Mr. Blackburn was a wholesale grocer, conducting business in Cincinnati, and continued so engaged until the war broke out, when he bought a mill in Covington. In 1863 he moved to Woodford county, where he purchased a large estate, and went to farming and stock-raising. In 1858 he moved to Missouri, and settled on a farm in the western part of this county, on part of which the town of Blackburn now stands. Saline county is, perhaps, more indebted to Mr. Blackburn for improved stock, horses and cattle, than to any other one man. Among the horses imported from



Kentucky by him, were Mambrino, Champion and Donerail and Tom Paine. He also owned Greenwood and Boone Chief. He dealt also in Short-horn and Jersey cattle, and in Cotswold sheep. He was first master of the Grange, and founder of the town of Blackburn, the place being named for him. He was greatly instrumental in bringing the C. & A. R. R. through Elmwood township. The sad circumstances of his death were thus: While preparing for a hunting expedition, and while exhibiting the working of a new pistol to a friend, it was accidentally discharged, the ball entering his left breast, and killing him instantly. His widow, Mrs. Lydia A. Blackburn, still lives upon, and carries on the farm, aided by her sons.

JAMES E. DRANE, P. O., Blackburn. Son of Richard and Susan Drane, natives of Maryland. Was born in Alleghany county, Maryland, in 1836. At three years of age, moved with his parents to the north of this state, to Marion county, where he lived for twenty years, and engaged in farming and stock raising. In the spring of 1857, he came to this county and improved the farm now owned by Miss Nannie Castile, and then purchased the Judge Riland farm, on which he is now living, and raising sheep. In 1863, he married Miss Mary Shaw, of Bridgewater, Massachusetts, daughter of Judge and Mrs. Shaw. Mr. Drane was married in Boston, in the midst of the rebellion. His father-in-law had been principal of the high school in New Orleans. He had taught in Mississippi, taught Jeff. Davis' family, and was himself a classmate of Edward Everett.

DR. JOHN E. HAYS, P. O., Blackburn; son of Dr. John B. and Alice (Chase) Hays, the former of Kentucky, and the latter of New Hampshire, was born in West Ely, Marion county, Missouri, July 27, 1856, and lived there until ten years of age, and then moved with his parents to Monroe City, and entered the Monroe City Institute, preparatory to entering college, and in 1872 went to Westminster College, Fulton, Missouri, for two years, when his father died. In 1874 and 1875 he attended the medical lectures at Louisville, Kentucky, for two years, and afterwards continued to study medicine with his preceptor, Dr. E. W. Girard, of Shelby county, Missouri. In the fall of 1877, Dr. Hays went to Kansas City, and became identified with the Kansas City Hospital as assistant physician, and attended one course at the college of physicians and surgeons at Kansas City. That winter small pox broke out, and Dr. Hays was transferred to the small pox hospital, Kansas City. He is a regular graduate of the hospital of physicians and surgeons. He then came to this county, and located in Blackburn, where he now enjoys an enviable reputation as physician and surgeon, for so young a man. On the 13th of November, 1878, he was married to Miss Enna F. Harris, daughter of Jacob R. Harris, of Palmyra, Missouri.

**RICHARD H. DRANE**, P. O., Blackburn; son of Richard and Susan Drane, of Saline, formerly of Maryland, a prominent farmer and land-holder; was born in Marion county, Missouri, September 20, 1842, where he lived until 1857. In 1857 he moved to Monroe county, Missouri, and farmed in that county until 1865; he then moved to this county, bought a farm in section 23, township 50, and range 18, where he now lives, occupied with farming and stock raising. He also owns 360 acres of land in Lafayette county, adjoining Saline, which is in good repair, and rents at a handsome profit. He has more land than he needs, and holds his Lafayette farm for sale. In the war, Mr. Drane was with the south, and joined Green's command, Monroe county, in 1861. His farm is one of the finest in the county, well improved and well stocked, not far from Blackburn. Mr. Drane deals largely in fine stock, is an enterprising and wide-a-wake farmer, and is always interested in everything that looks to progress and improvement.

**M. M. BIVIN**, P. O., Blackburn. Son of Bozel Bivin, of Louisville, Kentucky. Was born in Louisville, in 1836. He moved, when quite young, with his father, to Missouri, and settled on a farm near Knob Noster, Johnson county, where the subject of this sketch was raised, and educated at the Woodland Academy. He lived in Johnson county until 1880, when he moved to Saline county and opened a barber's shop at Blackburn, and is now doing a thriving business, in his own building, on Main street. On the 7th of August, 1874, he was married in Shell City, Vernon county, Missouri, to Miss Mattie Myers, and has had three children, two of whom, Lula May and George W., are living.

**ALEXANDER TILTON**, P. O., Blackburn. Is a son of Joseph and P. J. Tilton, of Virginia and Ohio, and was born in Meigs county, Ohio, August 2, 1852, on the banks of the Ohio river. When five years of age, he moved with his parents to Iowa, 1857, on a farm. In 1869, he came to Saline county, and taught school for four years, and himself graduated at state university, Columbia, Missouri. When only thirteen years old, he entered the Federal army, under Capt. Thos. Wilson, and was mustered out at Davenport, Iowa. In 1876, he was married to Miss Lizzie Driver, of Lafayette county, Missouri, by whom he has two children, both living.

**ELDER T. W. HANCOCK**, P. O., Blackburn. Was born in Versailles, Woodford county, Kentucky, December 10, 1825, and moved with his parents to Todd county in 1828, where he was raised, and educated at Franklin College, Tennessee, for the ministry. He was employed by the Green River "Christian" corporation, in company with William E. Mobley, as an "Evangelist." In 1855 he moved to this county, and preached in Saline, Pettis, Lafayette, and Johnson counties. Has had charge of the "Christian Union" for the last ten years in his own neigh-

borhood. In 1850 he married Miss Jacintha A. Pollard, daughter of D. H. S. E. Pollard, of Virginia.

WM. H. AND A. LEONARD, P. O., Mt. Leonard. Sons of Nathaniel and Margaret Leonard, were born in Cooper county, Missouri—William H. in 1848, and Abiel in 1851, where they were raised on their father's farm; went to school in Booneville to Kemper, and in 1868 entered Dartmouth College, where William graduated in 1872, and Abiel remained only three years. As soon as they returned from college they came to Saline county, in which they inherited a large body of magnificent land, and built the house in which they now live, it being then unimproved prairie. They had 1,800 acres of land, to which they added 740 acres, and put that down in wheat. They then sold this tract of 740 to Hudson & Goulding. They are now occupied in breeding Short-horns, of which they now have a herd of one hundred head. The cows were purchased of C. E. Leonard, of Cooper county, the bull of A. Renick, of Kentucky. This herd is of inestimable advantage to Saline county, as their stock is of the purest blood in the United States. They have also two flocks of fine sheep, one of 500 head, and the other of 200 head, Cotswold. They have likewise a fine stud of jacks and jennets.

SAMUEL O. G. HOPKINS, P. O., Mt. Leonard. Son of Joseph and Elizabeth Garrett Hopkins, of Virginia. Was born in Cumberland county, Virginia, August 16, 1833, where he was raised on his father's farm until 1857, when he entered the Cumberland (Tennessee) University, law department, where he was classmate of J. B. Jackson. Owing to bad health, he abandoned the study of law, and returned to his farm. The war broke out, and he identified himself with the southern (now the "lost") cause. He was with Col. Woodruff, in the quartermaster department, until his health again compelled him to retire from active service, and in order to save his life, he went to the British Provinces, and stayed there until the end of the war. After which he quit farming and engaged in the milling business for three years. He then moved to this county and bought the farm on which he now lives, and deals in thorough-bred cattle. Mr. Hopkins was married in 1861 to Miss Sue Moore, daughter of Jefferson and Martha Moore, of Kentucky. They have two children: Thomas H. and John R.

TOM BLAIR, merchant, P. O., Salt Springs. Was born in Brant county, Canada, May 6, 1843. In 1856, moved with his father to Howard county, where he remained until 1865; then went to Macoupin county, Illinois. Here he taught school for several years. Later, was messenger on the C. & B., St. Louis division, or Wabash R. R., about five months. Then engaged in the lumber business for two years at Stanton, Macoupin county, and for two years clerked in store. In 1874, went to Macon county, Missouri, where he engaged in merchandising for four years, at



which time he had his store burned. In 1878 he came to Salt Springs, where he has merchandised since. He has built up a good custom; is genial, and a man of character. Was married in Macoupin county, Illinois, December 22, 1875, to Miss Lizzie Bley, daughter of Dr. George Bley, by Rev. Mr. Graves. He has one child, Marion E. He is a master mason; was sent as a representative from La Plata lodge, Macon county, to the grand lodge of the state. He has also been a member of the Presbyterian Church since 1871.

GEO. W. COYNER, farmer, P. O., Mt. Leonard. Was born in Augusta county, Virginia, January 29, 1843. His father D. D. (mother Celestine), was raised and educated in same county. Farmed with his father until he came to this county, in 1867. Farmed on rented land, and painted until 1867, then purchased his present farm, where he has since resided. He has a nice farm of 120 acres, all in cultivation. He enlisted in Confederate service, under Gov. Jackson, 1862. Was with Jackson in the fight at Port Republic, when he was wounded. After that battle was under Gen. Fitz Hugh Lee. Was detailed by Gen. Fitz Hugh Lee. Carried dispatches for Gen. Mumford. Was in the army till close of the war. Was married January 29, 1868, to Miss Mattie R. Deal, of Saline county, by Rev. B. Barber. Children, Laura A., Floyd S. Member of Presbyterian Church since 1874.

JOHN ING, minister and farmer, P. O., Salt Springs. Was born in Franklin county, Illinois, August 21, 1840. His early schooling was received in Franklin and Pike counties. He farmed with his father, Rev. Stanford Ing, until 1858, then went to Dent county, this state, where he attended the Saline Academy, and taught fall school. In 1859 he attended the Asbury University, Greencastle, Indiana, where he completed his preparatory classical studies before and after the war. He graduated in June, 1868. His grade entitled him to deliver the valedictory address, which he did, and received his diploma with the highest honors of the school. After leaving school, went to Phelps county, and in the fall election was elected county surveyor, which position he filled until spring of 1869. He then began preaching, and in 1870 joined St. Louis M. E. Conference. He has been on missionary duty since. Was married June 30, 1870, to Miss Lucy E. Lawley, a graduate of Mt. Holyoke Seminary, Mass., then a resident of Putnamville, Ind., (by Rev. R. Hawley, her father.) Children: John H. (living), (two dead.) September 1st, 1870, sailed for China, under appointment by missionary society, where he remained about four years, preaching there. Went to Japan, where he preached, and took charge of the Too Gijuku schools at Hiro-saki. Languages taught were English, Chinese, and Japanese. The schools were very prosperous, and when he left they had 400 students. He returned to his home in Saline county, after remaining in Japan three

and a half years, where he has since resided. Is a member of the Delta Capa Epsilon college society. Enlisted in Union service under Col. John Glover. Was captain in Gen. Davidson's division, and Gen. Steele's command. Was transferred from company G to company L, 3d Mo. Vol. Cavalry.

THOS B. MIKELS, farmer, P. O., Salt Springs. Was born in Montgomery county, Indiana, January 3, 1835. Was raised on a farm, and received his early education in the early schools where were used three-legged stools; 1856 went to Davis county, Missouri, where he remained till 1864, when he returned to Indiana. In 1868 came to Saline county, and purchased where he has since resided. Was married September, 1854, to Miss Emily Nichols, of Montgomery county, Indiana, by Rev. Thomas Hamilton. He has eight children: Albert S., Isaac J., Laura S., Columbus, Joel N., Debbie B., Obie D. and John G. Enlisted in United States service, Twenty-third Missouri infantry. Was mustered in as first lieutenant, company H. Went to St. Louis, where he received clothing and arms. Was stationed at Chillicothe in 1863; was taken prisoner April 6, 1862; was paroled October 12, 1862. Owns 260 acres of fine land.

I. N. ELSEA, farmer, P. O., Salt Springs. Was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, November 4, 1832. In 1837 moved with his father to Lafayette county, Missouri. Farmed with his father here till his father's death, March 16, 1850, aged 57; then came to Saline county, where he purchased his present farm, of 240 acres. Was married December 28, 1858, to Miss Nancy A. Fulkerson, of Saline county. Children, seven: Freddie R., Fannie S., Alice, Geo. N., Emma J., Lillian and Ernest. He is a master mason. Enlisted in Federal service, under Captain Fulkerson, company C, Missouri infantry; afterwards captain company F, Seventy-first regiment, E. M. M.

CATHERINE KING, P. O., Shackelford. Was born in County Clare, Ireland, in 1816. Came to this county as early as March, 1849, with her husband; Thos. King. For three years he farmed north of where he bought and has farmed since, till his death, September 18, 1878, and where his widow now resides. She was married in Ireland to Mr. Thos. King, in 1836. She has six children: Matthew, Michael, John, James, Mary J. and Catherine. Before division, the farm contained 640 acres; section 22, township 50, range 22.

CHRISMAN H. PARKER, P. O., Elmwood, farmer. Was born in Claiborne county, Tennessee, July 12, 1828. His father, James Parker, was English. His mother was of French descent. He was raised in Claiborne county, and farmed with his father till he was eighteen years old, then volunteered in the Mexican war, but was not received at that time. He returned home and went to Kentucky. In 1847, at Summerset,

he volunteered again, was received and went first to Louisville, where he was mustered in about September. Went to New Orleans by steamboat, there took ship and landed at Vera Cruz last of November. He was under Cerro Gordo Williams. Being under the second call, was not in any regular engagement. Was honorably discharged July 25, 1848, when he returned to his home in Tennessee, and entered the academy at Tae-well. April, 1849, he came to Uno, Cass county, Missouri, and located his land warrant. He went to school in Cass county five months, taught school three months, sold his land and went to California the 1st of May, arriving there the 20th of September, and worked in the mines about a year and a-half, then went via San Francisco, across the isthmus of Panama, on the Atlantic, to Cuba, to Key West, and to New York, where he came by railroad (except across Lake Erie), to Cincinnati, where he took stage to Summerset, Kentucky. Was married February 24, 1853, at Summerset, to Miss Lucy Crain. By this wife he has eleven children: Arzela, Alfred, Judson, Andrew D., Annie, Charles H., Clarence, Kate, Amber, Pearlie, and Harry. Came to Saline county April 24, 1853, and has resided here since, except whilst in the war. Enlisted in the United States service August 9, 1862, under Capt. Love, a recruiting officer. Was in the United States service till the close of the war. Was wounded in the battle at Brownsville, Kansas, August, 25, 1863, but was not disabled from service, though he was shot in several places. Was taken prisoner by the bushwhackers in February, 1863. After some abuse and travel, was released and returned to his command. Was in battles at Lone Jack, Prairie Grove, Van Buren, Brownsville, (Kansas,) Little Rock, Moore's Bottom, and Saline River. Was discharged June 13, 1865. He returned home to Saline county, where he has since resided. Master Mason and Odd Fellow.

WM. B. HOPPER, farmer and stock-raiser, P. O., Salt Springs. Owns 364 acres of land, and was born in Warren county Tennessee, April 2, 1828. Farmed with his father until he was eighteen years old, then went to Shelby county, Texas, and volunteered in the Santa Fe war, when twenty-one years old, but was taken sick and didn't serve. He returned to Tennessee when twenty-three years old, and October 17, 1851, was married to Miss Mary A. Koger. Children: James T., John F., Sarah R., Cicero A., Tennessee, Wm. B., Millie B., Gilmer, and Eddie E. Farmed in Tennessee until April, 1857; then went to Carroll county, Arkansas, where he engaged in cattle speculation. In 1862 went to Stone county, Missouri; in 1863 to Springfield; 1864 to Marshall, this county; in 1864 and 1865 was sub-contractor to furnish U. S. army with beef, and in 1865 was buying freighting cattle and delivering same at Fort Leavenworth; the same year purchased his present farm, where he moved his family in 1866. From 1867 to 1872 handled cattle from Texas



to this state. From 1872 to 1879 he has handled cattle on his farm. In 1880 he located a range in Camanche county, Kansas, for the purpose of raising cattle. He has 400 at present. Is a good judge of cattle and has been a successful trader.

SAMUEL D. CHAMBERLAIN, farmer and stock-raiser, P. O., Salt Springs. Was born in Columbus county, Ohio, August 22, 1832. He was educated partly in the public schools of Columbus county, and partly in Logan county, his father moving to Logan, when he was eleven years old. He lived with his father in Logan until his father's death, January, 1871. In 1873 he came to this county and purchased the farm he now lives on. Was married September 29, 1858, to Miss Maria V. Thornton, of Fauquier county, Virginia, (born September 26, 1836). They have four children: Minnie M., Annie M., Charlie E., and Robert R. Mr. Chamberlain is a man of sterling integrity, and a man that his county may well be proud of. His farm shows him to be a man of energy and enterprise. After his marriage, he left his father, and engaged in the trade of plastering, until he came to this county. He has a handsome two story residence, good barn, orchard, and plenty of fine water. Devotes his time to stock raising and feeding.

HENRY B. WINSLOW, deceased. Was born in Orange county, Virginia, September 27, 1811. Was educated in the private schools. He farmed with his father till his father's death, then purchased the homestead. He was married March 5, 1832, to Miss Drucilla A. F. Goodall, of Orange county. To this union were born Edward M., John B., Mary M., Martha E., Robert M., Harriet A. E., Thomas M., Henry B., Valentine I., Richard C., Frances C., and Moses. In 1855 he came to this county and commenced farming on the place his widow now resides on. He was blessed with good health up to the year of his death, May 1877. He was a magistrate in Orange county, Virginia, for several terms.

PATRICK LOFTUS, farmer and stock-raiser, 760 acres of land, P. O., Shackelford. Mr. Loftus was born in county Mayo, Ireland, March 12, 1814. Was educated in the public schools of same city. In May, 1836, he came to America, engaged in boot and shoe making, in the city of New York, for two years. In 1838, went to Philadelphia, where he followed his trade two years more, and from thence to Charleston, South Carolina, where he carried on his trade till the year 1845. In that year, 1845, he came *via* New Orleans and St. Louis, to Arrow Rock, in this county, and in April, rented a farm, south of Shackelford. In the fall, he entered 120 acres of land, and 640 since, where he has farmed successfully since. He was married in New York City, November, 1838, to Miss Bridget Flynn, a native of Ireland, born December 26, 1812, in county Mayo. By this union were born: Ellen, Catrine, John, Lizzie, Rosa, William, Sarah, Agnes and Teresa. Himself and lady are still living,

and in good health, and are enjoying the evening of a useful and happy life.

REV. EDWARD HAMILL, P. O., Shackelford. Father Hamill was born in Armagh county, Ireland, March 26, 1814. He received his early education at Miller's Academy, in the same county. In 1834, he crossed the ocean to America, remaining two years in New York. From New York he went to Virginia, remaining five years, then to St Louis, where he completed his education for the priesthood. In 1849, he was ordained and has been on missionary duty nearly ever since. Immediately on leaving the seminary, he entered upon sacerdotal duty in St. Louis, having charge of different churches until the spring of 1853. In 1853, sent to St. Pauls, in St. Charles county. From 1853 to 1859, he ministered to churches in the various counties north of the river. In 1859, he was sent to Lexington, Missouri. In 1867, came to Saline county, where he now has charge of the "Church of Enunciation," in section 10. His residence is near the church. He is the oldest ordained priest in the state of Missouri. Though many summers have passed over his head, he is very jovial, and enjoys a good hearty laugh. He begun to build the church, a handsome stone one, in 1878, and has just finished and dedicated the same. He also was chiefly instrumental in building the large brick Catholic Church in Marshall.

COOPER B. ROUNTREE, P. O., Shackelford; farmer and stock raiser; was born in Maury county, Tennessee, January 16, 1830. He was six years old when his father moved to Green county, Missouri; was educated in the public schools of that county. In 1850 he went to California, and engaged in stock speculation for ten years. He traveled extensively, being in Texas four years engaged in grazing sheep. In 1865 purchased his present home of 308 acres, in Saline county. In 1870 sold his farm in Saline and moved to Lafayette county. In 1879 exchanged his farm there for his old home in Saline, where he has since resided. His farm is one of model improvements, supplied with pure living water from his two large springs and a well with wind pump. Married August 30, 1863 to Miss Ellen P. Smith, of Henry county, Kentucky. They have three children: Mary C., Martha M. and Benjamin F.

WILLIAM H. VAUGHAN, P. O., Shackelford; farmer; was born in Vermont, near Burlington, on Lake Champlain, October, 9, 1814, and lived there until he was six months old, then moved with his parents to Ohio. He remained there until he was five years old, then moved with his parents to Indiana, and there he received a common school education. He went to Boone county, Kentucky, when he was twenty-two years old, and on February 22, 1838, was married to Miss Emily Balsley, of North Bend, same county. By this union they have six children: Fannie A., George B., Eva M., Ada A., Arthur W. and

William H. In 1841 he came to Saline county, Missouri, and purchased 1,000 acres of land, and then returned to Kentucky. In 1849 he went to California for two years, then returned to Kentucky. In March, 1867, he moved with his family to his farm in Saline county, where he has since resided. June, 1862, he enlisted in the Confederate service under General Humphrey Marshall. A short time after, he was made captain of company B, Third Kentucky mounted riflemen. Was under General Hodge's command, from spring of 1863, until he was badly wounded and taken prisoner in November. He was shortly afterwards paroled by General Granger, and returned to Kentucky, where he remained with his family until the war closed. After the war, June 9th, took the oath and has since then been a peaceful and law-abiding citizen. Whilst General Burnside had charge of the troops at Cincinnati, his (Vaughan's) wife was arrested on suspicion of having correspondence with her husband. She remained in prison three weeks, sometimes sleeping on a bench and sometimes on straw. After General McClellan took charge of the troops there, she was sent home without trial.

P. C. ARMENTROUT, merchant, P. O., Shackelford. Was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, November 4, 1848. His father was Jeremiah, and his mother Sarah J. Armentrout. Was raised and educated in the Oak Grove Academy of the same county. He remained and farmed with his father until he came to Saline county, landing at Miami, October 4, 1869. He taught school in the county for four years. In 1863, he rented a farm, and began farming and trading in cattle. He was a successful trader, and in August, 1876, purchased land south of Shackelford. He moved there in 1877, where he remained until 1879, when he sold out and came to Shackelford, and commenced buying and shipping grain for Rea & Page. In 1878, he was appointed deputy assessor, which position he held until 1879. First of April, 1880, engaged in the grocery business with Mr. G. Gauldin. The firm was known as Armentrout & Gauldin. He afterwards bought the full interest, then his brother came in as partner, making the firm Armentrout & Bro. Armentrout & Bro. are wide awake men, do business on the square, and have built for themselves a reputation as first-class men. Was married March 8, 1871, to Miss Rachel V. Kiser, of Saline county, by Rev. Joshua Barbee. By this union they have three children: Ida M., John W., and Lottie Lee. He is a master mason, and also master workman of the A. O. U. W. Lodge.

J. S. BRICE, druggist, P. O., Shackelford. Was born in Audrain county, Missouri, November 5, 1857. Ancestry, Mr. John J. and Mrs. Charlotte Brice. February, 1871, he came with his father to Saline county. Here he has speculated successfully in sheep for some years,



until engaging in the drug business at Shackelford. Mr. Brice is a young man of moral, temperate and social habits, enterprising, and can show a nice assortment of drugs and medicines.

JACOB C. KEITHLEY, P. O., Shackelford. Was born in Ralls county, Missouri, March 4, 1831. His grandfather, Jacob, lived in southern Kentucky, where he raised a large family of children, eighteen in number (thirteen sons and five daughters), most of whom moved to Missouri before it became a state, (one of whom was killed by the Indians in St. Charles county); and they settled in St. Charles, Pike and Ralls counties. His son Levi (father of Jacob C.), married Miss Fanny White in Kentucky, and came to Missouri in 1819, and was one of the pioneer settlers of Ralls county, where he lived and farmed until 1875, and died at the advanced age of eighty-one years. He was a soldier in the Black Hawk war of 1832. Jacob C., the subject of this sketch, was the eighth of nine children by his father's first wife. Was educated at Van Rensselaer Academy, in Ralls county, and at Westminster College, Fulton, Missouri. In April, 1857, he came to Saline county and engaged in teaching for three years in the Petra neighborhood. October 27, 1857, he was married to Miss Jane M. Vawter, daughter of Wm. Vawter, of Boone county, Missouri, and born January 16, 1837. Of this union were born eight children, viz.: Irving W., June 20, 1858; Herbert R., June 2, 1862; Flora, December 3, 1863; Ella, August 28, 1866; George E., December 20, 1868, and Rowland Hill, June 1, 1877, now living; and Joseph C. and Stanley, who died early. In September, 1860, he moved to the neighborhood of Salt Springs, where he now lives. The next spring the war began, but, although Mr. Keithley espoused the Union cause, he did not volunteer into the service. When the order to enroll in the Enrolled Missouri Militia was made, however, he obeyed, and was in the service at Marshall for one year—about four months in active service—and there being no further need of his services, he paid the commutation tax, which exempted him thereafter. In September, 1852, he united with the Presbyterian Church (O. S.), in Ralls county, and has never regretted the step from that day to this, but has striven to live the life of a consistent Christian. Since the war he has devoted himself to farming. Latterly he has been striving to effect the propagation of different fish in several ponds, fed by lasting springs. In one he has native fish, such as perch, newlites or crappies, and channel cats; in another, German carp, obtained from Washington City. His object is to make these ponds furnish fish as food the year round. His farm is well improved, containing, among many other improvements, a stone milk-house, through which cold spring water flows, keeping milk and butter sweet and fresh in the hottest weather.

## JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP.

CHARLES W. HALL, farmer, P. O., Slater. Was born in Scott county, Kentucky, near Georgetown, in 1818. Was educated in that state, also in Missouri. Raised a farmer. In 1835, he, with his father, Chas. W., Sr., came to this state, locating near Palmyra, Marion county, where he farmed for twenty-five years. He was married, in February 1840, to Miss Harriet B. Smith, a native of Virginia. They have eight children, five girls and three boys: Thomas, Charles W., John, Louise, wife of Charles Wise; Ellen, wife of Samuel Oots; Gabriella, wife of Brack Masterson; Margaret, wife of P. Oots, and Josephine. In the spring of 1855, Mr. Hall came to this county and settled at the farm upon which he now resides, near Slater. He deals quite extensively in blooded stock, exclusive of his farming operations.

THOMAS P. LAIR, farmer, P. O., Slater. Was born in Russell county, Kentucky, 1805, where he was reared and educated until the age of fifteen. He then went to Garrett county, where he farmed for two years, at the close of which he worked for three years at the business of tanner and currier in the establishment of Benjamin Moberly. From there he went to Palmyra, Marion county, and there worked at his trade for six or seven years. In 1837 he moved to Shelby county, Missouri, where he again farmed for fifteen years. In 1830 he was married to Miss Kittie M. Anderson, a native of Kentucky, by whom he had ten children, only three of whom are now living: Elizabeth A. (Mrs. Rawlings), Sarah E. (Mrs. Hatfield), Margaret R. From Shelby county Mr. Lair went to Knox county, where he farmed until 1867, after which he spent one year in Texas, coming to this county in 1869, where he has since resided, engaged in the cultivation of a splendid farm. He has been a member of the Missionary Baptist Church for more than a quarter of a century; is strictly conscientious in all of his dealings with his fellow-men, and highly esteemed by all.

JAMES G. KEMPER, farmer, P. O., Slater. Is a native of Fauquier county, Virginia. Born in 1845. Was raised on a farm and educated in the common schools. In 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate army, Capt. James H. Jamison's company, 11th Va. Infantry, under Gen. Longstreet. He went out as private, but by his gallant and meritorious conduct, he gradually rose, step by step, from the ranks to the command of his company, a feat accomplished by very few, in the history of the war. He was engaged in the following battles, in all of which he acquitted himself with credit: Bull Run, Yorktown, where he was badly wounded in the thigh by a minnie ball; taken prisoner and exchanged at the end of six months; second Manassas, Gettysburg, Drury's Bluff, Fredericksburg, Wilderness, and all other battles in which his command

was engaged, until the surrender at Appomattox Court House; after which he returned home, and pursued his occupation of farming. In June, 1866, Capt. Kemper was married to Diadama Jones, of his native county. In December, of same year, he moved to this county, arriving with only \$10 in his pocket. He took up his residence with Mr. W. W. Fields, with whom he lived for ten years. His wife died November 1, 1879, leaving four children: James Lloyd, John G., Myra W. and Stella M. By the indomitable energy which characterized his career during the war, coupled with industry and economy, Mr. Kemper is possessed of a splendid farm, upon which he may spend the remainder of his days in peace and comfort, surrounded by his family.

**WILLIAM WHEELER**, farmer, P. O., Slater. Was born in Garrard county, Kentucky, in 1805. He attended the common schools of his native county until fourteen years of age, when he, with his mother and brothers, came to this county, where he finished his education, and served an apprenticeship to the blacksmith's trade. He has worked at this trade, more or less, in connection with farming, during his life. He was married in 1830, to Miss Mary Harris, of this county, who died in June, of same year. In 1836, he was again married, to Miss Minerva J. Thomas, niece of Finis E. Kirkpatrick, of Vernon county. They had two children, one of whom is now living, Elbridge G. Mr. W. accompanied Gen. G. W. Lewis on the expedition against the Mormons. He is a pioneer in the full sense of the word, having been identified with the interests of this county since 1819. He has watched the progress of affairs with a great deal of satisfaction, and feels the proud consciousness of having contributed largely to the same.

**JESSE WOLFSKILL**, farmer, P. O., Slater. Was born in this state and county, in 1837, on the farm where he still lives. Was educated by private tutors. In 1861, he enlisted in the M. S. G., Capt. Brown's company, under Gen. Parsons. While in this command he took part in the following battles: Booneville, Carthage and Wilson's Creek. After the last battle he was taken sick and returned home, where he remained until 1864, when he re-enlisted in Col. B. F. Gordon's regiment, Capt. Joseph Elliott's company, which company becoming too large, a new one was organized under Capt. Benj. Nixon, which was joined to Col. Slayback's regiment. With this regiment he participated in the battles of Lexington, Little Blue, Independence, Westport, Big Blue, Fort Scott, and Newtonia. He surrendered at Shreveport in June, 1865, and reached home in July, following. Mr. W. was married in 1866, to Miss Ida Gilliam, daughter of A. W. Gilliam, of this county. The fruit of this union, was four children, three of whom are living: Allie, George H., and Judson. He is now engaged in cultivating and improving a fine farm, upon which he is gradually acquiring a competence.



JOHN R. LUCAS, farmer, P. O., Slater. Was born in Howard county, Missouri, in 1829. At the age of six, his father, Washington Lucas, came to Saline county, and located about three miles south of New Frankfort. He had been engaged in some of the Indian wars. Mr. John R. was raised on a farm, and educated under private tutors. He was married, in 1850, in Saline county, to Miss Sallie Gwinn, daughter of the Rev. Abner Gwinn. His wife died in 1876, leaving six children living, four being dead. The living are named as follows: Nancy E., (Mrs. E. D. Norvell), Wm. B., Abner W., John P., Sarah D., Martha K. In June, 1877, he was married, the second time, to Miss Emma Brightwell, by whom he had one child, now dead. Mr. Lucas is an energetic, successful farmer, a man of integrity, esteemed by all who know him.

NEWTON B. ROSS, farmer, P. O., Slater. Was born in Monroe county, West Virginia, in 1844; was educated at the "Emory and Henry College," in Virginia, Prof. E. E. Wiley, president. At the commencement of the war he enlisted in the command of Major-General Loring, King's battalion of artillery. In 1863 he was transferred to Major-General Ransom's command, East Tennessee, and in 1864 to Early's corps, Breckinridge's division. He participated in the battles of Knoxville, Lynchburg, Monocacy Junction, Winchester, Fisher's Hill, and several other skirmishes in the valley. He surrendered at Christiansburg, under Gen. Eckles (Gen. Early being sick at the time), in April, 1865. In 1866 he entered college, taking a scientific course, and graduating in the following year. Mr. Ross came to Saline county in February, 1875, locating in the McDaniel neighborhood. He was married in December, 1878, to Miss Kate Graves, daughter of Benjamin Graves, deceased. They have one child, Lillian G. In the fall of 1876 he was elected to the office of county surveyor, which position he held for four years, a fact which in itself fully attests to his ability to fill the office in a creditable manner. At present he is dealing to quite an extent in fine stock in connection with his farming. Mr. R. is a man of intelligence and strict integrity.

ELLIS B. PUTNEY, saw-mill operator, P. O., Slater. Was born in Buckingham county, Virginia, in 1859. His brothers, Charles F. and David, are natives of same state and county, where all were raised and educated. Ellis B. and David served an apprenticeship to the carpenter and wheelwright trade, at which they worked until the year 1868, when they moved to Lafayette county, Missouri, where they built a water-mill, on Big Sni creek, eight miles southwest of Wellington. They operated this mill three years, after which they worked at their trade for four years. In 1875 they came to Saline county, and rented a saw and grist mill, which they operated for one year. In 1880 they purchased the mill which they are now operating, and with which they have cut over 150,000 feet of lumber, besides doing considerable other work. Their partner,

Joseph H. Musgrove, was born in Knox county, Missouri, in 1854, where he was raised and educated. In 1874 he came to this county, where he has since resided. The father of the Putney brothers, Isaac B., is a native of Virginia, where he was engaged in the milling business. He came to this state and county with his sons in 1868. December 10, 1835, he was married to Miss Nancy Wilson, of Virginia, who died in 1870, leaving eleven children: Samuel J., Robert W., Isaac (Jr.), Fulton, David, William, Ellis, Charles F., Nancy, Elizabeth, and Virginia. Isaac B. has one granddaughter living, Mariah Jeffries.

JOSEPH H. WOLFSKILL, farmer, P. O., Slater. Was born in this state and county, 1821. Was educated in the common schools, and raised upon a farm. In 1847, he was married to Miss Sarah L. Watson, a native of Virginia. They have five children: Parthena A., wife of Geo. E. Woodson, Susan H., wife of Amos Price, Mary E., wife of James Garrett, Wm. B., and Jos. D. Mr. Wolfskill owns one of the oldest and best improved farms in the county. His father, Wm. J. Wolfskill, was born in 1795, in Kentucky. His mother was born in same state, in 1801. They came to Saline county, 1817, being pioneers in the fullest sense of the word. Mr. W. was a soldier of 1812, and took part in several important battles, the battle of the River Raisin among others. He has often said that David King killed Tecumseh, who fell dead but a short distance from him, and whom he recognized by a blemish in the eye. Mr. W. also enlisted in the Blackhawk war, serving during the entire campaign. He was married in Garrett county, Kentucky, in 1817, to Miss Susannah Wheeler, a sister of Mr. Wm. Wheeler, of this county. They have had nine children, four of whom are now living: Jessie, Elizabeth A., wife of Wm. H. Renick, Susan K., wife of Richard G. Eubank, and Joseph H. Mr. Wolfskill entered 320 acres of excellent land, the most of which is still owned by his heirs. He died in 1876, his wife dying four years previous.

GEO. W. LATIMER, farmer, P. O., Miami. Was born in Boone county, Kentucky, in 1836. Came to Saline county, when about eight years of age, with his father, Randall Latimer, locating where he now resides. He studied surveying, with his father, and during the years of 1874-6 served the county in capacity of surveyor. In 1861, he enlisted under Col. Frank Robinson, and was captured at Blackwater, in same year, and held prisoner for three months, after which he returned home. In 1864 he re-enlisted in Shelby's brigade, Col. Williams' regiment. He participated in all of the battles and skirmishes in which his command was engaged, during Price's raid. After the close of the war Mr. L. taught school for a short time in Texas. He was married in December, 1866, to Miss Bettie Bell, daughter of the Rev. Wm. M. Bell, of this county. They were blessed with four children: Ida B., Wm. R., Edward R. and

an infant not named. In the fall of 1872, he went to Bates county, Missouri, where he engaged in farming and dealing in stock, until the year 1874. For a short time previous to this he was engaged in the grocery business at Miami. Mr. L. is an old resident has and watched the progress and growth of his county with a great deal of pride.

JOHN WILL WINNING, farmer, P. O., New Frankfort. Was born in the city of Arrow Rock, October 27, 1841. Was named after Dr. John Long, an intimate friend, and resident of that place. Was raised a farmer and educated by private tutors, of eminent ability. In 1864, during Price's raid, he enlisted in Col. Slayback's regiment, Captain Benjamin Nixon's company, under Shelby. Was engaged in the following battles: Lexington, Little and Big Blue, Independence, Westport, Newtonia and Ft. Scott. He surrendered at Shreveport with his regiment, and returned to Saline county. Mr. Winning was elected to the office of justice of the peace for Jefferson township, in 1872, which office he still holds, a fact, which in itself, is a sufficient guaranty of his ability to administer justice. He was married October 5, 1875, to Miss Elvira M. Woodson, daughter of James Woodson of this county. Mr. W. has also held the office of notary public, since February 28, 1873; having been commissioned twice. Is at present engaged, also, in farming and stock-raising, having formerly made a specialty of raising tobacco, which he still cultivates to some extent. He is a genial, whole-souled gentleman, enjoying the confidence of all.

JOHN WILLIAMS, (deceased), was born in Yazoo county, Mississippi, about the year, 1814. His early life was passed on a farm and in acquiring an education. In 1836, he came to Saline county, locating on the old Thomas Roger's farm, near Miami. In 1841, he was united in marriage to Miss Julia Davis, of this county. They have had six children, only one of whom is living: Joshua. Mr. Williams was with General Lewis in the campaign against the Mormons, in which he was slightly wounded in the lip. He died in 1855, and was buried in Chariton county. His widow was again married in 1859, to Isaac Ulrey, of Carroll county. They had two children, one of whom is living: Andrew. Mrs. Ulrey died in 1860, and was buried in Carroll county. Four years later, Mr. Ulrey followed his wife to that "bourne from which no traveler returns," and was laid beside her. Mr. Joshua Williams, the only survivor of the first marriage, was born in 1842, in this county, where he was raised and educated. In September, 1861, he enlisted in the Federal army, company A, 118th Missouri infantry; participated in the following battles: Shiloh, Corinth, Atlanta, Bentonsville, Columbia, and many other engagements too numerous to mention. After the war he returned to this county. In 1865, he was married to Lucinda Johnson, of this county, by whom he had two children, John L. and Marion C. His wife died in 1869. In 1871, he



was married the second time to Sarah C. McLain, of this county. By this marriage he also had two children, one of whom is now living, Maudie A. Mr. Williams is an intelligent and progressive farmer, and a man of whom nothing can be said to his discredit.

JOHN T. RHOADES, farmer and blooded stock raiser, P. O., Slater. Is a native of this state and county, born in 1848. Was raised on a farm and educated in the common schools. Was married in 1875 to Miss Martha Norvell, by whom he had three children, two of whom are now living: William B., and Lilian. In addition to his farming, Mr. Rhoades is giving special attention to the breeding of fine blooded stock, in the accomplishment of which he will confer a lasting benefit upon the farming communities of this and the adjoining counties. Too little attention has been given to this specialty, in the past, the consequence of which is that the greater part of the stock raised in these days is of an inferior grade, and the efforts of Mr. Rhoades to improve it, deserve the commendation and co-operation of all who are interested in stock-raising.

SAMUEL FREET, P. O., New Frankfort. Mr. Freet was born August 28, 1813, in Woodstock, Shenandoah county, Virginia, and was the son of Joseph and Susan Freet. Mr. Freet was a carpenter by trade. He came to Missouri in 1842, and settled in Saline county. He entered 120 acres of land in section 18, township 52, range 19, where he lived until his death, which occurred December 17, 1880. Mr. Freet was married April 14, 1846, to Miss Maria C., daughter of Edward and Catherine Winning, of Saline county. They came from Berkeley county, Virginia, in 1841. Mr. and Mrs. Freet have five children: Joseph Edward, Mrs. Kate M. Rhoades, David Samuel, Mrs. Willie K. Hill, and Thomas W. The subject of this sketch was a man who stood high in his community for honesty and integrity.

PHILIP REIDENBACH, P. O., New Frankfort. Mr. Reidenbach is the son of Peter and Elizabeth Reidenbach, and was born February 2, 1835, in Lelbach, now belongs to Prussia. He came to this country in 1854, and spent one year in Albany, New York. He went from there to Milwaukee, where he remained until 1863, when he came to Missouri and settled in New Frankfort, where he still resides, and owns eighty acres of good land. Mr. Reidenbach was married 1860, to Miss Bertie Steffen, of Milwaukee. They have five children: Robert, Bertie, Otto, Florence, and Philip. He was in the Glasgow fight in 1864. Mr. Reidenbach is a deacon of the German Methodist Church.

JOHN KEPPLER, P. O., New Frankfort. Mr. Keppler is a son of France and Victoria Keppler, and was born in 1813 in Vienna. He came to this country in 1851 and settled in St. Louis, where he remained until 1858, when he came to Saline and opened the first store ever started in New Frankfort. He still continues in the business, and keeps a general

merchandise and drug business. Mr. Keppler was elected assessor of Saline county, in 1860, on the liberal ticket, and served two years. He was postmaster of New Frankfort for twelve years. Mr. Keppler was married in 1856 to Miss Jonnie Nicholas, of St. Louis. They have two children, Joseph and Charles. His wife died November, 1878.

JOHN L. HILL, P. O., New Frankfort. Mr. Hill is a Missourian, having been born and raised in Saline county. He is the son of Philip and Malinda Hill, and was born February 2, 1839. He now lives in section 16, township 52, range 19, where owns eighty acres of good land. Mr. Hill was married April 9, 1863, to Sallie E. Ford, of Saline county. They have three children living: Cora Z., Cassie J., George B. Mr. Hill enlisted August, 1861, with Col. William Brown. He was in the Booneville fight, where he was wounded, and remained three or four weeks. In August, 1863, he went with Capt. Asa Thomson south, and then joined Gen. Shelby's army. He surrendered at Shreveport. He was in the battles of Westport, Big Blue, Lexington, and Mine Creek.

E. S. McCORMICK, P. O., New Frankfort. Mr. McCormick is the eldest son of Thomas and Nancy McCormick, and was born March 2, 1831, in Buckingham county, Virginia. His early life was spent on the farm in Virginia until 1851, when he came to Missouri and settled in Saline county. He now lives in section 17, township 52, range 19, where he owns 120 acres of good farming and pasture land. Mr. McCormick was married January 9, 1853, to Miss Luticia Hawkins, of Saline county. They have ten children: George T., William H., Mrs. Mary F. Brightwell, Ethlene M., Lorena A., Susan A., Sarah J., Daniel E., Lucy K., John E. Mr. McCormick, his wife and four of his children are members of the Baptist Church. Mr. McCormick's father was a soldier in the war of 1812. He was born June 1, 1795, and is still living.

WILLIAM E. GAULDIN, P. O., New Frankfort. Mr. Gauldin was born September 10, 1833, in Prince Edward county, Virginia, and is a son of Wm. S. and Mary Gauldin, who came to Missouri in 1837, and settled near Arrow Rock, Saline county. Mr. Gauldin now lives in section 15, township 52, range 19, where he owns fifty-one acres of good land. He was married February, 1860, to Miss Polly Ann Gwinn, of Saline county. Her father, Judge M. C. Gwinn, came to Saline county about 1816. Mr. and Mrs. Gauldin have five children living: Virginia, Mary, Lucy C., William, and John. Mr. Gauldin is a member of the Baptist Church.

R. A. McGUIRE, P. O., New Frankfort. Mr. McGuire is the son of John and Harriet McGuire, and was born January 2, 1847, in Harde-man county, west Tennessee. His early life was spent in school. He spent several years of his life in the west and traveling over different states. Mr. McGuire served two years and a half in the Confederate

army, in Duckworth's regiment, Rucker's brigade. He was in the battles of Shiloh, Missionary Ridge, Harrisburg, and various other skirmishes. Mr. McGuire came to Missouri, in 1874, and settled in Saline county. He was married March 3, 1880, to Mrs. Francis Hawkins, of Saline county. He now lives one mile from New Frankfort, and is carrying on a large farm.

S. N. SMITH, M. D., P. O., New Frankfort. Mr. Smith is the son of James C. and Margaret Smith, and was born in 1838, in Vermillion county, Illinois. His early life was spent in school. He was educated at Greencastle, Indiana. He is also a graduate of the medical school at Nashville, Tennessee, and Keokuk, Iowa. Dr. Smith began the practice of medicine, in 1829, at Natchez, Mississippi. He served in the U. S. A., as captain of company F, Fourth Illinois cavalry, for three years. He was assistant surgeon in the Seventh U. S. cavalry, for four years. Dr. Smith came to Missouri, in 1869, and settled in Chariton, where he practiced medicine until 1880, when he came to Saline county, and located in New Frankfort, where he still continues his practice. Dr. Smith is a man of ability, and enjoys the leading practice of the place.

W. H. DONOHO, P. O., New Frankfort. The subject of this sketch was born March 10, 1843, in Harrodsburg, Kentucky, and is the son of Edward and Sarah Donoho. His early life was spent at school. Educated at the Kentucky University. He came to Missouri in 1865, and settled in Chariton county, and began the profession of teaching. Remained there a short time, and moved to Saline county, where he was engaged in teaching and farming, until April, 1881; when he moved to New Frankfort and opened a drug store. Mr. Donoho was married June 13, 1867, to Miss Lavinia M. Garrett, of Saline county. They have three children: Fitzwarren, Mildred and Peter Rea. Mr. Donoho was elected justice of the peace of Jefferson township, in 1880. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church.

PETER KAUL, P. O., New Frankfort. Mr. Kaul is the son of Jacob and Gertrude Kaul, and was born July 4, 1835, in Prussia, Germany. Early life was spent at school. In 1854 he came to the United States and settled in Milwaukee, where he remained until December, 1857, when he came to Saline county, and settled in New Frankfort. He now resides in the edge of the town, and is engaged in farming. He owns about 200 acres of good farming and pasture land. Mr. Kaul was married October, 1856, to Miss Mary Reidenbach, of Milwaukee. They have seven children: Jacob, Charles, Lizzie, Mary, John, Lena and Peter. Mr. Kaul is a member of the Evangelical Association. Was once mayor of New Frankfort. He is a man of energy, and has made a successful farmer.

JOHN KAUL, P. O., New Frankfort. Mr. Kaul was born November 9, 1832, in Prussia, Germany. He is the son of Jacob and Gertrude



Kaul. Mr. Kaul came to the United States in 1856, and settled in Milwaukee, where he remained until December, 1857, when he came to Saline county and settled in New Frankfort, where he has been engaged in farming, and selling goods. Mr. Kaul was appointed postmaster January, 1874, and has held the position ever since. He was married December, 1865, to Miss Amelia Wrase, of New Frankfort. She died March 31, 1868. He again married May 10, 1870, to Mrs. Mary Lichtenberg, of St. Louis. They have four children: Emma, William, Henry and Joseph. Mr. Kaul enlisted July, 1861, in the second Missouri volunteers, U. S. A. Col. Shaefer commander. He was engaged in the battles of Pea Ridge, Murfreesboro, Chicamauga and Chattanooga. He was slightly wounded in the battle at Chattanooga. He was discharged October, 1864. Mr. Kaul is a member of the Presbyterian Church, a man of integrity and business habits, and enjoys the leading trade of the place. He was town treasurer in 1866.

REUBEN B. EUBANK, P. O., Slater. One of the most successful farmers, stock-raisers, and stock-feeders in Saline county. Was born in Glasgow, Barren county, Kentucky, February 9, 1824. While yet very young, his father moved from town to a farm near Glasgow, upon which he was raised, and where he received his education. Between his twentieth and twenty-first year, he entered the store of D. R. Young, as salesman, and after about a year, entered the store of Joseph Glazebrook, and remained with him four years, and then took charge of a store located at a little station called Horse Well, remaining two years. Out of his whole earnings as clerk, he laid by the sum of \$750, which was the foundation upon which he erected his subsequent fortune. He was married to Miss Martha Thomson, October 30, 1848, daughter of R. S. Thomson, an old settler of Hart county, Kentucky. After a year, he moved to Hart county, and lived there five years. In 1855, he moved to Missouri, and landed in Miami, March 27. In the following fall he bought a small tract of land, which is now included in his present farm, upon which he settled in the next year, 1857, and where he has since resided. By intelligent energy and judicious management, this farm has been increased to 820 acres, and is now one of the finest estates in the county. The soil is rich and inexhaustible, and the improvements are first-class. Besides this farm, he owns another, of 380 acres, equally good, and still more valuable, adjoining Slater, an "addition" to the city being located on a portion of it. He also owns about 2,000 acres of land in other portions of the state. Commencing, as he did, a poor boy, Mr. Eubank has reason to be proud of his financial achievements. Before the war, he dealt largely and successfully in hemp, but since the war closed, his whole attention has been devoted to raising grain, and to the raising and feeding of live stock. The war cost him heavily in the way

of personal property, his farm being literally stripped, but in a short time, everything was restored. His first wife died January 25, 1861, and out of a family of five, left three children living. She was a member of the Christian church. His second wife was Miss Elizabeth Whitaker, daughter of John Whitaker, an old settler of Boone county, Kentucky. She also was a member of the Christian church, and died February 27, 1873. She also left three children living. His present wife, who was Miss Annie Leeper, was a daughter of James Leeper, of Lewis county, Missouri, formerly of Kentucky. He has had twelve children, eight of them now living, two by his present wife. In 1844, he joined the Baptist church; but on settling in Saline, he united with the Christian denomination, in 1859. He was an old line whig, but on the dissolution of the whig party, he joined the democratic party, to which he still adheres. There are twelve miles of hedge on his farm, and no field larger than forty acres. He operated the first horse corn-planter used in Saline, in 1858.

BENJ. W. GAINES, P. O., Slater; is a native of Boone county, Kentucky, and was born February 12, 1832; was raised on a farm, and received a good English education. In the spring of 1880, he moved to Missouri and located in Saline county, and devoted himself to farming and stock raising. He was married on the 19th of October, 1854, to Miss Eliza Graves, who died on the 19th of December, 1879. To this union were born seven children—all living—Robert O., Lula V., Albert S., May, Lillie, Carrie and Gilbert. During the war, he was a southern sympathiser, but was not in the army. He owns in this county, a fine, well improved farm of 280 acres, with a handsome residence upon one of its eminences. His father, James Gaines, was born in Kentucky, and his mother, Virginia Watts, was a native of Virginia.

WILLIAM I. GARNETT, P. O., Slater. A son of Henry and Susan Garnett (*nee* Skinner). Was born in Burlington, Boone county, Kentucky, November 7, 1837. When quite young his father moved to Hancock county, Illinois; and ten years later, to Howard county, Missouri. In 1855 Mr. Garnett moved over the river and located in Saline county, and has made this his home since. In December, 1861, he enlisted as a private in Capt. Ruxton's company for the Confederate army, and was captured with Robinson's regiment of recruits at Blackwater, December 19, 1861, and taken first to St. Louis, then to Alton, Illinois, where he was released on taking the oath, in April, 1862, and returned home. In the fall of 1862 he re-enlisted, in company E, Gordon's regiment, in Shelby's brigade, and was discharged in 1865. After the war closed he spent two years on the plains. Since returning home he has been engaged in farming and stock-feeding. His home farm consists of 440 acres, two miles north of Slater, about sixty acres being timber land. In October, 1869, he was married to Miss Carrie Graves, daughter of Joseph C. Graves, of

Boone county, Kentucky, and to this union has been born Kirtley M., now living. Both Mr. and Mrs. Garnett are members of the Baptist Church. When Mr. Garnett came over to Saline county he paid his last cent for crossing the river. In 1860 he had accumulated \$1,800 in cash, which was all gone when the war closed. But energy and pluck have pulled him through, and he is now in comfortable circumstances.

JAMES EUBANK, P. O., Slater; was born in Barren county, Kentucky, April 27, 1823, where he was raised on a farm, and received an English education. In 1855, he came to Missouri, and located in Saline county, which has since been his home. In 1853 and 1854, he was engaged in the drug trade in Glasgow, Kentucky. In Saline, he has been engaged in farming and stock feeding; has a farm of 272 acres, with a fine residence crowning an eminence. Has 300 acre farm in St. Clair county, Missouri, and like his brother Reuben, has been the founder and builder of his own fortune; coming to this county with no other property than one horse. He was married May 22, 1859 to Miss Mattie F. Thomas. They have three children, Minnie, Ann Lee and May, and two dead. Mr. Eubank enlisted in the confederate army in December, 1861, and was captured December 19, 1861 in Robinson's regiment of recruits. Imprisoned at St. Louis, then at Alton, Illinois. Released on taking the oath, February 1, 1862, and returned home. In October, 1864, he re-enlisted in Nixon's company, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's division and was in all the long, running fight of Shelby's division, to Newtonia. Surrendered at Shreveport, 1865.

I. N. GRAVES, P. O., Slater. Was born in Boone county, Ky., in 1830, where he was educated principally. His father, Reuben Graves, held the rank of major, under Gen. Harrison, in the war of 1812, and his uncle Wm. was a revolutionary soldier, and was at the surrender of Cornwallis. In 1836, he moved with his father to Illinois, Hancock county, where his father died in 1871. In 1849, he came to this county, and located where Mr. Reuben Eubank now lives, which farm he improved; it now adjoins the city of Slater. In 1858, he purchased the farm on which he now lives, containing then, 1,100 acres, from Dr. Crawford E. Smith. In 1850, Mr. Graves was married to Miss Cornelia A. Ingram, of this county, originally of Boone county, Kentucky. She died in 1879, leaving five children: Clarence, Erasmus, Elenora, Mary and Cornelia. He has chiefly devoted his attention to the raising of fast trotting horses. From 1857 to 1859, he served as deputy clerk, collecting revenue. His farm contains the finest body of walnut and burr oak timber in the county.

ORMOND HUPP, P. O., Miami. Was born in the city of La Porte, Indiana, in 1840, and at the age of three years, moved with his father to a farm, and was educated at the Notre Dame College and University, South Bend, Indiana. In 1861, he enlisted in the 5th Indiana battery, and



was in the battles of Perryville, Atlanta, Altoona, and in the Georgia campaign was under fire continuously for four months, except three days of the time. At the battle of Perryville, he was wounded by a piece of shell, which has so disabled him since, that he cannot now perform hard manual labor. He was discharged in 1864, and returned home to his native county, and remained there one year. He then came with his father and brother to this county, and purchased the Dr. William Lacy farm, and settled on it in 1878. Afterwards, he removed to the farm where he now lives. In the fall of 1873, he was married, in this county, to Miss Laura M. Campbell a native of Tennessee. They have four children living: Jesse K., Charles C., Luella and Gertrude. Mr. Hupp's attention is largely given to the handling of stock. His farm lies between Slater and the river, giving him the advantage of both river and railroad shipping facilities.

**WILLIAM H. McAMIS**, P. O., New Frankfort. Was born in Green county, East Tennessee, June 18, 1825, where he was raised on a farm, and educated. In 1847, March 6, he was married, in Green county, Tennessee, to Miss Mary McCollum, who died March 9, 1872, leaving six children: Louisa J., James E., Martha (Mrs. Hupp), Martin, Florence, (Mrs. Hill), and Mary E. In 1862 he enlisted in the army of Gen. Albert Sydney Johnston, in Lynch's battery. Got a discharge same year on account of physical disabilities. His occupation has been that of a farmer all his life. In 1865 he came to Saline county, Missouri, and was married again in this county, March 1880, to Mrs. J. W. Norvell, of this county, and has one child: Thomas Harvey. Mr. McAmis is farming exclusively, except feeding a few hogs.

---

## GRAND PASS TOWNSHIP.

**W. B. HAYS**, deceased, was born in Saline county, Missouri, in the year 1844, and was educated here. In the year 1866, he was married to Miss Elizabeth N. Andrews, of Polk county Missouri. His children are, Anna E., Alonzo C., Alice G., James E., and Walter C. About three years ago he went to Colorado and spent one winter there for his health, but without success. He died on the 4th of August, 1880, at his residence in this county. His widow and family survive him.

**JOSEPH H. HESS**, farmer. The subject of this sketch was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, November 8, 1814, and was partly raised in Albemarle county, Virginia. He was educated in Virginia, and raised on a farm. His father, John Hess, was an old revolutionary soldier, and also in the war of 1812, and took an active part in the battle of New Orleans. He served under Jackson to the end of the war. In 1838 J. H. Hess came, with others, to Missouri in wagons and carriages, and located

in Cooper county. He was married February 27, 1840, to Miss Barthina Kelly, a cousin of Captain J. Stephens, who died May 12, 1851, in Moniteau county, leaving three children: Mary, wife of Frank Hines, of Colorado; Lee, wife of Henry Chrisman, of Waverly, Missouri, and Jackson T., now living at Booneville, Missouri. In 1863 Mr. Hess was banished to Ohio by the Federal authorities at Tipton, and took his family with him. In 1864 he returned to Missouri, but was again compelled to leave, and went to Nebraska and remained eighteen months. He then returned and settled in Saline county, on the Hugh Galbraith farm, which he sold to Joel Meadows, and purchased the farm on which he now lives. In 1849 Mr. Hess went to California, and was one of the first to discover the Nevada "diggings." His first wife died shortly after his return the next year. He was again married March 2, 1852, to Miss Matilda Gist, formerly from Kentucky. Mr. Hess is one of Saline's most enterprising farmers, handling cattle, horses and sheep.

W. K. WHITE, farmer and sawyer. Mr. W. K., or as he is better known, Mr. Sandy White, was born in Washington county, King's salt works, Virginia, in the year 1834, where he was educated. In 1854 he went to Jeffersonville, Indiana, and there learned his trade as sawyer and engineer, and was there at the time of the "know-nothing" riot in Louisville, Kentucky. In 1856 he went to Iowa, and lived for a time at Agency City. In 1858 he moved to Missouri, and April 3, 1859, he was married to Miss Maria L. Gilliam. They have five children: Jennie, Stonewall J., Mary A., Hugh G. and Caledonia S. During the war Mr. White remained at home, until Price's last raid, in 1864, when he went south with his army. In 1868 he purchased an interest in the saw-mill near his house, on the slough, first with Fackler, then with Givens, and then W. K. White & Co. He has sawed and sold about 15,000,000 feet of lumber since the war, furnishing lumber for Brownsville, Waverly and Malta Bend. He still has a large trade, besides carrying on his large farm, feeding stock, etc.

JOHN McREYNOLDS, deceased. This gentleman, now dead, was born in the state of Tennessee, April 24, 1812, where he received most of his education. While yet a boy he came with his father, Jos. McReynolds, to Saline county, and located where Mr. David McReynolds now resides, just west of the Grand Pass Church. Afterward he moved to the present home of his widow, Mrs. Lucinda McReynolds. He served an apprenticeship at the blacksmith trade, in Dover, Missouri. He was married October 20, 1840, to Miss Lucinda Meadows, from Virginia. They raised the following family: Francis J. (wife of M. R. Green, now living in Clinton, Missouri), Logan (who now lives in Iowa), Theophilus (who died in infancy), Joseph N., and Samuel H. (both of whom live with their mother in this county, farming), Isaac H. (in Iowa), William F.

(who died in infancy), Sarah Isabel (who died at the age of sixteen, in this county). Mr. McReynolds himself died of measles in 1859. The widow and two sons carry on the farm.

**WILLIAM McNEELY**, farmer, section 31, township 51. Mr. McNeely was born in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, in the year 1840. When but five years old his parents moved to Schuyler county, Illinois, where he was partly educated, and was raised on a farm. He taught school for six years, until 1861, when the war broke out, when he enlisted in the U. S. A., under Gen. A. J. Smith, with which he remained until the war closed. He then went back to Illinois, and remained two years. He passed through Saline county during the war, and being delighted with the country, he came and settled here in 1868. In November, 1870, he married Miss Sarah A. Huston, daughter of John P. Huston, of this county. His children are: Clarence H., Bertha B., Hattie B., Bessie H., William D., and Charles G. Mr. McNeely now lives on his farm, south-east of Malta Bend, and is a successful farmer and stock-feeder.

**JOHN WILLIAM POLLARD**, farmer, section 31, township 51. Was born in Greenup county, Kentucky, in the year 1847. In 1854 he came with his parents to north Missouri, where they lived about thirteen years. In 1867 they settled in Saline county, where John was educated, and worked at the carpenter's and painter's trades. March 17, 1881, he married Miss Lizzie Overstreet, of this county. He is now living on a part of the farm of Mr. John P. De Moss.

**JUDGE A. F. BROWN**, farmer. Judge Brown was born in Buckingham county, Virginia, in 1829. His father moved to Saline county in 1831, and first settled on what is now known as the old Marmaduke place, north of Marshall, and from there in 1832 to the place upon which Judge Brown now resides. He was married in May, 1855, to Miss Ann E. Bennette, daughter of Parson Bennette of Lafayette county, Missouri. Nine children have blessed this marriage, named respectively: James R., Mary E. and Elizabeth L., twins, William S., Laura B., Sarah E., Addison P., Anderson F., and Royal F., all living. In 1874 he was elected judge of the county court for six years, which was changed to four years by the new constitution, and he went out in 1878. Strictly honest and unflinching in the discharge of his duties, and an unwavering democrat, Judge Brown has always been prominent in Saline county.

**JOSEPH R. LUNBECK**, farmer. Mr. J. R. Lunbeck was born in Chillicothe, Ohio, and came to Saline county in 1866, and settled on the body of land then owned by his father in the Pettitesaw plains, and in the following year, 1867, laid off the town of Malta Bend. In the fall of 1863 he married Miss Agnes E. Trislow, of West Virginia. He enlisted during the war in the 26th Ohio infantry. The horse thieving element gave Mr. Lunbeck some trouble soon after he came to Saline; they



attempt to burn his house and do him other injuries, but he persevered and triumphed in spite of all difficulties and dangers, and to him, more than to any other one man, Malta Bend and the surrounding country are indebted for their present agricultural, social and financial prosperity. He devoted his attention to farming until 1875, when he went into the hardware and agricultural implement business. Mr. Lunbeck has four children: Rowee C., the first child born in Malta Bend; Elmer B., Ernest R., and Samuel T. Others soon followed him from Ohio, and now quite a colony of Ohioans have settled upon the plains in and around Malta Bend.

J. G. DILL, commission merchant, P. O., Malta Bend. The subject of this sketch was born in St. Louis, Missouri, October 7, 1846, where he was raised to man's estate. After living five years in Tennessee, he came to Saline county, in 1875, and settled in Laynesville, on the river, two miles from Malta Bend, where he has since continued to conduct a general commission and grain shipping business. Since 1875 he has been largely identified with Grand Pass township and her farming interests. He first clerked on the Star Line boats, but soon settled down to business in Laynesville. He came to Saline a total stranger, but by honest dealing, industry and steadiness he is making an independent fortune.

MILES H. VANMETER, builder and contractor, P. O., Malta Bend. The subject of this sketch was born October 4, 1842, in Kentucky; thence he was moved to Illinois, in 1855, and in 1868 he came to Saline county, Missouri, and settled in Malta Bend, he being the first carpenter that settled in the place. On the 2d of June, 1870, he was married to Miss Clara B. Reeves, of Malta Bend. Mrs. Vanmeter died on the 4th of August, 1879. He has two children: Harry L. and Jodie C., both living. Mr. Vanmeter erected the first house and the first church built in Malta Bend, and also most of the first houses built in the town. He is at present agent for Halladay's Standard Wind-mills, with which he is doing an extensive business. He is a most energetic business man, and deserves success.

G. C. WALDEN. Was born January 1, 1832, in Virginia, and removed to Saline county, Missouri, in 1849, at the age of 17, and was married in 1853 to Miss Martha M. Welsch of Saline county. Has eight children: Ann Eliza, Thomas C., Sylvester A., A. R., William O., Fannie, Robert Lee, and Jacob. When he first came to Saline, Mr. Walden was overseer on a farm near Miami. The average price of slaves in those days was about \$900 per head. He then went into the saw-mill business, which he has since for the most part followed. In 1875 he located a saw mill on the Missouri river, near Laynesville, and did a very large business. At present he is engaged in the drug business in Malta Bend.

J. F. COLEMAN, merchant, P. O., Malta Bend. The subject of this sketch was born in Miami, Saline county, February 28, 1855. His parents were old settlers of the county, and his father's biography will be found elsewhere. Mr. Coleman deserves mention in this history for the energy and business tact which he has displayed in building up a successful trade in groceries, hardware and queensware, under the firm of J. F. Coleman & Co., Malta Bend, Missouri. During the past year they sold goods to the amount of \$12,000, and have a bright future before them. Energy, pluck, and tact are always sure to win.

LEOPOLD MORITZ, farmer. Mr. Leopold Moritz, was born in Germany, October 1, 1845. He came to America at the age of eight years, and was very nearly shipwrecked in the passage over. His father settled on a farm in Ohio, where his son helped him until the war broke out, when he enlisted in the 67th Ohio infantry, October, 1861, and remained with the regiment until he was mustered out at Louisville, Kentucky, July 18, 1865, and then returned to Ohio. He was in many engagements, and was wounded at the battle of Corinth. After the war, March 4, 1868, he was married to Miss Mary F. Henness, of Ross county, Ohio. In October, 1872, he moved to Saline county and settled on a farm in Grand Pass township, near Malta Bend, and has devoted his whole attention to the cultivation of his farm.

HENRY GERMAN, farmer. The subject of the following sketch was born in Loudon county, Virginia, May 13, 1833. In the fall of 1835, his father moved to Adams county, Ohio, where Henry was raised and educated. In the spring of 1870, he moved to Saline county, Missouri, and settled on the farm upon which he now lives, adjoining the town of Malta Bend. In 1862 he enlisted in the command of Gen. A. J. Smith, in which he continued to serve to the end of the war. Was in many of the principal battles of the west, and was at the siege of Vicksburg. Mr. German was never married, and has always followed his present avocation, that of farming.

SYLVAN T. WILSON, merchant, P. O., Malta Bend. Mr. Sylvan T. Wilson, of the firm of Wilson & Gill, general merchandise, Malta Bend, Missouri, was born in Adams county, Illinois, June 16, 1850. In the spring of 1871, he removed to Saline county, Missouri, and settled on a farm, two and a half miles south of Malta Bend, where he continued engaged in farming and stock raising for six years. In 1877, he moved to Malta Bend and opened a store of general merchandise, into which, in 1881, he received Rev. E. C. Gill, as partner. Mr. Wilson has been twice married, first, to Miss Mary S. Coast, of Illinois, January 16, 1872, by whom he has three children: Herbert, Maudie and Earnest. He was married the second time, to Mrs. Ella B. Ritchey, of Apple Grove, Ohio, June 7, 1880.

**JOHN BLOSSER**, farmer. John Blosser was born in Pike county, Ohio, August 19, 1837. He was a member of the home guards, in Ross county, Ohio, when the president called for the one hundred days' men, and enlisted in the 149th regiment Ohio volunteers, under Gen. Dwight. He was only in one battle, and was mustered out at Camp Dennison, Ohio, September 16, 1864. In 1868, he came to Saline county, Missouri, and settled in the then infant town of Malta Bend, building a storeroom, and engaging in general merchandise. In 1872, he purchased a water mill, on Salt Fork, just below Marshall, which he sold again in 1878. Was married in Ross county, Ohio, to Miss Mary M. Baker, who died September 18, 1875. Was married again September 5, 1876, to Miss B. E. Miller, of Malta Bend. Mr. Blosser has had four children: Hattie S., Edith and Ethel, twins, living, and one dead.

**REESE McNEILL**, farmer. Was born in Pike county, Ohio, on the 5th of May, 1819. At twenty years of age, in 1839, he moved to Missouri, and staked out a claim, in Grand Pass township, where he continued to live until 1853, when he removed to the farm upon which he at present resides, in the same township, about two miles west of Malta Bend. Mr. McNeill was in the Confederate army from the beginning to the end of the war, being in most of the battles west of the river, and in some east of it. He is one of the oldest citizens of this township. On the 21st of April, 1850, he was married to Miss Sarah T. DeMoss, who died in April, 1862. To them were born six children, all of whom are now dead. He has principally devoted himself to the raising of wheat upon his farm, and has nearly always had good crops. For many years after settling here, he drove cattle to Ohio, and in early times, sold them in Ohio at from \$7 to \$11 per head. Mr. McNeill is an energetic, business man, a whole-souled neighbor, and a gentleman of the old regime, a race that is just dying out. During the war, while a prisoner in the Gratiot street prison, St. Louis, he was tried by court martial, and sentenced to be hung; the sentence passed before it was discovered that he was the wrong man. The right man was his cousin, and he had escaped from prison, and was safe in the Confederate lines.

**W. J. McCARTY** was born in Ross county, Ohio, November 14, 1839. In 1869, he came to Saline county, where he was engaged for eleven years, teaching school. About 1870, he located in Malta Bend, and became a partner with Mr. S. T. Warren, in the grocery and hardware business. Mr. McCarty has been twice married, first, in December, 1863, to Miss S. A. Baldwin, who died in 1870, by whom he had two children, both dead. May 21, 1874, he was married again to Miss Fannie V. Berlin, of Saline county. They have had three children, of whom one, William T., alone is living. Mr. McCarty is the present deputy postmaster (acting postmaster), of Malta Bend.



**M. W. WALKER**, farmer. Was born in Ross county, Ohio, December 6, 1847. In 1865, his father came through Saline county, Missouri, prospecting, and in 1868 purchased land in Grand Pass township, just north of where his son, M. W. Walker, now lives. Mr. Walker first engaged in general merchandise in Malta Bend, with Mr. John Blosser, and continued it for four years. During the past four years he has lived upon his farm, and devoted his attention thereto. Latterly he has turned his attention largely to the raising of stock. Mr. Walker was married on the 12th of October, 1871, to Miss E. Baker, daughter of Jas. Baker, of Malta Bend. Has one child only: Clarence Baker.

**WILLIAM H. LUNBECK**, farmer. Mr. Wm. H. Lunbeck was born in Ross county, Ohio, and first came to Saline county, Missouri, in 1849, when there were not more than five or six improved farms on what are now known as the Petite Saw Plains. Scattered Indians were then still often to be seen in Saline county. In 1852, his father made some large land purchases in Saline. In 1870, Mr. Wm. H. Lunbeck moved to Saline county from Ohio, and settled on the old Col. Yancey farm, one-fourth mile from Malta Bend, where he still lives. On December 1, 1863, he was married to Miss S. C. Carson, of Columbus, Ohio. They have five living children and one dead. His brother, Joseph R. Lunbeck, is the founder of the town of Malta Bend.

**LAWRENCE NELSON**, farmer. The subject of the following sketch was born and raised in Illinois, and came to Missouri in 1868. First settled in Henry county, whence he removed to his home in Grand Pass township, Saline county, in 1870. On the 18th of February, 1877, he was married to Miss Kate Miller, of Saline county, by whom he has one child, O. T. Nelson. Mr. Nelson has a fine farm, two miles southeast of Malta Bend, and is an excellent farmer. His crops last year averaged, wheat, twenty bushels to the acre; corn, fifty bushels to the acre.

**JOHN P. DEMOSS**, farmer. Mr. John P. De Moss, son of Wm. L. De Moss, was born in Tennessee, August 6, 1826. When John was but five years old, his father moved to Saline county, Missouri, where he was raised and received such education as the country schools at that time afforded, and he could obtain by his own personal efforts. He has always lived on a farm. January 29, 1852, he was married to Miss Mary E. Davidson, of Lafayette county, Missouri. He has seven children, four daughters and three sons. His eldest daughter, Florence Ella, is married to Wesley Fry. The others are, Kate, Anna and Sarah, Wm. M., John P. and Charles W. Mr. De Moss is a fine whole-souled gentleman, full of old-fashioned hospitality.

**JOSHUA CHAPPELL**, farmer. Joshua Chappell was born in Surry county, North Carolina, May 2, 1827. His father, Elisha Chappell, who was a farmer in North Carolina, having held several county offices,

and having considerable military experience, moved to Saline county, Missouri, in November, 1833, and staked out a claim containing about eighty acres in Arrow Rock township. In 1835 he removed to Marshall township, where Joshua afterwards purchased the land on which the poor farm is now located, which he sold to the county in 1860. He was educated at the country schools, but principally by his father. He was married October 17, 1852, to Miss Millie Moore, of this county, having six children: Sarah H., Lucinda H., Chapman L., John E., Rachael A., William H. About two years ago Mr. Chappell had a stroke of paralysis, which greatly disabled him. His wife is still living.

**JOHN A. LEWIS**, farmer. The subject of the following sketch was born on the 15th of September, 1827. His father came to this county with his family in 1836, and John was therefore raised on a farm in this county, with the education afforded by the country schools. He served in the Mexican war, in Capt. John W. Reed's Saline county company, in the 1st regiment Missouri mounted volunteers, commanded by Col. (now Gen.) A. W. Doniphan, being engaged in all the fights in which his regiment participated.

**F. M. FUNK**, farmer. The subject of this sketch was born in Illinois in 1853. His father moved to Lawrence county, Missouri, when he was but one year old, and there he was raised. In 1871 he came to Saline county, and settled on the farm on which he now lives. His occupation has always been that of farming. He was married to Miss Annie S. Pollard, of this county, October 1, 1878. His children consist of Susan A., Carrie E., and Bettie J. He resides about one mile south of Malta Bend.

**R. M. TURLEY**, farmer. Robert M. Turley was born in Virginia on the 18th of March, 1850, where he was raised and educated, and pursued the avocation of farming until he removed to this state and county in 1871. In 1875 he moved to Lafayette county; returned to Saline county in 1878, living a short time near Elmwood, and is now living on the old Capt. Kiser farm in Grand Pass township. In January, 1874, he was married to Miss Arzelia Kiser, and they have four children: Virginia, Arzelia, William M., and Catherine M., besides one who died.

**ALEX. C. BICKERS**, farmer and building contractor, P. O., Malta Bend. Mr. A. C. Bickers was born in Orange county, Virginia, September 14, 1836, where he was raised, received his education, and served an apprenticeship at the carpenter trade, at which he has worked both in Virginia and in Missouri. He first came to this state in 1858, and remained until the breaking out of the war. He then returned to Virginia, and joined the Confederate army under Gen. Lee. At the close of the war, August, 1866, he returned to this county, and pursued his trade at Malta Bend, farming also on a small scale at the same time. September 14, 1867, he was married to Miss Martha E. Winslow, of this county, for-

merly of Virginia. Three children: John B., Henry P., and George E., are now living to bless this union.

**ADDISON C. POLLARD**, farmer. The subject of this sketch was born in Kentucky, December 29, 1824, where he was raised and educated. In 1845 he was married to Miss Elizabeth Payne, of Kentucky. His family consists of: John W., James A., Henrietta, Ann S., Andrew M., Robert, and Mary C. He came to Saline county from northeast Missouri, where he had lived thirteen years, in the fall of 1867, in the neighborhood of which he now lives.

**WM. F. DOWDEN**, farmer. Wm. F. Dowden was born in the state of Maryland, August 13, 1823. When a boy, his father had formerly moved to Ohio, but not liking that state, he removed to Rappahannock county, Virginia, where the subject of this sketch was raised and educated. For some years he was overseer on the plantation of Mr. John Gett, one of the wealthiest men then in Virginia. In 1844, he made a visit to Lafayette county, Missouri, remaining twelve months, and was so pleased with the country and the soil, that he moved to Missouri ten years later, to Lafayette county, and lived five years with Mrs. Shelby, mother of Wm. Shelby, of whom he purchased the farm in Saline county, on which he now lives. In 1857, he was married to Miss Sarah L. Neville, of Warren county, Virginia. His family consists of Henry A., Nancy E., Wm. E., Clinton O., Samuel E., Joseph H., Mabel L., and Eunice. In the fall of 1861, he joined the Confederate army, company D, Gordon's regiment. In 1862, he was transferred to Capt. Kirtley's, afterwards Stallard's company, Marmaduke's escort. He was in the battles of Springfield, Hartsville, and Prairie Grove. Was captured at Springfield, but made his escape and rejoined his command. Surrendered at St. Louis in 1865, to the provost marshal, and took the oath of allegiance to the United States. He has a fine farm of 340 acres, which averages twenty bushels of wheat, and fifty bushels of corn to the acre.

**MICHAEL KELLETT**, farmer. Was born in Ireland, in September, 1846, and emigrated to America with his sister, in 1866, locating in Saline county, Missouri, on Albert Robinson's farm, in Grand Pass township, and went to work for Mr. John Roe. In 1875 he went to Vernon county, in this state, but returned to Saline in March, 1879, where he has since made his home. In 1876 he was married to Miss Mary Keenan, of this county. His family consists of Annie and Mary. Mr. Kellett was educated in the national schools of Ireland. When he reached manhood he determined to leave his oppressed country, and cast his fortunes in America.

**ADDISON HUSTON**, farmer. Was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, September 15, 1827, where he received his education and training as a farmer, and where he held the office of commissioner of deeds in



1855. In 1856 his brother George came to this county and bought the farm on which Mr. Huston now resides, having purchased from his brother. When the war broke out he entered Price's army, and participated in the battle of Lexington. He was soon after prostrated by sickness, captured by the militia, and took the oath, but rejoined Price and enlisted in Marmaduke's escort in 1864, and surrendered with it at the close of the war. He was married October 25, 1857 to Miss Hannah W. Lewis, daughter of one of the old pioneers. His family consists of: Archibald, George, Elizabeth, Addison, James, Robert, and Nannie, all living, and three dead: William H., Maggie, and Addie. Mr. Huston is a large stock-feeder, and carries on a large farm.

A. M. CREEL, farmer. Mr. (Sandy) Creel was born in what is now West Virginia, June 20, 1820. He attended college at Marietta, Ohio, and afterward the State University of Ohio at Athens. He studied law in Virginia under private tutors, and for a time practiced the profession there. He first came to Missouri on a visit in 1843. In 1849 he determined to move to this state permanently, which he did, and located first in Lafayette county, and afterward, in 1854, in this county, where he has since lived. In 1848 Mr. Creel was married to Miss Selina Poole, of Connecticut. His family consists of Lieut. Heber M. (now in the U. S. A.), Lillie, and May. His father, Dr. David Creel, recently died in Chillicothe, Ohio, at the age of ninety-three years. During the war a brother, A. M. Creel, was murdered at his residence, south of Waverly, Missouri, by the militia. His farm is on the Waverly and Brownville road. Besides farming, he also raises stock for sale.

DR. G. W. HEREFORD, physician and farmer. Dr. Hereford was born in Point Pleasant, Mason county, Virginia, where King Cornstalk was killed in 1811. He attended the second course of medical lectures ever delivered at the St. Louis Medical College, where he graduated in 1844. He also attended, in 1839, the Gyandotte College, at which was Prof. Dodridge, brother of the famous Philip Dodridge, of Philadelphia. His father, John Hereford, was a revolutionary soldier, and served under Washington at the battle of Yorktown, and was at the surrender of Lord Cornwallis. Afterward he was made adjutant-inspector of Gen. Lafayette. He died May 13, 1846, at the age of eighty-eight years. Dr. Hereford was married in 1841 to Miss Susan North, of Kentucky. His children are: Sarah F. Clark, Mary Z. Francisco, and Georgetta D. Duggins, all of whom are living. He first visited Saline county in 1838, and the country looked so fair to him that in 1844 he moved here with his family, and practiced medicine until 1860, since which time he has given his exclusive attention to his farm.

JAMES S. VANSTONE, miller, P. O., Malta Bend. Mr. James S. Vanstone was born in Brussels, Canada, June 2, 1835. December 22,

1866, he was married to Miss Hester Robinson, of Canada. He has two children: Fredrick and Derla. Mr. Vanstone was in the milling business in Canada, before he came to Missouri, and having been engaged in it ever since he has been in Saline county, he has, therefore, been milling during all his life since he arrived at manhood. In 1871 he started a flouring mill at Laynesville, which he ran for six years, doing a large shipping business on the Missouri river. In 1877 he built the Malta Bend flouring mill, in connection with his brother, Mr. C. H. Vanstone, now of Marshall, Missouri. He is now about to re-fit his mill with new machinery, besides which he owns several farms and other property in Saline county.

**F. S. JOHNSON.** Mr. F. S. Johnson was born in Clark county, Virginia, April 22, 1829. Moved first to Chariton county, Missouri, in 1845, and in 1851 to Saline county, locating at Miami, where he conducted a hotel, besides working at his trade of carpentering. In 1860 he moved to Brunswick, and again purchased hotel property, which was burnt in 1862. He then returned to Saline in 1864, and farmed for a year. In 1865, he started the Johnson House, in Miami, again, where he died October 15, 1867. He was married, June 29, 18—, to Miss Elizabeth F. Shipp, who still survives him. Mrs. Johnson, with her son Brown, now reside in Malta Bend, and for seven years or more have conducted the Johnson House in Malta Bend, Missouri. Mrs. Johnson has two children: Brown M. and Flora T., who reside with her, and with whose aid she keeps an excellent hotel in Malta Bend.

**JAMES M. LEWIS**, deceased. Was born in Bath county, Virginia, December 14, 1796, and was the son of Capt. John Lewis, of revolutionary memory. He was mostly educated at home, and there being a large family, at the age of twelve, he was sent to the Crutchfield school, Falling Spring Valley. From there he entered the army in the war of 1812, as a substitute, but as it was near the close of the war, he did not see active service. He then went to school in Staunton, Virginia, then, until he was twenty-one, he traveled most of the time, spending the winters in New Orleans. Was in New Orleans when the first train of cars started there, and describes an immense crowd, waiting with intense excitement, to see them start, and one gentleman who stood beside him, he says, was perfectly silent until the train moved off, and then throwing up his hands exclaimed "hell in harness!" At the age of twenty-one he married one of the daughters of Col. John Dickinson, of near Milboro Springs, Bath county, Virginia. He first settled near the White Sulphur springs, Virginia, farming for several years. He then sold out in Virginia, and moved to Missouri in 1836, and settled on a fine farm near Miami. Lived there about eight years, in which time he lost his wife and eldest son. He and his youngest son moved up to Mr. A. M. Francisco's, and there remained until his second son returned from the Mexican war, in which

he was a soldier from the beginning to the end. Mr. Lewis then went back to Virginia, and there married again, and remained until the great civil war was over. He returned to Missouri, where his first wife's children remained, three in number: Mary B., who married the son of Col. John Francisco; John A., who married Miss Crutsinger, of Saline; Charles S., who married in Arrow Rock, and went to Colorado. Of his last set of children, James R. married a lady from Virginia, and settled in Texas; William, S. went west; Margaret A. married Mr. Hite from Virginia, and lives in Saline; H. C. is in Arkansas, and M. H. is settled on a farm in Saline. Mr. Lewis died of paralysis in the 74th year of his age, and was buried in the old family burying-ground of Mr. A. M. Francisco near Mt. Pisgah Church, of which church, Old School Presbyterian, he was for many years an elder.

WHETZEL LEWIS, P. O., Malta Bend; was born in Henry county, Indiana, near Knightstown, in 1836, where he was educated and raised on a farm. December 4, 1860, he was married, in Jasper county, Indiana, to, Miss Eliza A. Bruner, and has had five children—four living—Eda C., Elmer E., Mary M. and Linnie M. In 1862, he enlisted in the U. S. army and was with the army of the Tennessee, in Sherman's famous march to the sea. He was discharged in June, 1865. In 1871, he moved with his family to this county, where he farmed four years, and since has been blacksmithing about six years at his present stand in the Grand Pass.

E. F. STEVENSON, P. O., Malta Bend. Was born in Franklin county Ohio, May 18, 1842. On the 5th of September, 1867, he was married to Miss V. E. Jackson, of Xenia, Ohio. He was married in Iowa. He has three children: Ella Vanbuskelow, Mont. D. and Minnie E. In 1867 he moved to this county, renting a farm for one year. Afterwards, he bought a farm of eighty acres near Salt Springs. One year ago he located in Malta Bend.

WHIPPLE S. NEWELL, farmer, P. O., Salt Springs. Was born in Dutchess county, New York, June 17, 1839. He moved with his father to Waukesha county, Wisconsin, where he farmed with his father until the spring of 1859; then went to Pike's Peak, and from there to California, where he mined until 1865. In 1865 went to Idaho, Montana, British America, and back to Montana, where he mined until the fall of 1867. In the spring of 1868 came to Saline county and purchased his present farm. That fall he went back to Montana, where he remained in the mines until the fall of 1869. In 1869 he went to Wisconsin. In the spring of 1870 came to his farm in Saline county, where he has since resided. He has traveled over much of the western country. Has claims in the silver mines of Montana. Was married February 8, 1872, to Miss Alice Houston, of Saline county, by Rev. John Clark. Children: Alice M.



and Newman H. A member of the Presbyterian church. Owns a fine farm of 280 acres.

**PATRICK MITCHELL**, farmer, P. O., Shackelford. Was born in Meath county, Ireland, January 6, 1813. Farmed with his father till he came to Saline county, in 1845, when he purchased his present farm. He has resided here since, excepting five months in California. In 1858 he was married to Miss Mary Maloney, in Saline county. Children: James, John, Frank, Mary, and Lizzie. Is a member of the Catholic Church. Was not engaged in the war, but had his personal property impartially devoted to both sides—to the gained and to the lost cause.

**THOMAS B. PRIOR**, farmer, P. O., Shackelford. Was born in Charleston, South Carolina, November 14, 1844. In 1845 his father came to Saline county. He was raised and educated in Saline county. Was married October 10, 1871, to Miss Kate D. Jones, of Orange county, Virginia. Children: William A. and Thomas. In 1864, enlisted in the Confederate service under Price, and was engaged in three battles: Lexington, Little Blue, and Westport. At Westport pedestrianism was in order, the blue coats being the champions of the field. He has a farm of 174 acres of choice land, well improved, etc.

**PETER A. CHAMBERLAIN**, farmer, stock raiser and feeder, section 4, P. O., Shackelford. Was born in Canada, near Quebec, April 27, 1836. His father (Newell) and mother (Lucy) were married sixty-five years, when his mother died, aged seventy-six, leaving a family of sixteen children, eight boys and eight girls. His father died a year later, aged seventy-eight. At the age of fourteen years he left his father's and learned the carpenter's trade. When seventeen years old he came to Saline county and followed carpentering for four years. In 1859, purchased 280 acres of land in section 24, township 51, range 21, and in 1861 moved to it, and began raising and feeding stock. He never received a dollar from his father, but by hard work has been successful; and no man in Saline county has a better reputation for honesty. His name is good in any bank where he is known. Was married December 7, 1860, to Miss Mary Langan, of Saline county, by Rev. Mr. Berkley. Children: Emily E., John E., Nora L., Newell, Peter A., Mary E., Salina B., Leo H. and Lucy L.

✓ **DR. W. B. S. LEWIS**, P. O., Blackburn. Col. John M. and Mary J. Lewis came to this county in October, 1830, from Bath county, Virginia. Their children were Jno. H., Dr. W. B. S., R. L., Mary L. (Howard), Addison, Martha E. (Mrs. Irvine), Iolia Sophia, Charles Samuel, all of whom are living in Saline, except the last, C. S., who is in California. Mrs. Mary J. Lewis and Mrs. Louisa Majors are the only survivors of the colonists, who came to this county from Virginia about the same time. Dr. W. B.

S. Lewis, the second son, was born in Grand Pass township, in this county, in 1833, where he was raised and educated at the Sweet Springs and at Lexington. He studied medicine at Glasgow, and attended lectures at St. Louis medical college, where he graduated. Dr. Lewis was married on the 15th of September, 1867, to Mary Ethel Lewis, who died April 29, 1880, leaving four children: Charles R., Katy C., John L. and Mary Gabrielle. John H. Lewis was in the M. S. G., at the beginning of the war, and then enlisted in company D, of Shelby's old regiment, and acted as Marmaduke's escort during the rest of the war. Addison Lewis was also in the escort company. E. W. Lewis came to Missouri from New Jersey in 1836, and died in 1856.

**CAPT. A. J. PICKETT**, attorney-at-law, Malta Bend. Is a native of Nelsonsville, Athens county, Ohio, born May 18, 1824. When about twelve years of age he went to Marietta, Ohio, where he attended the primary schools, and also the Marietta College. He afterward attended the Ohio University at Athens, from which he graduated in 1844. He then read law for three years with Griffin Green, a prominent lawyer of Marietta, at which place he began the practice of his profession, in the state circuit court, which he followed about one year. In 1848 he went to Quincy, Illinois, where he practiced for three years, in partnership with Archibald Williams. In 1856 Mr. Pickett went to Jefferson City, Missouri, where he was engaged, up to the close of the war, in steamboating, acting in the capacity of captain upon several different boats. In 1868 he resumed the practice of law, in Jefferson City. In 1879 he moved to Marshall, this county, and opened an office, continuing there until a short time since, when he removed to Malta Bend, where he now resides, enjoying a lucrative practice. In 1847, while on a visit to this state, he wooed and won for his bride Miss Elizabeth Isler, an estimable lady, a native of Pike county. She died in 1865, leaving a family of six children to mourn her loss: Edward, Isadora, Linus, George, Theodosia, and Ulysses. He was married the second time to Miss Alice Mead, of this county, and formerly of Virginia.

**JOHN J. LUNBECK**, farmer, P. O., Malta Bend. Was born in Chillicothe, Ross county, Ohio, August 3, 1815. He received his education in the vicinity of that city, and served an apprenticeship at blacksmithing and wagon-making there. He also learned the trade of millwright, which he followed in connection with farming for fifteen years. In the year 1839, he was married to Miss Mary J. Knox, of Paris, Kentucky, who died in 1841, leaving one child, James W. H., who also died in 1861. Mr. Lunbeck was married again, in 1842, to Matilda Kincaid, of Ohio. The following children were born to them: Isaac J. K., Mary J. K., wife of Wm. Johnson; Robert S., Francis C., Virgil, Oscar, Edgar B., Naraiassa, Matilda M., and Charles A. In 1859 he came to this county, purchased land and

located where he now resides. In 1861, being subjected to many "little inconveniences" on account of his Union sentiments, he went to Carroll, Indiana, where he remained until the close of the war, when he returned to his farm. He has a nursery in connection with his farm, and to him the county is indebted, to a great extent, for the numerous varieties of fruit raised.

**JOHN O'NEILL**, constable, P. O., Malta Bend. Was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, January 12, 1839. His parents came to this county, when he was an infant, locating on Blackwater creek at first and afterwards on a farm on the Petite Saw Plains. Was educated in the common schools of the county. In 1857, he went to New Mexico, where he remained one year, driving team for the government. Returning, he farmed until 1861, when he enlisted in the first company raised in Marshall, for the confederate service, under Captain John S. Marmaduke, afterwards General. After the battle at Brownsville, he re-enlisted in Captain Lindsay's company, with which he was engaged in the first battle at Lexington. He afterwards connected himself with Captain Kirtley's company and took part with them in the fight at Blackwater, where the company surrendered, Mr. O'Neill, however, making his escape. He then returned home, where he was captured by Captain Ostermeyer, in 1863. Being paroled, he went to Colorado, where he remained until the close of the war. In 1866, he returned to this county, where he engaged in farming until 1876, when he became deputy constable. In the same year, he was elected constable of Grand Pass township, which office he has continued to hold for three consecutive terms, making a record of which he may well be proud.

**JOSEPH H. STURGESS**, farmer, P. O., Malta Bend. Born in Clinton county, Kentucky, December 31, 1851. When seven years of age his father, John Sturgess, moved to Henry county, Missouri, and located near Clinton. In 1859 he returned to Barren county, Kentucky. He was killed in 1862 by the Federals. His widow then went to Clinton county, Kentucky, where the family remained until 1869, when Joseph, the subject of our sketch, came to Saline county, this state, locating near Malta Bend. Mr. Sturgess was married July 4, 1878, to Miss Nellie M. Emerson, of Miami. They have two children: Walter C. and Gertrude. Mr. S., by his industry and frugality, has succeeded in establishing a pleasant home for himself and family.

**JOSIAH L. F. LUPTON**, M. D., physician and surgeon, P. O., Malta Bend. The subject of this short sketch was born in Frederick county, Virginia, January 5, 1842. He was educated at the Ann Jerome seminary, at Winchester, Virginia. At the age of eighteen he was commissioned first lieutenant, by the secretary of war, C. S. A., and ordered to report to Gen. Carson for duty. He was assigned the post of drill-



master of his brigade, having been drilled in military tactics for three years, while at the seminary, by J. L. Cross, a graduate of the Lexington military school, Virginia. In this capacity he served for nine months, after which he recruited a company and was assigned duty in the Forty-second battalion, which was attached to the command of Gen. Robert E. Lee. He continued in this service until the close of the war. He fought in the battles of the valley of Virginia, and also at Gettysburg, in all of which he acquitted himself as a brave and honorable soldier should. He surrendered, with his command, at Appomattox court house, to U. S. Grant, in April, 1865. At the close of the war he went to West Virginia, and engaged in the study of medicine, with his brother, Dr. S. R. Lupton. In 1866 he entered the University of Maryland, at Baltimore, where he spent a year. He then went to the Washington University, at Baltimore, where he completed the medical course, graduating in 1868. He then entered upon the practice of his profession at Lithopolis, Ohio. Remained here two years. The doctor then practiced in different parts of the country, seeking a good location, until 1875, when he came to Malta Bend, where he still lives, having worked up an excellent practice. In 1867 he was united in marriage to Miss Mary Louise Blue, daughter of Col. Chas. Blue, of Hanging Rock, Hampshire county, West Virginia. They have no children living. The doctor is a genial, whole-souled gentleman, respected by all who know him.

EDWIN H. RENICK, farmer, Malta Bend. Was born in Ross county, Ohio, near Chillicothe, June 7, 1829. Was raised on a farm and attended the public schools, also attending an academy in Chillicothe one year. In 1850 he came to this state and county, where he has since resided until quite recently, with the exception of a few years, spent in Illinois and Ohio, during the war. September 2, 1852, he was married to Miss Annie Stevenson, a native of Franklin county, Ohio. They have had four children, two of whom are now living: Geo. A. and Straudes W. A short time since, Mr. Renick, on account of failing health, rented his farm, situated near Laynesville, and moved with his family to Malta Bend.

DR. JAMES R. BROWN, physician and surgeon, P. O., Malta Bend. Is a native of this state and county; born near Malta Bend, March 14, 1856. During the years of 1873 and 1874, he attended the "Randolph and Macon college," at Ashland, Hannibal county, Missouri, Dr. James Duncan, president, now deceased. The years of 1876, '77 and '78 were spent in the Missouri medical college, at St. Louis, where he completed the prescribed course in medicine and surgery, graduating with high honors, the last year. After graduation, Dr. Brown opened an office at Malta Bend, where, by his integrity and strict attention to business, he has succeeded in working up a good practice. In 1880 he entered into a partnership with Mr. Caleb McQuoid, purchasing the drug store formerly owned

by H. C. Spencer. He was married September 5, 1878, to Miss Lydia S. Miller, daughter of Jacob Miller, deceased. Only nine months of wedded happiness were allotted them, she dying June 2, 1879, leaving a bereaved husband to mourn her loss.

LEWIS T. LITTLE, druggist, P. O., Malta Bend. Was born in St. Genevieve county, this state, March 14, 1853. In 1858 he came to this county, with his father, Daniel B. Little, who located on a farm near Laynesville. In 1874 he engaged in the drug and grocery trade, at Laynesville, which business he conducted for three years, by himself, and one year in partnership with A. G. Bailey, to whom Mr. Little sold out in 1878. In the same year, he, in partnership with Mr. G. C. Walden, stocked a drug store at Malta Bend, in which he is now engaged, having a flourishing trade in the town and surrounding country. Mr. Little was united in marriage, in 1876, to Miss A. E. Walden, daughter of his partner, by whom he has one child, Gertrude. He is a man of merit, and commands the esteem of the community in which he resides.

SIMON DOW, postmaster, P. O., Malta Bend. Was born and bred in Oxford county, Maine. First saw the light, April 30, 1830. At the age of twelve, he went to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he clerked in his uncle's grocery store for three years. He then went to Connecticut, where he learned the gunsmith's trade, in the shop of North & Savage, working here three years. From here he went to Springfield, Massachusetts, where he worked in the U. S. armory for several months. In 1852, he went to California, remaining there a year and a half, engaged in mining and keeping hotel. During the next ten years, Mr. Dow traveled quite extensively through the south and west, remaining but a short time in any place. In 1862, he enlisted in the Second Missouri cavalry, "Merrill's Horse," with which command he remained until the close of the war. The regiment was engaged in the battles of Steele's campaign, from Little Rock to Camden, Arkansas; in those of Price's raid, following him from Independence to Newtonia. After Hood's defeat, he was ordered to Tennessee. He was mustered out in August, 1865. In 1874, he came to this county locating at Malta Bend. In June, 1849, he was married to Miss Jane M. Kinsly, of Kansas, who died in November, 1860, while on a visit to her parents in Illinois, leaving one child, Charles G. He was married again in Lake county, Illinois, to Miss Sarah E. Kinsley, a sister of his first wife, who died at Malta Bend, April 11, 1875, leaving two children, Victor E. and Fanny E. Mr. Dow was married for the third time to Miss Mary A. Maxson, in February, 1878. He has one child by this wife: Clarence H. He was engaged in the grocery business at the time of his appointment as postmaster of the office at Malta Bend.

J. J. SLUSHER, farmer, P. O., Malta Bend. Was born in Lafayette county, near Dover, July 9, 1850. He received his education chiefly at

the Dover high school; Edward and William White, principals. Was reared on his father's farm, one of the largest and best improved in that county. In 1872, Mr. Slusher came to this county, locating near Gilham's landing, where he now resides. September 15, 1875, he was united in marriage to Miss Sallie Miller, daughter of J. T. Miller, of this county, formerly of Ohio. They have no children living. The subject of our sketch is the son of Henry Slusher, an early settler of Lafayette county. Mr. Slusher deals quite extensively in stock.

REV. HIRAM HOFF, farmer, P. O., Malta Bend. The subject of this sketch was born in Montgomery county, Virginia, November 30, 1821. During his youth, he availed himself of all the educational faculties within his reach, after which he acted as overseer upon the farm of a Mr. Howard. January 2, 1840, he was married to Miss Susanna Vancil, of Union county, Illinois. By this marriage he had nine children, six of whom are now living: Sarah E., wife of Thomas Lynn, residing in Sacramento City; John W., living in Leadville, Colorado; Martha J., wife of William G. Vogt; Lydia C., wife of Grayson Throckmorton, living in Butt City, Montana; Mary M., wife of Thomas Davis, and Samuel T. Mr. Hoff was twice conscripted by the Confederates, being released, however, each time, after a medical examination. His son, John William, enlisted in the Confederate army, Colonel Preston's regiment, under Major General Longstreet. He participated in all of the battles in which his command was engaged, while in East Virginia. From Virginia, Mr. Hoff moved to Adams county, Ohio, remaining two years; thence to Dodge county, Nebraska, remaining three years; then to Fremont county, Iowa, living two years; from thence to Johnson county, Missouri, residing there four years. In 1871, he came to this county, where he has resided since, engaged in farming. Mr. Hoff is a clergyman of the Predestinarian Baptist denomination, having preached more or less during the last twenty-five years.

SETH MOORE, farmer, P. O., Waverly. Was born in Jefferson county, East Tennessee, in the year 1826. Was educated in Rutledge, same state. At an early age, he acted as overseer on his uncle's farm. In 1848, he came to this state, where he remained two years, going from here to California, where he worked at mining for four years. In 1854, he returned to this state, locating at Camden, Ray county, engaging in the commission business. While here, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary J. Phleger, of Lafayette county. They have had nine children, six of whom are now living: Henry D., Wannie, Robert F., Thomas, Annie and Lola. In 1865, Mr. Moore came to this county, where he is at the present time engaged in farming.

HUGH GILHAM, farmer and commission merchant, P. O., Malta Bend. Is a native of Lafayette county, this state, born March 28, 1830.



A year or so afterward his father and family moved to Tabo Grove, where they resided until 1839, when they removed from there to this county. Hugh obtained the greater part of his education at a private school, in charge of Col. John Reed, now of Kansas City. In 1860, Mr. Gilham, in partnership with Mr. Phleger, started a wood-yard, near his residence, situated about seven miles north of Malta Bend, on the Missouri river. In 1870 a warehouse was built, after which the place was known as Gilham's landing. In 1876, '77 and '78, large quantities of grain and stock were shipped from this point. After the first year the shipments of wheat increased at the rate of 10,000 bushels yearly. It has now become a regular stopping place for all river boats. Mr. Gilham deserves great credit for his enterprise in establishing this shipping point, thereby opening up a competition between railroad and river transportation, which must eventually prove highly beneficial to the farming community.

WM. C. PHLEGER, carpenter, P. O., Malta Bend. Was born in Lafayette county, this state, February 16, 1851. Was raised on a farm, and educated in the common schools. His father, David Phleger, came to that county in 1828. He died in the winter of 1869. The subject of our sketch came to this county June 1, 1872, and has remained here ever since, following his trade. He was married September 22, 1875, to Miss Maggie Eysers, sister of Mrs. Fred Eysers. They have two children, named respectively, David F. and Lottie. Mr. Phleger has contributed largely to the improvements at and around Malta Bend.

GEORGE EVANS, farmer, P. O., Malta Bend. Is a native of Williamson county, Tennessee; born October 8, 1849. When five years of age, he came to this state and county with his step-father, captain John DeMoss, a soldier of the war of 1812. His father, John W., died in Tennessee, of cholera, in 1849. Captain DeMoss first came to Missouri in 1824, returning to Tennessee in 1853, after his bride. George was educated at Kirksville normal school, attending during the years of 1869, 1870 and 1871. After graduating, he engaged in teaching for a time. March 4, 1877, he married Miss Eliza A. Humphreys, Johnson county. At present he is engaged in farming.

THOMAS J. WILSON, farmer, P. O., Waverly. Was born near Terre Haute, Indiana, April 22, 1852. His father, Sidney Wilson, went to Kansas in 1855 where he remained ten years, farming. In 1865, he removed to Brownsville, Nebraska, where Thos. J. received his education. They came to Lafayette county in 1867. Here Sydney died in 1878. Thos. J. was married March 15, 1876, to Miss Nannie Humphreys, a daughter of Mr. Haywood Humphreys. They have one child, a daughter: Daisy Rowena. Mr. Wilson is engaged in farming the Gilliam place.

JAMES V. STIVERS, farmer, P. O., Waverly. Son of Sanford and Elizabeth Stivers, was born in Jackson county, Missouri, April 1, 1859.

While James was still young, his family moved to Lexington and located on a farm. James was reared and educated here. His father and brother, William D., entered the Federal army during the late war. The former was drowned on the Missouri river by the sinking of a gunboat. The latter is living at the present time in Kansas City. His mother was buried in 1872. April 19, 1880, he was married to Mattie M. Slusher, daughter of A. J. Slusher, of Lafayette county. He moved to this county during the same year, locating on a farm, where he has lived ever since.

HENRY BURNS, farmer, P. O., Waverly. Son of Oliver and Lucy Burns, now living at Higginsville, was born in Lafayette county, Missouri, June 10, 1852. In the following year his father moved to St. Louis, and engaged in a commission business in partnership with Samuel Crammel. At the end of three years he removed to Carroll county, and became engaged in general merchandising. Four years later he came to this county, and purchased a farm, moving to it in 1860. In the spring of 1862, he moved to Waverly, where Henry received his education, the facilities for which that place is particularly noted. Mr. Burns lost three of his sons here, they falling victims to that terrible disease called spinal meningitis. Henry came to this county in 1875, located upon a farm, where he has continued to reside since. December 1, 1880, he was married to Miss Bettie Miles, daughter of Col. Oscar Miles. Starting with good prospects, there is not the least doubt but that, with his energy and reputation, he will be successful in life.

ALBERT WHETSLER, farmer and mill operator, P. O., Malta Bend. Now living in Miami township, near Laynesville, is a native of Franklin county, Indiana; born in the year 1852. His early life was spent on a farm and in obtaining an education. At the age of thirteen, he came with his father's family to this state and county, where he has continued to reside up to the present time. In 1872, he was married to Miss Lizzie Myers of this county. They have three children: William, Maudie M., and Charles. In the fall of 1880, Mr. Whetsler purchased the saw-mill which he is now engaged in operating, located about one half mile from Laynesville. His farm, which he cultivates in addition to his other business, is situated near Malta Bend landing.

WILLIAM NYE, farmer, P. O., Laynesville. Was born in Ross county, Ohio, in 1842. Was raised on a farm and educated in the public schools. In 1853, his father, George Nye, moved with his family to this state and county, and settled on a farm, near Laynesville. In 1862, William enlisted in the 71st regiment, E. M. M. Was afterwards transferred to the provisional regiment, and finally became a member of the Saline county home guards, in which service he remained until the close of the war. January 13, 1867, he was married to Miss Maggie McKown, of Marshall. They have five children, all living: Carrie L., John G., Clara

B., Lewis O., and William L. Mr. Nye is located on a farm near Laynesville. He is a thrifty and an industrious farmer, giving considerable attention to the raising of stock.

WILLIAM DYE, farmer, P. O., Malta Bend. Was born in Lawrence county, Indiana, October 26, 1857. When seven years of age, his father moved to Jasper county, Illinois, residing there eight years. Received the greater part of his education there. In 1871, he came to Vernon county, this state, remaining there six years. He then spent one year at Fort Scott, Kansas. In 1879, he came to this county, where he has since resided, cultivating a farm, belonging to the "Nudle's" heirs. He is an industrious business man, respected in the community in which he lives.

JOHN WHETSLER, farmer, P. O., Malta Bend. Is a native of Green county, Pennsylvania, born in the year 1824, April 8. Was brought up on a farm. He was united in marriage to Miss Mary Monroe, in the year 1848, she being a native of same state and county. They became parents of four children, three of whom are now living: Albert, Carrie and George. In the year of his marriage, he moved to Franklin county, Indiana, where he lived until the fall of 1865. From there he moved to this state and county, locating on the farm where he now resides, near Laynesville.

B. W. MARCUM, farmer, P. O., Malta Bend. Is a native of Johnson county, this state. Was born May 16, 1840. He was educated at Chapel College. Was raised on a farm. In 1859, he married Miss Elizabeth Hull, of same county, a native of Kentucky. She died in the spring of 1861, leaving an infant, which died a short time after. In 1862, he was again married, to Miss Harriet B. Hanley, of Saline county, and a sister of Messrs. John and Joseph Hanley, of same county. His family consists of nine children, eight of whom are now living: Sallie D., wife of M. H. Stafford; Edmond E., John W., Kate D., Samuel F., Archibald C.; Hattie May and Mattie M., twins. In the same year of his marriage he went south with Gen. Shelby, returning shortly after, on detailed duty, which consisted of carrying dispatches to Quantrell, whom he joined at that time, remaining with him until the fall of 1864. From this time up to 1867, he traveled through the north and west, engaging in the livery business for a short time in Keokuk, Iowa, and in wagoning while on the plains. He then returned to Johnson county, sold his farm and moved to this county, where he has resided since, engaged in farming.

JAMES A. TOBIN, farmer, P. O., Malta Bend. The subject of this sketch was born in Rappahannock county, Virginia, in 1847. In 1848 his father, Benjamin, and family went to Hocking county, Ohio, where they lived until 1866, when they moved to Ross county, same state. James A.



received his education in Hocking county; was reared on a farm. In October, 1877, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary B. Kelly, of Ross county, by whom he had two children: Samuel C. and William B. In 1873 Mr. Tobin came to this state and county, locating on a farm about one and one-half miles north of Malta Bend, where he has resided ever since.

**WILLIAM B. JOHNSTON**, farmer, P. O., Malta Bend. Is a native of Hardy county, Virginia; born April 21, 1832. His early life was spent on a farm and in attending school. His father went to Ohio in 1842, where he remained until 1860, when he moved to this state with his whole family, with the exception of William B., who came here in 1866, locating near Malta Bend on the farm of Mr. George Davis. In the year 1859 he was united in marriage to Melinda Armstrong, a native of Pike county, Ohio. His wife died in July, 1864, leaving two children: Mary J. and Clarissa C. In 1865 he was again married, to Miss Jennie M. Pinkerton, a daughter of Thomas Pinkerton, who is a brother of Messrs. Collin and William Pinkerton, of this county. Two children were born to them: Elizabeth O. and T. J. His second wife died in 1868. In September, 1870, he was married for the third time, to Miss Alice C. Collins, of this county, originally from Virginia. Mr. Johnson is a large landowner, and deals quite extensively in stock. The farm upon which he resides is one of the oldest and best improved in the county.

**JAMES RANDOLPH**, deceased. Was born in New Jersey May 22, 1819. His father, Jacob, moved with his family to Chariton county, Missouri, while the subject of this sketch was quite young. He settled near Old Chariton, where he resided for a few months, finally removing to this county, locating on a farm. James was educated in the common schools of this county. In 1857, he married Miss Elizabeth Van Meter, daughter of Jacob Van Meter, and a native of West Virginia. Three children were born to them, two of whom are now living: Alfred, and James. Mr. Randolph died December 2, 1868. His widow, with her two sons, is still living on the home place and is cultivating the farm.

**WM. E. STURGESS**, farmer, P. O., Malta Bend. Is a native of Clinton county, Kentucky, born March 9, 1845. He lived in this county until twelve or thirteen years of age, receiving his education principally from the tutorage of Prof. Jesse P. Murrell. Was reared on a farm. In 1861, he enlisted under the command of Brigadier General John C. Breckenridge. (For further information see Soldiers' Record). Having received an honorable discharge, he returned to care for his mother, his father having been killed by the Federals during the war. In 1864, he moved to Glasgow, Barren county, Kentucky. In 1867, he came to this state and county, where he has resided since. July 4, 1869, he was mar-

ried to Mrs. Mary V. Payne, *nee* White, widow of Cyrus D. Payne. They have four children, all living: Olive, John W., Alice E., and Franklin H.

✓ GENERAL G. W. LEWIS, deceased. The subject of this brief sketch was born in Shenandoah county, Virginia, in the early part of the present century. He obtained his education in the common schools, and spent his life in following agricultural pursuits. He was united in marriage to Harriet Duff, November 10, 1825. They had twelve children, five of whom are now living: Edwin H., Daniel W., Kenny, Fannie and Mollie. In the fall of 1830, he, with his family, moved to this state and county, locating in Grand Pass township. He was appointed brigadier general of the district state militia, during the administration of Governor Boggs. He took quite a prominent part in driving the Mormons out of Clay county, this state, in the year —, afterwards returning to his farm. He was also in command at the breaking out of the Mexican war, but was not called into the field. At the time of his death, which occurred September 10, 1856, he was the owner of 640 acres of land, upon which he resided. He lies buried on the farm of Major William Lewis.

A. J. McROBERTS, farmer, P. O., Malta Bend. Was born in Ross county, Ohio, 1830. Was raised on a farm and educated in the common schools. He came to this state and county in 1856. In 1860, he was married to Miss Mary Sisk, of Pickaway county, Ohio. His family consists of seven children: Nannie V., Benjamin L., John D., Alex H., Ernest, Grace and Andrew. Mr. McRoberts is a man of influence in the neighborhood in which he resides, and takes quite a prominent part in public affairs.

WILLIAM H. HANDLEY, farmer and sawyer, P. O., Laynesville. Was born in Greenbriar county, Virginia, December 12, 1836. When about five years old, moved with his parents to Hawkins county, Ohio, stopping only one year, and then moved to Callaway county, Missouri, where they lived five years. They then moved Independence, in Jackson county, and lived there two years, the next move was to Saline county, where they have lived since. He was raised mostly on a farm. He was married April 2, 1859, to Miss Mary F. Godman, and to them have been born one son, William A., living, and two daughters, dead. In the autumn of 1862, Mr. Handley enlisted in the Confederate army, and served until the war closed, 1865. Was never wounded. Since the war, he has been mostly engaged in sawing, being head sawyer for twelve years, and running his own mill for the last four years. Is now engaged in farming.

ANDREW G. BAILEY, P. O., Laynesville. Mr. A. G. Bailey, the chief merchant in the town of Laynesville, was born in Abingdon, Washington county, Virginia, October 12, 1840, where he was reared; and was

educated at Mossy Creek Baptist College, East Tennessee. In 1860 he went to Knoxville, Tennessee, and engaged himself as hotel clerk until 1861, when he was employed as sutler in the 4th Tennessee regiment, C. S. A. In 1862 he enlisted in company K, 64th North Carolina regulars, C. S. A., and was made orderly sergeant at the organization of the company. Was promoted step by step, until he reached the captaincy of the company. He was captured in December, 1864, near Warm Springs, on the state line between North Carolina and Tennessee, taken to Fort Delaware. He was released on parole June, 1865, and returned home, the war being over. In 1866, he came to this county, and it has since been his home. He settled in Laynesville in 1869. He was first clerk in one of the warehouses, and then steamboat clerk for about one year. For two years he was constable of Grand Pass township. For several years he has been in the grain commission business, carrying also a general stock of merchandise, and the postmastership. Mr. Bailey has stuck by Laynesville, though many business men have deserted it in consequence of the high waters. He is now doing a good business, and clearing as much money, perhaps, as any business man in the county, unless the floods of this current year of 1881, have again given him a serious backset. He was elected justice of the peace for Grand Pass township in 1874, and in 1876 declined a re-election. In 1875 he was married to Mrs. Nannie W. Morris, widow of George Morris, deceased. Mrs. M. is a daughter of Isaac Wade, late of this county. They have two children: Charles Cole, and Florence, both living. Mr. Bailey is a Royal Arch Mason, and a member of the I. O. O. F.

WILLIAM HOWERTON, was born in Adams county, Illinois, about the year 1830. His occupation there was farming. With his parents he lived alternately in Missouri and Illinois during his childhood until his eighteenth year, when he settled permanently in Saline county, having been raised principally in this county and Pettis. He was married in November, 1863, to Miss Elizabeth Smith, a native of Jackson county, Missouri. They had but one child: William. Mr. Howerton was killed October 18, 1864, near his residence in Grand Pass township, an account of which will be found elsewhere.



## LIBERTY TOWNSHIP.

JOHN M. RIGGINS, P. O., Herndon. Was born near Jefferson City, in Cole county, Missouri, in 1827, and in 1851 married Miss Eliza Henly, daughter of John Henly, formerly of Cole county, now dead. He was raised in Cole county and lived there until 1858, and then moved to Vernon county. In 1863, he moved to Arrow Rock, in this county, where he stayed until the war closed, and then returned to Vernon county. In 1866, he sold out in Vernon, and moved to the vicinity of Herndon, in this county, where he is permanently settled, and engaged in farming and stock feeding. He has had eleven children, nine of whom are living: Thomas M., in Colorado; J. T., at home; Elizabeth B., wife of T. S. Huston, of Herndon; John P., Cora L., William H., Josephine, California, Pinkie, Marvin, all at home. Mr. Riggins is a member of the M. E. Church, South; of the Masonic lodge, at Herndon, and of the I. O. G. T. lodge, at Herndon. He started in life with nothing, and has now a fine, well-improved, well-stocked farm of 130 acres of land. In 1861, he joined the Missouri state guard as a lieutenant. Quit the service at the end of his time, six months, and did not join either army afterwards. His father, James Riggins, was one of the earliest settlers of this county; settled where Waverly now stands; first, in 1819, where he assisted in building a block-house, and then moved to old Franklin. Was a carpenter by trade, and a farmer from choice.

CHARLES BISHOP, P. O., Herndon. Was born in Pulaski county, Kentucky, in 1840, where he lived until 1851, when he moved to Pettis county, Missouri, with his widowed mother, and stayed there until 1862, when he married, and moved to this county. He married Miss Mary C. Masters, daughter of Harrison Masters, of this county. He has had five children, four of them now living: Laura M., Mattie P., William T., John S., all now at home on the farm. Mr. Bishop is a member of the M. E. Church South, with membership at Bethel. During the war he was at home most of the time; served for a month or two in the militia at Marshall, in Capt. Corum's company, Col. Wilson's regiment, 71st E. M. M. He had little when he started in life, and now, by good management and industry, has an excellent farm of 200 acres.

WILLIAM J. HERNDON, P. O., Herndon. Was born in Madison county, Kentucky, in 1827, and came to Missouri with his parents in the fall of 1830. His father was born in Virginia, and moved to Kentucky in 1813, and then to Missouri in 1830, and settled in Cooper, not far from the line of Saline, and lived there until his death, 1873. The subject of this sketch lived in Cooper county until 1853, when he moved to this county and bought eighty acres of land, part of the farm he owns and

lives on at present, and has lived there ever since. He was married in 1853, to Miss Mary E. McMahan, daughter of S. W. McMahan, of Cooper county. He has had thirteen children, nine of whom are now living: Susan F., wife of R. P. Mathias; John T., Harriet E., Martha E., wife of T. M. Fisher; Lucy C., William T., Leveret, Benjamin W., Della Maud, all living in Liberty township at this time. Mr. Herndon is a member of the Baptist Church, and has been a member for twenty years. He is also one of the charter members of Masonic lodges in Marshall and Herndon. Except about three years engaged in merchandising, he has followed farming all his life. During the war he joined neither army, but lost fourteen good horses and other personal property, all the same. Mr. Herndon started in life without capital, but by dint of work and good management has now a farm of 400 acres of finely improved land. He has also an interest in the old home place in Cooper. Mrs. Herndon died in 1877.

**WILLIAM G. BOATRIGHT, P. O., Herndon.** Was born in Boone county, Missouri, in 1830, and at an early age moved with his parents to Cooper county, then to Howard county, and finally to Saline county, in 1840, and settled near Arrow Rock. In 1844 the stress of waters drove him out of the bottom on to the prairie. He next moved to the vicinity of Miami, where he lived until 1857, when he moved to the place on which he now lives. In 1857 he was married to Miss Fannie Buie, daughter of Daniel Buie, a C. P. preacher, said to have been the first in the state. He has ten children, all living: John W., Lewis, Finis H., George F., Mary F., Charles R., Annie, Inez, Callie and Leslie. Mr. Boatright is a member of the M. E. Church, South, with membership at Hazel Grove church. During the war he entered the Confederate service, in Marmaduke's escort, and then in the 10th Missouri cavalry. He started in life with nothing, but by his industry and management has now a fine farm of 200 acres, well stocked and improved.

**HARDIN WITCHER, P. O., Herndon.** Was born in this county in 1841, on a farm, and lived there until he was twenty-four years old. He then moved to the farm near Herndon, on which he now lives. In 1861 he married Miss Martha F. Ramsey, daughter of H. Ramsey, formerly of this county, and was murdered in Pettis county, in 1865, by militia. He has five children: Minerva E., Edward, Ethon, Ada and Ida, all living at home. Mr. Witcher is a member of the Christian Church, at Antioch church, and a member of the Masonic and the I. O. O. F. lodges, in Herndon. During the war he joined Gen. Marmaduke's escort company a private, in the Confederate service, and was at the battles of Lexington, Little Blue, Independence, Westport and Newtonia, and after Marmaduke's capture the company acted as escort to Gen. Clark to Texas, and surrendered at Skipper's landing, on the Mississippi. Was one of the

three who fired the first guns at the Meries De Cygnes. In 1874 and '75 went to Colorado and New Mexico for his health. He is now engaged in breeding Cotswold sheep, and takes great interest in fine stock generally. Has made all he has by his own energy and industry.

**RICHARD KEETH, P. O., Herndon.** Was born in Lafayette county, Missouri, in 1849, and came, with his parents, to Saline county, in 1850. They first settled south of Herndon, where he now lives. He has been engaged in farming all his life. On the 29th of December, 1869, he married Miss Mary Frances Elliott, of Saline county. He has five children: Ada Lee, Benjamin F., Daisy, Olie Myrtle, and the baby. His farm contains 100 acres of fine land, well-improved. His father, Isaiah Keeth was born in Edmonson county, in 1827, and came to Saline county in 1847, and in 1850 entered eighty acres of land, near Herndon, where he now lives. He, the old gentleman, is the father of six children, of whom the eldest is the subject of this sketch.

**ISAAC HAMILTON, P. O., Herndon.** Was born in Boyle county, Kentucky, in 1833, and lived there until 1849, when he came with his father to Howard county. His father left him with relations in Howard county, and went on to California, where he died in 1854. He lived in Howard county until 1871, on a farm, and was an overseer for fifteen years after he became of age. In 1871 he came to this county, first locating on the old Gilchrist farm; then, in the spring of 1874, on the farm where he has lived to the present time. Mr. Hamilton is a member of the Odd Fellows Lodge, having joined the same while living in Howard county. He had no start in life; and all he has he has made by his own industry and perseverance. In 1867, he married Miss Lizzie A. Pierce, of Howard county, Missouri. He has had six children, four of them now living: Marie Belle, John Henry, Leona, Charles Richard—all of them at home. During the war he joined the southern army—Poindexter's command—and was at the battle of Silver Creek, and several others. Surrendered in 1865. He was also in the Kansas war of 1856, and had some pretty hard times.

**FRANCIS M. CHRISTY, P. O., Herndon.** Mr. Christy was born in Lawrence county, Illinois, in 1831, where he was raised on a farm and lived until 1861. Worked on a farm until he was twenty-one, then entered a store as salesman. In 1861 he went to St. Louis, where he attended a commercial school. He went to Washington City, where through his uncle, he got employment as collector on a ferry. His uncle, Andrew Christy, one of the early residents of St. Louis, and largely interested in the Wiggins Ferry Company, died about this time, leaving an estate of nearly one and one-half millions of dollars, and being one of the executors, he returned, of course, to St. Louis. In 1871 he was elected a director of the ferry company, and, except one year, remained one until 1880, when



he moved to this county and located on a farm. In 1863 he married Miss Margaret M. Carr, daughter of Wm. C. Carr, of St. Louis, who was also connected with the ferry company for some years. Mr. Christy is the father of nine children: Franc C., Halley W., Rose Lee, Elsie May, Vernon, Gregg Bemis, William Andrew, Douglas, Margaret, and the baby, who are all at home, at the farm in this county. He is a member of the Old School Presbyterian Church, membership at Dr. Brook's church in St. Louis. The farm is large and well improved, and in the management of it, Mr. Christy proves he has not forgotten his early training.

WILLIAM H. FENWICK, Fenwick & Surbaugh, P. O., Herndon. Mr. Fenwick was born and raised in Cooper county, Missouri, in 1840, and moved with his parents to this county in 1849. His father was born in Maryland, and was a graduate of Georgetown College, D. C. Came to Missouri in 1835, and surveyed a great portion of Cooper county, and a good portion of this county. In this county he was county surveyor for a number of years. Was justice of the peace and notary public at Arrow Rock for twenty years. The subject of this sketch received his education from his father, who was a fine Greek and Latin scholar. He has filled the offices of justice of the peace, and of constable, at Herndon, for nine years. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and a member of the Masonic and I. O. O. F. lodges at Herndon. He was married in 1862 to Miss Mary J. Brownlee, daughter of A. Brownlee, of this county. Has had seven children, six of which are now living: Eleanor, William, Florence, Enoch, Charles, and Elizabeth. He made all he has by his own industry. Has farmed most of his life, but is now engaged in business at Herndon. During the latter part of the war he went to Montana, engaged in mining for two years, and then returned to his present location in Herndon.

JAMES H. FAULCONER, P. O., Herndon. Was born in Nicholasville, Jessamine county, Kentucky, in 1830, and moved at an early age, with his parents, to Fayette county, Kentucky, and lived there until he was fifteen years old, when he moved with his father to Missouri, and settled in Pettis county, near Longwood, where he learned his father's trade, that of a blacksmith. In 1850, he married Miss Elizabeth Moore, daughter of Nathan Moore, who died in the same year. He lived in Pettis county until 1857, and then moved to Johnson county and lived there until 1861. In 1861, he moved to this county and bought a farm near Blackwater, but he was soon broken up with security debts, and was in the army during the war. After the war, he removed to Pettis county, but got into trouble with his landlord, and went to Lafayette county, then to Texas, then to Kansas, and finally back to Saline county. He is the father of eight children: William Harrison, living near Herndon; James Edward,

John P., in Colorado; George, Jeff. Davis, T. F., Sarah F., and Mary E., all at home.

**THOMAS W. TAYLOR**, P. O., Brownsville. Mr. Taylor was born December 5, 1834, in Saline county, Missouri, and is the son of Thomas and Margaret Taylor. His early life was spent on a farm. Mr. Taylor has been engaged in farming all his life. He now lives about five miles east of Brownsville, where he owns a good farm of 245 acres. Mr. Taylor was married December —, 1857, to Miss Julia A. Coy, of Saline county. They have six children, James H., Margaret E., Ida J., Virginia A., Sarah May and Thomas J. Mr. Taylor enlisted in 1862, in M. S. M., in Captain Ben Wilson's company, Col. John F. Phillip's regiment. He was discharged April 15, 1865. He was in the battles of Jefferson City, Marshall, Big Blue, Mine Creek and Pine Bluff.

**JAMES M. WILLIAMS**, P. O., Brownsville. Mr. Williams is the son of Lemuel B. and Attry Williams, and was born November 28, 1838, in Christian county, Kentucky. When a small boy his parents came to Missouri, and settled in Pettis county in 1841, and remained there until 1844, when they settled in Saline county. Mr. Williams now lives about six miles east of Brownsville, where he has about 150 acres of good farming and timber land. Mr. Williams was married March 28, 1858, to Miss Elizabeth Haley, of Saline county. They have seven children: Mrs. Mary Eustacia, Artamecia A., Ida May, Charles Edgar, Lemuel, Leonard and Sophronia.

**MONROE KEETH**, P. O., Herndon. Mr. Keeth is the son of Isaiah and Polly Keeth, and was born February 8, 1852, in Lafayette county, Missouri. His early life was spent on a farm. Came with his parents to Saline county, shortly after his birth. His father settled on a farm, where the subject of this sketch was raised. He now lives about four and a half miles south of Herndon, where he owns 110 acres of choice farming and timber land. Mr. Keeth was married May 18, 1871, to Miss Virginia C. Davenport, of Saline county. They have two children, Otha D. and Walter.

**WILLIAM JOHNSON**, P. O., Herndon. Was born January 14, 1831, in Edmonson county, Kentucky, and is the son of Henry and Elizabeth Johnson. His early life was spent on the farm. He moved with his parents to Missouri in 1846, and settled in Cooper county. He remained there until 1848, when he came to Saline county. He now lives four miles south of Herndon, and owns about 700 acres of good land. Mr. Johnson was married December 26, 1852, to Miss Caroline E. Short, of Saline county. They have eight children: William D., Mary E., Benj. R., Mrs. Minerva Rothark, Josephine, Carrie, Septema, Parillely.

**HENRY R. JOHNSON**, P. O., Herndon. Is the son of Henry and Elizabeth Johnson, and was born in Edmonson county, Kentucky, April

19, 1833. Came with his parents to Missouri, 1846. His father settled in Cooper county, where Otterville now stands, and remained there two years, then moved to Saline county. Mr. Johnson now resides three miles south of Herndon, where he owns 160 acres of good farming land. He was married December 1, 1854, to Miss Susan Yager, of Saline county. They have five children: Mrs. Lou Killion, Maggie C., Sarah E., Laura J., and Sophronia. Mr. Johnson enlisted in the E. M. M., in Capt. Lee's company, Col. Neal's regiment. Remained with them until the fall of 1864, when he was conscripted by Price's men, and went south, acting as captain of a company. He was in the battles of Westport, Big Blue, and several skirmishes on the way south. Mr. Johnson is a member of the Baptist Church.

• WILLIAM K. SMITH, P. O., Brownsville. Mr. Smith is a Missourian by birth. He was born in Saline county, March 7, 1839, and is the son of Jacob and Catherine, who came from Maryland, originally from Germany, to Missouri in 1838, and settled in Saline county. Mr. Smith has spent the principal part of his life on a farm, although he has worked several years as plasterer. He now lives five miles east from Brownsville, and owns 235 acres of good farming and timber land. Mr. Smith was married February 21, 1867, to Miss Mary Elizabeth Kester, of Saline county. They have seven children: Sarah C., Jacob S., Ida J., Wm. H., Ellen F., Hiram M., and Walter L. Mr. Smith enlisted December, 1861, in company H, 10th regiment, Missouri cavalry, Gen. Marmaduke commander. He served through the war, and was discharged at Shreveport, June 16, 1865. He was in the battles of Pea Ridge, Jenkins' Ferry, Corinth, Cane Hill, Pine Bluff, and various other skirmishes. Mr. Smith first enlisted in the state guards, but shortly after went south and re-enlisted in the regular army.

CHARLES E. BROWN, P. O., Houstonia. The subject of this sketch is the son of James and Martha Brown, and was born September 17, 1848, in Pettis county, Missouri. His early life was spent on the farm and at school. He was educated at Lexington and Richmond, Missouri. He returned from school to Pettis county, and remained there until 1879, when he moved to Saline county, and settled in Liberty township, where he has a fine body of 555 acres of land. Mr. Brown was married February 22, 1872, to Miss Lavissa McClanahan, of Pettis county. They have four children: William, Edna, Lucy, Mary.

F. E. HOFFMAN, P. O., Sedalia. The subject of this sketch was born in 1843, in Erfurt, Prussia, and is the son of Fred. W. and Wilhemina Hoffman. His early life was spent at school. In 1852, he came to the United States and settled in Brooklyn, New York, where he remained for three years, when he went to Milwaukee and attended Lincoln's commercial college, where he graduated. In 1867, Mr. Hoffman was elected



general agent and adjuster of claims for the states of Missouri, Kansas and Colorado, of the German Insurance Company, which position he still holds. He is a man of ability and fine business habits, and enjoys the confidence of his company. Mr. Hoffman was married in 1868 to Miss Emma C. Ross, of Bloomington, Illinois. They have four children: Fred, George E., Joy H. and Florence B. Mr. Hoffman is owner of the McAllister springs, situated in the south part of Saline county. These springs are noted for the medicinal properties of the water and are a great place of resort for the invalids and pleasure seekers. Mr. Hoffman has passed all of the chairs in both the subordinate and encampment lodges of I. O. O. F. He served as D. D. G. M., at Burlington, Iowa.

E. S. HERNDON, P. O., Herndon. Was born in Cooper county, Missouri, in 1838, where he was raised and educated, and lived to 1861, when he moved to this county. In 1865, he was married to Miss Lucy A. McMahan, daughter of S. W. McMahan, and has had six children, four of whom are living: Hattie R., Samuel R., Alma and Sallie. Mr. Herndon is a member of the Old School Presbyterian church, at Herndon; is a member of the Masonic lodge, at Herndon, and also of the I. O. O. F. lodge. His health did not permit him to enter either army during the war. He is merchandising at Herndon, and carries a large stock. He bought out the first store started in Herndon, and has accumulated a handsome property.

W. M. STEPHENS, P. O., Herndon. Was born in Cooper county, Missouri, in 1828, and was there raised and educated. After he was grown, he moved to Morgan county, and there lived five years. In 1857, he came to this county, and settled on the farm where he now lives. He was married on the 14th of May, 1851, to Miss Mary M. Witcher, daughter of James Witcher, of this county, and has had eight children, seven now living: James, Jesse, Nancy E. (Mrs. Faulconer), Amanda A., Virginia (Mrs. Riggins), William and Mary R. During the war he was in the southern army (see record). His farm consists of 222 acres of fine land, finely improved, and well stocked, all of which has been made by his own industry.

WILLIAM M. TAYLOR, P. O., Herndon. Was born in Howard county, Missouri, in 1826, and at the age of five was brought by his mother to this county, his father having previously died. His mother settled in the southeast part of the county, where they lived until 1837, when they moved to Ridge Prairie, and lived there until 1865, and then moved to the place which he now owns. In 1875 he moved into Herndon, where he now lives. In 1846 he was married to Miss Elizabeth A. Hunt, daughter of James Hunt, and has nine children: James T., Mary O. (Mrs. Finley), Zacharia, Maggie R. (Mrs. Wingfield), Melinda J. (Mrs. Champion), Nancy E. (Mrs. Mennafee), William M. Jr., Harry A., and

Robert N. His first wife died in 1867, and he was married to Mrs. M. Ferguson, of Saline, his present wife, in 1868. During the war Mr. Taylor was in the Federal army four months, in Capt. Hopkins' company, but was in no battle or fight. Started to the Mexican war in 1846, but was stopped by sickness. He has an interest in the Herndon mill, and has some fine farming land. He has just erected a postoffice building in Herndon (he being postmaster), in which he intends putting a full stock of hardware. Is a member of C. P. Church; member of I. O. O. F.; also of I. O. G. T.

WILLIAM T. CLAYCOMB, P. O., Herndon. Was born in Berkeley county, Virginia, in 1823, where he lived until 1842; and then moved to Missouri, and settled in Saline county, living with his father, northeast of Marshall, and then moved to the Tucker farm, east of Jonesboro. He lived there until 1856, when he moved to the farm on which he now lives, near the present town of Herndon. In 1847 he was married to Miss Josephine Allison, daughter of Thomas Allison, of Cooper county. They have had four children, two of whom are living: Thomas J., farming in the vicinity of Herndon, and W. F., living on the home place with his father. In 1850 Mr. Claycomb went to California across the plains, and after teaming and mining for a time, returned across the isthmus of Panama. During the war he enlisted as a private in the 7th regiment M. S. M. In March, 1862, he, with a squad of his company, released twelve men belonging to Capt. Kaiser's company E, 12th regiment infantry Mo. Vol., who had been captured by a party of rebels from north of the river, making their way south, and had been confined in Rock Creek Church, and left guarded by a few men. The rebels decamped without fighting. The church was burned. In 1874 Mr. Claycomb was one of the firm of Taylor & Claycomb, engaged in merchandising in Herndon, in which he continued for two years. He has now retired from active farming, his son running the farm under his direction. He started in life a poor man, but by hard work and good management has accumulated a good estate. Has 375 acres of land, and considerable property besides.

R. S. GIVAN, farmer, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Worcester county, Maryland, in 1836. When still but a boy, his father moved to Shelby county, Missouri, where he grew to manhood. In 1865 he went to the mountains through Dakota, Montana, and Idaho, making the trip with ox teams, and returning by Salt Lake City. He was attacked twice by the Indians, but lost no men. He then engaged in mining around Virginia City, and then came home, being absent about nine months. On his return he traveled over 2,000 miles on the Yellowstone and Missouri rivers on a flatboat. In 1873 he moved to Saline county and located one mile and a half south of Marshall. In 1860 he was married to Miss Emily Blackburn, of Shelby county, Missouri. They have had seven

children, only four of whom are living, viz: Mary K., Minnie R., Emma U., and the baby, Robbie, all at home. Moved to his present home March, 1881. Did not have much of a start in life, but now has 480 acres of land, about 160 acres of fine bottom land.

JACOB HOOK, son of James and Sallie Hook, of Rockingham county, Virginia, where he was born, April 3, 1823, and was raised and educated. On the 19th of October, 1852, he was married to Miss Sallie A. Taylor, daughter of George and Elizabeth Taylor, of Albemarle county, Virginia, and has two children: Victoria V. (Wilson), and J. Marshall. He has a fine 140 acre farm in a high state of cultivation, known as the Woodland Home. Since his death, April 14, 1873, his son has had charge of the farm and of his widowed mother.

JOHN L. WILLIAMS, P. O., Brownsville. The father of the subject of this sketch, Lemuel B. Williams, was born in Christian county, Kentucky, where he was married, and came to Cooper county, Missouri, in 1841, then moved to Pettis county in 1842, and died in 1854, leaving seven children. John L. was born in this county in 1842, and was raised in Liberty township, near the Pettis county line. In 1864 he married Miss Mary E. Matheas, of Pettis county. She died in 1866, and in 1868 he married Miss Eliza Surber, daughter of Jefferson Surber, of this county. They have five children: Charles E., Dudley, John T., Thomas J., and Oneie V., all boys, and living at home. In the war he enlisted in company B, 7th cavalry M. S. M. His first battle was at Marshall, against Shelby, and was in a good many skirmishes in the southern part of the state. He enlisted February, 1862, and was discharged April, 1865. After the war he came back to Saline county and went to farming. From 1857 to 1861 he was employed in carrying the mail, and thus has served Uncle Sam seven years of his life. He is a member of the Baptist Church, with membership at Antioch. He started in life with very small means, and now has 130 acres of splendid land, well stocked.

JESSE T. WITCHER, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Howard county, Missouri, in 1847, and in 1856 came to this county, and settled in Liberty township, with his parents. At that time \$5.00 per acre was the highest price paid for land, and \$2.50 a very common price. His father raised a family of ten children, all of whom located in this county. He purchased a farm of 360 acres of choice land, for \$1,360. Mr. Witcher was married to Miss Nancy E. Gresham, daughter of Jonathan Gresham, of Saline county. He has had eight children, of whom five are now living: James T. (living in Santa Fe, N. M.), Wm. Henry, Jesse T. (also living in New Mexico), Walter Walker, and Emmet Lee. His wife died in 1874. In December, 1875, he married his present wife, Miss Mary E. Gresham, her father being one of the first settlers of Johnson county, Missouri, and has had four children, three of them living: Ettie,



Ella Ethel, and Sarah Pearl, the baby. Mr. Witcher is a member of the Christian Church, membership at Antioch, and is also a mason, belonging to the lodge at Herndon. In 1864 he entered the Confederate army, and was one of Stallard's company of Marmaduke's escort. Previous to going to the army he was ordered to join the militia, and was at Marshall at the time of Shelby's raid, but did not participate in the fight. In 1864 he was paid off, and then went to Price's army, and was in the battles of Big and Little Blue, Westport, Newtonia, Little Osage, etc. In the retreat through the Indian Territory he was twenty-seven days without bread or salt. James Witcher, father of Jesse T., was born in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, in 1810. Came to Missouri in 1833, and settled in Howard county, and lived there two years. Then moved to Elk Lick Spring, which he improved. It was a noted summer resort previous to the war, and is a splendid mineral spring.

---

### MARSHALL TOWNSHIP.

JOSEPH BAKER, farmer, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Ross county, Ohio, in 1822. His early life was passed on a farm. Was educated in the public schools. In April, 1846, he was married to Miss Charlotte Byers, of same county. Ten children were born to them, as follows: Wm. Joseph, Edward, Josiah, Minerva, wife of Chas. Norton, of Slater; John, Elisha, Theodore and James. In 1861, Mr. Baker enlisted in the Federal army, Capt. S. Orange's company, under Gen. Sigel. Although a private, he was given the title of "Col." by his comrades, for valorous conduct at the battle of Strasburg, Virginia, having assumed command of his regiment, which, with its officers, was in full retreat, ordering it to halt and face the enemy, which command was obeyed, resulting finally in the total rout of the Confederates. He was engaged at the second battle of Bull Run, where he, with 1,200 others, was taken prisoner, paroled and sent to Columbus, Ohio. He was suffering then, and is now, from a disease contracted in the service, in consequence of which he has made application for a pension. After the war, he returned to his home in Ross county, Ohio, where he resided until 1871, when he came to Saline county and engaged in farming and dealing in stock.

CONRAD OSER, farmer and overseer of the poor farm, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Ripley county, Indiana, in 1845. Was educated there. Served as an apprentice to the carpenter trade in Aurora, Dearborn county, for seven years. In 1863, he went to Boone county, Kentucky, where he followed his trade for six years, in Bellevue. Mr. Oser was married in 1869, to Miss Isadora Loudon, of Boone county, Kentucky, by whom he had four children: Emma, Susan, Mattie and William. In

1869 he came to Saline county, and located near Arrow Rock, where he engaged in farming for several years, afterwards working at his trade in said city. He took possession of the county poor farm in March, 1880, which has improved much under his careful management.

JOSEPH C. CLARK, farmer, P. O., Marshall. Was born in county Dublin, city of Dublin, in 1855, where he was raised and educated. At the age of sixteen, he came to America, his parents, now dead, having emigrated before him. Landing in New York, he remained there a short time, and then went to Ross county, Ohio, where he farmed for seven years. In January, 1877, he left Ohio, and located in this county, where he has since resided, engaged in farming. He is industrious and trustworthy, and a credit alike to the "Emerald Isle" and the land of his adoption.

WILLIAM R. MILLER, farmer, P. O., Marshall. Is a native of this state and county; born, near Malta Bend, in 1853. Was educated in this county, and raised on a farm. His father, Robert Miller, was a native of Rockingham county, Virginia, coming to this county at an early period in its history. He was emphatically one of the pioneer settlers of this section, and had been closely identified with its progress and development. He died in 1855, deeply regretted by all who knew him. His widow has since married Mr. John Kiser. Wm. R. is now engaged in farming, paying considerable attention to stock-raising. He is a young man of more than ordinary promise, and is highly respected by the community in which he resides.

JAMES P. ADAMS, farmer, P. O., Marshall. Born in Henry county, Kentucky, April 4, 1846. When three years of age his father's family moved to Saline county, locating on a farm. He was educated in the common schools of said county. He married Miss Lillie Shannon, a native of Henry county, Kentucky. They have one child, Ollie May. In 1864 he enlisted in Capt. Harris' company, Col. Wood's battalion, Gen. Marmaduke's division. He was engaged in the following battles: Blues, Independence, Westport, Little Osage, Newtonia and all others in which his command took part during the raid. He surrendered at Shreveport and returned home. He now resides on a farm two and one-half miles east of Marshall.

JOHN K. LEWIS, farmer, P. O., Marshall. Born in Saline county, March 2, 1842. He is the eighth child of Geo. W. Lewis. Was raised on a farm and educated at the place of his birth. In 1862 he enlisted in Capt. Geo. Kirtley's company, Col. Shelby's regiment, Marmaduke's division. He participated in the following battles: Coon Creek, Prairie Grove, Helena, Little Rock, Mansfield, Newtonia, Pineville, Pleasant Hill (Louisiana), Jenkins' Ferry and Camden. At the battle of Helena he was wounded by a minnie ball in the left leg and struck in the right

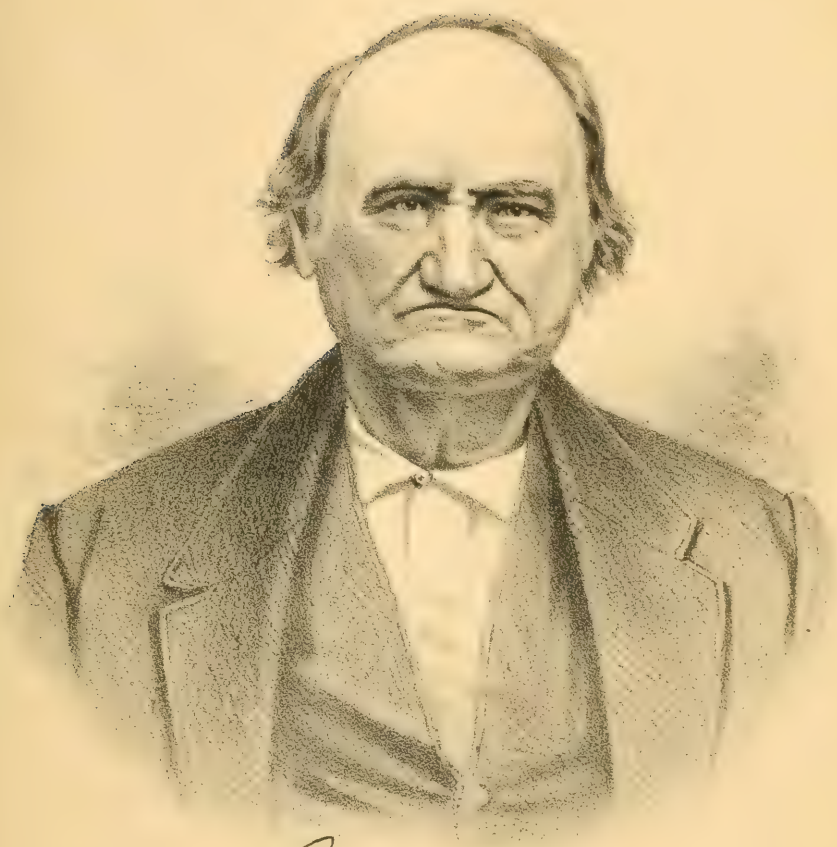
side by a piece of shell which broke three of his ribs, which laid him up for seven months, being taken care of by Maj. Clark, now of Booneville. He remained south until the surrender at Shreveport, when he returned home. March 2, 1872, he married Mattie Peterson, a native of Saline county. They had five children, two now living: Hattie E. and James S. He now resides three miles east of Marshall, upon a fine farm.

**JAMES M. ODELL**, farmer and stock-raiser, P. O., Marshall. Born in Saline county, October 14, 1844. He is the second child of William Odell. Was educated in the public schools of Saline county. Was raised on a farm. In November, 1877, he married Miss Ollie Jesler, a native of Nodaway county, Missouri. They have two children, girls: Ara Belle and Ida. At present he is engaged in farming and stock-raising, four miles east of Marshall. In 1864, he enlisted in Capt. Davis' company, Col. Wood's battalion, Gen. Shelby's division. He was engaged in the following battles: Waverly, Blues, Westport. His company was not engaged in the battle at Independence, it being upon the left wing.

**JOHN T. MORELAND**, farmer and stock-raiser, P. O., Marshall. Born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, August 15, 1857. Was educated at a private school in the same county, and also at the Edgar Military Institute, Paris, Kentucky. His father, Thos. R., was a native of Bourbon county. He married Catherine T. Hedges. They had eight children, seven of whom are now living. Thos. R. died in Illinois, in January, 1864. His wife is still living there. At the age of six years, John T., the sixth child, went to live with his aunt, Mary A. Scott, who raised him. She lived in Paris, Kentucky, until the year 1858, when she came to Saline county, and bought a farm near where John T. is now residing. She then went to Illinois, where she has remained ever since. John T. is now residing on an excellent stock farm of 450 acres, where he is giving special attention to the raising of blooded stock.

**ENOS DULL**, farmer and stock-raiser, P. O., Marshall. Born in Augusta county, Virginia, November 23, 1819. Was raised on a farm. Was educated in the same county. September 7, 1843, he married Sallie Hanger, a native of the same place. They had no children. His wife died in 1847, and was buried at Mt. Tabor. He was again married to Miss Angeline Stauffer, a native of Maryland. They have two daughters: Lizzie Virginia and Lillie Ann. Up to this time he was engaged in milling. In 1848 he came to Saline county and lived for two years on what is now known as the Stephen Smith farm. In 1850 he bought the farm on which he now resides, six miles southeast of Marshall, consisting of 100 acres of excellent land. In 1864 he enlisted in the Confederate army, Capt. Payne's company, Gen. Shelby's division. Was engaged in the following battles: Independence, Blues, Little Osage, and all other





Richard Marshall



engagements in which his command participated. At the battle of Little Osage he was nearly covered with dirt thrown up by a cannon ball.

RICHARD E. HOLMES, farmer and stockraiser, P. O., Marshall. Born in Prince William county, Virginia, April 24, 1826. Was educated in same place. Raised on a farm. January 12, 1854, he married Charlotte C. Peters, a native of Fauquier county, Virginia. They had nine children, four of whom are now living, three daughters and one son: Laura L., Bettie, Annie R., and Willie S. In 1857 he moved to Saline county, locating near Marshall, where he remained for two years. In 1860 he purchased the farm upon which he now resides, consisting of 240 acres of good farm land, which by steady application he has developed into a well appointed farm. In the fall of 1861 he enlisted in Captain Emmerson's company and was captured at Blackwater. He was held prisoner at St. Louis for three months, when he took the oath of loyalty and came home.

CHARLES N. MARTIN, farmer and stock-raiser, P. O., Marshall. Born in Shelby county, Kentucky, January 28, 1815. His father, Peter, was a native of Virginia, and came to Kentucky when a boy. He married Sallie Neal, by whom he had twelve children, six of whom are now living, four sons and two daughters. He died January 1, 1863. His wife died, January 20, 1867. Both are buried in Henry county, Kentucky. Charles N., the sixth child, was educated in Shelby county. He lived with his father on a farm until he was thirty-two years of age. November 26, 1846, he married Lavinia Smith, a native of Henry county. They had seven children, six of whom are now living, three sons and three daughters: Isaac P., James L., John C. B., Mary E. A., Lucy C., Mignonette. After his marriage, he lived in Henry county for about eight years, removing from there to Saline county, where he settled upon the farm where he now resides, situated six miles southeast of Marshall, consisting of 240 acres of very fine, well improved land. He is a member of the Baptist Church. His wife is a member of the M. E. Church, South. He has served as school director during two terms.

BENJAMIN F. PAUL, farmer, P. O., Marshall. Born in Woodford county, Kentucky, August 5, 1837. His father, Henry L. Paul, was only four years of age when his father went to Woodford county, Kentucky. He was a farmer. He married Catherine McKee, a native of Bourbon county, Kentucky. They had ten children, six of whom are now living. Henry L. Paul died in 1870, at the ripe age of ninety-seven. His wife died in 1849, September 3d. Both lie buried in Woodford county. Benjamin F., the eighth child, was educated in the public schools of Woodford county. In the fall of '54, he came, with his father, to Saline county, where he remained a year, assisting his brothers, James H. and



Samuel, with their farming. Returning home at the end of that time, he remained there till 1860, where he settled in Saline county, living with his brothers, keeping bachelor's hall. In November, 1861, he enlisted in Capt. Emmerson's company, which was captured at Blackwater. He was not captured, being ordered by the Captain to wait for some others who were to follow. While waiting, the balance of the company were captured. In February, 1862, he re-enlisted in Capt. Englehart's company, which started to join Gen. Price. They arrived within thirty-five miles of Grand river. Finding all of the crossings guarded by Federals, they determined to return to Marshall, and wait till the river could be crossed. On the evening of their return, the whole company was captured by Capt. Ostermeyer, with the exception of Benjamin F. Paul, Thomas O'Donnell, Jo. Allen, William Russell and Charlie Fitz. Mr. Paul then went to Kentucky, where he remained till the close of the war. July 24, 1867, he married, in Bourbon county, Catherine Shropshire, a native of Scott county, Kentucky. After living in Kentucky one and a half years, he came to Saline county, and settled one mile north of where he now resides. In 1872 he removed to the farm where he now is, given him by his father, consisting of 240 acres of hemp land. It is one of the best stock farms in the county, being watered by Dick's creek, and some six or seven good springs. Six children were born to him—two now living, William B. and Lucy Anna. His wife has been a member of the Christian Church since the age of eighteen.

JACOB F. SMITH, farmer, P. O., Marshall. Born in Boone county, April 14, 1854. His father, Henry Smith, was a native of Kentucky. At the age of fourteen, he came to Boone county, where he married Henrietta Houck. Twelve children were born to them, eight of whom are now living. In 1877, he removed his family to Cooper county, where they now reside. Jacob F., the fifth child, obtained his education in the public schools of Boone county. His early life was spent on a farm. At the age of twenty-two, he left the homestead, and for two years was foreman on tie-work, in Boone and Cooper counties, for John B. Readmon. In March, 1879, he came to the farm, consisting of 80 acres of fine tillable land, situated five and a half miles southeast of Marshall. August 5, 1880, he married Lucy Roberts, a native of Boone county, Missouri. In 1879, he served, for a short time, as deputy sheriff.

JAMES L. MARTIN, farmer and stock-raiser, P. O., Marshall. Born in Henry county, Kentucky, November 5, 1851. He is the second child of Charles N. Martin. He was three years of age when his father and family moved to Saline county. He obtained his education in the Saline county common schools. His early life was spent on a farm. In 1872 he married Susannah Campbell, a native of Mercer county, Kentucky, and daughter of John Campbell. Five children are the fruit of

their union, three girls and two boys: Edna, Bettie M., Lulu H., Charlie, and John C. He is now residing on a farm, six miles southeast of Marshall. He and his wife are members of the M. E. Church, South, he uniting in 1865, and she in 1870.

ARTHUR J. WILSON, mill operator, P. O., Marshall. Born in Indiana, in August, 1846. At about the age of twenty-one he came to Cooper county, Missouri, where he lived until 1876, when he moved to Saline county. He and his father Jonathan purchased and operated a saw-mill situated on Camp creek, seven miles southeast of Marshall. It has a capacity of 6,000 feet per day, and is run by two engines of ten-horse power each. Arthur J. still continues in the business. The mill is one of the best in the state, and is complete in all of its appointments. He is using Scott & Cooper's engines. December 18, 1879, he married Miss Jennie Downs, a native of Saline county. He has spent some time traveling over the western states and territories. July 15, 1867, his father was killed by falling upon a circular saw, and was buried at Pilot Grove. His wife died in 1871, and was buried at the same place.

ANDREW J. ODELL, P. O., Marshall. Born in Saline county, Missouri, April 9, 1845. His father, William, was a native of Virginia. He married Matilda Sandwich. Moved to Marshall, Saline county, at an early day, where he is still living. Andrew J., the oldest child, was educated in Saline county in the public schools. Was raised on a farm. In October, 1864, he enlisted in Capt. Davis' company, Wood's battalion, Shelby's brigade. He took part in the following battles: Glasgow, Lexington, Blues, Independence, Kansas City, Coonskin Prairie. At Kansas City he received fourteen bullet holes in his clothes, but miraculously escaped without a wound. While in the army he did not taste bread nor salt for thirty-one days. For three days he was absolutely without *anything* to satisfy hunger. In December, 1866, he married Mary F. Pannell, a native of Todd county, Kentucky, and daughter of Moulton Pannell. They have five children, all living, four sons and one daughter: J. W., J. M., Lonzo E., Walter A., Susan J. At present he is engaged in a saw mill, owned by Wilson & Carroll, situated on Camp creek, seven miles southeast of Marshall.

JOHN B. PETERSON, farmer and stock-raiser, P. O., Marshall. Born in Saline county, July 5, 1844. His father, Thomas, came to Saline county at an early day, and married Miss Mary Hall. They had eight children, five now living, three boys and two girls: John B., Edward, Glenn H., Martha Lewis, and Cornelia. Thomas died in 1873, and was buried at Rock Creek. His wife died in 1877, and was buried in the same place. John B., the eldest son, was reared on a farm and educated in Saline county. In the fall of 1861 he enlisted in Capt. William Emmerson's company; was captured at Blackwater; was detained a

prisoner at Alton until the spring of 1862, when he was exchanged and came home. In the same spring he re-enlisted in Capt. Jackson's company, Col. Dorsey's cavalry, and went to Arkansas, where he was transferred to Capt. Laseur's battery, under Brig.-Gen. Hindman. He engaged in the following battles: Blackwater, Saline City, Prairie Grove, Little Rock, Helena, Mansfield, Camden, Jenkins' Ferry. At the battle of Helena thirteen of his company were killed and wounded. At the battle of Jenkins' Ferry his horse was shot four times. After the surrender at Shreveport he came home. In February, 1873, he married Mary Lewis, a native of Saline county. They have three children, two sons and one daughter: George F., John B., Annie K. He now resides on a farm two miles east of Marshall.

**JESSE VANWINKLE**, P. O., Norton. Founder of the town of Norton, and the son of Job and Elizabeth VanWinkle, was born in St. Clair county, Illinois, January 15, 1825. His father was a native of Pennsylvania and his mother of Kentucky. After marriage they moved to the then territory of Illinois; they were greatly exposed to the attacks of Indians, and had often to seek shelter in a fort. They lived and died within twenty-five miles of St. Louis. The subject of this sketch pursued farming until 1850, and then went to California, staying over a year, and then returned to his home in Illinois. In 1866 he came to Saline county, and settled on the land he bought of Dudley Cooper, upon part of which the town of Norton now stands. September 18, 1856, he was married to Miss Lucinda Padfield, daughter of James and Lavinia Padfield, of Christian county, Kentucky. They have seven children: John H., Nevada A., Ella J., Jessie, Mary, Florence L., and Nora, all living.

**W. S. HOLLAND**, M. D., P. O., Marshall. Was born in Allen county, Kentucky, December 4, 1825. Came to Missouri with his parents when fifteen years old. Commenced the study of medicine in 1844, and first graduated March 2, 1848. Married January 11, 1849, and located, March 1, 1849, in Calhoun, Henry county, Missouri, where he practiced his profession until the close of the war. Was surgeon in the Union army for two years. Was a member of the constitutional convention which framed the state constitution of 1865. In 1866 was elected to the state senate from the fifteenth district, composed of the counties of Johnson, Henry, St. Clair and Benton. In 1861 was appointed receiver of the land office, which was then located at Warsaw. In 1866 was appointed United States examining surgeon, which position he still holds. He was a democrat until the first year of the war. He espoused the Union cause at the beginning, and acted and voted with the republican party until 1868, since which time he claims to have held no allegiance to any party, but has only voted for such men as he deemed worthy of the offices they sought. The word nominee has had neither charms nor terrors for him. The



doctor was one of the pioneers of the temperance work in Missouri, and has so earnestly advocated advanced temperance views, both with pen and speech, as to be frequently called a temperance fanatic. On January 1, 1877, he commenced the publication of the *Irrepressible Conflict*, which was the first prohibition paper ever published in this state. In 1868 he voted the national prohibition ticket, the only man in Saline county that voted it. The doctor has never hesitated to stand alone and battle for what he considered right. For thirty-three years he has been engaged in an active practice of his profession and still seems to delight in it. Being a graduate of an eclectic school of medicine as well as an allopathic graduate, and giving his preference to homeopathy, he is not recognized by the allopathic school as regular, and is by them commonly styled a quack. In 1848 he joined the Christian Church, and has been a prominent and active member of that church ever since, but has held the most kindly feelings for other denominations. The doctor located in Marshall June 12, 1874, and says he never expects to have any other home on earth.

JOHN M. ELGIN, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Washington county, Maryland, in 1847. Was there raised and educated to the age of twenty-one. He came to Missouri in 1868, but returned to Maryland in 1869. He again came to Saline county in 1871, and has lived here ever since. In 1878-9, he was engaged in the grocery and butcher business, in Marshall. In 1869, he married Miss Kate Rose, daughter of R. F. Rose of this county. They have two children, Julian H. and Tucker R. His first wife died July 4, 1872. In 1873 he married his present wife, Miss Jennie Tomkins, of Bourbon county, Kentucky, daughter of George A. Tomkins, and they have three children: James F., Annie E. and John M., all living at home. Mr. Elgin did not enter either army. Is a member, at Mt. Olive, of Old School Presbyterian Church; a Mason, a member of A. O. U. W. Lives on his father's farm of 163 acres, and cultivates the same.

ANDREW M. RADER, P. O., Marshall. Mr. Rader was born in Nicholas county, West Virginia, in 1824, and lived there until 1838, and in 1839, he moved to Johnson county, Missouri, and settled near what is now Rose Hill. Lived in Johnson county until 1851, when he moved to Henry county, where he held his first pastoral charge, he having been ordained a minister; then to Bolivar, Polk county; then Buffalo, in Dallas county; Carthage, Jasper county, where he bought a farm and was living there when the war broke out. In 1864, he moved to Saline county, where his family have lived ever since, he being mostly engaged in preaching in this and adjoining counties. He has been engaged in preaching the gospel, for over thirty years, in the M. E. Church, South. In 1843, Mr. Rader married Miss Isabella McFarland, having thirteen children, of whom eleven are living: Harriet, Laura, Daniel L., Henrietta,

Thomas, John, Perry, Ella, Robert, Marvin and Milton. Mr. Rader joined the Confederate army during the war, and was captain of company D, Eleventh Confederate regiment, afterwards chaplain of the Second Missouri, but resigned in 1863, and was not connected with the army afterwards. Was in the battle of Pea Ridge, in command of his company. His oldest son, William, was killed while scouting in Jasper county. Is still connected with the conference of the M. E. Church, South, but is on what is called the "Supernumerary List."

MARTIN A. GUALDIN, farmer. The subject of the following sketch, Martin A. Gauldin, was born in Campbell county, Virginia, in the year 1818, where he received his education, and served an apprenticeship at the carpenter trade. At the age of twenty, in 1838, his parents having recently died, he left Virginia for Missouri, and after prospecting several counties, finally settled in Marshall, Saline county, in 1840, where he remained until 1846. In that year he was married to Miss Nancy Kiser, daughter of old Capt. Daniel Kiser, one of the pioneers of the county. His family consists of Edmund, Giles, Addie, Mollie, Marcellus, Joshua, Robert, Bettie, Martin, and Callie, all of whom are living. During the war he enlisted for the southern army, but was captured at the famous Blackwater capture. For years past Mr. Gauldin has dealt largely in stock, and now owns land in five different sections in township 50, range 21.

WM. M. CHRISMAN, farmer. Was born in Jessamine county, Kentucky, near Nicholasville, the county-seat, in the year 1833. As a boy he was in the primary department of the celebrated Transylvania University, Lexington, Kentucky. In 1843 his father removed to Missouri, but the general sickness of the next year, 1844, drove him back to Kentucky, where he remained four or five years, chiefly in Lexington and Louisville. In 1849 he returned to Saline county, and resided on a part of the H. H. Chrisman farm, which he had purchased. He was married in 1852, to Miss Eliza Bywaters, of this county. His family consists of George, Clara, Fanny, Lewis, William, Minnie, Dulin and Alonzo. He died in 1872, of cerebro-spinal meningitis. With the exception of two children, his widow and children still survive him.

JOSHUA SELF, farmer. Was born in Virginia, in the year 1833. His father moved to Kentucky when Joshua was only five or six years old, and there he received his education, and served an apprenticeship at the blacksmith trade. In 1855 he left Kentucky, and settled in Saline county, Missouri, where he followed his trade until the war broke out. In 1861, being warmly southern, he joined the southern army, and served under Gen. Price until the close in 1865. In 1867 he married Miss Lucy J. Kiser, of this county. They have six children: Vernetta, Sarah E.,

Francis V., John W., Emma, and Emmet, the last two being twins. Mr. Self is now working his farm, raising stock, etc.

**LENTEN YEAGER**, farmer. Mr. Yeager was born in Madison county, Virginia, in the year 1847. In 1868 he came to Saline county, Missouri, and worked five or six years at the carpenter trade, in and near Marshall. In March, 1877, he was married to Miss Virginia E. Sydenstriker, and has two children, Ina L., and Mattie V. In 1878, he purchased part of the old Menager farm, on which he has since been farming, stock-raising, etc.

**A. J. SYDENSTRIKER**, deceased. The subject of this sketch was born in Lewisburg, Greenbriar county, Virginia, in the year 1828, where he received his education. His father moved to Missouri while he was yet a boy, in 1835. Two years after, he was apprenticed to the tailoring trade in Independence, Missouri, to his half-brother, John Kelley. Soon after attaining manhood he quit his trade and became a farmer, which occupation he liked much better. In 1852 he was married to Miss Mary E. Beazly, originally from Virginia. The children living consist of Virginia Yeager, wife of L. Yeager; Robert Everett, and Stonewall Jackson. During Price's last raid, in 1864, he joined the Confederate army and went south, but returned to his home before the final surrender. He died April 15, 1876. His widow and three children survive, and still conduct the farm.

**HUGH H. CHRISMAN**, farmer. Was born in Jessamine county, Kentucky, in the year 1828, where he was brought up on a farm and educated. In 1856 he moved to Saline county, Missouri. He was married in Kentucky in the year 1856, to Miss Mary Scott, of Jessamine county. Their children consist of, Bettie, Maggie, and Katie, all living. In 1861, he enlisted in F. Robinson's regiment for the Confederate army, but was captured with the regiment a few days after at Blackwater crossing. In 1862 he took the oath, was released and returned to Kentucky, where his family was at that time. In 1867 he returned to Saline county, and has ever since been engaged in farming, stock-feeding, etc.

**WILLIAM P. TATE**, farmer. Was born in Lincoln county, Kentucky, October 17, 1838, where he was educated. In 1859, he told his father he was free, and attempted to throw the old man down, but got badly sold in the effort. He then made his way to Nashville, Tennessee, then to Fannin county, Texas. When the war broke out, in 1861, he joined the Ninth Texas cavalry, in which he served until the battle of Holly Springs, Mississippi, where he was wounded. After recovering, he joined Price's Missouri troops and participated in the battles of Pea Ridge, Corinth, etc. In 1865, he joined Bill Anderson's Partizan Rangers, with whom he continued until the war was over. In 1866, he was married to Miss Mollie Martin, of Saline county, Missouri, by whom he has



five children: Sallie B., Tillie C., Mary L., Lena and Gracie. Since the war he has been engaged in farming and stock-raising.

**THOMAS J. THORP**, farmer. Was born in Howard county, Missouri, in the year 1827, and came to Saline county, in 1847. During 1847, '48 and '49, he taught school at Ridge Prairie, and in the Sappington neighborhood. In 1852, he married Miss Mary J. Marshall, daughter of Richard Marshall. They have had ten children, eight of whom are living: Hattie B., William M., Thomas J., Jesse H., R. Marshall, Robert P., Pearlie B. and Edward S. In 1852, Mr. Thorp moved to his present residence. In 1874, he rented out his farm and went to California with the intention of moving there; but not liking the prospects, he returned to his farm in Saline, where he has remained since. In 1864, he joined the Confederate army on Price's last raid, and was in Blue Mills, Osage, Westport, and all the battles of the retreat. He was educated at the Howard high school, since called Central College, and has been a member of the Baptist church for thirty-eight years; membership at Zoar. Has 320 acres of fine farming land, all under fence, and in cultivation and pasture.

**COLONEL JOSEPH FIELD**, farmer. The subject of the following sketch was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, May 10, 1815. He came to Saline county in 1839, and first settled in Blackwater township, but moved to the farm on which he now lives, in 1854. In 1847, he was married to Miss Susan F. Brown, daughter of Edmund Brown, of Saline, but who also came from Albemarle county, Virginia. They have had eight children, seven of whom are living, viz: Mrs. Mary Fisher, Miss Eva, William M., Edmund B., Joseph, Marshall and Claude E. Colonel Field served as sheriff of Saline county in 1844, and afterwards was one of the justices of the county court. During the war he took no part on either side, but stayed quietly at home. For some years, Colonel Field has turned his large farm over to his boys, except William, the eldest, who is in business at Rich Hill, Missouri.

**HENRY RANSBERGER**, farmer, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Augusta county, Virginia, in 1819, and lived there until nineteen years old. In 1838 he moved to Washington county, Missouri, where he lived four years. From Washington he moved to Jefferson county, where he lived until 1855. He then went to Moniteau county, and lived there until 1865, when he came to Saline county and settled on the farm he now occupies. In 1839 he was married to Miss Elizabeth Shelton, of Washington county, Missouri. Ten children have been born to them. Three are at home: Benjamin F., Th. J., and Julia A. Margaret is the wife of George Purcell; John is farming in Cass county, Missouri. Several of his sons are farming near Salt Springs, in this county. Mr. Ransberger is a member of the Baptist Church at Marshall. A constitutional Union man, he took no

part in the war, though his sympathies were, naturally, with the south. He started in life with nothing, and by energy, intelligence and perseverance, has made a comfortable living for his old age. His farm of 280 acres is well stocked, and finely improved. His oldest son is a member of the firm of Ransberger & Lantz, Marshall, Missouri.

A. S. BUIE, P. O., Marshall. Born in Saline county in 1844. His father came from Kentucky in 1832, and first settled in Boone county, Missouri, and moved to this county sometime in 1844, and settled in the southern part of Marshall township, where A. S. Buie now resides. About a year after he died. He was a Cumberland Presbyterian preacher. He had a family of thirteen children, seven of whom are now living, three sons and four daughters. He was the first Cumberland minister in Saline. A. S. Buie was married September 25, 1870, to Miss G. V. Elgin, daughter of J. C. Elgin, formerly of Saline, now dead. He had three children, two of whom are living: C. V. and Zula G., living with him. He enlisted in the Confederate army in Clark's company, Marmaduke's escort, and surrendered at Shreveport in 1865. Mr. Buie is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He had little to begin with, and now owns a good farm of 100 acres unincumbered.

F. H. ELLYSON, P. O., Marshall. Mr. Ellyson was born June 25, 1840, in Franklin county, Virginia. He came to Missouri in 1871, and first settled in Monroe county, where he was engaged in farming for four years, when he moved to Saline county, and settled seven miles northeast of Marshall, where he owns 140 acres of land. His parents, Payton and Maglin Ellyson, were born in Virginia. They both died there. Mr. Ellyson was married December 6, 1866, to Miss Fannie A. Baldin, of Roanoke county, Virginia. They have six children: Cora Ann, Maggie T., Eliza J., Washington Lee and Minnie, youngest child not named. Mr. Ellyson served in Gen. Early's division, the 36th Virginia, for over four years. Most of the time was spent in West Virginia, and the valley of Virginia. He was in several noted battles.

JOSEPH H. REA, P. O., Marshall. The subject of this sketch was born in Saline county, Missouri, January 12, 1848, and is the oldest son of Rev. P. G. and Mary A. Rea. At the age of twelve he went with his parents to Booneville, where he spent several years at school. He was educated at Kemper's family school. During the years 1867 and 1868 he was business manager of Missouri female college, of which his father was president. In the spring of 1869 he returned to Saline county, where he has been engaged in teaching and farming until April, 1881, when he engaged with the Missouri Historical Company. Mr. Rea was united in marriage May 19, 1875, to Miss Emma, daughter of Judge George R. Hines, of Leavenworth, Kansas, formerly of Kentucky. In 1875 and 1878 he was a delegate from New Lebanon Presbytery to the general

assembly of the C. P. Church. Mr. Rea is a Royal Arch Mason, and a ruling elder of the C. P. Church.

**WILLIAM M. VARDEMAN**, clergyman and farmer, P. O., Marshall. Is a native of Shelby county, Kentucky; born in 1842. Was educated in the public schools, and bred on a farm. In 1864 he was united in marriage to Miss Sarah M. Scarce, a native of the same county. Four children were born to them: Anna L., Lizzie B., Minnie W. and Willie. In 1877 he moved to Switzerland county, Indiana, where he resided for eighteen months, farming and preaching for two churches, called respectively, Olive Branch and Mt. Zion. In 1878 he moved to this state and county, locating on the farm, where he now resides. He has charge of the Baptist Church at Orearville, and is a genial, whole-souled gentleman, to whom an appeal for charity, from a worthy object, was never made in vain.

**URIAL B. WINGFIELD**, physician and surgeon, P. O., Shackelford. Was born in Kanawha county, West Virginia, November 22, 1854. In 1866, he came to Saline county with his father. Most of his life has been spent in school; his first schooling was received in the private schools of Virginia, and public schools of Missouri. In the fall of 1871, he entered Kemper's Academy, at Booneville, Missouri, where he remained one year. In 1872, he attended McGee's College, Macon City, where he remained two years. From McGee's College he went to Columbia, Missouri, and began a course in medicine and surgery, in the medical department of the University of Missouri. He remained here one year. He then entered the Missouri Medical College, St. Louis, Missouri, where he graduated with much honor and credit to himself. He has cast his lot with the people of Shackelford community, where he expects to discharge all the duties devolved upon him, as a practitioner of medicine. Judging from his college grade and his sturdy habits, we think him a man to be trusted.

**MICHAEL FLYNN**, merchant and postmaster, P. O., Shackelford. Was born in Dublin county, Ireland, and educated in the national schools. Came with his father to Saline county, Missouri, in 1869. He farmed with his father here till June, 1879, when he commenced general merchandising at Shackelford. Being a man of character and enterprise, he has made a successful merchant.

**MICHAEL LYNCH**, farmer, P. O., Shackleford. Owns 200 acres of land, and was born in Kerry county, Ireland, February 1, 1834. In 1848 came with his father to America. Lived in New York one year, then in Wheeling, Virginia, working on the railroad. In 1854 went to Ross county, Ohio, and engaged in farming near Chillicothe. In 1869 he came to Saline county, and purchased the farm he now lives on. He was married in December, 1853, to Miss Catherine O'Connors. Children:



Mary A., Maggie, Dennis, Ellen, Celia, Michael, and William. In 1863 was drafted in the Federal service, but sent a substitute. (Can't say whether his substitute did good work or not.) He is a member of the Catholic Church. Mr. Lynch has never held a public office in his life, but is an honest, straightforward man, who believes in honesty and justice, and has a first-class farm, in good condition.

JACOB H. MILLER, farmer, P. O., Shackleford. Owns 165 acres of land; was born in Madison county, Virginia, December 29, 1835, and was raised and educated in the academic schools of Madison county. His father, Jacob, was a tanner, and his mother's name was Mary Ann. He left his father in 1855, and came to Saline county, where he was overseer on a farm until the year 1863. January 13, 1863, he was married to Miss Margaret, daughter of Samuel and Julia E. Miller, of Lexington, Missouri, by Rev. Mr. Wardsworth. By this union they have five children: Mary J., Harvey, Sophy, Araminta D., and Oats. In 1863 he purchased land in this county, and commenced farming. In 1867 he purchased his present farm, where he has resided since as farmer and stock raiser.

HENRY SHERK, P. O., Slater. Son of Christian Sherk and Eliza Sherk (formerly Springer) his wife, was born in Welland county, Canada, February 1, 1838. His father was born in Canada and his mother in Pennsylvania. Until 1862 he assisted in the management of his father's farm, and then went to the gold regions of Idaho and Montana; was also in Oregon, where he taught school for two winters. In the fall of 1866 he returned to Canada, and married Phoebe Hoover, daughter, of Abram and Catherine Hoover. She was born in Haldimand county, Canada. In 1868 he visited and purchased land in Missouri, and in 1869 came with his family, and began improving his land. It being prairie, 185 acres, he has it now in a high state of cultivation, adorned with a handsome gothic cottage, and his grounds beautifully laid out to correspond. He is now setting his whole farm in grass, which will add greatly to its beauty. He is giving his attention almost entirely to stock raising. Canada has done well for Saline county, and it would be well for the county if the dominion would furnish it more of her sons and daughters. Mr. Sherk has no children.

JOHN YOUNG, P. O., Slater. Son of Henry and Margaret Young, of Montgomery county, Missouri, where he was born May 13, 1831, and assisted his father on his farm until he was twenty-two years of age, when he went to Monroe county, and remained a short time; then to Glasgow, and then to Independence, Missouri, engaged mostly as a farmer. In 1856 he farmed on the land on which a portion of Kansas City now stands. In the fall of that year he went south, and thirty miles southwest of Baton Rouge, Louisiana, engaged in setting out and raising cypress timber. From there, after three years, he went to the Sabine

river, Texas, and from there made a trip to Liverpool as a sailor. On his return, engaged in making a levee on the Wachita river, Arkansas; then up the Mississippi river to Minnesota; returned to Quincy, Illinois, and farmed one year in Illinois. In 1860 he came to Saline county, rented a farm of Rev. P. G. Rea for one year, and then, in the spring of 1861, bought land and improved it. In August, 1861, he enlisted in a Saline county company for the Confederate army, and was in the battles of Lexington, Pea Ridge, Corinth, Iuka, Grand Gulf, Baker's Creek, and at the siege of Vicksburg, where he was paroled and sent to Demopolis, Alabama; was there exchanged; rejoined the Confederate army under Gen. Johnston, in north Georgia, and was at the battle of Atlanta, and there wounded, the second time, with a piece of shell. Surrendered in April, 1865, with Gen. Johnston's army in North Carolina. In the summer of 1865 he returned to Saline county, and bought the land on which he now resides. January, 1868, he married Miss Sarah Ellen Gwinn, daughter of William A. and Sarah Gwinn, of this county. They have four children: Orlando, Otho, John, and Allen G. Is a member of the Christian Church.

OLIVER TERRILL, P. O., Slater. Son of Henry T. and Fannie Terrill; was born in Garrard county, Kentucky, June 8, 1850, where he was raised in the country and educated, taking the management of his father's farm at the age of twenty-one. In the fall of 1878 he came to Boone county, Missouri, and while on a visit to this county, bought the farm of R. H. Willis, four miles southwest of Slater, and in 1880 moved to this farm. He was married, July 8, 1875, to Miss Margaret Maupin, daughter of T. J. and Jane Maupin, of Madison county, Kentucky. They have two children, Thomas Jefferson and Clelland.

RICHARD B. THORP, farmer, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Howard county, Missouri, in 1824, and was raised on a farm. In 1848 he came over to Saline county and engaged in teaching for several years. He then turned his attention to farming, which has occupied him ever since. In 1848 he was married to Miss Julia A. Marshall, daughter of Richard Marshall, of Saline county. They have had nine children, of whom seven are living: Mary Louisa, James M., Richard J., Joseph T., Jennie, Minnie and John. In 1860, Mr. Thorp was elected school commissioner, and held the office until it was abolished. In 1865 he was appointed public administrator and road commissioner, which offices he held until the death of his first wife, 1867. In 1869 he married Mrs. Mary A. Marshall, by whom he has one child, Richard B. He has been a member of the Baptist church ever since his seventeenth year, with his membership at Zoar. Has been a very successful farmer, and has raised a large family successfully and well, notwithstanding the troublous times through which they have passed. During the war Mr. Thorp was steadily and uncompromisingly devoted to the cause of the Union, though a Missourian born and raised,

but he did not enter the army. He was a pronounced republican at the close of the war. But in 1869 to 1870, he became convinced that the movement of B. Gratz Brown and Carl Schurz and others, for the re-enfranchisement of the rebels and southern sympathizers of Missouri was right, and joined in the "Liberal" movement with great earnestness. Mr. Thorp was a delegate from Saline to the republican state convention, which met in Jefferson City on the 31st of August, 1870. The convention divided on the question of enfranchisement, and about two hundred and fifty delegates, among whom was R. R. Thorp, led by Carl Schurz, seceded from the regular body, and organized a "Liberal" convention, and nominated a full state ticket. On the return of Mr. Thorpe, and in accordance with the general agreement, he called a Liberal county convention to meet in Marshall, and fixed the day for holding primaries to select delegates to the same. When the convention assembled Mr. Thorp was chosen chairman, and it proceeded to nominate a full set of candidates for county offices, and among the rest, Mr. R. B. Thorp was nominated for sheriff of Saline county. It was soon discovered that the registration supervisor for this senatorial district was in sympathy with the "Liberal" movement. In accordance with certain representations made to him, he dismissed the registrars for this county, (except one) and ordered a new registration, in which southern sympathizers who had not been in the army, were registered upon taking an oath to support the constitution of the United States and of Missouri. This registration let in about 1,200 disfranchised democrats to the polls, and the result was that the whole county (and state) "Liberal" ticket was elected. Mr. Thorp was elected sheriff, and held the office for two years.

JOHN WALL, P. O., Marshall. Son of Samuel and Margaret Wall. Was born January 18, 1819, in Montgomery county, Virginia. Came with his parents to Saline county, Missouri, in 1833, and in 1835, settled on the farm on which the son now lives, about five miles northeast of Marshall, and engaged in farming, until 1846, when he enlisted in the Saline company, which formed part of Doniphan's regiment, and took part in his expedition to Chihuahua, and participated in the battles of the Bracito and Sacramento. In July, 1847, he returned to his farm in Saline. In 1849, he went to California, returning home in December, 1842. After his return home, he engaged in the mercantile business, at Cambridge, under the firm name of M. T. Powell & Co. In 1866, he was elected sheriff for four years. February 14, 1856, he was married to Miss Mary B. Gault, having five children: Edwin E., John E., Samuel G., Henry W. and George Curtis.

OWEN THOMAS WILLIS, P. O., Slater. Was born in Culpeper county, Virginia, February 20, 1821, where he was raised and educated, and assisted on his father's farm until his sixteenth year, then lived



with his grandfather, Isaac Willis, and managed his business for twelve years. His father, Joshua Willis, and his mother, Ava Willis, formerly Garnett, were both natives of Culpepper county, Virginia. He was married December 10, 1844, to Miss Sarah Ann Garnett, daughter of Larkin and Elizabeth Garnett, of Culpepper county, Virginia. He continued farming in Virginia until 1850, when he came to this county, and bought 120 acres of land, two and one-half miles south of the present site of Slater. After building and moving to his farm, he lost his dwelling house by fire, which, with its contents were valued at \$1,000. After this, he sold out to his uncle, Robert Willis, and bought the farm now owned by Reuben Eubank. Selling this to Mr. Eubank, he purchased the farm he now lives on, adjoining the town of Norton on the east, containing 160 acres of land. From 1853 to 1866, he ran a saw mill, six miles east of Miami. Mr. Willis' children are as follows: Evelyn P., now Mrs. David C. Morrison, of Saline county; Alice, now Mrs. Theodore Haynes, of Slater; Oswald T., Ida B., now Mrs. E. H. Head, of Quincy, Illinois; Harry C., William P., Melbourne, E., Price, Owen Shelby, and Sarah E., all living. Mr. Willis has been a member of the Baptist Church since his eighteenth year, and has been connected with Bethel Church for over twenty years.

**JOHN THOMAS & SON, P. O., Marshall.** Mr. John Thomas was born in Wayne county, Missouri, (from which Oregon and Ripley counties were formed), in 1824, where he was educated and raised on a farm. From Oregon county he moved to this county in 1863; having enlisted in Gen. McBride's command, Missouri State Guards, in 1861, and taken part in the battles of Lexington and Wilson's Creek. In 1845 he was married to Miss Clarinda Smith, of Oregon county, Missouri. His children consist of Mary, Elizabeth, William M., George L., Leta, Sarah A., Lafayette, Drusilla, Jackson, Ridley, Meredith, and Virginia. Since 1863 Mr. Thomas has been engaged in farming and handling stock. His son, W. M. Thomas, was born in Oregon county, Missouri, in 1850, and came with his father to this county in 1863, and went to farming with him. He received his education in this county. Has worked at the carpenter trade. In 1877 he was married to Miss Virginia Fisher, daughter of G. T. Fisher, of this county. He carries on farming in company with his brother Ridley.

**DR. ELIJAH SMITH CLARKSON,** deceased. Dr. Clarkson was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, on the 30th of May, 1807, where he was raised on a farm, and educated in the "Old Field" schools. He was the youngest son of Major William Clarkson, a soldier of the revolution, and a native of Albemarle county, Virginia, who came to Bourbon county, Ky., at a very early period, entered and settled upon a large body of land. He had a large family of children, none of whom are now living. The maiden name of his wife was Mary Smith. Dr. Clarkson commenced the study

of medicine in Cincinnati, under old Dr. Drake, father of the late Judge C. D. Drake, in 1828, and graduated in the medical department of the old Transylvania University, Lexington, Kentucky, under Profs. Drake, Eberle, Caldwell, McDowell, etc. He first entered on the practice of medicine near Cincinnati, Ohio, (now within the city limits), but two years after, in 1834, moved to Boone county, Kentucky, where he purchased a farm, and continued to practice and carry on the farm until 1857. On the 30th of March, 1833, he married Miss Caroline F. Menzies, then of Boone county, Kentucky, but a native of Staunton, Virginia. To this union were born ten children, of whom only four are now living: Dr. C. A., Mary Elizabeth, Marguerite M., and Adam W. In the fall of 1857 he disposed of his farm in Kentucky, and moved to St. Louis county, Missouri, where he lived until the spring of 1859, when he moved to this county and located on a farm of 720 acres, one mile south of Marshall, where he engaged largely in the production of hemp, corn and wheat, and lived until the winter of 1863-4, when it became so dangerous for southern men to live in Saline county, that he returned to Boone county, Kentucky, remained there until 1867, and then returned to Marshall. In the meantime all his crops and personal property on the farm having been taken, or destroyed, he was unable to meet the balance due on the purchase money for his farm, and lost the same completely. When he returned to Saline, he engaged in the practice of his profession in and around Marshall, until he became too feeble to continue it. He was an earnest and sincere Christian, a member of the Old School Presbyterian Church; and died on the 15th of February, 1881.

THOMAS HUMPHREYS, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Harrison county, Ohio, in 1836, where he was raised and educated, and lived until he came to Missouri, in 1865, and settled in this county, purchasing the place on which he now lives. It was mostly raw prairie then. He first engaged in handling sheep, having from twelve to fifteen hundred. His farm consists of 318 acres, 240 in cultivation, and well improved, good house and barn, and well stocked. Mr. Humphreys has been farming all his life. His parents were Scotch-Irish, and came to this country in 1822, and settled in Ohio when the country was new, even there. At the age of seventeen, Thomas took charge of his father's farm, and carried it on until twenty-four years of age. He is a precise, exact business man, keeping a daily record of every business transaction. Mr. Humphreys was married in April, 1877, to Miss Cindarella Oneal, daughter of W. Oneal, of Saline county, and has two children: William W., and Elizabeth J.

SAMUEL T. STEEL, P. O., Marshall. Was born February 22, 1822, near Saline City, in this county, in the bottom, and remembers when a small boy, fleeing from the wrath of the overflowed Missouri, his

father then moving to a farm three miles southeast of Jonesboro. They lived there about eight years, and then moved near Henry Nave, where he lived to his twenty-sixth year, and then moved to the farm on Salt Fork, on which he now lives. His father, Adam Steel, came from Christian county, Kentucky, in 1813, to Saline, and was one of the very first settlers of the county, and was the father of nine children, seven living: Benj. P., Thos. J., Sam'l T., Eliza A., Cynthia, Mary J., and Serena M. He was mail contractor for eight years, and was a useful and respected citizen, and died January 2, 1844. Samuel T. Steel was married in 1872 to Miss Mary Shannon, daughter of Samuel Shannon, of Saline county, and is the father of one child: Elias L. Steel. He is a member of the M. E. Church, South, membership at Smith's chapel, and has been for thirty years. Is a member of I. O. G. T., of Saline City. Lost all the property he had accumulated, in the war, and had to begin again. He was captured December 19, 1861, in Robinson's recruits at Blackwater, taken to St. Louis, and to Alton, Illinois. Took the oath under protest, and returned home. In 1864 joined Gen. Price in his last raid, and surrendered at Shreveport, 1865.

COLONEL A. T. WATSON, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Christian county, Kentucky, in 1834, where he was raised and educated until his eighteenth year, when he moved to Montgomery county, Tennessee, and lived there three years. He then went back to Christian county, his father having died. In a short time he moved to Memphis, Tennessee, and remained there until 1859, engaged in the grocery business there, and at Brownsville, Tennessee. In 1861, he entered the army under Magruger, lieutenant in battery, and at the close of the war, was colonel in command of the battery. He was in the battles of Belmont, Shiloh, Murfreesboro, Corinth, and all the Georgia campaign. He served under Bragg, Beauregard, Hood, Johnson, etc. Was slightly wounded in the service, at Shiloh. Was taken prisoner several times, but always escaped, until about the close of the war; was then captured and taken to Camp Chase, and stayed there until June 10, 1865, and went to Tuscaloosa, Alabama. In 1866 he came to this county and bought the farm on which he now lives. He started in life with \$2,000, which he lost in the war; and now owns 200 acres of fine land, all in cultivation, and well stocked, which he has made by his own energy and industry, aided by his wife. In 1859, he was married to Miss Harriet S. Baugh, daughter of Thomas M. Baugh, of Tennessee, formerly of Virginia. The Baughs are of French extraction, the name being DeBaugh. Colonel Watson's parents were from Virginia, moving to Kentucky in 1832. They had a family of eight children, five of them now living, three in this county, and two in Kentucky. During the war, Mrs. Watson had many escapes from the Fed-



eral lines, having once to take the oath, but finally, at the close of the war, found herself in Alabama, where she was joined by her husband.

H. ROUSE, mill operator, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Ross county, Ohio, September 13, 1832. Was raised on a farm. In 1866, he married Miss S. J. Baker; they have two children living: Charlie and Mollie H. Came to this county in 1867, locating on a farm near Malta Bend, where he lived until 1877. He then bought a half interest in the water mill, situated on Salt Fork, two miles southeast of Marshall. In 1878, he became the sole owner of said property, which has remained in his hands ever since. The mill was built in 1865 and remodeled in 1873 at a cost of \$7,000.00. It has three run of stones, with a capacity of 100 bushels of wheat and 100 bushels of corn per day. It has all the apparatus necessary for the production of the very best grade of flour. The building is forty by thirty feet and three stories high. It has a saw mill attached. The dam is built on a rock foundation and has fourteen-foot head. He owns forty acres of land contiguous to the mill.

HENRY C. SIMMONS, farmer and blacksmith, P. O. Marshall. Born in Washington City, District of Columbia, August 17, 1813. His father, William Simmons, is a native of Ireland, and his mother of England. At an early age Henry moved, with his father's family, to Barren county, Kentucky. He was educated in the public schools of that county. At the age of fifteen, he learned the blacksmith and gunsmith trade, which he followed for seven years in Kentucky. He came to Saline county, November 10, 1839, and settled at Marshall. He *walked* from St. Louis to Marshall, where he worked at his trade for ten years. He built the first blacksmith and gunsmith shop in Marshall. It stood on what is known as "Dog Row." He paid \$105 for the lot—60x120. In November, 1849, he married Miss Sarah A. Gilmer, daughter of John Gilmer. They have one daughter, Mary E. Wilcox. In same year he had an attack of the "gold fever," which carried him off, across the plains, with an ox-team, to California. He remained there two and a half years, engaged in freighting, in which business he was quite successful. He returned home via the Isthmus and New York, paying \$200 for his passage. In 1854, he purchased the farm on which he now resides, consisting of 600 acres of well-improved farm land. His first wife died June 18, 1859, and is buried at the Gilmer graveyard. In 1862 he was again married, to Miss Frances Vivian, a native of Howard county. Their union was blessed with six children, four of whom are now living: William, Robert, Alfred, and Samuel.

BENJAMIN F. WHITLOCK, farmer, P. O., Marshall. Born in White county, Tennessee, February 10, 1842. His parents were natives of Kentucky. They had three children, of whom Benjamin F. is the

youngest. At the age of nine years he was "bound" to his uncle, James M. Gordon, whom he served until 1861. His education was quite limited, being compelled by his uncle to work the most of his time. In 1861 he left his uncle and went to Clark county, Missouri, where he succeeded in finding work. While here he joined Gen. M. Green's troops, and participated with them in the battles of Athens and Kirksville. Being taken sick he left his company and went to his uncle, William Gordon, in Clark county. Recovering, he came to Saline county in 1866. In 1869 he purchased a farm upon which he settled in 1871, and where he now resides, engaged in farming and stock-raising.

ABRAHAM RUMANS, mill operator and engineer, P. O., Marshall. Born in Boone county, Missouri, October 24, 1842. Educated at Booneville and Fayette. In 1859 he came to Saline county, and settled at Arrow Rock, where he remained until 1867. March 28, 1862, he enlisted in the 5th M. S. M.—Capt. Peter Austermeyer, under Col. Sigel. After serving fifteen months in this company, he enlisted in Company "I," 12th Missouri cavalry, Capt. W. A. Mills, Col. Well's regiment. He took a prominent part in the following battles: Nashville, Frankfort, Clifton. In 1866 he was married to Emily Ward, a native of Illinois. Four children were born to them: Maggie C., Robert L., Ollie B., Abraham R. In 1867 he came to Marshall, where he has since resided. Part of the time he gave his attention to engineering. In 1881 he entered into partnership with Mr. F. Tucksmyre, in the fitting up of a saw-mill, situated five miles northeast of Marshall. The outfit is entirely new, consisting of a portable steam engine, circular saw fifty inches in diameter, and all the apparatus necessary for a well appointed mill. It has a capacity of from two to five thousand feet per day. It is called the "Eagle Mill."

N. M. CORBIN, farmer, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Nichols county, Kentucky, in March, 1833. Was educated in the common schools of that county. His father, Joshua, was a native of Maryland, his mother being born in Kentucky. N. M., the third child, worked on his father's farm in Kentucky until 1859, when he came to Saline county. In the same year he purchased the farm where he now resides, consisting of 212 acres of excellent land, lying five miles east of Marshall. Is engaged in farming and sheep-raising. In 1881 he raised sixty-two lambs. March 7, 1859, he was married to Ellen McClintock, a native of Kentucky. They have one son, Thomas M. His wife died in 1864, and was buried in Bourbon county, Kentucky. In 1871 he was again married, to Miss Pauline Ross, a native of Howard county, Missouri. They have one son, Nathaniel. His second wife died in 1876, and is buried at Arrow Rock.

WILLIAM COOPER, farmer, P. O., Marshall. Born in Delaware, February 5, 1835. While he was quite young his parents moved to Adams county, Illinois; obtained his education in the common schools of

that county. Having learned the miller's trade, he followed it up to the year 1874. In 1873 he was united in marriage to Alice Fanning, a native of Morgan county, Illinois. One boy, Mark, was the fruit of their union. From 1874 to 1879 he was engaged in farming in Adams county. In the latter year he came to Saline county and bought the farm upon which he now resides, consisting of eighty acres of well-improved farm land. He is giving special attention to the raising of swine of the Berkshire breed.

**PATRICK COONEY**, farmer, P. O., Marshall. Is a native of Ireland, born in the county of Meath, and was educated there. His early life was spent on a farm. Immigrated to the United States in 1854. He came to Saline county in 1856. In 1858 he bought the farm upon which he now resides, five miles northeast of Marshall. In February, 1861, he was married to Sarah Weiley. They have eleven children, six daughters and five sons: Mary, Tarasa, Catherine, Sallie, Rose, Bettie, Philip, Edward, Patrick, John, and George. In the fall of 1864 he enlisted in company C, Col. Crew's regiment, Shelby's division. He participated in the following battles: Lexington, Independence, Blues, Westport, Newtonia. While in Arkansas he joined the infantry, Capt. Otley's company, Col. Mitchell's regiment, Gen. Price in command. Surrendered at Shreveport and came home.

**GARRETT M. DAVIS**, farmer, P. O., Marshall. Born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, January 23, 1851. His father, Garrett, was a native of Kentucky. He married Miss Rebecca Trimble, by whom he had three children. His wife dying, he was afterward married to Mrs. Thomas Elliott. They had one child. Mrs. Davis died in 1868, and was buried at Paris cemetery. Mr. Davis died in 1872, and was buried at the same place. Garrett M., the only child by his father's second wife, obtained his education in the common schools of the county of his birth. At the age of eighteen he entered the Washington and Lee University, Virginia, where he spent three years. He turned his attention principally to the study of the law. After leaving the university he practiced law for five years at Paris, Kentucky. In 1879 he came to Saline county and settled on the farm where he now resides, situated one and a quarter miles south of Marshall, and consisting of 120 acres of good land. In December, 1876, he was united in marriage to Elizabeth R. Smith, a native of Kentucky. They have one child, a daughter: Sue H.

**CHARLES W. DOWNS**, farmer, P. O., Marshall. Is a native of this state and county, born October 20 1843. His early life was spent upon a farm, and in attending the common schools. His father, Benj. F., came to this county in 1830, and settled on what is now known as the Swinner farm, four miles southeast of Marshall. He died in 1866, and was buried in the Stephen Smith graveyard. In 1864, Charles W., the oldest child of a family of seven, and the subject of this brief sketch,



enlisted in Capt. Diur's company, Col. Wood's battalion, under Price. He was held prisoner by Capt. Bingham when the Glasgow fight came off. He was engaged in the following battles: Lexington, Blues, Independence, Westport, Carthage, Little Osage. At the battle of Westport he was struck by a minnie ball, in the shoulder, sustaining a slight flesh wound. He surrendered at Shreveport, was regularly paroled and came home. In 1869, he was married to Miss Sue Ramsey, by whom he had four children, two now living: Benj. H. and Eva. In June, 1871, he purchased the farm where he now resides, two miles southeast of Marshall, consisting of eighty acres of first-class land, which, under his skillful management, is being transformed into a fine farm.

**DENNIS H. HARTSOOK**, farmer and stock-raiser, P. O., Marshall. The oldest son of a family of nine. Is a native of Frederick county, Maryland, born January 18, 1831. His parents were natives of same state. Dennis attended the common schools up to the age of nine, when he, with his father, went to Indiana. Finding no educational facilities, he returned to Maryland for the purpose of completing his education. In 1855, he moved with his father's family to Illinois. While there he was engaged in farming and buying and shipping stock. In 1862, he was married to Mary C. Head, a native of Ohio. They had no children. In 1869, he came to this county and settled on the farm where he now lives, two miles southeast of Marshall, consisting of 200 acres of well improved land. Is engaged in breeding blooded stock. He has horses sired by "Messenger," "Hambletonian," "Trojan," "Flying Duke." His bull is of the "Thorndale" stock. He has found a deposit of potter's clay on his farm, which is equal, if not superior, to any found in any other state. His father, Ephraim, died in 1857, while crossing the plains to California. His mother died in 1873, and is buried at Rock Island.

**FRANK M. KIDD**, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Lexington, Kentucky, October 22, 1841. He was educated in the common schools, and also at the Methodist College at Millersburg, Bourbon county. While in Kentucky, was engaged in cattle trading. In March, 1878, he came to this state and county, locating near where he now resides. In July, 1880, he was married to Mrs. S. M. Steward, a native of this county, and daughter of Alfred Allison. They have one child, a son, James A. His wife had one child by her former husband, Nillie E. Steward. In 1861, he enlisted in company "B," Col. Helm's regiment, under Gen. Sydney Johnson. Was mustered out at Chattanooga, in 1862. Re-enlisted in the same year, under Gen. Morgan, company "D," Eighth Kentucky, Col. Clarke. He was engaged in the following battles: Hartsville, and others that occurred on the raid into Ohio. Was captured there, and held prisoner for eighteen months. He was with President Davis the day before he

was captured, having the treasury in charge. Is now living on a farm of seventy acres, three and a half miles southeast of Marshall.

J. W. NEWLAND, farmer, P. O., Marshall. Is a native of Barren county, Kentucky, born in January, 1816. Was raised on a farm, obtaining his education in the common schools of that county. His parents were natives of Virginia. At the age of seventeen, he went to Crab Orchard, Lincoln county, Kentucky, where he acted as clerk, during twenty-four years, for the mercantile firm of Whitley & Hogg. At the end of that time, he purchased the business, continuing in it fifteen years. At the age of thirty-five, he was united in marriage to Miss Esther Whitley, a native of Kentucky, by whom he had six children, three now living: William F., Andrew S. and Jennie. His first wife died in December, 1851, and was buried in Louisville. He left Crab Orchard in May, 1851, and moved to Louisville. Went into the jobbing grocery business at first and afterwards to wholesaling dry goods. While there, he was again married to Mrs. Moran, a native of Kentucky, who died a short time after their marriage. In 1856, he moved to Pettis county, and in the following year was married to Bettie Woodson, a native of Virginia; six children were born to them, five now living: Emma, Price, Thomas, Joseph and Harry. While here, he owned a farm of 1427 acres, farming it upon a large scale. In 1862, he went to St. Louis, where he remained during the war, engaged in furnishing the government with hay and cattle. After the war, he returned to Pettis county, and sold his farm. In December, 1879, he came to this county and settled upon the farm where he now resides, consisting of 200 acres of blue grass land. He is a member of the Baptist church, at Marshall.

VARDAYMON W. DAWSON, farmer, P. O., Marshall. Is a native of Hart county, Kentucky, born September 7, 1841. His parents were natives of same state. At the age of nine, he came to this state and county, with his father, who died a short time after arriving, and settled near Marshall, on a farm. Was educated in the common schools of this county. In 1853, he bought the farm upon which he now resides, three and a half miles southeast of Marshall, consisting of eighty acres of fine farming land. In 1862, November 18, he enlisted in Capt. Crispin's company, Col. Gordon's regiment of cavalry, under Gen. Kirby Smith. Participated in the following battles: Springfield, Hartsville, Marshfield, Frederickstown, Poison Springs, Helena, Marks Mills, Pine Bluff, Little Rock. He was taken prisoner at Helena, remaining in prison until March 1, 1865, when he was exchanged at Richmond. He re-enlisted in 2d Missouri cavalry, Capt. Sutherland's company, under Gen. Forrest. Remained with this command until its surrender at Columbus, Mississippi. He then returned to his farm, upon which he still resides with his sister.

OWEN SWEENEY, farmer, P. O., Marshall. Is a native of Ireland, born in 1831. He followed the sea for six years, during which time he visited many different countries. Finally he landed in New York, and cruised about on dry land a while. His life has been an eventful one, experiencing some hair-breadth escapes, upon the plains, among the Indians. In 1854, he came to Saline county. In 1866, he married Emily Cox, a native of this county, by whom he had eight children, six of whom are now living: Ellen E., Melissa E., Thomas B., Emma A., Orren E., and John. In 1862, he enlisted, at St. Louis, in the Eleventh Illinois U. S. Infantry, Capt. Duncan's company, under Gen. McPherson. Held the rank of first sergeant. Participated in the following battles: Fort Donelson Shiloh, Vicksburg, Port Gibson, Raymond, Champion Hills, Liverpool Heights, on the Yazoo; Yazoo City, Jackson, Fort Blakely. In 1872, he purchased 160 acres of land, upon which he now resides, contentedly in the bosom of his family, who are never tired of listening to the narration of his experiences and narrow escapes.

ELMER PHILLIPS, farmer and stock-raiser, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Ross county, Ohio, May 28 1861. At the age of five years he came to Saline county with his mother and brothers. The family settled upon the farm where he now resides, four miles southeast of Marshall. He was educated in the common schools of this county. March 22, 1881, he was united in marriage to Miss Susan Cook, a native of Wyoming county, Virginia. His father, Geo. Phillips was a native of Ross county, Ohio. Was raised on a farm. In 1849, was married to Hannah McPhiders, by whom he had five children, four sons and one daughter, all of whom are now living: Frank M., George A., Ellsworth, Evaline, and Elmer. The old gentleman died in 1861, and was buried in Ross county, at the Chillicothe cemetery.

ELLSWERTH PHILLIPS, farmer and stock-feeder, P. O., Marshall. The subject of this sketch is the third son of George Phillips, was born in Ross county, Ohio, in December, 1856. He attended the common schools of that county, and also of this county, after the removal of the family hither, which occurred in 1866. Was reared upon a farm. In August 1879, he was joined in wedlock to Miss Georgia Ann Hunter, a native of this county. Their wedded happiness was sadly brought to a termination by the death of his wife, which occurred May 10, 1881. She was buried in the Odell graveyard, north of Marshall. Since her death his mother has made her home with him, on his farm of eighty acres, where he is engaged in farming and feeding stock.

BENJAMIN F. DOWNS, deceased. Was born in Clark county, Indiana, August 13, 1820. His early life was spent on a farm and in attending the common schools of said county. In 1842 he came to this county in company with his brother, Letitia Neely, (the lady whom he



afterwards married), her sister and her husband. At that early day, there being no railroads in this section, they were obliged to travel in wagons. On January 16, 1843, he was united in marriage to Miss Neely, by whom he had five children, all of whom are now living, two sons and three daughters: Chas. W., Alvin F., Margaret A., Laura A., and Synthia B. Benjamin F., the subject of this sketch, died August 15, 1867, and was buried at the Stephen Smith cemetery. His widow, Mrs. Letitia Downs, still lives with her daughters upon the home place of 200 acres, which is under her sole supervision. A glance at the farm and its appointments, shows the passer-by that a skillfull hand is at the helm. Benjamin, during his life time, was a consistent member of the Christian Church, at Marshall. Mrs. Downs is also an active member of the same church.

THOS. T. PIPER, farmer and stockraiser, P. O., Marshall. Is a native of this county, born April 19, 1856. His father, John Piper, was a native of Virginia, and born in 1804. Was about twenty-six years of age when he came to this state and county. He was married in 1829 to Miss Huston, by whom he had six children, five of whom are now living. She died in 1850 and was buried in Arrow Rock. In 1853 he was again married to Jeannette McMahon, a native of Cooper county. They had two children, one son, Thomas T., and one daughter, Mrs. Jennie Huffaker. He died in February, 1865, and was buried at Arrow Rock. Mrs. Piper is still living. Thomas T., the subject of our sketch, was educated in the public schools of this county, and his early life was spent on a farm. He was married, March 22, 1877, to Susan J. Thorp, a daughter of Richard Thorp, and a native of this county. They have two children, one son and one daughter; Clarence N. and Hattie G. He is now engaged in cultivating a fine farm of 120 acres.

J. M. SPHAR, farmer and stock-feeder, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Clark county, Kentucky, January 2, 1849. His father, Willis F., and his mother, Mary E., were natives of the same state and county. J. M., the eldest of a family of eight, was educated in the common schools. His early life was spent on a farm. In 1868 he removed to Boone county, where he remained for eighteen months. At the end of this period he came to this state and county, and leased a farm seven miles south of Marshall, upon which he lived for eleven years. In the fall of 1880, he, in partnership with C. M. Gilpin, purchased a farm two and three-fourth miles north of Marshall, consisting of 869 acres, upon which they carry on an extensive business in feeding and shipping stock, the average number fed per year exceeding 600 head. In June, 1870, he was united in marriage to E. A. McClure, a native of Montgomery county. They have four children, one son and three daughters: Willis, Pearly, Lucy, and Willie.

MILVIN GODMAN, farmer and stock-raiser, P. O., Marshall. Is a native of Bourbon county, Kentucky. Was born August 14, 1818. Was reared and educated there. His father, William, was a native of Virginia, and born near Richmond. He married a Miss Drummonds, a native of Bourbon county. They had four children, none of whom are now living. His wife dying, he again married a Mrs. Smith, (whose maiden name was Sarah Litton,) a native of Maryland. She had six children by her former husband. By this wife he had five children, three of whom are now living, Milvin being the only son. William moved to Marion county, Missouri, and purchased some land. He died here in 1830. His widow, with Milvin and the youngest children returned to Kentucky, where they remained six years. The family, with the exception of Milvin, then went back to Marion county, where Mrs. Godman died, in 1854. Milvin, still remained in Kentucky, and was married to Mary R. Marsh, a native of Nicholas county, born in 1825. Eight children were born to them, four of whom are now living; two sons and two daughters: William C., B. M., Mrs. Josephine C. Way and Mrs. Mattie B. Naylor. In 1868, he moved to this county, and in September of the same year, settled one and a half miles northwest of Marshall, upon the farm where he now resides, containing 200 acres of excellent land.

WILLIAM C. GODMAN, farmer, P. O., Marshall. The subject of the following brief sketch is a native of Bourbon county, Kentucky, born June 27, 1845. He is the eldest of a family of eight children and was educated in the common schools. Was raised on a farm. In 1862, he enlisted in Captain Breckenridge's company, under General John Morgan. Was the second man to join the company. He was engaged in the following battles: Cynthiana, Gallatin, Tennessee; Hartsville, Nashville, Lebanon, Kentucky; Brandenburg, Lexington, and all in which his command was engaged while on their raid into Ohio. He was captured at Buffington Island and imprisoned for nineteen months. When he was released, he was suffering with the "bone scurvy." Afterwards he joined President Davis' body-guard and was with him until his capture. On the morning before they separated, Davis divided the contents of the treasury among his guard, giving each man \$26, a portion of which Mr. Godman still retains. In 1868, he came to this county, with his father's family, with whom he lived till marriage. In September, 1873, he was married to Mary F. Lawter, a native of this state. A short time after his marriage he went back to Kentucky, returning to this county at the end of two years and settling where he now resides. His farm contains 200 acres of good tillable land. They have had four children, three sons and one daughter, all living: William H., Thomas M., Charles F. and Lee, daughter.

**THOMAS McDONOUGH**, farmer and stock-feeder, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Mayo county, Ireland, May 10, 1821. His parents are natives of same country. He is the recipient of a good common school education. During the time he lived in Ireland he engaged in farming. In 1846 he went to London, where he spent five years, following the occupation of a builder. He was married to Margaret Boyle, a native of his own country. They had nine children, six of whom are now living: Bernard, Timothy, Nancy, John, Mary and Thomas Jr. In 1851 he came to the United States, landing in New York city, where he remained for three months. From there he went to Thompkins county, stopping one year, and from there to Schuyler county, Illinois, where he remained fifteen years. Next, we find him in Chariton county, Missouri, living here one and a half years, at the end of which time he came to this county. In 1871, he located upon the farm where he is now living, consisting of 1,040 acres, and located three miles southwest of Marshall. He also own, 160 acres three miles west of same place. His family are members of the Catholic Church of Marshall.

**WILLIAM E. PRIOR**, P. O., Marshall. The subject of this sketch was born in Charleston, S. C., December 23, 1842. His father, William, was a native of Ireland, emigrating to the United States in 1832, and settling in Charleston. In the same year he married Ellen Johnson, also a native of his fatherland. Seven children were born to them, five of whom are now living, four sons and one daughter. In 1845 he moved his family to this state and county, locating four miles west of Marshall. William E. the third child, was quite young when the family came here. He obtained his early education at a subscription school of the county, and at the age of twenty-three attended the academy of Christian Brothers, in St. Louis. Leaving there, he took a commercial course at a branch of the same college at La Salle, Illinois. After finishing the course he returned home, and has been identified with the interests of the county ever since. He was married February 7, 1869, to Frances E. Prior, a cousin, and a native of South Carolina. At present he is living on a well improved farm of 155 acres, upon which is a splendid orchard, consisting of 150 trees of many varieties. His wife is an active member of the Catholic Church at Marshall.

**JOHN T. VAN HOOK**, farmer, P. O., Marshall. Is a native of Bourbon county, Kentucky, born November 11, 1850. His father, John W., and his mother, Margaret, are both natives of that state. John T., the second child of a family of six, was educated in the common schools of that county, and also at a high school at Paris, Kentucky. Was reared on a farm. In 1871 he was joined in wedlock to Lucy Prather, a native of his county. They have one child, a boy: Lester Orren. While in Kentucky, he was engaged in farming. In the spring of 1879 he moved



to this state, living in Cass county for one year. The following spring he came to this county. In the spring of 1881 he bought the farm upon which he now resides, consisting of eighty acres of fine blue grass land. It is situated about three miles west of Marshall. He is an honored member of the M. E. Church, South, and stands high in the esteem of his fellow-citizens.

W. C. BASKETT, farmer, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Fluvanna county, Virginia, July 22, 1826. When six years of age, he went to Shelby county with his parents, where he was educated and spent the greater part of his life. His parents were both natives of Virginia, living on a farm. October 23, 1845, he married Amanda E. Yeager, a native of Jefferson county, Kentucky, by whom he had eleven children, nine of whom are now living: James, Charley F., Mrs. Mary Devall, Mrs. Alice Thompson, Mrs. Phoebe Bozzell, Rosa, Maggie, Carrie, Lizzie. While living in Kentucky he engaged in farming. During the years of 1871 and 1872 he operated a distillery in connection with his other business. By the accidental explosion of a steam boiler the building and apparatus sustained damages, the reparation of which cost him \$6,000. In addition to this he was obliged to pay \$6,000 government tax for the time during which his distillery was lying idle. Being unable to raise the money at the time, his entire property was attached and sold to liquidate his indebtedness. He succeeded in saving about \$5,000 from the wreck, which he brought to Missouri and invested in Saline county land. He owns 160 acres of excellent land.

JAMES H. CRADDOCK, farmer, P. O., Marshall. The Craddock family is of English origin. The great grandfather of the subject of this sketch came from England at an early day, and settled in Virginia. His, (James') father, Zarrell R., was born in Virginia. Moving to Kentucky when a boy, he settled on the Little Bowen river, in Washington county. In 1824 he was married to Mary McElney, a native of that state. They had seven children, four of whom are now living, two sons and two daughters: William J., now living in Louisville, Kentucky; James H., of Saline county, Missouri; Elizabeth Neal, now of Bates county, and Mrs. J. D. Rosseau, of Perryville, Kentucky. He was a prominent stock raiser. Died in the year 1847, and was buried at Hunley Church yard, six miles south of Louisville. His remains have since been moved to the cemetery near the city. His wife died in 1839, and lies buried in the same place. James H., the third son, was born in Barren county, Kentucky, in 1832. He was educated there, and at the age of fifteen he moved to Cooper county, and lived three years with his brother, near Booneville. He then came to this county, where he has lived since. He and his oldest son bought the farm where he now resides, three miles south of Marshall, consisting of 200 acres of fine blue grass land. In 1861 his brother,

Pascal D., enlisted from this county in a company raised by John Marmaduke. They were ordered to Jefferson City, where he was promoted to second lieutenant. Lieut. Craddock was engaged in the battles of Booneville and Carthage. His captain being wounded, and wishing to go to Virginia, he obtained a furlough and accompanied him thither. He came back to Louisville, and while there, died of consumption, in September, 1862. He was buried in Cave Hill cemetery. He was married to Rebecca S. Sandwich, a native of this county, in 1866. They had six children, four of whom are now living, two sons and two daughters, Luella, Archie, Robert and Mary E.

HENRY H. HARRIS, farmer and stock-raiser, P. O., Marshall. Born in Howard county, Missouri, February 23, 1825. His father, Peter B. Harris, was a native of New London, Connecticut. Was a hatter by trade. Came to Franklin, Howard county, in 1817. Here he married Miss Ann Hook, sister of William and Henry Hook, Santa Fe traders. William put up and operated a grist-mill on the site of the present one on Salt Fork, in 1832 or '33. People came twenty miles to this mill. Peter B. and his wife were blessed with five children, all boys, one of whom is now living, Henry H. Peter B. died in 1875; his wife followed him in 1876. Both were buried in the Gilmer Cemetery. Henry H., the oldest son, was educated at New Franklin and at Booneville. In 1846 he went to Santa Fe, New Mexico, entering into a partnership with his uncle, William Hook, which continued until 1847. In the spring of 1850 he went to California, where he remained until 1855, meeting with a moderate degree of success in mining. On his outward trip he crossed the plains with an ox team, returning by way of the isthmus. In the fall of 1855 he purchased the farm entered by his father, consisting at that time of 400 acres, which by industry and economy he has increased to 500 acres. It is well improved, having a very fine dwelling and all of the appliances necessary for the cultivation of a well ordered farm. It is situated on the Marshall and Arrow Rock road, about five miles east of the former place. February 10, 1857, he married Mary Ann Staples, daughter of Col. James Staples, a native of Henry county, Virginia. They have six children, four girls and two boys: Mamie, Virginia, Annie Bird, May S., Thomas, and Henry H., Jr. In the fall of 1872 he was elected collector for Saline county. In 1874 he was re-elected to the same office, serving two terms with honor and credit to himself and his county. In 1850 he started with nothing. In 1874 we find him owning a fine farm of 500 acres, and standing high in the esteem of his friends and neighbors.

JAMES W. KENT, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Fluvanna county, Virginia, July 10, 1834, where he was raised and educated. His father, H. L. Kent, was a native of Virginia, and born October 25, 1810. May 24, 1833, he married Miss Mary J. Page, a native of Goochland county,

Virginia. They had fourteen children, ten of whom are living, four sons and six daughters: James W., Warner R., Thomas J., Napoleon B., Mrs. Sarah E. Allen, Mrs. Mary L. Moyer, Mrs. Martha Hauchins, Mrs. Minerva A. Jones, Adeline and Jane E. Mr. H. L. Kent lives at North Garden, Albemarle county, Virginia. James W., the eldest son, and the subject of this sketch, came to Saline county, Missouri, in 1864. He is a stone-cutter by trade, and followed that occupation in Virginia, but when he came to this county, he settled on a farm, about five miles from Marshall, upon which he still lives and farms. September 23, 1864, he was married to Miss Joanna Burnley, a native of Albemarle county, Virginia, daughter of James M. Burnley, who was a native of Goochland county, Virginia. He married Prudence Sommons, and they have two children, now living, Mrs. Joanna Kent and Mrs. Elizabeth Steele. Mr. Burnley came to Saline county in 1845, and went to Gen. Smith's farm, where he lived as the general's overseer for sixteen years. In 1861, he moved to the farm on which he now lives with his son-in-law, James W. Kent. Mr. and Mrs. Kent have had seven children, six of whom are now living: James L., William Warner, Richard E. R., (E. M., now dead), Charles W., Mary Ella and Dovie M. In the latter part of May, 1864, about one o'clock at night, the family were awakened by the dogs, and then startled by a shot fired into one of the lower rooms, the mark made by the bullet being still visible. From an upstairs window (the moon shining brightly), Mr. Kent could see five men in the yard, dressed in blue uniform. He immediately slipped down stairs with a loaded rifle in his hands, and crawled toward the east front door, in order to reach and open a partition door, that would guard both front doors, there being two to the house. When he reached the east front door, the men were pounding on it and demanding admission. Mr. Kent called out, "Gentlemen, if you break down the door, you do so at your own risk." They demanded what he said? As he begun to repeat it, a shot came crashing through the door, passing over Mr. Kent, who was stooping, and lodging in the partition. The men then disappeared and that was the last of it. On going into the west room, Mr. Kent found Mr. Burnley busily loading a shot-gun.

**CAPT. JOSEPH P. ELLIOTT, P. O., Marshall.** Was born in Richmond, Virginia, May 27, 1840. His father, Benjamin Elliott, was also a native of Virginia, and married Angelina Crenshaw, a native of Hanover county, Virginia. They had six children, four of whom are now living, three boys and one girl: Cornelius D., Edwin V., Joseph P., and Mrs. Anna McCrosky. In 1843 Benjamin Elliott moved to Missouri, and settled in Saline county, about six miles northwest of Arrow Rock, upon a farm. About the year 1844 he died, and was buried at Concord Church. His wife survived him about twenty years, died in 1864, and was buried



with him at Concord Church. Joseph was raised and educated in Saline county, and was engaged in farming when the war broke out. In 1861, he enlisted in the southern army. When he returned to the county after the war ended, he again went to farming, and in 1880 bought the farm on which he now lives, six miles east of Marshall. In December, 1868, he was married to Miss Mary T. Ross, a native of Fayette, Howard county. Her parents were natives of Indiana. Her father, James Ross, died, and was buried in 1860, in Boliver, Polk county, Missouri. His wife survived him until 1874, when she died, and was buried at Arrow Rock, in this county. Mr. Joseph P. Elliott has only two children, both girls: Josie and Mamie. Mr. Elliott enlisted in 1861, in Capt. Wm. B. Brown's company, as a private, in the state guard service. Afterward under Capt. Sutherlin, and was in the battles of Booneville, Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Lexington. In 1862 enlisted in the Confederate army, first lieutenant, company E, 1st Missouri cavalry, Col. Shelby. He was in nearly all the battles and fights in which Shelby was engaged in the war—Coon Creek, Cane Hill, Prairie Grove, Springfield, where he was wounded in the leg and disabled four months; carried in an ambulance to Hartsville, where he was abandoned by his own men, and taken prisoner; was paroled and exchanged at Batesville, Arkansas; rejoined his command, and was promoted to captain, Capt. Garrett having been wounded at Hartsville, and died from his wounds—Cape Girardeau, Helena, Brownsville, Little Rock; volunteered in Shelby's raid to Missouri, fall of 1863, fighting all the way, and battles of Marshall, Prairie De Ann, Mark's Mills, Iron Mountain, Lexington, Big and Little Blue, Independence, Westport, near Fort Scott, Newtonia, Cane Hill, and Fayette, etc. Capt. Elliott had three horses shot under him during these long years of fighting.

WILLIAM S. DURRETT, P. O., Marshall. Mr. W. S. Durrett was born in Saline county, April 13, 1834, where he was raised and educated. At the age of eighteen, he attended one session at the State University at Columbia. He is the fourth son of William L. Durrett, and, until his marriage, farmed on his father's farm. In 1856, he was married to Miss Louisa Lankford, daughter of Jesse Lankford, and sister of the present circuit clerk of Saline county. Soon after his marriage, Mr. Durrett moved to the farm where S. P. Allen now lives, where he lived until he bought the farm he now lives on from Mr. Lankford, situated six miles east of Marshall, and containing 240 acres of prime land. He has only one son, Frank, who is twenty-four years of age. In 1862, he enlisted, as a private, in the Confederate army, Garrett's company, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's brigade, and was in the following battles: Coon Creek, Prairie Grove, Springfield, Hartsville, Helena, Pine Bluff, Cape Girardeau, Camden, Mark's Mills, Little Rock, Saline River, Cove Creek, Cane Hill, Booneville, Lexington, Big and Little Blue, Independ-

ence, Westport, Five Prairie Creek, Newtonia, &c., &c. Surrendered, and came home in 1865.

**JAMES S. INGRAM**, deceased. Was born in Montgomery county, Virginia, April 4, 1802, where he was reared and educated. In 1829, he moved to Fayette, Howard county, Missouri, where he sold goods with his uncle, Waddy T. Curren, until 1832. In 1830, he was married to Mary J. Gorham, a native of Robinson county, Tennessee, coming to Howard county, with her father, in 1820. Her father was a native of Loudon county, Virginia. Her mother was a Seig, and a native of South Carolina. In 1834, after living in Randolph county, Missouri, for several years, Mr. Ingram moved to Hinds county, Mississippi, where he lived about two years. He then moved back to Missouri, to Saline county, and settled on what is now known as the Frazer farm, near Saline city, which Mrs. Ingram's father bought at the land sales of 1819, and lived there until 1848. He then moved to the farm on which Mrs. Ingram now lives, six miles east of Marshall. They have had thirteen children, only six of whom are now living, four girls and two boys: Mrs. Mary F. Allison, Mrs. Virginia A. Boyd, Mrs. Missouri A. Gaines, Mrs. Armeda Ballard, James G., and Robert B. Mr. James S. Ingram farmed in Saline until he died, which event took place, September 20, 1878. He was buried on the home place, where he died, and his widow still lives with her son Robert. The farm contains 120 acres of choice land, well timbered and watered.

**JOHN A. TRIGG**, deceased. Was born in the year 1815, in Virginia. When he was a child his parents moved to Tennessee, then to Alabama, and in 1830, moved to Chariton county, Missouri, near Glasgow. He received a thorough education. In 1835, he came to this county, and in the same year married Miss Rebecca Bingham, of this county, and cousin of the celebrated artist of that name. She died October, 1850. In 1836 he was elected clerk and recorder of the county, which office he held fifteen years. Mr. Trigg had read law with Col. Davidson, and at the age of twenty was admitted to the bar. In 1849 he went to California, and returned in 1850. While in California he was offered a high position there, and intended to return there, when he came back to Missouri, but his wife died in the meantime, and he never went back. In 1852 he was married to Miss Amanda H. Harvey, of Saline county, and also a cousin of George Bingham, the artist. From 1853 to 1867, he lived in Cooper county, then returned to Saline county, and in 1870 was elected clerk of the circuit court, which office he held until his death, March 14, 1872. He was a strong Union man in the war, and a member of the Methodist Church from a boy. He had six children by his first wife, five of them still living, two by the second wife: Dotia A., and Abner J.

ANDREW OLSON, stone-mason, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Sweden, December 27, 1846, where he was raised on a farm. At the age of twenty, learned the stone-mason trade. In 1869 he came to the United States, stopped in Illinois four months, and then came to Sedalia, Missouri, and followed bridge-building on the railroad for two years. In 1871 came to this county and located in Marshall, where he has since lived, and done an extensive business in his line—sometimes amounting to \$15,000 per year. He was the means of bringing to this county quite a colony of an intelligent and an industrious class of people from Sweden. He is an elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. In 1865 he was married to Miss Caroline Bowman, of Nova, Sweden. They have three children: Emily, Matilda O., and William.

L. H. DUGGINS, deceased. Was a millwright by trade, and was born in Louisa county, Virginia, January 5, 1808, where he was raised on a farm. In 1838 he came to Saline county, and worked at his trade here for some years. In 1849 he took the gold fever and went to California, where he was successful in mining, and returned to this county in 1853; located in Cambridge, and engaged in merchandising, which he continued till the breaking out of the war. He then sold out and went to farming, at which he continued until his death, September 19, 1875. He was a member of the Methodist Church since he was a boy, and honest and conscientious in all his dealings. He began life with nothing, and accumulated quite a fortune, nearly all of which he lost in the war. He was first married soon after he came to Missouri, to Miss Hester A. Goodrich, and had two children. She died in 1847. Was married again in 1860, to Miss Ann Eliza Doak, daughter of Col. Samuel Doak, of this county, formerly of Augusta county, Virginia. By this union there are two children: Lizzie Lee and Mary Blanche.

DR. C. W. CHASTAIN, physician, P. O., Marshall. Dr. Chastain was born in Benton county, Missouri, May 6, 1857. When he was five years of age his father moved to Henry county, Missouri, where they lived until 1865, and then moved to Pettis county, where they lived until 1869, and he went to school at Forest Grove Institute. His father dying, his mother moved to Marshall, in this county, where he finished his schooling under Prof. Newton. In 1872 and 1874 he was page in the state senate; was deputy recorder in 1877, and in 1878 was deputy circuit clerk. In 1879 he entered the medical department of the State University, Columbia, Missouri, where he graduated in 1880, and then entered the New York College of physicians and surgeons, and there graduated May 13, 1881. He then engaged in practice with his brother, Dr. M. T. Chastain, in Marshall, Saline county.

JACOB FINK, Fink & McLumphy, blacksmith and machine shop, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Germany, August 28, 1836, and in 1854 he



came to the United States, and located in St. Louis, and learned the blacksmith trade. In 1861 he enlisted in the 4th Missouri cavalry, as regimental blacksmith, for three years. In 1865 he went to the Rocky Mountains. Returned, and in 1867 engaged in the blacksmith business in Kimmswick, Missouri, for ten years. In 1877 he came to this county and located in Marshall, where he carried on his trade until 1881. In 1881 he entered in partnership with Mr. McLumphy, and they are now erecting in Marshall an extensive machine shop, two stories high, forty-five feet front, and sixty-five feet back, in which they propose to repair all kinds of machinery, and manufacture plows and wagons. In 1867 he was married to Miss Gertrude Smith, of Jefferson county, Missouri, and has six children, all living: Matilda E., Emily M., Annie G., Carrie, Frederick, and Charles E.

JOHN R. SPARKS, carpenter, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Tioga county, N. Y., September 26, 1842, where he was raised on a farm. At the age of fifteen he went to sea, and followed sea life until he was twenty-three years old. In 1862-3 he served in the U. S. navy for fourteen months, on the steam sloop of war Brooklyn, in Admiral Farragut's fleet. In 1866 he came to Missouri, and landed in Saline county without a dollar, and now owns a handsome home of ten acres, adjoining Marshall, and one of the finest orchards in the county. In 1867 he commenced the carpenter trade in Marshall, contracting and building until 1879, when he accepted the position of foreman for E. R. Page. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and of the Knights of Pythias. In July, 1864, he was married to Miss Malinda M. Edson, of Tioga county, New York, and has had five children, three of whom are living: John R., jr., Lola E., and Georgie A.

DR. N. M. EDWARDS, Smith & Edwards, physicians, P. O., Slater. Was born in Christian county, Kentucky, February 22, 1839, where he was raised on a farm, and graduated at Bethel College, Kentucky, in 1857. He then commenced the study of medicine, and graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, in 1860. He began the practice of his profession in Christian county, and remained there until January, 1881, when he came to Saline county, Missouri, and located in Slater, and entered into co-partnership with Dr. E. W. Smith. He has been recently appointed physician for the C. & A. railroad. He was married in 1860 to Miss Lutitia Douglass, of Sumner county, Tennessee. She died, May 18, 1874, leaving four children: Rufus D., Younger, Georgie, and James S. He was again married October, 1875, to Miss Maggie Gunnell, of Bloomington, Illinois. In 1862 he enlisted in the Ninth Kentucky infantry, C. S. A., and was appointed surgeon of the regiment, and in 1863 was appointed brigade-surgeon, and served in that capacity to the end of the war.

**JUDGE JAMES COONEY**, probate judge, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Ireland, August 26, 1848. At the age of six he came with his parents to the United States. They located at Troy, New York. When he was only eight years old he was left an orphan by the death of both of his parents. His early life was spent on a farm, and at the age of eighteen, in 1866, he came to Knoxville, Illinois, and attended the Knoxville academy, and taught school at the same time. In 1868 he attended the State University at Columbia, Missouri, teaching at the same time, until 1872. From 1873 to 1875 he was principal of the high school at Sturgeon, Boone county, Missouri, and read law during the time. In the fall of 1875 he came to Marshall, in this county, was admitted to the bar, and located there for the practice of his profession, and entered into co-partnership with L. W. Scott, Esq. From 1876 to 1880 he was justice of the peace for Marshall township, and in 1880 was elected probate judge of Saline county. In December, 1874, he was married to Miss Lilly Orme, of Sturgeon, Missouri, and she died in March, 1875.

**BENJAMIN F. NAYLOR**, Willis & Naylor, grocers, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Dallas county, Arkansas, October 21, 1851. When he was six years old his parents moved to St. Louis county, Missouri, where he grew up on a farm, and was educated in the common schools. In 1870 he came to this county, and settled in Marshall, and clerked for the grocery house of P. H. Rea until 1879, when he entered into partnership in the grocery business, with R. H. Willis, making one of the leading houses in Marshall. On the 9th of June, 1875, he was married to Miss A. D. Paxton, daughter of Rev. J. T. Paxton, of this county. They have had three children, of whom two are living: Frank H. and Archie W.

**PHILIP H. FRANKLIN**, druggist, P. O., Marshall. Was born on the 4th of July, 1841, in Campbell county, Virginia, where he was raised on a farm, and was educated in the private schools. At the first call of Virginia for troops he enlisted in the 11th Virginia infantry, and was in that famous brigade, commanded first by Longstreet, then by Beauregard, then A. P. Hill, Kemper, and Terry, and was in the battles of Bull Run, Drainsville, Yorktown, Seven Pines, seven days' battle, Williamsburg (where he was wounded), and the battle of Frazier's Farm (where he was taken prisoner and kept in Fort Delaware until exchanged, August 31, 1862, and returned to his command); the battles of Fredericksburg, Gettysburg (where he was severely wounded, and six months recovering), then in battles of Drury's Bluff, Gaines' Mill, Petersburg, and the various other engagements to the close of the war. After the war, in 1868, he came to this county, and engaged in the drug business at Cambridge, where he had a large and extensive trade until 1876, when he left Cambridge and located at Marshall, where he is now doing a flourishing

business in the drug, medicine and fancy line. From 1876 to 1878 he was chairman of the democratic county committee. On the 1st of May, 1872, he married Miss M. E. Gilliam, daughter of F. H. Gilliam, of Saline county, and has two children: Daisy C., and Philip H., Jr.

L. W. SCOTT, Esq., attorney-at-law and public administrator, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Boone county, Missouri, February 8, 1843, where he was raised on a farm, and educated at the State University, graduating in 1865. He read law with Judge James Gordon, and in the latter part of 1865 entered the law office of J. B. C. Karnes, of Kansas City, Mo. In 1867 he was admitted to the bar by Judge Buck Hart, and in the same year located in Marshall. In 1872 he was elected public administrator of Saline county; re-elected in 1876, and again in 1880, without opposition. In 1876 he was married to Miss Nellie Holland, daughter of Dr. W. S. Holland, of Marshall.

LEONARD WILSON, postmaster, P. O., Marshall. Mr. Wilson is a native of this state, also of this county, and was born in Marshall on the 13th of January, 1846. At the age of fifteen he commenced clerking in the store of Q. O. Striker, in Marshall, and from 1862 to 1864 he was deputy postmaster of Marshall. In 1865 he was deputy circuit clerk. In 1870 he was engaged in the grocery business in Marshall, which he continued to 1873, when he was appointed by President Grant, postmaster of Marshall, re-appointed in 1877 by President Hayes, and in 1881 by President Garfield. In 1864 he served in Capt. Bingham's company E. M. M., and was taken prisoner at Glasgow, which ended his military service. On the 6th of October, 1868, he was married to Miss Mary Sandidge, daughter of John Sandidge, of Saline county, and has had three children, only one, Leonie, living.

GEORGE V. RAYNER, Menager & Rayner, millers, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Chelmsford, England, August 5, 1840. In 1855 he went to London, and learned the business of a miller, and followed it there until 1864, when he came to the United States. He worked at various places until 1866, when he came to Glasgow, Missouri, and continued in the Glasgow mills for fourteen years. In 1880 he came to this county, and purchased an interest in the Marshall steam flouring mills, Marshall, under the firm of Menager & Rayner, and he is probably the most experienced miller in the county. In 1869 he was married to Miss Ruth Scott, of Glasgow, Missouri, formerly of New York, and has two children, Minnie and Carrie A.

C. J. MENAGER, Menager & Rayner, millers, P. O., Marshall. Is a native of Ohio, and was born at Gallipolis on the 15th of January, 1819, where he grew to manhood, and was educated at Marietta College, Ohio, and at the Georgetown College, Kentucky. In 1844 he commenced merchandising, and continued it for seven years, then engaged in farming



until 1856. In that year he moved to Missouri, and settled in this county, purchasing a farm five miles northwest of Marshall, upon which he lived and farmed until 1880, when he bought an interest with Mr. Rayner, in the Marshall steam flouring mills, and moved his family to Marshall, where he now resides. In 1862 or '63 he joined Capt. Burnside's company enrolled Missouri militia, but remained only a few months, and did no actual service, having a large family of children to look after. Mr. Menager was married in May, 1855, to Miss E. Irvine, of Florence, Alabama, and has had ten children, of whom nine are living: Katie D., Emily, Maggie, Ella, Irvine, Jennie, Minnie, Georgie L. and Dion P.

CHARLES H. VANSTONE, Centennial mills, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Devonshire, England, August 20, 1844. In that same year, his parents moved to America, and settled in Huron county, Canada, where he grew up, and at the age of seventeen, learned the business of milling, and worked at it until 1868. In 1868 he came to Missouri, and landed at Laynesville, in this county with just \$7.50, which he paid out for board; but by untiring energy, and cool, level headed sagacity, he has since made a fortune. He now owns 1200 acres of land near Malta Bend, in this county, and 1000 acres in Carroll county; and a one-half interest in three saw mills; the Centennial flouring mills; and a one-half interest in the Marshall steam flouring mills, and has \$20,000 at interest, which shows what a man of pluck, energy, and sagacity can do in Saline county. In 1869 he and Mr. J. W. Lane laid out the town of Laynesville, and started the first business there. For ten years he followed saw milling, then, in 1876, built the Centennial flouring mills, at Marshall, which he still carries on, having moved to Marshall the same year. On the 5th of November, 1872, he was married to Miss M. E. Blain, of Malta Bend. She died on her twenty-sixth birth-day, January 1, 1881, leaving four children: Mary L., Minnie E., Ida E. and Samuel W.

PETER H. REA, Rea & Page, commission merchants, P. O., Marshall. Mr. Rea was born in Carroll county, Missouri, May 3, 1840, where he grew to manhood, and was educated at the Masonic College in Lexington, Missouri, and at the State University, Columbia, Missouri. In 1861, he joined the Missouri state guard, on the call of Governor Jackson, in Captain Brook's company, from Carroll county, as a private, and was mustered out as adjutant of the regiment, being engaged in the battles of Wilson Creek, Dry Wood and Lexington, where he was slightly wounded, and Pea Ridge, Corinth, and was then discharged. In 1863 he went to Nebraska City, and clerked in a store for one year; in 1864 he went to Helena, Montana, and started the third store in that place, and continued there for six years; and at the organization of the county, was selected as the first county treasurer. In 1870 he went to St. Louis, and in 1871, came to Saline county and located in Marshall, where he engaged in the

grocery and implement business, until 1878. At the opening of the C. & A. railroad, in co-partnership with C. G. Page, he built an elevator of 20,000 bushels capacity, at the Marshall depot, and entered into a general grain and commission, and agricultural implement business, in which they have prospered greatly. He took an active part in securing the railroad, and is one of the directors of the original company. Mr. Rea is an intelligent, enterprising, and public-spirited business man. On the 4th of May, 1869, he married Miss M. E. Samuel, of St. Louis, daughter of E. M. Samuel, one of the leading bankers of that city. They have had five children, of whom four are living: Edward S., Mary V., William G. and Mattie E.

D. B. COLTRANE, jeweler, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Randolph, North Carolina, December 25, 1842, where he was brought up on a farm and educated at private schools. In 1861 he enlisted in company I, 5th North Carolina cavalry, C. S. A.; served the first year in North Carolina, and in 1862 joined Gen. Jeb Stuart's cavalry, in Virginia, and was at the battles of Brandy Station, Gettysburg and all the fights and battles in which Stuart's cavalry were engaged, to the end of the war, being twice wounded, and surrendered at Greensborough. In February, 1866, he came to Arrow Rock in this county, and engaged in jewelry and photographing there until 1869, and then moved to Miami, where he continued the same business until 1879, in which year he located in Marshall, where he now lives and carries on one of the leading jewelry establishments in the county. He came to Saline county almost penniless, and has made all he is now worth by his own energy, industry and integrity. In 1866 he was married to Miss E. P. Vanice, of Arrow Rock, and has had three children, two now living: Lester D. and Juniatta.

DR. C. LESTER HALL, physician, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Arrow Rock, in this county, on the 10th day of March 1845, was raised on his father's farm, and educated at the Kemper high school, Booneville, Missouri. He is a son of Dr. M. W. Hall, with whom he read medicine, attended one course of lectures at the St. Louis medical college, and graduated at the Jefferson medical college, Philadelphia, in 1867. Practiced with his father until 1873, when he located in Marshall, and has now a large and increasing practice. In 1869 he was married to Miss K. P. Sappington, daughter of E. D. Sappington, deceased, of this county, and has had three children, two of whom, Darwin W., and Penelope, are living.

JOHN W. NORDYKE, Nordyke & Spencer, druggists, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Mercer county, Missouri, October 24, 1850, where he lived until fifteen years of age, was raised on a farm, and was educated in the common schools, and by Prof. Hughes, at Marshall, Missouri. In 1865 he moved with his parents to this county and settled in Marshall,

where he has since lived. In 1868 he clerked for C. C. Hagood; and in 1872 engaged with his father, in general merchandise, in Marshall, and from 1872 to 1877, was book-keeper for Cordell & Montague, bankers, Marshall, Missouri. In 1877 he engaged in the drug business, under the firm of Harrison & Nordyke, which in 1879 was changed to Nordyke & Spencer, the present firm, now doing a good business, with a first-class drug store. He had nothing to begin with, and has made what he has by his own unaided exertions. On the 8th of October, 1871, he was married to Miss Belle Rockwell, of Marshall, Missouri, and have two children: J. F., and Lewis T.

A. B. MAXEY, of Maxey & Kice, grocers, P. O., Marshall. The subject of the following sketch was born in Sonoma county, California, November 30, 1855. When two years of age his parents moved east, to Jefferson City, Missouri, and at the age of four years he was left an orphan, and was raised by his grandfather, Hiram H. Baber, who was eight years auditor of the state, and his grandmother was the granddaughter of Daniel Boone. He was educated at Westminster College, Fulton, Missouri. In 1874 he went to southern Colorado and New Mexico, and for three years was engaged in sheep raising. In November, 1877, he returned to Jefferson City, Missouri. In 1878, he came to Saline county, and located in Marshall, in the grocery firm of Reed & Maxey. In 1879, he bought out Mr. Reed, and, in 1881, took Mr. Kice in as partner, under which firm, Maxey & Kice, they are doing a flourishing trade in the grocery line.

J. P. KICE, of Maxey & Kice, grocers, P. O. Marshall. Was born in Lexington, Missouri, April 5, 1854, where he grew up, and was educated in the state normal school at Warrensburg, Missouri. For five years, he worked at the harness trade. He spent the years 1877-8-9, in Dakota territory, Montana, Colorado and Arizona, in mining. In 1880 he returned to Missouri and engaged in the grocery business, and in 1881 located in Marshall, in this county, and entered into partnership with Mr. A. B. Maxey. He is one of the rising young business men of Marshall.

I. M. MOSSLER, of Mossler Brothers' clothing house, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Prussia, May 12, 1849, where he lived until fifteen years old, and was educated in the Gymnasium College. At the age of fifteen years, he went to Berlin and clerked one year, and in 1865 came to the United States and located at Indianapolis, Indiana, and clerked one year; then went to Hillsborough and clerked until 1871. He then went into the clothing business and continued until 1874; then returned to Indianapolis, and engaged in business until 1877. In 1877 he returned to Hillsborough. In 1878, he came to this county and located in Marshall, and engaged in the clothing and gentlemen's furnishing goods business, under firm of Mossler Bros. They are now doing a large trade, and carry the



largest stock of clothing of any house in the county. They also have a branch store in Taylorville, Illinois.

DR. M. T. CHASTAIN, physician, P. O., Marshall. Dr. Chastain was born in Logan county, Kentucky, May 13, 1839. Soon after, his parents moved to Christian county, Kentucky, where they lived until 1849, and then moved to Benton county, Missouri. They lived in Benton until 1857, and he was educated at Wilson's Academy in that county, and at Locust Grove Academy, in Christian county, Kentucky. He read medicine, and graduated at the University Medical College, New York. In April, 1863, he entered as a private in company F, 7th Missouri State Militia, and was soon after appointed assistant surgeon of the regiment, in which capacity he served until the regiment was mustered out March, 1865. In 1866 Dr. Chastain moved to this county and located in Marshall, for the practice of his profession, where he has since lived and practiced. For some years he was in partnership with Dr. Sam Smith, since dead. He has now taken into partnership his brother, recently graduated. From March, 1865, for some months, he was examining surgeon for the government for Pettis county. Dr. Chastain is a scientific physician, a genial, agreeable gentleman, and is very popular with all who know him. Amidst all the cares of a busy life, and the demands of an exacting profession, he has found time to take an active part in county politics, and to devote to literary pursuits. Dr. Chastain was married in May, 1865, to Miss Lou Sandidge, daughter of J. W. Sandidge, of this county, who died in February, 1867. He was again married in October, 1870, to Miss Fratie Holland, daughter of Dr. W. S. Holland, of Marshall, Saline county. They have one child, Julia.

S. T. POTTER, saddle and harness maker, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Patrick county, Virginia, December 1, 1833, where he grew up and was educated. At the age of thirteen years he learned the saddle and harness trade, and worked at the trade in various places in Virginia and Indiana until 1855, when he moved to Lone Jack, Jackson county, Missouri, and remained there, engaged in his trade, until 1861. He then went back to Indiana, and went into business with some business men in Bloomfield, Indiana, and remained there until 1865. Returned to Lone Jack in 1865, and was appointed postmaster at that place; but resigned in 1866. In that year he came to this county and located in Marshall, and has since carried on an extensive and constantly growing saddlery and harness establishment, and is now doing a business that often reaches as high as \$18,000 per annum. Mr. Potter is one of the directors of the Farmers savings bank. He is a public spirited gentleman, ever ready to use his means for the advancement of town and county, and has the confidence of the business community. He was married in 1860 to Miss L. Umbager,

of Monroe county, Indiana, and has six children: Ella G., Charles, Fannie, William, Eddie, and Mamie.

DR. FISK ELGIN, physician, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Washington county, Maryland, March 11, 1850, where he was brought up on a farm, and educated at the Maryland Agricultural College. In 1871 he came to St. Claire county, Illinois, and commenced the study of medicine under Dr. T. L. Miller. Attended the St. Louis Medical College, where he graduated March, 1877. In the same year, 1877, he came to this county, and located in Marshall, where he has since been engaged in the practice of his profession, and was one year secretary of the Saline County Medical Society. Dr. Elgin was married June 6, 1877, to Miss S. E. Bretelle, of St. Louis, Missouri, and has one child: Maggie J. Elgin.

J. A. MADDOX, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Warren county, Ohio, April 16, 1834, where he grew to manhood. When but four years old his father died, and at the age of seven he went to work by the month on a farm, which he continued until twenty-two years of age, when he went to Clarksville, Clinton county, Ohio, and learned the saddle and harness trade, which business he carried on until 1871. In 1871 he moved to this county, and settled in Marshall, and engaged in the grocery business, in which he has continued to the present time, and is now doing a good business. Mr. Maddox had nothing when he began life, and has made all he is worth by his own exertions. He was married January 1, 1861, to Miss Harriet Nichols, of Clarksville, Ohio, and has had two children, only one, Charley F., living.

ED. R. PEMBERTON, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Saline county, Missouri, October 16, 1854, where he grew up on a farm and was educated in private school. In 1875 he came to Marshall, where he was employed as salesman in different stores, for several years. In 1878 he went into the agricultural implement business by himself. The next year, 1879, he went in with Sutherlin & McMahan, and in 1880 with McMahan alone, having one of the leading trades of the county. Mr. Pemberton is a young man of good moral character, and of good business qualifications.

MOSES LEVY, Levy Bros., dry goods and clothing, P. O., Marshall. Was born, June 13, 1847, in Prussia, where he lived until seventeen years of age. His early life was spent in a store, and in attending school; his parents died when he was only eight years old, and since that time he has made his own way in life. In 1864, he came to the United States, and spent that and the following year doing business in Macon City and Sedalia, Missouri. In the spring of 1866 he moved to this county, and located in Arrow Rock, where he engaged in general merchandise, and did an extensive business until 1873. In that year he moved to Marshall, and now carries on a large business, in two buildings, one a clothing and

the other a general dry goods store. Levy Bros. have, besides their extensive establishment in Marshall, a store in Sedalia, Missouri, and one in Nevada, Missouri. Moses Levy is a young man of energy, good character, and excellent business qualifications.

**JACK. T. WELLER**, druggist, P. O., Marshall. Mr. Weller was born in Henderson, Henderson county, Kentucky, where he grew to manhood, and commenced clerking in a drug store. His whole life has been spent in the drug business. In 1870 he went to St. Joseph, Missouri, and traveled for the wholesale firm of Riddlesex & Hardy for two and one-half years; and in 1873 engaged with A. A. Miller, wholesale druggist, of St. Louis, and traveled for that house in Missouri, Nebraska, Kansas, Iowa, Texas, Colorado, Arkansas, and the Indian territory until 1878. He then came to this county, and purchasing the drug establishment of H. D. Doak, deceased, he located in Marshall, and has since carried on the drug business, and is one of the leading drug houses in Marshall. Mr. Weller is a man of pluck and energy, and has made his own living since he was twelve years old, sometimes working for ten cents per day. He is a first-class business man, and a genial, polished gentleman.

**THOMAS G. EHRNMAN**, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Fairfield county, Ohio, May 30, 1819, where he was raised on a farm and educated in the common schools. In 1838, moved to Pickaway county, and farmed until 1848, when he engaged in the grocery business at Circleville, Ohio, which he continued until 1853, and during that time was a member of the city council. In 1853 he moved to Lee county, Iowa, and farmed there for seventeen years, working over 200 acres of land per annum; and was justice of the peace for three terms, and held the office of township assessor for several terms. In 1870 he moved to Marshall, in this county, where he has since resided, engaged in the grocery business. Mr. Ehrnman has made his property by his own industry, perseverance and good management. He has been a member of the Presbyterian Church, O. S., since he was twenty years of age, and all of his children are members of the same church. He has also been a member of I. O. O. F. for twenty years. On the 29th of March, 1838, he was married to Miss Susannah Christy, of Pickaway county, Ohio, and has had ten children, nine of whom are living: John H., Minerva C., Luther C., Emanuel G., George A., Thomas C., William R., Arthur M., and Alice J. All of his children (except one, who lives in Nebraska), are living in Saline county.

**WILLIAM MADISON WALKER**, county collector, P. O., Marshall. Mr. W. M. Walker, the present collector of Saline county, was born in Smith county, Tennessee, October 22, 1833, coming to Miami with his parents when but three years old, and was raised on a farm in Moniteau county, in this state. His father, Samuel Walker, was born in 1798, in North Carolina; his grandfather, Edward Walker, was a native



of Virginia, born about 1745, and was an orderly sergeant in the Revolutionary war, and was present at the battle of Cowpens. His father came from England. When a young man, Samuel Walker moved with his parents to Tennessee. Mrs. Agnes Walker, *nee* Bradford, the mother of William M., was born September 6, 1793, in Tennessee. Her father, Bocker Bradford, was born in Virginia, about 1750, and was also of English descent and a soldier in the Revolutionary war. Nine children blessed the marriage of Samuel Walker and Agnes Bradford, (one of them dying in infancy). They moved to Moniteau county, Missouri, in 1836, and there spent the rest of their lives. She died October 11, 1857, and he June 16, 1865. At the age of twenty-two, December 20, 1855, William M. Walker was married to Miss May Isabel Garrett, of Saline county, where she was born, February 5, 1834. Her father was a native Virginian, and his father, Abel Garrett, of Scotch origin, was also a soldier of the Revolution. In 1859 William M. commenced farming for himself in Moniteau county, which he continued for six years, and then, in 1865, moved upon a farm in Saline county. After about four years, he moved to the neighborhood of Orearville. Industry, economy, perseverance and a genial disposition will readily account for the steady increase of his estate and of his influence in the county. In 1876 he was elected county collector in a hotly contested canvass, and the next year, 1877, he moved his family to the county seat, where he now resides. In 1878 he was re-elected, almost without opposition, and in 1880 was again elected, though there was a keen contest for the office this year. His election to the third term demonstrates the satisfaction he has given his constituents as collector of the county. His integrity is above suspicion, and the people can find no fault with him as an official. Mr. Walker is a Royal Arch Mason, a granger and a member of the Baptist Church, as are also Mrs. Walker and the two elder daughters. Seven children have been born to them, all living, as follows: Narcissa, born November 1, 1857; Mary Helen, born February 16, 1861; Samuel Lee, born August 19, 1862; William Madison, born September 26, 1866; Viola Belle, born April 16, 1869; Thomas Rooker, born August 15, 1870; Nannie S., born February 22, 1873.

REUBEN V. MONTAGUE, P. O., Marshall. Mr. Montague was born in Marengo county, Alabama, May 31, 1831. In 1846, moved with his parents to Brandon, Mississippi, and in 1848 to Madison Parish, Louisiana. He was raised on a plantation, and was educated at the Mississippi University, at Oxford, and at the Lebanon Law School, in Tennessee. He lived in Madison parish until 1862, when he had to leave on account of his union sentiments, and went to St. Louis, where he remained until May, 1863, and then went to Vicksburg, and entered with Grant's army, on the 4th of July. He remained at Vicksburg, in commission and cotton

business, until 1868. He then came to Ralls county, Missouri, where he engaged in farming. In 1873, he moved to this county, and in 1874, located in his present business in Marshall. In March, 1868, he was married to Miss Emma Hammet, of Vicksburg, Mississippi. Has six children living: Georgia, Robert V., Mickelborough L., Theodore H., May A., Hardeman C.

J. G. GOODWIN, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Lafayette county, Missouri, on the 26th of February, 1859, where he grew to manhood. His early life was passed in school, and at the State University at Columbia, Missouri. From 1878 to 1879 he clerked in the Waverly (Missouri) bank, one year, and in 1880 he graduated at Eastman's Business College, Poughkeepsie, New York. In April, 1880, at the age of twenty-one, he purchased the grocery establishment of Capt. Mark Belt, in Marshall, Saline county, and largely increasing the stock, has since carried on a first class staple and fancy grocery, now one of the leading houses in Marshall. Mr. Goodwin continued the business alone until December, 1880, when he took in as partner Mr. Charles Buckner, of Monroe county, Missouri, an old fellow-student at the State University. Though but boys in years, these young gentlemen have proved themselves men of first class business ability, and able to cope with older heads. Mr. Goodwin was married on the 5th of April, 1881, to Miss Mary Webb, daughter of Dr. William Webb, of Lafayette county, Missouri, who was educated at the Baptist Female College, Lexington, Missouri.

C. F. ODELL, P. O., Marshall. Mr. Odell was born in this county, September 12, 1826, and is a son of Jerry Odell, one of the oldest settlers of the county, and the founder of the city of Marshall. He was raised on a farm, and was educated at the private schools. At the age of eighteen he clerked in a store, and continued it for a number of years. From 1848 to 1852 he was deputy sheriff. He then learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed for some years, then clerked for Patrick Flynn, in Marshall, and then entered into partnership with B. F. Bradford, in the undertaking business and cabinet making, in which occupation they are now the only establishment in Marshall, and are doing a remunerative business. Mr. Odell was married in 1855 to Miss Matilda Gregory, of Saline county, formerly of Tennessee, and has two children, William L. and Frank M.

JOHN R. CASON, sheriff, P. O., Marshall. Was born in De Soto county, Mississippi, March 29, 1843, where he was raised on a cotton plantation, and educated at North Mt. Pleasant, Mississippi. In April, 1861, he enlisted in the Pettis Rifles, 17th Mississippi infantry, C. S. A. Participated in the battles of Bull Run, Ball's Bluff, Yorktown, seven days' fight around Richmond, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Harper's Ferry, Antietam, Gettysburg, and Petersburg. He entered the ranks as

a private, and rose to the rank of captain, and was a brave and gallant soldier. After the war he returned to Mississippi, and in 1868 came to Marshall, in this county. From 1870 to 1878 he was continuously city marshal of Marshall. In 1878 he was elected sheriff of Saline county, and again elected in 1880, by a large majority in both elections, and has proved an excellent and popular sheriff. In 1866 he married Miss Sue M. Bryant, daughter of Major J. W. Bryant, of this county. They have had seven children, five living: Stella, Brooks, Willie B., Robert Bryant, and Dell.

DR. WILLIAM HARRISON, physician, P. O., Marshall. Dr. Harrison was born in Fayette county, Ohio, July 8, 1850. In 1865 he came to Cooper county, Missouri, with his parents, and in 1866 moved to this county. He was raised on a farm and educated in the private schools. In 1871 he commenced the study of medicine, and graduated in the St. Louis Medical College in 1874, and he entered on the practice of his profession in Marshall the same year, and has continued there ever since, and stands high in his profession.

C. M. BALDWIN, Justice & Co., livery, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Meigs county, Tennessee, October 23, 1841. When he was two years old, his parents moved to Lawrence county, Missouri, where he was raised and educated, and lived until 1865. In that year he went to Montana, where he followed freighting for a year, and then came to Saline county, in 1866, and engaged in farming and stock-raising, until 1880, when he moved to Marshall, and in 1881, went into partnership with Mr. Justice in the livery business. He was married November 21, 1866, to Mrs. Mary Jane Wills, formerly a Miss Sandidge, of Boone county, Missouri.

WILLIAM H. REA, teacher, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Cooper county, Missouri, July 24, 1845. When he was five years old, his parents moved to Carroll county, Missouri, where he resided ten years. He was raised on a farm to the age of fifteen, and was educated at the Kemper high school, Booneville, Missouri. In 1861, he enlisted in company B, Hughes' regiment, M. S. G., and was in the battle of Lexington. Started south in December, 1861, in the body of recruits, under Colonel Robinson, and was one of the few who escaped being captured at Blackwater, on the nineteenth of December, 1861. In the fall of 1862, he enlisted in company H., First Missouri cavalry, under Colonel Shelby, afterwards under Colonel B. F. Gordon; was in the battles of Coon Creek, Newtonia, Boston Mountains, Prairie Grove, Little Rock, Helena, Springfield, Hartsville, Cape Girardeau, and Marshall. He was taken prisoner at Marshall and held first in St. Louis, then in Rock Island, Illinois; and in June, 1864, was released on special pardon from President Lincoln. He then returned to Carroll county, and followed farming. Went back to



school to the Kemper high school, in Booneville, and then engaged in teaching, which he has followed ever since, in Carroll, Lafayette and Saline counties. He came to Saline in 1873, and has since lived in this county. Mr. Rea was married March 7, 1870, to Miss Mollie H. Rea, daughter of Rev. P. G. Rea, a graduate of the Missouri Female College, Booneville, Missouri. They have four children: Edna G., Florence, and twins, Madie and Sadie.

A. J. RANSBERGER, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Washington county, Missouri, July 27, 1839. Soon after his birth his parents moved to Jefferson, and in 1855, moved to Moniteau county. In 1861, he joined the M. S. G. for six months, and was in the battle of Lexington. In 1864, he re-enlisted in Gen. Shelby's command, C. S. A., in which he served to the end of the war, participating in the engagements of that command. In 1867, he came to Marshall, in this county, and carried on his trade, that of blacksmithing. In 1871, he entered into partnership with Mr. Lantz, and established the business firm of Ransberger & Lantz, carriage and wagon makers, which they have carried on prosperously since. He was married December 3, 1873, to Miss Laura Neely, Washington county, Missouri. They have had three children, two living now: Lester H., Frank E.

A. R. LANTZ, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, January 31, 1844, where he was raised and educated. April, 1861, he enlisted in company E, 17th regiment Virginia cavalry, and was in the battles of Salt Pond Mountain, Lewisburg, Lynchburg, Narrow at New River, Salem, North Mountain, Hedge's Depot, where he was taken prisoner July 3, 1864, and was held prisoner for nine months, and exchanged March 18, 1865, and returned to Richmond, and surrendered a few months later. Returned to Rockingham county, and worked at his trade. In 1869 he came west, and located in Marshall, in this county, where he has since carried on his trade, carriage and wagon making. On the 4th of April, 1871, he married Miss Alice T. Piper, of Rockingham county; have had one child, who died at the age of six years. \*

G. C. FLETCHER, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Mason county, Kentucky, November 20, 1810, where he grew to manhood on a farm, and was educated in the Old Field schools of that early time. In 1830, he came to Pike county, Missouri, where he remained two years, and in 1832 came to this county, where he married Miss M. A. Hall, of Saline. He remained in this county for two years and then moved to Henry county, and engaged in merchandising, and lived there six years. In 1838, he moved to Lafayette county, located in Waverly, and engaged in manufacturing rope, bagging, etc. He was the first man to start a power loom in the state of Missouri. In 1845, his bagging establishment was burned. Mr. Fletcher then went to farming again,

which he continued for several years. In 1870, he engaged in the banking business, in Waverly, in the bank of which company he is now the president, and has been for many years. In 1879, the Farmer's Saving's Bank was moved from Waverly to Marshall, when Mr. Fletcher also moved to Marshall, and at the same time moved his dry goods store, G. C. F. Fletcher & Co., from Waverly to Marshall—and both bank and store have prospered since their removal. Mr. Fletcher has had eight children, three of whom are now living: John B., Thomas J. and William H.

**JAMES A. GORDON, P. O., Marshall.** Was born in Lexington, Missouri, August 26, 1841, and was educated at the State University, Columbia, Missouri. In 1862 he enlisted in Shelby's command, and was in the battles of Coon Creek, Newtonia, Cane Hill, Poison Springs, Mark's Mill, Cape Girardeau, Saline River, Springfield, Hartsville, Helena, Prairie Grove, Clarendon, (where he was seriously wounded with a bullet in his lungs, which remains there to the present day). Was captured in hospital, and paroled. Returned to his command as soon as able, and served to the end of the war. Was in all the battles of Price's raid, and surrendered in 1865. Returned home and taught school until 1870. In 1870 he was elected cashier of the Farmers' Savings Bank, at Waverly, Missouri, and still holds the same position since the transfer of the bank to Marshall, in 1879. On the 29th of December, 1868, he was married to Miss E. M. Catron, of Lafayette county, Missouri, and has had three children, one of whom is now living: William C. Gordon.

**SOLOMON K. SELIG, P. O., Marshall.** Mr. Selig was born in the city of Lyons, France, January 18, 1850. In 1852, his parents came to the United States, and located in Philadelphia, where he was raised and educated in the city schools, and graduated in Bryant's Commercial College. In 1866, he moved to Chillicothe, Missouri, and engaged in merchandise. The next year went to Kansas City, and in 1868, moved to this county and located in Marshall, where he has continued to the present time, doing a large and constantly increasing business. During the last three years his sales have enlarged at an almost marvelous rate, and he is now doing the most extensive business in Marshall, and stands among the first merchants of Saline county. In March, 1874, he was married to Miss Clara Kaufman, of Indianapolis, Indiana, and has three children: Estella, Samuel, and Lawrence.

**H. GROSSMAN, P. O., Marshall.** Was born in Boone county, Missouri, May 5, 1846, where he was raised on a farm, and educated in the common schools, and followed farming up to 1876, when he went to Rocheport, Missouri, and engaged in the livery business. In 1879 he sold out in Rocheport and came to this county, and in 1880 located in Marshall, and went into the livery business. While he lived in Rocheport, he was town

marshal one term, and also was a member of the town council one year. In 1864 he was married to Miss Martha Colbert, of Howard county, Missouri, and has six children, five now living: James, Carrie, Victoria, Leroy and Dimmitt.

ROBERT W. JAMES, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Logan county, Kentucky, July 1, 1838, where he was raised on a farm, and lived there until 1865. He is own cousin to the now famous, or rather notorious Jesse and Frank James. In December 23, 1865, he landed in Kansas City, Missouri, where he clerked in a store during the winter, and in the spring came to this county and settled at Salt Springs, where he farmed about five years, and then merchandised for five years in the town of Salt Springs. In June, 1880, he located in Marshall, and in October of the same year, engaged in the livery business, and March 1, 1881, he took in as partner, Mr. Gibbs. Mr. James also carries on a separate business, selling buggies, harness, etc. When he came to Missouri, in 1866, he had but \$20, and has made all he has, which is considerable, by his own industry and good management. He was married May, 1868, to M. E. Deal, daughter of Capt. J. W. Deal, of Saline county, formerly of Virginia. They have had six children, five of them now living: Edna L., Robert F., Howard P., Alpha O., Beula I.

WILLIAM H. ANCELL, dealer in sewing machines, fanning mills, etc., P. O., Marshall. Was born in Cooper county, Missouri, October 22, 1844, and in 1845, his parents moved to Arrow Rock in this county, where he was raised and educated. In 1862, he enlisted in company H, Seventy-first regiment, E. M. M., under Capt. Bingham, and was appointed sergeant-major of the regiment. He was stationed at Lexington, and served two years. He then went to St. Louis, and graduated at Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College, then returned to Arrow Rock, and clerked in the stores until 1870, when he was elected county recorder, which office he held one term of four years. In 1875 he carried on the grocery house of Sutherlin & McMahan, in Marshall, for one year; then, with G. W. Lankford, bought out Sutherlin & McMahan, and then, in 1877, bought out Lankford, and carried on the business alone until 1880. He then engaged in his present business. In October, 1870, he was married to Miss Jennie Tucker, daughter of William and Elizabeth Tucker. They have had three children, two now living, Earnest L. and Bessie M.

DANIEL McGRATH, harness and saddlery, P. O., Marshall. Was born in County Wallford, Ireland, June 21, 1824. At the age of fourteen years he commenced to learn the saddler's trade, at which he was apprenticed seven years. In 1849 he came to the United States, and located in New York City, and worked at his trade four years. In 1853, he went to Winchester, Clark county, Kentucky, and carried on his trade there



until 1865, when he came to Carroll county, Missouri, and purchased a farm, and farmed for four years. In 1869, he came to this county and settled in Marshall, where he now has a prosperous business. He was, at one time, a member of the city council of Marshall. He was married, in 1855, to Miss Jane Cannon, of Winchester, Kentucky, and has had eleven children, nine now living: Elizabeth, John A., Catherine, Annie, Richard A., William C., Thomas D., Anora M., and Robert E.

**MEREDITH M. MARMADUKE**, P. O., Marshall. Son of Gov. M. M. Marmaduke, was born June 24, 1835, in Saline county, Missouri, where he was raised on a farm, and was educated at the Masonic College at Lexington, Missouri. In 1863 he went to Colorado, and returned in 1865, and engaged in farming in his native county until 1880. In that year he located in Marshall, and engaged with Mr. J. G. Harvey in the agricultural implement business. He was married February 16, 1858, to Miss Mary L. Bruce, daughter of Aaron F. and Jane Bruce, of Saline county. They have six children: Pearla, John S., Georgia Glenora, Emmet B., Meredith M., and Mary B.

**JOHN W. BRYANT**, P. O., Marshall. Mr. Bryant was born in Richmond county, Virginia, June 4, 1820. He was educated at Chesapeake Academy, Lancaster county, and graduated at Mt. Airy, Richmond county, in mathematics and the other higher English branches. At the age of eighteen, he removed with his father, first, to Limestone county, Alabama, where he remained one year, and then to Marshall county, Mississippi, near the town of Holly Springs. He entered the law office of Chalmers & Barton, Holly Springs, where he read law for one year. In August, 1841, he came to Saline county. Engaged first, as tutor in the family of Col. John F. Yancey, in the Grand Pass neighborhood, in which capacity he served for three years. In 1844 he came to Marshall, was admitted to the bar, and immediately opened a law office. In 1854 he was appointed circuit attorney, *vice* Samuel L. Sawyer, resigned. Prior to this, by appointment of the county court, he had been county attorney for a number of years. In 1856, he was elected to the office of circuit attorney for four years. His circuit then comprised what are now the counties of Jackson, Cass, Bates, Vernon, Johnson, Pettis, Saline and Lafayette. In the meantime, he had been appointed one of the government commissioners for the location of the "swamp and overflowed lands" of the county. His report is still on file in the proper office. In 1861, when the war was in prospect, Mr. Bryant opposed secession, and took no part in the movement to take Missouri out of the Union; but when the war actually began, and there was no neutral or middle ground for him to occupy, he sympathized with, although not actively aiding, the cause of the south. In consequence of his political views, when the Federal authority was established in the county, he and his family were greatly

persecuted, harassed and abused, principally by the home militia, some of the members of which organization were ex-criminals, whom Mr. Bryant, when circuit attorney, before the war, had prosecuted. He was often a fugitive, concealed or flying for his life. His daughter, then but a school girl of the tender age of seventeen, was arrested and taken off to prison, in St. Louis. His property was taken and destroyed; his house occupied by Federal officers, and he himself was arrested and carried off to St. Louis, where he was kept for some months, and only released through the interposition of Col. Thomas L. Price, a prominent Federal officer, but his personal friend, and upon giving a heavy bond. A company of Confederates, in this county, had chosen him their major, without his knowledge or consent, and upon hearing of it, he rode to their camp and positively refused the position, yet he was pursued, as if he had been in the active military service of the Confederacy. Upon his return from prison, in 1862, Mr. Bryant went to Booneville, where he engaged in the practice of law with William Douglas, Esq., until the close of the war, when he returned to Marshall, where he has remained ever since. In politics, Mr. Bryant has always been a Jeffersonian democrat. Before the war, he was known as an anti-Benton democrat, and in 1860, was alternate elector on the Douglas and Johnson ticket, and stumped his circuit for the "Little Giant." Upon the re-organization of the democratic party of the county, Mr. Bryant was made chairman of the county central committee, and served for some years, through the reconstruction period, until the party was restored to power, when he voluntarily relinquished the position to other hands. December 12, 1844, Mr. Bryant married Elizabeth M. Twyman, a native of Woodford county, Kentucky, then living near Independence, Jackson county. To them were born seven children, five of whom are now living, viz.: Wm. Cullen, John W. jr., Thomas A., Dixie Lee and Mary Susan, now the wife of John A. Cason. Mr. Bryant has long been a member of the Masonic order. He is not a member of any church, but holds to the general principles of religion, and believes more in works than in blind, unreasoning faith. His portrait appears on another page in this volume.

GEORGE B. BLANCHARD, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Lewis county, Missouri, August 4, 1839, and moved with his parents to Marion county, Missouri, where he was raised. His father was a merchant, and much of his early life was spent in his father's store. He was educated at Central College, Fayette, Howard county, Missouri. In 1865 he went to Kentucky, and was married to Miss Payne, daughter of Newton Payne, of Georgetown, Kentucky, one of the prominent families of Kentucky. Some years after he moved back to Missouri, and located on a farm in the western part of this county. He continued farming, raising stock and buying and selling stock until 1879, and then went to Marshall

and engaged in the lumber business, first with Capt. Fisher, then by himself. They purchased the stock of Dreyfus, Hill & Woracek, and Mr. Blanchard now carries a large stock. He still owns his splendid farm of 320 acres in this county, and is one of the leading lumber merchants of Marshall. Mr. and Mrs. Blanchard have had eight children, of whom seven are living: Estelle, Frank, Marcus, Hiram, Oliver, Sallie, and Bowman.

**JAMES A. TIPPING**, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Selma, Alabama, September 16, 1851, and his parents soon after his birth moved to St. Louis, Missouri, then to Jefferson City, and then, 1858, to Arrow Rock, in this county, where he was raised and educated. At the age of eighteen he learned the marble and tombstone business, and started the first marble yard in Marshall, for Ed. Farley, in 1871. In 1873, he returned to Arrow Rock, and carried on the marble business there for several months. In 1874 he located in Marshall and entered into partnership with Mr. Farley, and the next year, 1875, went into business for himself, and is now doing the most extensive business in his line in Saline county, and does work for Kansas and Nebraska, as well as Missouri. He employs about fifteen men. He commenced life with nothing, and has made his way by his own energy, industry, and judgment. Mr. Tipping was married in 1874 to Tinnie Bihr, of Columbia, Missouri, and has four children: William V., Mary E., Kate, and Frederick.

**HUGH G. ALLEN**, P. O. Marshall. Was born in Jessamine county, Kentucky, April 10, 1844, where he lived until sixteen years of age, and was raised on a farm. In 1860 he came with his parents to this county, where he worked on the farm and taught school until 1877. He then came to Marshall and clerked in the store of G. C. Fletcher & Co., until 1879, when he went into the grocery business with Mr. Adams, and the firm of Allen & Adams is now one of the leading grocery houses of Marshall. In 1871 he was married to Miss Virginia Adams, of Lexington, Kentucky, and has one child, Minnie L.

**JOHN W. REID**, P. O., Marshall. Mr. Reid was born in Knox county, Missouri, May 3, 1843, where he was raised and educated at a private academy. From 1863 to 1870 he taught school in Knox, Lewis, and Saline counties. In 1871 he came to Marshall, in this county, and taught the public school there. In 1873 he went to California for his health, and returned in 1874, and continued to teach until 1877, when he engaged in the hardware business in Marshall, in which he has continued to this time, the present firm being J. W. Reid & Co., who now carry one of the largest hardware stocks in the county. He is a live, energetic business man, and has made all he has by his energy and industry. In December, 1876, he was married to Miss M. E. Holmes, daughter of Andrew Homes, Marshall.



HENRY STROTHER Esq., P. O., Marshall. Was born in Henry county, Kentucky, August 6, 1850, where he grew up on a farm, and was educated at Newcastle Seminary, under Prof. Lee. He studied law under Joseph Barber, Esq., and Judge W. S. Pryor. During the time that he was reading law, he taught school. He came to Marshall in this county in 1874, and was admitted to the bar at Marshall by Judge Napton, in 1875. Mr. Strother pursued the practice of his profession in Marshall until 1879, when he combined with the practice a real estate agency and abstract of titles office, to which he now devotes most of his attention. In 1881, he entered into partnership with Mr. Thomas Boatright in the real estate and abstract business. They have now the best and most complete set of abstract books in Saline county, and are doing a large and growing business. On the 4th of October, 1880, he was married to Miss Sallie M. White, daughter of Col. D. B. White, of Howard county, Missouri. Mr. Strother's father was a minister of the Methodist Church South, and being a man of studious and industrious habits, did not allow his sons to eat idle bread, and Henry was kept actively employed all his early life, and has been constantly employed since. Henry Strother is himself a member of the Methodist Church South, and has been for many years.

THOMAS A. BRYANT, P. O., Marshall. Is a native of Missouri, and was born in Marshall, Saline county, February 10, 1857, where he grew to manhood, and was educated at Prof. Newton's high school. He has also a good musical education, and is possessed of a bass voice that has few superiors. A part of his early life was spent in clerking in stores in Marshall, and he spent some time in Texas and Colorado. In 1880 he went into the grocery business in Marshall with his brothers, under the firm name of Bryant Bros., and is now doing a flourishing business.

REV. B. G. TUTT, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Cooper county, Missouri, February 11, 1839, where he grew up; and was educated at Westminster College, Fulton, Missouri. Much of his early life was spent on a farm. In 1860 he entered the ministry as pastor of Concord Church in Cooper county, the neighborhood in which he was born and raised, and was its pastor for fifteen years. The church had sixty members when he took charge; and he increased the membership to two hundred, and built a church building costing \$4,000. In 1876 he accepted a call to the first Baptist Church in Marshall, in this county, where he has since lived and preached. In 1860 he was married to L. E. Thornton, daughter of Col. John Thornton, an early settler of Cooper county. They have six children living: William P., (deputy postmaster of Marshall), Anna G., George E., Arthur M., Henry T., and J. Maurice.

WILL. H. WOOD, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Saline county, Missouri, September 15, 1831, where he was raised on a farm, and educated

in the country schools. First clerked in a store in Arrow Rock for two years. In 1853 he engaged in the grocery and commission business, and continued the same until 1864. He then engaged in steamboating until the latter part of 1865; and then returned to the grocery and commission business in Arrow Rock, which he continued until 1874. In 1874 he moved to Marshall and entered into the banking business under the firm of Wood & Huston. They commenced with a capital of \$20,000, which has now (in 1881), been increased to \$30,000, with a surplus of \$25,000. Mr. Wood was married in 1854 to Miss Jennie Fields, daughter of Judge Fields, of Saline county. She died in 1856, and he was again married in 1873 to Mrs. Wm. Potter, of this county, formerly a Miss Durrett. They have one child, Fannie Wood.

SAMUEL BOYD, Esq., P. O., Marshall. Mr. Boyd is a native of Fleming county, Kentucky, where he was born, December 20, 1834, grew to manhood, and received a collegiate education. In 1854 he commenced the study of law in his father's office; and in 1859 moved with his father to Bloomington, Illinois, and was there admitted to the bar. In the summer of the same year he moved to Marshall, in this county, and being admitted to the Saline county bar by Judge Russell Hicks, soon after his arrival, he at once entered on the practice of his profession. During the canvass of 1859 and '60 he had editorial charge of the *Saline County Standard*, which he conducted with marked ability. In the summer of 1861 he went south with Gen. Price's army, but remained in the army only a short time; then returned to Marshall and resumed his practice, to which his mind has since been wholly devoted. At present he stands at the head of the Saline county bar, and among the foremost attorneys of the bar of central Missouri. As a criminal lawyer he has had no equal in this county for many years, and few, if any, superiors in western Missouri. For fifteen years he has held one side or the other of every leading case in the county; and in criminal cases, has been employed in every important case not only in this circuit, but has been employed in Kansas, Nebraska, and north Missouri. As a lawyer he possesses abilities of a high order—keen, quick to discern the strong points of his own case, and the weak ones of his antagonist, his memory and his sagacity are rarely ever at fault; and his power over a jury consists in the clearness and forcible simplicity with which his arguments are addressed to their intelligence. His father, Wilson P. Boyd, Esq., and his mother, Susan E. (Lacy) Boyd, moved from Flemingsburg to Bloomington, Illinois, in 1857, and there Mr. Boyd practiced law until his death, in 1867. Mrs. Susan E. Boyd, after the death of her husband, moved to Arcola, Illinois, where she resided with her daughters until her death, March 10, 1877. Mr. W. P. Boyd was at one time a member of the state senate of Kentucky, and was appointed by the legislature of Kentucky chairman of the committee to

receive Gen. Zachary Taylor at Louisville on his way to be inaugurated president, in 1849. He was a whig until 1858, when he affiliated with the democracy. Mr. Samuel Boyd was married March 12, 1861, to Miss Fannie M. Clarkson, daughter of Dr. E. S. Clarkson, of Saline county, formerly of Kentucky, who died February 10, 1866, leaving three children: Caroline Russell, Wilson Porter, and Francis H. Mr. Boyd was again married, July 21, 1868, to Miss Marguerite M. Clarkson, sister of his first wife, and to this union have been born five children, two of whom, Samuel, Jr., and Isabelle, are living.

**SAMUEL DAVIS**, P. O., Marshall. Is a native of Saline county, Missouri, where he was born on the 17th of April, 1847, and raised on a farm within a mile of Marshall. His education was mainly obtained in the Marshall schools, and one term spent at the Kemper high school, Booneville, Missouri. In 1868, he commenced the study of law in the office of John P. Strother, Esq., of Marshall, and was admitted to the bar, August, 1869, and at once entered on the practice in Marshall, where he has since resided and practiced. In the next year, 1870, he was elected justice of the peace for Marshall township, and in 1872 received the democratic nomination for prosecuting attorney, and, as the test oath had then been repealed, was elected by an overwhelming majority. This office he filled with marked ability, and in 1874, he was renominated and re-elected without opposition. In 1876 he declined a renomination for the office of prosecuting attorney, and was nominated to represent the first legislative district in the twenty-ninth general assembly, and was, of course, elected. In 1878 he was renominated and re-elected. Since then he has held no office, but has pursued the practice of his profession. In both capacities, as legislator and as a lawyer, as lawmaker and law-exponent, Mr. Davis has exhibited decided talent; and, being yet a comparatively young man, a bright future is open to him. His father, Jesse Davis, was a well-known and highly respected citizen of this county, before the war. Was county clerk, at the beginning of the war, from which he was ousted by the Gamble government. He died in 1867, while yet a young man. His widow, Mrs. Lavinia (Jarboe) Davis, died in 1876. Samuel Davis, Esq., was married in Marshall, November 19, 1872, to Miss Julia Newton, daughter of Prof. G. B. Newton, of this county, and has had three children, only one of whom, George, is living.

**HIRAM FERRILL**, P. O., Marshall. Is son of Henry Ferril, one of the pioneers of Saline county, and the founder of the town of Miami, and was born in this county on the 30th of November, 1837. He was also raised and educated in this county. At the age of seventeen, in 1854, he entered a store as clerk, and remained there until 1860, when he commenced the study of law, and pursued the same until the war broke out in 1861. In the spring of 1861 he enlisted in company B, 1st infantry,



4th division, Missouri state guards, under the call of Gov. Jackson, and was engaged in the battles of Carthage, Wilson Creek (where he was wounded in the head and went to the hospital), and Lexington. In December, 1861, (the Missouri state guard having been disbanded), he started south in Robinson's recruits, and was captured December 19, 1861, with nearly the whole body, on Blackwater, taken to St. Louis and Alton, Illinois, and exchanged at Vicksburg in October, 1862. He then enlisted and was second lieutenant in the 9th Missouri infantry, C. S. A., and was in the battles of Gaines' landing, Pine Bluff (on staff of Col. Lawther), Pleasant Hill and Jenikns' ferry, where he was promoted to first lieutenant. Served to the end of the war, and surrendered June 5, 1865. Served four years and never asked for leave of absence. In 1865 he returned home and clerked for John P. Scott, of Miami, two years; then went to St. Louis as barkeeper for Banks & Co., to 1870; then back to Saline, and was admitted to the bar 1877. Was justice of the peace for Miami township from 1875 to 1877. In January, 1881, he moved to Marshall, having been appointed deputy county clerk. He was married November 1, 1866, to Miss Eliza M. Cruzen of this county, and has no children living.

MICAJAH C. SANDIDGE, county recorder, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Hart county, Kentucky, April 13, 1835, and moved with his parents to this county, and settled six miles south of Marshall, where he was raised on the farm, and educated in the schools of the neighborhood. At the age of fifteen he clerked in a store in Marshall, until 1857, when he went to Lanesville, Kentucky, and clerked two years in a grocery and commission house. In 1859 his father died, and he returned to Saline county, Missouri, and took charge of the farm. In 1861, he joined Capt. Crew's company, M. S. G., and was in the battles of Wilson Creek and Lexington, and was discharged at the end of six months. In August, 1862, he enlisted in company D, First Missouri cavalry, Jo. Shelby, colonel; then Gordon. This company was afterwards made General Marmaduke's escort, and was in the battles of Coon Creek, Newtonia, Prairie Grove, Helena, Little Rock, and Jenkins' Ferry. In May, 1864, he was sent in the Federal lines as a spy, taken prisoner, and sent, first to the Arkansas penitentiary, at Little Rock, then to Rock Island, Illinois, where he remained until February, 1865, then sent to New Orleans, and then exchanged on April, 1865; went to Shreveport, joined his command, and surrendered in June. In March, 1866, he returned to Saline county, Missouri, and sold goods for Q. O. Striker, in Marshall, and then went to farming until 1875. He then sold his farm, and engaged in milling for three years, and in 1878 was elected county recorder for four years. On the 5th of December, 1869, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Mayfield, daughter of Dr. Thomas Mayfield, of Barren county, Kentucky. She

died January 25, 1875, leaving three children: John T., Elizabeth A. and Micajah C. He was again married, March 5, 1879 to Mrs. Jennie S. Sappington, daughter of Captain Mason Brown, killed at the battle of Boonville in 1861. They have had two children, only one Ida C., living.

S. E. DE RACKEN, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Williamsburg county, South Carolina, February 24, 1842, and was raised on a plantation in Marion county, and educated at Flintville Academy. Taught school until 1863, when he was ordained a minister in the Baptist Church, and was stationed at Mt. Hope Church, at Williamsburg, 1866 and 1867. In 1868 he moved to Sharpsburg, Kentucky, and had charge of the Sharpsburg male and female seminary until 1870, and then took charge of the Louisburg Academy, in Mason county, Kentucky, in 1870 and 1871. In 1871 he came to Missouri, and had charge of the Baptist Church at Richmond, Missouri, one year. Then had charge of the academy at Oak Grove, Jackson county, Missouri, in 1874 and 1875. He then came to Saline county and taught school several years, having charge of the Union Church one year. In 1880 he moved to Marshall, and engaged in the newspaper business with Dr. Holland, establishing the *Independent Missourian*, and the next year, 1881, he bought out Dr. Holland, and is now editor and proprietor of the paper. May 28, 1863, Mr. De Racken was married to Miss Mary H. Conners, of Clarendon, South Carolina, and has had seven children, of whom five are living: Thomas H., Samuel E., Anna M., Lizzie C., and Wade Hampton.

WILLIAM H. LETCHER, Esq., P. O., Marshall. Is a native Missourian, having been born in St. Louis, September 4, 1824, and is the son of Isaac Addison and Julia (Robb) Letcher, the former of Virginia, and the latter of Pennsylvania. He was raised in St. Louis, and educated at Washington College, now Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Virginia. He studied law, first with Hon. Edward Bates, and then with Hon. Wm. M. Campbell. He was admitted to the bar by Judge Ezra Hunt, in 1848, and in the same year located in Marshall, Saline county. During those early times he acted as justice of the peace and postmaster. In 1850 he took the United States census for this county. In 1852 he filled the office of county school commissioner, and held it four years. In 1856 he was nominated for the legislature by the Whigs and Americans, and elected, and was again elected in 1858. While a member of the assembly the debate on the "Cape Girardeau Sunday Bill" occurred, in which debate Mr. Letcher had occasion to answer Col. Chris. Kribben, who defended the law, and this reply gave him a reputation as wide as the state. In 1860 Mr. Letcher moved to California; returning to Missouri temporarily in 1864, he remained until 1866, and then went back to California. In 1868 he returned permanently to Missouri, and located for the practice of law in St. Louis. In 1873 he once more moved to this

county, where he expects to finish his life in the practice of his profession. In 1875 he was elected one of the delegates to the constitutional convention from the district composed of the counties of Saline, Lafayette, and Pettis, in the proceedings of which he took an active and efficient part. He is a man of great ability, and has a reputation extending over the state. In 1848 Mr. Letcher was married to Miss Evalina Ransom, daughter of Ambrose Ransom, of Union, Franklin county, Missouri, who died in 1851, leaving one son, now living, Jerrold R. In 1854 he married Miss Nannie Ransom, sister to his former wife, by whom he also has one son living, Rule Letcher. Of six children, these two sons only survive.

**JOSEPH HUSTON**, P. O., Marshall. Is a native of Saline county, where he was born March 13, 1827, and raised on his father's farm until he was old enough to enter his father's grocery store in Arrow Rock, as salesman. After he became of age he engaged himself in the grocery business in Arrow Rock, and in 1859 entered into co-partnership with Mr. Will H. Wood, and shortly after, in 1865, they added the commission business. For ten years they had a large and flourishing trade, commanding nearly all the commission business of Arrow Rock, and about one-third of the county. They continued this business until 1869, when they gave up commission and merchandise, and established a banking house under the firm of Wood & Huston, in Arrow Rock. In 1873 they erected a banking house in Marshall, and removed their business there, establishing one of the strongest private banks in central Missouri. In 1849 Mr. Huston married Miss Virginia Thompson, daughter of Philip Thompson, one of the early settlers of Howard county. His first wife died, and Mr. Huston married again, in 1857, to Miss Mary Smith, daughter of G. S. Smith, of this county, formerly of Kentucky. He is the father of ten children, of whom six are now living. Mr. Huston has made a large fortune, and is one of the most solid men in this county.

**ROBERT H. WILLIS**, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Culpepper county, Virginia, on the 15th of December, 1837, where he was reared and educated. In 1860, he came to Missouri, and settled in Saline county. In 1861, he joined Capt. Ed Brown's company, in the M. S. G., and served six months, the time of enlistment. In December, 1861, he started south with Robinson's body of recruits, and was captured with them December 19, 1861, on Blackwater, taken to St. Louis, and then to Alton, Illinois, where he remained three months; was then released, on taking the oath, and returned home. In 1864, as Gen. Price's army passed through Saline, Mr. Willis again enlisted in the Confederate service, in Gen. Marmaduke's escort company; remained in the service to the end of the war, and surrendered in 1865, at Shreveport. He participated in the battles of Wilson's Creek, Booneville, Dry Wood, and Lexington. After the war, he settled down on the farm, northeast of Marshall, which he soon after



purchased, and resided there until 1875. In 1874, he was elected sheriff of Saline county, and in 1875, moved into Marshall, the county seat, to assume his official duties. Mr. Willis is a democrat, and was again elected sheriff, in 1876. In 1879, Mr. Willis engaged in the grocery business, in Marshall, with Mr. Ben Naylor, until 1881, when Naylor sold out to Wm. Nordyke, and the firm is now Willis & Nordyke. They do a leading business in their line. In 1861, Mr. Willis married Miss Mary E. Cox, daughter of Jesse Cox, a lawyer and an old settler of this county. They have had ten children, eight of whom—two sons and six daughters—are living. Mr. Willis came to Saline poor, but by his industry and management is now in easy circumstances.

JOHN B. BREATHITT, P. O., Marshall. Is a native of Logan county, Kentucky, where he was born in 1844, and is son of Cardwell and Mary (Slaughter) Breathitt, and grandson of Gov. John Breathitt, of Kentucky. His father moved to Missouri in 1852, and settled on a farm close to the county line between Saline and Cooper, and in Cooper county, where he still lives, and where John B. was raised and educated. He also went two terms to Prof. G. B. Newton, in Pettis county. In 1861 he was appointed a cadet to the West Point Military Academy, but owing to the breaking out of the war, he declined the appointment. In December, 1861, he joined Capt. Sutherlin's squad of recruits for the Confederate army, who, on reaching Memphis, Tennessee, were organized into company G, 2d Missouri Cavalry, the only Missouri Cavalry east of the Mississippi river. He remained with this regiment all through the war, participating in all its battles, for a list of which, see muster roll of company G, 2d Missouri Cavalry, in soldier's record. At the organization of the regiment it mustered over 900 men, and when it surrendered at Columbus, Mississippi, in 1865, it was reduced to 150 men, all told. After the war he returned home and went to work on his father's farm, and reading law in all spare time. He was admitted to the bar in Marshall in 1873, by Judge Townsley. In 1876 he was elected prosecuting attorney for Saline county for two years. Since then he has devoted himself to the practice of his profession in Marshall.

JOHN C. PATTERSON, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Warrensburg, Missouri, October 15, 1858, and in 1860 moved with his parents to Sedalia, Missouri, where he was raised and educated at the State Normal School, Warrensburg, Missouri, where he graduated in 1875 in the elementary course. In 1876 he came to Marshall, in this county, and worked for several years at the printer's trade in the *Progress* office. In June, 1879, he established the Marshall *Daily News*, with a city circulation of 250. The *Daily News* has steadily increased in circulation and business, and is now one of the fixed institutions of Marshall. In 1880, Mr. Patterson added a weekly edition to his daily, which has rapidly

enlarged its circulation, and now stands on a level with the best newspapers in the county.

**JOHN P. MARTIN, P. O., Marshall.** Is a native of Jefferson county, Indiana, where he was born January 4, 1833. In 1842 he moved with his parents to Missouri, and came to Saline county, where, and in Cooper county, he has lived ever since. He was raised on a farm, and educated in the country schools. In 1850 he moved to Cooper county, and lived there until 1866, farming and teaching school. In 1866 he moved back to Saline, and farmed, south of Marshall, until 1871. In 1871 and 1872 he acted as deputy sheriff and collector. In January, 1874, he was appointed treasurer to fill vacancy occasioned by the resignation of B. Sappington. In November, 1874, he was elected treasurer, for two years, and was re-elected in 1876, 1878, and in 1880. As the continuance of his office would indicate, Mr. Martin has made an exceptionally good officer. His integrity is above suspicion, and he holds the confidence of the people as fully, perhaps, as any man in Saline county.

**JUDGE JOHN P. STROTHER, P. O., Marshall.** Judge Strother was born in Henry county, Kentucky, February 16, 1837, where he was reared on a farm, and educated. His father and grandfather were ministers of the M. E. Church, South. Most of his ancestors were Virginians, and traced their lineage back to patrician origin in England and Scotland. His mother was a Bruce. The Strother family, wherever located in America, as far as known, sprang from a common source in England, where the family coat of arms was a red shield with a diagonal bar of silver, with three eagles in blue, and the shield surmounted with a yellow greyhound. On both paternal and maternal sides the Strother family has given the country many eminent men, such as Gen. D. H. Strother, (Porte Crayon) of Virginia; Wm. Preston, of Kentucky, and President Zachary Taylor, whose mother was a Strother, etc., and not the least among them is Judge John P. Strother, of Missouri. Judge Strother early developed a thirst for knowledge, and received much of his education from the judicious aid of his father, who was a highly educated man. Like most imaginative youths at "sweet sixteen," he much affected poetry, and some of his early effusions found their way into the public journals. At the age of sixteen he also wrote a biography of his grandparents on the mother's side, who were pioneers of Kentucky. About the age of fourteen he united with the church of his fathers, to which he has ever since adhered; and he has been twice elected to the general conference. Some years since, he wrote a pamphlet on church matters, opposing several Episcopal decisions, which was published and largely circulated, and which is generally regarded as having settled the questions in dispute. In 1856 he studied law under Hon. W. S. Pryor, now of the Kentucky court of appeals, and attended the law department of the University of Louisville,

where he graduated in 1858. He first began practice in New Castle, Kentucky, but desiring a broader field, in the fall of 1858, he came to this county and located in Marshall. Soon after the war broke out, he returned to Kentucky and remained until 1865, when he returned to Saline, stopped in Miami until 1867, then moved to Marshall, where he has since lived, and practiced his profession. Judge Strother was twice county attorney of this county, once before and once after the war; and in 1872 he was elected to the state senate for four years, and was chairman of the judiciary and several other important committees. In 1879 he came near being the democratic candidate for lieutenant governor, though not a candidate for the nomination. In 1878 he only lacked three votes, in convention, of receiving the democratic nomination (which was equivalent to election) for congress in this, the eleventh district. In 1880, desiring rest from practice, he consented to become a candidate for judge of this, the sixth judicial circuit, including the counties of Saline, Lafayette and Pettis, was elected, and entered on his duties January 1, 1881. Judge Strother has filled every public office with which he has been entrusted, with honor to himself and credit to his constituents. It is but recently that he assumed the office he now fills, that of circuit judge, but the brilliant legal talents displayed in a long practice, insure an equally brilliant record on the bench. On the 23d of October, 1860, Judge Strother married Miss Mildred E. Lewis, of Marshall, and has had nine children, seven of whom are living.

C. L. W. McFARLAND, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Greenfield, Highland county, Ohio, April 10, 1849. His father was formerly from Maryland, and his mother from Georgetown, Kentucky. In 1851 he came with his parents to St. Louis, thence to Liberty, Clay county, Missouri. At the age of thirteen, he learned carriage and omnibus painting in St. Louis. In 1865 he moved to Rocheport, Boone county, Missouri. In 1874 he worked in a machine shop, in Rocheport, for two years. In 1879 he located in Marshall, and in 1881, he entered into partnership with Mr. Long, making the present firm. On the 4th of October, 1874, he married Miss M. V. Waddell, of Rocheport, and they have one child, Virginia B. McFarland. The father of Mr. McFarland was the inventor and proprietor of the celebrated McFarland saddle.

SAINT A. McALLISTER, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Marshall, Saline county, Missouri, August 10, 1852, where he was raised and educated. When he was about sixteen years old, he went to St. Louis, and remained there for some time, and learned his trade as painter. He returned to Marshall and has lived here ever since. Saint is a good painter, and sometimes employs several hands. He was married on the 25th of June, 1877, to Miss M. E. Garrett, who is a native of Illinois, and accompanied the Isgrig family to this county. They have one child, Nellie M.



**JOHN BRANDECKER**, merchant tailor, P. O., Marshall. Was born in the kingdom of Wurtemberg, Germany, November 15, 1824. He was raised in the city of Obendorff, and received a thorough classical education. At the age of sixteen he learned the tailor's trade. In 1847, he came to the United States, and located in New Orleans, and remained there for three years. He worked in various places until 1853, when he came to Fayette, Howard county, Missouri, and carried on business there until 1861, then came to Marshall, Missouri, and has been here ever since, except one year which he spent in Bushnell, Illinois. He was married June 20, 1853, to Miss Martha Hall, of Fayette, Howard county, formerly of Kentucky. They had three children, all dead, and Mrs. Brandecker died May 20, 1858. Was again married May 8, 1858, to Mrs. Eliza Adleman, formerly Miss Inglehart. Mr. Brandecker started in life with nothing but his trade; by economy, industry and good management, he has made quite a handsome property for his old age. He has a considerable property in Marshall that yields him a handsome revenue.

**WILLIAM A. CONWAY**, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Nicholas county, Kentucky, September 16, 1849, where he grew to manhood. He was raised on a farm, and educated in the public schools. In 1853 he moved to Ray county, and in 1865 back to Nicholas county, with his parents. In 1868 they came to Saline county, and followed farming and trading in stock. In 1876 Mr. Conway located in Marshall, where he has established an extensive meat market, and a large trade in stock generally. He was first married in 1873, to Miss J. Odell, daughter of William Odell, of this county, and had one child, John William. Mrs. Conway died in 1875. Mr. Conway married again on the 25th of September, 1876, to Miss Elnora Pendleton, of this county, formerly of Memphis, Tennessee. They have two children: Vinnie F. and Clair.

**DR. M. M. BOND**, P. O., Marshall. Dr. Bond was born in Danville, Montgomery county, Missouri, October 30, 1849, where he lived to his fifteenth year. He was raised on a farm, and educated in private schools. In 1865 he went to Helena, Arkansas, and engaged as clerk in a drug store. In 1866 he went to Duvall's Bluff and learned telegraphing, which he followed for ten years in various states. During this time he also read medicine, and graduated in the Kansas City Medical College in 1878. He then moved to Marshall, in this county, and engaged in the practice of his profession. For two years he has been the county physician. On the 30th of April, 1871, he was married to Miss Alice Spaulding, of Arkansas. They have four children: Julia, Henry P., Lucy, and Richard.

**R. M. PRICE**, P. O., Marshall. Is a native of Shelby county, Kentucky, where he was born on the 24th of October, 1832, grew to manhood, and received his education. He was raised on a farm, and continued to farm in Shelby county until 1864. In that year he moved to Craw-

fordsville, Indiana, and engaged in the manufacture of furniture. In July, 1867, he came to Saline county, and purchased a farm five miles from Marshall. He continued to farm until 1880, when he, in company with Mr. Perry, went into the grocery and meat business in Marshall. In 1857 he married Miss M. A. Wallace, daughter of Maj. J. H. Wallace, of Fayette county, Kentucky. They have had nine children, six of whom are living: Agnes, Luella, John W., Sterling, Rankin M., and Richie. Mrs. Price died on the 12th of February, 1877, in Saline county. He was again married on the 5th of March, to Miss Mary Fitzpatrick, of this county.

**JOHN R. VANCE**, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Knox county, Ohio, August 22, 1836, where he was raised on a farm, and was educated at Kenyon College, Gambier, Ohio, where he graduated in 1862. He then studied law, and attended the lectures of the law department of the university at Ann Arbor, Michigan. He commenced the practice of his profession in Columbus, in 1863 and 1864, and was also superintendent of public schools in Columbus. In July, 1865, he came to this county, and located in Marshall, where he has since practiced law. In 1870 he was elected superintendent of public schools in this county, which he held one term. Mr. Vance was married in 1869 to Miss Annette Wilson, daughter of Col. Wm. A. Wilson, deceased, formerly of Marshall, and has two children: Minnie and Rufus. Mr. Vance stands well in his profession, and is a member of the law firm of Yerby & Vance.

**DR. L. L. MILES**, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Miami county, Ohio, March 6, 1834, where he resided until seventeen years of age; was raised on a farm, and educated in the common schools, and with his parents moved to Wabash county, Indiana, and farmed up to 1858. He commenced the study of dentistry under Dr. Talbot, of Richmond, Indiana. In 1859 he attended a course in the Cincinnati dental college, and the same year, commenced the practice of dentistry at Wabash City, Indiana. He continued there until 1868. In 1868 he came to this county and located in Marshall, where he has since been one of the leading dentists. In 1854 he married Miss J. J. Hutchinson, of Wabash county, Indiana, and has four children: Annie H., Thomas H., Rollin, and Harry F. Mrs. Miles died in Marshall on the 17th of July, 1880, after a long lingering illness of many months, attended by almost unparalleled suffering, which was borne with true christian patience and fortitude.

**THOMAS CONWAY**, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Nicholas county, Kentucky, January 16, 1848, and in 1852, came with his parents to Missouri, and settled in St. Louis county, where they lived three years. They then moved to Ray county, where they stayed until 1865, and then moved back to Kentucky. In 1869, they moved to Missouri again, and settled in this county; and Mr. Conway had but five dollars when he

arrived here, and went to work by the month. In four months he bought a horse on time, and began trading, first in horses, then in other stock, until he gradually became a regular stock-dealer. In 1876 he moved to Marshall, and purchased an interest in his brother's meat market, which they have carried on ever since. On the 4th of April, 1872, he was married to Miss Emma Carver, of this county. They have had five children, only two of whom are now living: Aubrey and Ruby.

WM. H. PATE, JR., P. O., Marshall. Was born in Carroll county, Missouri, March 18, 1849. He was raised on a farm, and educated in private schools until 1865, when he came to this county with his parents. In 1872 he came to Marshall, and clerked for P. H. Rea in the grocery business for five years; then went to St. Louis and worked for J. E. Hayner & Co. one year. Since then he has been in the employ of McCormack's machine company. He is a young man of strict integrity and good business qualifications.

C. C. JOHNS, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, April 19, 1837. In 1847 he went with his parents to Beaver, Pennsylvania, where he lived until eighteen years of age. He then started out in life for himself, and went to Madison, Wisconsin, where he lived two years; then to Freeport, Illinois, and engaged in selling lightning rods for two years; then to Dubuque, Iowa, in 1865, and engaged in the lumber business. In 1867 went to near Davenport, Iowa, and followed farming and stock trading. From 1869 to 1872 he followed the photographing business in Iowa, Kansas, and Texas. In 1872 located in Brownsville, in this county, and in 1874 he located in Marshall, where he has now one of the finest galleries in Western Missouri, and does the leading business. In 1864 he married Miss Nellie Hiser, of Bloomington, Illinois, and has two children: Frank and Lucy.

J. W. PROSSER, P. O., Marshall. Mr. Prosser was born in this county on the 7th of August, 1858, where he was raised on a farm, and educated at the state normal school at Warrensburg, Missouri. His father died when he was only nine years of age, and soon after, the care of the farm and family fell upon his young shoulders. They lost heavily during the war, in personal property. He carried on the farm until 1880, and then came to Marshall, and engaged in his present occupation, that of restaurant, grocery and fancy goods. He is a young man of moral and steady habits, of excellent business qualifications, and bids fair to build up a large and prosperous business in Marshall.

JOSEPH W. BARTLETT, P. O., Marshall. Son of Foster Bartlett, of this county, where Joseph was born, on the 28th of September, 1855. He was raised on a farm, and educated in private schools. He was elected constable of Marshall township, in 1880, over five competitors, by



a majority of 114. He is a steady and upright young man, and has proved himself a most excellent officer.

PROF. C. F. STORANDT, P. O., Marshall. Prof. Storandt was born in Saxony, Germany, May 26, 1846. He commenced the study of music when he was but six years old. He was raised in Saxony, and was educated at the Teachers' Seminary of that place. All his early life was spent in school. He commenced teaching music at the age of eighteen, and was leader of one of the German military bands for two years. In 1868 he came to America, and located at Wheeland, near Kenosha, Wisconsin, and taught German there for three years. In 1871 and 1872 he had charge of the musical department of the Christian College, Lexington, Missouri. In 1873 he went to Brownsville, and organized the brass band there, and taught music until 1877, when he came to Marshall; and has since followed teaching music and selling musical instruments. In 1872 he was married to Miss Emma Flynt, of Lexington, Missouri.

JAMES M. ANCELL, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Arrow Rock, in this county, November 11, 1852, where he was raised, and was educated at McGee College, Macon county, Missouri. His early life was spent in his father's store in Arrow Rock. In 1878 he came to Marshall, where he clerked for his brother, W. H. Ansell, until 1880, when he engaged in his present business, that of restaurant. On the 13th of April, 1881, he was married to Miss Georgie Dance, daughter of Edward Dance, of this county.

WILLIAM D. MERRELL, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Lewis county, Missouri, August 14, 1844, where he grew to manhood on a farm, and was educated in Abingdon College. He followed farming and stock-raising, until 1869, when he located in Saline county. In 1871 he moved to Miami, and engaged in the livery business, and in 1873 moved to Brownsville and continued the same business for two years. In 1875 he moved to Marshall, and at once established a large livery business, in which he has been engaged ever since. He has also a very valuable farm of over 100 acres, one-half mile from Marshall, which he carries on, and upon which he feeds large numbers of mules each winter. Mr. Merrell was married in 1867, to Miss A. V. Browning, of La Grange, Missouri. They have two children, Ella B. and Willie T.

GEORGE MITCHELL, Mitchell & Son, jewelers, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Aberbrathswick, Farforshire, Scotland, April 17, 1818. His parents both died when he was but a child, and he was raised by his uncle. At the age of fourteen he learned the jeweler's trade. In 1835, he came to the United States, and located at Pulaski, New York, and carried on the business there for twenty years. In 1857, he moved to Hannibal, Missouri, and there carried on his trade until 1865, and then moved to Quincy, Illinois, where he lived until 1873, when he moved to this county

and located in Marshall, where he has since lived and pursued the jeweler's business, having a large and paying trade. He was married in 1838 to Miss Amanda B. King, daughter of Major Henry King, Pulaski, N. Y. She died on the 10th of March, 1881. Frank G. Mitchell is the only child living, now doing business with his father.

P. A. GIBBS, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Franklin county, Kentucky, July 5, 1840, where he lived, and in Shelby county, until 1850, when he came with his parents to Missouri, and located at Jonesboro, in this county. His father being a blacksmith, he commenced learning the trade at twelve years of age. In 1861 he enlisted in Capt. Crews' company M. S. G., and was in the battles of Booneville, Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Dry Wood, and Lexington. Re-enlisted, and was captured December 19, 1861, at Blackwater, in Col. Robertson's regiment of recruits; was taken to St. Louis, then to Alton, Illinois, where he took the oath, and returned home. Went to Indiana in 1863, and stayed there blacksmithing until 1867. Then returned to Saline; went to Arrow Rock in 1868; went to Booneville, and in 1876 returned to Marshall, where he now is, working at his trade. He makes a specialty of shoeing fine horses, in which he has no superior. He married Miss Mary Ellen Mayfield, of New Albany, Indiana, in 1864, and has four children: Obie F., George P., James M., and Minnie May.

M. P. MCGINNIS, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Canada East, November 14, 1842. In 1849, came with his parents to Saline county. At the age of fifteen he went to St. Louis, and worked for Benton & Co., wholesale dry goods house, until 1866. He then returned to Saline county, with but two dollars, and went to farming. In 1875 he came to Marshall, and established the Senate saloon, which he owns at the present time, and from which he has realized a handsome fortune.

THOMAS MCGINNIS, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Ireland on the 11th of July, 1839, and came with his parents to America the next year, locating in Canada East, where they remained until 1849, and then moved to Missouri, and located in this county. In 1862 he enlisted in the 3d Missouri artillery, C. S. A., and served, principally in Arkansas, to the close of the war in 1865, participating in all the battles in which his battery was engaged. After the war, he returned to this county, and followed farming for four years. In 1871 he moved to Marshall, and was deputy marshal one term. In 1875 he engaged in his present business, saloon. On the 21st of March, 1869, he was married to Miss Kate Mahan, of St. Louis. They have five children living: Mary E., John T., William E., Michael J., and Catherine A.

JAMES S. JACKSON, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, March 4, 1836, and came with his parents in 1848 to this county. He was raised on a farm. At the breaking out of the war

in 1861, he enlisted in Capt. Brown's company in the M. S. G.; then enlisted in the Confederate army, in Stallard's company, Marmaduke's escort, and after the capture of Marmaduke was transferred to Shelby's command, where he served to the end of the war, and surrendered at Shreveport in 1865. He participated in the battles of Booneville, Lexington, Wilson's Creek, and the severe engagements of Price's raid. After the war returned to Saline, and farmed till 1877, then came to Marshall, and engaged first in the meat business, then in 1878 opened the National Hotel in Marshall, of which he is now landlord, and is doing a good and increasing business. He was married in 1873 to Miss C. S. Roberts, of Nelson county. They have three children living: Cabell, Mary M., and James P.

L. A. BRADFORD, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Madison county, Virginia, June 20, 1835, where he was raised on a farm, and educated in the subscription schools, and at the age of eighteen learned the carpenter trade. In 1861 he enlisted as a private in company C, Fourth Virginia cavalry, under Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, and was in all the leading battles in Virginia: Seven days around Richmond, Chancellorsville, Antietam, etc., and followed the fortunes of that celebrated cavalry all through the war, and surrendered at Appomattox. He returned to Madison county, Virginia, and worked at his trade until he had made enough to come west, which he did in 1866, and located at Marshall, in this county, landing there with just \$5 in the world, and has worked at his trade since. By his energy and industry he has accumulated property and prospered well. He was married in December, 1868, to Miss S. A. Webb, of this county, formerly of Albemarle county, Virginia. They have had four children, only one of whom is now living: Daisie Webb Bradford.

JUDGE DAVID LANDON, P. O., Marshall. Judge Landon was born in Bradford county, Pennsylvania, June 2, 1825, where he was raised on a farm, and was educated in Troy Academy, Pennsylvania. He started out as a teacher at the age of twenty-two, and taught in Bradford county for some years. In 1859 he moved to Pettis county, Missouri, and taught there until 1863, when he moved to this county and located in Marshall, and was teaching there at the time of the battle of Marshall, and in 1864, at the time of Price's last raid. In 1864 he was appointed probate judge and treasurer of Saline county, and held the combined offices until the next general election, in 1866, when he was elected to the same offices. He held these offices until 1869, when the office of probate judge was abolished, and he was appointed judge of the court of common pleas, until the next general election, in 1870. The office of treasurer was at this time separated from all other offices. In 1870 Judge Landon was defeated for the office of judge of the court of common pleas. In 1871 he was appointed county attorney, and held



that office until that office was abolished, or merged in that of prosecuting attorney, in 1872. Judge Landon read law when a young man, and after 1872, practiced his profession for two years, when he went on a farm, for a year or so, for his health. Since then he has been teaching in Marshall. On the 11th of April, 1849, he was married in New York, to Miss C. M. Hunt, daughter of Major J. Hunt, a soldier of 1812; and has had four children, three now living: Frances E., wife of George Noble, Edward R., and Lillian H. Judge Landon was a conservative, union man in the war, and by his prudent kindness, saved the lives of many imprudent southern men.

GEORGE WEBER, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Bavaria, Germany, April 28, 1841, where he was raised on a farm, and educated in the common schools. He followed farming in Germany, to the time he came to the United States. In 1867 he crossed the Atlantic, and located in Cincinnati, Ohio, and worked on the Marietta and Cincinnati railroad depot for ten months. In 1869 he moved to Missouri, and for a time worked in a vineyard at Fayette, Howard county, Missouri. In 1871 he came to Saline county, and for three years kept bar for Chris. Althouse. In 1876 he bought out Mr. Althouse's saloon, and engaged in the business by himself until 1880, when he took Mr. Jacob Smith into partnership, under the firm name of Weber & Smith. Mr. Weber was married in 1876 to Miss Katie Postal, of Benton county, Missouri, formerly of Germany, and has one child, a daughter, Rosa.

A. T. SWISHER, P. O., Marshall. Mr. Swisher was born in Berkeley county, Virginia, October 17, 1838, where he was raised on a farm, until he was nineteen years old, and educated in a subscription school. At the age of sixteen he learned the carpenter's trade. In 1857 he came to this county with his parents, and has devoted himself to his trade ever since. For the first year or so he worked for other contractors; he has contracted for himself. At the breaking out of the war, in the spring of 1861, he joined the first company (Marmaduke's) organized in this county, under Gov. Jackson's call for the M. S. G. He was in the first battle of Booneville; and when his company broke up, after the battle, he joined the company formed by Capt. Sheridan, and was at the battle of Lexington. In December, 1869, he joined the body of recruits going south, under Col. Robinson, and was captured with them on Blackwater, December 19, 1861; was taken to St. Louis, then to Alton, Illinois; where, in the spring of 1862, he took the oath, and came home. When the general call for all to join the militia was made, he again went south, in 1862, and joined Gen. Shelby's command, with which he continued to the end of the war. After the war closed he returned to Saline county, and has been here ever since. In 1870 he moved to Marshall, and has steadily

pursued his avocation of contractor and builder. In 1867 he was married to Miss M. C. Hedges, of Saline county, formerly of Virginia. Has had six children, five now living: Daniel A., Katie E., Henry H., Joseph F., and May.

**JAMES HENRY, P. O., Marshall.** Mr. Henry was born in county Antrim, Ireland, December 20, 1844, and in 1859 came with his parents to America, and stayed some time in New York, learning telegraphing. He then went to Grand Trunk R. R. in Maine and Canada for four years. He came back to New York city, and in a year, in 1866, moved west, and landed in Kansas City, Missouri, April, 1867. But he was so disgusted with the raging river, which was then on one of its biggest booms, that he went back to New York. He came west again very soon, however, and commenced on the Vandalia road when it first started from East St. Louis. From there he came to the Missouri Pacific R. R., in 1870, and remained until he came to Brownsville, in this county, in 1871. In May, 1879, he accepted the agency of the C. & A. R. R., in Marshall, and left Brownsville. He has continued his engagement with the C. & A. R. R. ever since. He is a greenbacker of the straightest persuasion, and of the most radical type. On the 7th of July, 1872, he was married to Miss Matilda Fine, of St. Louis, and has three children, one son and two daughters: John Mitchell, Lafayette, Margaret and Agatha. Mr. Henry opened the first railroad station at Brownsville, in Saline county, December 31, 1871, on the then Lexington and St. Louis R. R. In 1875, the large corn crop year, he shipped from that station 1,955 car loads of corn within five months. Mr. Henry first inaugurated the shipping of Sweet Springs water. He sent samples of it to every express office for 500 miles in every direction.

**MAJ. JOHN B. PERKINS, P. O., Marshall.** Son of Jacob and Eleanor A. Perkins; his father being from Baltimore, Maryland, and his mother from Pennsylvania. John B. was born in Lexington, Holmes county, Mississippi, November 1, 1839. In 1849 he moved with his parents to Memphis, Tennessee, where he was raised, and was educated by a private tutor. In 1858 he engaged in the drug business, in Des Arc, Arkansas, where he remained until the beginning of the war, then joined the southern army, and was elected major of the Fifty-fourth regiment, Arkansas state troops. Was afterward transferred to the Confederate service. Was in the battles of Neosho, Carthage, Oak Hill, Corinth, and Tupelo. In 1863, was taken sick and sent to Mobile. He was then transferred to the quartermaster's department west of the river, and served there to the end of the war. After the war he came to this county, and remained here until 1867, when he returned to Memphis, Tennessee, and engaged there in mercantile business for three years. In 1870 he came back to Saline county, and engaged in merchandising at

Arrow Rock, and also in the study of law. He was admitted to the bar in 1876, and practiced in Arrow Rock until 1879, when he was appointed deputy county clerk, under W. S. Jackson, where he remained until Col. Jackson's death, July, 1880, when he was appointed county clerk until the next general election. On the 11th of August, 1863, he was married to Miss Annie E. Jackson, daughter of Gov. C. F. Jackson, of Missouri, and has three children: Pearla, William Claiborne, and Henry Marmaduke.

**JOSEPH WRONKER, P. O., Marshall.** Was born in Prussia, October 15, 1842, where he lived to thirteen years of age, and then came with his sister to America, and settled in St. Louis, and for ten years was traveling salesman for several different wholesale tobacco houses in St. Louis. In 1879 he came to Marshall, in this county, and established a cigar manufactory, and is doing a large and increasing business, under the name of Schnurmacher & Co. He was married, May 12, 1872, to Miss Mary Schnurmacher, and has two children, one son and one daughter, Benjamin and Flora.

**JOHN H. EHRNMAN, P. O., Marshall.** Was born in Pickaway county, Ohio, December 27, 1838. In 1853 his parents moved to Lee county, Iowa. He worked in a bakery, and learned the trade while a mere boy, and at the age of seventeen learned the carpenter's trade, which last he followed for ten years. In 1870, he came to this county and settled in Marshall, working one year at the carpenter's trade. The next year, 1871, commenced the baking business; and in 1873 lost his bakery by fire. Started up again, the same year, and is now doing an extensive and paying business in his line. Has been member of the board of aldermen for Marshall. In 1864, he was married to Miss Martha Donnell, of Keokuk, Iowa, and has had four children, two of whom are living: Maggie Jane and Rebekah L.

**THOMAS B. PATTERSON, P. O., Marshall.** Was born in Lexington, Missouri, July 28, 1849, and in 1858 moved with his parents to Waverly, Lafayette county, Missouri, where he grew to manhood, and was educated at private schools. In 1867 he learned the tinner's trade, and went into the hardware and tin business. In 1875 he moved to Marshall, and in company with Mr. W. E. Woodson, he engaged in the drug business. In the fall of 1878 they sold out to L. P. Douglass & Co., and in the spring of 1881 they purchased the large stock of tin, stoves and hardware belonging to Mr. Charles Reed, which business they now carry on extensively. Mr. Patterson was married in 1875 to Miss Elizabeth Fitzpatrick, of Waverly, Missouri, and has one child, a son, John F.

**JOHN P. PHILPOTT, P. O., Marshall.** Was born in Macoupin county, Illinois, September 9, 1848, where he was raised upon a farm and educated in the common schools. In 1866 he moved to Saline county



with his parents, and followed farming up to 1871. In that year he engaged in his present business in Marshall, and now carries the largest stock of boots and shoes in Saline county, working quite a number of hands, and makes a specialty of fine custom-made work. In January, 1868, he was married to Miss Caroline Lawton, of this county.

**LUTHER C. EHRNMAN**, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Pickaway county, Ohio, on the 16th of March, 1843. When he was about ten years old, in 1854, his parents moved to Lee county, Iowa, where he grew up on a farm, and was educated in Fairfield College, Fairfield, Iowa. In 1863 he went to California, and followed farming, driving out an ox team; and in 1865, returned by the way of Nicaragua. Returning to Iowa, he farmed there until 1870, and came to this county, and farmed until 1874. In December, 1874, he went into the grocery business with his father, in Marshall, under the firm name of Ehrnman & Sons. Mr. Ehrnman is one of the steadiest and most reliable business men in the city of Marshall, and has been a member of the city council. He, with his parents and all, or nearly all of brothers and sisters, are members of the Presbyterian Church. He was married on the 22d of February, 1870, to Miss Nannie Caldwell, of Lee county, Iowa. They have had five children, three now living: Annie G., Myrtle V., and Daisy B.

**A. F. VAWTER**, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Monroe county, Missouri, September 26, 1840, where he lived until 1857, and was raised on a farm. In 1857 he moved with his parents to Fulton, Missouri, and entered Westminster College at that place and there graduated. In 1862 he engaged in farming, in Monroe county, Missouri, and in 1864, in the drug business in Florida, Monroe county, Missouri. In 1870 he came to Marshall, in this county, and entered the drug business with his brother, firm name of Vawter Brothers, in which he has continued to the present time, and is one of the oldest drug houses in Marshall. In 1873 he married Miss Emma Majors, of Kansas City, Missouri, and has two children: William E. and Fannie L.

**DR. W. F. VAWTER**, P. O., Marshall. Is a native Missourian; was born in Monroe county, December 28, 1844, where he lived until 1857, when his parents moved to Fulton, Callaway county, Missouri, in which place he was educated, in Westminster College. In 1864 he enlisted in Gen. Price's army, (then passing through this state), in Col. Perkins' regiment. He continued with the Confederate army until the close of the war, and surrendered at Shreveport in 1865. He then returned to Monroe county, and studied medicine, graduating at the St. Louis Medical College in 1869, and practiced one year in Kansas City. In 1870 he engaged in the drug business in Monroe county, and lived there for two years. In 1872 he moved to this county, and located in Marshall, where he and his brother purchased the drug store of Chastain & Sappington,

and established a prosperous trade under the firm name of Vawter Brothers. Dr. Vawter was married in 1869, to Miss L. H. Buck, of Audrain county Missouri. Mrs. Vawter died in 1872, leaving one child, William A.

ROBERT J. McMAHAN, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Cooper county, Missouri, on the 23d of June, 1833, where he was raised on a farm, and educated in the schools of the county. In 1854, at the age of twenty-one, he went to California, where he was interested in the stock business, taking through a drove of cattle, and remained about two years. Came home by way of Panama, and engaged in farming for several years. In 1861 he enlisted in the M. S. G., and was at the first battle of Booneville. In December, 1861, he started south with the body of recruits under Col. Robinson, and was captured with them on the Blackwater on the 19th of December, 1861, and taken to St. Louis, and then to Alton, Illinois, and on the 28th of February, 1862, was released on taking the oath, and returned home. For several years afterwards, he was engaged in freighting from Nebraska City to Montana. He then moved to Arrow Rock in this county, and was there engaged in merchandising from 1866 to 1871, doing an extensive grain and commission business. On the death of Col. Wm. S. Jackson, in 1880, he was elected to fill out his unexpired term, from 1880 to 1882, as county clerk of Saline county. In 1859 he married Miss S. E. Wing, of Cooper county, Missouri, and has had seven children, five now living: Jennie K., Lena R., Stella B., Robert W., and Sophia A.

GEORGE ALTHOUSE, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Howard county, Missouri, September 4, 1855, where his early life was spent in school, and in clerking in stores in Glasgow. In 1876 he graduated at Jones' Commercial College, St. Louis. The same year he came to Marshall and engaged in the grocery business with Cris. Althouse, under the firm name of C. Althouse & Co. In connection with the grocery, they also carry on an extensive bakery. This firm is doing a heavy business, and are making money. In 1880 he was married to Miss Lizzie B. Denny, daughter of Capt. Alex Denny, Roanoke, Howard county, Missouri.

THOMAS BOATRIGHT, P. O., Marshall. Mr. Boatright was born in Howard county, Missouri, and was raised in Saline county, having moved there with his parents while quite young, and was educated at private schools. In 1861 he joined Capt. Ed Brown's company, M. S. G., as private, and served six months. Was at the first battle of Booneville, Wilson's Creek, and Lexington. In 1864 he enlisted again, this time in Capt. Page's company, in Marmaduke's escort, as second lieutenant, and was in the battles of the Blues, Lexington, Westport, and the many others that occurred during Price's retreat. He served on to the end of the war, and surrendered at Shreveport, in 1865. Returned to Saline, and

farmed until 1871, then located in Marshall, and engaged in the insurance and real estate business. In 1878 he was elected city collector, and in 1880 re-elected. Is also a notary public, and the firm is doing an extensive and growing real estate business.

**DR. R. H. WINSBOROUGH, P. O., Marshall.** Was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, November 27, 1845, where he was raised, and educated at a private academy. In 1861 he enlisted as second lieutenant in company E, 10th Virginia infantry, C. S. A. He participated in the battle of Manassas. He was taken prisoner in December, 1862, was taken to Camp Chase, then Fort Delaware, and was exchanged at City Point, April, 1863. He then joined Col. McNeil's independent rangers, where he served to the close of the war, and participated in all the battles in the valley of Virginia during the last campaign. In 1866 he went to the dental college at Baltimore, then to Pleasant Hill, Missouri, and practiced to the fall of 1868, and in 1869 graduated at the St. Louis Dental College, and practiced dentistry in St. Louis until 1873. He then located in Marshall, where he now does a large and paying business. On the 22d of November, 1877, he married Miss Georgia Durrett, of this county. Two children, Durrett Winsborough and the baby, unnamed.

**FRANK COLE, P. O., Marshall.** Son of Halbert Cole, one of the early settlers of Cooper county, Missouri, coming to that county in 1810, and his mother pre-empted the land where Booneville now stands. Frank was born on the 22d of February, 1833, where he was raised on a farm. In 1853 he went to California, and remained there three years, mining, and returned in 1856. In 1857 he again went to California, taking a drove of cattle. In 1858 he returned to Cooper county, and followed farming until 1862, when he came to this county, still farming and dealing heavily in stock, of which latter he was probably the heaviest dealer in the county at that time. In 1872 he moved to Montana, and the next year returned to Saline county, and has since been engaged in shipping fine stock to Montana, and trading in land. He has improved more farms than any other man in the county. He was married in 1860 to Miss Mary F. Dysart, of Saline county. They are the parents of nine children, and only three living: Robert D., Frank P., William H.

**J. A. JUSTICE, P. O., Marshall.** Was born in Warren county, Kentucky, October 1, 1830, where he was raised on a farm, and commenced life without a dollar. In 1853 he came to Missouri. In 1854 he went to Texas, and the next year to Arkansas. In 1861 he came to Chariton county, Missouri, and in 1863 to this county, where he bought a farm, and went to farming. In 1878 he moved to Marshall, and entered into the livery business, where he is now doing a large and growing business. In 1857 he married Mrs. Horbert, formerly Miss Hobbs, of Carroll county,



Arkansas, formerly of Indiana. They have had five children, four of them now living: Belvery D., Francis S., Susan L. and William T.

REV. JOHN T. D. MURPHY, pastor of St. Peter's Catholic Church, P. O., Marshall. Was born in the city of Toronto, Canada, in 1848. He first commenced the study of Latin under Rev. Father Hamill, and was afterwards sent to St. Mary's Seminary, Perry county, Missouri, where he spent several years in preparing himself for the priesthood. Whilst at St. Mary's Seminary he had the honor of studying rhetoric and elocution under the gifted and eloquent Father A. J. Ryan, the poet priest of the south. In 1863 he left St. Mary's and entered St. Francis Seminary, Milwaukee, Wisconsin. On September 30, 1869, he was ordained priest by Archbishop Kenrick, in St. John's Church, St. Louis, Missouri. After ordination, Father Murphy was sent to take pastoral charge of Potosi, Iron Mountain and Pilot Knob. In 1870 he was transferred to the Irish settlement, and became assistant pastor to the Rev. Father Hamill, the venerable patriarch priest of the diocese of Kansas City. The parish being divided by order of Archbishop Kenrick, in 1872, Father Murphy was appointed to take charge of the new congregation, and thus became the first resident pastor at Marshall. The Catholic Church at this place, built by the united patronage of Catholics and non-Catholics, is an ornament to the city, and a monument of the liberality of the many kind donors.

✓ JOHN HARDEMAN CORDELL, P. O. Marshall. Son of Richard Lewis and Leona (Hardeman) Cordell, was born in Jefferson City, Missouri, July 19, 1842. In 1844 he moved with his parents to St. Louis county. Spent summer there, and winters in New Orleans, where he attended school until 1853, when he was sent to the Des Peres Institute, St. Louis county. In 1858 he entered Washington College, which he left in the spring of 1861. In May, 1861, he enlisted in M. S. G., and participated in the battle of Wilson's Creek and the battle of Lexington, after which he was discharged on surgeon's certificate. In 1862 he was employed by Mr. Ferd Kennett, of Selma, Jefferson county, as tutor for his children, and remained there until 1865. One of his pupils, F. B. Kennett, is now chief of Police in St. Louis, and another is now the wife of Hon. R. Graham Frost, member of congress from St. Louis. In 1864-5 he read law for a short time, first under Doniphan & Field, then under Adams & Shackelford, but gave it up after the passage of the Drake constitution. Then farmed one year in Jefferson county, and then entered the banking house of Thomson & Dunnica, Glasgow, Missouri. In 1868 he opened a banking house at Marshall in this county, under the firm of Dunnica, Cordell & Eakin, which was succeeded by Cordell & Montague, Mr. E. D. Montague entering, and Dunnica and Eakin retiring. On the 29th of April, 1868, he married Miss Alice Montague,

daughter of Hon. R. V. Montague, of Alabama. In 1874 he sold out the banking business to the Saline County Bank, of which institution Mr. Cordell was elected cashier, and held the office until the bank went out of existence, March, 1879. He then immediately opened the banking house of Cordell & Dunnica, in Marshall, which is now doing a large, safe, and rapidly growing business.

J. G. L. HARVEY, P. O., Marshall. The subject of this sketch was born in this county November 28, 1843, where he was raised on the farm and educated at the Westminster College, Fulton, Missouri, where he was when the war broke out, and left without graduating. In 1861, joined Captain Ed. Brown's company, M. S. G., and was in the battles of Dry Wood and Lexington. In December, 1861, he started south in Colonel Robinson's recruits, and was captured with them on Blackwater, December 19, 1861, taken to St. Louis, then to Alton, Illinois. In March, 1862, released on taking the oath, and returned home. In 1864, re-enlisted in Marmaduke's escort company, in Price's last raid, and was in the battles of Little Blue, Independence, Big Blue and Little Osage, where Marmaduke was captured, and surrendered at Shreveport in 1865. After the war he came home and went to farming. On the 10th of February, 1870, was married to Miss Virginia C. Harris, and has four children: Harry L., J. G. L., Jr., V. A. and K. E. In 1879, he moved to Marshall, where he has since been living, and is now engaged in the insurance, and also, with M. M. Marmaduke, in the agricultural implement business.

---

## MIAMI TOWNSHIP.

PEYTON A. BROWN, farmer, P. O., Fairville. Is a native of Cumberland county, Virginia. When quite young he came with his father, Henry Brown, to this state and county, locating upon the farm where he resides at present. Mr. Henry Brown was a minister of the M. E. Church, South. During his youth he exhibited considerable talent in sketching, to such an extent that his parents allowed him to cultivate it, together with the art of painting, in one of the finest schools of art in Philadelphia, the result of which far exceeded their expectations, he having since produced some very excellent paintings, some of which may be seen at his son's residence, at that of T. R. E. Harvey, Robert Brown, A. T. Irvine and various others in the county. His family consisted of five children, four of whom are now living, the subject of our sketch being the second child. After the death of his father, which occurred in 1854, in the forty-third year of his age, Peyton lived part of the time in Missouri and part of the time in Virginia. With the exception of two years, in which he engaged in merchandising, he followed the occupation

of a farmer. In 1858, September 21, he was married to Miss Sallie M. Hatcher, of St. Charles county, Missouri. They have had seven children, of whom six are living: Walter H., Edwin G., Chas. B., Susan, Eleanor and William C. In 1861, Mr. Brown enlisted in the Confederate service, under General J. E. B. Stuart, with whom he served until the close of the war. He participated in all the battles in which his command was engaged, with the exception of Gettysburg. He held the rank of first lieutenant, in company C, third Virginia cavalry, during 1861. Also acted as adjutant for some time. In 1868, Mr. B. came to Saline county and took possession of the property on which he now resides. His farm is one of the oldest and best improved in the county. Mr. B. acted as dispatch bearer for General R. E. Lee, at the time of the surrender.

ISAAC C. WITHERS, P. O., Fairville. Is a native of Jefferson county, Kentucky, where he was raised and educated. His occupation has consisted principally of stock-trading and farming, although some years ago he was engaged, for a short time, in general merchandising, near Louisville, Kentucky. In 1847 he was married to Miss Artridge Fields, of Hardin county, Kentucky, who died in the winter of 1853, leaving two children, both of whom have since died. In 1851 Mr. Withers went to Knox county, Missouri, where he engaged in stock-trading and farming. He was married here, for the second time, to Miss Annie Hawkins, a native of that county, by whom he had six children, three boys and three girls, all living. In the fall of 1866 Mr. Withers came to this county, locating upon a farm, and by industry and good management has succeeded in making for himself and family a pleasant and comfortable home.

THOMAS W. PRICE, deceased. Was a native of Cumberland county, Virginia, where he was raised, and received his elementary education. At an early age he entered Sydney College, located at Prince Edward, Prince Edward county, Virginia, from which he graduated with honor. Mr. Price came to this state and county in 1871, and two years after was united in marriage to Miss Polly P. Gauldin, by whom he had four children: Thomas, Sterling, Alexander, and Morton. He was a relative of Gen. Sterling Price. In November, 1880, he was elected to the office of county surveyor, which position he held up to the time of his death, which occurred April 14, 1881, at the age of thirty-two. Mr. Price was a man of sterling worth, highly respected by the community in which he resided, and for whose bereaved family it entertains the profoundest sympathy.

ROBERT J. HENDRICK, farmer, P. O., Fairville. Was born in Cumberland county, Virginia. When four years of age, he went with his mother, his father being dead, to Buckingham county, where he was raised and educated. In 1845, he came to this state and county, having



buried his mother a short time previous. March 15, 1855, he was married to Miss Virginia A. Gauldin, daughter of Josiah Gauldin, of this county. They have had six children, five of whom are now living: Sarah V., wife of Joel H. Price; Early, Robert, Mattie and Zella M. In 1864, Mr. Hendrick enlisted in the Confederate service, Captain Stallard's company, under General Marmaduke. He was engaged in the battles of Tabo, Little Blue, Independence, Westport, Big Blue and Newtonia, in all of which engagements he bore himself in a manner becoming an honorable soldier. He surrendered at Shreveport, June, 1865, and returned to Saline county, where he has since lived, engaged in the cultivation of his fine farm. As an energetic business man, he has but few equals and occupies an enviable position in the esteem of his neighbors.

JOHN W. GAULDIN, farmer, P. O., Fairville. The subject of this brief sketch is a native of this state and county, born and bred upon a farm. Was educated in the common schools. In 1859, he was united in marriage to Miss Anna E. Surbaugh, of this county, a native of Ohio. They have four children: Robert, Charles, Josie and Royal. He entered the Confederate service, joining a company raised by Captain Ed. Brown. After serving six months, he re-enlisted in Marmaduke's escort, Captain Richard Stallard's company, acting as orderly sergeant. He took part in the following engagements: Lexington, Little Blue, Independence, Westport and Newtonia. He was afterwards transferred to General Shelby's command, in Texas, where he was engaged in the skirmish at Wachita. He surrendered at Shreveport, in June, 1865, and returned to this county, where he has since resided, engaged in farming and the raising of stock. Mr. Gauldin is a man of strict integrity and moral worth and is zealously interested in promoting the public affairs of the county.

DANIEL T. and WM. R. POPE, P. O., Slater. The subjects of this sketch are natives of this state and county, and are sons of Thos. Pope, deceased, who came to this county from Kentucky, in 1851 or 1852. He was married, in Kentucky, to Miss Ellen Logan, who died in 1879, leaving him with four children: William R., Daniel T., Ellen, and John. Mr. Thomas Pope died during the year 1880. Daniel T. and William R. were raised and educated in their native county, where they have since resided, engaged in the cultivation of a splendid farm, which they jointly own. Daniel T. was married, February 20, 1881, to Miss Mollie Hatfield of this county. The Pope brothers are well known in the county, and enjoy the confidence and esteem of their numerous acquaintances.

ORLANDO J. RALPH, farmer, P. O., Fairville. Was born in Adams county, Illinois. Was educated in the public schools and raised on a farm. In 1861 he enlisted in the 2d Illinois cavalry, Col. Silas Noble, company E. This regiment was engaged in nearly all of the principal battles of the west, during the Mississippi campaign, taking an active

part in the siege of Vicksburg and the capture of Mobile. He served until the close of the war, a part of the time in the secret service, and was honorably discharged at San Antonio, Texas. Mr. R. then returned to Adams county, Illinois, where he resided on a farm until his removal to this state and county, which occurred in 1868. August 16, 1866, he was married to Miss Martha Leachman, daughter of William Leachman, who was widely known as a breeder of the Onus, Blackhawk and Morgan horses. They had four children, three of whom are now living: Burlington K., Neva A. and Edna L. Mr. Ralph is now located upon a fine farm in this county, where he is giving special attention to the breeding of fine stock of all kinds. He is owner of the short-horn bull, "Jack Lee," bred by W. E. Simms, of Paris, Kentucky, and got by the "4th Duke of Hillhurst," bred by George Murray. "Jack" is a straight "Rose of Sharon" bull. The community fully appreciates Mr. Ralph's laudable endeavors to improve its grade of stock.

JOHN A. GAULDIN, farmer, P. O., Fairville. Was born in Virginia. When quite young, his father, John S., came to this county locating near Fairville, on the place where Mr. Wm. Souther now lives. He died here, in 1850. The subject of this sketch was raised on a farm and educated in the common schools. In 1861, he enlisted in the Confederate army, Capt. Bexton's company, Col. Frank Robinson's regiment. He was captured at Blackwater, December, 1861, imprisoned in "McDowell's college" and exchanged in the spring of the following year. He re-enlisted in the fall, under Gen. J. O. Shelby, Col. Shanks' 2nd Missouri cavalry, Capt. Mace. He served with this command during the remainder of the war, with the exception of one year, during which he was connected with Collins' battery. He participated in the battles of Prairie Grove, Camden, Helena, Tabo, Blues, Independence, Newtonia, and several others in which his command was engaged. He surrendered at Sherveport at the close of the war, and returned home. He was married March 4, 1877, to Miss Elizabeth Pope, daughter of Thomas Pope, deceased. By this union he has one child: Dotson J. Mr. Gauldin has a good record as a soldier, is a successful farmer, and a citizen whose life is well worthy of imitation.

THOS. J. GRAYSON, farmer, P. O., Fairville. Was born in Madison county, Virginia, January 13, 1837. He served an apprenticeship at the tanner's trade at Wolfstown, in same county. In 1861, he enlisted in the 5th Virginia infantry, company I. His regiment belonged to the old "Stonewall brigade." Was engaged in the following battles: Bull Run, Kearnstown, Post Republic, seven days fight around Richmond, Slaughter Mountain, second Manassas, and Chancellorsville. At the second battle of Bull Run he was quite severely wounded by a minnie ball passing through his right breast and lodging in his shoulder-blade. At Chancel-

lorsville he had a finger shot off. At the battle of the Wilderness, he was captured, but succeeded in making his escape. In a skirmish on the Rapahannock, he was again badly wounded in the thigh, which so disabled him that he went home and did not again enter the army. In 1868 he came to this county, locating at Miami. In same year he purchased a fine farm in the "Plains," where he is residing at the present time. Mr. Greyson was married to Miss Sarah Blackburn, a native of Ohio, on the 21st of January, 1874. They have three children by this union: Minnie T., Charley and Lewis E.

RICHARD CAMPBELL, farmer, P. O., Fairville. Born in Marion county, Kentucky, in the year 1845. When six years of age, his parents moved to Hancock county, Illinois, where they lived until 1872. Mr. Campbell spent his early life on a farm and was educated in the common schools of that place. He was married in Quincy, Illinois, to Miss Hattie Hoffman, of said city. They have five children: Bertha S., Jessie, Walter, Pearl A., and John T. In 1872 he came to this county and farmed for one year, at the close of which period, he started on a tour through Kansas, Nebraska and southern Missouri, returning in 1875, and settling permanently at his present residence. He is an excellent farmer, keeping pace with the times, and contributing largely to the development of the resources of the county.

SAMUEL SAILORS, farmer, P. O., Norton. Was born in Monroe county, Ohio, in 1824. At the age of eight years his parents moved to Elkhart county, Indiana, where the family resided for twenty years. He lived on a farm the greater part of the time, and was educated in the public schools. In 1852 he went to Chickasaw county, Iowa, where he remained four years, engaged in farming. In 1844 he was married to Elizabeth Morris, of Elkhart county, Indiana, who died in 1869, leaving a family of four children to mourn her loss with him. They are named respectively: Lavina, wife of John Brown, living in Iowa; Julia A., wife of J. Smith, living in Chicago; Martha E., wife of Wm. Sytz, living in Newton, Iowa, and Sarah J. In 1856 Mr. Sailors left Chickasaw county, and traveled through Illinois, Iowa and Missouri, locating for a short time at divers places, until the year 1878, when he finally settled in Saline county, where he has since resided. March 16, 1879, he was married to Mrs. Susan Duckworth, (widow of Pleasant Duckworth,) a native of Hancock county, Illinois. She was first married to Stephen Moody, by whom she had one child, Adolphus. By her second husband, (Duckworth,) she had two: Mary E. and John A. Mr. Sailors is a man of strict integrity and close attention to business and an honor to the community in which he resides.

WILLIAM GRIFFITTS, farmer, P. O., Norton. Is a native of Hancock county, Illinois; born in the year 1833. Has a common school



education. His boyhood was spent on a farm. Was married in 1854 to Miss Martha J. Stanley, a native of Tennessee. They have eight children by this union: Ambrose G., Nancy J., wife of Chas. C. Miller, Susan V., Georgiana, Caroline, Artemesia, Mary A., and John T. In 1869 Mr. Griffiths came to this state and county, where he has since resided, occupied in the cultivation of a productive and well-appointed farm. He is a man of high moral worth, respected by all who enjoy his acquaintance.

CHARLES C. MILLER, farmer, P. O., Norton. First saw the light of day in Rockingham county, Virginia, in 1857, where he spent the first six years of his life. His parents then moved to Preble county, Ohio, where he was raised and educated, passing his youthful days upon a farm. In 1868 they moved to this State and county, locating near Slater, at which place the subject of this sketch attended school during the winter and worked on a farm in the summer. He was united in marriage, July 4, 1879, to Nancy J. Griffiths, daughter of Wm. Griffiths, of this county. They have one child: Lucy Belle. Mr. Miller is located upon a farm, purchased from Mr. J. H. Irvine, which by his industry and enterprise, he has brought to a high degree of perfection.

MITCHELL B. LUCAS, farmer, P. O., New Frankfort. The subject of this short sketch was born in this state and county, in 1854 or 1855. Was raised on a farm, and educated in the common schools. Is engaged in the cultivation of a fine farm, which by industry and good management he has made to rival the garden of Eden. Mr. Lucas stands high in the estimation of his fellow-citizens as a strictly conscientious and honorable business man.

WILLIAM THOMAS DUGGINS, P. O., Slater. Of English descent; is the son of Thomas C. and Elizabeth W. Duggins, and was born May 28, 1838, in Saline county. His great-grandfather married an Irish lady in the city of Dublin, and when he died his widow, with her only child, William, grandfather of the subject of this sketch, crossed the Atlantic, and settled in Fredericksburg, Virginia. She afterward married Robert Wilkinson, by whom she had three children, and then died in Fredericksburg. William Duggins (the grandfather) served through the revolutionary war, and after the war married Miss Elizabeth Perkins, daughter of William Perkins, of the well-known South Carolina family of that name. He was a member of the Episcopal Church, and a devout christian. On the maternal side the great-grandfather of Mr. Duggins, Daniel White, was also a revolutionary soldier, and was present at the surrender of Lord Cornwallis. His maternal grandfather, Thomas Jackson, was a cousin of General Andrew Jackson. Mr. Duggins received a good education, and from 1858 to 1860 was engaged as salesman in a store in Cambridge, in this county. In the spring of 1861 he enlisted in

Capt. Ed. Brown's company, M. S. G., then in the Confederate army, where he continued until the close of the war, 1865. In March, 1866, he married Miss Annie Pulliam, daughter of John C. and Catherine J. Pulliam, of this county. Her father was born in Tennessee, and her grandfather in Raleigh, North Carolina, August, 1771, and died August 9, 1849, in Saline county. Her grandfather, Col. Ben. Chambers, was an officer in the revolutionary army. Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, their home, was named for Gen. James Chambers, whose sword is now in the Pulliam family. Of this marriage there are four children: Kate W., Dora D., Mary C., and Clarence M. Mrs. Duggins died February 9, 1875, and he is still unmarried. Since the war he assisted his father in the management of his farm, on which he now lives since his father's death, his mother living with him. The homestead contains 1,200 acres of magnificent land.

WILLIAM W. GRAVES, P. O., Slater. A farmer, near Slater, in this county. Was born in Boone county, Kentucky, May 18, 1810, where he was raised on a farm, and received a good English education. After he was grown he taught school for a short time, and in 1835 moved to Adams county, Illinois, where he remained about a year, and in 1836 moved to Hancock county, Illinois, and engaged in merchandising for about seven years. In 1843 he came to this county, and settled on a farm east of where Slater now stands. For about ten years he here devoted his attention to farming, and then, in 1854, he returned to Hancock county, Illinois, where he farmed until 1879, and then returned to Saline. He was opposed to secession *per se*, but in the stirring times of 1861 his sympathies went with his native land, the south. He was a whig, but says he "abandoned the party when it went with the abolitionists." In the old times, in Kentucky, he was orderly-sergeant and quartermaster in the state militia. In 1836 he was married to Miss Ann G. Garnett, in Culpepper county, Virginia, who died in September, 1847. To this union were born four children, all now dead. The Graves family were originally from Wales, and settled in Madison county, Virginia. John, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, moved to Kentucky, where Reuben, the father, was born, and lived, and had twelve children. He has been a member of the Baptist Church since his fourteenth year, and one of its officers for many years, and is an organizing member of two churches. He has a fine farm of 160 acres.

JOHN L. BLACK, P. O., Slater. Was born June 9, 1820, in Augusta county, Virginia, where he was raised on a farm, and was educated in the country schools, until 1837, when his father moved to Wayne county, Missouri. In 1850 he moved to Knox county, stopping in Lewis county one year. He remained in Knox county until 1865, when he moved to Saline county, and located permanently, and has since been steadily

engaged in farming and stock-feeding. He was a southern sympathizer in the war, though opposed to secession. Did not enter either army. In 1845 he was married to Miss Nancy J. Porter, daughter of David Porter, one of the members of the constitutional convention. To this union were born six sons and five daughters, living, and one son dead. Mr. Black has been the architect and builder of his own fortune. The war was a great drawback to him financially. When he came to Saline his affairs were greatly disordered, but by steady industry and economy he has again accumulated a fine estate. Has a splendid farm of 670 acres, well stocked and well improved. Is one of the stockholders in the Miami bank, and has just retired from the directorship.

OSCAR K. GRAVES, P. O., Slater. Was born in Boone county, Kentucky, April 10, 1833. Was raised on a farm and educated in the county. He came to Saline county, Missouri, in 1855, and has considered it his home ever since. He has all the time been engaged in farming. In November, 1854, he was married to Miss Caroline Garnett. They have had five children, three living: Joseph, Birdie V. and Emma B., and two dead. He is a member of and deacon in the Baptist Church, also a member of the A. O. U. W. In the spring of 1861 he joined the M. S. G. and was out until he was disabled for service in 1863. In the state guard, he was in Capt. Sutherlin's company. In February, 1862, he re-enlisted in company E, Gordon's regiment, Shelby's brigade. At the battle of Hartsville, he was wounded in the right knee, and captured. As his wound disabled him for service, he took the oath of loyalty, was released, and returned home. He entered the service an orderly and left it a lieutenant. On returning home, in 1863, he went to Kentucky and remained there three years, until the war was over. Has a fine farm of 220 acres well improved.

REV. PETER GOODMAN REA, P. O., Marshall. A minister of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, was born in Henry county, Virginia, May 9, 1819, and is the ninth son of Joseph and Mary Ann Rea. His mother died when he was quite young, and his father moved the family to Cooper county, Missouri, in the spring of 1832, and died in Booneville, in 1835. Mr. Rea's first religious impressions were received from reading a tract of the American Tract Society; but from a boy was remarkable for his steady, moral habits. In October, 1836, he united with the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in Booneville. In October, 1837, he was accepted as a candidate for the ministry, under the care of the New Lebanon Presbytery. He entered the Cumberland Presbyterian College, in Kentucky, with the intention of graduating, but his health failed him, and he left college in the fall of 1840. In the spring of 1841 he was ordained, and traveled as a missionary until 1843. During this period he organized five new churches in destitute districts. On the 31st of Octo-



ber, 1843, he was married to Miss Mary Evangeline Rubey, daughter of Judge H. McLean Rubey, and granddaughter of Rev. Finis Ewing. He then settled, as pastor over three churches, in Saline county, and during his residence here, for two years labored extensively in the state, as agent for the Board of Missions of the C. P. Church. In 1859 he was unanimously appointed by the Missouri Synod, to take charge of the church at Booneville, and was a member of the Synod committee to establish a female college at the same place. On May 15, 1862, he had the honor of being elected moderator of the general assembly of the C. P. Church, held at Owensboro, Kentucky. He never sought prominence as a popular preacher; his highest aim being to do good. In 1863 he was elected president of the Missouri Female College, Booneville, Missouri, where he continued seven years. In the fall of 1870 he returned to his farm in Saline county, and for several years he labored as an evangelist. In 1874 he accepted the charge of Mt. Horeb Church, which position he at present holds. He was stated clerk of the Missouri Synod for twenty-five years. Mr. Rea has five children: Ann W., Carrie F., Joseph H., Mary H., and Robert Ewing.

**JOSHUA G. TUCKER**, deceased. Was born in Dinwiddie county, Virginia, April 18, 1815, where he was brought up on a farm and educated, and where he was married, December 14, 1836, to Miss Henrietta Harper, of Nodaway county, Missouri, and has had five children: L. H., Mary E. (Mrs. Guthrie, now dead), Virginia A. (Mrs. Tucker), Martha E., and Harvey S. In 1837 Mr. Tucker came to Missouri, and settled in Cooper county. The flood of 1844 washed away his crops and dwelling. In 1845 he came to this county, settling on the land now owned by his sons, L. H. and H. S. Tucker. Both he and his wife died in this county—he January 22, 1879, and she March 18, 1875. His son, H. S. Tucker, was born in this county, on the Harvey farm, April 19, 1848, where he was raised on a farm and educated. On the 7th of October, 1875 he was married to Miss Lizzie S. Shaw, of this county, and has two children: Bettie M. and Luther L. He resides on the old homestead left by his father, and carries on farming in all its branches.

**COL. GEORGE W. JACKSON**, P. O., Fairville. Was born in Parker county, Virginia, in 1831. Most of his early life was spent in central Indiana. In 1849 he went to California with the tide of gold emigration, and suffered the deprivations and dangers incident to a frontier life, his avocations being varied, and not possible, in this brief sketch, to particularize. He was at one time quite prominent as a mine prospector in California, and rendered some service to the government. In the winter of 1859 he returned to Indiana. In 1861 he enlisted in the 34th Indiana infantry, and served as captain of company C until after the siege of Vicksburg; acted as topographical engineer of the 10th division, 13th

army corps, during the advance to and siege of Vicksburg. Was then commissioned colonel of the 9th Indiana cavalry, and served in that capacity until compelled to resign, January, 1865, on account of wounds received at Franklin, Tennessee. Was at the battles of Shiloh, Baker's Creek, Champion Hill, Black River Bridge, Vicksburg, Nashville, and Franklin, and many small engagements not specified as battles. Being an invalid, Col. Jackson has not been permanently located, or confined to any specific avocation. February, 1881, he located in this county, on a farm near Fairville. He was married in St. Charles, Missouri, to Miss Bettie Hatcher, and has two children: Gay and Nettie.

**JAMES A. DOBBINS**, P. O., Miami. The subject of the following sketch was born in Eddyville, old Caldwell county, Kentucky, February 11, 1831, and was educated there. Clerked for his step-father, Mr. Brasswell, a merchant in Eddyville, for several years. At the age of seventeen, he came to St. Louis, and worked in the foundry of Gratz & McCune, and the Fulton foundry of G. B. Allen & Co., having become a machinist and engineer. In 1856 he came to this county. Was pilot on the Bennswick steam ferry one season, when the boat sunk; also served as pilot on Mountain boats, going to the Yellowstone on the first boat that ever went that far up the Missouri river. Five years ago he began the saw mill business near his present residence, with H. W. Sullivan, a partner for the last two years. In October, 1846, he was married, in St. Louis, to Miss Ellen Latour, of said city. They have seven children: Mary (Mrs. Hissell), Charles A., Sophia E. (Mrs. Hawkins), Ida J., Louisa B., David L. and Craig V. Mr. Dobbins is now engaged in farming, and in operating his saw mill.

**BENJAMIN COOPER**, P. O., Miami. Was born in this county, near Miami, July 29, 1836, where he was raised and educated. In 1862, he enlisted in company L, Seventh cavalry, Missouri Volunteers, U. S. A. Was in the battles of Little Rock and Mark's Mills, when he was taken prisoner and exchanged December, 1864 at Galveston, Texas. Was mustered out when his regiment was consolidated with First Missouri Volunteer cavalry, and came home, and has been engaged in farming since, except three months spent in California. He handles stock extensively; cattle, horses and sheep. Has a splendid thoroughbred bull, known as "Noble Duke," and several thoroughbred cows and a lot of thoroughbred sheep.

**THOMAS JOHNSTON**, P. O., Miami. Was born in county Tyrone, Ireland, May 9, 1810, where he was raised and educated. His father owned a linen bleaching establishment, in which Thomas was employed as millwright until he left Ireland. He was married in Ireland in 1835, to Miss Eliza J. Anderson, of county Tyrone. They have seven children

living: Ann (Mrs. McCormick), James A., Emma (Mrs. Hill), Maud (Mrs. Renick), William C., Martha W. and Robert C. In 1838 Mr. Johnston came to the United States, and moved direct from New York to Ross county, Ohio, where he lived nine years, occupied in carriage making. He moved to Pickaway county, Ohio, and farmed until 1871, and then came to Saline county and located on the Petite Saw plains. About 1876 his sons, James A. and William C., purchased the farm on which they and their father are now living. Besides carrying on farming they now deal largely in stock.

JOHN MILLSAPS, P. O., Miami. Was born in Miami township, in this county, in 1833. Was raised on a farm and educated in the county. For seventeen years he made the handling of stock—cattle, mules and hogs—a specialty. In 1850 he went to California, where, on a ranche, he engaged in the stock business, and remained there two years. In 1853 he returned to this county and engaged in farming until 1861, when he enlisted in Capt. Crews' company, Missouri state guards, and served six months. In December, 1861, he started south with Col. Robinson's recruits, and was captured, with the whole outfit of 600 men, on Blackwater, December 19, 1861. Was taken to St. Louis and then to Alton, Illinois, and from there was sent to Vicksburg and exchanged in the fall of 1862. He then enlisted and was under John B. Clark, Jr. Was in the battles of Booneville, Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Mansfield, Jenkins' Ferry, where he was slightly wounded below the knee by a spent ball, and Camden. His rank was second lieutenant, company G, 9th Missouri cavalry, in which company he surrendered at Shreveport in 1865. He then returned to Saline, where he was married February 22, 1871, to Mrs. Sallie M. Rhodes, *nee* Rogers, of this county. Mr. Millsaps is at present and has been since his residence in the county, engaged in general farming business.

SAMUEL B. WINNING, P. O., Miami. Was born in Berkeley county, Virginia, September 27, 1829. He came with his father, Edward Winning, also a native of Berkeley county, Virginia, to this county, when he was about twelve years of age, and located six miles north of where Slater now stands. He was raised and educated, principally, in this county. On the 26th of January, 1854, he was married to Miss Mary A. Rogers, daughter of Thomas Rogers, one of the old settlers of Saline, and they have four children: Louisa A., John L., William E. and Maud E. In 1864 he enlisted in the Confederate army, during Price's last raid through the state, in Marmaduke's escort company. He was present at nearly all the fights of the retreat, but as he was one of the unarmed, he could take no active part. At the crossing of the Little Osage, near Ft. Scott, he was captured with General Marmaduke. He was taken to St. Louis,



then to Alton, Illinois, and after the surrender, was released and came home, and at once resumed his farming business.

**GEORGE A. RENICK**, P. O., Miami. Was born near Malta Bend, in this county, in 1853. In 1860, went with his father to Pickaway county, Ohio, where he was principally educated. In 1868 he returned to Saline, and worked several years on his father's farm, and then, in 1874, attended the state normal school, at Kirksville, Missouri. In April, 1877, he was married to Miss Maud E. Johnson, of Saline county, and they have two children: James W. and Alonzo A. Mr. Renick is a good farmer, and in addition to farming proper, handles stock to a considerable extent.

**THOMAS H. HARVEY**, deceased, was born in Northumberland county, Virginia, February 20, 1799. Was educated in his native county, and was raised on a farm. Was married August 19, 1817, to Miss Sallie C. Harding, of the same county, who died shortly after their marriage. January 13, 1820, he was married the second time, to Miss Elizabeth S. Edwards, who passed away January 25, 1853, after experiencing the trials and pleasures incident to thirty-three years of married life. Only three of the children born to him by his second wife, are living: T. R. E., Theodore and Jacquilin. While in Virginia Mr. Harvey held the rank of major in the state militia. In 1836, he came to this state and county, locating where his son, T. R. E., now resides. He followed the occupation of farming until his death, which occurred February 6, 1852, about one year previous to that of his wife. They lie, side by side, in the Carmel cemetery. In 1838, Mr. Harvey represented this county in the legislature, occupying a seat in the house. In 1840 he was elected to the senate. In the capacity of legislator, Mr. Harvey's actions were characterized by that sound judgment which does honor to the man as well as the section which he represents. In 1872 his son, T. R. E., was elected a member of the house, indicating that the mantle of the father has fallen upon the son.

**JOHN H. CLARKE**, P. O., Fairville. Is a native of Rockingham county, Virginia; born in the year 1854. Was raised and educated there. At the age of eleven he entered the store of Phelix Streets, brother-in-law, as clerk, continuing with him for five years. When sixteen years of age he clerked for J. J. Cupp, another brother-in-law, doing business in Augusta county, where he remained for three years. May 5, 1854, he came to this state and county, locating in Miami, acting as clerk one year for the firm of Brown Bros. & Co. In 1855 he went to Carrollton, there entering into partnership with Wm. S. Brown, engaging in general merchandising. At the expiration of two years he returned to Miami, and became one of the firm of Brown, Buxton & Co., who were doing a heavy warehouse and commission business, owning three large warehouses. In 1856 he was united in marriage to Miss Sarah C. Lane,

daughter of Carr W. Lane. Mrs. Clarke died in 1857, leaving one child, a daughter, an infant two weeks old, named Sallie C. In 1859, having dissolved partnership with the above mentioned firm, Mr. C. went to Pike's Peak, Colorado, prospecting, whence he returned to Carroll county, where he engaged in farming until the capture of Lexington by Price, in 1861. He then enlisted in the Confederate service, M. S. G., company C, Capt. Louis Bohannon. Was engaged in the following battles: Pea Ridge, Corinth, Farmington, Iuka, in numerous engagements with gunboats, Bruensburg, Baker's Creek, and the siege of Vicksburg. After the fall of the latter place he was exchanged. He then entered the Eighteenth Virginia cavalry, with which command he was engaged in several skirmishes, in one of which he was wounded in the right ankle. Being unfitted for further service, he returned home, and engaged in teaching. In 1866 he came to this state and county, locating at Fairville, where he built and occupied the first store in the place. He was married in 1870 to Miss Narcissa J. Webb, daughter of Wm. P. Webb, of Miami. They have five children: Flora T., Isabella J., John H., Marietta V., and Edith. Mr. Clarke is now engaged in the grocery business.

GEORGE H. STITH, P. O., Fairville. Was born in Hardin county, Kentucky, 1854, where he was reared and educated, his early life being spent on a farm. He enlisted in the first company raised by Gen. Forrest, with which he remained until the fall of Fort Donelson, in 1862. He then joined the first Kentucky cavalry, Col. Hardin's regiment. After serving in this two months, he was transferred to the second Kentucky cavalry, Basil Duke's regiment, under Morgan. He participated in all of the battles in which the command was engaged. During the famous raid in Ohio, in 1863, he was captured and lodged in prison at Camps Chase and Douglass. Was held until February, 1865, when he was paroled and sent to Richmond, where he was furloughed. Returning home, he surrendered at Lexington, Kentucky. In 1866 Mr. Smith came to this state and county. Was married the following year to Elizabeth Gauldin, daughter of Josiah Gauldin. They have two children: Howard B. and Sarah A. Six months since he purchased the drug store which he now occupies, of Dr. T. A. Edwards. He expects to abandon the drug business, shortly, and engage in farming.

JOSEPH D. EDWARDS, postmaster, P. O., Fairville. Was born in Northumberland county, Virginia, 1830. At the age of six years, he came to Saline county, Missouri, with his uncle, Maj. T. H. Harvey, having lost his parents while very young. He lived with his uncle until seventeen years of age, when he went to St. Louis, and engaged, as clerk, with A. M. & S. J. Lackey, dry goods, also with the hardware firm of Morris & Blackburn. After an absence of two years, he returned

to this county, engaged in clerking for a while, finally entering into partnership with Saufley & Brown. In 1854 he sold out his interest, and engaged in farming. He was married, in 1850, to Miss Elizabeth Baker, daughter of James Baker, of Kentucky. Mrs. Edwards died in 1852, leaving one child: Marcellus J. Mr. Edwards was again married, in 1854, to Mrs. Amanda M. Harl, *nee* Evans, by whom he had eight children, seven of whom are now living: Chas. J., Thomas A., Clara, Lizzie, Sarah L., Arthur H., and Mary P. In 1864 he enlisted in the Confederate service, Capt. Edmond's command, under Gen. Mitchell. Going to Louisiana, he was detailed to do duty in the adj. general's office, where he remained only a few months, being discharged on account of sickness. He surrendered on a gunboat, on Red river, in 1865, when he returned to this county. Is now engaged in farming and general merchandising, besides holding the office of postmaster.

EDWIN M. HAYNIE, farmer, P. O., Fairville. Is a native of this state and county, born September 24, 1838; was educated in the common schools, and raised on a farm. He is the son of Edward Haynie, a native of Virginia, who came to this county in 1836, settling near Miami. May 13, 1861, Mr. E. M. Haynie enlisted in the Confederate service, Capt. John S. Marmaduke's company. (Capt. Marmaduke was afterward promoted to general.) While with this company, Mr. Haynie participated in the battle of Booneville, after which he was transferred to Capt. Ed. Brown's company, with which he was engaged in the battle of Lexington. After the death of Capt. Brown he enlisted in Capt. James M. Garrett's company, and was captured at Blackwater, taken to Alton, where he took the oath, and returned home. In 1862 he re-enlisted in the Confederate service for three years. Was engaged in the battles of Pea Ridge, Prairie Grove, Springfield, where he was slightly wounded, Hartsville, Cape Girardeau, where he was shot through the thigh with a four-ounce grape shot, and taken prisoner. He languished in prison till February 13, 1865, when he was paroled and sent to Richmond. In the same year he returned home, resuming his occupation of farming. He was united in marriage to Miss Sarah L. E. Grayson, by whom he had six children: Edwin H., John R., Robert L., Elmer J., Sarah E., and Price G.

SAMUEL BRUNER, farmer, P. O., Fairville. The subject of this sketch was born in Hampshire county, Virginia, in the year 1808. Was educated partly in Virginia, and partly in Ohio, serving an apprenticeship at the carpenter trade in the latter state, having moved there in 1825. In 1832, he went to Indiana, locating near Marion, where he followed his trade for five years. He next spent ten years in Wabash county, same state. Here he married Miss Catherine Briggs, of Grant county, in 1838. They have six children living: Eliza A., wife of Whitsel Lewis; John S.,



Lennie, wife of Robert Strain, of Kansas; Jasper N., Orange L., and Elmer E. In 1867 he came to this state and county, locating upon a fine farm, near Fairville, where he has since lived, being assisted in his business operations by his two younger sons. He is a genial and open-hearted old gentleman, highly esteemed by the community in which he resides.

**JOHN B. BROWN**, P. O., Fairville Was born in Bath county, West Virginia, in 1823. He is the son of Col. John Brown, a veteran of 1812. In the fall of 1837, Mr. B. came to Saline county, in company with his father, locating near Fairville. In 1846 he volunteered in the Mexican war, serving in Captain John Reed's company, under Col. Doniphan. He was in the engagements at Bracito, Sacramento and Chihuahua, where he conducted himself as became a brave and honorable soldier. At the opening of the civil war, he enlisted for one year in the Confederate service, Capt. Ed. J. Brown's company. Was taken prisoner at Blackwater, and held at Alton until the spring of 1862, when he took the oath and was released. In the same year he went to California, where he remained for five years, returning to this county in 1867. He was married March 22, 1875, to Miss Mary A. Manley, of Virginia, by whom he had four children, two of whom are now living: Edwin I. and John W. Mr. Brown is a confectioner by trade, and has a confectionery in connection with his grocery.

**JOHN H. BOYER**, farmer, P. O., Fairville. Was born in Frankfort, Kentucky, 1842, where he was educated and trained to agricultural pursuits. In the fall of 1861 he enlisted in the command of Gen. Humphrey Marshall. Was engaged in the battles of Middle Creek, Piketon, and Princeton. His term of service having expired in 1862, he was discharged. Returning to his home in Bourbon county, he was there captured, together with several others, by Provost Marshal Evans. In September, 1867, he was united in marriage to Anna D. Webster, a native of the same county, who died in 1869, leaving him, with two small children, named respectively: Allie C. and Wm. Z., to mourn the loss of wife and mother. In 1871, Mr. Boyer came to this state and county, locating at Miami, afterward settling upon the fine farm upon which he now resides. He was married for the second time to Miss Sally Bagly, who has borne him four children, three of whom are living: Fannie B., Irene, and John H. Mr. B. is a successful farmer and a man respected by all who know him.

**JOSEPH PITTMAN**, farmer. Joseph Pittman was born in Prussia, August 1, 1838, where he was educated. In 1857 he immigrated to America, and settled in Saline county, upon the farm upon which he now resides. During the great sectional war he was engaged upon both sides, and honorably acquitted himself, to the satisfaction of both sides. In the fall of 1873 he was married to Miss Battie Shoer, originally from Baden, Germany. They have three children: Mary A., Battie, and Julia. Mr.

Pittman has been steadily engaged in farming and stock-raising, and has grown up with the county.

**GUSTAVUS KUNZE**, farmer. Was born in Prussia, Germany, in the year 1846. When but eight years old he immigrated to America with his father, and located in St. Clair county, Illinois, where his father soon after died, and where Gustavus lived for more than twenty years. He was educated partly in Germany and partly in Illinois. While living in Illinois he married Miss Elizabeth Frudh, of St. Clair county, Illinois, by whom he has four children: Alma, Manda, August, and Herman. In 1875 he moved with his family to Saline county, where he has since been engaged in farming.

**T. J. EDWARDS**, farmer. Mr. Thomas J. Edwards was born in Northumberland county, Virginia, in what is known as the northern neck, near the mouth of the Potomac river, in 1823. He was partly educated in his native state, but chiefly in Missouri, to which state he came, an orphan boy, with his uncle, Major Thomas H. Harvey, in 1836, and located in Saline county. In 1846 he served in the Mexican war, in Col. A. W. Doniphan's regiment, and was in the famous expedition to Chihuahua, and participated in the battles of the Bracito and Sacramento. In 1861 he enlisted for the Confederate army in Capt. George Kirtley's company, in Robinson's regiment, that was captured soon after it started, at the Blackwater crossing. He took the oath at Alton, Illinois, and made no further effort to join the Confederate army. Since the war he has been steadily engaged in farming and feeding stock.

**CUTHBERT H. HICKMAN**, P. O., Slater. Mr. Hickman was born February 3, 1815, in Clark county, Kentucky, and was the son of Richard and Susan Hickman. Mr. Hickman came to Missouri in 1841, and settled in Saline county, where he remained until his death, which occurred August 11, 1880. He had before his death accumulated a large amount of valuable land. Mr. Hickman was married March 6, 1838, to Miss Elizabeth Grimes, of Fayette county, Kentucky. They have eight children: Mrs. Susan M. Garrett, Mrs. Mary E. White, Richard W., James L., Cuthbert H., Mrs. Martha S. Orear, Leslie C., and Leona D. Mrs. Hickman still resides on the old homestead, and the farm is carried on by Leslie, the youngest son, who is a young man of promise.

**JÉROME H. CAMERON**, P. O., Norton. The subject of this sketch is a son of T. A. H. and Nancy Cameron, and was born August 7, 1845, in Saline county, Missouri. His early life was spent on the farm and at school. He was educated at Mt. Sterling, Illinois. He is engaged in farming and stock-raising, and lives in section 8, township 51, range 20, and owns 170 acres of choice farming and timber land. Mr. Cameron was united in marriage January 11, 1872, to Miss Mary Reynolds, of Saline county. They have three children: William A. S., Lulu C., and

I. E. He and wife are members of the Christian Church. Mr. Cameron's father was from east Tennessee, and came to Saline county in 1840. His grandfather, Daniel Thornton, came here in a very early day, and broke the first prairie land in the county.

JOHN P. BROWN, P. O., Slater. Mr. Brown is a son of George E. and Lucynthia A. Brown, and was born February 16, 1845, in Albemarle county, Virginia. He came to Missouri in February, 1869, and settled in Saline county, where he has been engaged in farming and carpentering. He now lives five miles west of Slater, where he owns 160 acres of good land. Mr. Brown was married September 5, 1872, to Miss Mary E. Cameron, of Saline county. They have two children: Mamie A. and Leona I. George P. died January 1, 1881. Mr. Brown is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and I. O. O. F. He enlisted May 1, 1861, in the Confederate army, in Longstreet's corps, Pickett's division, and served four years. He was taken prisoner April 7, 1865, and remained in prison at Point Lookout until July, 1865. He was in the battles of Bull's Run, Fredericksburg, Cold Harbor, the seven days' fight at Richmond, in which he was wounded, and the sieges of Richmond and Petersburg.

ARCHIBALD PAXTON, deceased, was born in Prince William county, Virginia, June 21, 1810. When eight years of age, his father, who was a veteran officer of 1812, moved to Lincoln county, Kentucky, where he farmed upon an extensive scale, having about 100 slaves. Mr. Archibald was educated at the Transylvania University at Lexington, and graduated before reaching manhood's estate. He enlisted under Gen. Harrison during the war in Florida, against the Blackhawk Indians, and was stationed at Fort Meigs. He served until the close of the war. In 1840 he was married to Miss Mary J. Davidson, a native of Kentucky, who died December 6, 1857, leaving seven children: Nancy E., wife of James O. Davis; William L., John A., Mary A., wife of Thornton Lyons; Joseph T., Emma E., wife of Jacob Harris; Rebecca I., wife of T. P. Hackley. In 1830 Mr. Paxton came to this county, and entered a tract of land comprising 460 acres, now owned by E. M. Price. He afterwards purchased all of section 17. He was married in May, 1860, to Mrs. Miranda C. Martin, *nee* Cole, a native of Virginia, by whom he had two children: Mary C., wife of William P. Tate, and Tillie A. Mrs. Paxton also had one child by her first husband: Louisa E., wife of Thadeus J. Chrisman. During the war, Mr. Paxton was so unfortunate as to lose nearly all of his property. He died at his home, March 24, 1878, of heart disease, and was buried at Bethel Church. Mrs. Paxton has been a consistent member of the M. E. Church South, for the past thirty years, and in her daily walk shows evidences of a membership in a church eternal as well as temporal. She lives on the home farm in Miami town-



ship, where she superintends its cultivation, and deals extensively in stock of all kinds.

**GEORGE W. GAUNT**, farmer, P. O., Miami. Is a native of Clark county, Virginia, born in 1810. Was raised on a farm and educated in the common schools. He was married, in the parish of Carroll, Louisiana, in the year 1842, to Miss Caroline Phillips, of Kentucky, who left him a bereaved husband, but a few short months after their marriage. Previous to his marriage, Mr. Gaunt had filled the office of sheriff, of a parish in Louisiana, for a period of four years, besides serving in other official capacities, in all of which he made a good record. After the death of his wife, he returned to his native state and county, where he was again married, in 1853, to Miss Alice E. Rogers, a native of same county. They have six children: Lovell C., Emma J., Ida, Alice, Carrie and Charlie. In 1848, Mr. Gaunt moved to this state and county, where he has since resided. He is an intelligent, successful farmer, thoroughly conversant with the latest and most approved methods of farm cultivation.

**CHARLES W. SURBAUGH**, farmer and wheel-right, P. O., Miami. Is a native of this state and county, born near Miami, 1841. He there received his education and learned the carpenter's trade. In 1861, he enlisted in Captain Crew's company, Colonel Gordon's regiment, Shelby's brigade, for six months; at the expiration of which time, he enlisted in Marmaduke's escort, Captain Richard Stallard's company. After the capture of Marmaduke, he re-enlisted in his old regiment, then under the command of Colonel Williams. Was engaged in the following battles: Booneville, Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Dry Wood, Lexington, Pea Ridge, Newtonia, and several others too numerous to mention. He was captured several times, but succeeded in making his escape each time. Once he barely escaped with his life, a comrade being shot dead by his side while making the attempt. He surrendered with his command at Shreveport and returned home. He was married in 1861, to Miss Martha A. Hill, of this county, who died in 1875, leaving him, with three children to mourn the loss of wife and mother. They are named as follows: John H., Hannah J. and George A. In 1878, he was married for the second time to Miss Melissa S. Ray, of Saline county. In December, 1880, he entered into partnership with Charles Bondurant, in the operation of a saw mill, located in Jefferson township, with which they are able to cut 6,000 feet of lumber per day. Mr. Surbaugh is a thoroughly honorable and conscientious business man, industrious and energetic and a decided acquisition to the community.

**THOMAS GARNETT**, deceased. Was born in Culpepper county, Virginia, in 1810. His early life was spent on a farm and in acquiring an education in the public schools of his native county. While in Virginia, after becoming of age, he was engaged in farming, on a grand scale. Was mar-

ried to Miss Lucy H. Gordon, of same county, by whom he had nine children, seven of whom are living: Anna M., Lucy H., wife of Jas. A. Jordan; A. C., Laura V., wife of Giles R. McDaniels; T. T., Edmonia J., Joseph H. In 1852 Mr. Garnett moved to this state and county, locating where his son, A. C., and widow, now reside, on a splendid farm, well adapted to the raising of all kinds of produce, or stock. Mr. A. C., who now manages the farm, makes a specialty of handling fine stock. The subject of this sketch died in 1880, having been an active and consistent member of the Missionary Baptist Church for forty-five years, acting in the capacity of deacon for several years previous to his death. He died at the ripe age of seventy years, living the full time allotted to man, leaving behind him a record of which his descendants may well be proud.

STEPHEN WHEELER, deceased. Was born in Harrison county, Kentucky, May 28, 1812. At the age of twelve years he came with his mother and brothers (his father being dead), to Saline county, where he received his education, and served an apprenticeship to the blacksmith's trade. He practiced veterinary surgery for several years. August 1, 1837, he was married to Miss Nancy E. Monroe, of this county, by whom he had five children, two of whom are living: Charles W. and Martha J., wife of Thomas A. Hogan. Mrs. Wheeler died July 31, 1856. December 14, 1859, he was married the second time, to Mary A. Collier. By this union he had three children: Lee, Mintie and Clara. Mr. Wheeler was one of the oldest settlers of the county. He died February 13, 1871, and was buried in what is known as the "Bluff" graveyard, under the auspices of the I. O. O. F., of which order he had been an honored member for several years, having been the first Noble Grand of the Miami Lodge. His sons, Charles W. and Lee, are now occupying and managing the fine farm, upon which he passed so many years of his life.

LAWRENCE W. HAYNIE, P. O., Miami. Was born in Northumberland county, Virginia, August 15, 1831. When about eighteen months old, his parents moved to Missouri, and settled in Miami township, Saline county, where he grew up on the farm, and was educated at the Miami Male Institute. In 1856 he made a mercantile venture in De Witt, in Carroll county, where he continued in business until 1860, when he returned to this county, and has made it his home ever since. In the spring of 1861 he volunteered in the M. S. G., and was elected second sergeant of his company. At the end of the six months' term, for which his company had enlisted, it was mustered out, and the majority of them immediately re-enlisted in the Confederate army, and were captured at Blackwater, December, 19, 1861, while under the command of Col. Frank Robinson. Mr. Haynie was imprisoned in St. Louis, and at Alton, Illinois, for nine months, and then exchanged at Vicksburg. He returned to the Confederate army in the trans-Mississippi department,

and was mustered out in 1865, at the end of the war. He was married February 20, 1868, to Miss Emma Robertson, to which union was born four children, three living: Mary E., Richard W., and George P., and one son dead. Mrs. Haynie is a daughter of Judge R. C. Robertson, of this county. Mr. Haynie is a member of the Christian Church, and of the A. O. U. W. Since the war he has been engaged in the lumber and in the agricultural implement trade in Miami, until 1878, when he exchanged his business and stock for a farm of 130 acres, one-half mile south of Miami, where he now lives, and is one of the present justices of the peace for Miami township.

ALFRED WHEELER, P. O., Miami. Is one of the old pioneers of Saline county. He was born in Garrard county, Kentucky, August 30, 1807. When he was only five years old his father, Thomas Wheeler, was killed at Dudley's defeat in the war of 1812. In 1819 his mother moved to Saline county with her family, her eldest daughter and husband, Mr. and Mrs. Wolfskill, having settled here two years previously. They settled in Jefferson township, where his mother afterward married a second time, to William McMahan, another old pioneer. His mother died in 1833. Mr. Wheeler has lived in Saline county since 1819, as it has also been the home of his three brothers and two sisters, Samuel, Wilson, and Stephen, Mrs. Susan Wolfskill and Mrs. Anna Galbraith. Stephen and both sisters are now dead. When about twenty years of age, Mr. Wheeler bought the improvements on a tract of land, now known as the Booker farm, and remained there about three years. He was married July 9, 1830, to Miss Ruth Perry, who was born in Cooper's fort in 1812, and was the first white child born of American parents west of St. Charles. In the fall of this same year, 1830, he entered a farm in the Miami bottom, upon which he erected a cabin, and moved into it with his young wife. Subsequently he entered and purchased the 500 acre farm one mile and a half east of Miami, upon which he now resides, and upon which he moved in 1843. In 1848 both he and Mrs. Wheeler united with the Pinnacle Baptist Church, and when it broke up carried their membership to the Miami Baptist Church. They have raised four sons and two daughters to maturity. Humphrey died at the age of twenty-three, just as he was entering upon his studies for the ministry of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Amos A. is a well-known and leading physician of Miami. Alfred L., the youngest, is living on the old homestead, and takes care of the "old folks." William H. lives near by, and divides his time between farming and teaching. Mrs. Cyrena Casebolt, widow of Peter Casebolt, and Mrs. Betsy Dick, wife of William B. Dick, both live in the same community. Mr. Wheeler's grandfather, Benjamin, was born in Virginia, and was a soldier in the revolutionary war; he afterward moved to Kentucky, and died there, in Garrard county.



**CAPT. ROBERT RUXTON, P. O., Miami.** Capt. Ruxton was born in Aberdeen county, Scotland, June 20, 1820. He left his native land in 1839, and, crossing the ocean, came to Ross county, Ohio, where he lived until 1843, and then came to Saline county, Missouri, and settled in Miami township. In 1849 he took the gold fever, and went to California, remaining there until 1852, and then returned to Saline, via the Isthmus of Panama, with \$6,000 in cash, as the result of his work in the mines. Since then, this county has been his home. Capt. Ruxton spent two years at Kemper's Academy, in Booneville, after he came to this county, teaching during the vacations. He was married, May 22, 1853, to Miss Mary P. Brown; and of this union have been born, Alvan K. and William R., both living, and one son dead. He is a member of the Methodist Church South, and is also a member of the I. O. G. T. In 1861 he enlisted in the M. S. G., and was commissioned quartermaster, with the rank of captain. Returned to Saline, in the fall of 1861, with orders to recruit, and was returning south with a company of recruits, in Robinson's regiment of recruits, when the whole were captured by Gen. Jeff. C. Davis, at Blackwater, December 19, 1861. Was in prison in St. Louis, and Alton, Illinois, for nine months, and was then exchanged at Vicksburg, in 1862, and rejoined the confederate army. Was in the quarter-master and commissary departments, most of the time, and was mustered out at the end of the war in 1865. At the August election, in 1860, Capt. Ruxton was the regular democratic candidate for sheriff of Saline, but was defeated by a small majority, by D. R. Durrett, the Bell and Everett candidate. In 1872 after the re-enfranchisement of the southern men in Missouri, Capt. Ruxton ran for the office of collector, as an independent democrat, but was defeated by H. H. Harris, the regularly nominated candidate of the democratic party. In 1876 he was a candidate against the regularly nominated democratic candidate, running against Col. W. S. Jackson, for the office of county clerk, and was again defeated. Before and since the war, Capt. Ruxton has traveled largely in Canada and in all the states of the Union. Since 1855, he has been engaged in the general shipping business, except during the war. In 1857 a fire cost him about \$9,000, and then the war almost impoverished him, losing him about \$15,000. But by his indomitable pluck and energy, he has once more worked out for himself, a fair competency. Capt. Ruxton, a gentleman of the old school, and a man of hard Scotch sense, and notwithstanding his repeated political defeats, is one of the most popular men in the county.

**COLUMBUS G. INGRAM, P. O., Miami.** A Saline county farmer, born in Adair county, Kentucky, January 18, 1841. When he was a child of five years old, his father moved to Boone county, Kentucky, where he was raised on a farm and lived until 1876, when he moved to

Saline county, Missouri, and settled six miles east of Miami. He was educated at Morgan Academy, Burlington, Boone county, Kentucky. February 4, 1862, he was married to Miss Ella F. Bond, of Owen county, Kentucky, and to this union have been born three children, all living: William R., Flavius G. and Patrick H. Mr. Ingram owns a splendid farm of 300 acres, admirably improved, convenient to market, and well adapted to both stock and grain.

JOHN C. SCOTT, P. O., Miami. Mr. Scott was born in Scott county, Kentucky, July 5, 1824. At the age of twelve he came with his father to Missouri, locating in Saline county, near Arrow Rock, where he lived on his father's farm, until 1844, when he moved to Pettis county. In 1849 he returned to Saline and settled on a farm in Miami township. His early education was obtained at a private school in his father's house, and at ex-Gov. Marmaduke's, and finished at the state university at Columbia. He was married in October, 1844, to Miss Mary Page, of Howard county; one child: Armede, living. Mrs. Scott died in 1847. He was married again, December 13, 1849, to Miss Maria J. Booker, and to them have been born four children, all living: Hettie E., Mattie P., Jennie J. and Amelia May. Mr. Scott has been a member of the Baptist church since 1842. Has assisted in building ten Baptist Churches, at a cost to himself of \$815, and has also been liberal toward other denominations. He gave \$800 towards William Jewel College, \$50 to the Lexington Female School, \$100 to the Greenville (S. C.) Theological School, \$200 to aid three Baptist newspapers, \$50 to build a parsonage, and has given \$1,885 to the ministry. He also gave \$100 to the association, \$120 during the last twelve years to missions, and \$50 to Sunday Schools—making in all \$4,500—and yet he has been called "stingy" by some people. He has always thrown his influence on the side of religion and good morals. In 1861 he enlisted and was captured at Blackwater, in Robinson's regiment of recruits, and was imprisoned at St. Louis, and later, at Alton. He *donated* about \$2,000, in the war, about equally between the militia and the bushwhackers. Since the war he has been successful and now owns 816 acres of finely improved land in this county, 2,000 acres in Kansas, and 3,840 acres in Texas; and is a stockholder and director in the Miami Savings Bank.

CHRISTOPHER C. BOOTH, P. O., Miami. Mr. Booth, one of the fine stock breeders of Saline, was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, December 8, 1832. While he was quite young his parents moved to Adams county, Illinois, where he was raised on a farm, and finished his education at Bethany College. In the spring of 1866 he came to this county, and located on the Walnut Grove stock farm, three miles southeast of Miami, where he still lives. The farm consists of 450 acres of land admirably adapted to grain, grass, and stock-raising. Mr. Booth

keeps himself well posted on all matters interesting to farmers, and takes great interest in the cultivation of himself and family, and in the development of the county generally, and his own farm and stock especially. He has on hand a number of high-grade cattle and Berkshire hogs. He is the owner of the noted trotting stallion, Boone Chief, one of the best bred harness horses in the state. In 1876 this horse took the premium in the 3-year old harness ring, at the St. Louis fair, and again in the 4-year old ring, in 1877, competing with twenty-four others. He is of the Membrino and Edwin Forrest families. Mr. H. is also proprietor of Lucille, Glencoe Belle, and Alice Hutchinson, of the Membrino family, and of quite a number of high-grade horses. He has also a flock of 350 full-blood Merino sheep, many of them registered. August 18, 1856, he was united in marriage to Miss Ann M. Hancock, daughter of John and Harriet Hancock, and to this union have been born eight children: William S., Henry S., George E., Robert E., Ella F., Anna J., and John, living, and one daughter, dead. The Booth family emigrated from England to Maryland before the Revolution. The grandfather of William moved to Virginia, and then to Bedford county, Kentucky, where Stephen Booth, his father, was raised.

A. J. CASEBOLT, P. O., Miami. Son of William and Ellen Casebolt, was born in Pocahontas county, Virginia, in February, 1839. In 1844 he came with his father to Saline county, Missouri. He was raised on the farm, and received a country school education. In 1864 he enlisted in the Confederate army during Price's last raid; was in the battles of the retreat; surrendered in 1865, and returned to Saline. He has since been engaged in farming, having a fine farm of 272 acres, all in cultivation, and well improved. Raises the finest quality of wheat, of which he raised 1,800 bushels in 1880. December 2, 1875 he was married to Miss Margaret S. Peterman, daughter of Marion Peterman. [See his biography.] They have two children, both living, Edna and Missouri M. Is a member of the M. E. Church south, and a Royal Arch Mason.

GEORGE CASEBOLT, P. O., Miami. Is a son of William and Ellen Casebolt, and was born about January 20, 1827, (his age was never set down in any record, and there is some dispute about it,) in Pocahontas county, Virginia, where he was raised on a farm. In 1844 he came to Saline county, Missouri, with his father, and has since been closely identified with this county. In 1849 he was married to Miss Jane Moberly. She died in 1850, leaving one child, Sarah, now living. In 1851 he married again, to Miss Martha Ferrill, who died in 1877, leaving nine children, all living: Lewis F. L., John M., Edmond W., Willie, Sterling P., Liddie B., Joseph, Rolla, and Georgie. He was married again, March 1880, to Miss Ellen Bowen. Is a member of the Christian Church and a master mason. He was in the Confederate army, (see soldiers' record).



His farm contains 160 acres of land, in home place, and 506 acres elsewhere. He lost about \$2,000 worth of property in the war. He is indebted to his own exertions solely for his prosperity.

**CAPT. GRANDISON S. BURNSIDES, P. O., Miami.** Was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, March 25, 1832, his father moving to Missouri and locating in Saline county, on a farm, when his son was about four years old. At the age of nineteen he went to California, and engaged in mining for about three years. He then returned and settled on a farm in this county. He took sides with the government in the war. Volunteered in 1862, and was out until 1863, first as lieutenant, and afterwards as captain. The dents in his door, made by revolver bullets, are still there to prove that it was unsafe for him to remain in Saline county. In 1863 he went to Carrollton and engaged in merchandising, until the fall of 1866, when he returned to his farm, and has been there ever since. His farm contains 160 acres of land, and forty acres in the botton. He raises from 1,500 to 2,000 bushels of wheat, and about fifty acres of corn. In latter years he has been largely engaged in raising broomcorn. In November, 1857, he was married to Miss Louisa G. Miles. They have two children living: Anna B., and Benson. His wife died in 1871. He married again in 1873 to Miss Eliza A. Williams. One infant child living. He is a member of the Christian Church.

**THOMAS A. EASTON, P. O., Miami.** Mr. Easton was born in Marion county, Missouri, August 7, 1830. His father was a physician in Palmyra. In 1844 the family moved to Knox county, Missouri, on a farm, where he remained until 1849, and then returned to Palmyra. In 1850 Thomas Easton went to California, and remained there engaged in mining for some time, and then returned to his father's farm in Marion county, where he lived until 1860. He was married in 1859 to Miss Nancy E. Parrish, sister of the Parrish brothers, of Miami. In 1860 he moved on a farm of his own. In 1864 he moved to Knox county and lived there until 1874, when he came to Saline county and located on the farm where he now lives, containing 434 acres, and one of the finest stock farms in the county. Generally he feeds about fifty head of cattle, and one hundred head of hogs. Is a member of the Old School Baptist Church. Children: Wm. Griffin, Achilles H., Robert A., and Mary E., all living.

**MARTIN BAKER, P. O., Miami.** Mr. Baker was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, February 12, 1810; where he was raised on a farm and received a country school education. His father, Martin Baker, was a farmer and merchant, having been engaged in merchandising in Millersburg, Kentucky. When about twenty-four years old he came to Lewis county, Missouri, opposite Quincy, Illinois, engaged in farming, and remained there until 1837, when he traded his farm for a store in Marion county, Missouri, and continued in business there until 1840, when he

moved to a farm in Knox, near Edina. While there he made the plans and specifications for the present court house and jail at Edina, in Knox county, located the swamp lands of the county, was the county's agent to secure its portion of the school fund, and was otherwise prominently identified with the interests of the county. In 1865 he moved to Saline county and located on the farm where he now lives, containing 240 acres near Miami, which is in a high state of cultivation, with fine orchard and small fruits, and excellent house and barn. Has now in all, about 500 acres of land. He is one of the stock holders and one of the directors of the Miami Savings bank, and has been instrumental in shaping the policy of the bank. He was married April 18, 1834, to Miss Annie M. Lawrence, a New York lady. She died November 18, 1871. He has three children living: Mrs. Sarah L. Hudson, Mrs. Anna E. Greene, and James E. His son Caleb was killed at the battle of Lexington. Mr. Baker took no part in the war. He was once taken as a hostage at one time. Never owned slaves. His life is a proof that industry and indomitable pluck will succeed.

G. N. JACKSON, P. O. Miami. Was born in Henry county, Kentucky, November 13, 1856, where he was raised on a farm and received a common school education. When he was fifteen years of age he moved with his parents to Louisville, Kentucky, where he lived until 1881, and then came to Miami, Missouri, and became one of Miami's business men. For seven years he was engaged as salesman at Louisville. He was married October 12, 1880, to Miss H. V. Parkhurst, of Henry county, Kentucky.

CHARLES PITTMANN, P. O. Miami. Was born in Prussia, September 24, 1827, where he received a German education, and a town raising. When he crossed the Atlantic, he came directly to Missouri, and settled in Saline county, on the place where he now lives. Mr. Pittmann was married to Miss Elizabeth Meschide, May 24, 1853. They have had eight children, seven of whom are living, and one dead: Frederick, Christina, Joseph, Mary, Clemens, Anna and Charles. He is a member of the Catholic Church, as also his family. He was in the militia late in the war for about six weeks, and was then discharged. He gave his sons 150 acres of land, and has a farm of 220 acres left, situated in the bottom, about three miles below Laynesville, well improved, and incredibly fertile. He came to the United States without means, but by sturdy perseverance, industry and good management, has made an independent competence for his family. He lost in the war about one thousand dollars.

MARION PETERMAN, P. O., Miami. Was born in Berkeley county, Virginia, January 26, 1829. Was raised partly in the country, and partly in Martinsburg, where he received his education. In 1852 he came to this state and to Saline county, and has lived here ever since, except an

interval of four years in Carroll county. He was married November 3, 1852, to Miss Sophia A. Williamson, and to them have been born four children: Margaret S., Jasper O., Emily M. and Sterling P., all living. He has been a member of the Methodist Church, South, since 1856, and has been church trustee and steward for a number of years. In 1864, he enlisted in the Confederate army, and served until the close of the war, 1865. After coming to Saline county, Mr. Peterman was employed as overseer for several years, until 1855, when he began farming for himself. Has a well improved farm of 340 acres, good buildings, and feeds cattle and sheep.

JOSEPH AUDSLEY, P. O., Miami. Was born May 22, 1812, in Yorkshire, England. Was raised in the country and educated in the country schools. His father owned and operated a factory for the manufacture of woolen goods, which his son entered as soon as he quit school, and learned the trade of a worsted spinner. In 1847, he crossed the Atlantic, landing at New Orleans, and in the next year came on to Missouri, and settled at the mills, eight miles east of Miami, in Saline county, where he has lived ever since. In 1834 he was married to Miss Mary Hodgson, of England. To them were born Francis F. and Edward, both living. His wife died in 1838, and he married again, December, 1842, to Miss Margaret Whitehead, of England. They have five children: Ellen, William A., Thomas, Mary and Missouri Ann, living, and two dead. His second wife died in 1856, and in 1858, he married Miss Mary Brown, and to this union have been born Alice and Isabella, living and two dead. Mr. Audsley was a thorough-going Union man during the war, and, in politics, is now a republican. There being no one else qualified for the office, who would take the oath of loyalty, he became postmaster at Miami, from 1862 to 1870. He was constable of Miami, Jefferson and Marshall townships, until he refused to run. Has a well improved farm of 236 acres. Though a pronounced Union man in the war, and republican since, he has never been troubled because of his opinions, which is his own statement.

ROBERT C. HANNA, P. O., Miami. Son of Matthew and Fannie Z. Hanna. Was born in Mason county, West Virginia, May 10, 1840, where he was raised (mostly in town) and received his education. At sixteen years of age he commenced the cooper's trade and followed it until 1872, employing from fifteen to twenty-five hands, the home demand for salt barrels consuming all he could manufacture. On the 23d of September, 1862, he was married to Miss Lucinda Long, and to them have been born ten children, five sons and five daughters: Job A., William V., Thomas J., Blanche E., Lou A., Callie May, Fannie K., Robert C., John Morgan and Mattie S., all living. He came to this county in 1872. Was



justice of the peace in Virginia; served one year and resigned. Since coming to Saline he has been farming, three miles from Miami, and is a worthy citizen and business man.

WILLIAM J. FOESE, P. O., Miami. Was born in Powhattan county, Virginia, September 29, 1843, where he was raised on a farm, and received a good English education. In the spring of 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate army; was in the first battle of the war, excepting the bombardment of Fort Sumter, and was with Gen. Lee throughout the war, until his final surrender. Was wounded at Spottsylvania C. H., in the left shoulder. In one of the battles of the early part of the war, nearly all his company were killed, wounded, or captured. He was in company E, Fourth Virginia cavalry regiment, Stewart's cavalry, Fitz Hugh Lee's division. After the war he returned to his home, and remained on the farm until 1871, and then moved to Hickman county, Kentucky, where he farmed four years, and then came to Saline county, Missouri, in 1875, and has lived here since. He was married, June 6, 1866, to Miss A. C. Vaughan. They have two children living, Leonidas F. and James A., and one daughter dead. Both Mr. and Mrs. Foese are members of the M. E. Church South. He still owns his farm in Virginia.

THOMAS J. PATE, farmer and teacher, P. O., Miami. Was born in Limestone county, Alabama, August 7, 1842. When he was yet an infant his father moved to Carroll county, Missouri, where the subject of this sketch was raised on a farm, and received a good English education, attending the Miami Institute about eight months. At the call of the governor in 1863 he entered the enrolled militia as fourth sergeant, his company being stationed at Carrollton. In 1864 he joined the Confederate army under Gen. Price, then in the state, and was in the battles of Independence, Westport, and Big Blue, where he was detailed to carry a dispatch to the front, was cut off from his command, and went to Saginaw, Michigan, and spent some months in the pineries there. He then returned as far as Quincy, Ills., where he remained over three months, and then came home. Soon after he reached home two discharged Federal soldiers entered his house, and one of them shot at him, the ball entering his left shoulder. He returned the fire, wounding the ex-soldier so that he died the following day. Mr. Pate then went to Mississippi, and engaged in teaching there for two years. He returned to Saline, and located near Miami, and in 1868 was married to Miss Fannie M. Thomas, and to them have been born four children, all living: Annie L., Ernest C., Edgar T., and Arthur J., and William H., dead. He then moved to Brownsville, and engaged in the transfer business until 1876, then moved to Pettis county. In 1877 he moved to his present home near Miami, in this county, and expects to remain here the rest of his life. Is a member of the M. E. Church South, and a Knight of Pythias.

**GEORGE B. HUDSON, P. O., Miami.** Was born in Edgar, Illinois, June 25, 1836, and when only about three years old his father moved to Lewis county, this state. In 1840, his father moved to Knox county, this state, where George B., being the oldest of a large family, remained, (his father having died) and carried on the farm until the war broke out in 1861. In August, 1861, he enlisted in company A, Colonel Green's regiment, C. S. A., and was in the battles of Lexington, Pea Ridge, second Corinth, Iuka, Holly Springs, Prairie Grove and Helena, where he was captured, and taken to Alton, Illinois, for eight months, and then taken to Fort Delaware, where he was kept twelve months. The allowance was two ounces of meat, four ounces of bread per day; clothing scanty, and suffering great. In February, 1865, he was sent on parole to Richmond, Virginia, and on to Shreveport, Louisiana, where he got a furlough, and went to Ellis county, Texas, and remained there until October, 1865. He then returned home to Knox county. In March, 1866, he came to Saline county, where he has since been farming. He was married September 19, 1866, to Miss S. L. Baker, and to this union have been born six children, four living and two dead: Carrie M., Letitia, Annie B. and Samuel M. Has a fine farm of 120 acres, three and a half miles from Miami, good buildings and well cultivated. When he came back from the army he had just \$5 left, and he has it yet. He is a member of the Baptist church. Has been in every southern state, except Florida.

**ROBERT A. HENTON, P. O., Miami.** Was born on the 24th of December, 1834, in Augusta county, Virginia, where he was raised in the country, and received a good country school education. At the age of nineteen, he went to California, and engaged in mining for about two years, and then returned home to Virginia. About 1856, he moved to Lafayette county, Missouri, and settled for several years. In 1862, he moved to this county where he has since made his home, occupied in farming. In 1861, enlisted in the Confederate service, but was captured December 19, 1861, with Robinson's recruits, at Blackwater, and was imprisoned in St. Louis, and Alton, Illinois, until April 1, 1862, when he took the oath of loyalty, and returned home, and adhered faithfully to the oath. Financially, he lost all he had by the war, about \$5,000; but by his energy, attention to business, and careful management, has again secured a competence. Has a fine farm of 180 acres, forty of which is in timber. He was married in July, 1860 to Miss Martha McCulloch, a niece of Colonel Robert McCulloch, of Booneville. They have had eight children, two dead, and six living: Alexander, George McC., Nancy M., William, Susan H. and Robbie. Mr. Henton is a Master-Mason.

**WINSON RICE, P. O., Miami.** Mr. W. Rice is of English descent, a farmer, and was born in Northumberland county Virginia, May 13, 1801, where he was raised on a farm. When quite young he commenced

a sailor's life, and ran on the Atlantic coast for several years, and while in New York, made a visit to Washington City, to see the president. In 1838 he came to Saline county, Missouri, has lived here ever since, and has seen many changes in the county. He is a member of the Baptist church, an organizing member at Miami. January 15, 1828, he was married to Nancy P. M. McKay. They have nine children, six of whom are now living: Lucy V., Indiana, John A., Winnie A., William J., and Joseph M. Mrs. Rice died in 1877. He is still living, and in good health, lives with his son on the home place. During the war of 1812, he and his brothers and sisters had to lie in the woods; they used to dress him and send him to the neighbors for food. Joseph M. Rice, who lives with his father at the home place, was born in Saline county, January 17, 1847; was raised and educated on the farm he now lives on, the best of his education having been received in war times. In October, 1877, he was married to Miss Fannie Nunn, no children. Mr. Rice has a small but well improved place. He is quite a young man, and has a promising future before him.

EDWARD S. CASEBOLT, P. O., Miami. Was born on a farm in Pocahontas county, Virginia, May 16, 1834. In 1844 he came with his parents to Saline county, Missouri, which has been his home ever since. His education was limited, as his father, at that time, was a poor man. He has always been a farmer, and now owns a handsome farm of 117 acres, well adapted to grain and stock-feeding, near Miami, upon which he now lives. He also owns a half interest in a farm of 680 acres in Carroll county, 300 acres of which is in cultivation. It is on his home farm that the relics of the mound-builders have been found. In May, 1862, he was married to Miss Bettie Haynie, who died in 1865. To this union were born two children, both now dead. In August, 1868, he was married to Miss Hannah Bowen, and to them have been born eight children, one dead, and seven living: Branford B., William Lester, Georgie, R. E. Lee, Zachary Taylor, Minnie E. and Mary. In December, 1861, he joined Robinson's regiment of Confederate recruits, and was captured with them at Blackwater, December 19, 1861, and was a prisoner at St. Louis and Alton, Illinois, until March, 1862, when he was released on oath, and returned home. In 1864 he enlisted in Shelby's division in Gen. Price's raid, and served to the end, 1865. (See soldier's record.) He is a Master-Mason, and is also a member of the A. O. U. W.

R. W. HAYNIE, P. O., Miami. Was born in Northumberland county, Virginia, January 22, 1836, and in the July following his parents moved to Missouri, and settled in this county, three and one-half miles southwest of Miami, where the subject of this sketch was raised and educated at the Miami Institute. At the breaking out of the war he enlisted in the army. In December, 1861, was captured with Robinson's regiment of recruits,



and remained in prison in St. Louis and Alton, Illinois, about eight months, when he was exchanged at Vicksburg, and re-joined the Confederate army and served to the end of the war, 1865, being orderly sergeant at the close. (See soldiers' record.) He was married to Miss Fannie A. Williams, January 22, 1868. They have no children of their own, but are raising four half-brothers and sisters. In 1866 he commenced to work at the carpenter's trade, and followed it for four years, then engaged in the grocery business for about a year, and then changed his business to that of photographing, which he followed three years. He then settled on the farm where he now resides and has since been occupied in farming. The winter of 1858-9 he spent in Virginia, and the year 1860 in Colorado. He is a member of the M. E. Church, South, and is a Master Mason.

PHILIP S. REYNOLDS, P. O., Miami. An old and well known citizen of Saline, was born June 1, 1806, in Orange county, Virginia. At the death of his father, who was a wealthy citizen of Orange county, Virginia, Philip was made executor of the estate and guardian of the minor heirs. The settling up of the estate and the interests of the family, occupied him until 1836. He was married in 1832, to his second cousin, Miss. Elizabeth H. Reynolds, and in the fall of 1836, he started west and halted in Jefferson county, Kentucky, where he remained until 1842. Here his wife died, and here also, he was again married, to Miss Julia Chrisler. Dissatisfied with the country, he moved to Missouri in 1842, and remained about a year in Glasgow, Howard county. In 1843 he crossed the river at Glasgow, and settled in the Big Bottom, in Saline county. The flood of 1844 drove him out of the bottom, and he purchased a farm near the Pinnacles. He suffered so much from sickness during the following year, that he abandoned the vicinity of the Pinnacles and bought the farm upon which he lives at present. In this year, 1845, he began to purchase his supplies from John P. Scott, and to employ Dr. Dunlap as his family physician, which he has continued ever since. In 1872 his second wife died, and in 1875 he married his present wife, Miss Winnie A. Rice. Mr. Reynolds has raised seven children, four sons and three daughters, one of whom was born to his first wife, and six to his second. His present wife has no children. In his twenty-sixth year, while yet in Virginia, he joined the Baptist church, and is now the oldest member of the Miami congregation. He has been the life of a God-fearing Christian, for these many years, and always, a hard-working farmer, he has never, knowingly, wronged any man. In the war he did not enter the army on either side, though his sympathies were with the south. His property suffered greatly, having little, except his land, left at the end, but by industry and good management, he has replaced his losses. His ancestry came to America, Virginia, from Scotland, his grandfather, Joseph, being an old revolutionary soldier. His father, Washington Reynolds,

one of two sons, married Miss Catherine Swan, of the well known Maryland family, and raised a family of eight sons and one daughter, all of the highest respectability. Of these, Joseph and William yet reside in Virginia; Washington, in Louisville, Kentucky; Thomas M. S., in Nebraska; Charles D. and Benjamin F., in California; and Lucy, wife of Samuel Douglass, in Henderson, Texas. Mr. Reynolds has been a great hunter, and a splendid shot in his day.

**BENJAMIN F. LEMMON**, P. O., Miami. Is a son of Benj. F. and Emily Lemmon (Chandler), of Kentucky, and was born in Harrison county, Kentucky, September 25, 1831, where he was raised and educated in the country. At eighteen years of age he moved to Grant county, Kentucky, and from there to Missouri in February, 1876, and located one mile and a half south of Miami. He was married February 23, 1854, to Miss Elizabeth McDowell, and to this union were born four children: Millard F., Lola G., William F., and Robert H., all living, and Bettie E., dead. Mrs. Lemmon died June 16, 1871, and Mr. Lemmon was again married, March 13, 1873, to Mrs. Sarah E. Davis, whose maiden name was Berry. No children. He has an excellent farm of 145 acres, all in cultivation, with good buildings, and he devotes himself to farming and stock-feeding. Directly and indirectly, the war cost him about \$1,000.

**GILES R. McDANIEL**, P. O., Miami. Was born in Booneville, Missouri, December 20, 1842. When but two years old, his father moved to Saline county, where he was raised on a farm, and received a good English education. He entered William Jewell College; but had only been there one year when the war broke out, and he volunteered, August, 1861, in the southern army, and continued in the service until the close, in 1865. First volunteered in the Missouri state guards. When discharged at the end of his six months, he enlisted in the Confederate army, Capt. Ruxton's company, and was captured with Robinson's regiment of recruits at Blackwater, December 19, 1861, and imprisoned in the old McDowell College, St. Louis. In the next month, January, 1862, he escaped from the prison, passing the sentry in the disguise of a negro, and spent the night in one of the hotels. Early the next morning he started out on foot, but soon encountered the picket. As soon as he came to the sentry, he stopped, and remarked to his servant (who was with him) "George, we can't get any ice out of the river here, and we might as well go back!" They therefore turned back toward the city, but in a short time met a lot of cows going out to the common to graze, so they fell in with them and thus passed the picket. They walked all day up the river, but were recaptured that same evening. From some cause, the officer who had captured them, called Giles a "liar." He replied, "you are neither a gentleman or a brave man, you have two revolvers, and I propose that we

make this personal, and settle it with them." The officer took the proposition in good part, and bringing out a supply of old Bourbon, proposed that, instead of fighting, they should drink and be friends. McDaniel agreed. With the idea of escape in his mind, he then encouraged the drinking, but only pretending to drink himself. By daylight, the whole of his guard, officer and men, were too drunk to take any notice of him. So he bade them adieu; and that is the last he ever saw of them. After going a short distance, he met an Irishman that had seen him the night before. The Irishman accused him of being the man, he denied it, until the lie passed, and the Irishman started for McDaniel. Mac. had no arms, but put his hand to his pocket, as if he had, and ordered him to halt, or he would shoot him. The Irishman was bluffed, and a recapture avoided. He now moved on, but found it impossible to get rid of the Irishman, who now pretended to be his friend. The Irishman finally agreed to ferry him across the river. After they got in the skiff and out a little way from the shore, McDaniel again put his hand in his pocket, and notified the Irishman that unless he landed him safely and quietly on the Illinois shore, he would be shot through the head. The Celt rowed for dear life, made a safe landing in Illinois and received his pay and returned. The rest was easy, and except that the weather and roads were bad, he had little trouble in reaching home. But the Federal soldiers soon heard of his return, and endeavored to capture him. He dodged them, and went to Louisville, Kentucky, then around to Richmond, Virginia, crossing the Chesapeake bay in a canoe, where it was twenty miles wide. From Richmond he was passed on to Little Rock, Arkansas, and reported to Gen. Price. Mr. McDaniel was married February 12, 1867, to Miss Laura V. Garnett, and to them have been born five children, all living: Mattie D., Minnie L., Ethel F., Chapman A., and Bessie R. He is a member of the Baptist Church and A. O. U. W.

WILLIAM SURBAUGH, deceased. One of the early settlers of Saline county; was born in Greenbriar county, Virginia, November 12, 1804, and was raised and educated, and married there, to Miss Hannah Hisey. They had twelve children, six of them now dead, and six living, viz: Ann E., Charles W., Henry C., Joseph T., John L., and Mitchell B. In 1839 he moved to Missouri, and settled on a farm near Miami, in Saline county. From this place there is a fine view of the surrounding country, and of the stirring little city of Miami, and here Mr. Surbaugh lived until his death, which occurred September 27, 1878. He was mourned by a large circle of relatives and friends. His estimable lady still survives him, and, in fair health, is living at the old homestead with her son, John L. Surbaugh, the next to the youngest son, who is still unmarried, and carries on the home farm. Both the old folks have been



connected with the Baptist Church for over thirty years. Notwithstanding that the war lost Mr. Surbaugh fully \$15,000, he left a fine estate.

DANIEL T. GUTHREY, deceased. One of the early settlers of Saline county, was born in Buckingham county, Virginia, July 17, 1817, where he was raised in the country, on a farm, and received a good English education. In 1837 he came to Saline county, Missouri, and was employed by Col. John Brown, as overseer, which position he occupied for a number of years, and then commenced farming for himself. He was married August 5, 1840, to Miss Harriet M. Brown, daughter of Col. John Brown. They have nine children living, (and two, Addie, and James E., dead), viz John W., Mrs. Annie M., Jeter, Charles P., Arthur M., Ida R., Nova H., Emma B., Lucy L., and Travis S. Mrs. Guthrey died November 12, 1876, and February 23, 1880, he was laid by her side, awaiting the resurrection of the just. Arthur M. Guthrey, son of Daniel T. Guthrey, was born in Texas, while his parents were there on a trip for their health, March 10, 1853. He was raised on his father's farm in this county, where he was principally educated, spending one year at Kirksville, Missouri. He has charge of his father's affairs, settling up the estate, and, with his two brothers and three sisters, is managing the farm of 480 acres, keeping the family together. He is feeding sixty-seven head of fat cattle, and about eighty-seven head of stock cattle. He is a member of the Methodist Church, South, and is yet unmarried. He is a managing and enterprising young man, and is sure to succeed.

WILLIAM H. PATE, SR., P. O., Miami. Was born in Williamson county, Tennessee, September 26, 1816, his father being a cotton planter there; and when William was but nine or ten years old his father moved to Lauderdale county, Alabama, where he entered more largely into the growing of cotton. He (William) received a good English education. In 1836 he volunteered as a private in the Florida war, and was detailed to the very hazardous employment of carrying the mail. In 1837 he began the trade of blacksmith and gunsmith, which he followed until 1842. He then moved to Carroll county, Missouri, and located on a farm four miles west of De Witt, and remained there until 1865, when he moved to a farm in this county, and has since been engaged in farming and stock-feeding. On the 21st of October, 1841, he was married to Miss Belinda Watson, of Alabama; and to them have been born seven children, three—Thomas J., William Henry, and Andrew J.—now living, and four, two daughters and two sons, dead. Mrs. Pate died in 1857; and March 20, 1861, he was married, the second time, to Mrs. Mary D. Stephenson, widow of Edward Stephenson, by whom she had one son, William D. Stephenson. Her maiden name was Moberly, Mr. Pate was a constitutional man in the great excitement of 1860. He believed slavery to be wrong *per se*, but yet did not believe it right to take the slaves from their

masters without paying for them, after the law had made them property. He was too old for the army when the war broke out, and he endeavored to hold a neutral position; this, however, only made him the common target for both factions, and he was persecuted accordingly. His losses were large. He had a fine farm of 320 acres, well improved, but it was stripped down to the bare land; and he had to dispose of his land to get bread. Through energy, perseverance and management, he has, in a great measure, recuperated; has given his sons 268 acres of land, and has now a well-improved place of 120 acres. Mr. Pate keeps well up with the times, and has been a reader of the *St. Louis Republican* for thirty-eight years.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM S. BATES, farmer and joiner, P. O., Miami. Son of William S and Huldah B. Bates, (*nee* Parrish), was born in Goochland county, Virginia, September 16, 1817, and at the age of seven years came with his father and family to Marion county, Missouri. Soon after their arrival in Marion county, the new county of Lewis was organized, and without any further move they found themselves located in Lewis county, where Capt. William was raised on a farm. The Indians (Sacs) were still numerous there at that day, and the Indian children were his daily companions. His education was obtained in the pioneer style, and he learned to speak the Indian language. At the age of eighteen he learned the trade of house joiner, and worked at it until 1848, combined with cabinet making, and had a farm southwest of LaGrange. In 1856 he moved to this county, and located on the farm where he has lived to the present time, engaged in farming. In April, 1845, he was married to Miss Mary E. Gash, daughter of Martin and Mary Gash, of Marion county, Missouri. She died July 26, 1872, leaving five children: Mrs. Mary R. Ish, William M., Henry M., Edward J., and Elizabeth H., all living, and two dead. In July, 1846, he fell from a scaffold and broke his left ankle, and as a consequence has never since been able to do much walking--cannot walk five consecutive miles. His father was well-to-do until he was broken up by having to pay a number of security debts. From his grandfather he received \$862, and at his marriage his wife received \$1,500, and by economy and industry he had accumulated a competency when the war broke out, which caused him heavy losses. His energy and push have again sustained him, however, and he has now a splendid farm of 235 acres (and fifty acres of timber), admirably improved. At the beginning of the war he was worth about \$25,000. His great-grandfather, James Bates, came from New England to Virginia, and there married Mrs. Duncombe, and to them were born five sons. His grandfather, also James Bates, married Mahethalum Sergeant, to whom were born four sons and three daughters. His grandmother's name (mother's side) was Massey, and he is descendant from

two of the best families of Virginia. During the war he opposed secession, but was in sympathy with the south.

JOHN G. GUTHREY, capitalist, P. O., Miami. Was born in Cumberland county, Virginia, May 2, 1810, and is of German descent. He was mostly reared on a farm in Cumberland county, being educated in the country schools of the period, one of his teachers having formerly been private secretary of Gen. Andrew Jackson. At the age of nineteen he entered a country store as clerk, in Stony Point mills, serving an apprenticeship of five years. He then came to Missouri, and was in the west about five years, and visited Saline county in 1835 and '36 during a western trip. He then settled down to merchandising in Petersburg, Virginia, where he dealt largely in tobacco and making money largely. During a visit to New York in 1861, after the battle of Bull Run, he was seized as a southern sympathizer and thrown into Fort Lafayette, and all his personal property, to the amount of \$140,000 in bonds and currency taken from him. After six months in prison he was released for want of evidence, and immediately brought suit for his property, which he recovered. He then established a tobacco factory in Brooklyn, New York, which he carried on to the end of the war, and out of which he cleared about \$100,000. He then entered a banker's and brokers' establishment on Wall street, New York, under the firm name of Harvey & Guthrey, which he aided in conducting until 1867, when he sold out to his partner. Having already invested about \$100,000 in real estate in Saline county, in 1868, he removed with his family to Miami, where he has since resided, and which he has greatly aided in building up and improving. While doing business in Brooklyn he married Miss E. S. Hawkins, daughter of Joseph Hawkins, of Yonkers, New York, by whom he has a family of seven children. He is and has long been, a member of the Episcopal Church, as are nearly all his family. Mr. Guthrey is of Scotch-Irish descent, and his ancestors came to America from the north of Ireland. He is president of the Miami Saving's Bank, and is also a farmer. Two of his brothers, James and Daniel, are also residents of Saline county, and have been for many years.

CURTIS W. PENDLETON, P. O., Miami. Mr. C. W. Pendleton was born in Todd county, Kentucky, February 15, 1826, and is a relative of Rev. J. M. Pendleton, the noted Baptist minister. He lived with his father on a farm in Kentucky until he was ten years old, when his father moved to Boone county, Missouri, where he died eighteen months afterward. At the age of sixteen Curtis began to learn the trade of harness and saddle making, in Fayette, Howard county, Missouri, and remained there five years. At the end of this time he volunteered as a teamster in the Mexican war, being out one year. In September, 1849, he moved to Miami, Missouri, and commenced in business. In 1861 he volunteered



in Robinson's command, and was captured, with the command, the second day out, on the Blackwater. Was kept prisoner three months, when he was released, on taking the oath. He then went to St. Louis and entered a wholesale saddle house as a salesman, where he remained two years. In July, 1865, he returned to his business in Miami, where he has remained ever since. Besides three years trade, he lost by the war \$4,000, and returned to Miami, in 1865, broke. He went to work like the man he is, and at the present time carries a fine stock of goods in his line, besides a remunerative trade. Owns his business house and residence. In May, 1850, he married Miss Mary A. Hicklin. Their children are Mrs. Emma Armstrong, of St. Louis, and Annie L., both living, and three dead. They have also an adopted daughter, Lillie. He has been a member of the Baptist Church since 1844, and was one of the organizing members of that church at Miami. Is a deacon of the church. He is a Sunday school man; is a member of the Good Templar order, and also a member of the city government.

JOHN M. CASEBOLT, P. O., Miami. Was born in Miami township, on the 5th of March, 1856, and was raised on the farm. After the usual schooling of country boys, he finished his education at the Kirksville state normal school. After some experience in teaching, he commenced in business in Miami just two years ago, and is one of the enterprising business men of that place. On the 25th of December, 1878, he was married to Miss Laura Parcell, of Kirksville, Mo., having one child: Effie. He is a member of the Christian Church, and is secretary and treasurer of the Sunday school.

HENRY MERTENS, P. O., Miami. Was born in Prussia, near Cologne, August 19, 1823, where he was raised and educated in the country. In 1848, at the age of twenty-five, he crossed the Atlantic, landing at New Orleans. The voyage was long and tedious, he being on the ocean sixty days. From New Orleans he went direct to St. Louis, where he remained one year, thence to Glasgow, Missouri, where he also remained about one year. He then came on to Miami, Missouri, laboring at various kinds of work, burning lime kilns, running a saw-mill, etc. On the day President Lincoln was assassinated, April, 1865, he commenced the drug trade, and now carries a fine stock of drugs, etc. Of course the war brought him both trouble and loss, as it did nearly all. At its close he just had \$428, with which to do business, and to support a family. Now he has a handsome residence, a large brick business house, besides his stock, and a farm in Carroll county, Missouri, and a stockholder in the Miami Savings Bank. In 1855 he was married to Miss Margaret Smith, of Booneville, and to them have been born eleven children, nine of which are now living, and eight of these are daughters. He is a member of the German Lutheran Church, is a chapter member of

A. F. & A. M., and encampment member of I. O. O. F., and has been a member of the city council. From exposure and overheating in trying to save the property of others at a warehouse fire, he almost lost his voice, and for years could not speak above a whisper, but is now pretty well restored. He learned to read English while working for John P. Scott, in 1852. He is an able financier.

JOHN F. CARR, merchant, P. O., Miami. Was born in Adams county, Illinois, July 3, 1853. He was raised on a farm, receiving his education mostly from the public schools, and completing it in Lafayette College, Howard county, Missouri. He came to Saline county, in 1868, where he has since made his home. In March, 1874, he married Miss Rebecca Williams. Four children: Annie P., Nellie F., William F. and James F., have been born to them, all, except James, are living, who is dead. Mr. Carr is a member of the Christian Church, as is his wife also. He is an earnest Sunday school man. He is the proprietor of the only agricultural implement house in Miami, and carries a large and complete stock of agricultural implements.

DR. DANIEL F. BELL, physician and surgeon, P. O., Miami. Dr. Bell was born in what is now Jefferson county, West Virginia, December 1, 1839. His father was engaged in farming and milling, and hence he was raised in the country. He was educated at a private school. In 1861 he enlisted in the 12th Virginia cavalry, as a private, and served in Virginia during the war. He went through the war from Harper's Ferry, at the beginning, to the surrender at Appomattox court house, and participated in all the great battles of the Virginia campaigns. In June, 1863, he was wounded in the left arm in a charge at Brandy Station, which resulted in an excision of the elbow joint. He was assistant provost marshal at various points. After the war he entered the medical department of the University of Virginia and took one term, then entered the same department of the University of Maryland, and graduated from that institution in 1867. He came immediately to Miami, Saline county, Missouri, and in 1869 commenced the practice of his profession, in which he has built up a large and paying practice. He has been very successful with various stubborn diseases and forms of disease. In May, 1875, Dr. Bell was married to Miss Emma, daughter of John C. Scott, to whom has been born one child, Mattie. He is a member of the Baptist Church, is a Royal Arch Mason, and is high priest at present of the Miami chapter, is also a member of the A. O. U. W. As the war had destroyed all his property, Dr. Bell came to Miami with nothing but his brain and his profession, and has won a competency for himself and family.

JOHN P. SCOTT, merchant, P. O., Miami. Mr. John P. Scott, son of Olley and Mary Scott, was born in Salem, Indiana, July 24, 1819. His parents died in 1827, and from that time he was reared to manhood by

Dr. Burr Bradley, of Indiana. He was educated at the seminary of his native town. He did not remain as long at school as was his wish, in consequence of the necessity of making his own living. He served as apprentice for five years in a trading and manufacturing company, and then turned his eyes to the West as opening a more inviting field to a young man. In August, 1841, he landed at Booneville, Missouri, entered the store of S. & P. Beck as a clerk, and remained with them two years. A business connection was about this time formed between himself and Judge R. E. McDaniel, and continued one year longer in Booneville. In April, 1844, in connection with Judge McDaniel, he came to Saline county, and established a store in Miami, under the firm name of McDaniel & Scott. In March, 1844, he was married to Miss Elvira A. Weir, daughter of James and Jane Weir, who had formerly lived in Washington county, Indiana, but who had since removed to Iowa. The couple arrived in Miami in April, 1844, and have lived there ever since. In 1847 Mr. Scott dissolved his connection with McDaniel and established the "cash and barter store," which he has conducted to the present time. During the throes of the civil war, his business suffered a severe check in common with so many others, and from 1863 to 1865 he was compelled to suspend business, in consequence of the impossibility of meeting his liabilities in the east. But when the cruel war was over he again established himself in business at the old stand, and won back his credit in the east. A New York merchant, speaking of Mr. Scott, is reported to have said that he was the only Missouri country merchant that he knew of who had paid dollar for dollar the debts contracted by him during the war. Mr. Scott is the oldest merchant in Miami, and for many years has been a prominent business factor in the commercial history of Saline county. Two daughters, Mrs. Eva W. Miller and Miss Hebe, still living, have blessed his wedded life.

JONAS A. SAUFLEY, merchant, P. O., Miami. The subject of this sketch was born in Virginia, in 1820. In 1840, at the age of twenty, in company with another young man, Mr. James Lynn, he came to Missouri, and landed in Miami in the fall of that year, and determined at once to make Saline county his future home. For some years he lived with Col. John Brown, on his farm six miles south of Miami, dividing his time between assisting on the farm and in hunting. The entire county, at that time, abounded in game, and many a splendid buck has fallen before the unerring aim of Mr. Saufley in his sporting days. In the year 1847, and the twenty-seventh year of his age, Mr. Saufley married Miss Martha J. Brown, daughter of William Brown, one of the old settlers of the county. Soon after his marriage, Mr. Saufley entered the mercantile business, but after three years, he sold off his stock, and settled on a farm, six miles southwest of Miami, raw prairie. He increased this farm in a few



years, from 160 acres of raw prairie land, to 600 acres of finely cultivated land, which he still owns. In 1862 he returned to Miami, and in 1865, begun the business of commission merchant, to which he soon added a stock of general merchandise, in which he is now engaged. During the war he was robbed several times, and lost heavily in slave property, yet by dint of persevering industry and economy, he has accumulated a handsome fortune. Mr. Saufley has raised a fine family of two sons and five daughters, of whom the eldest married A. R. Edmonds, druggist of Miami. The second daughter is the wife of Geo. Hahn, dry goods merchant of Miami.

**DR. MARSHALL A. BROWN, P. O., Miami.** The subject of this sketch was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, July 24, 1833, and is the son of Edmond and Theodosia Brown. When about three years old his father moved from the old dominion to Saline county, Missouri, and settled on a farm near the present town of Arrow Rock. In 1848, he moved to near Miami. The doctor was raised on a farm. When about seventeen years old he entered a store in Miami, as clerk. In a year or so he became partner in a drug store and continued in the trade until 1859, reading medicine during his leisure hours. In the spring of 1860, he attended the medical department of the University of Virginia, and in the spring of 1861, graduated from the Jefferson Medical College, of Philadelphia. He returned to Miami, intending there to enter on the practice of his profession, but found the country plunged in the horrors of civil war. Dr. Brown enlisted on the Confederate side, at first, in the Missouri state guard, which later became a part of the Confederate army. He was made regimental surgeon, with the rank of major of cavalry, and remained with the army until the close of the war, in the spring of 1865. Returning to Miami in the summer of 1865, he began the practice of medicine, in connection with the drug trade, and continued until 1872, when he quit practice, in consequence of declining health, and devoted his whole attention to the store, which business he still continues. In April, 1871, Dr. Brown was married to Miss Mattie Waters, of Boone county, Missouri, and to them were born Edmond and Gertrude, both living. Mrs. Brown died in January, 1876. Dr. Brown is a Royal Arch member of A. F. & A. M., and has represented his chapter in the Grand Chapter. He is a great lover of hunting, and is one of the keenest sportsmen in the country, and devotes a large portion of his time to this healthy and manly exercise. He is also passionately devoted to music, and delights beyond measure in the "harmony of sweet sounds."

**REV. WM. M. BELL.** The Rev. Wm. M. Bell was born in Richmond county, Virginia, July 23, 1823, and is a son of Thomas V. and Elizabeth Bell. His parents died when he was but two years old, leaving him to the care of friends, who reared him in the country until 1837,

when, at the age of fourteen, he came to Missouri. In 1838 he entered one of the schools at Booneville, Missouri. In 1839 he was clerk in a dry goods store in Clinton, Missouri, and worked for several firms in this capacity. In the year 1844 he was married to Mary N., daughter of Judge R. E. McDaniel, of Saline county, Missouri, and settled five miles east of Miami, on a farm; and in the autumn of 1846, he united with the Baptist Church, at Bethel, in Saline county. He soon began to speak in public after entering the church, and in 1848 was licensed by the Bethel Church to preach, and in 1850 he was ordained. Very soon after his ordination he was called to the pastoral charge of the First Baptist Church in Miami, and in a short time, also to the pastoral charge of the Bethel Church, remaining pastor of these two churches until 1858. In 1858 he resigned his pastoral care, and became agent for the board of ministerial education of the William Jewel College, and in five months raised \$10,000 in cash and bonds. Constituted a church in Arrow Rock, in 1851. Was for some years pastor of Good Hope Church. In 1860, assisted by A. P. Williams, he constituted the Union Church, and became its pastor, and, with brief intervals, has continued its pastor to the present day. Was three years pastor of the church in Marshall, and for a short period pastor of the Fish Creek Church.

DR. J. N. DUNLAP, physician and surgeon, P. O., Miami. Dr. Dunlap was born on the 29th of July, 1822, in Staunton, Augusta county, Virginia, and is the son of John and Isabella A. Dunlap. He was mostly reared in the town, and his education received in the Staunton academy. At the age of sixteen he began to read medicine in a private office, where he continued until twenty years of age, when he entered the medical department of the university of Virginia, from which he graduated at the completion of his course. In 1843 he commenced the practice of medicine in Greenbriar county, Virginia; but in October, 1844, he removed to Miami, Saline county, Missouri, where he began the practice of his profession. At the breaking out of the war with Mexico in 1846, he volunteered in company K, Second regiment, Missouri volunteers, and was present at the siege of Taos, and in several skirmishes in New Mexico. In March, 1847, he was appointed assistant surgeon of the regiment, which position he filled until honorably discharged at Fort Leavenworth, October, 1847. He then returned to Miami, and resumed his practice, and remained there until 1857, when he moved to Rockport, Atchison county, Missouri, and tried merchandising, remaining there about fifteen months, when he returned to Miami, a poorer but a wiser man. He resumed his practice again, and continued there until 1860, when he removed to Arrow Rock, in this county, to practice medicine, and continued there until 1864, when he became tired of being between two fires, and struck out for Canada. Returned in March, 1865 to Saline county,

and resumed his profession, first in Arrow Rock, and later in Miami, where he has remained ever since. The results of the war left him once more bankrupt, but by hard work and good management, he has again accumulated a fair competency. During all his life he has enjoyed the confidence of the people around him, and has always been very successful in the practice of his profession. In May, 1850, he was married to Miss Sarah M. Brown, and to this union were born: Sarah J., Edmund J. and John A. His wife died June, 1857. His second wife, Miss Maria A. Mitchell, is still living. Mary M., William E., Arthur H. and Robert R., are the fruit of his last marriage. The doctor is a great reader, and of late years has turned his attention to geology, botany and archæology, and has a fine cabinet of geological specimens.

**HENRY FERRIL**, pioneer. This early pioneer was one of the first settlers in the county of Saline. He was born in Kentucky, January 27, 1794, and lived there until he had reached the age of fourteen, when in 1808, he moved to Missouri, and to Saline county in 1818. He settled in the Miami bottom, two miles from Miami. January 28, 1819, he married Martha Jones. He established the Miami ferry, and located the present town of Miami, and was its first president. Died in 1854. Quite a number of his descendants are now living in Saline county.

**JUDGE JESSE J. FERRIL**, cabinet maker. Is the oldest son of Henry and Martha Ferril, and was born near Miami, January 1, 1822. He was raised on the farm until the age of fourteen, when he took charge of his father's ferry, remaining in charge until he was twenty-one years of age. Was educated in the subscription schools of his neighborhood. While working at the ferry during the winter months, he learned the trade of wheelwright, and in 1845 opened a shop and worked at his trade, and cabinet making. Also burnt brick kilns during the summer seasons. In early days he made spinning-wheels, wooden sausage-grinders, and broom-corn headers, and to-day owns the only cabinet shop in Miami. He was married, October 15, 1857, to Miss Mary C. E. Goode, of Franklin county, Missouri. During the war he was a member of the state militia, and at the end of three months, was elected county judge, and thereafter excused from military duty. He held the office from 1862 to 1866. He has been notary public for fourteen years, and mayor of the town of Miami ever since 1866. He has been a member of the Board of Education of his town for three years past, and has always been earnest and liberal in educational matters. Lost heavily by security debts which he was compelled to pay, on account of the disasters of the war. Owns several lots in town, besides his residence and business house.

**AUGUST ROYER, JR., P. O., Miami.** Is the son of August and Elizabeth Royer, and was born in St. Louis, June 4, 1849. When August was about two years of age, his father moved to Miami, in Saline county,



Missouri, there located in business, and there the subject of this sketch was reared, and educated in the Miami academy. In June, 1874, August was married to Miss Josephine Dill, and to this union were born Gussie and Elizabeth, both living. Mrs. Royer died February 3d, 1880. August Royer is a member of the Episcopal Church, is a Master Mason, and a member of the I. O. O. F., and is also a member of the Good Templars. Mr. Royer was raised to his business, and is one of the live men of Miami, enjoys the confidence of the citizens, and has a large trade. He believes in using printer's ink, as do all successful business men, and has been largely successful in his business. He advertises extensively, but with great judgment, changing his advertisements every week, and advertising has paid him well, as it always does when judiciously applied. Mr. Royer is a member of the city council of Miami, and is also a director of the Saline county A. and M. association.

LUTHER J. HAMNER, banker, P. O., Miami. Is the cashier of the Miami Savings Bank, in Miami, Saline county, Missouri. He was born in Buckingham county, Virginia, April 3, 1844, where he was reared on a plantation. At the age of sixteen, he entered the University of Virginia, but in 1862, when but seventeen years of age, he volunteered in the southern army, and was made second lieutenant in company I, 49th regiment Virginia infantry, of which regiment ex-Governor Billy Smith was colonel. In 1863 he was promoted to first lieutenant, and was acting adjutant of the regiment the last two years of the war. He was wounded in the neck at Fair Oaks, April, 1862, and at Hatch's Run in February, 1865, in both thighs. He was in the seven days fight around Richmond, at Williamsburg, and at all the subsequent battles of Lee, Jackson, and Early, except Antietam, and was at the final surrender at Appomattox court house. After the war closed, he moved, first to Union county, Kentucky, where he taught school for eighteen months, and then moved to Saline county, Missouri, and located in Miami. Soon after, he entered the private bank of James H. Eakin, as a clerk. In eighteen months he became a partner with Mr. Eakin, and remained so until the bank changed hands, and was reorganized in 1873, becoming the Miami Savings Bank, when he was elected cashier, and has retained that position ever since. In December, 1873, he married Miss Bettie O'Bannon, and to them has been born, Sallie C., and twins, Lizzie S., and Riva Sue. Is a chapter member of A. F. & A. M., and has been twice master of the lodge.

WILLIAM H. WHEELER, P. O., Miami. The subject of this sketch is a son of one of the early settlers of this county, and was born in Miami township, December 23, 1839, and was educated at the Miami academy, but did not graduate, as the war came on and discontinued the school.

In June, 1861, he enlisted in the Missouri state guards, company A, 2nd regiment, Parson's division, as second sergeant, and was discharged at the end of six months. He was at the battle of Lexington, Missouri. In October, 1864, he enlisted in company H, Slayback's regiment, as orderly, and remained to the end of the war. Was in all the battles of the last invasion of Missouri by Price's army, besides many hard marches and running fights. The provision supply of the army was very meager, and for weeks he only ate bread once, living on beef, horse flesh, mule steak, roasting ears, elm bark, etc. Returned to Saline at the end of the war, and engaged in farming first, then teaching. Was principal of the Miami public schools two years. In 1880 he was elected to a position in the Miami Savings Bank, of which he is now a director, and secretary of the bank, and is devoting his whole time to the banking business. Mr. Wheeler was married January 23, 1867, to Miss Jennie E. Fishback; no children. He has been a member of the Baptist Church ever since 1855, and is church clerk and one of the deacons. He has held the office of justice of the peace two years, and has never had one of his decisions reversed by a higher court.

HENRY BOYER, P. O., Miami. Was born in Lexington, Kentucky, on the 6th of February, 1838. When quite small, his parents moved to Frankfort, Kentucky, where he was raised and educated. He took a theological course under Rev. John N. Norton, D. D., with a view of entering the Episcopal ministry. His father was a prominent merchant in Frankfort, Kentucky, for a number of years, and died in 1846. In the spring of 1857 Henry entered the dry goods house of W. C. Charles, of Frankfort, Kentucky, as a salesman. In the autumn of 1860 he moved to Marshall, Saline county, Missouri, and in connection with W. R. Samuel, established a dry goods house under the firm name of Boyer & Samuel. He continued there until driven away in 1864. Losing pretty much all his property by the war, he returned to Kentucky, and located in the town of Milton. In the fall of 1865 he returned to Saline county, and settled in Miami, and there began again the dry goods business. In 1866 he formed a co-partnership with Judge R. E. McDaniel. At the death of Judge McDaniel, Mr. Boyer bought out the interest of the heirs, and continued business alone, until February of the present year, 1881, when he sold out and retired, on account of failing health, having built up a heavy trade, some years reaching as high as \$60,000. He stood at the head of the dry goods business in Miami, if not in the county, and has accumulated a handsome fortune. On the 30th of November, 1860, he married Miss Hettie Fall, daughter of Dr. James S. Fall, of New Orleans. Mr. Boyer has four living children: Harry, Nettie, George and Emma. He is a prominent member of the Baptist Church, and is also superintendent of the Sunday school. He is

a member of A. O. U. W., and has also been connected with the city government and school board.

**JACOB BURNS.** Mr. Burns, of the firm of Burns & Son, Miami, Missouri, was born in Switzerland, May 15, 1832. When Jacob was only nine months old, his parents came to America, and settled in Lancaster, Ohio. In 1844, they moved to Brunswick, Missouri, and in 1854, located at Miami in Saline county. He never had but six weeks schooling, but has employed his leisure hours in study. On the 30th of March, 1856, he was married to Miss Ruth A. Clemmens, by whom he has five children living, and one dead: M. L., Jesse A., Edith B., Wilber E. and Iowa. Mrs. Burns died in December, 1873; he was married again May, 1874, to Miss Mary S. Hall. Mr. Burns is a member of the M. E. Church, South, and of I. O. O. F. In 1864, he volunteered in Jo. Shelby's command, and was afterwards transferred to another command, and was out nine months. At twenty years of age he begun the trade of blacksmith and followed it three years. He then tried the tinner's trade, which he has followed ever since. The war left him nearly ruined, but he has now got his affairs in good shape.

**HON. B. F. McDANIEL**, attorney at law, P. O., Miami. Was born July 12, 1849, in Miami township, Saline county, Missouri, and was reared on his fathers farm. The early part of his education was received in subscription schools. He was a matriculant in Huntsville College in 1864, when he enlisted, at the age of fifteen, in Price's Confederate army, then passing through the state. He served until April, 1865, when he was transferred to the navy, but was captured near New Orleans while running the blockade, and was a prisoner until June, 1865, when he was released on parole, and returned to Saline county. He returned to Huntsville College for one term, and afterwards attended the Baptist College, Georgetown, Kentucky. In the winter of 1868, he taught school, and in 1870, attended the University of Virginia, and graduated in the law department of that renowned institution. Returning to Saline county he commenced the practice of law in the town of Miami. In 1876, he was elected by his (the second) district a representative in the state legislature, to which office he was re-elected in 1878. In the Democratic congressional convention of the eleventh district, 1880, he received the solid vote of Saline county for the nomination, but was beaten by General Clark. Mr. McDaniel was married August 30, 1871, to Martha W. Brown, of Miami. In 1879, was chairman of the house committee on revision, and one of the two members of the house that revised the statutes of the state.

**CAPT. GEORGE BURRUSS**, of Burruss Bros., P. O., Miami. Capt. Burruss is a sailor, and was born in San Antonia, Texas, April 19, 1850, where he was raised on a ranch. At the age of seventeen, he came north



with stock; first ponies, which they retailed in Missouri, Iowa and Illinois, and then cattle, which they fed and shipped. He continued in this business for three years. They then bought the ferry at Miami, Missouri, 1868, and he went on the ferryboat as engineer. In 1870, he was made master, or captain, which position he occupied until 1877, when he was chosen captain of the A. C. Bird, and commanded her until she sunk in 1880. Capt. Burruss is a chapter member of A. F. & A. M., and also a member of A. O. U. W. He is a single man, and may need a "mate" on his next trip. He is a modest and deserving gentleman.

DR. GEO. G. DUGGINS, physician and surgeon, P. O., Miami. Dr. G. G. Duggins was born in Saline county, near Arrow Rock, December 7, 1840. His father was a merchant, near Cambridge, where George was raised, and where he received his early education. At the age of sixteen, he entered the office of Dr. Alexander and began the study of medicine. He read medicine about seven years. In 1861 he entered the medical department of the Missouri state guard, and in 1862, entered the Confederate service. He was on duty at the Ft. Smith hospital, Arkansas. In 1863 he was examined, and appointed first surgeon, Scantlon's squadron, and later was made brigade surgeon. At the close of the war he attended the St. Louis medical college, and graduated from there in the spring of 1866. He first located at Ft. Leavenworth, but his abilities were not appreciated there, and he returned to Saline county, and began to practice near Petra. In 1874 he moved to Miami, where he has since remained. In December, 1871, he was married to Miss Dora Kirby, of Carrollton, Missouri, and has three children: Daisy, George, and Theodosia, all living. He is a Master Mason; and has been very successful in his practice, both professionally and financially.

CHARLES G. BRUCE, P. O., Miami. The subject of this sketch was born in Caroline county, Virginia, September 9, 1828. He was raised principally in Fredericksburg, Virginia. When about nine years of age his father died, without property, and upon Charles, the eldest, of course devolved the support of the family, as soon as he was old enough to work. At the age of fourteen he was bound out as apprentice to the trade of carriage making until he was twenty-one years of age. He gained his education by attending school at nights. He had been supporting his mother and sisters for four years when he moved west to Platte City, Missouri, and located, and shortly after, to Independence, Missouri, where he remained eighteen months. He then moved to Miami, Missouri, and began business for himself. Except during the war, he has remained at Miami ever since. April 17, 1859, he married Miss Lucy A. Hogan, by whom he has eight children, six daughters and two sons, of whom all are living, except one son. He is a member of the M. E. Church South, and is a Past Grand of I. O. O. F. Early in 1861 he

enlisted as first lieutenant, commanding in Missouri state guards, and drilled the first officers of the county, as he had been a member of the Fredericksburg guards for four years, and knew something of military drill. At the battle of Lexington he commanded his company, and then returned home sick, where he remained about eight months. He then enlisted in Jo. Shelby's command, in which he was orderly for a long time. He was out until the close of the war. Was in twenty-seven battles where artillery was used, and never received a scratch. At the close of the war he owned \$1.50 and owed \$800, with his constitution badly damaged. But, by his indomitable energy and pluck and industry, has restored his business, and is now proprietor of the Miami Bruce Carriage Works.

WILLIAM O. BURGESS, P. O., Miami. Was born in Frederick county, Virginia, January 28, 1832. His father was a miller, and his son began at an early age to learn his father's trade. His education was from the common country schools in Virginia. In 1857 he moved to Miami, Saline county, Missouri, where he has ever since been engaged in his trade. In May, 1866, he married Miss Eliza J. Bell, by whom he has three children: Martha B., Ann M. and Francis W., all living. In April, 1861, he enlisted in Price's command, and was captured in the Blackwater surrender, December, 1861. He remained nine months a prisoner in Alton, Illinois, when he was exchanged, and sent to Vicksburg, and served during the remainder of the war in Louisiana and Arkansas. The war broke him up pecuniarily, but he soon got upon his feet again, and is now a member of the firm of Guthrey & Co., proprietors of the Miami mills.

GEORGE J. HAHN, P. O., Miami. Was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, on the 10th of February, 1847, and is of German descent. He was raised on a farm, received first a country school education and then an academic course. In 1869 he left Virginia, and came to Miami, Saline county, and remained there until 1872, when he returned to Virginia, and remained one year. He then returned to Miami, and remained until 1879. Spent the year 1880 in traveling, and has now just purchased, with Mr. Taylor, the leading dry goods establishment in Miami. In 1880 he was married to Miss Eva Saufley, of Miami. He is a member of the M. E. Church South, and is connected with the church Sunday school. In 1864 he enlisted in the Confederate army, and was out about one year, when the war closed. He was wounded in the neck at Piedmont. He is now the junior member of the dry goods firm of Taylor & Hahn.

AUGUST ROYAR, SR., grocery merchant, P. O., Miami. Was born in Bavaria, Germany, August 28, 1828. He was raised in the city of Zivri Brucken, Bavaria, and received a good German and a fair English education. He learned the shoemaker's trade, and worked at it in

the old country. When twenty years of age he crossed the ocean, amid very heavy storms, being ninety-one days on the water, landing at New York. From New York he came to St. Louis, where he remained one year, working at his trade. In October, 1849, he came to Miami, and worked at his trade until he was taken sick, and continued unable to work for two years. He then abandoned his trade and established a grocery store, in which business he has continued for twenty-five years. In 1848, just before leaving Europe, he married Miss Elizabeth Kaer, by whom he had two sons and one daughter. His wife dying in 1856, he was married again in 1857, to Miss Cresenze Hert, by whom he has had twelve children, nine of them still living. He is a member of I. O. O. F. Mr. Royar has served in two armies—first, in the German army three years during one of the French revolutions; and as a memento of this service he carries two sabre scars on his left hand. Second, one day during the war his trade was so good that he had literally nothing left; so he left, and volunteered under the Federal flag, in 1864. He was in the battles of Glasgow, Lone Jack, and Lexington. He has been a very successful business man, and has made a great deal of money since the war.

MILLARD F. LEMMON, miller, P. O., Miami. The subject of this sketch, a member of the firm of Smith & Lemmon, millers, Miami, was born in Grant county, Kentucky, September 19, 1857, where he was raised, and received a public school education. In 1875 he came to Miami township and engaged in farming and stock-feeding and shipping. He is a son of B. F. Lemmon, also of this county. In 1881 he purchased an interest in the People's mill in Miami, and is one of its present proprietors. Though a young man, Mr. Lemmon is both energetic and enterprising, and is a valuable addition to the business men of Miami.

JOHN D. SNELLING, farmer and constable, Miami. Was born in Miami township, December 22, 1844; was raised on a farm, and educated in the country schools of the day. In the summer of 1863 he was impressed into the state service, and served about three months, when he was discharged. In the autumn of 1864 he joined Jo. Shelby's command, and after active service to the end was discharged at Shreveport, Louisiana, in 1865. He returned to the farm, and continued farming until 1867, when he went to California, where he remained until 1870, and then returned to Saline county. In a year he went back to California, and remained until 1878, farming. He then once more returned to Saline, and has remained here since. In 1880 he was elected constable of Miami township. Mr. Snelling is a Master Mason, and is still a single man without a single "bone of his bone and flesh of his flesh."

ISAAC MYERS, P. O., Miami. Was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, January 29, 1828. His father was a farmer, and he was raised on a farm. In 1840 his father moved to Augusta county, Virginia, where



he remained until 1868, and received a common school education. In 1848 he began his apprenticeship at the carpenter trade, and worked on the University of Virginia. May, 13, 1861, he enlisted as a private in a Confederate cavalry brigade, and served one year as a soldier, and during the balance of the war was on detail duty in the government shops. He lost in the war all the property he had accumulated, and at its close began anew to build up his broken fortunes. He worked at his trade in Miami, and built many of the best buildings of the town. He was contractor of the public school building, the mill, and several brick blocks. In 1874 he became a member of the firm of Guthrey & Co., proprietors of the Miami mills. In September, 1852, he was married to Miss Margaret A. Whitmer, and has nine children, two of whom are deceased. Mr. Myers is a member of O. S. Presbyterian Church. Has been a member of the school board and of the city government, and since coming west has been a successful business man.

R. S. ROBERTSON, P. O., Miami. Mr. R. S. Robertson, of the firm of Robertson Bros. & Company, Miami, Missouri, was born one mile and a half south of Miami, March 7, 1857. He was raised on a farm and was educated at the Kirksville Normal School, and at the Glasgow Normal School, in Barren county, Kentucky. He farmed in Saline county until 1880, when he moved into Miami and purchased an interest in a livery and shipping business. In June, 1879, he was married to Miss Lollie Purcell, and is a member of the Christian Church, is also a Mason and a member of the A. O. U. W. He has charge of the shipping department of the firm, is a shrewd business man and an excellent judge of horseflesh.

NICHOLAS O. SMITH, miller, P. O., Miami. Nicholas O. Smith, of the firm of Smith & Lemmon, Miami, Missouri, was born in Saline county, January 25, 1843. He was raised in the county and educated in the Miami Male Institute, graduating in 1860. In 1861 he enlisted in the southern army, and was out until 1863. He then went to Kentucky, where he remained until 1870, clerking in a dry goods house. In 1870 he returned to Saline, where he has since made his home. He has been engaged in the dry goods business, general commission business, farming, etc. In 1881 he purchased an interest in the People's Mill, Miami. He is an excellent engineer, having had experience in both steamboating and railroading. On the 28th of June, 1866, he was married to Miss Sophronia C. O'Bannon, of Kentucky, by whom he had five children: Robert, Warren, Allie and Bettie, living, and one son dead. Is a member of I. O. O. F. The war destroyed his father's estate and what he has, he has made by his own industry.

WILLIAM BISHOP, tailor, P. O., Miami. The subject of this sketch was born in Mercer county, Kentucky, May 16, 1830, and raised

and educated at the county seat. He learned the tailor's trade there, commencing in 1848. In 1853 he left there and traveled considerably over the west and southwest. In 1858 he came to Saline county, and settled in Miami, which has since been his home. In December, 1859, he was married to Miss Bettie Kaer, and to them were born six children: Rosa, Willie, Marsh B., Daisy and Joseph W., all living, and one daughter dead. In the spring of 1861 he entered the first company of state guards raised in Saline, and was out one year. He was wounded in the thigh at Wilson's Creek. Re-enlisted in 1862, but was discharged October, 1862, on account of failing health. He is doing well but talks of changing his business for that of livery.

HENRY C. SMITH, P. O., Miami. Of the firm of Smith & Jackson, Miami, was born in Henry county, Kentucky, October 30, 1850, was raised on a farm, being educated in the country schools. In 1869 he went to California, where he remained until 1872, returned to Kentucky for one year, and returned to California, where he stayed until 1878, and then once more returned to Kentucky, where he remained until 1880, engaged in the dairy business. In 1880 he came to Miami, and in 1881 entered into the grocery and queensware business, in the firm name of Smith & Jackson. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and is also a bachelor.

MILTON L. BURNS, tinner, P. O., Miami. Of the firm of Burns & Son, Miami, was born in Miami, June 30, 1857, where he was reared and educated, and learned his trade of tinner. Mr. Burns has made Miami his home always, and is now engaged with his father in the hardware and tinning business. He is an excellent workman, and is fast building up a number one business reputation. He is a member of the Order of Good Templars.

ALBERT P. BISHOP, jeweler, P. O., Miami. The subject of this sketch was born in Franklin, Johnson county, Indiana, March 6, 1857, where he was raised, and graduated at the high school. His father was a jeweler before him, and the son adopted his father's trade, and began to learn it at the age of twelve years, and except when at school and three years traveling for a Cincinnati wholesale house, has been engaged in it ever since. In October, 1878, he came to Saline county, dead broke, and located in Miami, and by close application to business, has built up a good trade, and is carrying about \$3,000 stock. He is a good workman, and having the advantage of a wholesale and retail experience is sure to succeed.

JOSEPH B. STOCKTON. Was born in Metcalf county, Kentucky, February 20, 1835, where he was raised. In 1852 he moved to Miami, Missouri, coming by steamboat from Louisville. He was mostly educated at the Miami Male Institute. This has been his home since

and except during the war, he has been steadily engaged in farming until 1872. Mr. Stockton ran the station hack and mail line for some years, in which he gave great satisfaction. Since October, 1880, he has been deputy-postmaster, and does the entire business of the office. He didn't marry anybody, but is an "old bach." In 1861 he enlisted in company G, 9th Missouri. Surrendered at Blackwater, the second day out. He graduated from the McDowell Medical College prison, and the Alton penitentiary, in nine months, by exchange. Was sent to Vicksburg. He was in one heavy battle, and in many skirmishes. Nearly all his regiment showed bullet marks after the battle. While attending school he was accidentally shot in the left leg, which has caused lameness ever since. He was on the steamer A. C. Bird, as steward, for several years, and was on her when she sank. He has large land interest in Tennessee.

AUGUSTUS RALPH EDMONDS, druggist, P. O., Miami. The subject of this sketch is of Welsh descent, and was born in Lancaster county, Virginia, September 10, 1844, and is the son of Elias B. and Malana J. Edmonds. His father was a practicing physician of recognized ability, and also occupied a prominent position in the politics of his time, several times representing the counties of Lancaster and Northumberland in the general assembly of the state. Under these influences surrounding him, the subject of this sketch was raised in the village of Kilmarnock, on the Chesapeake bay. At the age of sixteen he entered college, having no higher ambition than to fill the position occupied by his father. He prosecuted the study of medicine until the beginning of the war. When the Old Dominion sounded her tocsin notes of war her sons from far and near responded to the call, and among them was young Edmonds, who, though exempt from military duty by his youth, volunteered in company D, 9th Virginia cavalry, and served under Gens. J. E. B. Stuart and Hampton until the war closed. Returning to what was once a peaceful and happy home, he found that the ruthless hand of war had been laid upon the place of his nativity, his home in ashes, old associations broken up and destroyed, and it devolved upon him to care for those who were left unprotected. After a few years' effort in this direction, like many others, he sought another home in the west. In March, 1867, he landed in Miami. After serving in the capacity of drug clerk for three years, he formed a copartnership in the drug business with Dr. J. N. Dunlap. After several years of pleasant business and social relations, the doctor's interest was purchased, and since that time the business has been conducted under the firm name of A. R. Edmonds. On the 2d day of February, 1871, Mr. Edmonds was united in marriage to Miss Annie J. Saufley, daughter of J. A. and M. J. Saufley, of Miami. To them have been born five children: Janie, Gussie, Ralph, Raymond, and Chubbie.



JUDGE JAMES S. GUTHREY, P. O., Miami. Son of John and Elizabeth Guthrey, and a brother of John G. Guthrey, of Miami; was born September 22, 1812, in Cumberland county, Virginia, where he was raised and educated—there and in Buckingham county, Virginia. At the age of seventeen he quit school, and entered a grocery store as salesman, in Manchester, Virginia. From there he went to "Half-Way House," as bar-keeper and postmaster. He soon abandoned this, and, returning home, worked for a while at the wheel-wright trade. Quitting this he entered a dry goods store as salesman, in Amelia county, Virginia. One year after, returned home, and took charge of his father's farm where he remained two years. In the autumn of 1835 he came to Saline county, Missouri, alone and on horseback. At first he taught school in Jonesboro. He was then employed by Claiborne F. Jackson to travel as agent for the Sappington Pill Company, traveling mostly in the south. In August, 1837, he was married to Miss Helen, daughter of William Brown. Mrs. Guthrey died in March, 1874, and to this union was born ten children, eight of whom—Ann E., Virginia M., Patrick H., John W., Rebecca S., Martha H., Caroline H., and James—are now living. Soon after his marriage Mr. Guthrey purchased the mercantile stock of Jackson & Miller, and pursued the business in Arrow Rock. Two years later he sold out, and went to farming, in which he has been engaged ever since. Since 1836 Mr. Guthrey has been a consistent member of the Methodist Church South, and during the long time that has intervened, has seen many changes pass over Saline county. During the decade of forty he was elected and served as judge of the county court. Was justice of the peace at the beginning of the war, but gave it up when the Gamble government came in. He was a southern man, and lost all he had. During the latter part of the war he went to Nebraska, and remained there two years.

JOHN F. WEBSTER, merchant, P. O., Miami. Was born in Charlestown, Jefferson county, West Virginia, September 16, 1842, where he was raised and received his education. When fourteen years old he entered a dry goods store as salesman and so continued until the war broke out. In March, 1862, he enlisted in company A, 2d Virginia, Stonewall brigade, and served until the end at Appomattox. Was in all Jackson's famous battles in the valley. Strange to say, he was never wounded or taken prisoner, and was always ready for duty. At the close of the war he returned as salesman to the same dry goods store which he left, and remained there until 1867, when he came west, to Miami, in this county, and clerked for eighteen months, and then went into business with William S. Brown. In 1872 the firm changed to its present style, Webster & Irvine. They are doing their full share of the business. On the 25th of November, 1868, Mr. Webster was married to Miss Ellis M. Brown, by

whom he has three children, all living. Mrs. Webster died May 27, 1876. In 1877 he was married the second time, to Miss Nora E. Brown. Mr. Webster is a member of the Old School Presbyterian Church, and one of its deacons, and is a Master Mason. He came west with nothing, and now has a good business and is doing well.

CHARLES E. MARSHALL, merchant, P. O., Miami. The subject of this sketch was born in Boone county, Kentucky, July 21, 1849. When about ten years old his father moved to Carroll county, Missouri, and remained until 1866, when he removed to Miami. In 1867 Charlie entered the dry goods house of John P. Scott as salesman, where he remained until 1876. He then started in business for himself at Malta Bend, and continued it for about one year, when he abandoned the enterprise and took a position as salesman in the dry goods house of Henry Boyer, Miami, where he has since remained. In December, 1872, he married to Miss Leola L. Brown, daughter of W. S. Brown, and to them were born Essie B. and Edwin H., both living, and Mattie H., dead. Mrs. Marshall died May 8, 1880. Mr. Marshall is a member of the Baptist Church, is a Master Mason, and is also a member of the A. O. U. W.

STEPHEN BISHOP, farmer, P. O., Miami. Was born in Saxony, Germany, near Coberg, March 14, 1844. His father died when Stephen was but six years old, and in 1853 his mother crossed the ocean to America with her family, and came first to Booneville, Missouri. Being the eldest son, Stephen had to work at anything he could get to do. In spite of these drawbacks, he obtained a fair education. In 1857 he came to Saline county, and has lived here ever since. In June, 1861, he enlisted, and served six months in the Missouri state guards, and then enlisted in the Confederate army, company I, 3d regiment, Missouri infantry, in which he continued until the war closed, participating in some of the heaviest battles west of the river. Was wounded at Champion Hill and Pea Ridge; was at Shiloh and Corinth; captured at Vicksburg, and exchanged; surrendered at Shreveport in 1865. There were seven Saline men in his company, all but two of whom (himself and another) were killed in action, and they were both wounded. After the war he engaged in business in Miami, and then moved to his farm, where he now lives. December 1, 1870 he married Miss Mattie Evers. They have had five children, four of whom are living: Henry, George, William E., and Josie.

HON. ISAAC SEWELL PARSONS, P. O., Miami. The Hon. I. S. Parsons was born on the 12th of October, 1825, in Oxford county, Maine. He is the son of Henry R., who was the son of William, who was the son of William, who was the son of John, who was the son of John, who was the son of Jeffrie, who came to America from England in 1620, and settled in Plymouth colony. From Jeffrie down the line, is the great chief-justice of Massachusetts and author of "Parsons on Contracts."

Mr. Parsons was raised in Paris, Maine, his father being a manufacturer of woolen goods and a farmer, and when not at school the son was assisting in the business. He received his academic course at Hebron academy, at which were educated Hannibal Hamlin, President Pierce and Prof. Swallow. Mr. Parsons taught several terms at the same school which President Pierce had also taught, and also taught near Boston, Massachusetts. In 1848, Mr. Parsons came to Saline county, Missouri, and located on his present farm near Miami, where he has ever since made his home. On May 29, 1851, he was married at Paris, Maine, to his early love and schoolmate, Miss Kate Hill; to them has been born: Flora J., F. Ella, Bettie K., Emma L. and Anna M.; all living, except Miss Ella, who died at school in Warrensburg, Missouri, March, 1881. Mr. Parsons is an earnest granger, and for some years has been master of the Saline county grange. In 1859, he was a candidate for representative of Saline county, and was only defeated by one vote. In 1876, he was elected to the state senate from this, the nineteenth senatorial district, serving four years, and during both sessions was chairman of the committee on enrollments; he was also a member of the committee on emigration. He was a very hard working member of the general assembly, and stood high in the senate. At the close of each session, the senate passed him a vote of thanks for his careful and laborious work in the committee. See senate journal, 30th general assembly, page 988. In December, 1862, he enlisted in the Confederate army, in the command which was captured at the Blackwater, on the second day out. But his Yankee shrewdness saved him from capture. He ran a little ways out, and laid down in the high grass, and thus escaped. He enlisted again in 1864, and was made first lieutenant, and was with General Price in his retreat to Louisiana, and was ranking officer, surrendering his regiment at Shreveport.

ROBERT PARRISH, grain dealer, P. O., Miami. Robert Parrish, of the firm of Parrish Bros., Miami, Missouri, was born in Marion county, Missouri, September 23, 1837, where he was raised on a farm, and was educated at Philadelphia Academy in the same county. He was engaged in farming at the breaking out of the war, and in June, 1861, entered the Confederate army. In 1863 he was captured at Helena, Arkansas, and taken to the Alton, Illinois, prison, where he was kept eight months, and then taken to Ft. Delaware, where he remained twelve months, and was then exchanged and sent to Richmond, Virginia. He enlisted as a private, and was discharged as a first lieutenant. At the end of the war he returned to Marion county, and shortly after to Knox, where he remained until 1868, engaged in stock and grain trade. He then came to Saline county, Missouri, and engaged in farming until 1870, when he went into the stock trade and continued it four years. He then came to Miami, and engaged in the grain business, in which he is still engaged. His



house, of Parrish Bros., ships the largest half of the grain shipped from Miami. In November, 1875, Mr. Parrish was married to Miss Mary E. Taylor, daughter of John J. Taylor, of Shelby county, Missouri, by whom he has three children, all living. He is a careful, but very active, business man, and is one of the stand-bys of Miami. The war left him penniless, but by active industry and business habits, he has made a competency.

**JOHN H. McDANIEL.** Is a son of Judge R. E. and Delia McDaniel, and was born in Caroline county, Virginia, July 31, 1838. In 1842 his father moved the family to Cooper county, Missouri, and in 1844 to Saline county, where John was raised on a farm. He finished his education in Columbia College, Washington City. Returning home in 1859, he commenced the grocery business in Miami. He soon disposed of his grocery, and early in 1861 volunteered in the M. S. G., and was in all Price's battles of 1861. In December, 1861, he was third lieutenant in Capt. Ruxton's company, in Robinson's recruits, and with all the rest was captured at Blackwater, and imprisoned first in St. Louis, then in the Alton penitentiary. From the penitentiary he escaped in the following manner: Some of his fellow prisoners and messmates had taken the oath of loyalty, and were to be passed out by the guard. Stationing himself near the guard, Mr. McDaniel secretly and deftly abstracted the certificate of one of his friends from his pocket, after the guard had passed him, and after it had been inspected and carelessly stuck in his pocket by the soldier; he then returned to his quarters for a short time, and came down prepared to go. On presenting the stolen certificate, the officer on guard, as soon as he read the name, exclaimed, "you have been here before." "Yes; but I left some baggage, and returned for it, and thought perhaps you would not recognize me," said McDaniel. "Pass out this man," was the order, and John was free. Returning home to Saline he was confined there with sickness for over six weeks. He then struck for Dixie via St. Louis, Cincinnati and Canada, crossing the lines on Chesapeake bay. On the 12th of October, 1863, he was again captured, and taken to St. Louis, where he was recognized by the prison officials. He tried again to escape, but, though he was not caught in the act, had to wear a ball and chain for several months, which came near crippling him for life. From St. Louis he was again transferred to Alton. Soon afterward, the officers of the prison called for volunteers from the prison, to help whitewash some buildings, and putting on a citizen's coat, and passing the guard in broad daylight, John made his second escape. The war, however was soon over now, and at its close he was made deputy-sheriff of Caddo parish, Louisiana. He returned home, and entered the dry goods business, under the firm of McDaniel & Boyer, in which he remained until 1870, when he sold out, and removed to the splendid farm

on which he now lives. January 11, 1870, Mr. McDaniel was married to Miss Claire Rucker, of Howard county, Missouri. Children: Rucker S., Noel P., Forest R., and Robert R., living, and one dead.

CHARLES P. BONDURANT, farmer and merchant, P. O., Miami. Was born August 15, 1803, in Cumberland county, Virginia. His father died soon after his birth, and he was raised by an uncle, and chiefly in the country. He received a good business education. From his 26th year until 1837, he engaged in mercantile pursuits in Virginia. In 1837 he came west and located in Saline county, near his present home, and has been engaged in farming ever since. When he came to Saline there were few inhabitants, and fewer still on the prairies, and he has seen many changes pass over the fair face of Saline. The tall green grass and the countless wild-flowers of the prairie, have all turned into waving corn and wheat, under his eye, and the little country postoffice has grown into the city, before him, with its church spires, its business houses, its public buildings and its handsome residences. In the awful storm that swept the continent from 1860 to 1865, he was a Union man, but a southern sympathizer. April 11, 1833, he was married to Miss Caroline E. Smith, and they have a fair prospect of celebrating their golden wedding. To them has been born Mary W., (Hays) Betty (Hughs), and Charles P., Jr., all living. Energy and pluck were all the capital Mr. Bondurant had when he started in life, and he has made all he has. In connection with Mr. Surbaugh, his son has recently erected a saw-mill with a capacity of 8,000 feet per day, four miles northwest of Slater.

JUDGE R. E. McDANIEL, merchant and farmer. Judge McDaniel, who during the latter years of his life, was one of Saline's most prominent citizens, was born near Dumfries, Prince William county, Virginia, March 9, 1799. He lived in Virginia until 1841, when he moved west and settled in Booneville, where he carried on the mercantile business for several years. In 1844 he moved to Saline county and established two stores, one in Miami and one in Marshall, then but recently located. He superintended both establishments for several years. He had entered a large body of land, southeast of Miami, and on retiring from the mercantile business, he turned his attention to farming, and improved a large farm. At his death he possessed several thousand acres of first-class Saline county land. After becoming a citizen of Saline, he united himself with the Bethel Church, having joined the Baptist Church long before leaving Virginia. His business habits were excellent, his personal integrity beyond question, and his disposition kind and generous in the extreme—and his benevolence extended to every class of his fellow citizens. In no sense was Judge McDaniel an office-seeker, but he held the office of county judge for a number of years. In 1858 the democracy of Saline nominated him as their candidate for representative, the

whigs or know-nothings opposing him with William H. Letcher, then, as now, a resident of Marshall. The contest was an exciting one, and party lines were sharply drawn. Mr. Letcher was elected and Judge McDaniel defeated, but by a very small majority. The personal popularity of both gentlemen made the race still more exciting. The war found Judge McDaniel, as he had always been, a straight, uncompromising states-rights southern democrat. For five years he was moderator in the Baptist General Association of Missouri, and always acquitted himself to the satisfaction of his brethren. He was always a consistent Christian. He died on the night of April 6, 1870, and his remains rest in the church-yard he loved so long and so well, and there, with others of his family, await the judgment day. He caught his death stroke riding home in a rain from Howard county, where he had been on a charitable errand of assisting the indigent widow of his whilom warm friend and pastor, A. P. Williams, D. D. Judge McDaniel was married three times. First, to Miss Delilah Priddy—his two last being sisters, Misses Delia and Jane Richardson. He raised a family of eleven children, eight of whom are still living, and seven of them residents of Saline county: Reuben E., John H., Giles R. and Alex S. are well known farmers of Saline, while Mary N. is the wife of Rev. William M. Bell, of Miami; Flora E. is the widow of Quincy A. Thompson, and now lives in Liberty, Missouri; and Lucy is the wife of C. C. Ross, a prominent farmer of Miami township.

REUBEN E. MCDANIEL, farmer, P. O., Miami. Son of Judge R. E. McDaniel, was born June 15, 1836, in Caroline county, Virginia. After his father had moved to Saline county, he went to school in the country, and then finished his education in 1856-7 in Columbia College, Washington City. In 1857 he went as pilot on the Missouri river, and remained there until 1869. In that year he quit the river and came to the farm upon which he now lives, and has been occupied in farming and stock-feeding since. He has a handsome residence on a fine farm, overlooking all the surrounding country. In March, 1868, he was married to Miss Kate White, of St. Louis, having five children, four of whom, Edmund N., Maud R., Reid K. and Aubrey T., are still living.

HENRY CLAY SURBAUGH, farmer, P. O., Miami. Son of Wm. Surbaugh, born April 13, 1844, in Saline county, and was raised on a farm, receiving his education at the Miami Institute. In December, 1861, he was taken prisoner with the Robinson recruits, on Blackwater. He was released on oath in April, 1862, and returned home. In 1864 he went to California, where he staid until 1866, and returned to Saline and commenced farming. November 24, 1870, he was married to Miss Susan F. Doak, by whom he has four children: Allie C., Bertie B., Fannie M., William T., all living. From 1873 to 1876 he farmed in Chariton county,



returning in the latter year to Saline county, to the farm on which he now lives.

**THOMAS H. BOOKER**, farmer, P. O., Miami. Son of P. D. and Martha A. Booker. Was born April 11, 1835, in Amelia county, Virginia. His parents moved to Saline county when he was but two and one-half years old, and settled on a farm southeast of Miami. Mr. Booker received a good independent education, has been a great reader, and is an intelligent and cultivated gentleman and a good farmer. February 14, 1856, he was married to Miss Agnes Lacy (daughter of Dr. William A. and Agnes Lacy, of Saline county), to whom has been born six sons and three daughters, all living: William P., Eugene A., Thomas, Stonewall, Agnes O., Mary, Edward L., Albert Sidney, Addie L. and John C. Mr. Booker was a southern man, of course, but did not enter the confederate army until 1864, when he joined Price's invading army when it reached Saline. Like most southern men in Missouri, he lost everything by the war except his land, which the soldiers could not carry away. He has a fine and well improved farm, and from the front porch of his residence can be seen over one hundred as fine farms as the sun ever smiles upon. The view is indeed a grand one.

**GEORGE T. TAYLOR**, merchant, P. O., Miami. Mr. George T. Taylor was born September 13, 1848, in La Grange, Oldham county, Kentucky, and is a son of Wm. G. and A. P. Taylor. His father was a druggist, and was the clerk of the court for several years. George lived in Kentucky until he was fifteen years of age, mostly attending school. He then went to Louisville, and was there employed in superintending the tobacco trade of Frazer Bros. for several years. In 1869 he went to Pine Bluff, Arkansas, and engaged as salesman. In 1873 he went to Warren county, Kentucky, and commenced in the general mercantile business for himself. In February, 1881, he united with Mr. Hahn in purchasing the dry goods stock and business of Mr. Henry Boyer, a well-known merchant of Miami, and in April of this same year moved to Miami, leaving his store in Warren county in charge of one of his clerks. Mr. Taylor was married December 5, 1876, to Miss Ermin Sweeney, of Gallatin, Tennessee. They have two children living: Julia E. and Elizabeth A. Mr. Taylor is a member of the Methodist Church South, and a Master Mason.

**WILLIAM T. WHITE**, farmer. Was born in Clarke county, Virginia, September 23, 1832. His father died when William was only eight years old. About four years after his father's death, his mother removed with the family to Ohio, where they remained about eighteen months, and then moved to Illinois, where they lived until 1856. In 1856 William, who was grown, moved the family to Saline county, Missouri. February 23, 1871, he was married to Mrs. Alice Coleman, whose maiden name was Wright. Mrs. Coleman had one daughter, Mary E., when she married

Mr. White. Five children have blessed this union: Robert L., Ella, Ernest H., William, and Frank, all living. Mr. White is a member of the Baptist Church, and has an excellent farm in good cultivation.

JOSEPH A. FISHER, farmer. Was born in Aberdeen, Ohio, January 8, 1834. When Joseph was only one year old, his father moved to Maysville, Kentucky. When he was about fourteen years old, they moved to Louisville, where they lived about four years, and then moved to Bourbon county, Kentucky. Mr. Fisher, having received a good education, then worked on a farm until 1854, when he moved to Knox county, Missouri, and there engaged in farming until 1868, when he moved to Saline county and located here, and has since been engaged in farming and handling stock. January 22, 1862, Mr. Fisher was married to Miss Theresa E. Baker, of Marion county, Missouri. They have had five children, all now living: Thomas J., Pauline, Eliza, Sarah E., and Nancy. In 1861 he enlisted in the M. S. G., and was out eight months. He is a shrewd but liberal business man. He is a Master Mason.

JAMES M. JOHNSTON, farmer, P. O., Fairville. Was born in New Brunswick, on the 18th day of April, 1837, and is of Scottish parentage. When he was about four years old, his parents moved to Meigs county, Ohio, where he lived until fifteen years of age. At that age he went to Mason county, Virginia, where he made his home until 1871, in which last named year, he came to Saline county, and here located permanently. When only thirteen years old he went to work in a foundry and learned the moulders' trade. At the age of seventeen, he went on the Ohio river and learned the trade of pilot. Since he came to Saline, in 1871, he has been engaged in farming. In July, 1869, he was married to Miss Kate Long, of Mason county, Virginia. They have two children: Oscar P. and John A., both living. He is a member of A. F. & A. M. and of I. O. O. F., and also of the Ancient Order of Redmen. Mrs. Johnston died in the autumn of 1880.

NICHOLAS J. SMITH, farmer, P. O., Miami. Mr. N. J. Smith, one of the large farmers and stock feeders of Saline county, was born in Henry county, Kentucky, February 13, 1834, where he was raised and educated. In his thirteenth year he made a profession of religion, and united himself with the Baptist Church, to which his family for several generations have belonged. Mr. Smith first came to Saline on a visit just previous to the war, and while here, married Miss Mattie J. Smith, daughter of Stephen Smith, one of the old settlers of the county, from Henry county, Kentucky, now dead. Delighted with Saline, Mr. Smith determined to make it his home. Settling up his affairs in Kentucky, he returned, and purchased the J. M. White farm of 1,000 acres. This he soon after reduced by sale to a section, and he has now one of

the finest and most desirable farms in Saline county. Since the war, like all Saline farmers, he has abandoned the raising of hemp, and has turned his attention to the raising of cereals, and to the raising and feeding of stock. In July, 1879, Mrs. Smith died, leaving five children living: Thomas S., Susan E., Mattie E., Robert O., and Clark P. Mr. Smith has always been a consistent Christian, kind and charitable, and a hospitable, old-fashioned Kentucky gentleman. He is also a most excellent and successful farmer.

AMOS A. WHEELER, M. D., P. O., Miami. The subject of this sketch is a son of Alfred and Ruth Wheeler, and was born near Miami, August 4, 1842, where he grew to manhood. While attending school at the Miami Institute, the war broke out, and in the autumn of 1861, he was captured at Blackwater, taken to St. Louis, and held, as a prisoner, for three months, when he was released, after taking "the oath." He remained at home one year, then spent eighteen months in Colorado, variously employed. At the close of the war, he returned to Miami, and after reading medicine three years in a private office, he entered the medical department of Ann Arbor University, where he attended lectures one year, then to Bellevue Hospital Medical College, from which he graduated in the spring of 1868, when he returned to Miami, commenced his profession, and has built up a large and paying practice. He was united in marriage, September 30, 1859, to Miss Alice S. Vaughan, and to the union has been born three sons and three daughters, all living. He is an official member of the Christian Church, and superintendent of the Sabbath school. Is a Royal Arch Mason, and a member of the I. O. O. F., at one time one of the Grand Lodge officers, also of the I. O. G. T. and A. O. U. W. He is a strong advocate of temperance; believing, from his own early experience, the only safe plan to be total abstinence.

---

### SALT FORK TOWNSHIP.

MRS. ANNA DAVIS ADKISSON, P. O., Napton. Mrs. Adkisson was born in Kentucky in 1807, and was the daughter of Cornelius Davis, with whom she moved to Missouri, and settled with him at New Madrid, in 1810. The earthquakes of 1811 broke up Mr. Davis, and he moved to central Missouri, and located his New Madrid claim, about five miles above Booneville, in 1819. In the spring of 1821, he again moved, and located in the Big Bottom, in Saline county. February 17, 1823, she married Mr. Walker Adkisson, a native of Halifax county, Virginia, born in October, 1789, who moved to Missouri and settled in the Big Bottom, in 1819. After her marriage they remained in the bottom about a year, and in 1824 settled on Salt Fork creek, about a mile above where Mr. Stouffer now



lives, living there a couple of years, and then moving to where she now lives, with her son-in-law Mr. Stouffer, where her husband died in 1844. Mrs. Adkisson raised four sons and three daughters, five of whom are now living.

DR. S. D. MARTIN, physician and farmer. Dr. S. D. Martin was born in Woodford county, Kentucky, in 1825, where he was raised and educated, and continued to live until 1853. In 1853 he moved to Missouri, and settled in Grand Pass township, Saline county, where he lived until a few years ago, when he moved to the farm he now lives on, three or four miles south of Marshall. Dr. Martin married, in 1847, Miss Kate Pinkerton, of Woodford county, Kentucky, and has had ten children, of whom there are now living: Rebecca, wife of Henry S. Hopkins; Lizzy, wife of Wm. H. Hurt; Annie, Ernest, Samuel, and Solon. Dr. Martin graduated in the medical department of the Transylvania University, Lexington, Kentucky. In 1849 he went to California, for a year or so, and saw Indian wigwams where Kansas City now stands. During the war he enlisted in the M. S. G., and was in Price's battles of 1861. Was captured in Robinson's recruits at Blackwater. Released on oath from Alton, in 1862. For some years he lived in Pettis county, and moved to his present residence in 1877. The doctor is a member of the Christian Church, belongs to the I. O. G. T., and has been successful both as physician and farmer. Started out in life with only his profession, and now owns 225 acres of choice land near Marshall. He took the premium for the largest and best crop of hemp, before the war.

DR. MATTHEW W. HALL, physician and farmer, P. O., Salt Fork. Was born in Washington county, Kentucky, in 1817, and is a son of Rev. Nathan Hall, a well known minister of that state. In 1820 his father moved near Lexington, Kentucky, and remained there until Matthew was twenty years of age. In the spring of 1837 Dr. Hall went to Salem, Illinois, and lived there eight years, and in February, 1845, moved to Arrow Rock, Saline county, where he lived and practiced his profession for twelve years. In 1857 he moved to his farm in Salt Fork township, where he has since resided. Dr. Hall was educated and graduated in medicine at the Transylvania University, Lexington, Kentucky. In 1839 he was married at Salem, Illinois, to Miss Agnes J. Lester, of Charlotte county, Virginia, and has had eleven children, eight of whom are now living: Dr. C. Lester Hall, of Marshall; W. Ewing Hall, Esq., of Kansas City; Dr. John R. Hall, of Marshall; Mrs. Louisa Trigg, of Boonville; Matthew W. Hall, Jr., living in Boonville; Dr. Thomas B. Hall, practicing with his father; Miss Florida Lee Hall and Miss Effie Hall. Dr. Hall is a member of the Old School Presbyterian Church, membership at Mt. Olive, and also a Free and Accepted Mason, has been a member of the Arrow Rock lodge for thirty-five years. In 1860 Dr. Hall was elected to

represent Saline county in the legislature, and was an uncompromising pro-slavery democrat, and earnestly supported the war measures suggested by Gov. Jackson, and attended the session at Neosho. In 1874 Dr. Hall was again elected by the democrats to represent Saline in the legislature. In December, 1861, he was captured with the regiment of recruits on Blackwater, of which he was surgeon. He was taken to St. Louis, then to Alton, paroled to hospital duty, and finally paroled to go home. His oldest son, Dr. C. Lester Hall, now of Marshall, was captured at the same time.

JAMES H. McCALLISTER, deceased. Born in Kanawha, Virginia, about the year 1813. While still a boy his father moved to Christian county, Kentucky. In 1835 he came to Cooper county, Missouri, and soon after moved up to Saline county, near McCallister Springs, then the property of his father. In 1846 he was married to Miss Mary J. Ramsey, by whom he had eight children, all living: Margaret E., James T., Susan J., George Floyd, Mary, Albert R., Martha A., and Minnie M. Mr. McCallister died in July, 1880, since which time Albert, his youngest son, has carried on the farm. During the war Mr. McCallister was a Union man, but did not enter either army, remaining quietly on his farm. Once his house was searched by the Confederates, but through the coolness of his wife nothing valuable was found, though the sum of \$700 in coin was concealed on the premises at the time. At another time she saved her husband from a bushwhacker by treating the thing as a joke, and laughing the man out of his intention. Mrs. McCallister was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, and came with her parents to this state at an early date. At various times during the last thirty years of his life, Mr. McCallister was justice of the peace, deputy sheriff, and constable.

MRS. JANETTE W. WOOD, wife of the late Milton Wood, one of the first settlers in the present township of Salt Fork, was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, in 1806, and lived there until her marriage. Her maiden name was Miss Janette W. Field, and with her husband came to Saline county at an early day. Mrs. Wood has had thirteen children, twelve of whom were reared to maturity: William F., John S., Robert C., Erasmus D., James F., Mrs. Pauline Herron, of Salem, Illinois; Mrs. Sallie A. Huston, Mrs. Anna Minor, Joseph F., Thomas B., Mrs. Lucy Mitchell and Charles: of these boys, one is in California; three are in Arizona; one in Montana, and three in Saline county. Mr. Milton Wood died in 1859, leaving Mrs. Wood with the care of a large family, the eldest son at home, being then but fifteen years old. At this time, she moved to Arrow Rock with her family, for a few years, but has always kept up the old home place, upon which she now lives. Mrs. Wood had a great deal of trouble during the war, and in 1864, lost her eye sight. She has been a member of the Baptist Church for a great many years; membership at

Zoar. Her third son, Colonel Robert Wood, has had an eventful career in life. In 1847, he went to Santa Fe, and on to Chetmahua, setting up a store, but was run out by the Mexicans. Went to California, spent several years fighting Indians with Kit Carson. Joined Crabbe's filibustering expedition to Sonora, but when Crabbe surrendered, escaped with twenty-eight men, and through many hardships went back to California, where he was greatly lionized for his escape. Crabbe with all the men surrendered, having been shot. Suffering from rheumatism he came to Hot Springs, Arkansas, about the beginning of the war. In 1861, joined Price as aid, and was soon after given command of a regiment, and was in all the battles of the war west of the river. Two brothers, Thomas and Edward, joined his command in 1863 and 1864. James F. was at the Booneville stampede at the age of sixteen; was at Lexington, and captured at Blackwater; was released on oath in St. Louis, and went north until 1865.

GERVAS S. SMITH, farmer, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Hanover county, Virginia, in 1805, and in 1811 moved with his father to Henry county, Kentucky. His father and Henry Clay were school-boys together. Mr. Smith continued to live in Henry county, Kentucky, until 1854, when he came to Missouri and settled in Saline county on the farm upon which he now resides, in Salt Fork township. Mr. Smith was married December 18, 1823, to Miss Mary B. Sibley, daughter of Leonard and Judith Sibley, of Kentucky. They have twelve children, eight daughters and four sons, ten of whom are still living; one son having died at New Orleans on his way from the Mexican war, and one daughter dying in Kentucky. In 1821 Mr. Smith joined the Methodist Church South, of which he has now been a member sixty years, and is probably the only member of the church as it then was in Henry county, Kentucky, who is now living. He is now a member at Smith's chapel, the church being named for himself and Dr. Crawford E. Smith in conjunction, they being the chief donators. In 1875 Mr. Smith married his second wife, Mrs. Elizabeth W. Campbell. He has had eighty grandchildren, fifty-eight of whom are living. All his children are members of the Methodist Church, the youngest, Gervas, being a minister of the church. Mr. Smith took no part in the war himself, but during the war a boy about sixteen years old came from the southwest with Col. Dorsey, and while he and another Confederate were at Mr. Smith's trying to get something to eat, one morning, the militia came suddenly upon them; they rushed out the back way to escape, and one did escape, but the boy (whose name is thought to have been George W. Stafford,) was shot by the militia and killed, after he had thrown up his hands and exclaimed that he was a regular soldier under Gen. Marmaduke. Mr. Smith took a ring from the poor boy's hand and a lock of hair from his head, which he still preserves



for any one who may ever claim them. The sight of the boy's violent death so shocked Miss Emma Smith that her mind was seriously affected.

**JOHN B. DAVIS.** The father of the subject of this sketch, Col. Wm. C. Davis, was born in Augusta county, Virginia, in 1794, and lived there until 1838. In the war of 1812 he commanded the 70th Virginia regiment. He was the father of nine children, most of whom are now living in Missouri. Jacob C. has filled several important offices in Illinois; was a member of congress, and also in the state legislature, while quite a young man. James R. is a member of the present county court of Saline county, a position he has held before, and which his father held before him. William, formerly a lawyer of Marshall. Dr. D. S. Davis located south of Marshall, on the old homestead. Martha J. Abney, wife of Col. S. S. Abney, of Morgan county, Missouri, and member of the late legislature. Dr. A. A. Davis, an extensive practitioner in Pettis county, Missouri. Judge B. K. Davis, of California. Was elected to the legislature in 1860, and was expelled from the same in 1861, for rebel sentiments. Had to leave the state, and was afterward elected judge in Nevada, and afterwards prosecuting-attorney. Returning to the practice of law, he died in 1880. John B., the youngest son, was born in Augusta county, Virginia, in 1834. Came to Missouri when a child, with his father, and was raised mostly in Saline county. In 1855 he was married to Miss Sallie E. Smith, daughter of Gervis S. Smith, by whom he has had twelve children, nine of whom are living: Gervas W., Mrs. Mary V. Gilbreth, of Saline county, Lizzie H., S. Mattie, Lavinia A., Charles B., Joseph B., Zeleka, and John R. Mr. Davis has been a member of the Methodist Church, South, since his eighteenth year. In 1859 he sold his farm and went to merchandising in Longwood, but in 1861 his store was robbed by United States troops, which broke him up. In 1863 he went into the tobacco business, and in 1864 into the Confederate army, in Price's last raid. In the battles of the retreat he took no part, as he was unarmed. Surrendered as lieutenant at Shreveport, 1865. In 1867 he moved to his present residence in Salt Fork township. Suffered considerable loss of property during the war, but now has 190 acres of land, mostly in cultivation, good house and good improvements. All his family, except one son, are at home.

**WILLIAM E. WALLACE,** farmer, P. O., Napton. Mr. W. E. Wallace was born in Cooper county, Missouri, in 1841, his family being from Kentucky and Virginia. His grandfather came to Missouri before it was admitted into the Union as a state, and settled in what was then New Madrid county, but the earthquake panic of 1811, drove him out. He was appointed by the government one of the agents to supply New Madrid settlers with new lands. The subject of this sketch was raised in Cooper, close to the Saline line, and in 1864 moved to Salt Fork (then Arrow

Rock) township, where he has since lived. In 1863 he was married to Miss Mary R. Trigg, daughter of John A. Trigg, then a resident of Cooper county. They have had five children: Robert T., Rebecca, Lucinda, Lavinia and Hortense. His first wife died in 1878. In 1879 he was married to Miss Mary E. Barnes, a niece of George C. Bingham, the great artist, by whom he has one child: Maud M. Mr. Wallace is a member of the Methodist Church, South, a southern man in his sympathies, but did not enter the army. He was educated at the Kemper High School, Booneville, Missouri. When his grandfather first moved from Virginia to Kentucky, he settled where the city of Lexington, Kentucky, now stands. He started in life with very little property, and now owns 200 acres—160 in cultivation and 40 in timber.

JOHN T. STOUFFER, farmer, P. O., Napton. Was born in Frederick county, Maryland, in 1838, where he lived until about eight years old, and then moved with his father's family to Augusta county, Virginia. In 1856 he left Virginia and went to Illinois, where he made only a short stay, and then came to Jonesboro, Saline county, where he has since resided. In 1858 Mr. Stouffer was married to Miss Elizabeth J. Adkisson. To them twelve children have been born, eleven of whom are living, viz: Laura V., John M., Ella M., Catherine D., Essie L., Mary J., Charles L., Robert W., Leonard T., George E., and Carroll C. Mr. Stouffer is an excellent farmer and a hospitable gentleman. He is a member of the Methodist Church South, with membership at Smith's Chapel. In the war times he took no part on either side, but stayed quietly at home. Since 1864 he has been a steward in the church. He owns 165 acres of good tillable land, all under fence, in grass and cultivation. Started in with nothing, but by energy and good management has steadily advanced in the world.

MAJOR J. W. GEORGE, farmer, P. O., Napton. Was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, in 1805, and was raised there. At the age of twenty-six years he moved to Jefferson county, Kentucky, and there lived thirteen years, then sold out and returned to Shelby county. In 1856 he moved to Texas, and lived in that state until 1868, engaged in raising cotton. He then went back to Kentucky, and in 1869 moved to Kansas City, Missouri. In 1874 he moved to Saline county, in Salt Fork township, purchasing the Dr. Crawford Smith farm, one of the largest and finest farms in Saline county. Major George has always been a man of energetic business habits, and though now seventy-six years of age, still possesses much of his old time energy. In 1827 he was married to Miss Fannie Booker, of Kentucky. They have had twelve children, only four of whom are now living: Moses B., William, Edward and Benjamin, all of whom are on the farm with him. They are all men of energy and intelligence, and this year of 1881 have in 900 acres of wheat.

**WILLIAM LEATON**, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Hanover, Germany, in the year 1828, and when ten years of age, came with his parents to the United States. They landed at Baltimore, and located at Wheeling, Virginia, where he lived sixteen years. He then moved to Ohio, and lived there two years; then to Adams county, Illinois; then to Missouri, where he has been living ten years, most of the time in Saline county. Two years ago he purchased the farm of 240 acres on which he now lives, and which is all under fence, and is either in plow-land or pasture. In the year 1856 he was married to Miss Lucinda Davis, daughter of Thomas Davis, of Adams county, Illinois. They have had eleven children, of whom nine are now living: Rose A., wife of Martin Pace, of this county; Hannah M., wife of Eugene Springer, of Pettis county, Missouri; Allie, wife of Levi Smith, of this county; Agnes, Adelaide, Fannie, Mary J., Aggie, William, and Josephine. They are all of the Methodist belief. Mr. Leaton served in the Fifty-sixth Illinois volunteers during the war, having been drafted. He began life with very little, and has now a handsome farm, well stocked.

**DR. JOEL RICHARDSON**, P. O., Arrow Rock, Missouri. Dr. Richardson was born and raised on Mt. Deseret Island, in the rugged and far off state of Maine, in 1818. He studied medicine and graduated in the same, in Dartmouth College, and also studied in the most noted schools and hospitals in Western Europe. For about fourteen years he practiced his profession in Rockland, Maine, when, because of failure of health and fatigue, he retired, and has been quite a traveler since, visiting various portions of the United States and Europe. At the age of twenty-six he married Miss Isabel Heath, of Mt. Deseret, and has had one son and one daughter, the daughter dying at the age of thirteen years. His son, Louis R., is living at the home place, and is an artist and portrait painter, by profession, but for the present has given up the profession, and now takes part in the management of the farm. Will resume his profession soon, health permitting.

**CHARLES L. MINER**, P. O., Marshall. Was born in Herkimer county, New York, in 1844, and moved about with his father who was a preacher. At the age of fifteen he went to Monmouth, Illinois, where he lived about eight years, and then went to Texas. He remained there several years, and then came to Missouri with Gen. Shelby, and was captured at Marshall. In 1866 he married Miss Anna Wood, daughter of Milton Wood, of Saline county. Has three children: Woodie, Lottie and Louise, living at home. He was educated at West Winfield, New York, and is the son of Erastus Miner, a Baptist minister of some note in New York. In 1861 Capt. Miner joined the Confederate army at Memphis, as a private, and was promoted to captain towards the close of the war. In 1862 he came west of the river and joined Gov. Jackson, and was on



escort duty for a time. Was with Shelby on his raid in 1863, and was in the battles of Burrusville, Shiloh, Prairie Grove, etc. Was wounded and taken prisoner at Marshall, on Shelby's raid. Taken to St. Louis, then to Camp Chase, and then to Fort Delaware, then to Morris' Island, then to Ft. Pulaski, Georgia, and there with Cason, cut a hole in the side of the prison ship and tried to escape. Cason got away, but Miner was recaptured, put in port on starvation rations. At the close of the war was paroled at New York city, and came west. While in Marshall as a prisoner he met the lady who became his wife, and he came to Saline county. Before the war he had made two trips to Europe, one as a sailor before the mast, the other on business, and had considerable property, which was all lost in the war.

E. D. SHANNON, P. O., Marshall. The subject of the following sketch was born in Henry county, Kentucky, in 1844, and moved with his father to this county in 1854, his father dying soon after he settled here, leaving three sons and two daughters. Mr. Shannon came to the place on which he now lives in 1867, and has lived there since, and is still a single man. In the war he joined the enrolled militia under compulsion, and afterwards joined the Confederate army in Capt. Diver's company and Col. Woods' regiment, was cut off near Marshfield, and surrendered. Was taken to St. Louis, where he took the oath, and came home.

---

### SALT POND TOWNSHIP.

AUGUST ELSNER, P. O., Brownsville. Son of J. and D. Elsner, of Germany, was born July 21, 1851, and at the age of sixteen entered a dry goods store as a salesman. In 1872 he came to the United States, and settled in Brownsville, in this county, and first engaged in business with J. T. Wilson & Marr. In 1876 entered into co-partnership with Ehlers in the general merchandise and grain business, and is the business manager of the firm. They enjoy a leading trade in the community, and have now been engaged in the grain trade for three years. Mr. Elsner was married June 25, 1879, to Miss Alice S. Gross, of this county. They have one child, Bernhard. Is a member of the Lutheran Church and of the I. O. O. F. His parents are still living in Germany. Two brothers have followed him to the new world.

C. J. HERRING, P. O., Brownsville. The son of Jonathan and Cordelia Herring. Was born in Saline county, December 28, 1857, where he was raised on his father's farm, and educated at the State University, Columbia, Missouri. His father came to this county in early times, and made a large fortune here, which was divided among his children. Mr. C. J. Herring came to Brownsville in 1873, where he owns some valuable

real estate. In the fall of 1880 he engaged in the mercantile business, dealing in groceries and queensware, and is driving a prosperous trade. His father died April 14, 1879.

**WILLIAM SPURGIN**, P. O., Brownsville. William Spurgin, the son of Rev. Josiah and Mary Spurgin, was born in Davidson county, North Carolina, August, 1837, where his early life was spent on a farm. In November, 1843, his parents moved to Pettis county, and William went to work in a carriage manufactory at the age of eighteen years, and lived in Pettis county fourteen years. He then went to Dover, in Lafayette county, and then, after two years, moved to Collin, Texas. In less than two years he returned to Georgetown, Pettis county, where he continued in business about six years. After going to Lawrence county, Missouri, for about a year, he moved to Brownsville in 1867, where he has been in business since. March 28, 1861, he was married to Miss N. J. Glass, of Pettis county. She died in 1867; and on the 2d of February, 1869, he married Miss O. C. Reed, of Saline county. They have three children living: Verdie, Minnie, and Charles. Is a member of the Baptist Church, and of the A. F. & A. M. and of the I. O. O. F.; also of the present city board. He served in the U. S. army three years and seven months as private, and as regimental smith.

**THOMAS G. NELSON**, Steers & Nelson, P. O., Brownsville. Thomas Nelson, son of John B. and Elizabeth Nelson, was born August 25, 1846, in Cooper county, Missouri, where he was raised on his father's farm, and educated. July 25, 1877, he was married to Miss Fannie Alkire, of Grayson county, Texas, receiving her education at the Female College, Booneville, Missouri. In 1875, Mr. Nelson left his father's farm, and located in Brownsville, and engaged in his present business, that of saddlery and harness making. He is a member of the Baptist Church, and of the A. O. U. W. His parents were native Virginians, and he has a large and wealthy family connection in Cooper county. Mr. and Mrs. Nelson have two children: Bessie Lee and Nelly A.

**WILLIAM T. SIM**, Sim Bros. & Spurgin, P. O., Brownsville. W. T. Sim is the son of Alexander and Ann Sim, and was born in Scotland, April 7, 1840. He was educated at Aberdeen, and his early life spent in his father's carriage manufactory at Newcastle-on-Tyne, one of the largest carriage manufactories in Great Britain, and afterwards worked at the principal shops in London. In October, 1865, he was married to Mary Edridge, of London, and in the fall of the same year came to the United States, and first settled in South Carolina, where he remained several years, and then removed to St. Louis and stayed about eighteen months. He then went to southwest Missouri, and spent six years in farming. He then moved to Brownsville, in this county, where he established his present business. He had eight children, three of whom are

living: Maggie, Walter and Alexander. He is a member of the Episcopal Church, and also of the A. O. U. W. The firm are doing a prosperous business in Brownsville; and also have a large building on Lexington avenue. Alexander Sim was born November 27, 1832, and came to the United States in 1860, and has been engaged in the carriage manufacturing business all his life, and is now at the head of the firm of Sim Bros. & Spurgin.

JOHN LAPSLEY YANTIS, D.D., P. O., Brownsville. Was born September 14, 1804, in Lancaster, Garrard county, Kentucky, where he spent his early life, and was educated. His first intention was to become a physician, and he studied medicine for nearly two years. A change occurred that resulted in his abandoning the medical profession, and studying for the ministry of the Presbyterian church. He was licensed to preach in 1829, and ordained in 1832. The next year, 1833, he moved to Missouri, and spent the winter in Saline county. He then went to Liberty, in Clay county, and spent nearly two years there, thence to Columbia, in Boone county, and while there his father died. He then spent about five years in Fulton, Callaway county, and from there moved to Lexington, in 1841. In 1848 he moved to Brownsville, in Saline county, where he established a school, which he continued to manage until 1851. In 1852 he moved to Oregon, where he continued three years, and then returned to Missouri and established a college in Richmond, Ray county; after four years, in 1859, he left Richmond and returned to Kentucky, where he continued about three years and then returned to this county and settled at Sweet Springs, where his family lived, he having purchased, in 1848, the eighty acres of land, including the Sweet Springs property, at \$10 per acre, and built upon it. During the last two years of the war he preached at Kansas City and at Westport, Missouri. In August, 1866, he sold the thirty acres of land including the springs property to Leslie Marmaduke, for \$10,000. In 1828 Dr. Yantis was married to Miss Eliza Ann Montgomery, of Stanford, Kentucky. They have had eleven children, seven now living: Mrs. Kate Y. Bean, Wm. L. Yantis, J. Marshall Yantis, Rev. E. M. Yantis, Mrs. Elizabeth Lapsley, Van Court Yantis, and James A. Yantis. Dr. Yantis is the oldest Old School Presbyterian minister in Missouri, and has several times been a member of the general assembly of his church. The college of South Hanover, Indiana, conferred on him the title of Doctor of Divinity. He has still a handsome property near the Sweet Springs.

JOHN DE LONG, P. O., Brownsville. Was born in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, on the 7th of September, 1846. Son of Solomon and Emeline DeLong. Was raised on a farm and educated in the country schools, and learned the carpenter's and joiner's trade at Uhricksville, Ohio, and was in the employ of the Pittsburg & Cincinnati railroad, about three



years. In 1867 he came to Sedalia, Missouri, and worked at his trade, and in 1869 came to Brownsville, in this county, and worked as contractor and builder four years. In 1880 he married Miss Mary Rembert, of Brownsville; one child, May, born in Uhricksville, Ohio. After the death of his first wife, in 1874, he was married to Miss Bettie Smith, of Brownsville, and of this marriage there are two children, Harry and Lulu. In 1875 he was appointed city marshal of Brownsville, and served until the spring of 1878, when he was elected for two years, and re-elected in the spring of 1880 for two years. In 1876 he arrested Robert Glass for the murder, in 1874, of Dr. Dickson, of Cooper county. During the latter part of the war, Capt. Jim Smith organized a horse thief band, numbering about twenty, and operated from Iowa to Arkansas, every summer. In 1876 DeLong obtained a clue, went to work on it, and on the 20th of August, 1877, arrested Bill Coats in Lexington, Missouri, who "squealed" on the whole gang, and this led to the arrest of Capt. Jim, Thomas Bennett, Andy Brookline, Jasper Highly, Gains Staunton and Perry Hildreth. The remainder of the band skipped this county, and as no rewards have ever been offered by the state or county, they have never been brought to justice. In 1877 DeLong arrested John McCormick, a counterfeiter, and convicted him. In the same year he arrested Joe Casey, a negro burglar, who had robbed Dr. J. L. Yantis' house, in Brownsville. In 1878, near Brownsville, he arrested one T. J. Mayse, who had robbed a merchant of New Lisbon of \$1,000. Same year he arrested Andrew Wilfret, a burglar, twelve miles south of Brownsville. In the same year he arrested George Melton, for burglary in Brownsville, and, also in 1878, he arrested W. O. Stigall, wanted in Grayson county, Texas, and was held, and taken on a requisition from the governor of Texas.

BENJAMIN T. POE, P. O., Brownsville. Owner of the splendid 600 acre grass farm, Silver Maple; is the son of Alvin and Rebecca Poe, of Bowling Green, Kentucky, where he was born January 8, 1843, and when quite a boy came with his parents to Missouri and settled in the southern part of the state. He remained with his parents until the war broke out. In 1861 he joined the southern army, and in 1862 he raised a company and joined Hunter's regiment. (See soldiers' record.) When he returned from the war he was penniless. His father gave him a mule, which was soon after stolen from him. Mr. Poe is now one of Saline's wealthiest and most respected citizens. He was married February 22, 1867, to Miss Pauline S. Beattie, daughter of James J. and Elizabeth Beattie, of Kentucky, and has three children: Florence Gertrude, James A., Lizzie Maud.

JESSE MARR, P. O., Brownsville. Son of Thomas and Mary Marr, formerly of Virginia. They came to Missouri when it was still a territory, and settled in this county in 1819, moving to Lafayette at an early day.

Mr. Jesse Marr is the youngest child, and was born September 4, 1836, in Lafayette county, where he was raised and educated. In 1862 he joined Price's army. He was married October 22, 1874, to Miss Louisa Harvey, daughter of Henry and Martha Harvey, of Washington City.

JOHN W. HIBBS, P. O., Brownsville. Owner of a fine grass farm, Maple Hall. Is a native of Lafayette county, and is the offspring of John and Sarah Hibbs, of Hampshire county, Virginia, where he was raised, and educated at Georgia Creek Academy. When the south rebelled he sympathized with the Union, and at eighteen years of age he joined the 18th Pennsylvania cavalry, under Sheridan. After the war he went to Virginia and lived two years, and then came to Missouri with his parents and settled in this county. On the 18th of December, 1873, he married Miss H. E. Gregg, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Gregg, of Kentucky, and has one child: Florence Hibbs.

JAMES EVANS, P. O., Brownsville. Is a native of Fayette county, Pennsylvania, and is the second son of David and Phoebe Evans, of Fayette county. His father was a native of Wales. He was raised in Fayette county and educated at Smithfield, Pennsylvania. In 1868 he moved to Missouri and settled in Pettis county. The next winter he moved to this county, where he has since lived. In March, 1868, he was married to Miss Mary J. Hibbs, daughter of John and Sarah Hibbs, of Pennsylvania, formerly of Virginia, and has one child: Walter H. Mr. Evans is in partnership with J. C. Hibbs and owns the fine grain farm, "Locust Grove."

ROBERT T. HIBBS, P. O., Brownsville. Son of John and Sarah Hibbs, of Pennsylvania, formerly of Virginia. Was born August 18, 1848, in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, where he was raised on his father's farm, and was educated in his native county. In 1868 he moved to Missouri, and lived a short time in Pettis county, and then came to this county and bought the fine stock farm, Maple Grove, where he has since lived. On the 11th of March, 1869, he married Miss Maria J. Logsden, daughter of Carrol and Martha Logsden, of this county, and has three children: Annie May, William Carrol and Maudie.

CHARLES AND LEON SCOTT, P. O., Brownsville. Owners of the fine stock and grain farm "Scotland." Are the sons of John L. and Lucy T. Scott, of Kentucky, who moved to Missouri in 1830, and settled in Pettis county, then moved to Saline county in 1850. They were educated at Lapsley High School, Brownsville, in this county, where they graduated. They then settled upon the farm where they now live, and are running a large farm in connection with handling stock.

J. J. GROSS, P. O., Brownsville. Son of Conrad and Salome Gross, who came from Bavaria, Germany, in 1830, to Illinois. In 1836 settled in DuPage county, where he lived until his death, which occurred in April,

1850, in his fifty-fourth year. Mr. J. J. Gross was born in Bavaria, March 27, 1830, coming the same year with his parents to America, and was raised and educated in Illinois. As soon as grown, he took a trip to California, and spent two years there. He returned to Illinois, and lived there twenty years, and then moved to Missouri, and settled in Saline county. On the 23d of December, 1852, he was married to Miss Eliza Meyer, of DuPage county, Illinois, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth Meyer, formerly of Lancaster county Pennsylvania. He has eight children: John W., Alice S., Walter H., Lydia F., David W., Samuel J., Amelia M., and Edwin S.

JOHN W. EHART, P. O., Brownsville. Son of Robert and Mary Ehart, of Virginia and Kentucky, who were early settlers of this county, where John W. was born, in 1844, and where he was raised and educated. In the war he enlisted in the 1st Missouri cavalry, under Col. Shelby first, then under Col. Gordon. He served all through the war, came home and went to farming. At the age of twenty-two he was married to Miss Jane Owens, daughter of John H. Owens, of Saline county, and has three children: Wm. F., Josephine, and John. Losing his wife, he was again married, in 1878, to Miss Julia P. Kuntz, of Douglas county, Kansas, daughter of Henry and Mary Kuntz, and by this marriage has two children: Thomas E. and Roxy May.

A. WIDDER, P. O., Brownsville. Is a native of Cumberland county, Pennsylvania; born June 5, 1836, and is the son of George and Mary Widder, of Pennsylvania. His early life was spent in his native state. In 1860 he moved to Illinois. In 1870 he came to this county and settled where he now is, his farm being mid-way between Mt. Leonard and Brownsville. December 16, 1857, he was married to Miss Martha Leitz, and has now eight children: Mary J., Ann D., George, William L., Jacob S., Edwin E., Franklin and Addie S. Mr. Widder is the largest poultry raiser and dealer in Saline county. He raises and deals in every variety of pure bred poultry, such as Buff Cochin, Partridge Cochin, White Cochin, Black Cochin, Dark Brahma, Light Brahma, Plymouth Rock, Houdan, Japanese Bantam, Bronze Turkeys, Toulouse Geese, Gray Chinese Geese, Pekin Ducks, Yellow Duckwing, Game, Golden and Silver Seabright Bantam, etc.

GODFREY WERMELSKIRCHEN, P. O., Brownsville. Owner of the fine woodland farm "Oakland." Is the oldest son of Godfrey and Annie Wermelskirchen, of Cologne, Prussia. They came to the United States and settled in St. Louis in 1846, where they lived four years, and then moved to Moniteau county. Godfrey, Jr., was born in Prussia, March, 1834, and came with his parents to St. Louis in 1846. In 1859 he came to Saline county. When the war came on he identified himself with the south, and joined Shelby, under whom he remained through the



war. (See soldiers' record.) On the 20th of February, 1867, he married Miss Ellen Norfleet, daughter of Madison and Mary Norfleet, of Kentucky. To this union were born four children: Archibald, Annie, Mary and Emma.

**WILLIAM OWENS, P. O., Brownville.** Was born in Lafayette county, Missouri, January 8, 1828, and moved with his parents to this county in 1830, where he was raised on a farm, and educated in the country schools. At the age of nineteen he commenced life; and being without means, during 1847 and 1848 he teamed for the government. In 1849 he took the gold fever, and went to California across the plains, and mined there for three years. In 1852 he returned by Nicaragua to Saline. In 1854 he engaged in merchandising, at Brownsville in this county, and in 1872 embarked in the banking business, and is now one of the most respected and solid men in the place. Mr. Owens was married, December 25, 1855, to Miss S. E. Bright, of Brownsville, and has had twelve children, eight living: Martha K., John H., Mary S., Helen, William, Pet, Charles, and Nellie.

**WILLIAM CHAPMAN, P. O., Brownsville.** Mr. Chapman was born in Lincoln county, Kentucky, January 26, 1816, and is the son of Richard and Elizabeth Chapman. His father died in Kentucky. In 1837 he came with his brother to Missouri, and settled four miles west of Brownsville, where he entered 200 acres of land, on which he still resides, and is a fine body of farming land. Mr. Chapman was married, September 16, 1841, to Miss Rhoda Patrick, of Lafayette county. They had six children: James M., Thomas P. (deceased), William H., Mrs. Martha Maguire, John B., and William L., who died in infancy. His wife died December 29, 1862. He again married, May 9, 1867, to Miss Elizabeth Patrick, of Lafayette county. Mr. Chapman is a member of the M. E. Church South.

**JAMES GRAHAM, P. O., Brownsville.** Mr. Graham is the son of John and Barbara Graham, and was born November 14, 1828, in Somerset county, Pennsylvania. His early life was spent on a farm with his parents. In 1857 he came to Missouri, and settled in Saline county. The following year he built a saw-mill one mile west of Brownsville, on Blackwater. He shortly added two sets of burrs, and run the mill as a saw and grist-mill. He now runs it exclusively as a grist-mill, and has had frequently to run his mill night and day to supply the demand. The 40 acres of land where the mill now stands was entered about the year 1817, by Mr. Carpenter. Mr. Graham still owns the mill, and in connection 110 acres of good farming and pasture land. Mr. Graham was married November, 1853, to Miss Nancy Douglas, of Iowa. They have nine children living, and one dead. Mr. Graham is a member

of the Christian Church, and has filled several offices of trust since he came to Saline.

J. K. FARIS, P. O., Brownsville. Is the son of James and Clara Faris, and was born June 18, 1817, in Cape Girardeau county, Missouri. Shortly after his birth his parents removed to Cooper county, where he remained until 1850, when he removed to Saline, and settled near Brownsville, where he owns a good farm of 114 acres. Mr. Faris was married April 25, 1838, to Miss Jane Cassidy, of Cooper county. They have five children: Mrs. Catherine Davis, Mrs. Lucretia M. Aulgur, Mrs. Clara A. Williams, James A., Mrs. Mary J. Crowder. His wife died in 1870. He again married December 14, 1871, to Miss Fannie Adams, of Johnson county. Mr. Faris is a deacon in the Baptist Church. He is the oldest road overseer in the county; has served twenty-five years.

LOUIS D. STANLEY, P. O., Brownsville. Was born in Kanawha county, Virginia, April 29, 1844, and is the son of Nathan and Sarah Stanley. His early life was spent at school. He came to Missouri in 1860, and settled in Henry county, on a farm, where he remained until the breaking out of the war, when he went to Jefferson City and enlisted in Capt. Royston's company, Raine's division, Owens' battalion. He was in the battles of Prairie Grove, Oak Hill, and several other noted engagements. Mr. Stanley served through the entire war, but was wounded six times. After the war closed he went with Gen. Joe Shelby to San Antonio, Texas. He soon returned to Missouri and settled in Lafayette county, where he remained until 1871, when he moved within one mile of Brownsville, where he began farming and stock-raising. He owns 160 acres of good land. Mr. Stanley was married March 26, 1868, to Miss Louisa S. Hicklin, of Lafayette county. They have five children: Louis H., Nannie, Mary, Mattie, and Estelle.

GEORGE W. TUTHILL, P. O., Brownsville. Was born December 27, 1835, in Alton, Illinois, and is the son of P. T. and Susan D. Tuthill. He was educated at Shurtleff College, in Alton. At the age of sixteen he entered a store, but soon after went to work in a printing office, where he remained until 1860, when he became local editor of the Springfield (Illinois) *Daily Journal*. In July, 1861, Mr. Tuthill enlisted in the 10th Illinois infantry, U. S. A. He was elected first lieutenant, but resigned on account of a disagreement with the captain. He was mustered out in August, 1864. He was engaged in the battles of Island No. 10, siege of Corinth, and Atlanta campaign. Mr. Tuthill was married December 1, 1859, to Miss Mary E. Winters, of Springfield, Illinois. They have five children: May V., George W., Jessie E., John E., and Henry L. Mr. Tuthill came to Missouri in March, 1871, and remained in St. Louis until December, 1876, when he went to Jefferson City, and took charge of the state printing, where he remained until August, 1884, when he moved to

Brownsville, and began publishing the *Herald*, which he still continues. He is a member of the A. O. U. W. The family of Tuthills came from England to the United States in 1635, and settled in New York. Mr. Tuthill's grandfather on his mother's side was a captain in the revolutionary war.

ROBERT G. WARE, P. O., Brownsville. Was the son of Preston and Nancy Ware, and was born December 2, 1805, in Massachusetts. His early life was spent on the farm. At the age of sixteen he began merchandising, in which he has been engaged the principal part of his life. He came to Brownsville in 1842, and purchased 160 acres of land, adjoining the town on the south. He owns one-fourth interest in the Eagle flouring mills, and other valuable property in the city. Mr. Ware was married in 1829 to Miss Evelina Carroll, of Baltimore. They have four children: Evelina, Mrs. Virginia Simon, Mary L., and Robert G., Jr. Mr. Ware lost his wife March, 1866, and his daughter, Maria E., August, 1880. Mr. Ware owns valuable property in Baltimore, where he spends his winters. His grandfather served through the revolutionary war. He is of English descent.

WILLIAM L. CRAIN, P. O., Brownsville. Was born April 1, 1832, in Pulaski county, Kentucky, and is the son of James A. and Catherine Crain. His early life was spent on the farm with his parents. He came to Missouri in 1855, and settled in Saline county, where he has been engaged in farming since that time. He now owns eighty acres in section 29, and eighty acres in section 30, township 49, range 22, of good farming and timber land. Mr. Crain enlisted March 31, 1862, in the Missouri state militia, in Capt. B. H. Wilson's company, Col. John F. Phillips' regiment. He was in the battles of Fayetteville, Arkansas; Jefferson City, Missouri; Booneville, Missouri; Big Blue, Missouri, and Mine Run. He was discharged as first sergeant, March 31, 1865. He was married January 7, 1874, to Miss Elizabeth J. Elliott, of Saline county. She died April 23, 1879. They had three children: Mary Eliza, Joseph Milton, and Charles Edward. He again married January 8, 1880, to Miss Nannie P. Cundiff, of Saline county. Mr. Crain is a member of A. F. & A. M., and has served several terms as master of the lodge. He is also a member of the Baptist Church.

N. F. ANDREW, P. O., Brownsville. The subject of this sketch was born January 31, 1812, in Randolph county, North Carolina, and is the son of William and Hannah Andrew. At an early age he learned the trade of cabinet making and undertaking. He went from North Carolina to Virginia, and remained there twelve years, working at his trade. In 1871, he came to Missouri and settled in Brownsville, where he still continues his business and enjoys a good trade. Mr. Andrews was married



in 1839, to Miss Anna Stanton, of North Carolina. They have one child dead, and the following living: D. S., Mrs. Malinda Lamb, Mrs. Eugenia Redding, T. C. and Samuel. Mr. Andrew is a member of A. F. & A. M. His ancestry belonged to the family of Quakers.

WILLIAM M. HILL, P. O., Brownsville. Mr. Hill is the son of Marshall and Frances Hill, and was born April 21, 1844, in Todd county, Kentucky. His father died when he was quite small, and in 1854, he came to Missouri with his mother, and settled in Saline county. He now lives four miles southwest of Brownsville, where he owns 100 acres of good farming land. Mr. Hill was married August 31, 1870, to Miss Elizabeth Reavis, of Saline county. She died November 21, 1880. Mr. Hill has three children: Edward M., Bitie Ann and Junius T. He is a member of the Christian Church.

CHRISTOPH BRANDT, P. O., Brownsville. Mr. Brandt was born February 16, 1833, in Hanover, Germany. He is the son of Claus and Hannah Brandt. His early life was spent at school. In 1859, he came to the United States and settled in Benton county, Missouri, where he worked at the carpenters' trade for four years, when he went to Lafayette county, and began farming. In 1869, he moved to Saline county, and settled on a farm three miles southwest of Brownsville, where he now resides and owns 130 acres of choice farming and timber land. Mr. Brandt was married August 2, 1862, to Miss Margaret Krenser, of Benton county. They have three children: Olive, John and Benjamin. Mr. Brandt is a member of the Lutheran Church. He served as soldier three months in the U. S. A. home guards, and three months as teamster. Was in the battle of Cole Camp.

JOHN F. WEBER, P. O., Brownsville. Mr. Weber is the son of Henry and Elizabeth Weber, and was born in 1826, in Hanover, Germany. His early life was spent on the farm and at school. Came to the United States in 1844. He first settled in Maryland, where he remained for four years. He then spent several years in Pittsburg, Cincinnati, Wheeling and St. Louis. In 1869, Mr. Weber moved to Saline county, and settled two miles west of Brownsville, where he now resides and owns a fine body of 550 acres of choice farming land. Mr. Weber was married July 4, 18—, to Miss Louisa Vogt, of St. Louis. They have five children: Lena, John, Edward, Lizzie and Louis. Mr. Weber served in the Nineteenth Missouri E. M. M. for twelve months. He is a member of the Lutheran Church.

CHARLES L. COLLINS, P. O., Brownsville. Mr. Collins is a Missourian by birth, having been born in Lafayette county, February 16, 1846. He is the son of Joseph B. and Louisa Collins. His early life was spent on the farm and at school. In 1851, Mr. Collins came with his parents to Saline county, and settled on a farm one mile south

of Brownsville, where he now resides and owns about 600 acres of good farming and pasture land. Mr. Collins was married December 19, 1866, to Miss Lucretia Bullock, of Kentucky. She died September 25, 1878. Mr. Collins has two children: Cora Bell and Katie. Mr. Collins is a member of A. F. and A. M. He is a member of the firm of Collins & Johntz, Brownsville, Missouri. This firm do a large business, buying and shipping horses and mules. He is a man of energy and business habits.

**JOHN W. WILSON**, P. O., Brownsville. Was born in Washington county, Tennessee, in 1809, and in 1838 came to Missouri. In 1847 he was married to Miss Nancy Cowen, by whom he has three children: J. T., R. S., and A. P. He has been engaged in the mercantile business for thirty years, having been thus employed previous to the war in Bolivar, Polk county, Missouri. In the year 1870, he moved to Brownsville, in this county, and associated himself there, with his son J. T. Wilson, under the firm name of J. T. Wilson & Co., doing a general mercantile business. Their business has been improving steadily every year, and at this time, they probably carry the largest stock in Brownsville.

**PHILIP P. LAND**, P. O., Brownsville. Was born in St. Clair county, Illinois, September 13, 1835, where he was raised on a farm. In 1871 he came to this county and settled in Brownsville, and engaged in milling. During the first year he spent \$5,000 in improvements, and has continued to improve his mill every year. It has now all the modern improvements, and manufactures 170 barrels of flour per day. He handles about 250,000 bushels of wheat per annum, finding his market in the south, Texas, etc. Mr. Land was married in 1855 to Miss Elizabeth Jones, of Clinton county, Illinois. They have nine children living: Lyman T., Minnie, Lucy, Maggie, Moses, B. H., Laura, Edgar, and Olie.

**CAPTAIN C. J. MILLER**, P. O., Brownsville. Captain Miller was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, June 16, 1822. Was raised as a mechanic and farmer, on his father's farm, and received his education at the country schools. In October, 1838, he moved with his father to Saline county, Missouri, and settled in Salt Pond township, where he continued to work on his father's farm until the Mexican war, when he volunteered in the company then raising in Saline county, afterwards company D, 1st regiment Missouri mounted volunteers, Col. A. W. Doniphan. Captain Miller was elected first lieutenant of this company, and served fourteen months, through the expedition to Chihuahua, and participated in the battles of Bracito and Sacramento. Returning, from 1848 to 1850 he engaged in merchandising, in Brownsville. In 1850 he went to California and made some money, working in the mines. Returned in 1851 and engaged in speculating in real estate. When the war broke out in 1861, he offered his services, which were declined on account of his wounds, received in the

Mexican war. Afterwards entered the enrolled militia, and was captain of company E, battalion companies, of the 71st regiment, E. M., in 1863, and discharged in 1864. After the war he served two years as deputy sheriff. June 14, 1849, he was married in Saline county, and by that union has three children living: Robert W., James E. and Mary E., and two dead. The captain draws a pension because of wounds received in the Mexican war.

W. B. KNOX, Central Hotel, P. O., Brownsville. The son of W. B. and H. G. Knox, was born in Knox county, Illinois, December 9, 1856. In 1868 he came to Missouri with his parents, and settled in Clinton, Henry county. He was educated at Galesburg, and at the age of eighteen went to Chicago and engaged in the hotel business, and remained there four years. In 1880 he came to Brownsville, and took charge of the Central Hotel, which is a large and commodious brick building, and, as the name indicates, is centrally located in the city. Mr. Knox is a member of the I. O. O. F.

MASON G. BROWN, P. O., Brownsville. Cashier of the Brownsville Bank, is a son of John S. and Mary A. Brown, and was born in Pettis county, Missouri, December 21, 1842. He was educated at Salem, Pettis county, and his early life was spent on his father's farm. At the age of nineteen he was employed as salesman for John T. Brown, of Sedalia, and continued as such for five years. He then moved to Brownsville, and embarked in the mercantile business, under the firm name of Brown & Buckner, and continued until 1875, when he withdrew, and became cashier of the Brownsville Savings Bank. November 27, 1866, he was married to Miss Mary E. Hurt, daughter of Ossimus Hurt, of Saline county. They have one child, Ernest M. He is a member of the I. O. O. F.

SAMUEL DRYSDALE, P. O., Brownsville. Was born in Lafayette county, Missouri, October 6, 1854, and is the son of Samuel J. and Balindia Drysdale. His early life was spent on his father's farm, and educated at Lexington, Missouri. He began railroading in 1872. Was agent and operator in Lexington from 1872 to 1878, with the exception of the year 1876, when he held the same position at Atchison, Kansas. In 1879, he came to Brownsville, and took charge of that office, as agent and operator.

W. H. STEERS, P. O., Brownsville. Is the son of Rollins and Sarah E. Steers, and was born in Harrison county, Kentucky, June 18, 1833. In 1855 he moved to Missouri, and settled near Brownsville, on a farm, until 1864, when he moved into Brownsville, and engaged in the saddlery and harness business, in which he has continued until the present, and has a large trade. He was married March 18, 1856, to Miss Mary A. Carmack, of Brownsville. They have four children: Oscar, Sarah E.,



Martha, and William. Is a member of the Christian Church, of the A. F. and A. M., and of the A. O. U. W.

CHARLES B. BUCKNER, Esq., P. O., Brownsville. Son of William G. and Sarah Buckner, was born January 6, 1859, in Pettis county, Missouri, and came with his parents to Brownsville in 1865. He was educated at Westminster College, Fulton, Missouri. In 1878-9 he read law, and began the practice of the same in Brownsville, Missouri, in 1880. May 25, 1880, he was married to Miss Sarah Higgins, of Pettis county, Missouri. Mr. Buckner is quite a young attorney, but is a young man of fine business habits, and already enjoys a fair share of practice.

TALBOT HICKLIN, P. O., Brownsville. Son of James and Nancy Hicklin, was born in Lafayette county, Missouri, July 23, 1855, near Lexington, on a farm, where his early life was spent. He spent some time in Colorado, and in Texas, and finally came to Brownsville, in 1877. Farmed one year north of Brownsville, then sold his farm, and in December, 1879, went to Texas for the winter, and after some months returned, and in April, 1880, went into the livery business in Brownsville, where he still is, and has a liberal share of the public patronage. December 28, 1876, he was married to Miss Alice Hagood, of Lexington, Missouri. They have one child: Rosa. He owns a house and lot in the city, and the stable situated on Lexington avenue.

WILLIAM P. WALTON, P. O., Brownsville. Is the son of Col. W. P. and Jane T. Walton, and was born in Lafayette county, Missouri, February 22, 1851. His early life was spent in his father's hotel and at school. In 1864 he went to Texas, and remained there one year. Moved to this county, to the Sweet Springs hotel with his father, in 1869. In 1871, was agent for one year, for the El Paso stage route. In 1872 he went into partnership with his father in the hotel business, in Brownsville; and at his father's death, in 1875, he purchased his mother's interest, and became sole proprietor. His mother died in May, 1878. February 25, 1873, he was married to Miss Mary H. Edwards, granddaughter of Col. Green, one of the first settlers of Lafayette county. They have one child, Bettie Guerant. He is a member of the A. O. U. W. The City hotel has a wide reputation, and is the headquarters for commercial men. From 1874 to 1876 he was proprietor of the Sweet Springs hotel.

GEORGE L. HAYS, P. O., Brownsville. Mr. Hays, who is a son of Dr. John B. and Mary L. Hays, was born August 14, 1835, in Pike county Missouri, where his early life was spent on a farm, and his education obtained at St. Paul's College, Palmyra, Missouri, where he graduated in 1857. In 1858 he began the practice of law, in Savannah, Andrew county, Missouri. He remained in Savannah three years, and then, in 1861, he moved to Brownsville, and began the practice of his profession, and now enjoys a large and growing practice. June 1, 1861, he was

married to Miss Sarah R. Kerr, of Jacksonville, Illinois. They have four children: George G., Charles L., Mary E., and Catherine. Mr. Hays is a member of the Episcopal Church.

JOSEPH W. HALL, P. O., Brownsville. Was born October 16, 1807, in Lincoln county, Kentucky, and is the son of John and Rachel Hall, and was raised on his father's farm. He came to Missouri in 1832, and settled in Saline county, first in Jonesboro, where he remained a couple of years. In 1834 he moved to Tabo Grove, in Lafayette county, where he remained, engaged in selling goods, until 1848. He then returned to this county, and settled on a farm four miles north of Brownsville, where he continued until 1870. September 24, 1835, he was married to Miss Sarah C. Yantis, of Lafayette county, sister of Rev. Dr. Yantis. They have five children living: Mary C., William C., Mrs. Maria H. Kenedy, Robert A., and Carrie. In August, 1845, he was elected judge of the Lafayette county court, and served until 1848. In 1870 he moved to Brownsville, where he now resides. He, his wife and daughters are all members of the Old School Presbyterian Church.

THOMAS B. McENTIRE, P. O., Brownsville. Mr. T. B. McEntire is the son of John P. and Mary A. McEntire, and was born August 25, 1844, in Sullivan county, Missouri, where his early life was spent on a farm. At the age of thirteen he went to Virginia and worked in a machine shop at Grafton, and stayed there two years. (See soldiers' record.) Located as a jeweler in Marshall, Saline county, and stayed there two years. In the fall of 1870 he moved to Brownsville, and established himself there in the jewelry business, and has continued there ever since. He has entire control of the trade in this line. December 6, 1871, he was married to Miss Mollie Wooldridge, of Brownsville. Three children: Walter, Thomas, and Ernman. Mr. McEntire is a member of the I. O. O. F.

WILLIAM HORNBERGER, P. O., Brownsville. Son of William and Mary Hornberger, was born May 5, 1838, in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, where he spent his early life on a farm. At the age of seventeen he went to milling. In 1869 he came to Missouri and settled in Warrensburg, where he remained several years, having charge of the Eureka mills at that place. In 1872 he moved to Brownsville, and continued five years as one of the milling firm of Land & Co. He then sold out to Mr. Land and went to Dunksburg, where he remained three years as miller. He then returned to Warrensburg, and again took charge of the Eureka mills for one year. Then he returned to Brownsville, and took charge of the mills of Land & Co. In 1860 he was married to Miss Matilda Brugh, of Fulton county, Indiana. One child, Sarah Ann. December 25, 1860, his wife died. December 8, 1861, he was married again, to Miss Amanda McNally, of Fulton county, Indiana. They have five children: Curtis,

John, William, Lizzie and Emory Dean. He is a member of the Methodist Church.

D. L. BERRY, P. O., Brownsville. D. L. Berry is the son of Tyre H. and Hettie Berry, and was born in Miller county, Missouri, April 7, 1837. His parents moved to Missouri, and settled on a farm near Brownsville, Christmas, 1840, where his early life was spent. December 13, 1858, he was married to Miss Sarah E. Prigmore, of Pettis county, granddaughter of Benjamin Prigmore, one of the earliest settlers of Saline county, and daughter of Isaiah Prigmore. They have six children: Mary, John, Frank, Stella, Lennox and Tracy. Mr. Berry was elected constable of Salt Pond township in 1878, and re-elected in 1880. Is a member of the Christian Church. Is a member of A. F. and A. M.; was W. M. of the lodge when chartered, and is W. M. now. A charter member of A. O. U. W. and of I. O. O. F. His father was one of the pioneer preachers of the Hard-side Baptist Church of this county.

A. J. TISDALE, P. O., Brownsville. Son of William T. and Lydia Tisdale. Was born February 20, 1835, in Christian county, Kentucky. The year after his birth his parents moved to Missouri and settled in Ray county, on a farm, where, at school, the subject of this sketch spent his early life. At the age of fifteen he went to California, and remained in the far west until 1864; was engaged in mining and freighting. In 1864 he returned to Missouri and settled in Dover, Lafayette county, engaged in selling goods, where he continued until 1869, when he moved to Brownsville and started a butcher shop. He is still in the butcher business. He owns an extensive coal mine near Brownsville. He was married December 14, 1865, to Miss Mattie Hunter, of Gallatin, Missouri, and they have six children: Forrest, Robert, Jennie, Victor, Lake and Mark. Is a member of I. O. O. F. and has served on the city board.

A. S. REMBERT, P. O., Brownsville. The son of Alex and Rachel L. Rembert, was born in Murray county, middle Tennessee, May 26, 1841. His parents moved to Missouri in 1855, and settled in Bolivar, Pope county, where he arrived at manhood. Engaged in Bolivar in the tin and stove business, continuing in it for several years. In 1865 he moved to Brownsville and engaged in the same business, including farm implements etc., where he has continued ever since. In the summer of 1864 he was married to Miss Annie D. Briles, of Pettis county, Missouri. They have three children, Lizzie M., Elma E. and Hallie P. Mr. Rembert is one of the strong business men of Brownsville, has a leading trade, and carries a large stock of goods.

S. J. JOHNTZ, P. O., Brownsville. Is the son of Sam and Susan Johntz, and was born August 29, 1842, in Stark county, Ohio, where his early life was spent on a farm and at school. In 1870 he came to Missouri, and settled at Brownsville, with Thomas Ray, in the business of



buying, feeding and shipping cattle. The firm have done a heavy business during the last ten years, and still continue to do so. In 1879 he also went into the business of buying and selling mules, with C. L. Collins as partner. They handle large numbers of this gay and festive animal. The firm of Johntz & Ray own stock scales near by, where stock can be weighed at any time. Mr. Johntz expects, during the present summer, to put up business houses on his valuable lots on Main street. Is a member of the I. O. O. F.

JAMES T. WOOD, P. O., Brownsville. Was born near Arrow Rock, in this county, December 14, 1833, where his early life was spent on a farm, and at school. His parents, Charles W. and Sarah H. Wood, came to Saline county, in 1830, and settled near Arrow Rock. He clerked in the store of Jesse McMahan, in Arrow Rock, for some time, and then, in 1852, went to the California gold regions, and remained in the West until 1870, traveling extensively. In 1871 he settled down to business in Brownsville, in this county, and now enjoys a large share of the public patronage. November 1, 1871, he was married to Mrs. S. R. Pollard, of Brownsville. They have two children: Hattie Vest and Charles Pollard. Is a man of sterling integrity and business habits, a brother of Wm. H. Wood, of the firm of Wood & Huston, Marshall, Missouri. He is a member of the K. of P., and member of A. O. U. W., and has served on the school and city boards.

C. F. ELSNER, P. O., Brownsville. Son of J. and D. Elsner, was born November 19, 1857, in Holstein, Germany, and was educated at Nortoif, in Holstein. In 1873 he came to the United States, and settled in Lexington, Missouri. He remained there about one year, engaged in the milling business, and then came to Brownsville; in about a year he went to Montrose and remained about a year. He then returned to Brownsville, and took charge of the mill for Land & Co., and continued so employed until his health failed. He then entered the manufacturing firm of the Wheeler manufacturing company, and was elected secretary of the company. The firm is extensively engaged in the manufacture of harrows, and have a large and growing trade. They expect to build a larger and more commodious house this present summer, and include the manufacture of plows, wagons, &c. Mr. Elsner was married January 15, 1880, to Miss Mary Ehlers, of Brownsville, Missouri. Is a member of I. O. O. F., and treasurer of his lodge.

DR. E. S. WEST, P. O., Brownsville. Born June 3, 1837, in Palmyra, Marion county, Missouri, and is the son of Corbin and Mary Ann West. Dr. West was educated at Van Rensselaer Academy, Ralls county, Missouri. At the age of eighteen he began teaching and the study of medicine at the same time. He graduated in the medical department of the State University of Iowa, at Keokuk, and in 1859, he began the practice

of medicine at Keokuk. In 1860 he returned to Sidney, Ralls county, Missouri, and continued to practice there until 1865, when he moved to Brownsville, in Saline county, and permanently located there, combining his practice with the sale of drugs. His health began to fail some years ago, when he abandoned the practice and turned his attention to speculating in real estate. He devoted much time to the improvement of the Sweet Springs, and is the originator of the "Sweet Springs Improvement Company." He made the first brick and built the first house in Brownsville. In 1871 he built a block of eleven two-story iron front buildings. Was a director in the Lexington Branch of the Missouri Pacific railroad, and owns valuable property both in and near Brownsville. Is a member of the Old School Presbyterian Church and of the A. F. & A. M. and I. O. O. F. March 4, 1858, he was married to Miss Dulcina J. Ely, of Ralls county, Missouri. They have had five children, only two now living: Lena and Edwin. Dr. West is a liberal and public-spirited citizen, and has added greatly to the improvement and prosperity of Brownsville and its vicinity.

B. T. BELLAMY, P. O., Brownsville. Was born February 14, 1848, in Dover, Lafayette county, Missouri, and was educated in Waverly. Is the son of William and Sarah Bellamy. At the age of twenty-one he entered a dry goods store in Waverly. In 1872 he moved to Brownsville, in Saline county, and engaged in business under the firm name of Chinn & Bellamy, handling boots and shoes. The firm continued three years, and then Bellamy bought out Chinn, and carried on the business for five years. In 1880 he sold out to H. S. Smith, and lost his store building in the fire of January 21, 1881. Mr. Bellamy was secretary of the Sweet Springs Fair Association for two years; is a member of A. F. and A. M., and owns 120 acres of land within a mile of the city. His brother-in-law, John M. Bellamy, was born in Dover, Missouri, September 30, 1845. In 1871 he moved to Brownsville, and entered the general merchandise and grain business. In 1874 he sold his stock to Wood & Laughlin, and devoted his attention entirely to the grain trade, and from November —, 1875, to May, 1876, shipped 1,000,000 bushels of corn. July 14, 1869, he was married to Miss Anna H. Barclay, of Kansas City, and has two children living: William Bradford and Bertie J.

WM. D. CARMACK, P. O., Brownsville. A son of Joseph and Sarah Carmack, was born July 16, 1821, on a farm in East Tennessee. In 1842, with his parents, he moved to Missouri, and settled on a farm near Brownsville, Saline county. He was married October 4, 1849, to Miss Caroline W. Berry, of Saline county. They have had seven children, only three of whom are now living: Mrs. Emma Cayton, Joseph Franklin, and Sallie. In 1848 he started a carding-machine in Brownsville, which he ran about two years, and then sold out to Asa Pennington,

in 1850, and went to California, where he only remained one year, and then returned to Brownsville. For several years after his return he engaged in the manufacture of wagons, carriages, etc. In 1872 he received as partner, Mr. Jacob A. Cayton, and is now the head of the firm of Carmack, Cayton & Co. The firm have an extensive trade. Is a member of A. F. & A. M. His wife was born in 1830, and moved to Saline with her parents in 1837.

J. J. THOM, P. O., Brownsville. Was born April 9, 1843, in Guilford county, North Carolina, and is the son of John R. and Mary J. Thom. His early life was spent on a farm, until the age of seventeen, when he engaged as salesman in a dry goods store. Although but a boy, he served three years, during the war, in the Confederate army. In 1868 he came to Missouri, and settled in Brownsville, in this county, engaging in the drug business, which still claims his attention as junior member of the firm of Vaughn & Thom. On the 10th of May, 1866, he was married to Miss S. G. Coltrane, of Guilford county, North Carolina. They have had seven children, five of them living: Robert K., Mary R., Meta E., Emma B., and Bessie G. Mr. Thom is a member of the Old School Presbyterian Church, and of the A. O. U. W. Vaughn & Thom compose one of the chief drug firms of the city, and are doing a good and thriving business.

P. D. VANDYKE, P. O., Brownsville. Is a son of John H. and Phoebe Vandyke, and was born February 5, 1828, in St. Clair county, Alabama, where he spent most of his early life learning the tanning business with his father. August 12, 1848, he was married to Miss Emily Cothrun, of Cherokee county, Alabama, who died in 1857, leaving two children: Mary and Jennie. In 1859 he married Miss Victoria Goff, grand-daughter of the noted Baptist minister of Ohio, so named. They have five children: Charles, Stella, Maud, Roy and Robert. In 1855 Mr. Vandyke moved to Bates county, and engaged there in selling goods until the fall of 1862. He then went to Dresden, in Pettis county, and in 1872 settled in Brownsville, in this county, selling goods for G. H. Hardy, with whom he had been connected for sixteen years, and when he sold out, continued with Mr. Robinson. He is a ruling elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Is a member of A. F. and A. M.

M. L. LAUGHLIN, P. O., Brownsville. The son of James and Letitia Laughlin, was born in Portage county, Ohio, where he was raised on a farm, and educated at Bethany College, West Virginia. At the age of seventeen years he engaged in teaching and continued it until 1852, when he moved to Brownsville, and continued there his vocation of teaching. May 3, 1853, he was married to Mrs. Mary Waller, daughter of Thomas Farrell, of Lafayette county. Mrs. Waller moved to Brownsville in 1838, and in 1847, kept the first boarding house ever kept in



Brownsville. They have no living children. Mrs. Laughlin has three children by her first marriage: Mrs. E. A. Faries, Mrs. M. J. Hicklin, and Mrs. Fannie S. Drumhill. For four years, from 1867 to 1871, he represented Saline county in the legislature, and in the state senate from 1865 to 1867. He, his wife, and her daughters, are members of the Christian Church. He is trustee of the Sappington school fund for Salt Pond township.

BENTON WILLIAM ROBINSON, P. O., Brownsville. Is the son of Gordon and Deborah Robinson, and was born December 3, 1827, in the city of New York, where his early life was spent at school and in a store. In 1837, he came with his parents to Missouri, and settled in St. Louis. In 1848, he moved to Clinton, in Henry county, where he engaged in general merchandise, and remained there until 1862. Then engaged in the same business at Labadie, Franklin county, and then in 1877, moved to Brownsville, purchased the stock of goods owned by George H. Hardy, and entered into general mercantile business. In the fall of 1866, he was married to Miss Margaret F. North, of Franklin county. They have two children, Mary Louisa and Wilma J. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Church South. Was postmaster at Clinton during his stay in Henry county.

M. M. WEEKLY, P. O., Brownsville. Was born November 3, 1831, in Warren county, Shenandoah Valley, Virginia, where his early life was spent on a farm. He is the son of Elijah and Delila Weekly. At the age of twenty he served an apprenticeship as carpenter, and then as cabinet-maker. In October, 1857, he came to Missouri; stayed one winter at Jefferson City, then went to Lafayette county and engaged in business in Dover in 1860. In 1869 he moved to Brownsville, in Saline county, and went into the furniture business. In 1877 he took Mr. D. L. Smith in as partner. September 22, 1859, he was married to Miss Mary J. Mathew, of Lafayette county. They have seven children: Elijah W., Elizabeth D., Alfred L., William H., Edward, Jennie, and Mary M. He is a member of the Baptist Church and of the A. O. U. W.

## CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, AND ITS AMENDMENTS.

*We, the people of the United States, in order to form a more perfect union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquillity, provide for the common defense, promote the general welfare, and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity, do ordain and establish this Constitution for the United States of America.*

### ARTICLE I.

SECTION 1. All legislative powers herein granted shall be vested in a congress of the United States, which shall consist of a senate and house of representatives.

SEC. 2. The house of representatives shall be composed of members chosen every second year by the people of the several states, and the electors in each state shall have the qualifications requisite for electors of the most numerous branch of the state legislature.

No person shall be a representative who shall not have attained to the age of twenty-five years, and been seven years a citizen of the United States, and who shall not, when elected, be an inhabitant of that state in which he shall be chosen.

Representatives and direct taxes shall be apportioned among the several states which may be included within this Union, according to their respective numbers, which shall be determined by adding to the whole number of free persons, including those bound to service for a term of years, and excluding Indians not taxed, three-fifths of all other persons. The actual enumeration shall be made within three years after the first meeting of the congress of the United States, and within every subsequent term of ten years, in such manner as they shall by law direct. The number of representatives shall not exceed one for every thirty thousand, but each state shall have at least one representative; and until such enumeration shall be made the state of New Hampshire shall be entitled to choose three, Massachusetts eight, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations one, Connecticut five, New York six, New Jersey four, Pennsylvania eight, Delaware one, Maryland six, Virginia ten, North Carolina five, and Georgia three.

When vacancies happen in the representation from any state, the executive authority thereof shall issue writs of election to fill such vacancies.

The house of representatives shall choose their speaker and other officers, and shall have the sole power of impeachment.

SEC. 3. The senate of the United States shall be composed of two senators from each state, chosen by the legislature thereof for six years; and each senator shall have one vote.

Immediately after they shall be assembled in consequence of the first election, they shall be divided as equally as may be into three classes. The seats of the senators of the first class shall be vacated at the expiration of the second year, of the second class at the expiration of the fourth year, and of the third class at the expiration of the sixth year, so that one-third may be chosen every second year; and if vacancies happen by resignation or otherwise, during the recess of the legislature of any state, the executive thereof may make temporary appointments until the next meeting of the legislature, which shall then fill such vacancies.

No person shall be a senator who shall not have attained to the age of thirty years, and been nine years a citizen of the United States, and who shall not, when elected, be an inhabitant of that state for which he shall be chosen.

The vice-president of the United States shall be president of the senate, but shall have no vote unless they be equally divided.

The senate shall choose their other officers, and also a president *pro tempore*, in the absence of the vice-president, or when he shall exercise the office of president of the United States.

The senate shall have the sole power to try all impeachments. When sitting for that purpose they shall be on oath or affirmation. When the president of the United States is tried, the chief-justice shall preside. And no person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present.

Judgment, in cases of impeachment, shall not extend further than to removal from office, and disqualification to hold and enjoy any office of honor, trust, or profit under the United States; but the party convicted shall nevertheless be liable and subject to indictment, trial, judgment, and punishment according to law.

SEC. 4. The times, places, and manner of holding elections for senators and representatives, shall be prescribed in each state by the legislature thereof; but the congress may at any time by law make or alter such regulations, except as to the places of choosing senators.

The congress shall assemble at least once in every year, and such meeting shall be on the first Monday in December, unless they shall by law appoint a different day.

SEC. 5. Each house shall be the judge of the election, returns, and qualifications of its own members, and a majority of each shall constitute a quorum to do business; but a smaller number may adjourn from day to day, and may be authorized to compel the attendance of absent members in such manner and under such penalties as each house may provide.

Each house may determine the rules of its proceedings, punish its members for disorderly behavior, and, with the concurrence of two-thirds, expel a member.



Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings, and from time to time publish the same, excepting such parts as may, in their judgment, require secrecy; and the yeas and nays of the members of either house on any question shall, at the desire of one-fifth of those present, be entered on the journal.

Neither house, during the session of congress, shall, without the consent of the other, adjourn for more than three days, nor to any other place than that in which the two houses shall be sitting.

SEC. 6. The senators and representatives shall receive a compensation for their services, to be ascertained by law, and paid out of the treasury of the United States. They shall in all cases, except treason, felony, and breach of the peace, be privileged from arrest during their attendance at the session of their respective houses, and in going to and returning from the same; and for any speech or debate in either house, they shall not be questioned in any other place.

No senator or representative shall, during the time for which he was elected, be appointed to any civil office under the authority of the United States, which shall have been created, or the emoluments whereof shall have been increased during such time; and no person holding any office under the United States, shall be a member of either house during his continuance in office.

SEC. 7. All bills for raising revenue shall originate in the house of representatives; but the senate may propose or concur with amendments as on other bills.

Every bill which shall have passed the house of representatives and the senate, shall, before it becomes a law, be presented to the president of the United States; if he approve he shall sign it; but if not he shall return it, with his objections, to that house in which it shall have originated, who shall enter the objections at large on their journal, and proceed to reconsider it. If, after such reconsideration, two-thirds of that house shall agree to pass the bill, it shall be sent, together with the objections, to the other house, by which it shall likewise be reconsidered, and if approved by two-thirds of that house, it shall become a law. But in all such cases the votes of both houses shall be determined by yeas and nays, and the names of the persons voting for and against the bill shall be entered on the journal of each house respectively. If any bill shall not be returned by the president within ten days (Sundays excepted), after it shall have been presented to him, the same shall be a law in like manner as if he had signed it, unless the congress, by their adjournment, prevents its return, in which case it shall not be a law.

Every order, resolution, or vote to which the concurrence of the senate and house of representatives may be necessary (except on a question of adjournment), shall be presented to the president of the United States,

and before the same shall take effect shall be approved by him, or, being disapproved by him, shall be re-passed by two-thirds of the senate and house of representatives, according to the rules and limitations prescribed in the case of a bill.

SEC. 8. The congress shall have power--

To lay and collect taxes, duties, imposts and excises, to pay the debts, and provide for the common defense and general welfare of the United States; but all duties, imposts, and excises shall be uniform throughout the United States;

To borrow money on the credit of the United States;

To regulate commerce with foreign nations, and among the several states, and with the Indian tribes;

To establish a uniform rule of naturalization, and uniform laws on the subject of bankruptcies throughout the United States;

To coin money, regulate the value thereof and of foreign coin, and fix the standard of weights and measures;

To provide for the punishment of counterfeiting the securities and current coin of the United States;

To establish post offices and post roads;

To promote the progress of sciences and useful arts, by securing, for limited times, to authors and inventors, the exclusive right to their respective writings and discoveries;

To constitute tribunals inferior to the supreme court;

To define and punish piracies and felonies committed on the high seas; and offenses against the law of nations;

To declare war, grant letters of marque and reprisal, and make rules concerning captures on land and water;

To raise and support armies, but no appropriation of money to that use shall be for a longer term than two years;

To provide and maintain a navy;

To make rules for the government and regulation of the land and naval forces;

To provide for calling forth the militia to execute the laws of the Union, suppress insurrections, and repel invasions;

To provide for organizing, arming and disciplining the militia, and for governing such part of them as may be employed in the service of the United States, reserving to the states respectively the appointment of the officers, and the authority of training the militia according to the discipline prescribed by congress;

To exercise legislation in all cases whatsoever over such district (not exceeding ten miles square) as may, by cession of particular states, and the acceptance of congress, become the seat of the government of the United States, and to exercise like authority over all places purchased by

the consent of the legislature of the state in which the same shall be, for the erection of forts, magazines, arsenals, dock yards, and other needful buildings; and

To make all laws which shall be necessary and proper for carrying into execution the foregoing powers, and all other powers vested by this constitution in the government of the United States, or in any department or officer thereof.

SEC. 9. The migration or importation of such persons as any of the states now existing shall think proper to admit, shall not be prohibited by the congress prior to the year one thousand eight hundred and eight, but a tax of duty may be imposed on such importation, not exceeding ten dollars for each person.

The privilege of the writ of habeas corpus shall not be suspended, unless when in cases of rebellion or invasion the public safety may require it.

No bill of attainder or *ex post facto* law shall be passed.

No capitation or other direct tax shall be laid, unless in proportion to the census or enumeration hereinbefore directed to be taken.

No tax or duty shall be laid on articles exported from any state.

No preference shall be given by any regulation of commerce or revenue to the ports of one state over those of another; nor shall vessels bound to or from one state be obliged to enter, clear, or pay duties in another.

No money shall be drawn from the treasury, but in consequence of appropriations made by law; and a regular statement and account of the receipts and expenditures of all public money shall be published from time to time.

No title of nobility shall be granted by the United States; and no person holding any office of profit or trust under them, shall, without the consent of the congress, accept of any present, emolument, office, or title of any kind whatever, from any king, prince, or foreign state.

SEC. 10. No state shall enter into any treaty, alliance, or confederation; grant letters of marque and reprisal; coin money; emit bills of credit; make anything but gold and silver coin a tender in payment of debts; pass any bill of attainder, *ex post facto* law, or law impairing the obligation of contracts, or grant any title of nobility.

No state shall, without the consent of the congress, lay any imposts or duties on imports or exports, except what may be absolutely necessary for executing its inspection laws, and the net produce of all duties and imposts laid by any state on imports or exports, shall be for the use of the treasury of the United States; and all such laws shall be subject to the revision and control of the congress.

No state shall, without the consent of congress, lay any duty on tonnage,



keep troops or ships of war in time of peace, enter into any agreement or compact with another state, or with a foreign power, or engage in war, unless actually invaded, or in such imminent danger as will not admit of delay.

## ARTICLE II.

SECTION 1. The executive power shall be vested in a president of the United States of America. He shall hold his office during the term of four years, and, together with the vice-president chosen for the same term, be elected as follows:

Each state shall appoint, in such manner as the legislature thereof may direct, a number of electors, equal to the whole number of senators and representatives to which the state may be entitled in the congress; but no senator or representative, or person holding an office of trust or profit under the United States shall be appointed an elector.

[\*The electors shall meet in their respective states and vote by ballot for two persons, of whom one at least shall not be an inhabitant of the same state with themselves. And they shall make a list of all the persons voted for, and of the number of votes for each; which list they shall sign and certify, and transmit, sealed, to the seat of government of the United States, directed to the president of the senate. The president of the senate shall, in the presence of the senate and house of representatives, open all the certificates, and the votes shall then be counted. The person having the greatest number of votes shall be the president, if such number be a majority of the whole number of electors appointed: and if there be more than one who have such majority, and have an equal number of votes, then the house of representatives shall immediately choose by ballot, one of them for president; and if no person have a majority, then from the five highest on the list the said house shall in like manner choose the president. But, in choosing the president, the vote shall be taken by states, the representation from each state having one vote; a quorum for this purpose shall consist of a member, or members, from two-thirds of the states, and a majority of all the states shall be necessary to a choice. In every case, after the choice of the president, the person having the greatest number of votes of the electors shall be the vice-president. But if there should remain two or more who have equal votes, the senate shall choose from them, by ballot, the vice-president.]

The congress may determine the time of choosing the electors, and the day on which they shall give their votes, which day shall be the same throughout the United States.

No person except a natural-born citizen, or a citizen of the United States at the time of the adoption of this constitution, shall be eligible to the office of president; neither shall any person be eligible to that office

---

\*This clause between brackets has been superseded and annulled by the twelfth amendment.

who shall not have attained the age of thirty-five years, and been fourteen years a resident within the United States.

In case of the removal of the president from office, or of his death, resignation, or inability to discharge the powers and duties of the said office, the same shall devolve on the vice-president, and the congress may by law provide for the case of removal, death, resignation, or inability, both of the president and vice-president, declaring what officer shall then act as president, and such officer shall act accordingly, until the disability be removed, or a president shall be elected.

The president shall, at stated times, receive for his services a compensation, which shall neither be increased nor diminished during the period for which he shall have been elected, and he shall not receive during that period any other emolument from the United States, or any of them.

Before he enters upon the execution of his office he shall take the following oath, or affirmation:

"I do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will faithfully execute the office of president of the United States, and will, to the best of my ability, preserve, protect, and defend the constitution of the United States."

SEC. 2. The president shall be commander-in-chief of the army and navy of the United States, and of the militia of the several states, when called into the actual service of the United States; he may require the opinion, in writing, of the principal officer in each of the executive departments, upon any subject relating to the duties of their respective offices, and he shall have power to grant reprieves and pardons for offenses against the United States, except in cases of impeachment.

He shall have power, by and with the advice and consent of the senate, to make treaties, provided two-thirds of the senators present concur; and he shall nominate, and by and with the advice of the senate, shall appoint ambassadors, other public ministers and consuls, judges of the supreme court, and all other officers of the United States whose appointments are not herein otherwise provided for, and which shall be established by law; but the congress may, by law, vest the appointment of such inferior officers as they think proper in the president alone, in the courts of law, or in the heads of departments.

The president shall have power to fill up all vacancies that may happen during the recess of the senate, by granting commissions which shall expire at the end of their next session.

SEC. 3. He shall, from time to time, give to the congress information of the state of the union, and recommend to their consideration such measures as he shall judge necessary and expedient; he may, on extraordinary occasions, convene both houses, or either of them, and in case of disagreement between them, with respect to the time of adjournment, he may adjourn them to such time as he shall think proper; he shall receive ambassadors and other public ministers; he shall take care that the laws be faithfully executed, and shall commission all the officers of the United States.

SEC. 4. The president, vice-president and all civil officers of the United States, shall be removed from office on impeachment for, and conviction of, treason, bribery, or other high crimes and misdemeanors.

#### ARTICLE III.

SECTION 1. The judicial power of the United States shall be vested in one supreme court, and in such inferior courts as the congress may from time to time ordain and establish. The judges, both of the supreme and inferior courts, shall hold their office during good behavior, and shall, at stated times, receive for their services a compensation, which shall not be diminished during their continuance in office.

SEC. 2. The judicial power shall extend to all cases, in law and equity, arising under this constitution, the laws of the United States, and treaties made, or which shall be made, under their authority; to all cases affecting ambassadors, other public ministers and consuls; to all cases of admiralty and maritime jurisdiction; to controversies to which the United States shall be a party; to controversies between two or more states; between a state and citizens of another state; between citizens of different states; between citizens of the same state claiming lands under grants of different states; and between a state or the citizens thereof, and foreign states, citizens or subjects.

In all cases affecting ambassadors, other public ministers, and consuls, and those in which a state shall be a party, the supreme court shall have original jurisdiction.

In all the other cases before mentioned, the supreme court shall have appellate jurisdiction, both as to law and fact, with such exceptions and under such regulations as the congress shall make.

The trial of all crimes, except in cases of impeachment, shall be by jury; and such trial shall be held in the state where the said crimes shall have been committed; but when not committed within any state, the trial shall be at such place or places as the congress may by law have directed.

SEC. 3. Treason against the United States shall consist only in levying war against them, or in adhering to their enemies, giving them aid and comfort. No person shall be convicted of treason unless on the testimony of two witnesses to the same overt act, or on confession in open court.

The congress shall have power to declare the punishment of treason, but no attainder of treason shall work corruption of blood, or forfeiture, except during the life of the person attainted.

#### ARTICLE IV.

SECTION 1. Full faith and credit shall be given in each state to the public acts, records, and judicial proceedings of every other state. And the congress may, by general laws, prescribe the manner in which such acts, records, and proceedings shall be proved, and the effect thereof.

SEC. 2. The citizens of each state shall be entitled to all privileges and immunities of citizens in the several states.



A person charged in any state with treason, felony, or other crime, who shall flee from justice and be found in another state, shall, on demand of the executive authority of the state from which he fled, be delivered up, to be removed to the state having jurisdiction of the crime.

No person held to service or labor in one state, under the laws thereof, escaping into another, shall, in consequence of any law or regulation therein, be discharged from such service or labor, but shall be delivered up on claim of the party to whom such service or labor may be due.

SEC. 3. New states may be admitted by congress into this Union; but no new state shall be formed or erected within the jurisdiction of any other state; nor any state be formed by the junction of two or more states, or parts of states, without the consent of the legislatures of the states concerned, as well as of the congress.

The congress shall have power to dispose of and make all needful rules and regulations respecting the territory or other property belonging to the United States; and nothing in this constitution shall be so construed as to prejudice any claims of the United States or of any particular state.

SEC. 4. The United States shall guarantee to every state in this union a republican form of government, and shall protect each of them against invasion, and on application of the legislature, or of the executive (when the legislature can not be convened), against domestic violence.

#### ARTICLE V.

The congress, whenever two-thirds of both houses shall deem it necessary, shall propose amendments to this constitution, or, on the application of the legislatures of two-thirds of the several states shall call a convention for proposing amendments, which, in either case shall be valid to all intents and purposes as part of this constitution, when ratified by the legislatures of three-fourths of the several states, or by conventions in three-fourths thereof, as the one or the other mode of ratification may be proposed by the congress. Provided, that no amendment which may be made prior to the year one thousand eight hundred and eight shall in any manner affect the first and fourth clauses in the ninth section of the first article; and that no state, without its consent, shall be deprived of its equal suffrage in the senate.

#### ARTICLE VI.

All debts contracted and engagements entered into before the adoption of this constitution shall be as valid against the United States under this constitution as under the confederation.

This constitution, and the laws of the United States which shall be made in pursuance thereof, and all treaties made, or which shall be made, under the authority of the United States, shall be the supreme law of the land; and the judges in every state shall be bound thereby, anything in the constitution or laws of any state to the contrary notwithstanding.

The senators and representatives before mentioned, and the members of the several state legislatures, and all executive and judicial officers, both

of the United States and of the several states, shall be bound by oath or affirmation to support this constitution; but no religious test shall ever be required as a qualification to any office or public trust under the United States.

## ARTICLE VII.

The ratification of the conventions of nine states shall be sufficient for the establishment of this constitution between the states so ratifying the same.

Done in convention by the unanimous consent of the states present, the seventeenth day of September, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-seven, and of the independence of the United States of America, the twelfth. In witness whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names.

GEORGE WASHINGTON,

*President, and Deputy from Virginia.**New Hampshire.*JOHN LANGDON,  
NICHOLAS GILMAN.*Massachusetts.*NATHANIEL GORHAM,  
RUFUS KING.*Connecticut.*WM. SAMUEL JOHNSON,  
ROGER SHERMAN.*New York.*

ALEXANDER HAMILTON.

*New Jersey.*WIL. LIVINGSTON,  
WM. PATTERSON,  
DAVID BREARLEY,  
JONA. DAYTON.*Delaware.*GEORGE REED,  
JOHN DICKINSON,  
JACOB BROOM,  
GUNNING BEDFORD, JR.,  
RICHARD BASSETT.*Maryland.*JAMES M'HENRY,  
DANL. CARROLL,  
DAN. OF ST. THOS. JENIFER.*Virginia.*JOHN BLAIR,  
JAMES MADISON, JR.*North Carolina.*WM. BLOUNT.  
HU. WILLIAMSON,  
RICHARD DOBBS SPAIGHT.*Pennsylvania.*B. FRANKLIN,  
ROBT. MORRIS,  
THOS. FITZSIMONS,  
JAMES WILSON,  
THOS. MIFFLIN,  
GEORGE CLYMER,  
JARED INGERSOLL,  
GOUV. MORRIS.*South Carolina.*J. RUTLEDGE,  
CHARLES PINCKNEY,  
CHAS. COTESWORTH PINCKNEY  
PIERCE BUTLER.*Georgia.*WM. FEW,  
ABR. BALDWIN.WILLIAM JACKSON, *Secretary.*ARTICLES IN ADDITION TO AND AMENDATORY OF THE CONSTITUTION  
OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

*Proposed by Congress and Ratified by the Legislatures of the several States pursuant to the fifth article of the original Constitution.*

## ARTICLE I.

Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the government for a redress of grievances.

## ARTICLE II.

A well regulated militia being necessary to the security of a free state, the right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed.

## ARTICLE III.

No soldier shall, in time of peace, be quartered in any house without

the consent of the owner, nor in time of war, but in a manner to be prescribed by law.

#### ARTICLE IV.

The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects against unreasonable searches and seizures, shall not be violated, and no warrants shall issue but upon probable cause, supported by oath or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched and the persons or things to be seized.

#### ARTICLE V.

No person shall be held to answer for a capital or otherwise infamous crime, unless on a presentment or indictment of a grand jury, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces, or in the militia when in actual service in time of war or public danger; nor shall any person be subject for the same offense, to be twice put in jeopardy of life or limb; nor shall be compelled, in any criminal case, to be a witness against himself, nor be deprived of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; nor shall private property be taken for public use, without just compensation.

#### ARTICLE VI.

In all criminal prosecutions, the accused shall enjoy the right to a speedy and public trial, by an impartial jury of the state and district wherein the crime shall have been committed, which district shall have been previously ascertained by law, and to be informed of the nature and cause of the accusation; to be confronted with the witnesses against him; to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favor; and to have the assistance of counsel for his defense.

#### ARTICLE VII.

In suits at common law, where the value in controversy shall exceed twenty dollars, the right of trial by jury shall be preserved, and no fact tried by a jury shall be otherwise re-examined in any court of the United States than according to the rules of the common law.

#### ARTICLE VIII.

Excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted.

#### ARTICLE IX.

The enumeration, in the constitution, of certain rights, shall not be construed to deny or disparage others retained by the people.

#### ARTICLE X.

The powers not delegated to the United States by the constitution, nor prohibited by it to the states, are reserved to the states respectively, or to the people.

#### ARTICLE XI.

The judicial power of the United States shall not be construed to extend to any suit in law or equity commenced or prosecuted against one of the



United States by citizens of another state, or by citizens or subjects of any foreign state.

#### ARTICLE XII.

SEC. 1. The electors shall meet in their respective states and vote by ballot for president and vice-president, one of whom, at least, shall not be an inhabitant of the same state with themselves; they shall name in their ballots the person to be voted for as president, and in distinct ballots the person voted for as vice-president, and they shall make distinct lists of all persons voted for as president, and of all persons voted for as vice-president, and of the number of votes for each, which lists they shall sign and certify, and transmit, sealed, to the seat of the government of the United States, directed to the president of the senate. The president of the senate shall, in presence of the senate and house of representatives, open all the certificates, and the votes shall then be counted. The person having the greatest number of votes for president shall be the president, if such number be a majority of the whole number of electors appointed; and if no person have such majority, then from the persons having the highest numbers not exceeding three on the list of those voted for as president, the house of representatives shall choose immediately, by ballot, the president. But in choosing the president, the votes shall be taken by states, the representatives from each state having one vote; a quorum for this purpose shall consist of a member or members from two-thirds of the states, and a majority of all the states shall be necessary to a choice. And if the house of representatives shall not choose a president whenever the right of choice shall devolve upon them, before the fourth day of March next following, then the vice-president shall act as president, as in the case of the death or other constitutional disability of the president. The person having the greatest number of votes as vice-president shall be the vice-president, if such number be the majority of the whole number of electors appointed and if no person have a majority, then from the two highest numbers on the list the senate shall choose the vice-president; a quorum for that purpose shall consist of two-thirds of the whole number of senators, and a majority of the whole number shall be necessary to a choice. But no person constitutionally ineligible to the office of president shall be eligible to that of vice-president of the United States.

#### ARTICLE XIII.

SECTION 1. Neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, shall exist within the United States, or any place subject to their jurisdiction.

SEC. 2. Congress shall have power to enforce this article by appropriate legislation.

#### ARTICLE XIV.

SECTION 1. All persons born or naturalized in the United States, and

subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States, and of the state wherein they reside. No state shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States; nor shall any state deprive any person of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law, nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the law.

SEC. 2. Representatives shall be apportioned among the several states according to their respective numbers, counting the whole number of persons in each state, excluding Indians not taxed; but when the right to vote at any election for the choice of electors for president and vice-president of the United States, representatives in congress, the executive and judicial officers of a state, or the members of the legislature thereof, is denied to any of the male inhabitants of such state, being twenty-one years of age and citizens of the United States, or in any way abridged except for participation in rebellion or other crime, the basis of representation therein shall be reduced in the proportion which the number of such male citizens shall bear to the whole number of male citizens twenty-one years of age in such state.

SEC. 3. No person shall be a senator or representative in congress, or elector of president and vice-president, or hold any office, civil or military, under the United States, or under any state, who, having previously taken an oath as a member of congress, or as an officer of the United States, or as a member of any state legislature, or as an executive or judicial officer of any state to support the constitution of the United States, shall have engaged in insurrection or rebellion against the same, or given aid or comfort to the enemies thereof. But congress may, by a vote of two-thirds of each house, remove such disability.

SEC. 4. The validity of the public debt of the United States authorized by law, including debts incurred for payment of pensions and bounties for services in suppressing insurrection or rebellion, shall not be questioned. But neither the United States nor any state shall assume or pay any debt or obligation incurred in the aid of insurrection or rebellion against the United States, or any claim for the loss or emancipation of any slave; but all such debts, obligations and claims shall be held illegal and void.

SEC. 5. The congress shall have power to enforce, by appropriate legislation, the provisions of this article.

#### ARTICLE XV.

SECTION 1. The right of citizens of the United States to vote shall not be denied or abridged by the United States, or by any state, on account of race, color, or previous condition of servitude.

SEC. 2. The congress shall have power to enforce this article by appropriate legislation.

# Constitution of the State of Missouri,

ADOPTED BY A VOTE OF THE PEOPLE, OCTOBER 30, 1875. WENT INTO OPERATION  
NOVEMBER 30, 1875.

## PREAMBLE.

We, the people of Missouri, with profound reverence for the Supreme Ruler of the Universe, and grateful for his goodness, do, for the better government of the state, establish this constitution.

### ARTICLE I.—BOUNDARIES.

SECTION 1. The boundaries of the state as heretofore established by law, are hereby ratified and confirmed. The state shall have concurrent jurisdiction on the river Mississippi, and every other river bordering on the state, so far as the said rivers shall form a common boundary to this state and any other state or states; and the river Mississippi and the navigable rivers and waters leading to the same, shall be common highways, and forever free to the citizens of this state and of the United States, without any tax, duty, import or toll therefor, imposed by this state.

### ARTICLE II.—BILL OF RIGHTS.

In order to assert our rights, acknowledge our duties, and proclaim the principles on which our government is founded, we declare:

SECTION 1. That all political power is vested in, and derived from the people; that all government of right originates from the people, is founded upon their will only, and is instituted solely for the good of the whole.

SEC. 2. That the people of this state have the inherent, sole and exclusive right to regulate the internal government and police thereof, and to alter and abolish their constitution and form of government whenever they may deem it necessary to their safety and happiness: *Provided*, Such change be not repugnant to the constitution of the United States.

SEC. 3. That Missouri is a free and independent state, subject only to the constitution of the United States; and as the preservation of the states and the maintenance of their governments, are necessary to an indestructible Union, and were intended to co-exist with it, the legislature is not authorized to adopt, nor will the people of this state ever assent to any amendment or change of the constitution of the United States which may in any wise impair the right of local self-government belonging to the people of this state.

SEC. 4. That all constitutional government is intended to promote the general welfare of the people; that all persons have a natural right to life, liberty and the enjoyment of the gains of their own industry; that to give security to these things is the principal office of government, and that when government does not confer this security, it fails of its chief design.

SEC. 5. That all men have a natural and indefeasible right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of their own conscience; that no person can, on account of his religious opinions, be rendered ineligible to any office of trust or profit under this state, nor be disqualified from testifying, or from serving as a juror; that no human authority can control or interfere with the rights of conscience; that no person ought, by any law, to be molested in his person or estate, on account of his religious persuasion or profession; but the liberty of conscience hereby secured, shall not be so construed as to excuse acts of licentiousness, nor to justify practices



inconsistent with the good order, peace or safety of this state, or with the rights of others.

SEC. 6. That no person can be compelled to erect, support or attend any place or system of worship, or to maintain or support any priest, minister, preacher or teacher of any sect, church, creed or denomination of religion; but if any person shall voluntarily make a contract for any such object, he shall be held to the performance of the same.

SEC. 7. That no money shall ever be taken from the public treasury, directly or indirectly, in aid of any church, sect or denomination of religion, or in aid of any priest, preacher, minister or teacher thereof, as such; and that no preference shall be given to, nor any discrimination made against any church, sect or creed of religion, or any form of religious faith or worship.

SEC. 8. That no religious corporation can be established in this state, except such as may be created under a general law for the purpose only of holding the title to such real estate as may be prescribed by law for church edifices, parsonages and cemeteries.

SEC. 9. That all elections shall be free and open; and no power, civil or military, shall at any time interfere to prevent the free exercise of the right of suffrage.

SEC. 10. The courts of justice shall be open to every person, and certain remedy afforded for every injury to person, property or character, and that right and justice should be administered without sale, denial or delay.

SEC. 11. That the people shall be secure in their persons, papers, homes and effects, from unreasonable searches and seizures; and no warrant to search any place, or seize any person or thing, shall issue without describing the place to be searched, or the person or thing to be seized, as nearly as may be; nor without probable cause, supported by oath or affirmation reduced to writing.

SEC. 12. That no person shall, for felony, be proceeded against criminally otherwise than by indictment, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces, or in the militia when in actual service in time of war or public danger; in all other cases, offenses shall be prosecuted criminally by indictment or information as concurrent remedies.

SEC. 13. That treason against the state can consist only in levying war against it, or in adhering to its enemies, giving them aid and comfort; that no person can be convicted of treason, unless on the testimony of two witnesses to the same overt act, or on his confession in open court; that no person can be attainted of treason or felony by the general assembly; that no conviction can work corruption of blood or forfeiture of estate; that the estates of such persons as may destroy their own lives shall descend or vest as in cases of natural death; and when any person shall be killed by casualty, there shall be no forfeiture by reason thereof.

SEC. 14. That no law shall be passed impairing the freedom of speech; that every person shall be free to say, write or publish whatever he will on any subject, being responsible for all abuse of that liberty; and that in all suits and prosecutions for libel, the truth thereof may be given in evidence, and the jury, under the direction of the court, shall determine the law and the fact.

SEC. 15. That no *ex post facto* law, nor law impairing the obligation of contracts, or retrospective in its operation, or making any irrevocable grant of special privileges or immunities, can be passed by the general assembly.

SEC. 16. That imprisonment for debt shall not be allowed, except for the nonpayment of fines and penalties imposed for violation of law.

SEC. 17. That the right of no citizen to keep and bear arms in defense of his home, person and property, or in aid of the civil power, when thereto legally summoned, shall be called in question; but nothing herein contained is intended to justify the practice of wearing concealed weapons.

SEC. 18. That no person elected or appointed to any office or employment of trust or profit under the laws of this state, or any ordinance of any municipality in this state, shall hold such office without personally devoting his time to the performance of the duties to the same belonging.

SEC. 19. That no person who is now, or may hereafter become a collector or receiver of public money, or assistant or deputy of such collector or receiver, shall be eligible to any office of trust or profit in the state of Missouri under the laws thereof, or of any municipality therein, until he shall have accounted for and paid over all the public money for which he may be accountable.

SEC. 20. That no private property can be taken for private use with or without compensation, unless by the consent of the owner, except for private ways of necessity, and except for drains and ditches across the lands of others for agricultural and sanitary purposes, in such manner as may be prescribed by law; and that whenever an attempt is made to take private property for a use alleged to be public, the question whether the contemplated use be really public shall be a judicial question, and as such, judicially determined, without regard to any legislative assertion that the use is public.

SEC. 21. That private property shall not be taken or damaged for public use without just compensation. Such compensation shall be ascertained by a jury or board of commissioners of not less than three freeholders, in such manner as may be prescribed by law; and until the same shall be paid to the owner, or into court for the owner, the property shall not be disturbed, or the proprietary rights of the owner therein divested. The fee of land taken for railroad tracts without consent of the owner thereof, shall remain in such owner, subject to the use for which it is taken.

SEC. 22. In criminal prosecutions the accused shall have the right to appear and defend, in person, and by counsel; to demand the nature and cause of the accusation; to meet the witnesses against him face to face; to have process to compel the attendance of witnesses in his behalf, and a speedy, public trial by an impartial jury of the county.

SEC. 23. That no person shall be compelled to testify against himself in a criminal cause, nor shall any person, after being once acquitted by a jury, be again, for the same offense, put in jeopardy of life or liberty; but if the jury to which the question of his guilt or innocence is submitted fail to render a verdict, the court before which the trial is had may, in its discretion, discharge the jury and commit or bail the prisoner for trial at the next term of court, or if the state of business will permit, at the same term; and if judgment be arrested after a verdict of guilty on a defective indictment, or if judgment on a verdict of guilty be reversed for error in law, nothing herein contained shall prevent a new trial of the prisoner on a proper indictment, or according to correct principles of law.

SEC. 24. That all persons shall be bailable by sufficient sureties, except for capital offenses, when the proof is evident or the presumption great.

SEC. 25. That excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishment inflicted.



SEC. 26. That the privilege of the writ of *habeas corpus* shall never be suspended.

SEC. 27. That the military shall always be in strict subordination to the civil power; that no soldier shall, in time of peace, be quartered in any house without the consent of the owner, nor in time of war, except in the manner prescribed by law.

SEC. 28. The right of trial by jury, as heretofore enjoyed, shall remain inviolate; but a jury for the trial of criminal or civil cases, in courts not of record, may consist of less than twelve men, as may be prescribed by law. Hereafter, a grand jury shall consist of twelve men, any nine of whom concurring may find an indictment or a true bill.

SEC. 29. That the people have the right peaceably to assemble for their common good, and to apply to those invested with the powers of government for redress of grievances by petition or remonstrance.

SEC. 30. That no person shall be deprived of life, liberty or property without due process of law.

SEC. 31. That there cannot be in this state either slavery or involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted.

SEC. 32. The enumeration in this constitution of certain rights shall not be construed to deny, impair, or disparage others retained by the people.

#### ARTICLE III.—THE DISTRIBUTION OF POWERS.

The powers of government shall be divided into three distinct departments—the legislative, executive, and judicial—each of which shall be confided to a separate magistracy and no person, or collection of persons, charged with the exercise of powers properly belonging to one of those departments, shall exercise any power properly belonging to either of the others, except in the instances in this constitution expressly directed or permitted.

#### ARTICLE IV.—LEGISLATIVE DEPARTMENT.

SECTION 1. The legislative power, subject to the limitations herein contained, shall be vested in a senate and house of representatives, to be styled "The General Assembly of the State of Missouri."

#### REPRESENTATION AND APPORTIONMENT.

SEC. 2. The house of representatives shall consist of members to be chosen every second year by the qualified voters of the several counties, and apportioned in the following manner: The ratio of representation shall be ascertained at each apportioning session of the general assembly, by dividing the whole number of inhabitants of the state, as ascertained by the last decennial census of the United States, by the number two hundred. Each county having one ratio, or less, shall be entitled to one representative; each county having two and a half times said ratio, shall be entitled to two representatives; each county having four times said ratio, shall be entitled to three representatives; each county having six times such ratio, shall be entitled to four representatives, and so on above that number, giving one additional member for every two and a half additional ratios.

SEC. 3. When any county shall be entitled to more than one representative, the county court shall cause such county to be subdivided into districts of compact and contiguous territory, corresponding in number to the representatives to which such county is entitled, and in population as



nearly equal as may be, in each of which the qualified voters shall elect one representative, who shall be a resident of such district: *Provided*, That when any county shall be entitled to more than ten representatives, the circuit court shall cause such county to be subdivided into districts, so as to give each district not less than two, nor more than four representatives, who shall be residents of such district; the population of the districts to be proportioned to the number of representatives to be elected therefrom.

SEC. 4. No person shall be a member of the house of representatives who shall not have attained the age of twenty-four years, who shall not be a male citizen of the United States, who shall not have been a qualified voter of this state two years, and an inhabitant of the county or district which he may be chosen to represent, one year next before the day of his election, if such county or district shall have been so long established, but if not, then of the county or district from which the same shall have been taken, and who shall not have paid a state and county tax within one year next preceding the election.

SEC. 5. The senate shall consist of thirty-four members, to be chosen by the qualified voters of their respective districts for four years. For the election of senators the state shall be divided into convenient districts, as nearly equal in population as may be, the same to be ascertained by the last decennial census taken by the United States.

SEC. 6. No person shall be a senator who shall not have attained the age of thirty years, who shall not be a male citizen of the United States, who shall not have been a qualified voter of this state three years, and an inhabitant of the district which he may be chosen to represent one year next before the day of his election, if such district shall have been so long established; but if not, then of the district or districts from which the same shall have been taken, and who shall not have paid a state and county tax within one year next preceding the election. When any county shall be entitled to more than one senator, the circuit court shall cause such county to be subdivided into districts of compact and contiguous territory, and of population as nearly equal as may be, corresponding in number with the senators to which such county may be entitled; and in each of these one senator, who shall be a resident of such district, shall be elected by the qualified voters thereof.

SEC. 7. Senators and representatives shall be chosen according to the rule of apportionment established in this constitution, until the next decennial census by the United States shall have been taken and the result thereof as to this state ascertained, when the apportionment shall be revised and adjusted on the basis of that census, and every ten years thereafter upon the basis of the United States census; or if such census be not taken, or is delayed, then on the basis of a state census; such apportionment to be made at the first session of the general assembly after each such census: *Provided*, That if at any time, or from any cause, the general assembly shall fail or refuse to district the state for senators, as required in this section, it shall be the duty of the governor, secretary of state, and attorney-general, within thirty days after the adjournment of the general assembly on which such duty devolved, to perform said duty, and to file in the office of the secretary of state a full statement of the districts formed by them, including the names of the counties embraced in each district, and the numbers thereof; said statement to be signed by them, and attested by the great seal of the state, and upon the proclamation of the governor, the same shall be as binding and effectual as if done by the general assembly.

SEC. 8. Until an apportionment of representatives can be made, in accordance with the provisions of this article, the house of representatives shall consist of one hundred and forty-three members, which shall be divided among the several counties of the state, as follows: The county of St. Louis shall have seventeen; the county of Jackson four; the county of Buchanan three; the counties of Franklin, Greene, Johnson, Lafayette, Macon, Marion, Pike, and Saline, each two, and each of the other counties in the state, one.

SEC. 9. Senatorial and representative districts may be altered, from time to time, as public convenience may require. When any senatorial district shall be composed of two or more counties, they shall be contiguous; such districts to be as compact as may be, and in the formation of the same no county shall be divided.

SEC. 10. The first election of senators and representatives, under this constitution, shall be held at the general election in the year one thousand eight hundred and seventy-six, when the whole number of representatives, and the senators from the districts having odd numbers, who shall compose the first class, shall be chosen; and in one thousand eight hundred and seventy-eight, the senators from the districts having even numbers, who shall compose the second class, and so on at each succeeding general election, half the senators provided for by this constitution shall be chosen.

SEC. 11. Until the state shall be divided into senatorial districts, in accordance with the provisions of this article, said districts shall be constituted and numbered as follows:

The First District shall be composed of the counties of Andrew, Holt, Nodaway and Atchison.

Second District—The counties of Buchanan, DeKalb, Gentry and Worth.

Third District—The counties of Clay, Clinton and Platte.

Fourth District—The counties of Caldwell, Ray, Daviess and Harrison.

Fifth District—The counties of Livingston, Grundy, Mercer and Carroll.

Sixth District—The counties of Linn, Sullivan, Putnam and Chariton.

Seventh District—The counties of Randolph, Howard and Monroe.

Eighth District—The counties of Adair, Macon and Schuyler.

Ninth District—The counties of Audrain, Boone and Callaway.

Tenth District—The counties of St. Charles and Warren.

Eleventh District—The counties of Pike, Lincoln and Montgomery.

Twelfth District—The counties of Lewis, Clark, Scotland and Knox.

Thirteenth District—The counties of Marion, Shelby and Ralls.

Fourteenth District—The counties of Bates, Cass and Henry.

Fifteenth District—The county of Jackson.

Sixteenth District—The counties of Vernon, Barton, Jasper, Newton and McDonald.

Seventeenth District—The counties of Lafayette and Johnson.

Eighteenth District—The counties of Greene, Lawrence, Barry, Stone and Christian.

Nineteenth District—The counties of Saline, Pettis and Benton.

Twentieth District—The counties of Polk, Hickory, Dallas, Dade, Cedar and St. Clair.

Twenty-first District—The counties of Laclede, Webster, Wright, Texas, Douglas, Taney, Ozark and Howell.

Twenty-second District—The counties of Phelps, Miller, Maries, Camden, Pulaski, Crawford and Dent.



Twenty-third District—The counties of Cape Girardeau, Mississippi, New Madrid, Pemiscot, Dunklin, Stoddard and Scott.

Twenty-fourth District—The counties of Iron, Madison, Bollinger, Wayne, Butler, Reynolds, Carter, Ripley, Oregon and Shannon.

Twenty-fifth District—The counties of Franklin, Gasconade and Osage.

Twenty-sixth District—The counties of Washington, Jefferson, St. Francois, Ste. Genevieve and Perry.

Twenty-eighth District—The counties of Cooper, Moniteau, Morgan and Cole.

St. Louis county shall be divided into seven districts, numbered respectively, as follows:

Twenty-seventh, Twenty-ninth, Thirtieth, Thirty-first, Thirty-second, Thirty-third and Thirty-fourth.

SEC. 12. No senator or representative shall, during the term for which he shall have been elected, be appointed to any office under this state, or any municipality thereof; and no member of congress or person holding any lucrative office under the United States, or this state, or any municipality thereof, (militia offices, justices of the peace and notaries public excepted,) shall be eligible to either house of the general assembly, or remain a member thereof, after having accepted any such office or seat in either house of congress.

SEC. 13. If any senator or representative remove his residence from the district or county for which he was elected, his office shall thereby be vacated.

SEC. 14. Writs of election to fill such vacancies as may occur in either house of the general assembly, shall be issued by the governor.

SEC. 15. Every senator and representative elect, before entering upon the duties of his office, shall take and subscribe the following oath or affirmation: "I do solemnly swear [or affirm] that I will support the constitution of the United States and of the state of Missouri, and faithfully perform the duties of my office, and that I will not knowingly receive, directly or indirectly, any money or other valuable thing, for the performance or non-performance of any act or duty pertaining to my office, other than the compensation allowed by law." The oath shall be administered in the halls of their respective houses, to the members thereof, by some judge of the supreme court, or the circuit court, or the county court of Cole county, or after the organization, by the presiding officer of either house, and shall be filed in the office of the secretary of state. Any member of either house refusing to take said oath or affirmation, shall be deemed to have thereby vacated his office, and any member convicted of having violated his oath or affirmation, shall be deemed guilty of perjury, and be forever thereafter disqualified from holding any office of trust or profit in this state.

SEC. 16. The members of the general assembly shall severally receive from the public treasury such compensation for their services as may, from time to time, be provided by law, not to exceed five dollars per day for the first seventy days of each session, and after that not to exceed one dollar per day for the remainder of the session, except the first session held under this constitution, and during revising sessions, when they may receive five dollars per day for one hundred and twenty days, and one dollar per day for the remainder of such sessions. In addition to per diem, the members shall be entitled to receive traveling expenses or mileage, for any regular and extra session not greater than now provided by law; but no member shall be entitled to traveling expenses or mileage for any extra



session that may be called within one day after an adjournment of a regular session. Committees of either house, or joint committees of both houses, appointed to examine the institutions of the state, other than those at the seat of government, may receive their actual expenses, necessarily incurred while in the performance of such duty; the items of such expenses to be returned to the chairman of such committee, and by him certified to the state auditor, before the same, or any part thereof, can be paid. Each member may receive at each regular session an additional sum of thirty dollars, which shall be in full for all stationery used in his official capacity, and all postage, and all other incidental expenses and perquisites; and no allowance or emoluments, for any purpose whatever, shall be made to, or received by the members, or any member of either house, or for their use, out of the contingent fund or otherwise, except as herein expressly provided; and no allowance or emolument, for any purpose whatever, shall ever be paid to any officer, agent, servant or employe of either house of the general assembly, or of any committee thereof, except such per diem as may be provided for by law, not to exceed five dollars.

SEC. 17. Each house shall appoint its own officers; shall be sole judge of the qualifications, election and returns of its own members; may determine the rules of its own proceedings, except as herein provided; may arrest and punish by fine not exceeding three hundred dollars, or imprisonment in a county jail not exceeding ten days, or both, any person, not a member, who shall be guilty of disrespect to the house by any disorderly or contemptuous behavior in its presence during its sessions; may punish its members for disorderly conduct; and with the concurrence of two-thirds of all members elect, may expel a member; but no member shall be expelled a second time for the same cause.

SEC. 18. A majority of the whole number of members of each house shall constitute a quorum to do business; but a smaller number may adjourn from day to day, and may compel the attendance of absent members in such manner and under such penalties as each house may provide.

SEC. 19. The sessions of each house shall be held with open doors, except in cases which may require secrecy.

SEC. 20. The general assembly elected in the year one thousand eight hundred and seventy-six shall meet on the first Wednesday after the first day of January, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-seven; and thereafter the general assembly shall meet in regular session once only in every two years; and such meeting shall be on the first Wednesday after the first day of January next after the elections of the members thereof.

SEC. 21. Every adjournment or recess taken by the general assembly for more than three days, shall have the effect of and be an adjournment *sine die*.

SEC. 22. Every adjournment or recess taken by the general assembly for three days or less, shall be construed as not interrupting the session at which they are had or taken, but as continuing the session for all the purposes mentioned in section sixteen of this article.

SEC. 23. Neither house shall, without the consent of the other, adjourn for more than two days at any one time, nor to any other place than that in which the two houses may be sitting.

#### LEGISLATIVE PROCEEDINGS.

SEC. 24. The style of the laws of this state shall be: "*Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Missouri, as follows:*"

SEC. 25. No law shall be passed, except by bill, and no bill shall be so

amended in its passage through either house, as to change its original purpose.

SEC. 26. Bills may originate in either house, and may be amended or rejected by the other; and every bill shall be read on three different days in each house.

SEC. 27. No bill shall be considered for final passage unless the same has been reported upon by a committee and printed for the use of the members.

SEC. 28. No bill (except general appropriation bills, which may embrace the various subjects and accounts for and on account of which moneys are appropriated, and except bills passed under the third subdivision of section forty-four of this article) shall contain more than one subject, which shall be clearly expressed in its title.

SEC. 29. All amendments adopted by either house to a bill pending and originating in the same, shall be incorporated with the bill by engrossment, and the bill as thus engrossed, shall be printed for the use of the members before its final passage. The engrossing and printing shall be under the supervision of a committee, whose report to the house shall set forth, in writing, that they find the bill truly engrossed, and that the printed copy furnished to the members is correct.

SEC. 30. If a bill passed by either house be returned thereto, amended by the other, the house to which the same is returned shall cause the amendment or amendments so received to be printed under the same supervision as provided in the next preceding section, for the use of the members before final action on such amendments.

SEC. 31. No bill shall become a law, unless on its final passage the vote be taken by yeas and nays, the names of the members voting for and against the same be entered on the journal, and a majority of the members elected to each house be recorded thereon as voting in its favor.

SEC. 32. No amendment to bills by one house shall be concurred in by the other, except by a vote of a majority of the members elected thereto taken by yeas and nays, and the names of those voting for and against recorded upon the journal thereof; and reports of committees of conference shall be adopted in either house only by the vote of a majority of the members elected thereto, taken by yeas and nays, and the names of those voting recorded upon the journal.

SEC. 33. No act shall be revived or re-enacted by mere reference to the title thereof, but the same shall be set forth at length, as if it were an original act.

SEC. 34. No act shall be amended by providing that designated words thereof be stricken out, or that designated words be inserted, or that designated words be stricken out and others inserted in lieu thereof; but the words to be stricken out, or the words to be inserted, or the words to be stricken out and those inserted in lieu thereof, together with the act or section amended, shall be set forth in full, as amended.

SEC. 35. When a bill is put upon its final passage in either house, and, failing to pass, a motion is made to reconsider the vote by which it was defeated, the vote upon such motion to reconsider shall be immediately taken, and the subject finally disposed of before the house proceeds to any other business.

SEC. 36. No law passed by the general assembly, except the general appropriation act, shall take effect or go into force until ninety days after the adjournment of the session at which it was enacted, unless in case of



an emergency, (which emergency must be expressed in the preamble or in the body of the act), the general assembly shall, by a vote of two-thirds of all the members elected to each house, otherwise direct: said vote to be taken by yeas and nays, and entered upon the journal.

SEC. 37. No bill shall become a law until the same shall have been signed by the presiding officer of each of the two houses, in open session; and before such officer shall affix his signature to any bill, he shall suspend all other business, declare that such bill will now be read, and that, if no objections be made, he will sign the same, to the end that it may become a law. The bill shall then be read at length, and if no objections be made, he shall, in presence of the house, in open session, and before any other business is entertained, affix his signature, which fact shall be noted on the journal, and the bill immediately sent to the other house. When it reaches the other house the presiding officer thereof shall immediately suspend all other business, announce the reception of the bill, and the same proceedings shall thereupon be observed, in every respect, as in the house in which it was first signed. If in either house any member shall object that any substitution, omission, or insertion has occurred, so that the bill proposed to be signed is not the same in substance and form as when considered and passed by the house, or that any particular clause of this article of the constitution has been violated in its passage, such objection shall be passed upon by the house, and if sustained, the presiding officer shall withhold his signature; but if such objection shall not be sustained, then any five members may embody the same, over their signatures, in a written protest, under oath, against the signing of the bill. Such protest, when offered in the house, shall be noted upon the journal, and the original shall be annexed to the bill to be considered by the governor in connection therewith.

SEC. 38. When the bill has been signed, as provided for in the preceding section, it shall be the duty of the secretary of the senate, if the bill originated in the senate, and of the chief clerk of the house of representatives, if the bill originated in the house, to present the same in person, on the same day on which it was signed as aforesaid, to the governor, and enter the fact upon the journal. Every bill presented to the governor, and returned within ten days to the house in which the same originated, with the approval of the governor, shall become a law, unless it be in violation of some provision of this constitution.

SEC. 39. Every bill presented as aforesaid, but returned without the approval of the governor, and with his objections thereto, shall stand as reconsidered in the house to which it is returned. The house shall cause the objections of the governor to be entered at large upon the journal, and proceed, at its convenience, to consider the question pending, which shall be in this form: "Shall the bill pass, the objections of the governor thereto notwithstanding?" The vote upon this question shall be taken by yeas and nays, and the names entered upon the journal, and if two-thirds of all the members elected to the house vote in the affirmative, the presiding officer of that house shall certify that fact on the roll, attesting the same by his signature, and send the bill, with the objections of the governor, to the other house, in which like proceedings shall be had in relation thereto; and if the bill receive a like majority of the votes of all the members elected to that house, the vote being taken by yeas and nays, the presiding officer thereof shall, in like manner, certify the fact upon the bill. The bill thus certified shall be deposited in the office of the secretary of state, as an authentic act, and shall become a law in the same manner and with like effect as if it had received the approval of the governor.



SEC. 40. Whenever the governor shall fail to perform his duty, as prescribed in section twelve, article V, of this constitution, in relation to any bill presented to him for his approval, the general assembly may, by joint resolution, reciting the fact of such failure and the bill at length, direct the secretary of state to enrol the same as an authentic act in the archives of the state, and such enrollment shall have the same effect as an approval by the governor: *Provided*, That such joint resolution shall not be submitted to the governor for his approval.

SEC. 41. Within five years after the adoption of this constitution all the statute laws of a general nature, both civil and criminal, shall be revised, digested, and promulgated in such manner as the general assembly shall direct; and a like revision, digest, and promulgation shall be made at the expiration of every subsequent period of ten years.

SEC. 42. Each house shall, from time to time, publish a journal of its proceedings, and the yeas and nays on any question shall be taken and entered on the journal at the motion of any two members. Whenever the yeas and nays are demanded, the whole list of members shall be called, and the names of the absentees shall be noted and published in the journal.

#### LIMITATION ON LEGISLATIVE POWER.

SEC. 43. All revenue collected and moneys received by the state from any source whatsoever, shall go into the treasury, and the general assembly shall have no power to divert the same, or to permit money to be drawn from the treasury, except in pursuance of regular appropriations made by law. All appropriations of money by the successive general assemblies shall be made in the following order:

*First*, For the payment of all interest upon the bonded debt of the state that may become due during the term for which each general assembly is elected.

*Second*, For the benefit of the sinking fund, which shall not be less annually than two hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

*Third*, For free public school purposes.

*Fourth*, For the payment of the cost of assessing and collecting the revenue.

*Fifth*, For the payment of the civil list.

*Sixth*, For the support of the eleemosynary institutions of the state.

*Seventh*, For the pay of the general assembly, and such other purposes not herein prohibited, as it may deem necessary; but no general assembly shall have power to make any appropriation of money for any purpose whatsoever, until the respective sums necessary for the purposes in this section specified have been set apart and appropriated, or to give priority in its action to a succeeding over a preceding item as above enumerated.

SEC. 44. The general assembly shall have no power to contract or to authorize the contracting of any debt or liability on behalf of the state, or to issue bonds or other evidences of indebtedness thereof, except in the following cases:

*First*, In renewal of existing bonds, when they cannot be paid at maturity, out of the sinking fund or other resources.

*Second*, On the occurring of an unforeseen emergency, or casual deficiency of the revenue when the temporary liability incurred, upon the recommendation of the governor first had, shall not exceed the sum of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars for any one year, to be paid in not more than two years from and after its creation.

*Third*, On the occurring of any unforeseen emergency or casual deficiency of the revenue, when the temporary liability incurred or to be incurred shall exceed the sum of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars for any one year, the general assembly may submit an act providing for the loan, or for the contracting of the liability, and containing a provision for levying a tax sufficient to pay the interest and principal when they become due, (the latter in not more than thirteen years from the date of its creation) to the qualified voters of the state, and when the act so submitted shall have been ratified by a two-thirds majority, at an election held for that purpose, due publication having been made of the provisions of the act for at least three months before such election, the act thus ratified shall be irrevocable until the debt thereby incurred shall be paid, principal and interest.

SEC. 45. The general assembly shall have no power to give or to lend, or to authorize the giving or lending of the credit of the state in aid of or to any person, association or corporation, whether municipal or other, or to pledge the credit of the state in any manner whatsoever, for the payment of the liabilities, present or prospective, of any individual, association of individuals, municipal or other corporation whatsoever.

SEC. 46. The general assembly shall have no power to make any grant, or to authorize the making of any grant of public money or thing of value to any individual, association of individuals, municipal or other corporation whatsoever: *Provided*, That this shall not be so construed as to prevent the grant of aid in a case of public calamity.

SEC. 47. The general assembly shall have no power to authorize any county, city, town or township, or other political corporation or subdivision of the state now existing, or that may be hereafter established, to lend its credit, or to grant public money or thing of value in aid of, or to any individual, association or corporation whatsoever, or to become a stockholder in such corporation, association or company.

SEC. 48. The general assembly shall have no power to grant, or to authorize any county or municipal authority to grant any extra compensation, fee or allowance to a public officer, agent, servant or contractor, after service has been rendered or a contract has been entered into and performed in whole or in part, nor pay nor authorize the payment of any claim hereafter created against the state, or any county or municipality of the state under any agreement or contract made without express authority of law; and all such unauthorized agreements or contracts shall be null and void.

SEC. 49. The general assembly shall have no power hereafter to subscribe or authorize the subscription of stock on behalf of the state, in any corporation or association except for the purpose of securing loans heretofore extended to certain railroad corporations by the state.

SEC. 50. The general assembly shall have no power to release or alienate the lien held by the state upon any railroad, or in anywise change the tenor or meaning, or pass any act explanatory thereof; but the same shall be enforced in accordance with the original terms upon which it was acquired.

SEC. 51. The general assembly shall have no power to release or extinguish, or authorize the releasing or extinguishing, in whole or in part, the indebtedness, liability or obligation of any corporation or individual, to this state, or to any county or other municipal corporation therein.

SEC. 52. The general assembly shall have no power to make any appropriation of money, or to issue any bonds or other evidences of indebted-

ness for the payment, or on account, or in recognition of any claims audited, or that may hereafter be audited by virtue of an act entitled "An act to audit and adjust the war debt of the state," approved March 19, 1874, or any act of a similar nature, until after the claims so audited shall have been presented to and paid by the government of the United States to the state of Missouri.

SEC. 53. The general assembly shall not pass any local or special law:  
Authorizing the creation, extension or impairing of liens:

Regulating the affairs of counties, cities, townships, wards or school districts:

Changing the names of persons or places:

Changing the venue in civil or criminal cases:

Authorizing the laying out, opening, altering or maintaining roads, highways, streets or alleys:

Relating to ferries or bridges, or incorporating ferry or bridge companies, except for the erection of bridges crossing streams which form boundaries between this and any other state:

Vacating roads, town plats, streets or alleys:

Relating to cemeteries, grave yards or public grounds not of the state:

Authorizing the adoption or legitimation of children:

Locating or changing county seats:

Incorporating cities, towns or villages, or changing their charters:

For the opening and conducting of elections, or fixing or changing the places of voting:

Granting divorces:

Erecting new townships, or changing township lines, or the lines of school districts:

Creating offices, or prescribing the powers and duties of officers in counties, cities, townships, election or school districts:

Changing the law of descent or succession:

Regulating the practice or jurisdiction of, or changing the rules of evidence in any judicial proceeding or inquiry before courts, justices of the peace, sheriffs, commissioners, arbitrators or other tribunals, or providing or changing methods for the collection of debts, or the enforcing of judgments, or prescribing the effect of judicial sales of real estate:

Regulating the fees or extending the powers and duties of aldermen, justices of the peace, magistrates or constables:

Regulating the management of public schools, the building or repairing of school houses, and the raising of money for such purposes:

Fixing the rate of interest:

Affecting the estates of minors or persons under disability:

Remitting fines, penalties and forfeitures, or refunding moneys legally paid into the treasury:

Exempting property from taxation:

Regulating labor, trade, mining or manufacturing:

Creating corporations, or amending, renewing, extending or explaining the charter thereof:

Granting to any corporation, association or individual any special or exclusive right, privilege or immunity, or to any corporation, association or individual, the right to lay down a railroad track:

Declaring any named person of age:

Extending the time for the assessment or collection of taxes, or otherwise relieving any assessor or collector of taxes from the due performance of their official duties, or their securities from liability:



Giving effect to informal or invalid wills or deeds:

Summoning or empanneling grand or petit juries:

For limitation of civil actions:

Legalizing the unauthorized or invalid acts of any officer or agent of the state, or of any county or municipality thereof. In all other cases where a general law can be made applicable, no local or special law shall be enacted; and whether a general law could have been made applicable in any case, is hereby declared a judicial question, and as such shall be judicially determined without regard to any legislative assertion on that subject.

Nor shall the general assembly indirectly enact such special or local law by the partial repeal of a general law; but laws repealing local or special acts may be passed.

SEC. 54. No local or special law shall be passed unless notice of the intention to apply therefor shall have been published in the locality where the matter or thing to be affected may be situated, which notice shall state the substance of the contemplated law, and shall be published at least thirty days prior to the introduction into the general assembly of such bill, and in the manner to be provided by law. The evidence of such notice having been published, shall be exhibited in the general assembly before such act shall be passed, and the notice shall be recited in the act according to its tenor.

SEC. 55. The general assembly shall have no power, when convened in extra session by the governor, to act upon subjects other than those specially designated in the proclamation by which the session is called, or recommended by special message to its consideration by the governor after it shall have been convened.

SEC. 56. The general assembly shall have no power to remove the seat of government of this state from the city of Jefferson.

#### ARTICLE V.—EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT.

SECTION 1. The executive department shall consist of a governor, lieutenant governor, secretary of state, state auditor, state treasurer, attorney general and superintendent of public schools, all of whom, except the lieutenant governor, shall reside at the seat of government during their term of office, and keep the public records, books and papers there, and shall perform such duties as may be prescribed by law.

SEC. 2. The term of office of the governor, lieutenant governor, secretary of state, state auditor, state treasurer, attorney general and superintendent of public schools, shall be four years from the second Monday of January next after their election, and until their successors are elected and qualified; and the governor and state treasurer shall be ineligible to re-election as their own successors. At the general election to be held in the year one thousand eight hundred and seventy-six, and every four years thereafter, all of such officers, except the superintendent of public schools, shall be elected, and the superintendent of public schools shall be elected at the general election in the year one thousand eight hundred and seventy-eight, and every four years thereafter.

SEC. 3. The returns of every election for the above named officers shall be sealed up and transmitted by the returning officers to the secretary of state, directed to the speaker of the house of representatives, who shall immediately, after the organization of the house, and before proceeding to other business, open and publish the same in the presence of a majority of each house of the general assembly, who shall for that pur-

pose assemble in the hall of the house of representatives. The person having the highest number of votes for either of said offices shall be declared duly elected; but if two or more shall have an equal and the highest number of votes, the general assembly shall, by joint vote, choose one of such persons for said office.

SEC. 4. The supreme executive power shall be vested in a chief magistrate, who shall be styled "the governor of the state of Missouri."

SEC. 5. The governor shall be at least thirty-five years old, a male, and shall have been a citizen of the United States ten years, and a resident of this state seven years next before his election.

SEC. 6. The governor shall take care that the laws are distributed and faithfully executed; and he shall be a conservator of the peace throughout the state.

SEC. 7. The governor shall be commander-in-chief of the militia of this state, except when they shall be called into the service of the United States, and may call out the same to execute the laws, suppress insurrection and repel invasion; but he need not command in person unless directed so to do by a resolution of the general assembly.

SEC. 8. The governor shall have power to grant reprieves, commutations and pardons, after conviction, for all offenses, except treason and cases of impeachment, upon such condition and with such restrictions and limitations as he may think proper, subject to such regulations as may be provided by law relative to the manner of applying for pardons. He shall, at each session of the general assembly, communicate to that body each case of reprieve, commutation or pardon granted, stating the name of the convict, the crime of which he was convicted, the sentence and its date, the date of the commutation, pardon or reprieve, and the reason for granting the same.

SEC. 9. The governor shall, from time to time, give to the general assembly information relative to the state of the government, and shall recommend to its consideration such measures as he shall deem necessary and expedient. On extraordinary occasions he may convene the general assembly by proclamation, wherein he shall state specifically each matter concerning which the action of that body is deemed necessary.

SEC. 10. The governor shall, at the commencement of each session of the general assembly, and at the close of his term of office, give information by message, of the condition of the state, and shall recommend such measures as he shall deem expedient. He shall account to the general assembly, in such manner as may be prescribed by law, for all moneys received and paid out by him from any funds subject to his order, with vouchers; and at the commencement of each regular session, present estimates of the amount of money required to be raised by taxation for all purposes.

SEC. 11. When any office shall become vacant, the governor, unless otherwise provided by law, shall appoint a person to fill such vacancy, who shall continue in office until a successor shall have been duly elected or appointed and qualified according to law.

SEC. 12. The governor shall consider all bills and joint resolutions, which, having been passed by both houses of the general assembly, shall be presented to him. He shall, within ten days after the same shall have been presented to him, return to the house in which they respectively originated, all such bills and joint resolutions, with his approval endorsed thereon, or accompanied by his objections: *Provided*, That if the general assembly shall finally adjourn within ten days after such presentation,

the governor may, within thirty days thereafter, return such bills and resolutions to the office of the secretary of state, with his approval or reasons for disapproval.

SEC. 13. If any bill presented to the governor contain several items of appropriation of money, he may object to one or more items while approving other portions of the bill. In such case he shall append to the bill, at the time of signing it, a statement of the items to which he objects, and the appropriations so objected to shall not take effect. If the general assembly be in session, he shall transmit to the house in which the bill originated a copy of such statement, and the items objected to shall be separately reconsidered. If it be not in session, then he shall transmit the same within thirty days to the office of secretary of state, with his approval or reasons for disapproval.

SEC. 14. Every resolution to which the concurrence of the senate and house of representatives may be necessary, except on questions of adjournment, of going into joint session, and of amending this constitution, shall be presented to the governor, and before the same shall take effect, shall be proceeded upon in the same manner as in the case of a bill: *Provided*, That no resolution shall have the effect to repeal, extend, alter or amend any law.

SEC. 15. The lieutenant governor shall possess the same qualifications as the governor, and by virtue of his office shall be president of the senate. In committee of the whole he may debate all questions; and when there is an equal division he shall give the casting vote in the senate, and also in joint vote of both houses.

SEC. 16. In case of death, conviction, or impeachment, failure to qualify, resignation, absence from the state, or other disability of the governor, the powers, duties, and emoluments of the office for the residue of the term, or until the disability shall be removed, shall devolve upon the lieutenant governor.

SEC. 17. The senate shall choose a president *pro tempore* to preside in cases of the absence or impeachment of the lieutenant-governor, or when he shall hold the office of governor. If there be no lieutenant-governor, or the lieutenant governor shall, for any of the causes specified in section sixteen, of this article, become incapable of performing the duties of the office, the president of the senate shall act as governor until the vacancy is filled, or the disability removed; and if the president of the senate, for any of the above named causes, shall become incapable of performing the duties of governor, the same shall devolve upon the speaker of the house of representatives, in the same manner, and with the same powers and compensation as are prescribed in the case of the office devolving upon the lieutenant-governor.

SEC. 18. The lieutenant-governor, or the president *pro tempore* of the senate, while presiding in the senate, shall receive the same compensation as shall be allowed to the speaker of the house of representatives.

SEC. 19. No person shall be eligible to the office of secretary of state, state auditor, state treasurer, attorney-general, or superintendent of public schools, unless he be a male citizen of the United States, and at least twenty-five years old, and shall have resided in this state at least five years next before his election.

SEC. 20. The secretary of state shall be the custodian of the seal of the state, and authenticate therewith all official acts of the governor, his approval of laws excepted. The said seal shall be called the "Great Seal



of the State of Missouri," and the emblems and devices thereof, heretofore prescribed by law, shall not be subject to change.

SEC. 21. The secretary of state shall keep a register of the official acts of the governor, and when necessary, shall attest them, and lay copies of the same, together with copies of all papers relative thereto, before either house of the general assembly whenever required to do so.

SEC. 22. An account shall be kept by the officers of the executive department of all moneys and choses in action disbursed, or otherwise disposed of by them severally, from all sources, and for every service performed; and a semi-annual report thereof shall be made to the governor under oath. The governor may at any time require information, in writing, under oath, from the officers of the executive department, and all officers and managers of state institutions, upon any subject relating to the condition, management and expenses of their respective offices and institutions; which information, when so required, shall be furnished by such officers and managers, and any officer or manager who at any time shall make a false report, shall be guilty of perjury and punished accordingly.

SEC. 23. The governor shall commission all officers not otherwise provided for by law. All commissions shall run in the name and by the authority of the state of Missouri, be signed by the governor, sealed with the great seal of the state of Missouri, and attested by the secretary of state.

SEC. 24. The officers named in this article shall receive for their services a salary to be established by law, which shall not be increased or diminished during their official terms; and they shall not, after the expiration of the terms of those in office at the adoption of this constitution, receive to their own use any fees, costs, perquisites of office, or other compensation. All fees that may hereafter be payable by law for any service performed by any officer provided for in this article shall be paid in advance into the state treasury.

SEC. 25. Contested elections of governor and lieutenant-governor shall be decided by a joint vote of both houses of the general assembly, in such manner as may be provided by law; and contested elections of secretary of state, state auditor, state treasurer, attorney-general, and superintendent of public schools shall be decided before such tribunal, and in such manner as may be provided by law.

#### ARTICLE VI.—JUDICIAL DEPARTMENT.

SECTION 1. The judicial power of the state, as to matters of law and equity, except as in this constitution otherwise provided, shall be vested in a supreme court, the St. Louis court of appeals, circuit courts, criminal courts, probate courts, county courts, and municipal corporation courts.

SEC. 2. The supreme court, except in cases otherwise directed by this constitution, shall have appellate jurisdiction only, which shall be co-extensive with the state, under the restrictions and limitations in this constitution provided.

SEC. 3. The supreme court shall have a general superintending control over all inferior courts. It shall have power to issue writs of habeas corpus, mandamus, quo warranto, certiorari, and other original remedial writs, and to hear and determine the same.

SEC. 4. The judges of the supreme court shall hold office for the term of ten years. The judge oldest in commission shall be chief justice of the court; and, if there be more than one commission of the same date, the court may select the chief justice from the judges holding the same.

SEC. 5. The supreme court shall consist of five judges, any three of whom shall constitute a quorum; and said judges shall be conservators of the peace throughout the state, and shall be elected by the qualified voters thereof.

SEC. 6. The judges of the supreme court shall be citizens of the United States, not less than thirty years old, and shall have been citizens of this state for five years next preceding their election or appointment, and shall be learned in the law.

SEC. 7. The full terms of the judges of the supreme court shall commence on the first day of January next ensuing their election, and those elected to fill any vacancy shall also enter upon the discharge of their duties on the first day of January next ensuing such election. Those appointed shall enter upon the discharge of their duties as soon as qualified.

SEC. 8. The present judges of the supreme court shall remain in office until the expiration of their respective terms of office. To fill their places as their terms expire, one judge shall be elected at the general election in eighteen hundred and seventy-six, and one every two years thereafter.

SEC. 9. The supreme court shall be held at the seat of government at such times as may be prescribed by law; and until otherwise directed by law, the terms of said court shall commence on the third Tuesday in October and April of each year.

SEC. 10. The state shall provide a suitable court room at the seat of government, in which the supreme court shall hold its sessions; also a clerk's office, furnished offices for the judges, and the use of the state library.

SEC. 11. If, in any cause pending in the supreme court, or the St. Louis court of appeals, the judges sitting shall be equally divided in opinion, no judgment shall be entered therein based on such division; but the parties to the cause may agree upon some person, learned in the law, to act as special judge in the cause, who shall therein sit with the court, and give decision in the same manner and with the same effect as one of the judges. If the parties cannot agree upon a special judge, the court shall appoint one.

SEC. 12. There is hereby established in the city of St. Louis an appellate court, to be known as the "St. Louis court of appeals," the jurisdiction of which shall be coextensive with the city of St. Louis and the counties of St. Louis, St. Charles, Lincoln and Warren. Said court shall have power to issue writs of habeas corpus, quo warranto, mandamus, certiorari, and other original remedial writs, and to hear and determine the same; and shall have a superintending control over all inferior courts of record in said counties. Appeals shall lie from the decisions of the St. Louis court of appeals to the supreme court, and writs of error may issue from the supreme court to said court in the following cases only: In all cases where the amount in dispute, exclusive of costs, exceeds the sum of two thousand five hundred dollars; in cases involving the construction of the constitution of the United States or of this state; in cases where the validity of a treaty or statute of, or authority exercised under the United States is drawn in question; in cases involving the construction of the revenue laws of this state, or the title to any office under this state; in cases involving title to real estate; in cases where a county or other political subdivision of the state, or any state officer is a party, and in all cases of felony.

SEC. 13. The St. Louis court of appeals shall consist of three judges, to be elected by the qualified voters of the city of St. Louis, and the coun-



ties of St. Louis, St. Charles, Lincoln and Warren, who shall hold their offices for the period of twelve years. They shall be residents of the district composed of said counties, shall possess the same qualifications as judges of the supreme court, and each shall receive the same compensation as is now, or may be, provided by law for the judges of the circuit court of St. Louis county, and be paid from the same sources: *Provided*, That each of said counties shall pay its proportional part of the same, according to its taxable property.

SEC. 14. The judges of said court shall be conservators of the peace throughout said counties. Any two of said judges shall constitute a quorum. There shall be two terms of said court to be held each year, on the first Monday of March and October, and the first term of said court shall be held on the first Monday in January, 1876.

SEC. 15. The opinions of said court shall be in writing, and shall be filed in the cases in which they shall be respectively made, and become parts of their record; and all laws relating to the practice in the supreme court shall apply to this court, so far as the same may be applicable.

SEC. 16. At the first general election held in said city and counties after the adoption of this constitution, three judges of said court shall be elected, who shall determine by lot the duration of their several terms of office, which shall be respectively four, eight and twelve years, and certify the result to the secretary of state; and every four years thereafter one judge of said court shall be elected to hold office for the term of twelve years. The term of office of such judges shall begin on the first Monday in January next ensuing their election. The judge having the oldest license to practice law in this state, shall be the presiding judge of said court.

SEC. 17. Upon the adoption of this constitution the governor shall appoint three judges for said court, who shall hold their offices until the first Monday of January, eighteen hundred and seventy-seven, and until their successors shall be duly qualified.

SEC. 18. The clerk of the supreme court at St. Louis shall be the clerk of the St. Louis court of appeals until the expiration of the term for which he was appointed clerk of the supreme court, and until his successor shall be duly qualified.

SEC. 19. All cases which may be pending in the supreme court at St. Louis at the time of the adoption of this constitution, which by its terms would come within the final appellate jurisdiction of the St. Louis court of appeals, shall be certified and transferred to the St. Louis court of appeals, to be heard and determined by said court.

SEC. 20. All cases coming to said court by appeal, or writ of error, shall be triable at the expiration of fifteen days from the filing of the transcript in the office of the clerk of said court.

SEC. 21. Upon the adoption of this constitution, and after the close of the next regular terms of the supreme court at St. Louis and St. Joseph, as now established by law, the office of the clerk of the supreme court at St. Louis and St. Joseph shall be vacated, and said clerks shall transmit to the clerk of the supreme court at Jefferson City all the books, records, documents, transcripts and papers belonging to their respective offices, except those required by section nineteen of this article, to be turned over to the St. Louis court of appeals; and said records, documents, transcripts and papers shall become part of the records, documents, transcripts and papers of said supreme court at Jefferson City, and said court shall hear and determine all the cases thus transferred as other cases.



SEC. 22. The circuit court shall have jurisdiction over all criminal cases not otherwise provided for by law; exclusive original jurisdiction in all civil cases not otherwise provided for; and such concurrent jurisdiction with, and appellate jurisdiction from inferior tribunals and justices of the peace as is or may be provided by law. It shall hold its terms at such times and places in each county as may be by law directed; but at least two terms shall be held every year in each county.

SEC. 23. The circuit court shall exercise a superintending control over criminal courts, probate courts, county courts, municipal corporation courts, justices of the peace, and all inferior tribunals in each county in their respective circuits.

SEC. 24. The state, except as otherwise provided in this constitution, shall be divided into convenient circuits of contiguous counties, in each of which circuits one circuit judge shall be elected; and such circuits may be changed, enlarged, diminished or abolished, from time to time, as public convenience may require; and whenever a circuit shall be abolished, the office of the judge of such circuit shall cease.

SEC. 25. The judges of the circuit courts shall be elected by the qualified voters of each circuit; shall hold their offices for the term of six years, and shall reside in and be conservators of the peace within their respective circuits.

SEC. 26. No person shall be eligible to the office of judge of the circuit court who shall not have attained the age of thirty years, been a citizen of the United States five years, a qualified voter of this state for three years, and who shall not be a resident of the circuit in which he may be elected or appointed.

SEC. 27. The circuit court of St. Louis county shall be composed of five judges, and such additional number as the general assembly may, from time to time, provide. Each of said judges shall sit separately for the trial of causes and the transaction of business in special term. The judges of said circuit court may sit in general term, for the purpose of making rules of court, and for the transaction of such other business as may be provided by law, at such time as they may determine; but shall have no power to review any order, decision or proceeding of the court in special term. The St. Louis court of appeals shall have exclusive jurisdiction of all appeals from, and writs of error to circuit courts of St. Charles, Lincoln and Warren counties, and the circuit court of St. Louis county, in special term, and all courts of record having criminal jurisdiction in said counties.

SEC. 28. In any circuit composed of a single county, the general assembly may, from time to time, provide for one or more additional judges, as the business shall require; each of whom shall separately try cases and perform all other duties imposed upon circuit judges.

SEC. 29. If there be a vacancy in the office of judge of any circuit, or if the judge be sick, absent, or from any cause unable to hold any term, or part of term of court, in any county in his circuit; such term, or part of term of court, may be held by a judge of any other circuit; and at the request of the judge of any circuit, any term of court, or part of term in his circuit, may be held by the judge of any other circuit, and in all such cases, or in any case where the judge cannot preside, the general assembly shall make such additional provision for holding court as may be found necessary.

SEC. 30. The election of judges of all courts of record shall be held as is or may be provided by law, and in case of a tie or contested election between the candidates, the same shall be determined as prescribed by law.

SEC. 31. The general assembly shall have no power to establish criminal courts, except in counties having a population exceeding fifty thousand.

SEC. 32. In case the office of judge of any court of record becomes vacant by death, resignation, removal, failure to qualify, or otherwise, such vacancy shall be filled in the manner provided by law.

SEC. 33. The judges of the supreme, appellate and circuit courts, and of all other courts of record receiving a salary, shall, at stated times, receive such compensation for their services as is or may be prescribed by law; but it shall not be increased or diminished during the period for which they were elected.

SEC. 34. The general assembly shall establish in every county a probate court, which shall be a court of record, and consist of one judge, who shall be elected. Said court shall have jurisdiction over all matters pertaining to probate business, to granting letters testamentary and of administration, the appointment of guardians and curators of minors and persons of unsound mind, settling the accounts of executors, administrators, curators and guardians, and the sale or leasing of lands by administrators, curators and guardians; and, also, jurisdiction over all matters relating to apprentices: *Provided*, That until the general assembly shall provide by law for a uniform system of probate courts, the jurisdiction of probate courts heretofore established shall remain as now provided by law.

SEC. 35. Probate courts shall be uniform in their organization, jurisdiction, duties and practice, except that a separate clerk may be provided for, or the judge may be required to act, *ex-officio*, as his own clerk.

SEC. 36. In each county there shall be a county court, which shall be a court of record, and shall have jurisdiction to transact all county and such other business as may be prescribed by law. The court shall consist of one or more judges, not exceeding three, of whom the probate judge may be one, as may be provided by law.

SEC. 37. In each county there shall be appointed, or elected, as many justices of the peace as the public good may require, whose powers, duties and duration in office shall be regulated by law.

SEC. 38. All writs and process shall run, and all prosecutions shall be conducted in the name of the "state of Missouri;" all writs shall be attested by the clerk of the court from which they shall be issued; and all indictments shall conclude "against the peace and dignity of the state."

SEC. 39. The St. Louis court of appeals and supreme court shall appoint their own clerks. The clerks of all other courts of record shall be elective, for such terms and in such manner as may be directed by law; *provided*, that the term of office of no existing clerk of any court of record, not abolished by this constitution, shall be affected by such law.

SEC. 40. In case there be a tie, or a contested election between candidates for clerk of any court of record, the same shall be determined in such manner as may be directed by law.

SEC. 41. In case of the inability of any judge of a court of record to discharge the duties of his office with efficiency, by reason of continued sickness, or physical or mental infirmity, it shall be in the power of the general assembly, two thirds of the members of each house concurring, with the approval of the governor, to remove such judge from office; but each house shall state on its respective journal the cause for which it shall wish his removal, and give him notice thereof, and he shall have the right to be heard in his defense, in such manner as the general assembly shall by law direct.

SEC. 42. All courts now existing in this state, not named or provided



for in this constitution, shall continue until the expiration of the terms of office of the several judges; and as such terms expire, the business of said court shall vest in the court having jurisdiction thereof in the counties where said courts now exist, and all the records and papers shall be transferred to the proper courts.

SEC. 43. The supreme court of the state shall designate what opinions delivered by the court, or the judge thereof, may be printed at the expense of the state; and the general assembly shall make no provision for payment by the state for the publication of any case decided by said court, not so designated.

SEC. 44. All judicial decisions in this state shall be free for publication by any person.

#### ARTICLE VII.—IMPEACHMENTS.

SECTION 1. The governor, lieutenant governor, secretary of state, state auditor, state treasurer, attorney general, superintendent of public schools, and judges of the supreme, circuit and criminal courts, and of the St. Louis court of appeals, shall be liable to impeachment for high crimes or misdemeanors, and for misconduct, habits of drunkenness, or oppression in office.

SEC. 2. The house of representatives shall have the sole power of impeachment. All impeachments shall be tried by the senate, and, when sitting for that purpose, the senators shall be sworn to do justice according to law and evidence. When the governor of the state is on trial, the chief justice of the supreme court shall preside. No person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the senators present. But judgment in such cases shall not extend any further than removal from office, and disqualification to hold any office of honor, trust or profit under this state. The party, whether convicted or acquitted, shall, nevertheless, be liable to prosecution, trial, judgment and punishment according to law.

#### ARTICLE VIII.—SUFFRAGE AND ELECTIONS.

SECTION 1. The general election shall be held biennially on the Tuesday next following the first Monday in November. The first general election under this constitution shall be held on that day, in the year one thousand eight hundred and seventy-six; but the general assembly may, by law, fix a different day, two-thirds of all the members of each house consenting thereto.

SEC. 2. Every male citizen of the United States, and every male person of foreign birth, who may have declared his intention to become a citizen of the United States according to law, not less than one year nor more than five years before he offers to vote, who is over the age of twenty-one years, possessing the following qualifications, shall be entitled to vote at all elections by the people:

*First*, He shall have resided in the state one year immediately preceding the election at which he offers to vote.

*Second*, He shall have resided in the county, city or town where he shall offer to vote, at least sixty days immediately preceding the election.

SEC. 3. All elections by the people shall be by ballot; every ballot voted shall be numbered in the order in which it shall be received, and the number recorded by the election officers on the list of voters, opposite the name of the voter who presents the ballot. The election officers shall be sworn or affirmed not to disclose how any voter shall have voted, unless required to do so as witnesses in a judicial proceeding: *Provided*, That in all cases of contested elections the ballots cast may be counted, compared with



the list of voters, and examined under such safeguards and regulations as may be prescribed by law.

SEC. 4. Voters shall, in all cases except treason, felony or breach of the peace, be privileged from arrest during their attendance at elections, and in going to and returning therefrom.

SEC. 5. The general assembly shall provide, by law, for the registration of all voters in cities and counties having a population of more than one hundred thousand inhabitants, and may provide for such registration in cities having a population exceeding twenty-five thousand inhabitants and not exceeding one hundred thousand, but not otherwise.

SEC. 6. All elections, by persons in a representative capacity, shall be  *viva voce*.

SEC. 7. For the purpose of voting, no person shall be deemed to have gained a residence by reason of his presence, or lost it by reason of his absence, while employed in the service, either civil or military, of this state, or of the United States, nor while engaged in the navigation of the waters of the state or of the United States, or of the high seas, nor while a student of any institution of learning, nor while kept in a poor house or other asylum at public expense, nor while confined in public prison.

SEC. 8. No person, while kept at any poor house, or other asylum, at public expense, nor while confined in any public prison, shall be entitled to vote at any election under the laws of this state.

SEC. 9. The trial and determination of contested elections of all public officers, whether state, judicial, municipal, or local, except governor and lieutenant governor, shall be by the courts of law, or by one or more of the judges thereof. The general assembly shall, by general law, designate the court or judge by whom the several classes of election contests shall be tried, and regulate the manner of trial and all matters incident thereto; but no such law, assigning jurisdiction or regulating its exercise, shall apply to any contest arising out of any election held before said law shall take effect.

SEC. 10. The general assembly may enact laws excluding from the right of voting all persons convicted of felony or other infamous crime, or misdemeanors connected with the exercise of the right of suffrage.

SEC. 11. No officer, soldier or marine, in the regular army or navy of the United States, shall be entitled to vote at any election in this state.

SEC. 12. No person shall be elected or appointed to any office in this state, civil or military, who is not a citizen of the United States, and who shall not have resided in this state one year next preceding his election or appointment.

#### ARTICLE IX.—COUNTIES, CITIES AND TOWNS.

SECTION 1. The several counties of this state, as they now exist, are hereby recognized as legal subdivisions of the state.

SEC. 2. The general assembly shall have no power to remove the county seat of any county, but the removal of county seats shall be provided for by general law; and no county seat shall be removed unless two-thirds of the qualified voters of the county, voting on the proposition at a general election, vote therefor; and no such proposition shall be submitted oftener than once in five years. All additions to a town, which is a county seat, shall be included, considered and regarded as part of the county seat.

SEC. 3. The general assembly shall have no power to establish any new county with a territory of less than four hundred and ten square miles, nor to reduce any county, now established, to a less area or less population

than required for a ratio of representation existing at the time; but when a new county is formed, having a population less than a ratio of representation, it shall be attached for representative purposes to the county from which the greatest amount of territory is taken until such ratio shall be obtained. No county shall be divided or have any portion stricken therefrom, without submitting the question to a vote of the people of the county, nor unless a majority of all the qualified voters of the county or counties thus affected, voting on the question, shall vote therefor; nor shall any new county be established, any line of which shall run within ten miles of the then existing county seat of any county. In all cases of the establishment of any new county, the new county shall be held for and obliged to pay its ratable proportion of all the liabilities then existing of the county or counties from which said new county shall be formed.

SEC. 4. No part of the territory of any county shall be stricken off and added to an adjoining county, without submitting the question to the qualified voters of the counties immediately interested, nor unless a majority of all the qualified voters of the counties thus affected, voting on the question, shall vote therefor. When any part of a county is stricken off and attached to another county, the part stricken off shall be holden for, and obliged to pay its proportion of all the liabilities then existing of the county from which it is taken.

SEC. 5. When any new county, formed from contiguous territory taken from older counties, or when any county to which territory shall be added taken from an adjoining county, shall fail to pay the proportion of indebtedness of such territory, to the county or counties from which it is taken, then it may be lawful for any county from which such territory has been taken, to levy and collect, by taxation, the due proportion of indebtedness of such territory, in the same manner as if the territory had not been stricken off.

SEC. 6. No county, township, city or other municipality, shall hereafter become a subscriber to the capital stock of any railroad or other corporation or association, or make appropriation or donation, or loan its credit to, or in aid of any such corporation or association, or to or in aid of any college or institution of learning, or other institution, whether created for or to be controlled by the state or others. All authority heretofore conferred for any of the purposes aforesaid by the general assembly, or by the charter of any corporation, is hereby repealed: *Provided, however,* That nothing in this constitution contained shall affect the right of any such municipality to make such subscription, where the same has been authorized under existing laws by a vote of the people of such municipality prior to its adoption, or to prevent the issue of renewal bonds or the use of such other means as are or may be prescribed by law, for the liquidation or payment of such subscription, or of any existing indebtedness.

SEC. 7. The general assembly shall provide, by general laws, for the organization and classification of cities and towns. The number of such classes shall not exceed four; and the power of each class shall be defined by general laws, so that all such municipal corporations of the same class shall possess the same powers and be subject to the same restrictions. The general assembly shall also make provisions, by general law, whereby any city, town or village, existing by virtue of any special or local law, may elect to become subject to, and be governed by, the general laws relating to such corporations.

SEC. 8. The general assembly may provide, by general law, for township organization, under which any county may organize whenever a ma-



majority of the legal voters of such county, voting at any general election, shall so determine; and whenever any county shall adopt township organization, so much of this constitution as provides for the management of county affairs, and the assessment and collection of the revenue by county officers, in conflict with such general law for township organization, may be dispensed with, and the business of said county, and the local concerns of the several townships therein, may be transacted in such manner as may be prescribed by law: *Provided*, That the justices of the county court in such case shall not exceed three in number.

SEC. 9. In any county which shall have adopted "Township Organization," the question of continuing the same may be submitted to a vote of the electors of such county at a general election, in the manner that shall be provided by law; and if a majority of all the votes cast upon that question shall be against township organization, it shall cease in said county; and all laws in force in relation to counties not having township organization shall immediately take effect and be in force in such county.

SEC. 10. There shall be elected by the qualified voters in each county, at the time and places of electing representatives, a sheriff and coroner. They shall serve for two years, and until their successors be duly elected and qualified, unless sooner removed for malfeasance in office, and shall be eligible only four years in any period of six. Before entering on the duties of their office, they shall give security in the amount and in such manner as shall be prescribed by law. Whenever a county shall be hereafter established, the governor shall appoint a sheriff and a coroner therein, who shall continue in office until the next succeeding general election, and until their successors shall be duly elected and qualified.

SEC. 11. Whenever a vacancy shall happen in the office of sheriff or coroner, the same shall be filled by the county court. If such vacancy happen in the office of sheriff more than nine months prior to the time of holding a general election, such county court shall immediately order a special election to fill the same, and the person by it appointed shall hold office until the person chosen at such election shall be duly qualified; otherwise, the person appointed by such county court shall hold office until the person chosen at such general election shall be duly qualified. If any vacancy happen in the office of coroner, the same shall be filled for the remainder of the term by such county court. No person elected or appointed to fill a vacancy in either of said offices shall thereby be rendered ineligible for the next succeeding term.

SEC. 12. The general assembly shall, by a law uniform in its operation, provide for and regulate the fees of all county officers, and for this purpose may classify the counties by population.

SEC. 13. The fees of no executive or ministerial officer of any county or municipality, exclusive of the salaries actually paid to his necessary deputies, shall exceed the sum of ten thousand dollars for any one year. Every such officer shall make return, quarterly, to the county court of all fees by him received, and of the salaries by him actually paid to his deputies or assistants, stating the same in detail, and verifying the same by his affidavit; and for any statement or omission in such return, contrary to truth, such officer shall be liable to the penalties of willful and corrupt perjury.

SEC. 14. Except as otherwise directed by this constitution, the general assembly shall provide for the election or appointment of such other county, township and municipal officers, as public convenience may



require; and their terms of office and duties shall be prescribed by law; but no term of office shall exceed four years.

SEC. 15. In all counties having a city therein containing over one hundred thousand inhabitants, the city and county government thereof may be consolidated in such manner as may be provided by law.

SEC. 16. Any city having a population of more than one hundred thousand inhabitants, may frame a charter for its own government, consistent with and subject to the constitution and laws of this state, by causing a board of thirteen freeholders, who shall have been for at least five years qualified voters thereof, to be elected by the qualified voters of such city at any general or special election; which board shall, within ninety days after such election, return to the chief magistrate of such city a draft of such charter, signed by the members of such board or a majority of them. Within thirty days thereafter, such proposed charter shall be submitted to the qualified voters of such city, at a general or special election, and if four-sevenths of such qualified voters voting thereat, shall ratify the same, it shall, at the end of thirty days thereafter, become the charter of such city, and supersede any existing charter and amendments thereof. A duplicate certificate shall be made, setting forth the charter proposed and its ratification, which shall be signed by the chief magistrate of such city, and authenticated by its corporate seal. One of such certificates shall be deposited in the office of the secretary of state, and the other, after being recorded in the office of the recorder of deeds for the county in which such city lies, shall be deposited among the archives of such city, and all courts shall take judicial notice thereof. Such charter, so adopted, may be amended by a proposal therefor, made by the law-making authorities of such city, published for at least thirty days in three newspapers of largest circulation in such city, one of which shall be a newspaper printed in the German language, and accepted by three-fifths of the qualified voters of such city, voting at a general or special election, and not otherwise; but such charter shall always be in harmony with and subject to the constitution and laws of the state.

SEC. 17. It shall be a feature of all such charters that they shall provide, among other things, for a mayor or chief magistrate, and two houses of legislation, one of which at least shall be elected by general ticket; and in submitting any such charter or amendment thereto to the qualified voters of such city, any alternative section or article may be presented for the choice of the voters, and may be voted on separately, and accepted or rejected separately, without prejudice to other articles or sections of the charter or any amendment thereto.

SEC. 18. In cities or counties having more than two hundred thousand inhabitants, no person shall, at the same time, be a state officer and an officer of any county, city or other municipality; and no person shall, at the same time, fill two municipal offices, either in the same or different municipalities; but this section shall not apply to notaries public, justices of the peace or officers of the militia.

SEC. 19. The corporate authorities of any county, city, or other municipal subdivision of this state, having more than two hundred thousand inhabitants, which has already exceeded the limit of indebtedness prescribed in section twelve of article X of this constitution, may, in anticipation of the customary annual revenue thereof, appropriate, during any fiscal year, toward the general governmental expenses thereof, a sum not exceeding seven-eighths of the entire revenue applicable to general governmental purposes (exclusive of the payment of the bonded debt of such county, city

or municipality) that was actually raised by taxation alone during the preceding fiscal year; but until such excess of indebtedness cease, no further bonded debt shall be incurred, except for the renewal of other bonds.

#### ST. LOUIS.

SEC. 20. The city of St. Louis may extend its limits so as to embrace the parks now without its boundaries, and other convenient and contiguous territory, and frame a charter for the government of the city thus enlarged, upon the following conditions, that is to say: The council of the city and county court of the county of St. Louis, shall, at the request of the mayor of the city of St. Louis, meet in joint session and order an election, to be held as provided for general elections, by the qualified voters of the city and county, of a board of thirteen freeholders of such city or county, whose duty shall be to propose a scheme for the enlargement and definition of the boundaries of the city, the reorganization of the government of the county, the adjustment of the relations between the city thus enlarged and the residue of St. Louis county and the government of the city thus enlarged, by a charter in harmony with and subject to the constitution and laws of Missouri, which shall, among other things, provide for a chief executive and two houses of legislation, one of which shall be elected by general ticket, which scheme and charter shall be signed in duplicate by said board or a majority of them, and one of them returned to the mayor of the city and the other to the presiding justice of the county court within ninety days after the election of such board. Within thirty days thereafter the city council and county court shall submit such scheme to the qualified voters of the whole county, and such charter to the qualified voters of the city so enlarged, at an election to be held not less than twenty nor more than thirty days after the order therefor; and if a majority of such qualified voters, voting at such election, shall ratify such scheme and charter, then such scheme shall become the organic law of the county and city, and such charter the organic law of the city, and at the end of sixty days thereafter shall take the place of and supersede the charter of St. Louis, and all amendments thereof, and all special laws relating to St. Louis county inconsistent with such scheme.

SEC. 21. A copy of such scheme and charter, with a certificate thereto appended, signed by the mayor and authenticated by the seal of the city, and also signed by the presiding justice of the county court and authenticated by the seal of the county, setting forth the submission of such scheme and charter to the qualified voters of such county and city and its ratification, by them, shall be made in duplicate, one of which shall be deposited in the office of the secretary of state, and the other, after being recorded in the office of the recorder of deeds of St. Louis county, shall be deposited among the archives of the city, and thereafter all courts shall take judicial notice thereof.

SEC. 22. The charter so ratified may be amended at intervals of not less than two years, by proposals therefor, submitted by the law-making authorities of the city to the qualified voters thereof at a general or special election, held at least sixty days after the publication of such proposals, and accepted by at least three-fifths of the qualified voters voting thereat.

SEC. 23. Such charter and amendments shall always be in harmony with, and subject to the constitution and laws of Missouri, except only, that provision may be made for the graduation of the rate of taxation for city purposes in the portions of the city which are added thereto by the proposed enlargement of its boundaries. In the adjustment of the rela-



tions between city and county, the city shall take upon itself the entire park tax; and in consideration of the city becoming the proprietor of all the county buildings and property within its enlarged limits, it shall assume the whole of the existing county debt, and thereafter the city and county of St. Louis shall be independent of each other. The city shall be exempted from all county taxation. The judges of the county court shall be elected by the qualified voters outside of the city. The city, as enlarged, shall be entitled to the same representation in the general assembly, collect the state revenue, and perform all other functions in relation to the state in the same manner as if it were a county, as in this constitution defined; and the residue of the county shall remain a legal county of the state of Missouri, under the name of the county of St. Louis. Until the next apportionment for senators and representatives in the general assembly, the city shall have six senators and fifteen representatives, and the county one senator and two representatives, the same being the number of senators and representatives to which the county of St. Louis, as now organized, is entitled under sections eight and eleven, of article IV, of this constitution.

SEC. 24. The county and city of St. Louis, as now existing, shall continue to constitute the eighth judicial circuit, and the jurisdiction of all courts of record, except the county court, shall continue until otherwise provided by law.

SEC. 25. Notwithstanding the provisions of this article, the general assembly shall have the same power over the city and county of St. Louis that it has over other cities and counties of this state.

#### ARTICLE X.—REVENUE AND TAXATION.

SECTION 1. The taxing power may be exercised by the general assembly for state purposes, and by counties and other municipal corporations, under authority granted to them by the general assembly, for county and other corporate purposes.

SEC. 2. The power to tax corporations and corporate property shall not be surrendered or suspended by act of the general assembly.

SEC. 3. Taxes may be levied and collected for public purposes only. They shall be uniform upon the same class of subjects within the territorial limits of the authority levying the tax; and all taxes shall be levied and collected by general laws.

SEC. 4. All property subject to taxation shall be taxed in proportion to its value.

SEC. 5. All railroad corporations in this state, or doing business therein, shall be subject to taxation for state, county, school, municipal and other purposes, on the real and personal property owned or used by them, and on their gross earnings, their net earnings, their franchises and their capital stock.

SEC. 6. The property, real and personal, of the state, counties and other municipal corporations, and cemeteries, shall be exempt from taxation. Lots in incorporated cities or towns, or within one mile of the limits of any such city or town, to the extent of one acre, and lots one mile or more distant from such cities or towns, to the extent of five acres, with the buildings thereon, may be exempted from taxation, when the same are used exclusively for religious worship, for schools, or for purposes purely charitable; also, such property, real or personal, as may be used exclusively for agricultural or horticultural societies: *Provided*, That such exemptions shall be only by general law.



SEC. 7. All laws exempting property from taxation, other than the property above enumerated, shall be void.

SEC. 8. The state tax on property, exclusive of the tax necessary to pay the bonded debt of the state, shall not exceed twenty cents on the hundred dollars valuation; and whenever the taxable property of the state shall amount to nine hundred million dollars, the rate shall not exceed fifteen cents.

SEC. 9. No county, city, town, or other municipal corporation, nor the inhabitants thereof, nor the property therein, shall be released or discharged from their or its proportionate share of taxes to be levied for state purposes, nor shall commutation for such taxes be authorized in any form whatsoever.

SEC. 10. The general assembly shall not impose taxes upon counties, cities, towns or other municipal corporations; or upon the inhabitants or property thereof, for county, city, town or other municipal purposes; but may, by general laws, vest in the corporate authorities thereof, the power to assess and collect taxes for such purposes.

SEC. 11. Taxes for county, city, town and school purposes, may be levied on all subjects and objects of taxation; but the valuation of property therefor shall not exceed the valuation of the same property in such town, city or school district for state and county purposes. For county purposes the annual rate on property, in counties having six million dollars or less, shall not, in the aggregate, exceed fifty cents on the hundred dollars valuation; in counties having six million dollars and under ten million dollars, said rate shall not exceed forty cents on the hundred dollars valuation; in counties having ten million dollars and under thirty million dollars, said rate shall not exceed fifty cents on the hundred dollars valuation; and in counties having thirty million dollars or more, said rate shall not exceed thirty-five cents on the hundred dollars valuation. For city and town purposes the annual rate on property in cities and towns having thirty thousand inhabitants or more, shall not, in the aggregate, exceed one hundred cents on the hundred dollars valuation; in cities and towns having less than thirty thousand and over ten thousand inhabitants, said rate shall not exceed sixty cents on the hundred dollars valuation; in cities and towns having less than ten thousand and more than one thousand inhabitants, said rate shall not exceed fifty cents on the hundred dollars valuation; and in towns having one thousand inhabitants or less, said rate shall not exceed twenty-five cents on the hundred valuation. For school purposes in districts, the annual rate on property shall not exceed forty cents on the hundred dollars valuation: *Provided*, The aforesaid annual rates for school purposes may be increased, in districts formed of cities and towns, to an amount not to exceed one dollar on the hundred dollars valuation; and in other districts to an amount not to exceed sixty-five cents on the hundred dollars valuation, on the condition that a majority of the voters who are tax-payers, voting at an election held to decide the question, vote for said increase. For the purpose of erecting public buildings in counties, cities or school districts, the rates of taxation herein limited may be increased when the rate of such increase and the purpose for which it is intended shall have been submitted to a vote of the people, and two-thirds of the qualified voters of such county, city, or school district, voting at such election shall vote therefor. The rate herein allowed to each county shall be ascertained by the amount of taxable property therein, according to the last assessment for state and county purposes, and the rate allowed to each city or town by the number of inhabitants, according to the last census

taken under the authority of the state, or of the United States; said restrictions, as to rates, shall apply to taxes of every kind and description, whether general or special, except taxes to pay valid indebtedness now existing or bonds which may be issued in renewal of such indebtedness.

SEC. 12. No county, city, town, township, school district or other political corporation or subdivision of the state, shall be allowed to become indebted in any manner or for any purpose to an amount exceeding in any year the income and revenue provided for such year, without the assent of two-thirds the voters thereof, voting at an election to be held for that purpose; nor in cases requiring such assent shall any indebtedness be allowed to be incurred to an amount including existing indebtedness, in the aggregate, exceeding five per centum on the value of the taxable property therein, to be ascertained by the assessment next before the last assessment for state and county purposes, previous to the incurring of such indebtedness: *Provided*, That with such assent any county may be allowed to become indebted to a larger amount for the erection of a court house or jail: *And provided further*, That any county, city, town, township, school district or other political corporation, or subdivision of the state, incurring any indebtedness, requiring the assent of the voters as aforesaid, shall, before or at the time of doing so, provide for the collection of an annual tax, sufficient to pay the interest on such indebtedness as it falls due, and also to constitute a sinking fund for payment of the principal thereof, within twenty years from the time of contracting the same.

SEC. 13. Private property shall not be taken or sold for the payment of the corporate debt of a municipal corporation.

SEC. 14. The tax authorized by the sixth section of the ordinance adopted June sixth, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-five, is hereby abolished, and hereafter there shall be levied and collected an annual tax sufficient to pay the accruing interest upon the bonded debt of the state, and to reduce the principal thereof each year by a sum not less than two hundred and fifty thousand dollars; the proceeds of which tax shall be paid into the state treasury, and appropriated and paid out for the purposes expressed in the first and second subdivisions of section forty-three of article IV of this constitution. The funds and resources now in the state interest and state sinking funds shall be appropriated to the same purposes; and whenever said bonded debt is extinguished, or a sum sufficient therefor has been raised, the tax provided for in this section shall cease to be assessed.

SEC. 15. All moneys now, or at any time hereafter, in the state treasury, belonging to the state, shall, immediately on receipt thereof, be deposited by the treasurer to the credit of the state for the benefit of the funds to which they respectively belong, in such bank or banks as he may, from time to time, with the approval of the governor and attorney general, select; the said bank or banks giving security, satisfactory to the governor and attorney general, for the safe keeping and payment of such deposit, when demanded by the state treasurer on his check; such bank to pay a bonus for the use of such deposits not less than the bonus paid by other banks for similar deposits; and the same, together with such interest and profits as may accrue thereon, shall be disbursed by said treasurer for the purposes of the state, according to law, upon warrants drawn by the state auditor, and not otherwise.

SEC. 16. The treasurer shall keep a separate account of the funds, and the number and amount of warrants received, and from whom; and shall publish, in such manner as the governor may designate, quarterly state-



ments, showing the amount of state moneys and where the same are kept or deposited.

SEC. 17. The making of profit out of state, county, city, town or school district money, or using the same for any purpose not authorized by law, by any public officer, shall be deemed a felony, and shall be punished as provided by law.

SEC. 18. There shall be a state board of equalization, consisting of the governor, state auditor, state treasurer, secretary of state and attorney general. The duty of said board shall be to adjust and equalize the valuation of real and personal property among the several counties in the state, and it shall perform such other duties as are or may be prescribed by law.

SEC. 19. No moneys shall ever be paid out of the treasury of this state, or any of the funds under its management, except in pursuance of an appropriation by law; nor unless such payment be made, or a warrant shall have issued therefor, within two years after the passage of such appropriation act; and every such law, making a new appropriation, or continuing or reviving an appropriation, shall distinctly specify the sum appropriated, and the object to which it is to be applied; and it shall not be sufficient to refer to any other law to fix such sum or object. A regular statement and account of the receipts and expenditures of all public money shall be published from time to time.

SEC. 20. The moneys arising from any loan, debt or liability, contracted by the state, or any county, city, town, or other municipal corporation, shall be applied to the purposes for which they were obtained, or to the repayment of such debt or liability, and not otherwise.

SEC. 21. No corporation, company or association, other than those formed for benevolent, religious, scientific, or educational purposes, shall be created or organized under the laws of this state, unless the persons named as corporators shall, at or before the filing of the articles of association or incorporation, pay into the state treasury fifty dollars, for the first fifty thousand dollars or less of capital stock, and a further sum of five dollars for every additional ten thousand dollars of its capital stock. And no such corporation, company or association shall increase its capital stock without first paying into the treasury five dollars for every ten thousand dollars of increase: *Provided*, That nothing contained in this section shall be construed to prohibit the general assembly from levying a further tax on the franchises of such corporation.

#### ARTICLE XI.—EDUCATION.

SECTION 1. A general diffusion of knowledge and intelligence being essential to the preservation of the rights and liberties of the people, the general assembly shall establish and maintain free public schools for the gratuitous instruction of all persons in this state between the ages of six and twenty years.

SEC. 2. The income of all the funds provided by the state for the support of free public schools, shall be paid annually to the several county treasurers, to be disbursed according to law; but no school district, in which a free public school has not been maintained at least three months during the year for which the distribution is made, shall be entitled to receive any portion of such funds.

SEC. 3. Separate free public schools shall be established for the education of children of African descent.

SEC. 4. The supervision of instruction in the public schools shall be vested in a "board of education," whose powers and duties shall be pre-



scribed by law. The superintendent of public schools shall be president of the board. The governor, secretary of state and attorney-general shall be *ex-officio* members, and with the superintendent, compose said board of education.

SEC. 5. The general assembly shall, whenever the public school fund will permit, and the actual necessity of the same may require, aid and maintain the state university, now established, with its present departments. The government of the state university shall be vested in a board of curators, to consist of nine members, to be appointed by the governor, by and with the advice and consent of the senate.

SEC. 6. The proceeds of all lands that have been, or hereafter may be granted by the United States to this state, and not otherwise appropriated by this state or the United States; also, all moneys, stocks, bonds, lands and other property now belonging to any state fund for purposes of education; also, the net proceeds of all sales of lands, and other property and effects that may accrue to the state by escheat, from unclaimed dividends and distributive shares of the estates of deceased persons; also, any proceeds of the sales of the public lands which may have been or hereafter may be paid over to this state, (if congress will consent to such appropriation); also, all other grants, gifts or devises that have been, or hereafter may be, made to this state, and not otherwise appropriated by the state or the terms of the grant, gift or devise, shall be paid into the state treasury, and securely invested and sacredly preserved as a public school fund; the annual income of which fund, together with so much of the ordinary revenue of the state as may be by law set apart for that purpose, shall be faithfully appropriated for establishing and maintaining the free public schools and the state university in this article provided for, and for no other uses or purposes whatsoever.

SEC. 7. In case the public school fund now provided and set apart by law, for the support of free public schools, shall be insufficient to sustain a free school at least four months in every year in each school district in this state, the general assembly may provide for such deficiency in accordance with section eleven of the article on revenue and taxation; but in no case shall there be set apart less than twenty-five per cent. of the state revenue exclusive of the interest and sinking fund, to be applied annually to the support of the public schools.

SEC. 8. All moneys, stocks, bonds, lands and other property belonging to a county school fund; also, the net proceeds from the sale of estrays; also, the clear proceeds of all penalties and forfeitures, and of all fines collected in the several counties for any breach of the penal or military laws of the state, and all moneys which shall be paid by persons as an equivalent for exemption from military duty, shall belong to and be securely invested, and sacredly preserved in the several counties, as a county public school fund; the income of which fund shall be faithfully appropriated for establishing and maintaining free public schools in the several counties of this state.

SEC. 9. No part of the public school fund of the state shall ever be invested in the stock or bonds, or other obligations of any other state, or of any county, city, town or corporation; and the proceeds of the sales of any lands or other property which now belong, or may hereafter belong, to said school fund, shall be invested in the bonds of the state of Missouri, or of the United States.

SEC. 10. All county school funds shall be loaned only upon unincum-

bered real estate security, of double the value of the loan, with personal security in addition thereto.

SEC. 11. Neither the general assembly, nor any county, city, town, township, school district or other municipal corporation, shall ever make an appropriation, or pay from any public fund whatever anything in aid of any religious creed, church or sectarian purpose; or to help to support or sustain any private or public school, academy, seminary, college, university or other institution of learning, controlled by any religious creed, church or sectarian denomination whatever; nor shall any grant or donation of personal property or real estate ever be made by the state, or any county, city, town or other municipal corporation, for any religious creed, church or sectarian purpose whatever.

#### ARTICLE XII.—CORPORATIONS.

SECTION 1. All existing charters, or grants of special or exclusive privileges, under which a *bona fide* organization shall not have taken place, and business been commenced in good faith, at the adoption of this constitution, shall thereafter have no validity.

SEC. 2. No corporation, after the adoption of this constitution, shall be created by special laws; nor shall any existing charter be extended, changed or amended by special laws, except those for charitable, penal or reformatory purposes, which are under the patronage and control of the state.

SEC. 3. The general assembly shall not remit the forfeiture of the charter of any corporation now existing, or alter or amend such forfeited charter, or pass any other general or special laws for the benefit of such corporations.

SEC. 4. The exercise of the power and right of eminent domain, shall never be so construed or abridged as to prevent the taking, by the general assembly, of the property and franchises of incorporated companies already organized, or that may be hereafter organized, and subjecting them to the public use, the same as that of individuals. The right of trial by jury shall be held inviolate in all trials of claims for compensation, when in the exercise of said right of eminent domain, any incorporated company shall be interested either for or against the exercise of said right.

SEC. 5. The exercise of the police power of the state shall never be abridged, or so construed as to permit corporations to conduct their business in such manner as to infringe the equal rights of individuals, or the general well-being of the state.

SEC. 6. In all elections for directors or managers of any incorporated company, each shareholder shall have the right to cast as many votes in the aggregate as shall equal the number of shares so held by him or her in said company, multiplied by the number of directors or managers to be elected at such election; and each shareholder may cast the whole number of votes, either in person or by proxy for one candidate, or distribute such votes among two or more candidates; and such directors or managers shall not be elected in any other manner.

SEC. 7. No corporation shall engage in business, other than that expressly authorized in its charter or the law under which it may have been or hereafter may be organized, nor shall it hold any real estate for any period longer than six years, except such as may be necessary and proper for carrying on its legitimate business.

SEC. 8. No corporation shall issue stock or bonds, except for money paid, labor done or property actually received, and all fictitious increase of

stock or indebtedness shall be void. The stock and bonded indebtedness of corporations shall not be increased, except in pursuance of general law, nor without the consent of the persons holding the larger amount in value of the stock first obtained at a meeting called for the purpose, first giving sixty days public notice, as may be provided by law.

SEC. 9. Dues from private corporations shall be secured by such means as may be prescribed by law, but in no case shall any stockholder be individually liable in any amount over or above the amount of stock owned by him or her.

SEC. 10. No corporation shall issue preferred stock without the consent of all the stockholders.

SEC. 11. The term "corporation," as used in this article, shall be construed to include all joint stock companies or associations having any powers or privileges not possessed by individuals or partnerships.

#### RAILROADS.

SEC. 12. It shall not be lawful in this state for any railway company to charge for freight or passengers a greater amount, for the transportation of the same, for a less distance than the amount charged for any greater distance, and suitable laws shall be passed by the general assembly to enforce this provision; but excursion and commutation tickets may be issued at special rates.

SEC. 13. Any railroad corporation or association, organized for the purpose, shall have the right to construct and operate a railroad between any points within this state, and to connect at the state line with railroads of other states. Every railroad company shall have the right, with its road, to intersect, connect with, or cross any other railroad, and shall receive and transport each the other's passengers, tonnage and cars, loaded or empty, without delay or discrimination.

SEC. 14. Railways heretofore constructed, or that may hereafter be constructed in this state are hereby declared public highways, and railroad companies common carriers. The general assembly shall pass laws to correct abuses and prevent unjust discrimination and extortion in the rates of freight and passenger tariffs on the different railroads in this state; and shall, from time to time, pass laws establishing reasonable maximum rates of charges for the transportation of passengers and freight on said railroads, and enforce all such laws by adequate penalties.

SEC. 15. Every railroad or other corporation, organized or doing business in this state under the laws or authority thereof, shall have and maintain a public office or place in this state for the transaction of its business, where transfers of stock shall be made, and where shall be kept, for public inspection, books in which shall be recorded the amount of capital stock subscribed, the names of the owners of the stock, the amounts owned by them respectively, the amount of stock paid, and by whom, the transfer of said stock, with the date of transfer, the amount of its assets and liabilities, and the names and places of residence of its officers. The directors of every railroad company shall hold one meeting annually in this state, public notice of which shall be given thirty days previously, and shall report annually, under oath, to the state auditor, or some officer designated by law, all of their acts and doings, which report shall include such matters relating to railroads as may be prescribed by law. The general assembly shall pass laws enforcing, by suitable penalties, the provisions of this section.

SEC. 16. The rolling stock and all other movable property belonging



to any railroad company or corporation in this state, shall be considered personal property, and shall be liable to execution and sale in the same manner as the personal property of individuals; and the general assembly shall pass no law exempting any such property from execution and sale.

SEC. 17. No railroad or other corporation, or the lessees, purchasers or managers of any railroad corporation, shall consolidate the stock, property or franchises of such corporation, with, or lease or purchase the works or franchises of, or in any way control any railroad corporation owning or having under its control a parallel or competing line; nor shall any officer of such railroad corporation act as an officer of any other railroad corporation owning or having the control of a parallel or competing line. The question whether railroads are parallel or competing lines shall, when demanded, be decided by a jury, as in other civil issues.

SEC. 18. If any railroad company organized under the laws of this state shall consolidate, by sale or otherwise, with any railroad company organized under the laws of any other state, or of the United States, the same shall not thereby become a foreign corporation; but the courts of this state shall retain jurisdiction in all matters which may arise, as if said consolidation had not taken place. In no case shall any consolidation take place, except upon public notice of at least sixty days to all stockholders, in such manner as may be provided by law.

SEC. 19. The general assembly shall pass no law for the benefit of a railroad or other corporations, or any individual or association of individuals, retrospective in its operation, or which imposes on the people of any county or municipal subdivision of the state, a new liability in respect to transactions or considerations already past.

SEC. 20. No law shall be passed by the general assembly granting the right to construct and operate a street railroad within any city, town, village, or on any public highway, without first acquiring the consent of the local authorities having control of the street or highway proposed to be occupied by such street railroad; and the franchises so granted shall not be transferred without similar assent first obtained.

SEC. 21. No railroad corporation in existence at the time of the adoption of this constitution shall have the benefit of any future legislation, except on condition of complete acceptance of all the provisions of this constitution applicable to railroads.

SEC. 22. No president, director, officer, agent, or employe of any railroad company shall be interested, directly, or indirectly, in furnishing material or supplies to such company, or in the business of transportation as a common carrier of freight or passengers over the works owned, leased, controlled or worked by such company.

SEC. 23. No discrimination in charges or facilities in transportation shall be made between transportation companies and individuals, or in favor of either, by abatement, drawback or otherwise; and no railroad company, or any lessee, manager or employee thereof, shall make any preference in furnishing cars or motive power.

SEC. 24. No railroad or other transportation company shall grant free passes or tickets, or passes or tickets at a discount, to members of the general assembly, or members of the board of equalization, or any state, or county, or municipal officers; and the acceptance of such pass or ticket, by a member of the general assembly, or any such officer, shall be a forfeiture of his office.

## BANKS.

SEC. 25. No state bank shall hereafter be created, nor shall the state own or be liable for any stock in any corporation, or joint stock company, or association for banking purposes, now created or hereafter to be created.

SEC. 26. No act of the general assembly authorizing or creating corporations or associations with banking powers (except banks of deposit or discount,) nor amendments thereto, shall go into effect, or in any manner be enforced, unless the same shall be submitted to a vote of the qualified voters of the state, at the general election next succeeding the passage of the same, and be approved by a majority of the votes cast at such election.

SEC. 27. It shall be a crime, the nature and punishment of which shall be prescribed by law, for any president, director, manager, cashier or other officer of any banking institution, to assent to the reception of deposits, or the creation of debts by such banking institution, after he shall have had knowledge of the fact that it is insolvent, or in failing circumstances; and any such officer, agent or manager, shall be individually responsible for such deposits so received, and all such debts so created with his assent.

## ARTICLE XIII.—MILITIA.

SECTION 1. All able-bodied male inhabitants of this state between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years, who are citizens of the United States, or have declared their intention of become such citizens, shall be liable to military duty in the militia of this state: *Provided*, That no person who is religiously scrupulous of bearing arms, can be compelled to do so, but may be compelled to pay an equivalent for military service, in such manner as shall be prescribed by law.

SEC. 2. The general assembly, in providing for the organization, equipment and discipline of the militia, shall conform, as nearly as practicable, to the regulations for the government of the armies of the United States.

SEC. 3. Each company and regiment shall elect its own company and regimental officers; but if any company or regiment shall neglect to elect such officers within the time prescribed by law, or by the order of the governor, they may be appointed by the governor.

SEC. 4. Volunteer companies of infantry, cavalry and artillery, may be formed in such manner and under such restrictions as may be provided by law.

SEC. 5. The volunteer and militia forces shall in all cases, except treason, felony and breach of the peace, be privileged from arrest during their attendance at musters, parades and elections, and in going to and returning from the same.

SEC. 6. The governor shall appoint the adjutant general, quartermaster general and his other staff officers. He shall also, with the advice and consent of the senate, appoint all major generals and brigadier generals.

SEC. 7. The general assembly shall provide for the safe keeping of the public arms, military records, banners and relics of the state.

## ARTICLE XIV — MISCELLANEOUS PROVISIONS.

SECTION 1. The general assembly of this state shall never interfere with the primary disposal of the soil by the United States, nor with any regulation which congress may find necessary for securing the title in such

soil to *bona fide* purchasers. No tax shall be imposed on lands the property of the United States; nor shall lands belonging to persons residing out of the limits of this state ever be taxed at a higher rate than the lands belonging to persons residing within the state.

SEC. 2. No person shall be prosecuted in any civil action or criminal proceeding for or on account of any act by him done, performed or executed between the first day of January, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-one, and the twentieth day of August, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-six, by virtue of military authority vested in him, or in pursuance of orders from any person vested with such authority by the government of the United States, or of this state, or of the late Confederate states, or any of them, to do such act. And if any action or proceedings shall have been, or shall hereafter be instituted against any person for the doing of any such act, the defendant may plead this section in bar thereof.

SEC. 3. No person who shall hereafter fight a duel, or assist in the same as a second, or send, accept, or knowingly carry a challenge therefor, or agree to go out of this state to fight a duel, shall hold any office in this state.

SEC. 4. No person holding an office of profit under the United States, shall, during his continuance in such office, hold any office of profit under this state.

SEC. 5. In the absence of any contrary provision, all officers now or hereafter elected or appointed, subject to the right of resignation, shall hold office during their official terms, and until their successors shall be duly elected or appointed and qualified.

SEC. 6. All officers, both civil and military, under the authority of this state, shall, before entering on the duties of their respective offices, take and subscribe an oath, or affirmation, to support the constitution of the United States and of this state, and to demean themselves faithfully in office.

SEC. 7. The general assembly shall, in addition to other penalties, provide for the removal from office of county, city, town and township officers, on conviction of willful, corrupt or fraudulent violation or neglect of official duty.

SEC. 8. The compensation or fees of no state, county or municipal officer shall be increased during his term of office; nor shall the term of any office be extended for a longer period than that for which such officer was elected or appointed.

SEC. 9. The appointment of all officers not otherwise directed by this constitution, shall be made in such manner as may be prescribed by law.

SEC. 10. The general assembly shall have no power to authorize lotteries or gift enterprises for any purpose, and shall pass laws to prohibit the sale of lottery or gift enterprise tickets, or tickets in any scheme in the nature of a lottery, in this state; and all acts or parts of acts heretofore passed by the legislature of this state, authorizing a lottery or lotteries, and all acts amendatory thereof, or supplemental thereto, are hereby avoided.

SEC. 11. It shall be the duty of the grand jury in each county, at least once a year, to investigate the official acts of all officers having charge of public funds, and report the result of their investigations in writing to the court.

SEC. 12. Senators and representatives shall, in all cases, except treason, felony, or breach of the peace, be privileged from arrest during the



session of the general assembly, and for fifteen days next before the commencement and after the termination of each session; and for any speech or debate in either house they shall not be questioned in any other place.

ARTICLE XV.—MODE OF AMENDING THE CONSTITUTION.

SECTION 1. This constitution may be amended and revised only in pursuance of the provisions of this article.

SEC. 2. The general assembly may, at any time, propose such amendments to this constitution as a majority of the members elected to each house shall deem expedient; and the vote thereon shall be taken by yeas and nays, and entered in full on the journals. The proposed amendments shall be published with the laws of that session, and also shall be published weekly in some newspaper, if such there be, within each county in the state, for four consecutive weeks next preceding the general election then next ensuing. The proposed amendments shall be submitted to a vote of the people, each amendment separately, at the next general election thereafter, in such manner as the general assembly may provide. If a majority of the qualified voters of the state, voting for and against any one of said amendments, shall vote for such amendment, the same shall be deemed and taken to have been ratified by the people, and shall be valid and binding, to all intents and purposes, as a part of this constitution.

SEC. 3. The general assembly may at any time authorize, by law a vote of the people to be taken upon the question whether a convention shall be held for the purpose of revising and amending the constitution of this state; and if at such election a majority of the votes on the question be in favor of a convention, the governor shall issue writs to the sheriffs of the different counties, ordering the election of delegates to such a convention, on a day not less than three and within six months after that on which the said question shall have been voted on. At such election each senatorial district shall elect two delegates for each senator to which it may then be entitled in the general assembly, and every such delegate shall have the qualifications of a state senator. The election shall be conducted in conformity with the laws regulating the election of senators. The delegates so elected shall meet at such time and place as may be provided by law, and organize themselves into a convention, and proceed to revise and amend the constitution; and the constitution when so revised and amended, shall, on a day to be therein fixed, not less than sixty days or more than six months after that on which it shall have been adopted by the convention, be submitted to a vote of the people for and against it, at an election to be held for that purpose; and, if a majority of all the votes given be in favor of such constitution, it shall, at the end of thirty days after such election became the constitution of this state. The result of such election shall be made known by proclamation by the governor. The general assembly shall have no power, otherwise than in this section specified, to authorize a convention for revising and amending the constitution.

SCHEDULE.

That no inconvenience may arise from the alteration and amendments in the constitution of this state, and to carry the same into complete effect, it is hereby ordained and declared:

SECTION 1. That all laws in force at the adoption of this constitution, not inconsistent therewith, shall remain in full force until altered or repealed by the general assembly; and, all rights, actions, prosecutions, claims and contracts of the state, counties, individuals or bodies corporate

not inconsistent therewith, shall continue to be as valid as if this constitution had not been adopted. The provisions of all laws which are inconsistent with this constitution, shall cease upon its adoption, except that all laws which are inconsistent with such provision of this constitution, as require legislation to enforce them, shall remain in force until the first day of July, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-seven, unless sooner amended or repealed by the general assembly.

SEC. 2. That all recognizances, obligations and all other instruments, entered into or executed before the adoption of this constitution, to this state or to any subdivision thereof, or any municipality therein; and all fines, taxes, penalties and forfeitures, due or owing to this state, or any such subdivision or municipality; and all writs, prosecutions, actions and causes of action, except as herein otherwise provided, shall continue and remain unaffected by the adoption of this constitution. All indictments which shall have been found or may hereafter be found, for any crime or offense committed before this constitution takes effect, may be proceeded upon as if no change had taken place, except as otherwise provided in this constitution.

SEC. 3. All county and probate courts, as now constituted and organized, shall continue with their jurisdiction, until the general assembly shall by law conform them in their organization to the requirements of this constitution.

SEC. 4. All criminal courts organized and existing under the laws of this state, and not specially provided for in this constitution, shall continue to exist until otherwise provided by law.

SEC. 5. All courts of common pleas existing and organized in cities and towns having a population exceeding three thousand five hundred inhabitants, and such as by the law of their creation are presided over by a judge of a circuit court, shall continue to exist and exercise their present jurisdiction, until otherwise provided by law. All other courts of common pleas shall cease to exist at the expiration of the present terms of office of the several judges thereof.

SEC. 6. All persons now filling any office or appointment in this state, shall continue in the exercise of the duties thereof, according to their respective commissions or appointments, unless otherwise provided by law.

SEC. 7. Upon the adoption of this constitution, all appeals to, and writs of error from the supreme court, shall be returnable to the supreme court at the city of Jefferson.

SEC. 8. Until the general assembly shall make provision for the payment of the state and railroad indebtedness of this state, in pursuance of section fourteen of article ten of this constitution, there shall be levied and collected an annual tax of one-fifth of one per centum on all real estate and other property and effects subject to taxation, the proceeds of which shall be applied to the payment of the interest on the bonded debt of this state as it matures, and the surplus, if any, shall be paid into the sinking fund and thereafter applied to the payment of such indebtedness, and to no other purpose.

SEC. 9. This constitution shall be submitted to the people of this state for adoption or rejection, at an election to be held for that purpose only, on Saturday, the thirtieth day of October, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-five. Every person entitled to vote under the constitution and laws of this state shall be entitled to vote for the adoption or rejection of this constitution. Said election shall be held, and said qualified electors



shall vote at the usual places of voting in the several counties of this state; and said election shall be conducted, and returns thereof made, according to the laws now in force regulating general elections.

SEC. 10. The clerks of the several county courts in this state, shall, at least five days before said election, cause to be delivered to the judges of election in each election district or precinct, in their respective counties, suitable blank poll books, forms of return and five times the number of properly prepared printed ballots for said election, that there are voters in said respective districts, the expense whereof shall be allowed and paid by the several county courts, as other county expenditures are allowed and paid.

SEC. 11. At said election the ballots shall be in the following form: New constitution ticket, (*erase the clause you do not favor.*) New constitution, — Yes. New constitution, — No. Each of said ticket shall be counted as a vote for or against this constitution, as the one clause or the other may be canceled with ink or pencil by the voter, and returns thereof shall be made accordingly. If both clauses of the ticket be erased, or if neither be erased, the ticket shall not be counted.

SEC. 12. The returns of the whole vote cast for the adoption and against the adoption of this constitution shall be made by the several clerks, as now provided by law in case of the election of state officers, to the secretary of state, within twenty days after the election; and the returns of said votes shall, within ten days thereafter, be examined and canvassed by the state auditor, state treasurer and secretary of state, or any two of them, in the presence of the governor, and proclamation shall be made by the governor forthwith of the result of the canvass.

SEC. 13. If, upon such canvass, it shall appear that a majority of the votes polled were in favor of the new constitution, then this constitution shall, on and after the thirtieth day of November, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-five, be the supreme law of the state of Missouri, and the present existing constitution shall thereupon cease in all its provisions; but if it shall appear that a majority of the votes polled were against the new constitution, then this constitution shall be null and void, and the existing constitution shall continue in force.

SEC. 14. The provisions of this schedule required to be executed prior to the adoption or rejection of this constitution, shall take effect and be in force immediately.

SEC. 15. The general assembly shall pass all such laws as may be necessary to carry this constitution into full effect.

SEC. 16. The present secretary of state, state auditor, attorney-general, and superintendent of public schools, shall, during the remainder of their terms of office, unless otherwise directed by law, receive the same compensation and fees as is now provided by law; and the present state treasurer shall, during the remainder of the term of his office, continue to be governed by existing law, in the custody and disposition of the state funds, unless otherwise directed by law.

SEC. 17. Section twelve of [the] bill of rights shall not be so construed as to prevent arrests and preliminary examination in any criminal case.

Done in convention, at the capitol, in the city of Jefferson, on the second day of August, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and



seventy-five, and of the independence of the United States the one hundredth.

WALDO P. JOHNSON, President, St. Clair county.  
N. W. WATKINS, Vice President, Scott county.

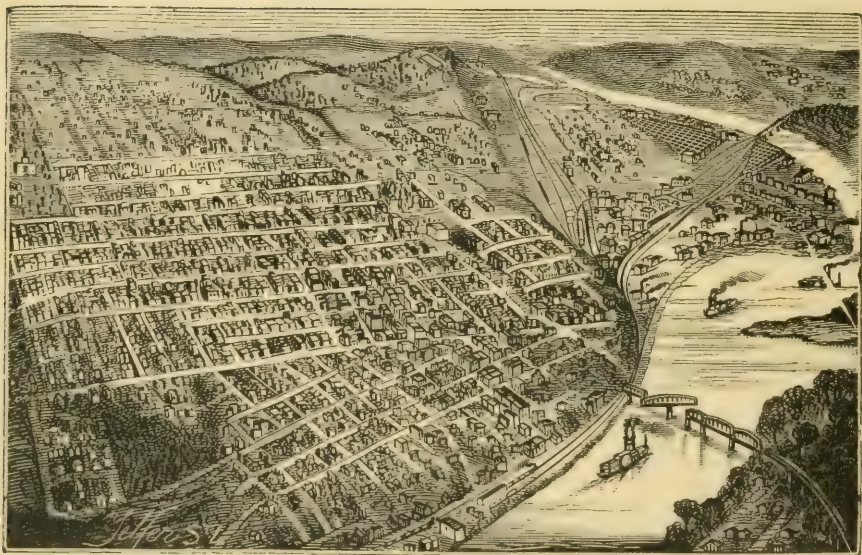
ADAMS, WASHINGTON, Cooper.  
ALLEN, DEWITT C., Clay.  
ALEXANDER, A. M., Monroe.  
BLACK, FRANCIS M., Jackson.  
BOONE, HENRY, DeKalb.  
BRADFIELD, GEORGE W., Laclede.  
BROADHEAD, JAMES O., St. Louis.  
BROKMEYER, HENRY C., St. Louis.  
CARLETON, GEORGE W., Pemiscot.  
CHRISMAN, WILLIAM, Jackson.  
CONWAY, EDMUND V., St. Francois.  
COTTEY, LOUIS F., Knox.  
CREWS, T. W. B., Franklin.  
CROCKETT, SAMUEL R., Vernon.  
DAVIS, LOWNDEY HENRY, Cape Girardeau.  
DRYDEN, LEONIDAS J., Warren.  
DYSART, BENJAMIN ROBERT, Macon.  
EDWARDS, JOHN F. T., Iron.  
EDWARDS, JAMES C., St. Louis.  
EITZEN, CHARLES D., Gasconade.  
FARRIS, JAMES L., Ray.  
FYAN, ROBERT W. Webster.  
GANTT, THOMAS TASKER, St. Louis.  
GOTTSCHALK, LOUIS, St. Louis.  
HALE, JOHN B., Carroll.  
HALLIBURTON, W., Sullivan.  
HAMMOND, CHARLES, Chariton.  
HARDIN, NEL CAMERON, Pike.  
HOLLIDAY, J. A., Caldwell.  
HYER, JOHN, Dent.  
JOHNSON, HORACE B., Cole.  
JOHNSTON, T. J., Nodoway.  
LACKLAND, HENRY CLAY, St. Charles.  
ATTEST

LETCHER, WM. H., Saline.  
LAY, ALFRED M., Cole.  
MABREY, PINCKNEY, Ripley.  
MASSEY, B. F., Newton.  
MAXEY, JAMES HARVEY, Howell.  
MCAFEE, CHARLES B., Greene.  
MCKEE, ARCHIBALD V., Lincoln.  
McCABE, EDWARD, Marion.  
MCKILLOP, MALCOMB, Atchison.  
MORTELL, NICHOLAS A., St. Louis.  
MUDD, HENRY THOMAS, St. Louis.  
NICKERSON, EDMUND A., Johnson.  
NORTON, ELIJAH HISE, Platte.  
PIPKIN, PHILIP, Jefferson.  
PRIEST, WILLIAM, Platte.  
PULITZER, JOSEPH, St. Louis.  
RAY, JOHN, Barry.  
RIDER, J. H., Bollinger.  
RIPEY, J. R., Schuyler.  
ROBERTS, JAMES C., Buchanan.  
ROSS, J. P., Morgan.  
ROSS, JOHN W., Polk.  
RUCKER, JOHN FLEMING, Boone.  
SHACKELFORD, THOMAS, Howard.  
SHANKLIN, JOHN H., Grundy.  
SHIELDS, GEORGE H., St. Louis.  
SPAUNHORST, HENRY J., St. Louis.  
SWITZLER, WILLIAM F., Boone.  
TAYLOR, JOHN H., Jasper.  
TAYLOR, AMOS RILEY, St. Louis.  
TODD, ALBERT, St. Louis.  
WAGNER, L. J., Scotland.  
WALLACE, HENRY C., Lafayette.

G. N. NOLAN, Secretary.  
J. BOYLE ADAMS, Assistant Secretary



CITY OF SAINT LOUIS, 1881.



BIRD'S EYE VIEW OF KANSAS CITY, MO., 1881.

# Abstract of Missouri State Laws.

---

## BILLS OF EXCHANGE.

A bill of exchange is a written order from one person to another, directing the person to whom it is addressed to pay to a third person a certain sum of money therein named.

The person making the bill is called the maker. The person to whom it is directed is called the drawee, and the person in whose favor the bill of exchange is made payable, is called the payee, and the person who accepts a bill of exchange, is called the acceptor.

A bill of exchange may be negotiable or non-negotiable; if negotiable, it may be transferred either before or after acceptance. To make it negotiable it must be payable to the order of the payee, or to the bearer, or must contain other equivalent or operative words of transfer.

Bills of exchange containing no words of transfer, are non-negotiable.

The usual form of accepting bills of exchange, is by writing "accepted" across the bill, and signing the acceptor's name.

After such acceptance, the acceptor becomes liable for the payment of the bill upon its maturity.

No person within this state shall be charged as an acceptor of a bill of exchange unless his acceptance shall be in writing, signed by himself, or his lawful agent.

If such acceptance be written on a paper other than the bill, it shall not bind the acceptor. Except in favor of a person to whom such acceptance shall have been shown, and who upon the faith thereof shall have received the bill for a valuable consideration.

An unconditional promise in writing to accept a bill before it is drawn, will be binding upon the acceptor in favor of any person who, upon the faith of such written promise, shall have received the bill for a valuable consideration.

Every holder of a bill presenting the same for acceptance, may require that the acceptance be written on the bill, and a refusal to comply with such request, shall be deemed a refusal to accept, and the bill may be protested for non-acceptance.

Every person upon whom a bill of exchange may be drawn, and to whom the same shall be delivered for acceptance, who shall destroy such bill or refuse within twenty-four hours after such delivery, or within such period as the holder may allow to return the bill accepted or non-accepted to the holders, shall be deemed to have accepted the same.



When any bill of exchange expressed to be for value received, drawn or negotiated within this state, shall be duly presented for acceptance or payment, and protested for non-acceptance or non-payment, there shall be allowed and paid to the holders by the drawer and endorsers having due notice of the dishonor of the bill, damages in the following cases: *First*, if the bill shall have been drawn by any person, at any place within this state, at the rate of four per centum on the principal sum specified in the bill. *Second*, if the bill shall have been drawn on any person, at any place out of this state, but within the United States or territories thereof, at the rate of two per centum on the principal sum specified in the bill. *Third*, if the bill shall have been drawn on any person, at any part or place without the United States and their territories, at the rate of twenty per centum on the principal sum specified in the bill.

If any bill of exchange expressed to be for value received, shall be drawn on any person, at any place within this state, and accepted, and payment shall not be duly made by the acceptor, there shall be allowed and paid to the holder, by the acceptor, damages in the following cases: *First*, if the bill be drawn by any person, at any place within this state, at the rate of four per centum on the principal sum therein specified. *Second*, if the bill be drawn by any person, at any place without this state, but within the United States or territories, at the rate of ten per centum on the principal sum therein specified.

The damages herein allowed shall be recovered only by the holder of a bill, who shall have purchased the bill or acquired some interest therein, for valuable consideration. In cases of non-acceptance or non-payment of a bill, drawn at any place within this state, on any person at a place within the same, no damages shall be recovered, if payment of the principal sum, with interest and charges of protest, be paid within twenty days after demand, or notice of the dishonor of the bill.

If the contents of a bill be expressed in the money of account of the United States, the amount due and the damages therein, shall be ascertained and determined without any reference to the rate of exchange existing between this state and the place on which the bill shall have been drawn, at the time of demand of payment or notice of the dishonor of the bill.

If the contents of such bill be expressed in the money of account or currency of any foreign country, then the amount due, exclusive of damages, shall be ascertained and determined by the rate of exchange, or the value of such foreign currency at the time of payment.

Every bill of exchange, draft or order drawn either within this state or elsewhere upon any person residing within this state, payable on its face at sight, or on demand, shall be deemed and considered to be due and payable on the day it is presented, or demanded, any usage or custom here or elsewhere to the contrary notwithstanding, and if not so paid may be protested for non-payment.

If in any suit founded upon any negotiable promissory note or bill of exchange, or in which such bill or note is produced, or may be allowed in the defense of any suit, it appear on the trial that such note or bill was lost while it belonged to the party claiming the amount due thereon, parol or other evidence of the contents thereof, may be given on such trial, and such party shall be entitled to recover the amount due thereon as if such note or bill had been produced.

To entitle a party to such recovery, he or some responsible person for him, shall execute a bond to the adverse party in a penalty at least double the amount of such note or bill, with two sufficient securities, to be approved by the court in which the trial shall be had, conditioned to indemnify the adverse party against all claims by any other person on account of such note or bill, and against all costs and expenses by reason of such claim.

### BILLS OF EXCHANGE AND PROMISSORY NOTES.

A promissory note is a written promise to pay a certain sum of money at a future time, unconditionally.

The person to whom the money is payable is called the payee.

The maker is the one who promises to pay the money when the note becomes due.

A note payable to bearer is negotiated or transferred by mere delivery, and the possession of the note is *prima facie* proof of title.

A note payable to the order of a particular person is transferred or negotiated by writing the name of the person upon the back of the note, which is called an endorsement. The person making the endorsement is called the endorser. The person for whose benefit it is made is called the endorsee.

Every promissory note for the payment of money to the payee therein named, or order or bearer, and expressed to be for value received, shall be due and payable as therein expressed and shall have the same effect and be negotiable in like manner as inland bills of exchange.

The payee and endorsers of every such negotiable note payable to them or order, and the holder of every such note payable to bearer may maintain actions for the sums of money therein mentioned, against the makers and endorsers of them in like manner as in cases of inland bills of exchange, and not otherwise.

Such negotiable promissory note made payable to the order of the maker thereof, or to the order of a fictitious person shall, if negotiated by the maker, have the same effect and be of the same validity as against the maker, and all persons having knowledge of the facts, as if payable to bearer. *Provided*, That negotiable note in the hands of the purchaser of the same from the makers by way of discount or investment, if protested for non-payment at maturity, shall not be subjected to damages.

When the day of payment of any bond, bill of exchange, or promissory note, shall, according to its terms, be a Sunday, Christmas day, Thanksgiving day (state or national), New Years day, or a Fourth of July, its payment shall be deemed due and be demandable on such day next before its day of payment, according to its terms, as shall not be one of the days above specified.

A notarial protest is evidence of a demand and refusal to pay a bill of exchange or negotiable promissory note, at the time and in the manner stated in such protest.

#### FORM OF NEGOTIABLE NOTE.

\$1,000.

Kansas City, Mo., Aug. 1, 1869.

Thirty days after date, I promise to pay Richard Roe, or order, One Thousand Dollars, value received, with interest after due at the rate of ten per cent per annum.

LOUIS ROY.

#### NON-NEGOTIABLE NOTE.

\$100.00.

Kansas City, Mo., Aug. 1, 1869.

Thirty days after date, I promise to pay Richard Roe One Hundred Dollars, value received, with interest from date, at the rate of ten per cent per annum.

LOUIS ROY.

#### INTEREST.

The legal rate of interest is six per cent.

Parties may agree in writing for the payment of interest not exceeding ten per cent.

Money due upon judgments or order of court, shall draw interest from the day of rendering the same. All such judgments and orders for money upon contracts, bearing more than six per cent., shall bear the same interest borne by such contracts. All other judgments and orders for money shall draw six per cent.

If a greater rate of interest than ten per cent. is contracted for, and suit brought upon the same, judgment will be entered for six per cent., and the whole interest shall be set apart for, and become a part of the common school fund.

Parties may contract in writing for the payment of interest upon interest; but interest shall not be compounded oftener than once a year. Where a different rate is not expressed, interest upon interest shall be at the same rate as interest on the principal debt.

#### DESCENTS AND DISTRIBUTION OF PROPERTY.

Property in this state shall be distributed in the following course, subject to the payment of debts and the widow's dower:

*First.* To the children or their descendants in equal parts.



*Second.* If there be no children or their descendants, then to the father, mother, brothers and sisters, and their descendants in equal parts.

*Third.* If there be no children or their descendants, father, mother, brother or sister, or their descendants, then to the husband or wife. If there be no husband or wife, then to the grandfather, grandmother, uncles and aunts, and their descendants, in equal parts.

*Fourth.* If there be no children or their descendants, father, mother, sister, brother, or their descendants, husband or wife, grandfather, grandmother, uncles, aunts, nor their descendants, then to the great-grandfather, great-grandmother, and their descendants in equal parts, and so on in other cases without end, passing to the nearest lineal ancestors and their children, and their descendants in equal parts.

Posthumous children, or descendants of the intestate, shall inherit in like manner as if born in the lifetime of the intestate. This does not apply to any one other than the children or descendants of the intestate, unless they are in being and capable in law to take as heirs at the time of the intestate's death.

If there be no children or their descendants, father, mother, brother or sister, nor their descendants, husband or wife, nor any paternal or maternal kindred capable of inheriting, the whole shall go to the kindred of the wife or husband of the intestate in the like course as if such wife or husband had survived the intestate and then died entitled to the estate.

If any of the children receive any real or personal estate in the lifetime of the intestate by way of advancement, shall choose to come into partition with the other heirs, such advancement shall be brought into hatchpot with the estate descended.

Maintaining, educating, or giving money to a child under majority without any view to a portion or settlement, shall not be deemed an advancement.

Bastards shall inherit and be capable of transmitting inheritance on the part of their mother, and such mother may inherit from her bastard child or children in like manner as if they had been lawfully begotten of her.

The issues of all marriages decreed null in law or dissolved by divorce shall be legitimate.

Persons of color shall inherit as above set forth, providing it shall appear to the court that they are residents of this state, or if residents of some other state, are free persons.

The children of all parents who were slaves, and who were living together in good faith as man and wife at the time of the birth of such children, shall be deemed to be the legitimate children of such parents. All children of any one mother, who was a slave at the time of her birth, shall be deemed lawful brothers and sisters for the purposes of this chapter.

## WILLS.

The term will, or last will and testament, means the disposition of one's property, to take effect after death. No exact form of words is necessary in order to make a will good at law.

Every person of twenty-one years of age and upward, of sound mind, may, by last will, devise all his estate, real, personal and mixed, and all interest therein, saving the widow her dower. Every person over the age of eighteen years, of sound mind, may by last will dispose of his goods and chattels. Every will must be in writing, signed by the testator or by some person by his direction, in his presence, and shall be attested by two or more competent witnesses, subscribing their names to the will in the presence of the testator.

No will, in writing, except in cases hereinafter mentioned, nor any part thereof, shall be revoked, except by a subsequent will in writing or by burning, canceling, tearing or obliterating the same by the testator, or in his presence, and by his consent and direction.

If, after making a will disposing of the whole estate of the testator, such testator shall marry and die, leaving issue by such marriage living at the time of his death, or shall leave issue of such marriage born to him after his death, such will shall be deemed revoked, unless provisions shall have been made for such issue by some settlement, or unless such issue shall be provided for in the will, and no evidence shall be received to rebut the presumption of such revocation.

A will executed by an unmarried woman shall be deemed revoked by her subsequent marriage.

If a person make his will and die, leaving children not provided for, although born after making the will, he shall be deemed to die intestate, and such children shall be entitled to such proportion as if he had died intestate. All other heirs or legatees must refund their proportionate part.

The county court or clerk thereof, in vacation, subject to the confirmation or rejection of the court, shall take the proof of the last will of the testator.

## GENERAL FORM OF WILL FOR REAL AND PERSONAL PROPERTY.

I, Richard Johnson, of Carroll county, in the state of Missouri, being of sound mind and memory, and of full age, do hereby make and publish this, my last will and testament, hereby revoking all former wills by me made.

*First.* I direct the payment of all lawful claims against my estate, to be made out of the proceeds of the sale of my personal property.

*Second.* I give, devise and bequeath to my eldest son, John B. Johnson, the sum of five thousand dollars of bank stock, in the First National Bank of Lexington, Missouri, and the farm owned by myself in the township of ———, in the county of Saline, consisting of 100 acres, with all the houses, tenements and improvements thereunto belonging, to have and to hold unto my said son, his heirs and assigns forever.

*Third.* I give, devise, and bequeath to each of my daughters, Mary E. Johnson and Clara B. Johnson, each five thousand dollars in bank stock,, in the First National Bank, of Lexington, Missouri; and also, each one quarter section of land owned by myself, situated in the township of ———, Ray county, Missouri.

*Fourth.* I give, devise and bequeath to my son, Frank R. Johnson, the farm owned by myself, situated in Chariton county, Missouri, consisting of six hundred and forty acres, together with all stock, houses, and improvements, thereunto belonging.

*Fifth.* I give to my wife, Elizabeth Johnson, all my household furniture, goods, chattels and personal property about my house, not hitherto disposed of, including six thousand dollars of bank stock, in the First National Bank of Lexington, Missouri, and the free and unrestricted use, possession and benefit of the home farm, so long as she may live—said farm being my present place of residence.

*Sixth.* I give and bequeath to my mother, Martha Johnson, the income from rents of my store building, at No. 905 Pine street, St. Louis, Missouri, during the term of her natural life, said building and land therewith to revert to my sons and daughters, in equal proportions, upon the demise of my said mother.

*Seventh.* It is also my will and desire that at the death of my wife, Elizabeth Johnson, that the above mentioned homestead may revert to my above named children, or to the lawful heirs of each.

*Eighth.* I appoint as my executors of this, my last will and testament, my wife, Elizabeth Johnson, and my eldest son John B. Johnson.

In witness whereof, I, Richard Johnson, to this, my last will and testament, have hereunto set my hand and seal, this fourth day of June, eighteen hundred and seventy-five.

RICHARD JOHNSON.

Signed and declared by Richard Johnson, as and for his last will and testament, in the presence of each other, have subscribed our names hereunto, as witnesses thereof.

EDWARD DAVISON, *Sedalia, Missouri.*

FREDERICK JONES, *Marshall, Missouri.*



## CODICIL.

*Whereas*, I, Richard Johnson, did, on the fourth day of June, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-five, make my last will and testament, I do now, by this writing add this codicil to my said will, to be taken as part thereof.

*Whereas*, By the dispensation of Providence, my daughter, Clara B. Johnson, has deceased, March the first, eighteen hundred and seventy-six; and *whereas*, a son has been born to me, which son is now christened David S. Johnson, I give and bequeath unto him my gold watch, and all right, interest and title in lands and bank stock, and chattels bequeathed to my deceased daughter, Clara B., in the body of this will.

In witness whereof, I hereunto place my hand and seal, this tenth day of March, eighteen hundred and seventy-seven.      RICHARD JOHNSON.

Signed, sealed, published and declared to us, by the testator, Richard Johnson, as and for a codicil, to be annexed to his will and testament; and we, at his request and in his presence, and in the presence of each other have subscribed our names as witnesses thereto, at the date hereof.

PETER BROWN, *Lexington, Missouri.*

ROBERT BURR, *Richmond, Missouri.*

## TAXES.

For the support of the government of the state, the payment of the public debt, and the advancement of the public interest, taxes shall be levied on all property, real and personal, except as stated below:

No tax shall be assessed for or imposed by any city, county, or other municipal corporation, or for their use upon the following property: All houses, necessary furniture and equipments thereof, used exclusively for public worship, and the lot of ground on which the same may be erected. All orphan or other asylums, for the relief of the sick or needy, with their furniture and equipments, and the lands on which they are erected and used therewith, so long as the same shall be held and used for that purpose only; all universities, colleges, academies, schools, and all other seminaries of learning, with the furniture and equipments, and land thereto, belonging or used immediately therewith, and their endowment fund, when not invested in real estate, so long as the same shall be employed for that purpose only. *Provided*, That the land hereby exempted from taxation, belonging to any of the last named institutions, in any city or town, shall not exceed two acres, and in the county, not exceed five acres. *And further provided*, That such property, so exempted, shall not be under rent to any person, corporation, or society, and shall not, in any way or manner, be paying or yielding any rent or profit. Cemeteries and graveyards set apart and used for that purpose only. All real estate and other property belonging to any incorporated agricultural society, so

long as the same shall be employed for the use of such society and none other. All libraries and their furniture and equipments, belonging to any library association or society. Nothing in this section shall be construed, as to exempt from municipal or local taxation any description of property when the same is held for the purpose of pecuniary profit or speculation.

Lots in incorporated cities or towns, or within one mile of the limits of such city or town, to the extent of one acre, and lots, one mile distant from such cities or towns, to the extent of five acres, with the buildings thereon, when the same are used exclusively for religious worship, for schools, or for purposes purely charitable, shall be exempt from taxation, for state, county, or local purposes.

There shall be annually assessed and collected on the assessed value of all the real estate and personal property subject by law to taxation in the state one-fifth of one per centum for state revenue, and one-fifth of one per centum for the payment of all state indebtedness.

The assessor or his deputy or deputies shall, between the first days of August and January, and after being furnished with the necessary books and blanks by the county clerk, at the expense of the county, proceed to take a list of the taxable personal property in his county, town, or district, and assess the value thereof in the manner following, to-wit: He shall call at the office, place of doing business, or residence of each person required by this act to list property, and shall require such person to make a correct statement of all taxable property owned by such person, or under the care, charge, or management of such person, except merchandise, which may be required to pay a license tax, being in any county in this state, in accordance with the provisions of this act, and the person listing the property shall enter a true and correct statement of such property in a printed or written blank prepared for that purpose, which statement, after being filled out, shall be signed and sworn to, to the extent required by this act, by the person listing the property, and delivered to the assessor, and such assessor's book shall be arranged and divided into two parts: The "land list" and the "personal property list." If any taxpayer shall fail or neglect to pay such collector his taxes at the time and place required by such notices, then it shall be the duty of the collector after the first day of January then next, to collect and account for as other taxes, an additional tax, as a penalty, of one per cent per month upon all taxes collected by him after the first day of January, as aforesaid, and in computing said additional tax or penalty a fractional part of a month shall not be counted as a whole month. Collectors shall on the day of their annual settlement with the county court, file with said court a statement under oath of the amount so received, and from whom received, and settle with the court therefor; *provided*, however, that said interest shall not be chargeable against persons who are absent from their homes and engaged in the military service of this state, or of the United States, or against any taxpayer who shall pay his taxes to the collector at any

time before the first day of January in each year; *provided*, that the provisions of this section shall apply to the city of St. Louis so far as the same relates to the addition of said interest which in said city shall be collected and accounted for by the collector as other taxes, for which he shall receive no compensation.

Every county collector shall on or before the fifteenth day of each month pay to the state treasurer all taxes or licenses received by him prior to the first day of the month.

The sheriff's deed executed to the purchaser of real estate under a sale for delinquent taxes, which shall be acknowledged before the circuit court of the county or city as in ordinary cases; shall convey a title in fee to such purchaser of the real estate therein named, and shall be *prima facie* evidence of title, and the matters and things therein stated are true.

## COURTS OF RECORD—THEIR JURISDICTION.

### SUPREME COURT.

At the general election in the year eighteen hundred and eighty, and every two years thereafter, there shall be elected one judge of the supreme court, who shall hold his office for a term of ten years from the first day of January next after his election, and until his successor is duly elected and qualified. The majority of the judges may order special terms.

### CIRCUIT COURTS.

At the general election in the year one thousand eight hundred and eighty, and at the general election every sixth year thereafter, except as otherwise provided by law, all the circuit judges shall be elected, and shall enter upon their offices on the first Monday in January next ensuing. Circuit courts in the respective counties in which they may be held shall have power and jurisdiction as follows: First, as courts of law in all criminal cases which shall not be otherwise provided for by law. Second, exclusive original jurisdiction in all civil cases which shall not be cognizable before the county courts, probate courts, and justices of the peace and not otherwise provided by law. Third, concurrent original jurisdiction with justices of the peace in all civil actions and proceedings for the recovery of money, whether such action be founded upon contract or trust or upon a bond or undertaking given in pursuance of law in any civil action or proceeding, or for a penalty or forfeiture given by any statute of this state when the sum demanded, exclusive of interest and cost, shall exceed fifty dollars and does not exceed one hundred and fifty dollars, and of all actions against any railroad company in this state to recover damages for the killing or injuring of horses, mules, cattle or other animals, without regard to the value of such animals or the amount claimed for killing or injury, the same in all counties or cities having over fifty thousand inhabitants; concurrent original jurisdiction with justices



of the peace of all actions and proceedings for the recovery of money, whether such actions be founded upon contract or tort or upon a bond or undertaking given in any civil action or proceeding, or for a penalty or forfeiture given by any statute of this state when the sum demanded, exclusive of interest and cost, shall exceed fifty dollars and not exceed two hundred and fifty dollars, and of all actions against any railroad company in this state to recover damages for the killing or injuring horses, mules, cattle or other animals, without regard to the value of such animals or the amount of damages claimed for killing or injuring the same. Fourth, appellate jurisdiction from the judgments and orders of the county court, probate court, and justices of the peace in all cases not expressly prohibited by law, and shall possess the superintending control over them. Fifth, the general control over executors, administrators, guardians, curators, minors, idiots, lunatics, and persons of unsound mind.

#### COUNTY COURT.

The county court shall be composed of three members, to be styled the judges of the county court; and each county shall be districted by the county court thereof into two districts of contiguous territory, as near equal in population as practicable, without dividing municipal townships. Judges of this court shall be elected for a term of two years. At the general election of 1882, they shall be elected for four years. Four terms of the county court shall be held in each county annually, at the place of holding courts therein, commencing on the first Monday in February, May, August, and November, and shall also have power to order special terms. This court has control of county property, settling with county treasurers, etc.

#### PROBATE COURTS.

A probate court which shall be a court of record and consist of one judge is hereby established in the city of St. Louis and in every county in this state.

*Jurisdiction*—Said court shall have jurisdiction over all matters pertaining to probate business, to granting letters testamentary and of administration, the appointment of guardians and curators of minors and persons of unsound mind, settling the accounts of executors, administrators, curators and guardians, and the sale or leasing of lands by administrators, curators and guardians, and over all matters relating to apprentices, and such judges shall have the power to solemnize marriages.

Judges of this court shall be elected in the year eighteen hundred and seventy-eight, and every four years thereafter. Said judge shall be commissioned by the governor and shall hold his office for four years.

## ST. LOUIS COURT OF APPEALS.

The qualified voters of the counties of the city of St. Louis, the counties of St. Louis, St. Charles, Lincoln and Warren, shall elect a judge of the St. Louis court of appeals, who shall be a resident of district composed of said counties, and who shall hold offices for a term of twelve years. The St. Louis court of appeals shall consist of three judges, who shall possess the same qualifications as judges of the supreme court. The court shall have a marshal, janitor and reporter.

## LIMITATIONS OF ACTIONS.

## CRIMINAL PROCEDURE.

Offenses punishable with death or imprisonment in the penitentiary during life, may be prosecuted at any time after the offense shall have been committed.

For felonies other than above mentioned, within three years after the commission of the offense.

For any offense other than felony or fine or forfeiture, within one year after the commission of the offense.

Actions and suits upon statute for penalty or forfeiture given in whole or part, to any person who will prosecute within one year after the commissions of the offense.

When penalty is given in whole or in part to the state, or county or city or the treasurer of the same, suit must be brought within two years.

Actions upon any statute for any penalty or forfeiture given in whole or in part to the party aggrieved within three years.

Actions against moneyed corporations, or against the directors or stockholders of the same, shall be brought within six years of the discovery.

## LIMITATION OF PERSONAL ACTIONS.

Civil actions other than those for the recovery of real property, must be commenced within the periods here prescribed.

Actions upon any writing, whether sealed or unsealed, for the payment of money or property, within ten years.

Actions brought on any covenant of warranty in deed, or conveyance of land, within ten years.

Actions on any covenant of seizure contained in any such deed, within ten years.

Actions upon contracts, obligations, or liabilities—express or implied, except as above mentioned, and except upon judgments or decrees of a court of record, within five years.

Actions upon liability created by statute, other than penalty or forfeiture, five years.

Actions for trespass on real estate, five years.

Actions for taking, detaining, or injuring any goods or chattels, including actions for the recovery of specific personal property, or for any other injury to the person or rights of another not arising on contract and not otherwise enumerated, five years.

Actions for relief on the ground of fraud, five years.

Actions against a sheriff, coroner, or other public officer upon a liability incurred by doing an act in his official capacity, or the omission of an official duty, non-payment of money collected, etc., three years.

Actions upon a statute for a penalty or forfeiture where the action is given to the party aggrieved, or to such party and the state, three years.

Actions for libel, slander, assault and battery, false imprisonment, or criminal conversation, two years.

#### LIMITATIONS OF ACTIONS RELATING TO REAL PROPERTY.

Actions for the recovery of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or for the recovery of the possession thereof, shall be commenced by any person whether citizen, denizen, alien, resident or non-resident, unless his ancestor, predecessor, grantor, or other person under whom he claims was seized or possessed of the premises in question, within *ten* years before the commencement of such actions, except in case of military bounty lands, which must be brought within two years.

No entry upon any lands, tenements or hereditaments shall be valid as a claim, unless the action be commenced thereon within one year after the making of such entry, and within ten years from the time when the right to make such entry accrued.

If any person entitled to bring an action as above stated, shall be under twenty-one years of age, or imprisoned for less than life, or insane, or a married woman, the time during such disability shall continue, shall not be deemed any portion of the time limited for the *commencement* of such action or the making of such entry after the time so limited, and may be brought in three years after the disability is removed.

If any person having the right to bring such action or make such entry, die during the disability mentioned, and no determination be had of the right, title, or action to him accrued, his heirs or any one claiming under him, may commence such action within three years.

#### JURIES.

##### SELECTION OF GRAND JURY.

A grand jury shall consist of twelve men, and, unless otherwise ordered, as hereinafter provided, it shall be the duty of the sheriff of each county in the state to summon within the time prescribed by law a panel of



grand jurors, consisting of twelve good and lawful men, selected from the different townships of his county, as near as may be in proportion to the number of male citizens in each, to be returned to each regular term of the courts in his county having criminal jurisdiction.

Every juror, grand and petit, shall be a male citizen of the state, resident in the county, sober and intelligent, of good reputation, over twenty-one years of age, and otherwise qualified.

In all counties having a population less than twenty thousand inhabitants, every juror, grand and petit, shall be a male citizen of the state, resident in the county, sober and intelligent, of good reputation, over twenty-one years of age, and otherwise qualified.

No exception to a juror on account of his citizenship, non-residence, state, or age, or other legal disability, shall be allowed after the jury is sworn.

No person being a member of any volunteer fire department duly organized and ready for active service; no person employed in any paid fire department, and no person exercising the functions of a clergyman, practitioner of medicine, or attorney-at-law, clerk or other officer of any court, ferry-keeper, postmaster, overseer of roads, coroner, constable, miller, professor or other teacher in any school or institution of learning, judge of a court of record, or any person over the age of sixty-five years shall be compelled to serve on any jury.

No person shall be summoned to serve at more than one term of court, either as grand or petit juror, within the period of one year in any court of record. Each person summoned under this act shall receive one dollar and fifty cents per day for every day he shall serve as such, and five cents for every mile he may necessarily travel in going from his place of residence to the court house and returning to the same, to be paid out of the county treasury.

All persons duly summoned as grand or petit jurors may be attached for non-attendance, and fined by the court for contempt in any sum not exceeding fifty dollars, in the discretion of the court.

In all suits which hereafter may be pending in any court of record in this state the clerk shall, if a jury be sworn to try the same, tax up as other costs against the unsuccessful party a jury fee of six dollars, which shall be collected by the sheriff, and paid into the hands of the county treasurer, who shall keep an account thereof, in a separate book to be provided for that purpose, and the money so collected and paid in shall constitute a jury fund.

Grand jurors shall not be compelled to serve on a petit jury during the same term.

In all civil cases in courts of record, where a jury is demanded, there shall be summoned and returned eighteen qualified jurors; but in appeal

cases the number shall be the same as allowed by law in the courts from which the appeals are taken, and the number of peremptory challenges in addition.

In the trial of civil causes, each party shall be entitled to challenge peremptorily three jurors.

### MARRIED WOMEN.

The homestead of every housekeeper or head of a family, consisting of a dwelling-house and appurtenances, and the land used in connection therewith, which shall be used by such housekeeper or head of a family as such homestead, shall be exempt from attachment and execution. Such homestead in the country shall not include more than 160 acres of land or exceed the total value of \$1,500; and in cities having a population of 40,000 or more such homestead shall not include more than eighteen square rods of ground, or exceed the total value of three thousand dollars; and in cities or incorporated towns and villages having a less population than 40,000, such homestead shall not include more than thirty square rods of ground, or exceed the total value of \$1,500. After the filing by the wife of her claim upon the homestead as such, the husband shall be debarred from and incapable of selling, mortgaging or alienating the homestead in any manner whatever.

A husband and wife may convey the real estate of the wife, and the wife may relinquish her dower in the real estate of her husband, by their joint deed, acknowledged and certified as herein provided, but no covenant expressed or implied in such deed shall bind the wife or the heirs except so far as may be necessary effectually to convey from her or her heirs all her right, title and interest expressed to be conveyed therein.

A married woman may convey her real estate or relinquish her dower in the real estate of her husband by a power of attorney authorizing its conveyance, executed and acknowledged by her jointly with her husband, as deeds conveying real estate by them are required to be executed and acknowledged.

If any married woman shall hold real estate in her own right, and her husband, by criminal conduct toward her, or by ill usage, shall give such married woman cause to live separate and apart from her husband, such woman may by her next friend petition the circuit court, setting forth such facts, and therein pray that such estate may be enjoyed by her for her sole use and benefit.

Any personal property, including rights in action, belonging to any woman at her marriage, or which may have come to her during coverture by gift, bequest or inheritance, or by purchase with her separate money or means, or be due as the wages of her separate labor, or have grown out of any violation of her personal rights, shall, together with all income, increase and profits thereof, be and remain her separate property, and

under her sole control, and shall not be liable to be taken by any process of law for the debts of her husband.

### EXEMPTIONS FROM EXECUTION.

Whenever the personal property of any homestead or head of a family shall be attached or taken in execution, the debtor therein shall claim that the same, or any part thereof, is the product of such homestead, the officer taking the same shall cause appraisers to be appointed and sworn, as in the case of the levy of execution on real estate, and such appraisers shall decide upon such claim and settle the products of such homestead to such debtor accordingly, and the proceedings therein shall be stated by such officer in his return.

Any policy of insurance heretofore or hereafter made by any insurance company on the life of any person, expressed to be for the benefit of any married woman, whether the same be effected by herself or by her husband, or by any third person in her behalf, shall inure to her separate use and benefit and that of her children, if any, independently of her husband and of his creditors and representatives, and also independently of such third person effecting the same in his behalf, his creditors and representatives.

The following property only shall be exempt from attachment and execution when owned by any person other than the head of a family: *First*, the wearing apparel of all persons. *Second*, the necessary tools and implements of trade of any mechanic while carrying on his trade.

The following property, when owned by the head of a family, shall be exempt from attachment and execution. *First*, ten head of choice hogs, ten head of choice sheep, or the product thereof, in wool, yarn or cloth; two cows and calves, two plows, one axe, one hoe and one set of plow gears and all necessary farm implements for the use of one man. *Second*, working animals of the value of one hundred and fifty dollars. *Third*, the spinning wheel and cards, one loom and apparatus necessary for manufacturing cloth in a private family. *Fourth*, all the spun yarn, thread and cloth, manufactured for family use. *Fifth*, any quantity of hemp, flax and wool not exceeding twenty-five pounds each. *Sixth*, all wearing apparel of the family, four beds with their usual bedding, and such other household and kitchen furniture not exceeding the value of one hundred dollars, as may be necessary for the family, agreeably to an inventory thereof to be returned on oath, with the execution, by the officer whose duty it may be to levy the same. *Seventh*, the necessary tools and implements of trade of any mechanic, while carrying on his trade. *Eighth*, all arms and equipments required by law to be kept. *Ninth*, all such provisions as may be found on hand for family use, not exceeding one hundred dollars in value. *Tenth*, the bibles and other books used in a



family, lettered grave stones, and one pew in the house of worship. *Eleventh*, all lawyers, physicians and ministers of the gospel shall have the privilege of selecting such books as may be necessary in their profession, in the place of other property herein allowed, at their option; that doctors of medicine in lieu of the property exempt from execution, may be allowed to select their medicines. In all cases of the sale of personal property, the same shall be subject to execution against the purchaser on a judgment for the purchase price thereof, and shall in no case be exempt from such judgment and execution for the purchase price as between the vendor, his assignee, heir or legal representative and purchaser.

### FENCES.

All fields and inclosures shall be inclosed by hedge, or with a fence sufficiently close, composed of posts and rails, posts and palings, posts and planks, posts and wires, palisades or rails alone, laid up in the manner commonly called a worm fence, or of turf with ditches on each side, or of stone or brick.

All hedges shall be at least four feet high, and all fences composed of posts and rails, posts and palings, posts and wire, posts and planks or palisades shall be at least four and a half feet high; those composed of turf shall be at least four feet high and with ditches on either side, at least three feet wide at the top, and three feet deep; and what is commonly called a worm fence shall be at least five feet high to the top of the rider, or if not ridered, shall be five feet to the top of the top rail or pole, and shall be locked with strong rails, poles, or stakes; those composed of stone or brick shall be at least four and a half feet high.

Wherever the fence of any owner of real estate now erected or constructed, serves to inclose the lands of another, or which shall become a part of the fence inclosing the land of another, on demand made by the person owning such fence, such other person shall pay the owner one-half the value of so much thereof as serves to inclose his land: and upon such payment, shall own an undivided half of such fence.

*Provided*, The person thus benefitted shall have the option to build within eight months from date of such demand, a lawful fence half the distance along the line covered by the above mentioned fence. The demand shall be made in writing and served on the party interested, his agent or attorney, or left with some member of the family over fourteen years of age, at his usual place of abode. If the party notified fails to comply with the demand within the specified time, the party making the demand may, at his option, proceed to enforce the collection of one-half the value of such fence, or remove his fence without any other or further notice.

Every person owning a part of a division fence, shall keep the same in

good repair, according to the requirements of the act, and upon neglect or refusal to do so, shall be liable in double damages to the party injured thereby.

If the parties interested shall fail to agree as to the value of one-half of such fence, the owner of the fence may apply to a justice of the peace of the township, who shall, without delay, issue an order to three disinterested householders of the township, not of kin to either party, reciting the complaint, and requiring them to view the fence, estimate the value thereof, and make return under oath to the justice on the day named in the order.

If the person thus assessed or charged with the value of one-half of any fence, shall neglect or refuse to pay over to the owner of such fence the amount so awarded, the same may be recovered before a justice of the peace or other court of competent jurisdiction.

### ROADS, HIGHWAYS AND BRIDGES.

The overseers of highways in each road district in each township, shall have care and superintendence of all highways, and bridges therein, and it shall be their duty to have all highways and bridges kept in good repair, and to cause to be built all such bridges as public necessity may require, said bridges to be built by contract, let to the lowest responsible bidder, and to be paid for out of any money in the overseer's hands, or in the treasury for road or bridge purposes. But in no case shall the overseer take such contract, either for himself, or by his agent.

It shall be the duty of the overseer of highways to name all residents of the district against whom a land or personal tax is assessed, giving them two days' notice to work out the same upon the highways, and he shall receive such tax in labor from every able-bodied man, or his or her substitute, at the rate of \$1.50 per day, and in proportion for a less amount, provided that any person may pay such tax in money. The township board of directors shall have the power to assess upon all real estate and personal property in their township made taxable by law, for state and county purposes, a sufficient tax to keep the roads and highways of the various road districts in their township in good repair, which tax shall be levied as follows: for every one mill tax upon the dollar levied upon real and personal property, as valued on the assessor's roll of the previous year, the township board of directors shall require one day's work of each person subject to work on roads and highways, and no more.

### SUPPORT OF THE POOR.

Poor persons shall be relieved, maintained and supported by the county of which they are inhabitants.

Aged, infirm, lame, blind, or sick persons who are unable to support

themselves, and where there are no other persons required by law and able to maintain them, shall be deemed poor persons.

No person shall be deemed an inhabitant within the meaning of this chapter, who has not resided for the space of twelve months next preceding the time of any order being made respecting such person in the county, or who shall have removed from another county for the purpose of imposing the burden or keeping such person on the county where he or she last resided for the time aforesaid.

## LANDLORDS AND TENANTS.

Every landlord shall have a lien on the crops grown on the demised premises in any year for the rent that shall accrue for such year; and such lien shall continue for eight months after such rent shall become due and payable, and no longer. When the demised premises or any portion thereof are used for the purpose of growing nursery stock, the lien shall exist and continue in such stock until the same shall have been removed from the premises and sold.

No tenant for a term, not exceeding two years, or at will, or by sufferance, shall assign or transfer his term, or interest, or any part thereof to another, without the written assent of the landlord, or person holding under him.

Either party may terminate a tenancy from year to year, by giving notice in writing of his intention to terminate the same, of not less than three months next before the end of the year.

A tenancy at will, or by sufferance, or for less than one year, may be terminated by the person entitled to the possession, by giving one month's notice, in writing to the person in possession, requiring him to remove. All contracts or agreements for the leasing, renting, or occupation of stores shops, houses, tenements, or other buildings in cities, towns, or villages, not made in writing, signed by the parties thereto, or their agents, shall be held and taken to be tenancies from month to month; and all such tenancies may be terminated by either party thereto, or his agent, giving to the other party or his agent one month's notice in writing, of his intention to terminate such tenancy.

No notice to quit shall be necessary from or to a tenant whose time is to end at a certain time, or where by special agreement, notice is dispensed with.

A landlord may recover a reasonable satisfaction for the use and occupation of any lands or tenements, held by any person under an agreement not made by deed.

Property exempt from execution shall be also exempt from attachment for rent, except the crops grown on the demised premises on which the rent claimed is due.



If any tenant for life or years, shall commit waste during his estate or term, of any thing belonging to the tenement so held, without special license in writing, so to do, he shall be subject to a civil action for such waste, and shall lose the thing so wasted and pay treble the amount at which the waste shall be assessed.

### BILL OF SALE.

A bill of sale is a written agreement to another party for a consideration to convey his right and interest in the personal property. The purchaser must take actual possession of the property, or the bill of sale must be acknowledged and recorded.

#### COMMON FORM OF BILL OF SALE.

*Know all men by these presents,* That I, David Franklin, of Lexington, Missouri, of the first part, for and in consideration of three hundred dollars, to me in hand paid by Albert Brown, of the same place, of the second part, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, have sold, and by this instrument do convey unto the said Brown, party of the second part, his executors, administrators and assigns, my undivided half of forty acres of corn now growing on the farm of William Mason, in the township of Jackson, Lafayette county, Missouri; one pair of horses, twenty head of hogs, and six cows belonging to me and in my possession at the farm aforesaid; to have and to hold the same unto the party of the second part, his heirs, executors, and assigns, forever. And I do for myself and legal representatives agree with the said party of the second part, and his legal representatives, to warrant and defend the sale of the aforementioned property and chattels unto the said party of the second part, and his legal representatives, against all and every person whatsoever.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto affixed my hand this first day of June, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-six.

DAVID FRANKLIN.

### BENEVOLENT, RELIGIOUS, AND EDUCATIONAL ASSOCIATIONS.

Any lodge of Free Masons, or Odd Fellows, division of Sons of Temperance or any other association organized for benevolent or charitable purposes, or any library company, school, college or other association, organized for the promotion of literature, science, or art, or any gymnastic or other association, organized for the purpose of promoting bodily or mental health, and all societies, organized for the purpose of promoting either of the objects above named, and for all similar purposes, by whatever name they may be known, consisting of not less than three persons, may be constituted and declared a body politic and corporate, with all the privileges, and subject to all the liabilities and restrictions contained in this act. Acts 1868, page 28.

All associations incorporated under the provisions of the above law shall file a copy of all amendments to their articles of association, certified as such under their seal, with the clerk of the circuit court, within sixty days after their passage.

Any number of persons, not less than three in number, may become an incorporated church, religious society, or congregation; by complying with the provisions of this chapter, except that it will be sufficient if the petition be signed by all the persons making the application, and when so incorporated, such persons and their associates and successors shall be known by the corporate name specified in the certificate of incorporation, and shall be entitled to all the privileges, and capable of exercising all the powers conferred, or authorized to be conferred by the constitution of this state upon such corporation. Acts 1871-2, P. 16, Sec. 1.

Any such corporation shall have power to raise money in any manner agreed upon in the articles of association.

### INTOXICATING LIQUORS.

A dramshop-keeper is a person permitted by law to sell intoxicating liquors in any quantity not exceeding ten gallons.

No person shall directly or indirectly sell intoxicating liquors in any quantity less than one gallon without taking out a license as a dramshop-keeper.

Application for a license as a dramshop-keeper shall be made in writing to the county court, and shall state where the dramshop is to be kept, and if the court shall be of opinion that the applicant is a person of good character, the court may grant a license for six months.

Any sale, gift or other disposition of intoxicating liquors made to any minor without the permission or consent herein required, or to any habitual drunkard, by any clerk, agent, or other person acting for any dramshop-keeper, druggist, merchant, or other person, shall be deemed and taken to be as the act of such dramshop-keeper, druggist, merchant, or other person.

Intoxicating liquors may be sold in any quantity not less than a quart at the place where made, but the maker or seller shall not permit or suffer the same to be drank at the place of sale, nor at any place under the control of either or both. Any person convicted of a violation of the provisions of this section shall be fined a sum not less than \$40 nor more than \$200. Provided, that nothing herein contained shall be so construed as to affect the right of any person having a wine and beer house license to sell wine and beer in any quantity not exceeding ten gallons at any place.

Any dramshop-keeper, druggist, or merchant selling, giving away or otherwise disposing of any intoxicating liquors to any habitual drunkard,

after such dramshop-keeper, druggist, or merchant shall have been notified by the wife, father, mother, brother, sister, or guardian of such person not to sell, give away or furnish to such person any intoxicating liquors, shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and upon conviction thereof, shall be fined in any sum not less than \$40 nor more than \$200, and upon conviction of any dramshop-keeper it shall work a forfeiture of his license to keep a dramshop, and also debar him from again obtaining a license for that purpose.

### GENERAL WARRANTY DEED.

*This Indenture*, made on the....day of....A. D. one thousand eight hundred and...., by and between....of....part....of the first part, and ....of the....of...., in the state of....part..of the second part.

WITNESSETH, That the said part..of the first part, in consideration of the sum of ....<sup>100</sup>dollars, to....paid by the said part..of the second part, the receipt of which is hereby acknowledged, do..by these presents, grant, bargain, and sell, convey, and confirm, unto the said part..of the second part,....heirs and assigns, the following described lots, tracts, or parcels of land, lying, being and situated in the....of....and state of ...., to-wit:

[Give description of property.]

To have and to hold the premises aforesaid, with all and singular, the rights, privileges, appurtenances, immunities, and improvements thereto belonging, or in any wise appertaining unto the said part..of the second part, and unto....heirs and assigns, forever; the said....hereby covenanting that....will warrant and defend the title to the said premises unto the said part..of the second part and unto....heirs and assigns forever, against the lawful claims and demands of all persons whomsoever.

In witness whereof, the said part..of the first part ha..hereunto set..hand..and seal..the day and year first above written.

Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of us.

.....[SEAL]  
 ....[SEAL]

STATE OF MISSOURI, }  
 ....of.... } ss.

Be it remembered, that on this.... day of....A. D. 18...., before the undersigned, a....within and for the ....of....and state of....personally came....who are personally known to me to be the same persons whose names are subscribed to the foregoing instrument of writing as parties thereto, and they acknowledged the same to be their act and deed for the purposes therein mentioned. And the said....being by me first made acquainted with the contents of said instrument, upon an examination separate and apart from....husband...., acknowledged that....executed the same, and relinquishes



....dower, in the real estate therein mentioned, freely and without fear, compulsion or undue influence on the part of....said husband....; and I certify that my term of office as a notary public will expire 18.....

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my official seal, at my office in....this day and year first above written.

.....  
 .....

### QUIT-CLAIM DEED.

This indenture, made on the .... day of ...., A. D. one thousand eight hundred and ...., by and between...., of the county of ...., and state of ...., part of the first part, and ...., of the county of ...., and state of ...., part of the second part,

Witnesseth, That the said part of the first part, in consideration of the sum of ....  $\frac{100}{100}$  dollars, to .... paid by the said part of the second part, the receipt of which is hereby acknowledged, do by these presents, remise, release, and forever quit-claim unto the said part of the second part, the following described lots, tracts, or parcels of land, lying, being and situate in the county of ...., and state of ...., to wit: [Give description of property.]

\*[This deed of quit-claim being made in release of, and satisfaction for a certain deed .... dated the .. day of ...., 18..; recorded in the recorder's office, within and for the county of .... aforesaid, in deed book .., at pages ....]

To have and to hold the same, with all the rights, immunities, privileges and appurtenances thereto belonging, unto the said part of the second part, and .... heirs and assigns, forever; so that neither the said part of the first part nor .... heirs, nor any other person or persons for .... or in .... name or behalf, shall or will hereafter claim or demand any right or title to the aforesaid premises, or any part thereof, but they and every of them shall, by these presents, be excluded and forever barred.

In witness whereof, That said part of the first part ha hereunto set .... hand and seal, the day and year first above written.

Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of us.

.....[SEAL]  
 .....[SEAL]

[Acknowledgment same as in General Warranty Deed.]

### MORTGAGE DEED.

Know all men by these presents, that,....of the county of...., in the state of....for and in consideration of the sum of....dollars, to the said ....in hand paid by....of the county of....in the state of....ha..

---

\* Omit this clause in case this deed is not made in release of some other instrument.

granted, bargained and sold, and by these presents do... grant, bargain and sell, unto the said...the following described....situated in the county of....in the state of....that is to say:

[Give description of property.]

To have and to hold the property and premises hereby conveyed, with all the rights, privileges and appurtenances thereunto belonging, or in anywise appertaining, unto said....heirs and assigns forever; upon this express condition, whereas, the said....on the....day of....A. D. one thousand eight hundred and....made, executed and delivered to the said....certain....described as follows, to-wit:

[Give description of notes, time of payment, etc.]

Now, if the said....executor or administrator, shall pay the sum of money specified in said....and all the interest that may be due thereon, according to the tenor and effect of said....then this conveyance shall be void, otherwise it shall remain in full force and virtue in law.

In witness whereof,...., the said grantor....and mortgagor....ha... hereunto subscribed....name....and affixed....seal....this....day of... , A. D. 18...

.....[SEAL.]

.....[SEAL.]

[Acknowledgment same as General Warranty Deed.]

### CHATTEL MORTGAGE.

Know all men by these presents, That....of the county of...., and state of...., in consideration of the sum of....<sup>100</sup> dollars, to....paid by....of the county of....and state of....do sell and convey to said....the following goods and chattels, to-wit:

[Here describe goods.]

Warranted free of incumbrances, and against any adverse claims:

Upon condition, That....pay to the said....the sum of....<sup>100</sup> dollars, and interest, agreeably to....note..dated on the....day of...., 18.., and made payable to the said....as follows, to-wit:....then this deed shall be void, otherwise it shall remain in full force and effect.

The parties hereto agree That, until condition broken, said property may remain in possession of....but after condition broken, the said....may at....pleasure take and remove the same, and may enter into any building or premises of the said....for that purpose.

Witness our hands and seals, this....day of ...A. D. 18..

Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of us.

.....[SEAL.]

.....[SEAL.]

STATE OF MISSOURI, }  
County of— } ss.

Be it remembered, That on the....day of....A. D. 18.., before the undersigned, a....within and for the county aforesaid, personally came

....who....personally known to me to be the same person....whose name....subscribed to the foregoing chattel mortgage as part....thereto, and acknowledged the same to be....act and deed for the uses and purposes therein mentioned.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto subscribed my name and affixed my ....seal, at my office in....in said county, the day and year aforesaid. My term of office as notary public will expire on the ...day of ....18..

### HOUSE LEASE.

This article of agreement witnesseth. That....ha..this day rented to ....in the present condition thereof, the....for the period of....from the.....day.....18.., on the following terms and conditions, to-wit: For the use and rent thereof, the said....hereby promise..to pay said ....or to....order....dollars, per....for the whole time above stated, and to pay the same.....at the....of each.....; that....will not sub-let or allow any other tenant to come in with or under....without the written consent of said....; that ....will repair all injuries or damages done to the premises by him or them during....occupancy, or pay for the same; that all of....property, whether subject to legal exemption or not, shall be bound, and subject to the payment of rents and damages thereof; that....will take good care of the buildings and premises and keep them free from filth, from danger of fire or any nuisance and from all uses forbidden in any fire insurance policy issued thereon,....and protect, defend and indemnify the said....from all damages....and charges for such, that the houses and premises shall be kept clean, fairly treated and left so; that in default of the payment of any....installment of rent for....day..after the same becomes due,....will, at the request of the said....quit and render to....the peaceable possession thereof; but, for this cause, the obligation to pay shall not cease, and, finally at the end of ....term....will surrender to said....heirs or assigns, the peaceable possession of the said house and premises, with all the keys, bolts, latches and repairs, if any, in as good condition as....received the same, the usual wear and use and providential destruction or destruction by fire excepted.

In witness whereof, the parties have set....hand....and seal....to ....cop..hereof to be retained by....

Dated this....day of....18..

.....[SEAL.]

### MECHANICS' LIENS.

Every mechanic or other person who shall do or perform any work or labor upon, or furnish any materials, fixtures, engine, boiler or machinery for any building, erection or improvements upon land, or for repairing the



same under or by virtue of any contract with the owner or proprietor, or his agent, trustee, contractor or sub-contractor, shall be entitled to a lien upon such building, erection, or improvement, and upon the land belonging to such owner or proprietor on which the same are situated. The original contractor must within six months, and every journeyman and day laborer within thirty days, and of every other person seeking to obtain the benefit of the provisions of this chapter, within four months after the indebtedness shall have accrued, file with the clerk of the circuit court of the proper county, a just and true account of the demand due him or them, after all just credits have been given, which is to be a lien upon such building or improvement, and a true description of the property or so near as to identify the same upon which the lien is intended to apply, with the name of the owner or contractor, or both, if known to be the person filing the lien which shall in all cases be verified by the oath of himself or some credible person for him.

Every person except the original contractor, who may wish to avail himself of the benefits of the provisions of this chapter, shall give ten days notice before filing of the lien as herein required, to the owner, owners, or agent, or either of them, that he or they hold a claim against such building or improvements, setting forth the amount and from whom the same is due.

All mechanics' lien holders shall stand on equal footing, without reference to date of filing, and upon sale of property they shall take pro rata on the respective liens.

We only attempt to give an outline of the law of mechanics' liens to aid the general business man. Should any complicated questions arise, it is best to consult an attorney in regard to the same.

### MECHANIC'S LIEN.

Now, at this day, come . . . and with a view to avail . . . of the benefit of the statute relating to mechanics' liens, file . . the account below set forth for work and labor done, and materials furnished by . . . under contract with . . . upon, to and for the buildings and improvements described as follows, to-wit:

(Give description of buildings.)

and situated on the following described premises, to-wit:

(Give description of the property upon which the building is erected.)

said premise, buildings, and improvements, belonging to and being owned by . . . which said account, the same being hereby filed, in order that it may constitute a lien upon the buildings, improvements, and premises above described, is as follows:

[Set the account out in full.]

State of Missouri, county of . . . , ss., . . . . . being duly sworn, on his oath says that the foregoing is a just and true account of the demand due

.... for work and labor done, and materials furnished by .... upon, to and for the buildings and improvements hereinbefore described, after all just credits have been given; that said work and labor were done, and said materials furnished upon, to and for said buildings and improvements by .... at the instance and request of, and under contract with..... that the foregoing description is a true description of the property upon, to and for which said materials were furnished, and said work and labor done, and to which this lien is intended to apply, or so near as to identify the same; that said demand accrued within .... months prior to the filing of this lien, and that on the ..... day of ....., 18.., and at least ten days prior to the filing of this lien .... gave notice to .... of his claim against the amount thereof, from whom due, and of .... intention to file a lien therefor; that said .... as affiant is informed and believes, the owner.. of the above described premises, and the buildings and improvements thereon, which said premises, buildings, and improvements are intended to be charged with this lien.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this .... day of ....., 18..

.....

### BILL OF SALE OF GOODS.

Know all men by these presents, that .... of .... for and in consideration of the sum of .... dollars to .. in hand paid by .... of .... the receipt whereof .. do hereby acknowledge, by these presents do bargain and sell unto the said .... all the goods, household stuff, implements and furniture, and all other goods and chattels whatsoever mentioned in the schedule hereunto annexed: To have and to hold all and singular the said goods, household stuff, and furniture, and other premises above bargained and sold or intended so to be, to the said .... and .. assigns forever. And .... the said .... for .... and .. heirs, all and singular, the goods and chattels of whatever description, unto the said .... and .. assigns against .... the said .... and against all and every other person and persons whomsoever, shall and will warrant and forever defend by these presents. Of all and singular which said goods, chattels, and property, .... the said .... have put the said .... in full possession by delivery to .., the said .... one .... at the sealing and delivery of these presents, in the name of the whole premises hereby bargained and sold, or mentioned, or intended so to be unto .., the said .... as aforesaid.

In witness whereof, .. have hereunto set .. hand .. and affixed .. seal this .... day .... A. D. 18..

Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of ..... [L. S.]

.....

**NOTE.**—If the bill of sale is to be recorded in the county recorder's office, it must be acknowledged before some officer authorized to take acknowledgment of deeds—otherwise not.

STATE OF MISSOURI, }  
 County of. .... } ss.

Be it remembered, that on this .... day of ...., A. D. 18.., before the undersigned, a .... within and for the county of .... and state of Missouri, personally came .... who .. personally known to me to be the same person.. whose name.. subscribed to the foregoing instrument of writing, as part.. thereto, and acknowledged the same to be .. voluntary act and deed for the purposes therein mentioned.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my official seal, at my office in .... the day and year above written.

.....  
 .....

### DEFINITION OF COMMERCIAL TERMS.

\$—means dollars, being a contraction of U. S., which was formerly placed before any denomination of money, and meant, as it means now, United States currency.

£—means *pounds*, English money.

@ stands for *at* or *to*; lb for *pounds*, and bbl. for *barrels*; ₧ for *per* or *by the*. Thus, butter sells at 20@30c ₧ lb, and flour at \$8@12 ₧ bbl. % for *per cent.*, and # for *number*.

May 1. Wheat sells at \$1.20@\$1.25, “seller June.” *Seller June* means that the person who sells the wheat has the privilege of delivering it at any time during the month of June.

Selling *short*, is contracting to deliver a certain amount of grain or stock, at a fixed price, within a certain length of time, when the seller has not the stock on hand. It is for the interest of the person selling “short” to depress the market as much as possible, in order that he may buy and fill his contract at a profit. Hence the “shorts” are called “bears.”

Buying *long*, is to contract to purchase a certain amount of grain or shares of stock at a fixed price, deliverable within a stipulated time, expecting to make a profit by the rise in prices. The “longs” are termed “bulls,” as it is for their interest to “operate” so as to “toss” the prices upward as much as possible.

### ORDERS.

Orders should be worded simply, thus:

Mr. F. H. COATS:

ST. LOUIS, Sept. 15, 1876.

Please pay to H. Birdsall twenty-five dollars, and charge to

F. D. SILVA.

### RECEIPTS.

Receipts should always state when received and what for, thus:



\$100.

ST. LOUIS, Sept. 15, 1876.

Received of J. W. Davis, one hundred dollars, for services rendered in grading his lot in Sedalia, on account.

THOMAS BRADY.

If receipt is in full, it should be so stated.

## BILLS OF PURCHASE.

W. N. MASON,

MARSHALL, Missouri, Sept. 18, 1876.

Bought of A. A. GRAHAM.

4 Bushels of Seed Wheat, at \$1.50.....	\$6 00
2 Seamless Sacks                   “     30.....	60

Received payment,	\$6 60
-------------------	--------

A. A. GRAHAM.

## ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT.

An agreement is where one party promises to another to do a certain thing in a certain time for a stipulated sum. Good business men always reduce an agreement to writing, which nearly always saves misunderstandings and trouble. No particular form is necessary, but the facts must be clearly and explicitly stated, and there must, to make it valid, be a reasonable consideration.

## GENERAL FORM OF AGREEMENT.

This agreement, made the second day of June, 1878, between John Jones, of Marshall, county of Saline, state of Missouri, of the first part, and Thomas Whitesides, of the same place, of the second part—

WITNESSETH, That the said John Jones, in consideration of the agreement of the party of the second part, hereinafter contained, contracts and agrees to and with the said Thomas Whiteside, that he will deliver in good and marketable condition, at the village of Slater, Missouri, during the month of November, of this year, one hundred tons of prairie hay, in the following lots, and at the following specified times, namely: Twenty-five tons by the seventh of November, twenty-five tons additional by the fourteenth of the month, twenty-five tons more by the twenty-first, and the entire one hundred tons to be all delivered by the thirtieth of November.

And the said Thomas Whitesides, in consideration of the prompt fulfillment of this contract, on the part of the party of the first part, contracts to and agrees with the said John Jones, to pay for said hay five dollars per ton, for each ton as soon as delivered.

In case of failure of agreement by either of the parties hereto, it is hereby stipulated and agreed that the party so failing shall pay to the other, one hundred dollars, as fixed and settled damages.

In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands, the day and year first above written.

JOHN JONES.

THOMAS WHITESIDE.

## AGREEMENT WITH CLERK FOR SERVICES.

This agreement, made the first day of May, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-eight, between Reuben Stone, of Marshall, county of Saline, State of Missouri, party of the first part, and George Barclay, of Sedalia, county of Pettis, state of Missouri, party of the second part—

WITNESSETH, That said George Barclay agrees faithfully and diligently to work as clerk and salesman for the said Reuben Stone, for and during the space of one year from the date hereof, should both live such length of time, without absenting himself from his occupation; during which time he, the said Barclay, in the store of said Stone, of Marshall, will carefully and honestly attend, doing and performing all duties as clerk and salesman aforesaid, in accordance and in all respects as directed and desired by the said Stone.

In consideration of which services, so to be rendered by the said Barclay, the said Stone agrees to pay to said Barclay the annual sum of one thousand dollars, payable in twelve equal monthly payments, each upon the last day of each month; provided that all dues for days of absence from business by said Barclay, shall be deducted from the sum otherwise by the agreement due and payable by the said Stone to the said Barclay.

Witness our hands:

REUBEN STONE.

GEORGE BARCLAY.

## PRACTICAL RULES FOR EVERY DAY USE.

---

*How to find the gain or loss per cent. when the cost and selling price are given.*

RULE.—Find the difference between the cost and selling price, which will be the gain or loss.

Annex two ciphers to the gain or loss, and divide it by the cost price; the result will be the gain or loss per cent.

*How to change gold into currency.*

RULE.—Multiply the given sum of gold by the price of gold.

*How to change currency into gold.*

Divide the amount of currency by the price of gold.

*How to find each partner's share of the gain or loss in a copartnership business.*

RULE.—Divide the whole gain or loss by the entire stock, the quotient will be the gain or loss per cent.

Multiply each partner's stock by this per cent., the result will be each one's share of the gain or loss.

*How to find gross and net weight and price of hogs.*

*A short and simple method for finding the net weight, or price of hogs, when the gross weight or price is given, and vice versa.*

NOTE.—It is generally assumed that the gross weight of hogs diminished by 1-5 or 20 per cent. of itself gives the net weight, and the net weight increased by  $\frac{1}{4}$  or 25 per cent. of itself equals the gross weight.

*To find the net weight or gross price.*

Multiply the given number by .8 (tenths.)

*To find the gross weight or net price.*

Divide the given number by .8 (tenths.)

*How to find the capacity of a granary, bin, or wagon-bed.*

RULE.—Multiply (by short method) the number of cubic feet by 6308, and point off ONE decimal place—the result will be the correct answer in bushels and tenths of a bushel.

*For only an approximate answer,* multiply the cubic feet by 8, and point off one decimal place.

*How to find the contents of a corn-crib.*

RULE.—Multiply the number of cubic feet by 54, short method, or by  $4\frac{1}{2}$  ordinary method, and point off ONE decimal place—the result will be the answer in bushels.

NOTE.—In estimating corn in the ear, *quality* and the *time it has been cribbed* must be taken into consideration, since corn will shrink considerably during the winter and spring. This rule generally holds good for corn measured at the time it is cribbed, provided it is sound and clean.



*How to find the contents of a cistern or tank.*

RULE.—Multiply the square of the mean diameter by the depth (all in feet) and this product by 5681 (short method), and point off ONE decimal place—the result will be the contents in barrels of  $31\frac{1}{2}$  gallons.

*How to find the contents of a barrel or cask.*

RULE.—Under the square of the mean diameter, write the length (all in inches) in REVERSED order, so that its UNITS will fall under the TENS; multiply by short method, and this product again by 430; point off one decimal place, and the result will be the answer in wine gallons.

*How to measure boards.*

RULE.—Multiply the length (in feet) by the width (in inches) and divide the product by 12—the result will be the contents in square feet.

*How to measure scantlings, joists, planks, sills, etc.*

RULE.—Multiply the width, the thickness, and the length together, (the width and thickness in inches, and the length in feet), and divide the product by 12—the result will be square feet.

*How to find the number of acres in a body of land.*

RULE.—Multiply the length by the width (in rods) and divide the product by 160 (carrying the division to 2 decimal places if there is a remainder); the result will be the answer in acres and hundredths.

When the opposite sides of a piece of land are of unequal length, add them together and take one-half for the mean length or width.

*How to find the number of square yards in a floor or wall.*

RULE.—Multiply the length by the width or height (in feet), and divide the product by 9, the result will be square yards.

*How to find the number of bricks required in a building.*

RULE.—Multiply the number of cubic feet by  $22\frac{1}{2}$ .

The number of cubic feet is found by multiplying the length, height and thickness (in feet) together.

Bricks are usually made 8 inches long, 4 inches wide, and two inches thick; hence, it requires 27 bricks to make a cubic foot without mortar, but it is generally assumed that the mortar fills  $\frac{1}{6}$  of the space.

*How to find the number of shingles required in a roof.*

RULE.—Multiply the number of square feet in the roof by 8, if the shingles are exposed  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches, or by 7 1-5 if exposed 5 inches.

To find the number of square feet, multiply the length of the roof by twice the length of the rafters.

To find the length of the rafters, at ONE-FOURTH pitch, multiply the width of the building by .56 (hundredths); at ONE-THIRD pitch by .6 (tenths); at TWO-FIFTHS pitch, by .64 (hundredths); at ONE-HALF pitch, by .71 (hundredths). This gives the length of the rafters from the apex to the end of the wall, and whatever they are to project must be taken into consideration.

NOTE.—By  $\frac{1}{4}$  or  $\frac{1}{3}$  pitch is meant that the apex or comb of the roof is to be  $\frac{1}{4}$  or  $\frac{1}{3}$  the width of the building *higher* than the walls or base of the rafters.

*How to reckon the cost of hay.*

RULE.—Multiply the number of pounds by half the price per ton, and remove the decimal point three places to the left.

*How to measure grain.*

RULE.—Level the grain; ascertain the space it occupies in cubic feet; multiply the number of cubic feet by 8, and point off one place to the left.

NOTE.—Exactness requires the addition, to every three hundred bushels, of one extra bushel.

The foregoing rule may be used for finding the number of gallons, by multiplying the number of bushels by 8.

If the corn in the box is in the ear, divide the answer by 2 to find the number of bushels of shelled corn, because it requires 2 bushels of ear corn to make 1 of shelled corn.

*Rapid rules for measuring land without instruments.*

In measuring land, the first thing to ascertain is the contents of any given plot in square yards; then, given the number of yards, find out the number of rods and acres.

The most ancient and simplest measure of distance is a step. Now, an ordinary-sized man can train himself to cover one yard at a stride, on the average, with sufficient accuracy for ordinary purposes.

To make use of this means of measuring distances, it is essential to walk in a straight line: to do this, fix the eye on two objects in a line straight ahead, one comparatively near, the other remote; and, in walking, keep these objects constantly in line.

*Farmers and others by adopting the following simple and ingenious contrivance, may always carry with them the scale to construct a correct yard measure.*

Take a foot rule, and commencing at the base of the little finger of the left hand, mark the quarters of the foot on the outer borders of the left arm, pricking in the marks with indelible ink.

*To find how many rods in length will make an acre, the width being given.*

RULE.—Divide 160 by the width, and the quotient will be the answer.

*How to find the number of acres in any plot of land, the number of rods being given.*

RULE.—Divide the number of rods by 8, multiply the quotient by 5, and remove the decimal point two places to the left.

*The diameter being given, to find the circumference.*

RULE.—Multiply the diameter by 3 1-7.

*How to find the diameter when the circumference is given.*

RULE.—Divide the circumference by 3 1-7.

*To find how many solid feet a round stick of timber of the same thickness throughout will contain when squared.*

RULE.—Square half the diameter in inches, multiply by 2, multiply by the length in feet, and divide the product by 144.

*General rule for measuring timber, to find the solid contents in feet.*

RULE.—Multiply the depth in inches by the breadth in inches, and then multiply by the length in feet, and divide by 144.

*To find the number of feet of timber in trees with the bark on.*

RULE.—Multiply the square of one-fifth of the circumference in inches by twice the length in feet, and divide by 144. Deduct 1.10 to 1.15 according to the thickness of the bark.

*Howard's new rule for computing interest.*

RULE.—The reciprocal of the rate is the time for which the interest on any sum of money will be shown by simply removing the decimal point two places to the left; for ten times that time, remove the point one place to the left; for 1-10 of the same time, remove the point three places to the left.

Increase or diminish the results to suit the time given.

NOTE.—The reciprocal of the rate is found by *inverting* the rate; thus 3 per cent. per month, inverted, becomes  $\frac{1}{3}$  of a month, or ten days.

When the rate is expressed by one figure, always write it thus: 3-1, three ones.

*Rule for converting English into American currency.*

Multiply the pounds, with the shillings and pence stated in decimals, by 400 plus the premium in fourths, and divide the product by 90.

## U. S. GOVERNMENT LAND MEASURE.

A township—36 sections each a mile square.

A section—640 acres.

A quarter section, half a mile square—160 acres.

An eight section, half a mile long, north and south, and a quarter of a mile wide—80 acres.

A sixteenth section, a quarter of a mile square—40 acres.

The sections are all numbered 1 to 36, commencing at the north-east corner.

The sections are divided into quarters, which are named by the cardinal points. The quarters are divided in the same way. The description of a forty-acre lot would read: The south half of the west half of the south-west quarter of section 1, in township 24, north of range 7 west, or as the case might be; and sometimes will fall short, and sometimes overrun the number of acres it is supposed to contain.



## SURVEYORS' MEASURE.

7 92-100 inches .....	make 1 link.
25 links .....	" 1 rod.
4 rods .....	" 1 chain.
80 chains .....	" 1 mile.

NOTE.—A chain is 100 links, equal to 4 rods or 66 feet.

Shoemakers formerly used a subdivision of the inch called a barleycorn; three of which made an inch.

Horses are measured directly over the fore feet, and the standard of measure is four inches—called a hand.

In biblical and other old measurements, the term span is sometimes used, which is a length of nine inches.

The sacred cubit of the Jews was 24.024 inches in length.

The common cubit of the Jews was 21.704 inches in length.

A pace is equal to a yard or 36 inches.

A fathom is equal to 6 feet.

A league is three miles, but its length is variable, for it is strictly speaking a nautical term, and should be three geographical miles, equal to 3.45 statute miles, but when used on land, three statute miles are said to be a league.

In cloth measure an aune is equal to  $1\frac{1}{4}$  yards, or 45 inches.

An Amsterdam ell is equal to 26.796 inches.

A Trieste ell is equal to 25.284 inches.

A Brabant ell is equal to 27.116 inches.

## HOW TO KEEP ACCOUNTS.

Every farmer and mechanic, whether he does much or little business, should keep a record of his transactions in a clear and systematic manner. For the benefit of those who have not had the opportunity of acquiring a primary knowledge of the principles of book-keeping, we here present a simple form of keeping accounts which is easily comprehended, and well adapted to record the business transactions of farmers, mechanics and laborers.

1875.

A. H. JACKSON.

DR. CR.

Jan.	10	To 7 bushels wheat.....at \$1.25	\$ 8.75	\$.....
"	17	By shoeing span of horses.....	....	2.50
Feb.	4	To 14 bushels oats.....at \$ .45	6.30	....
"	4	To 5 lb. butter.....at .25	1.25	....
March	8	By new harrow.....	....	18.00
"	8	By sharpening 2 plows.....	....	.40
"	13	By new double-tree.....	....	2.25
"	27	To cow and calf.....	48.00	....
April	9	To half ton of hay.....	6.25	....
"	9	By cash.....	....	25.00
May	6	By repairing corn-planter.....	....	4.75
"	24	To one sow with pigs.....	17.50	....
July	4	By cash, to balance account.....	....	35.15
			\$88.05	\$88.05

1875.	CASSA MASON.	Dr.	Cr.
March 21	By 3 day's labor .....	at \$1.25 .....	\$ 3.75
March 21	To 2 shoats .....	at 3.00 .....	\$ 6.00
March 23	To 18 bushels corn .....	at .45 .....	8.10
May 1	By 1 months labor .....	.....	25.00
May 1	To cash .....	.....	10.00
June 19	By 8 days mowing .....	at \$1.50 .....	12.00
June 26	To 50 lbs. flour .....	.....	2.75
July 10	To 27 lbs. meat .....	at \$ .10 .....	2.70
July 29	By 9 days harvesting .....	at 2.00 .....	18.00
Aug. 12	By 6 days labor .....	at 1.50 .....	9.00
Aug. 12	To cash .....	.....	20.00
Sept. 1	To cash to balance account .....	.....	18.20
			<hr/>
			\$ 67.75 \$67.75

### INTEREST TABLE.

A SIMPLE RULE FOR ACCURATELY COMPUTING INTEREST AT ANY GIVEN PER CENT FOR ANY LENGTH OF TIME.

Multiply the *principal* (amount of money at interest) by the *time reduced to days*; then divide this product by the *quotient* obtained by dividing 360 (the number of days in the interest year) by the *per cent* of interest, and the *quotient thus obtained* will be the required interest.

#### ILLUSTRATION.

#### Solution.

Require the interest of \$462.50 for one month and eighteen days at 6 per cent. An interest month is 30 days; one month and eighteen days equal 48 days. \$462.50 multiplied by 48 gives \$222.0000; 360 divided by 6 (the per cent of interest) gives 60, and 222.0000 divided by 60 will give the exact interest, which is \$3.70. If the rate of interest in the above example were 12 per cent, we would divide the \$222.0000 by 30 (because 360 divided by 12 gives 30); if 4 per cent, we would divide by 90; if 8 per cent, by 45, and in like manner for any other per cent.

\$462.50
48
—
370000
60 ) 185000
—
180
—
420
—
420
—
00

### MISCELLANEOUS TABLE.

12 units or things, 1 dozen.	196 pounds, 1 barrel of flour.	24 sheets of paper, 1 quire.
12 dozen, 1 gross.	200 pounds, 1 barrel of pork.	20 quires of paper, 1 ream.
20 things, 1 score.	56 pounds, 1 firkin of butter.	4 ft. wide, 4 ft. high, and 8 ft. long, 1 cord wood.

## NAMES OF THE STATES OF THE UNION, AND THEIR SIGNIFICATIONS.

*Virginia*.—The oldest of the states, was so called in honor of Queen Elizabeth, the “Virgin Queen,” in whose reign Sir Walter Raleigh made his first attempt to colonize that region.

*Florida*.—Ponce de Leon landed on the coast of Florida on Easter Sunday, and called the country in commemoration of the day, which was the Pasqua Florida of the Spaniards, or “Feast of Flowers.”

*Louisiana* was called after Louis the Fourteenth, who at one time owned that section of the country.

*Alabama* was so named by the Indians, and signifies “Here we Rest.”

*Mississippi* is likewise an Indian name, meaning “Long River.”

*Arkansas*, from Kansas, the Indian word for “smoky water.” Its prefix was really *arc*, the French word for “bow.”

The *Carolinas* were originally one tract, and were called “Carolana,” after Charles the Ninth of France.

*Georgia* owes its name to George the Second of England, who first established a colony there in 1732.

*Tennessee* is the Indian name for the “River of the Bend,” *i. e.*, the Mississippi which forms its western boundary.

*Kentucky* is the Indian name for “at the head of the river.”

*Ohio* means “beautiful;” *Iowa*, “drowsy ones;” *Minnesota*, “cloudy water,” and *Wisconsin*, “wild-rushing channel.”

*Illinois* is derived from the Indian word *Illini*, men, and the French suffix *ois*, together signifying “tribe of men.”

*Michigan* was called by the name given the lake, *fish-weir*, which was so styled from its fancied resemblance to a fish trap.

*Missouri* is from the Indian word “muddy,” which more properly applies to the river that flows through it.

*Oregon* owes its Indian name also to its principal river.

Cortez named *California*.

*Massachusetts* is the Indian for “the country around the great hills.”

*Connecticut*, from the Indian Quon-ch-ta-Cut, signifying “Long River.”

*Maryland*, after Henrietta Maria, Queen of Charles the First, of England.

*New York* was named by the Duke of York.

*Pennsylvania* means “Penn’s woods,” and was so called after William Penn, its original owner.

*Delaware* after Lord De la Ware.

*New Jersey*, so called in honor of Sir George Carteret, who was governor of the island of Jersey, in the British channel.

*Maine* was called after the province of Maine, in France, in compliment of Queen Henrietta of England, who owned that province.



*Vermont*, from the French words *vert mont*, signifying green mountain.

*New Hampshire*, from Hampshire county, in England. It was formerly called Laconia.

The little state of *Rhode Island* owes its name to the island of Rhodes, in the Mediterranean, which domain it is said to greatly resemble.

*Texas* is the American word for the Mexican name by which all that section of the country was called before it was ceded to the United States.

## SUGGESTIONS TO THOSE PURCHASING BOOKS BY SUBSCRIPTION.

The business of *publishing books by subscription*, having so often been brought into disrepute by agents making representations and declarations *not authorized by the publisher*, in order to prevent that as much as possible, and that there may be more general knowledge of the relation such agents bear to their principal, and the law governing such cases, the following statement is made:

*A subscription is in the nature of a contract of mutual promises, by which the subscriber agrees to pay a certain sum for the work described; the consideration is concurrent that the publisher shall publish the book named, and deliver the same, for which the subscriber is to pay the price named. The nature and character of the work is described by the prospectus and sample shown. These should be carefully examined before subscribing, as they are the basis and consideration of the promise to pay, and not the too often exaggerated statements of the agent, who is merely employed to solicit subscriptions, for which he usually paid a commission for each subscriber, and has no authority to change or alter the conditions upon which the subscriptions are authorized to be made by the publisher. Should the agent assume to agree to make the subscription conditional, or modify or change the agreement of the publisher, as set out by the prospectus and sample, in order to bind the principle, the subscriber should see that such condition or changes are stated over or in connection with his signature, so that the publisher may have notice of the same.*

All persons making contracts in reference to matters of this kind, or any other business, should remember *that the law as written is*, that they can *not be altered, varied or rescinded verbally, but if done at all, must be done in writing.* It is therefore important that all persons contemplating subscribing should distinctly understand that *all talk before or after the subscription is made is not admissible as evidence, and is no part of the contract.*

*Persons employed to solicit subscriptions are known to the trade as canvassers. They are agents appointed to do a particular business in a prescribed mode, and have no authority to do it in any other way to the prejudice of their principal, nor can they bind their principal in any other matter. They cannot collect money, or agree that payment may be made in anything else but money. They cannot extend the time of payment beyond the time of delivery, nor bind their principal for the payment of expenses incurred in their business.*

*It would save a great deal of trouble, and often serious loss, if persons, before signing their names to any subscription book, or any written instrument, would examine carefully what it is: if they cannot read themselves, call on some one disinterested who can.*

# INDEX.

## HISTORY OF THE STATE OF MISSOURI.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Historical and Political .....	9	Geology and Minerals.....	66
Prehistoric Missouri.....	10	Geological Chart .....	67
The White Race in Missouri .....	15	Mineral Resources.....	72
Missouri as a State.....	25	Earths, Clays, Ochres, etc.....	77
Summary of Events and Dates .....	25	Geography of Missouri.....	78
Counties and Population .....	26	Rivers and Watercourses.....	81
Census Report, 1880 .....	27	Notable Springs.....	82
State Finances.....	29	Soils and their Products .....	83
Presidential Votes from 1820 to 1880 ..	30	Wild Game .....	85
Governors from 1820 to 1880.....	31	Climate.....	87
United States Senators .....	31	Healthfulness of the State.....	89
Members of Congress.....	32	Agriculture .....	90
Public School System.....	34	Staple Crops .....	91
Protectional Laws .....	40	Horticulture .....	93
Homestead Exemption.....	40	The Grasshopper .....	96
Exemption of Personal Property.....	42	Navigation and Commerce .....	99
Rights of Married Women.....	43	The Lewis & Clark Expedition .....	100
Taxation.....	43	First Steamboats in Missouri.....	101
Public Debt Limitation .....	44	The Barge System.....	103
Comparative Tax Rate .....	45	Railroads in Missouri.....	104
Federal Officers in the State .....	46	Manufacturing in Missouri .....	107
Missouri's Distinguished Men—		Principal Cities in Missouri.....	108
Daniel Boone .....	47	Constitution of the United States.....	876
Thomas H. Benton.....	47	Constitution of Missouri .....	890
James B. Eads.....	48	Abstract of State Laws and Forms... 923	
Carl Schurz .....	49	Practical Rules for Every-day Use ... 953	
Prof. Charles V. Riley .....	49	Names of the States of the Union and	
Missouri in the Civil War.....	50	their Significance.....	959

## HISTORY OF SALINE COUNTY.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Position and Natural History.....	113	Incidents of Early History.....	233
Geology of Saline County.....	126	History from 1840 to the Mexican	
Historical Geology.....	130	War.....	234
Archaeology of Saline County .....	134	The Mexican War.....	237
The First Whites in the County .....	140	From 1844 to 1850.....	249
The Pioneer .....	142	From 1850 to 1860.....	254
Actual Settlements.....	144	Presidential Campaign of 1860 and its	
The Indians of Saline County.....	167	Effects.....	267
Early Religious Organizations.....	173	The First Year of the Civil War.....	271
Early Schools.....	177	Saline County in the Second Year of	
Early Marriages.....	178	the War.....	285
Fish, Game, Wild Animals, Etc.....	183	The War During 1863.....	289
Organization of the County.....	190	The War in 1864.....	304
First Circuit Court.....	202	Close of the War.....	313
First Representative.....	204	Union Fights and Skirmishes During	
History from 1820 to the Black Hawk		the War.....	314
War.....	206	Killings, Murders and Military Exe-	
The Black Hawk War.....	212	cutions of the Civil War.....	317
The "Star Shower" of 1833.....	217	List of Saline County Soldiers in the	
History from 1834 to the "Mormon		Civil War.....	324
War.....	219	Confederate Soldiers' Record.....	324
The Mormon War.....	221	Federal, or Union, Soldiers' Record... 344	
Establishment of the County Seat.... 225		Reconstruction Period and Political	
Early Records.....	228	Events to the Present.....	353

## HISTORY OF SALINE COUNTY—CONTINUED.

	PAGE.
History from 1865 to 1870.....	375
History from 1870 to 1881.....	381
Newspapers.....	389
The Saline County Medical Society...	395
The Fair Associations.....	397
The General Musters.....	398
Public Schools of Saline County.....	400
Steamboat Disasters.....	401
West Point Cadets.....	402
The Sappington School Fund.....	402
Distinguished Citizens of Saline County.....	403

	PAGE.
DISTINGUISHED CITIZENS—CONTINUED.	
Gov. Claiborne F. Jackson.....	403
Gov. M. M. Marmaduke.....	406
Col. George W. Allen.....	408
Col. Wm. Sappington Jackson.....	409
Gen. Thomas A. Smith.....	411
Judge Beverly Tucker.....	412
Gen. John S. Marmaduke.....	412
Judge W. A. Wilson.....	415
Dr. John Sappington.....	416
Aaron F. Bruce.....	531

## TOWNSHIP HISTORIES.

	PAGE.
Grand Pass.....	422
Miami.....	437
Jefferson.....	455
Cambridge.....	460
Clay.....	467
Arrow Rock.....	471

	PAGE.
Salt Fork and Blackwater.....	480
Liberty.....	489
Salt Pond.....	493
Elmwood.....	505
Marshall.....	516

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

	PAGE.		PAGE.		PAGE.
Ayers, Harman D.....	559	Browning, John N.....	613	Bradford, L. A.....	784
Allen, Wm. Washington	578	Bradshaw, George W....	614	Boatright, Thos.....	789
Ayers, Walter L.....	590	Brundage, N. S.....	625	Brown, Peyton A.....	792
Ancell, Elisha.....	599	Bradshaw, Aaron C.....	626	Black, John L.....	798
Augustus, Edgar B.....	605	Bigelow, Granville A ..	627	Bruner, Samuel.....	805
Alkire, Michael G .....	613	Baker, George W.....	629	Brown, John B.....	806
Allen, Thomas Jefferson	631	Brown, James Burton...	634	Boyer, John H.....	806
Allen, Samuel P.....	644	Brown, Wm. B.....	634	Brown, John P.....	808
Armentrout, John W....	653	Burton, John J. G.....	640	Booth, Christopher C...	813
Armentrout, P. C.....	672	Bigelow, Rufus.....	641	Baker, Martin.....	815
Adams, James P.....	719	Burnsides, John S.....	648	Burnsides, Capt. G. S...	815
Ancell, William H.....	766	Boulware, Thos. H.....	655	Bates, Capt. Wm. S .....	825
Allen, Hugh G.....	769	Buckner, Benj. F.....	656	Bell, Dr. Daniel F.....	828
Ancell, James M.....	782	Bulkley, Rev. Olcott...	658	Brown, Dr. Marshall A...	830
Althouse, George.....	789	Blackburn, Francis A...	663	Bell, Rev. Wm. M.....	830
Audsley, Joseph.....	817	Biven, M. M.....	665	Boyer, Henry.....	834
Adkisson, Mrs. Anna...	850	Blair, Tom.....	666	Burns, Jacob.....	835
Andrew, N. F.....	865	Brice, J. S.....	672	Burruss, Capt. Geo.....	835
		Brown, Judge A. F.....	687	Bruce, Charles G.....	836
Brownlee, Andrew.....	538	Blosser, John.....	690	Burgess, Wm. O.....	837
Bingham, Jacob.....	538	Bickers, Aelx C.....	692	Bishop, Wm.....	839
Bradford, Chas. H.....	542	Brown, Dr. James R....	700	Burns, Milton L.....	840
Beazeley, Robert Emmet	547	Burns, Henry.....	704	Bishop, Albert P.....	840
Balentine, Mrs. M. C....	550	Bailey, Andrew G.....	707	Bishop, Stephen.....	843
Bradford, Charles M....	552	Bishop, Charles.....	709	Bondurant, Chas. P.....	846
Blackwell, Henry J.....	553	Boatright, William G...	710	Booker, Thos. H.....	848
Brown, Bernis B.....	558	Brown, Charles E.....	714	Brandt, Christoph.....	866
Brown, Ezekiel W.....	558	Baker, Joseph.....	718	Brown, Mason G.....	868
Bingham, Capt. George...	562	Buie, A. S.....	729	Buckner, Chas. B.....	869
Barnes Mrs. Amanda...	563	Basket, W. C.....	746	Berry, D. L.....	871
Baker, Jesse T.....	572	Baldwin, C. M.....	763	Bellamy, B. T.....	873
Buck, Philip.....	589	Bryant, John W.....	767		
Ballou, John.....	591	Blanchard, Geo. B.....	768	Crouch, Henry.....	544
Baker, Sr., Josiah.....	592	Bryant, Thos. A.....	770	Crockett, Edwin.....	545
Bright, James Austin...	598	Boyd, Esq., Samuel.....	771	Connell, Joseph.....	561
Ballou, Harvey.....	601	Breathitt, John B.....	776	Craig, Jr., Hugh.....	562
Brightwell, Frederick A.	603	Brandecker, John.....	779	Cockrell, Samuel R....	581
Broughm, John E.....	603	Bond, Dr. M. M.....	779	Clark, Strau her.....	584
Baker, W. J.....	612	Bartlett, Joseph W....	781	Cannon, William A....	585



	AGE.		PAGE.		PAGE.
Conley, George W. ....	591	Daniel, Samuel V. ....	615	Evans, James. ....	861
Carter, Thomas B. ....	594	Daniel, Susan R. ....	615	Ehart, John W. ....	862
Casebolt, William P. ....	600	Daniel, Marshall L. ....	617	Elsner, C. F. ....	872
Collins, John B. ....	601	Daniel, John W. ....	617		
Collins, Lewis P. ....	610	Dennis, Joseph R. ....	619	Fisher, Dr. W. G. ....	540
Crosslin, Meredith. ....	621	Dennis, M. F. ....	620	Fetters, Charles S. ....	544
Chiswell, Joseph N. ....	630	Deer, Henry. ....	620	Fitzgerald, Mrs. Anna. ....	562
Carthrae, Dr. Charles A. ....	632	Duncan, George W. ....	623	Finley, O. D. ....	583
Cowan, G. W. ....	634	Davis, Joseph T. ....	628	Foster, William. ....	591
Cott, Joseph M. ....	645	Duncan, Benjamin F. ....	629	Fisher, John W. ....	592
Campbell, Dr. Joseph W. ....	651	Davis, Prof. Joseph B. ....	632	Fowler, William Grant. ....	596
Carmean, John. ....	655	Durrett, John R. ....	645	Forkner, Dr. G. H. ....	607
Carthrae, T. B. R. ....	659	Dysart, James B. ....	654	Fore, W. D. ....	608
Catron, Adolphus T. ....	662	Dorsey, George K. ....	656	Frazer, William. ....	618
Catron, John B. ....	662	Davis, Richard B. ....	657	Field, Judge Robert, Sr. ....	628
Coyner, George W. ....	667	Doyle, Thomas J. ....	661	Fisher, John. ....	641
Chamberlain, Samuel D. ....	670	Drane, James E. ....	664	Fitzpatrick, T. J. ....	650
Coleman, J. F. ....	689	Drane, Richard H. ....	665	Fackler, Dr. J. M. ....	650
Chappell, Joshua. ....	691	Donoho, W. H. ....	681	Floyd, Monroe. ....	653
Creel, A. M. ....	694	Dill, J. G. ....	688	Freet, Samuel. ....	679
Chamberlain, Peter A. ....	697	De Moss, John P. ....	691	Funk, F. M. ....	692
Christy, Francis M. ....	711	Dowden, Wm. F. ....	693	Fenwick, William H. ....	712
Claycomb, William T. ....	716	Dow, Simon. ....	701	Faulconer, James H. ....	712
Clark, Joseph C. ....	719	Dye, William. ....	705	Field, Colonel Joseph. ....	728
Chrisman, Wm. M. ....	726	Dull, Enos. ....	720	Flynn, Michael. ....	730
Chrisman, Hugh H. ....	727	Davis, Garrett M. ....	739	Fink, Jacob. ....	751
Clarkson, Dr. Elijah S. ....	734	Downs, Charles W. ....	739	Franklin, Philip H. ....	753
Corbin, N. M. ....	738	Dawson, Vardaymon W. ....	741	Fletcher, G. C. ....	764
Cooper, William. ....	738	Downs Benjamin F. ....	742	Ferrill, Hiram. ....	772
Cooney, Patrick. ....	739	Durrett, William S. ....	749	Foese, William J. ....	818
Craddock, James H. ....	746	Duggins, L. H. ....	751	Ferrill, Henry. ....	832
Chastain, Dr. C. W. ....	751	Davis, Samuel. ....	772	Ferrill, Judge Jesse J. ....	832
Cooney, Judge James. ....	753	DeRacken, S. E. ....	774	Fisher, Joseph A. ....	849
Coltrane, D. B. ....	756	Duggins, William T. ....	797	Faris, J. K. ....	854
Chastain, Dr. M. T. ....	758	Dobbins, James A. ....	801		
Cason, John R. ....	762	Dunlap, Dr. J. N. ....	831	Gilmer, George W. ....	541
Conway, William A. ....	779	Duggins, Dr. Geo. G. ....	836	Green, Elihu. ....	545
Conway, Thomas. ....	780	Davis, John B. ....	854	Gaunt, Mathew. ....	546
Cole, Frank. ....	790	DeLong, John. ....	859	Green, Joseph M. ....	551
Cordell, John Hardeman. ....	791	Drysdale, Samuel. ....	868	Goetz, Philip. ....	552
Campbell, Richard. ....	796			Gambrell, Mrs. Ida R. ....	553
Cooper, Benjamin. ....	801	Embrey, Daniel M. ....	556	Gilner, James. ....	555
Clarke, John H. ....	803	Evans, Mrs. Eliza J. ....	587	Gaines, Lucius J. ....	576
Camerom, Jerome H. ....	807	Epperson, Jesse. ....	590	Gaines, John H. ....	578
Casebolt, A. J. ....	814	Eubank, Henry. ....	598	Gaines, William F. ....	579
Casebolt, George. ....	814	Epperson, Pembroke S. ....	605	Greenabaum, Jacob. ....	593
Casebolt, Edward S. ....	820	Evans, James S. ....	626	Gwin, Judge M. C. ....	595
Casebolt, John M. ....	827	Eversman, Charles E. ....	628	Gaines, Dr. Noah H. ....	597
Carr, John F. ....	828	Elsa, James W. ....	657	Gilliam, F. H. ....	610
Chapman, William. ....	863	Elsa, I. N. ....	668	Gibbs, James W. ....	611
Crain, William L. ....	865	Eubank, Reuben B. ....	682	Gregory, Archibald. ....	619
Collins, Charles L. ....	866	Eubank, James. ....	684	Goodman, A. R. ....	623
Carmack, Wm. D. ....	873	Evans, George. ....	703	Goodman, Edward. ....	624
		Elgin, John M. ....	725	Gwinn, William M. ....	626
Davis, Pleasant I. ....	537	Ellyson, F. H. ....	729	Gorrell, Joseph. ....	644
Davis, William. ....	539	Elliott, Capt. Joseph P. ....	748	Groom, Abram. ....	646
Dickson, George. ....	552	Edwards, Dr. N. M. ....	752	Gunnell, Thomas A. ....	659
Davis, William. ....	560	Elgin, Dr. Fisk. ....	759	Gauldin, William E. ....	680
Durrett, James M. ....	579	Ehrnman, Thomas G. ....	760	Gaines, Benj. W. ....	683
Dial, Stephen. ....	583	Ehrnman, Joseph H. ....	787	Garnett, William I. ....	683
Davison, Joseph S. ....	592	Ehrnman, Luther C. ....	788	Graves, I. N. ....	684
Dunlap, Edmund J. ....	604	Edwards, Jos. D. ....	804	German, Henry. ....	689
Duncan, James P. ....	604	Edwards, T. J. ....	807	Gilham, Hugh. ....	702
Dow, Thomas M. ....	604	Easton, Thomas A. ....	815	Givan, R. S. ....	716
Duggins, John N. ....	607	Edmonds, Augustus R. ....	841	Gauldin, Martin A. ....	726
Davis, Burnis B. ....	612	Elsner, August. ....	857	Godman, Milvin. ....	744

	PAGE.		PAGE.		PAGE.
Godman, William C....	744	Howerton, Wm.....	708	Kibler, John H.....	568
Goodwin, J. G.....	762	Herndon, Wm. J.....	709	Kelley, William C.....	589
Gordon, James A.....	765	Hamilton, Isaac.....	711	Kincaid, William B.....	612
Grossman, H.....	765	Hoffman, F. E.....	714	King, Catherine.....	668
Gibbs, P. A.....	783	Herndon, E. S.....	715	Keithley, Jacob C.....	673
Gauldin, John W.....	794	Hook, Jacob.....	717	Kemper, James G.....	674
Gauldin, John A.....	795	Holmes, Richard E.....	721	Keppler, John.....	679
Grayson, Thos. J.....	795	Holland, M. D., W. S.....	724	Kaul, Peter.....	681
Griffiths, Wm.....	796	Humphreys, Thos.....	735	Kaul, John.....	681
Graves, Wm. W.....	798	Hartsook, Dennis H.....	740	Kellett, Michael.....	693
Graves, Oscar K.....	799	Harris, Henry H.....	747	Keeth, Richard.....	711
Gaunt, Geo. W.....	809	Hall, Dr. C. Lester.....	756	Keeth, Monroe.....	713
Garnett, Thos.....	809	Harrison, Dr. Wm.....	763	Kidd, Frank M.....	740
Guthrey, Daniel T.....	824	Huston, Joseph.....	775	Kent, James W.....	747
Guthrey, John G.....	826	Henry, James.....	786	Kice, J. P.....	757
Guthrey, Judge James S.....	842	Harvey, J. G. L.....	792	Kunze, Gustavus.....	807
George, Major J. W.....	855	Hendrick, Robert J.....	793	Knox, W. B.....	868
Gross, J. J.....	861	Harvey, Thos. H.....	803		
Graham, James.....	863	Haynie, Edwin M.....	805	Lewis, N. H.....	540
		Hickman, Cuthbert H.....	807	Leininger, Philip.....	541
Hillen, Peter J.....	548	Haynie, Lawrence W.....	810	Lessley, William A.....	587
Huston, John B.....	571	Hanna, Robert C.....	817	Lessley, Thomas.....	591
Hickerson, Francis M.....	575	Henton, Robert A.....	819	Land, Peter W.....	591
Hanley, A. H.....	581	Hudson, Geo. B.....	819	Lyne, Thomas.....	596
Harvey, Reuben V.....	583	Haynie, R. W.....	820	Land, Robert F.....	607
Hill, Philip M.....	586	Hamner, Luther J.....	833	Lee, William P.....	636
Huston, Wm. N.....	588	Hahn, George J.....	837	Lankford, Jesse.....	647
Hill, Wm. T.....	588	Hall, Dr. Matthew W.....	851	Lennon, James.....	649
Hill, Claiborn Winfield.....	594	Herring, C. J.....	857	Leonard, Wm. H. and A.....	666
Holmes, David.....	594	Hibbs, John W.....	861	Loftus, Patrick.....	670
Hughes, Jas. W.....	601	Hibbs, Robert T.....	861	Lair, Thomas P.....	674
Hughes, Merrill.....	604	Hill, Wm. M.....	866	Lucas, John R.....	676
Hunter, David.....	610	Hicklin, Talbot.....	869	Latimer, Geo. W.....	677
Holmes, Thos.....	614	Hays, George L.....	869	Lunbeck, Joseph R.....	687
Hill, John Lee.....	614	Hall, Joseph W.....	870	Lunbeck, William H.....	691
Howard, Thos.....	616	Hornberger, Wm.....	870	Lewis, John A.....	692
Haring, Wm. B.....	622			Lewis, James M.....	695
Huff, Anthony C.....	624	Ish, William L.....	612	Lewis, Whetzel.....	696
Hardin, John R.....	627	Ing, John.....	667	Lewis, Dr. W. B. S.....	697
Harin, Geo. G.....	629	Ingram, James S.....	750	Lunbeck, John J.....	698
Hensick, Charles W.....	637	Ingram, Columbus G.....	812	Lupton, M. D., J. L. F.....	699
Halley, Dr. H. J.....	650			Little, Lewis T.....	701
Hereford, Dr. Thos. P.....	651	Johnson, Jeremiah.....	539	Lewis, Gen. G. W.....	707
Halley, Jas. A.....	652	Jackson, James A.....	590	Lewis, John K.....	719
Hall, Robert A.....	653	Jordon, John.....	606	Lynch, Michael.....	730
Hays, Wm.....	653	Johnson, Michael C.....	621	Levy, Moses.....	759
Hunter, Anderson.....	654	Jackson, Jas. M.....	624	Lantz, A. R.....	764
Hays, J. Craig.....	655	Johnson, Henry.....	625	Letcher, Esq., Wm. H.....	774
Hays, James M.....	657	Jenkins, Judge E. W.....	633	Landon, Judge David.....	784
Hord, Alexander.....	660	Jackson, John M.....	635	Lucas, Mitchell B.....	797
Hanley, John H.....	662	Johnson, F. S.....	695	Lemmon, Benjamin F.....	822
Howard, John C.....	663	Johnston, William B.....	706	Lemmon, Millard F.....	838
Hays, Dr. John E.....	664	Johnson, William.....	713	Leaton, William.....	856
Hancock, Elder T. W.....	665	Johnson, Henry R.....	713	Land, Philip P.....	867
Hopkins, Samnel O. G.....	666	James, Robert W.....	766	Laughlin, M. L.....	874
Hopper, W. B.....	669	Johns, C. C.....	781		
Hamill, Rev. Edward.....	671	Jackson, James S.....	783	McMahan, Templeton C.....	536
Hall, Chas. W.....	674	Justice, J. A.....	790	McLean, Samuel C.....	537
Hill, John L.....	680	Jackson, Col. George W.....	800	Morris, William H.....	541
Hupp, Ormond.....	684	Johnston, Thomas.....	801	McJilton, Wm.....	548
Hays, W. B.....	685	Jackson, G. N.....	816	McMahan, Jesse.....	550
Hess, Joseph H.....	685	Johnston, James M.....	849	Moore, John Q.....	556
Huston, Addison.....	693	Johnitz, S. J.....	871	Murphy, Monarch.....	566
Hereford, Dr. G. W.....	694			Murrell, George A.....	573
Hoff, Rev. Hiram.....	702	Kennedy, Samuel H.....	542	McClelland, Robert W.....	576
Handley, Wm. H.....	707	Kirtley, Cyrus A.....	546	Marshall, Richard.....	582



	PAGE.		PAGE.		PAGE.
Marshall, Joseph.....	582	McDaniel, Gils R.....	822	Piper, Thomas T.....	743
McCormick, Charles L.....	585	Mertens, Henry.....	827	Prior, William E.....	745
McGuire, Mrs Frances M.....	587	McDaniel, Hon. B. F.....	835	Potter, S. T.....	758
Morton, John R.....	589	Meyers, Isaac.....	838	Pemberton, Ed. R.....	759
McConnell, Thomas V.....	593	Marshall, Charles E.....	843	Patterson, John C.....	776
Meyers, James R.....	602	McDaniel, John H.....	844	Price, R. M.....	779
Morrison, Benjamin C.....	606	McDaniel, Judge R. E.....	846	Pate, Jr., Wm. H.....	781
McKinney, John F.....	606	McDaniel, Reuben E.....	847	Prosser, J. W.....	781
McCormack, D. M.....	609	Martin, Dr. S. D.....	851	Perkins, Maj. John B.....	788
Mangus, William M.....	610	McCallister, James H.....	852	Patterson, Thomas B.....	787
Martin, A. H.....	614	Miner, Charles L.....	856	Philpott, John P.....	787
Morgan, Newton.....	616	Marr, Jesse.....	860	Price, Thomas W.....	793
Murrell, Robert A.....	616	Miller, Capt. C. J.....	867	Pope, Dan'l T. and W. R.....	794
Mabry, Jesse M.....	619			Pittman, Joseph.....	806
Murphy, Albert.....	620	Neff, Jas.....	556	Paxton, Archibald.....	808
Morrison, William P.....	621	Nicolds, Richard W.....	582	Pittmann, Charles.....	816
McClain, Edward.....	624	Napton, Judge Wm. B.....	584	Peterman, Marion.....	816
Morgan, Evan B.....	625	Norvell, Daniel S.....	586	Pate, Thomas J.....	818
Morrison, David C.....	628	Nauerth, Jacob.....	597	Pate, Sr., William H.....	824
Ming, Dewilton P.....	632	Neff, John M.....	618	Pendleton, Curtis W.....	826
McClain, Ephraim S.....	638	Nickell, James E.....	621	Parsons, Hon. Isaac S.....	843
Major, Minor.....	648	Nickell, Isaac R.....	622	Parrish, Robert.....	844
Magoffin, Col. Elijah.....	650	Nickell, Andrew.....	622	Poe, Benjamin T.....	860
Martin, Samuel T.....	651	Naylor, A. J.....	655		
Martin, G. Thomas.....	652	Nelson, Lawrence.....	691	Rhoades, William R.....	548
Miller, William B.....	654	Newell, Whipple S.....	696	Robertson, Richard G.....	554
McNair, James.....	656	Nye, Wm.....	704	Romine, Jesse.....	561
Maupin, Thomas C.....	662	Newland, J. W.....	741	Redmon, Hardin Bruce.....	564
Mikels, Thos. B.....	668	Naylor, Benjamin F.....	753	Richardson, Capt. R. D.....	602
McCormick, E. S.....	680	Nordyke, John W.....	756	Rector, A. F.....	610
McGuire, R. A.....	680	Nelson, Thomas G.....	858	Rowland, William F.....	620
McAmis, William H.....	685			Roberts, John M.....	623
McReynolds, John.....	686	Oots, Joseph Singer.....	595	Reavis, Sylvanus.....	627
McNeely, William.....	687	Orear, Jesse.....	632	Rowland, Zachariah W.....	642
Moritz, Leopold.....	689	Orear, Catlett.....	642	Richardson, Nathaniel L.....	657
McNeill, Reese.....	690	Orear, Judge Bellvard J.....	643	Rountree, Cooper B.....	671
McCarty, W. J.....	690	O'Neill, John.....	699	Ross, Newton B.....	676
Mitchell, Patrick.....	697	Oser, Conrad.....	718	Rhoades, John T.....	679
Moore, Seth.....	702	Odell, James M.....	720	Reidenbach, Philip.....	679
Marcum, B. W.....	705	Odell, Andrew J.....	723	Renick, Edwin H.....	700
McRoberts, A. J.....	707	Olson, Andrew.....	751	Randolph, James.....	706
Miller, William R.....	719	Odell, C. F.....	762	Riggins, John M.....	709
Moreland, John T.....	720	Owens, Wm.....	863	Rader, Andrew M.....	725
Martin, Charles N.....	721			Ransberger, Henry.....	728
Martin, James L.....	722	Pattison, Wm. T.....	535	Rea, Joseph H.....	729
Miller, Jacob H.....	731	Piper, Marshall D.....	559	Rouse, H.....	737
McDonough, Thomas.....	745	Price, Col. Jno. Thos.....	567	Rumans, Abraham.....	738
Menager, C. J.....	754	Porter, Peter C.....	607	Rayner, George V.....	754
Maxey, A. B.....	757	Porter, Wm. H.....	608	Rea, Peter H.....	755
Mossler, I. M.....	757	Pollard, Jas. C.....	613	Rea, William H.....	763
Maddox, J. A.....	759	Plemmons, Andrew J.....	625	Ransberger, A. J.....	764
Montague, Reuben. V.....	761	Page, Mrs. Mildred.....	626	Reid, John W.....	769
McGrath, Daniel.....	766	Piper, Hamden S.....	627	Ralph, Orlando J.....	794
Marmaduke, M. M.....	767	Pearson, George F.....	638	Rea, Rev. Peter G.....	799
Martin, John P.....	777	Pinkerton, Colin M.....	659	Renick, George A.....	803
McFarland, C. L. W.....	778	Parker, Chrisman H.....	668	Ruxton, Capt. Robert.....	812
McAllister, Saint A.....	778	Putney, Ellis B.....	676	Rice, Winson.....	819
Miles, Dr. L. L.....	780	Pollard, John Wm.....	687	Reynolds, Philip S.....	821
Merrell, William D.....	782	Pollard, Addison C.....	693	Royer, Sr., August.....	837
Mitchell, George.....	782	Prior, Thomas B.....	697	Robertson, R. S.....	839
McGinnis, M. P.....	783	Pickett, Capt. A. J.....	698	Richardson, Dr. Joel.....	856
McGinnis, Thomas.....	783	Phleger, Wm. C.....	703	Rembert, A. S.....	871
McMahan, Robert J.....	789	Paul, Benjamin F.....	721	Robinson, Benton W.....	875
Murphy, Rev. John T.D.....	791	Peterson, John B.....	723		
Miller, Charles C.....	797	Phillips, Elmer.....	742	Staples, John S.....	542
Millsaps, John.....	802	Phillips, Ellswerth.....	742	Staples, Jas. K.....	543



PAGE.		PAGE.		PAGE.		
Swinney, John.....	547	Thompson, Judge S. M. ....	536	Willite, William M. ....	602	
Shannon, Sr., Elias.....	549	Tyler, William M. ....	537	Wooldridge, W. D. ....	609	
Scott, Joel.....	557	Townsend, John B. ....	539	Wilson, Dr. Robert H. ....	609	
Schiesser, Joseph.....	560	Thornton, James.....	543	Walters, Thomas.....	614	
Sites, John P. ....	565	Thomas, James S. ....	560	Wilkes, James L. ....	615	
Sappington, Wm. B. ....	571	Thompson, Beverly T. ....	564	Watts, Daniel L. ....	618	
Sutherland, Carter M. ....	575	Tucker, John J. ....	565	Willhite, James.....	622	
Stotts, F. M. ....	581	Townsend, William L. ....	566	Wood, Charles Edward.....	639	
Shaw, Samuel A. ....	587	Thompson, J. C. ....	567	Washburn, George W. ....	660	
Smith, Dr. Edward W. ....	599	Townsend, Benjamin F. ....	573	Winslow, Henry B. ....	670	
Shumate, George W. ....	601	Thompson, James W. ....	601	Wheeler, William.....	675	
Swinney, Bowling W. ....	603	Thorp, Benjamin.....	605	Wolfskill, Jesse.....	675	
Shumate, Thomas C. ....	609	Thompson, William H. ....	629	Wolfskill, Joseph H. ....	677	
Sheer, Peter.....	612	Thomson, Capt. Pike M. ....	630	Winning, John Will. ....	678	
Shepherd, Thomas.....	617	Thomson, John Wm. ....	633	Williams, John.....	678	
Shepherd, William.....	619	Thornton, Isaac.....	635	White, W. K. ....	686	
Smith, Joseph.....	631	Thornton, A. J. ....	636	Walden, G. C. ....	688	
Soper, William Bibb.....	631	Thomason, John D. ....	637	Wilson, Sylvan T. ....	689	
Sterns, Aaron.....	640	Teckemeyer, John Fritz.....	642	Walker, M. W. ....	691	
Smith, Dr. George F. ....	652	Thornton, John.....	646	Wilson, Thomas J. ....	703	
Suggett, Manlius P. ....	658	Tennill, John M. ....	657	Whetsler, Albert.....	704	
Shindler, Capt. L. ....	661	Taylor, Henry A. ....	661	Whetsler, John.....	705	
Spencer, H. C. ....	662	Trent, Thomas B. ....	661	Witcher, Hardin.....	710	
Smith, M. D., S. N. ....	681	Tilton, Alexander.....	665	Williams, James M. ....	713	
Stevenson, E. F. ....	696	Turley, R. M. ....	692	Williams John L. ....	717	
Sturgess, Joseph H. ....	699	Tobin, James A. ....	705	Witcher, Jesse T. ....	717	
Slusher, J. J. ....	701	Taylor, Thomas W. ....	713	Wilson, Arthur J. ....	723	
Stivers, James V. ....	703	Taylor, William M. ....	715	Wingfield, Uriah B. ....	730	
Sturgess, Wm. E. ....	706	Tate, William P. ....	727	Wall, John.....	733	
Smith, Wm. K. ....	714	Thorp, Thomas J. ....	728	Willis, Owen Thomas..	733	
Stephens, W. M. ....	715	Terrill, Oliver.....	732	Watson, Colonel A. T. ..	736	
Smith, Jacob F. ....	722	Thorp, Richard B. ....	732	Whitlock, Benjamin F. ....	737	
Self, Joshua.....	726	Thomas & Son, John.....	734	Wilson, Leonard.....	754	
Sydenstriker, A. J. ....	727	Trigg, John A. ....	750	Weller Jack T. ....	760	
Sherk, Henry.....	731	Tipping, James A. ....	769	Walker, W. M. ....	760	
Steel, Samuel T. ....	735	Tutt, Rev. B. G. ....	770	Wood, Will H. ....	770	
Simmons, Henry C. ....	737	Tucker, Joshua G. ....	800	Willis, Robert H. ....	775	
Sweeney, Owen.....	742	Taylor George T. ....	848	Weber, George.....	785	
Sphar, J. M. ....	743	Tuthill, George W. ....	864	Wronker, Joseph.....	787	
Sparks, John R. ....	752	Tisdale, A. J. ....	871	Winsborough, Dr. R. H. ....	790	
Scott, L. W. ....	754	Thom, J. J. ....	874	Withers, Isaac C. ....	793	
Selig, Solomon K. ....	765			Winning Samuel B. ....	802	
Strother, Esq., Henry.....	770	Urick, Daniel.....	550	Wheeler, Stephen.....	810	
Sandidge, Micajah C. ....	773			Wheeler, Alfred.....	811	
Strother, Judge John P. ....	777	Vansickler, William.....	658	Wheeler, Wm. H. ....	833	
Storandt, Prof. C. F. ....	782	Vaughan, William H. ....	671	Webster, John F. ....	842	
Swisher, A. T. ....	785	Vanmeter, Miles H. ....	688	White, Wm. T. ....	848	
Sailors, Samuel.....	796	Vanstone, James S. ....	694	Wheeler, Amos A. ....	850	
Stith, George H. ....	804	Vanwinkle, Jesse.....	724	Wood, Mrs. Janette W. ....	852	
Surbaugh, Charles W. ....	809	Vardeman, William M. ....	730	Wallace, Wm. E. ....	854	
Scott, John C. ....	813	Van Hook, John T. ....	745	Widder, A. ....	862	
Surbaugh, Wm. ....	823	Vanstone, Charles H. ....	755	Wermelskirchen, G. ....	862	
Scott, John P. ....	828	Vance, John R. ....	780	Ware, Robert G. ....	865	
Saufley, Jonas A. ....	829	Vawter, A. F. ....	788	Weber, John F. ....	866	
Snelling, John D. ....	838	Vawter, Dr. W. F. ....	788	Wilson, John W. ....	867	
Smith, Nicholas O. ....	839	Vandyke, P. D. ....	874	Walton, Wm P. ....	869	
Stockton, Joseph B. ....	840			Wood, Jas. T. ....	872	
Surbaugh, Henry Clay.....	847	West, James A. ....	538	West, Dr. E. S. ....	872	
Smith, Nicholas J. ....	849	Wiley, Norwood.....	557	Weekly, M. M. ....	875	
Smith, Gervas S. ....	853	Wagner, M. D. Joseph P.....	574			
Stouffer, John T. ....	855	Wills, George.....	580	Yager, Albert Warren.....	598	
Shannon, E. D. ....	857	Wilkes, Samuel M. ....	586	Yeager, Lenten.....	727	
Spurgin, William.....	858	Wilson, John W. ....	586	Young, John.....	731	
Sim, Wm. T. ....	858	White, James J. ....	588	Yantis, D. D., J. L. ....	859	
Scott, Charles and Leon.....	861	Whittle, John.....	590			
Stanley, Louis D. ....	864	Wilhite, Abner William.....	597	Zeigler, John.....	583	
Steers, W. H. ....	868	Willis, Sr., William.....	599			












Deacidified using the Bookkeeper pro  
Neutralizing Agent: Magnesium Oxide  
Treatment Date:

**AUG 19**

 **BOOKKEEPER**

PRESERVATION TECHNOLOGIES  
111 Thomson Park Drive  
Cranberry Township, PA 16066  
(724) 779-2111





DOBBS BROS.  
LIBRARY BINDING

SEP 74  
ST. AUGUSTINE  
FLA.  
32084



LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



00018925175